Table of contents 1942

No. 1 – January 7th 1942
WHERE THE VATICAN RULES PART 2 - *PAG. 6*

No. 2 – January 21st 1942
ACTS OF THE THEOCRACY IN NEW ENGLAND PART 1 - *PAG. 38*

No. 3 – February 4th 1942
ACTS OF THE THEOCRACY IN NEW ENGLAND PART 2 - *PAG. 70*

No. 4 – February 18th 1942
JAPAN INSPIRED BY THE DEVIL PART 1 - *PAG. 102*

No. 5 – March 4th 1942
JAPAN INSPIRED BY THE DEVIL PART 2 - *PAG. 134*

No. 6 – March 18th 1942
JAPAN INSPIRED BY THE DEVIL PART 3 - *PAG. 166*

No. 7 – April 1st 1942
JAPAN INSPIRED BY THE DEVIL PART 4 -*PAG. 198*

No. 8 – April 15th 1942
ACTS OF THE THEOCRACY IN NEW YORK STATE PART 1 -*PAG. 230*

No. 9 – April 29th 1942
ACTS OF THE THEOCRACY IN NEW YORK STATE PART 2 -*PAG. 262*

No. 10 – May 13th 1942
THOSE THAT FLY - *PAG. 294*

No. 11– May 27th 1942
SAN DIEGO OFFICIALS LINE UP AGAINST NEW EARTH'S PRINCES - *PAG. 326*

No. 12 – June 10th 1942
FREEDOM OF THE PRESS - *PAG. 358*

No. 13 – July 24th 1942
ORIGIN OF THE ROMAN HIERARCHY - *PAG. 390*

TOP

No. 14 – July 8th 1942
FRAMING MISCHIEF BY LAW - PAG. 422

No. 15 – July 22nd 1942
CHANGED CONVICTIONS REGARDING ENFORCED FLAG-SALUTING - PAG. 454

No. 16 – August 5th 1942
JEWS AND THE INTER-FAITH HOAX PART 1 - PAG. 486

No. 17 – August 19th 1942
JEWS AND THE INTER-FAITH HOAX PART 2 - PAG. 518

No. 18 – September 2nd 1942
ACTS OF THE THEOCRACY IN NEW JERSEY - PAG. 550

No. 19 – September 16th 1942
THE "HOLY" INQUISITION - PAG. 582

No. 20 – September 30th 1942
ALL NATIONS DRUNK - PAG. 614

No. 21 – October 14th 1942
RESPECT TO THE FLAG - PAG. 646

No. 22 – October 28th 1942
THE NEW WORLD THEOCRATIC ASSEMBLY OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES - PAG. 678

No. 23 – November 11th 1942
MOBOCRACY "TAKES OVER" LITTLE ROCK, SPRINGFIELD,
AND KLAMATH FALLS - PAG. 710

No. 24 – November 25th 1942
THE HIERARCHY VS. GOVERNMENT BY THE PEOPLE - PAG. 742

No. 25 – December 9th 1942
THE LABOR MARKET IN THE U.S.A. - PAG. 774

No. 26 – December 23th 1942
RELIGION'S GUILT PART 1 - PAG. 806

TOP

CONSOLATION

1942

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Where the Vatican Rules

Canada and Germany under the Pope

From a Lawyer to a Lawyer

Holy Spirit

The Flag Salute Case in Retrospect

The Instinctive and Reasoning Powers of Birds

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 582
January 7, 1942

*
*

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Where the Vatican Rules (Part 2)	3
The Nazi Brand of Papal Rule	4
Draftees Retained Indefinitely	7
Nazism Flourishes in Moose Jaw	7
The Little Pope's Shop in Canada	8
The New Government From a Lawyer to a Lawyer	12
The French *Consolation*	16
The Prime Cause of Infidelity	16
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford Holy Spirit	17
Invention	19
Italy — Mussolini a Well-hated Man	20
Japan Faces Her Folly	21
Labor — Pegler and the Unions	22
Mexico, Bahamas, Greenland, Iceland	23
Michigan — Undermining Public Schools	24
Motoring — Deer as a Menace to Autos	25
By Motor to Buenos Aires	25
U. S. Occupation of Dutch Guiana	26
The Flag Salute Case in Retrospect	27
British Comment Contrary Teachings on Image Worship	29
Instinctive and Reasoning Powers of Birds	30
Birds and Animals Under Fire	29
All-Night Schools	18

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal **subscription** will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, **Dutch**, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Canada and Newfoundland

Plenty of Dionne Money

◆ As a frog or a turtle can smell water in the distance and make a more or less straight path to it, so a priest can smell money wherever it is to be found, and the itch that he has to get it is worse than that caused by poison ivy. Now word comes from the mother of the Dionne quintuplets that she is hoping that "they may all develop vocations for the religious life". Why, sure! And when they develop those vocations the priests will get it all. And it now runs into the millions.

Grandma Carroll Is 114

◆ Grandma Carroll, of North River, Newfoundland, has lived under seven British sovereigns and twenty-eight American presidents. She remembers the coronation of Queen Victoria and the death of Napoleon on St. Helena. Her oldest boy is 92, and her youngest daughter, with whom she lives, is 68. She has 109 grandchildren, 148 great-grandchildren, and 10 great-great-grandchildren. She is quite well, thank you, and able to walk about unaided.

Defilement of Blood

◆ Defilement of blood, artificially induced, continues to make business for the undertakers in Canada. Toronto lost an insurance executive two days after receiving an injection of inorganic equivalent for Vitamin B; while at Wiarton an eight-year-old died in less than three-quarters of an hour after an injection of anti-tetanus serum given to him as a precaution following the dressing of a slight wound in his forehead.

No Flesh Would Be Saved

◆ If every bullet made in Canada in two years of wartime found its way into a human heart, not a soul would be left alive on the planet.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, January 7, 1942 | Number 582

Where the Vatican Rules

***(In Two Parts*—Part 2)**

IN Canada it is now a crime even to possess publications of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society. The law enforcement officers have been transformed into agents of the Inquisition, and no more may men lay their heads upon their pillows with free conscience, but are now fretted by anxiety as to when the marauders of the pope will invade their homes and tear them apart in an eager-nostriled search after "heresy". Meanwhile Canada is ostensibly engaged in a war to destroy the foes of freedom.

Trials of Jehovah's witnesses are reported all over Canada; but those who serve the Lord are not dismayed. They know that He is faithful who promised, and that in due time He will avenge the injustices and abuse heaped upon them. —Luke 18:7, 8.

Meanwhile the destruction of rights goes on at a terrific pace. Houses are rifled to find a book or literature proscribed by the pope, among which is the Bible. The chief Protestant preacher of Toronto, Mr. T. T. Shields, unfriendly critic of Jehovah's witnesses, has been barred from radio and threatened on account of his protest against Catholic abuses. Just how bold are the agents of the Hierarchy is revealed by the following news dispatch:

"OTTAWA FINDS ILLEGAL MOTIVE. Reason Use of Mails Banned to Bible House. Mulock Explains. Ottawa, Oct. 2 (CP).—Use of the mails has been forbidden the North Toronto Bible House following Justice Department [Lapointe] opinion that literature sent out by it was published for an illegal purpose, Postmaster-General Mulock announced today.

Colonel Mulock said he answered by telegram today a protest on this ruling received from Rev. E. J. Taylor, proprietor of the Bible House.

Mr. Taylor was informed that if he gave written assurance he would discontinue use of the mails for distribution of pamphlets held to be published for an illegal purpose, full mailing privileges would be restored, Colonel Mulock said.

Colonel Mulock said the postoffice inspection department directed attention to complaints received about the use of the mails for distribution of 'certain literature' bearing the names and addresses of "The North Toronto Bible House, 2721 Yonge Street, Toronto, Ontario, Canada," and "The Protestant Book House, Station B, Box 125, Toledo, Ohio, U. S. A."

"In view of the nature of the pamphlets, the officials of the department reached the decision that the Department of Justice [Lapointe] should be consulted," Colonel Mulock said.

(It was learned in Toronto that the pamphlets denied the use of the mails were denunciatory of the Roman Catholic Church. It was pointed out this was considered an illegal purpose within the meaning of Regulation 205 of the Canada Official Guide. "All the pamphlets denounce the Roman Catholic Church," *The Globe and Mail* was informed.) [*The Globe and Mail,* Toronto, Friday, October 3, 1941]

Canada law thus makes criticism of the Roman Catholic Church illegal. This differs from the medieval courts of heresy only in the degree of punishment. Then the victim who advocated "pestilential error" was tortured and burned

TOP

to death. But Canada may come to that too. Jehovah's witnesses have been shot and killed in Quebec, and thousands of books burned by public order. Lapointe* stands ready to go any lengths to please his masters in Quebec. Our Northern Neighbor it is well for those to ponder who want the pope to rule.

The Nazi Brand of Papal Rule

Out of Germany comes propaganda. Deception and murder is lauded and criminals made national heroes. Since all the bishops of Germany commend the Nazi methods to the skies, and Hitler is the ally of the pope, the conditions there must be taken as pleasing to the pontiff. The howl about Catholic persecution is intended for American consumption only. Also note these words by a friend of the Papacy: "The [Catholic] church has not condemned Nazism as an anti-religious movement." (Herbert L. Matthews, New York *Times* correspondent, admirer of the Vatican, dispatch of September 20, 1941, Buffalo *Evening News*)

Some of the deeds of the Nazi section of the "abomination that maketh desolate" are exposed by Clara Leiser and Edith Roper's Nazi-judiciary mockery entitled "Skeleton of Justice". The *New York Law Journal* of October 17, 1941, reviews this book at great length, and from this review excerpts are quoted below.

This book must be placed in the top listings of exposés about Germany. It is unique in that it is an exposé not of men, politics, or the army, but of the judiciary. The fiber of a nation's structure is so interwoven that this revelation about the judicial processes gives clarity and roundness to all the other interpretations. It explains the phenomenon whose impact has been as stunning as it has been unbelievable.

One can only hope in the words of Pascal that "Justice and power will be brought together so that whatever is just will be powerful, and whatever is powerful may be just." —Louis Nizer.

* Died November 26, 1941.

Clara Leiser will be remembered as writing many sympathetic articles about Jehovah's witnesses in the Manchester *Guardian* and elsewhere. Just how such a factual account was ever permitted to leave Germany is revealed by the reviewer:

Skeleton of Justice, by Edith Roper and Clara Leiser; E. P. Dutton & Co., Inc., N. Y.; pp. 346. $3.

One of the authors of this book, Edith Roper, was the only court correspondent of the *Deutsche Allgemeine Zeitung* and the only Berlin court correspondent for the *Frankfurtur Zeitung* from 1936 to 1939.

Under the pretext of writing a book to reveal the progress of German jurisprudence, she obtained leave of absence to Switzerland for six months. She removed from the country her notes and evidence, and escaped to France and then to America. From her personal observations and data come the first documented, authoritative report of the judicial system as it now operates in Nazi Germany.

It is unfortunate that this detailed account should not have been had earlier, for the perversion of domestic justice and the substitution of judicial anarchy were the inevitable precursors of Nazi international lawlessness. One is merely the extension of the other. If sooner published, perhaps this story might have registered on the barometer of foreign relations a still clearer warning of the fury of the approaching storm.

The lies of the Nazis are so brazen that they acquire credibility because we cannot conceive of such gross mendacity. Conversely, the truths about the Nazis are so bizarre that we require documentation lest they appear to be the inventions of prejudice. This book supplies reliable, concrete evidence for its every revelation.

The corruption of the judicial system in Germany is complete. The Secretary of State of the German Ministry of Justice is in command of all judicial functionaries. He drafts new laws and decrees, and directs the entire administration of justice. Hitler selected for this post Dr. Roland Freisler, who had been convicted several times before 1933 for general fraud, making false statements under

TOP

oath, and aiding fraudulent bankruptcies. In 1928, after serving a prison sentence, the Chamber of Lawyers had expelled him. It is Dr. Freisler who boldly pronounces the doctrine that objective justice in any individual case is unimportant. Only the welfare and the security of the state matter. A judge who does not obey this supreme edict must be severely punished. Thus, the doctrine is promulgated of the "royal" judge who is unfettered by laws. His sole duty is to the state. The state's witnesses are frequently the Gestapo, and to disbelieve the Gestapo is to cast aspersion upon the state. A judge is in danger of his life should he fail to heed the government's accusation. Thousands of judges now languish in concentration camps.

A judge must not decide. Like a soldier, he must obey. The Ministry of Propaganda provides the instructions. Press releases are prepared in advance of the trial. The evidence does not matter. Certain impressions must be created for public consumption. This theory operates likewise to exclude reports of certain trials. No contest involving a National Socialist organization, or a member of the party, if membership is a factor in the case, embezzlement of party funds, or aspersions, upon party members, may be mentioned. The list of "offensive" trials is so long that very few trials are ever reported. Thus, Dr. Doerner, head of the Press Bureau in the Ministry of Justice, by exclusion and distorted inclusion, uses the courts as a mere adjunct of the propaganda machinery.

Note the "high" requirements for official Nazi appointment:

Chief of all German court physicians and expert witnesses, and at the same time head of the Institute for Medical Jurisprudence, is Dr. Mueller Hess. Before 1933 Dr. Hess was dismissed by the University of Bonn as unfit. By the inverted standards of Hitlerism this qualified him for one of the most important positions in German jurisprudence. Dr. Hess and his chosen associates find defendants sane or insane in accordance with the desire of the Gestapo and Ministry of Propaganda. Consequently, any defendant is at the mercy of the state; formal testimony is supplied by its agents irrespective of truth.

"Killed in battle" is often an expression of Gestapo "justice":

Occasionally the prominence of the victim requires more subtle tactics. Thus General von Fritsch, who refused to permit Heinrich Himmler to obtain weapons for the S. S. from the army, was tried before a special court. The charge was homosexuality. The witnesses, who were prepared by the Gestapo, broke down and the General Staff was powerful enough to prevent the disregard of the testimony. He was neither found guilty nor acquitted, but declared to be "rehabilitated". The wishes of the Gestapo were, however, fully complied with during the Polish campaign when General von Fritsch was declared to have been killed in battle.

Not only political opponents, but party workers who must be done away with, are murdered in deepest silence and secrecy. The war offers a splendid opportunity. Prince Rupprecht of Bavaria, candidate of the monarchists, has also died a "hero's death" in the war.

There is competition among official and unofficial thieves:

The complications of official chicanery are varied. It was a common practice for thieves to pose as Gestapo agents and loot Jewish homes. Rarely were complaints made by its victims, for to challenge the state's agents was to invite greater disaster. The terror spread to "Aryan" homes, where the fear for the S. A. was no less. The Gestapo became jealous of the encroachment upon its domain and reserved to itself this species of extortion. Private thieves were then punished in several exemplary trials. Plunder is now duly official.

Horst Wessel, "enshrined hero," was the procurer for a bawdyhouse:

There is a complete disclosure of the Horst Wessel case. He was a procurer who was killed in 1930 by one Ali Hoehler in a brawl over a prostitute. Hoehler was convicted for manslaughter by the pre-Hitler courts. Four years later the Nazis, after killing Hoehler in a concentration camp, retried the case. The incident was distorted as a Communist attack on Horst Wessel, who had in the early days assisted Dr. Goebbels in organizing the group

TOP

of hagglers later to come to such great power. Three Communists were dragged from a concentration camp and convicted. Horst Wessel was made a national hero. The inn where he was murdered became a shrine. The Gestapo has had a busy time, however, preventing disclosures of Horst Wessel's origin which comes cropping up at trials of his degenerate intimates. It is fitting irony that the Nazis' patriotic hymn should be dedicated to this disreputable pimp.

The funnier the joke, the more serious the crime:

If humor is to be found at all in so great a human tragedy as the Nazi regime, it is in its humorlessness. There is a joke court, which punishes defendants for every jest against the state. Prosecutor and judge solemnly weigh the effectiveness of the joke, and the punishment is severer if it is funny, and therefore likely to be repeated. Every harmless bit of nonsense becomes a serious matter of state.

One presiding judge did not hesitate to impart to his friends the choicest of the offenses of his gruelling day, and one can imagine his embarrassment when a defendant actually traced his illegal humor to an intimate of the judge and thus to the judge himself.

The Devil's pupils are on the rampage (John 8:44):

That the corruption of the judicial system and its moral basis carries within itself the potentialities of self-destruction cannot be doubted. Immediately prior to the war there was an unprecedented murder epidemic. The police were helpless. Less than 5 percent of the crimes were solved. The murderers were chiefly young boys, and they killed without purpose. Neither money, property, revenge nor other customary motives existed.

The will to destroy was without direction. Destruction by the state had bred destructiveness in turn. Having been trained for six years to worship power, force and ruthlessness, the youth of Germany reacted by demonstrations of their fitness.

Those who were apprehended revealed the same strange psychological motivations. Whether callous or naive, it was absolute nihilism which made murder attractive. Their victims were unknown to them. Their crimes were deliberate and calculated. They sought to satisfy their own lust for power by killing. The murderers came chiefly from economically substantial families of good education. They had, however, received the training that power is arbitrary and unrestricted by moral considerations. A best friend may be murdered and a worst enemy may be made a friend. Yesterday Russia was our comrade. Today she is to be slaughtered. Yesterday a treaty was made. Today it is to be disregarded. The boys of Germany attempt to anticipate their adult status by arrogating to themselves the powers they admire.

The war released these cold-blooded energies—the thrill of power by killing. Undoubtedly this acounts for the unanimous reports of the war correspondents that the German soldiers are very young boys who fight with the greatest audacity and disregard of everything, including their own lives. There is something unnatural and inhuman about such bravery.

The "New Order" is controlled by the demons:

The book has the fascination of an unbelievable tragedy which unfolds relentlessly. It reveals with camera precision how the pillars of justice have been chopped away and a great structure for the individual's protection has tumbled in ruins. It is a bitter echo to the words "New Order," for it reveals the orderlessness which is the symbol of tyranny. Law ceases to be the accumulated wisdom of the centuries and becomes the caprice of a tyrant and his thousands of petty executioners. The sword and scale are exercised to oppress rather than to alleviate and correct.

The authors have with shrewd insight gone beyond the pragmatic recitation of fact. They have indicated the psychoses which drive the Nazi into blunder and stupid contradiction, but which give consistency nevertheless to their conduct. The world is in the presence of a national dementia praecox catatonia. The surest symptom of the incurable violence of the disease is the deliberate annihilation of the judicial processes. It demonstrates cunning. But it also indicates the tendency to self-destruction so characteristic of the mania.

These glimpses of Nazi demonization

are daily augmented by reports of Nazi reprisals condemning hundreds of innocent hostages, to retaliate for the death of a single German. The reader is also reminded that this is the "government" of which the Roman Catholic bishops of Fulda waxed so eloquent in praise. That the Germans are in complete accord with the priesthood is indicated by the fact that Dr. Josef Tiso, Roman Catholic priest, and president of Nazi Slovakia, was recently received by Reichsfuehrer Hitler for "political and military conversations". Just what these "conversations" concerned was disclosed by a dispatch in the same issue of the New York *Times* (October 22, 1941):

1,000 ITALIANS SLAIN, SAYS YUGOSLAV AIDE

London, Oct. 21 (U.P.)— . . . Thousands of guerrillas were reported banding for night raids on Italian and German garrisons. It was reported also that 30,000 guerrillas were operating in Greece, mostly in the mountains.

The Serbs have one more week to reap their corn and cut down the stalk, under penalty of death or long imprisonment. The Germans complained that guerrillas hid in the cornfields.

The spokesman [for the Yugoslav Government in Exile in London] said the Germans were trying to organize "hate campaigns" against the Serbs.

"The Italians are using Catholic priests for the purpose, thus creating a wider gulf between the Croats, Serbs, Bosnians and Herzegovinans," he added.

Italian planes have bombed the coastal areas, killing many [innocent] persons and destroying whole villages, in reprisal for assassinations, the spokesman said.

The Catholic vultures are always to be found as the camp followers of Hitler's crusades. The New York *Journal-American* (August 12, 1941) says that in Nazi-occupied Smolensk mass has been celebrated for the first time since the Soviet came to power. This was described as "the first public mass in 21 years". No doubt there were plenty of dead to "pray out of 'purgatory' ". All in all, the vultures and the wolves get most of the breaks in this Russian war. And the hooded "blackbirds" are the most despicable of all.

This survey cannot be nor was it intended to be complete. But it is respectfully submitted as a few scattered examples, both past and present, of the results of Papal rule. It is hoped that it will convince some of the folly of accepting Papal promises, and turn their eyes toward THE THEOCRACY, which is man's only hope.—Elton Groves.

Draftees Retained Indefinitely

◆ The Canadian government announced that the first 5,500 men who were to have been graduated as four-month draftees would not be released at the end of their four-month term, but would be retained indefinitely. The explanation offered is that there was a lag in the flow of volunteers. During the American Civil War many troops enlisted for a certain number of months, but the forms which they signed contained the words "or for the duration of the war"; and so they were in the army until peace was signed.

Nazism Flourishes in Moose Jaw

◆ The Moose Jaw, Saskatchewan, *Evening Times* shows that the spirit of Nazism is flourishing where it ought not. The Civic Relief Board "decided to order the removal from the relief rolls of the city of all families where the children have been suspended from attendance at the public schools following their refusal to take part in patriotic exercises including the singing of the National Anthem and saluting the flag." This is an act worthy of Hitler and the Gestapo and emulates their spirit perfectly.

"Never have so many owed so much to so few."—Churchill.

"Never have so few taken so much from so many."—Hitler.

"Never have so few pursued so many so far."—Metaxas.

"Never have so many run so fast from so few."—Mussolini.

TOP

The Little Pope's Shop in Canada

CANADA'S war effort is paralyzed. The truth about it is simple and obvious. Cardinal Villeneuve, of Quebec, operates a side-show of the big Roman circus. The cardinal is the little pope in Canada. Quebec province is his principality and, in respect of Quebec province, he exercises both spiritual and temporal power. And Quebec holds, in the nation's government, in effect, a power to veto Dominion legislation, as though Quebec's bishops were a Canadian House of Lords.

The little pope presently exercises his power in harmony with instructions from Rome and in direct opposition to Canada's war effort.

Quebec is, next to Rome, the strongest Catholic fortress in the world. Quebec is within the British Empire but it is not of the Empire. The ruling factors of Quebec are of the Hierarchy of Rome. They develop progressively from year to year in Quebec the long-cherished scheme of the Roman Hierarchy to attain world domination; and through Quebec influence they seek to acquire Canada for the Roman Hierarchy.

Few English-speaking people understand the inside organization of Quebec province. The religious government is dominant. Civil government is a puppet government. The provincial civil debt is $200,000,000. The provincial ecclesiastical debt is over $600,000,000. The religious government holds property vastly in excess of the civil government. The religious government has, through its powerful influence, full control of all political appointments and elections, all labor unions and social organizations, and all financial corporations must pay it taxes and acknowledge its influence directly or indirectly .

How does it all work?

English-speaking people enjoy the liberty of doing what they want to, forming or joining what organizations they want to, and generally pleasing and governing themselves. In Quebec, the will of the priest is supreme from the cradle to the grave. The priest selects the name of a saint for the baby. The priest christens the baby, requires it to attend a school taught by nuns, hears its confessions weekly, forgives its misdemeanors at regular intervals, receives its tithes regularly, prescribes its contributions to the various works of the church, and hinges its every activity on the church. The child's literature is selected for it and is largely written by priests, and through its propaganda his activities are restrained by superstitions and religious fears. The child may not join the Boy Scouts, the Cubs or any children's organizations without the approval of the priest. The priest never approves any organization he does not create. The persons interested in creating such organizations must go to the priest and ask him to form the organization so that the children may join it. The priest thereafter prescribes rules, fees and religious ceremonies for the organization, as well as the religious name it shall be given. Its property must be susceptible to his control, and, of course, the church never contributes a cent, and avoids auditors. Rather, it is made the occasion to pass the hat to Catholics and "heretics" alike.

In collecting for St. Patrick's College, Ottawa, the priestly committee listed the name, position and salary of every Catholic in the city, then sent a high-pressure collector to tell each person what percentage of his salary was expected of him, and each person made his "voluntary" contribution under such high pressure; which left a stench in the nostrils of Catholics and Protestants and a monument of gossip to memorialize St. Patrick's College for years to come.

With this in mind it becomes obvious that the Catholic population, through its various organizations, from the cradle

TOP

to the grave, is so completely in the hands of the priests that the church can hardly disassociate itself from the acts of any organization of its people.

In light of the foregoing, consider the sit-down strike of 300 workers in the aluminum plant at Arvida, Quebec, on July 24. Not many years ago, the Hierarchy warned Catholic workers against joining any labor unions because, they said, the union, being outside the church, could not have the church's blessing and would lead its members into godlessness. The church thereafter created for Catholic workers in Quebec the National Catholic Syndicate of Aluminum Workers. This union was formed by the church, was guided by the church, and its members enjoy good standing in the church and receive its instructions continually. Note the following news item:

300 Workers Seize Aluminum Plant in Quebec, Suspect Sabotage—Howe; Factory Held 3 Days; Production Lost

Troops Take Over, Arrests Imminent, Howe Announces

Most Serious Interruption Since War Began, Says Minister; Law Is Changed Because of Delays Encountered in Taking Action

Hope to Avoid Metal Shortage

Ottawa, July 29.—Munitions Minister Howe told a press conference tonight that 300 men suddenly seized control of the gigantic Arvida, Que., plant of the Aluminum Company of Canada, Limited, last Thursday and held control until they voluntarily left the property at 3 p.m. Sunday.

(Nine thousand workmen were idle for five days, it was indicated in Arvida, as the first shift of workers went back to work late today. Of the 9,000 idle, 5,000 were employees in the plant and 4,000 laborers constructing an extension.)

Mr. Howe said the shutdown was "a suspected case of enemy sabotage" and that arrests "definitely will be made, if none has been made already."

The giant plant—"the biggest war industry we have in the country"—resumed operation today.

Mr. Howe said Royal Canadian Mounted Police are investigating for the Dominion, and the Province of Quebec has borrowed the services of Colonel Therriault, head of the Quebec Arsenal, to make a similar investigation.

"This was not a labor dispute," Mr. Howe said. "The officers of the labor union" (the National Catholic Syndicate of Aluminum Workers, which the Minister said had a membership of about 1,000 of the plant's 5,000 employees) "knew nothing about it."

"There had been no demands for higher wages or any changes in the working conditions."

And, Mr. Howe said, when work resumed "no concessions were granted."

. . .

"The problem was whether it would be advisable to use the troops on hand to evict the 300 men entrenched in a $150,000,000 plant.

"We decided that force would cause more damage than delay, unless we had an overwhelming number of troops," Mr. Howe said. "We didn't have, so the men were left in control.

"It was a very serious situation because there were many million dollars' worth of equipment which the men inside could have seriously damaged."

Throughout Canada there have been a few strikes. In the English-speaking provinces direct pressure has been brought upon the strikers to settle their difficulties, but Canada's minister of munitions, C. D. Howe, finds his hands tied when it comes to dealing with a strike instigated by a religious union. Even the prime minister cannot send in troops, and the nation's war effort is sabotaged for a month because these 300 key men permitted the liquid aluminum to cool in the melting pots, thereby throwing out 9,000 workers until it could be dug out again. A later news item on this strike reads:

In Arvida, Quebec, last week, 300 of 5,000 workmen in the Aluminum Company of Canada plant sat down. As their aluminum pots

TOP

grew cold the other 4,700 went home. A handful of plant guards went home, too.

The 300 pot room workers stayed on for three days. Some of the biggest shots in Canadian business, government, army and police tried to keep the lid on the biggest story of Canada's war effort.

On Saturday the 5,000 idle workers had grown to 9,000. Construction workers on a plant addition laid down their tools in sympathy.

Sunday 400 troops arrived from Valcartier in Bren gun carriers. A messenger went into the plant. When he came out *a priest went in and after special mass the 300 strikers moved out.*

Late Tuesday of this week the story broke. In Ottawa, Minister of Munitions and Supply, Howe, gave a statement to the press. Arvida's trouble was not labor trouble; it was sabotage. There would be arrests.

In Arvida, Gerard Picard, Quebec organizer of the National Federation of Catholic Workers, also made a statement. The sit-down was not sabotage, he said. It was an attempt to get consideration for demands the workers had made to the Aluminum company two months ago. The company would now confer, and Mr. Picard would represent them.

Wednesday's papers announced a new Order-in-Council passed by the King Government. To be used in emergencies like Arvida "to avoid a recurrence of delays" caused by conflict of Federal, provincial and municipal authorities, it empowers the government to call out the active army to "prevent or suppress . . . actions likely to impede or obstruct the production or delivery of munitions of war".

It is to be noted that the Canadian Government cannot use troops to quell this organized sabotage which could never have been put over if it offended the Catholic church; but, when the Government invokes the mystic powers of a priest, who goes into the factory and holds mass, the trick is worked.

The scheme is an old one.

Two hundred years ago, when Britain took over Canada, the English governors of Quebec had to meet it continually. Did the Government desire to introduce certain legislation? Probably the bishops didn't like the legislation! For some mysterious reason the Indians rebelled in some remote corner of the province and killed some English traders. Then the English governor saw the light and withdrew the legislation.

The technique is the old technique of the Jesuits. The Jesuits want Germany to win. The former secretary of Italy's Fascist Party, Roberto Farinacci, anent William Cardinal O'Connell, of Boston, writes:

Today the great majority of Catholics constitute a bloc in the Axis spiritual forces. . . . In America it is not true that the Clergy is on Roosevelt's side. Cardinal O'Connell attacked President Roosevelt's policy. . . . adding that, All know what form of government there is in the U. S., where only deaf-mutes have freedom of speech . . . O'Connell is a holy man.

They want Italy to win. If, during the lifetime of Hitler, they appear to suffer some reverses they believe that it will be a simple matter to, sooner or later, substitute for the present totalitarian rulers of Europe rulers bearing direct allegiance to the Hierarchy and in this way they will acquire world domination in ten or twenty years' time, if not sooner.

Prime Minister Mackenzie King is paralyzed by the Hierarchy, and so is his entire government. English Canada wonders what it is all about. Col. C. E. Reynolds, president of the Canadian Corps Association, throws some light on the subject. He is reported to have spoken as follows:

"On a visit to England I called on a high British army officer," related Col. Reynolds. "The first thing he said to me was: 'Why doesn't your Prime Minister mean to send us an expeditionary force?' I told him I didn't think that was the case. 'Come back tomorrow and I'll show you the proof,' he said. The next day I went back and the officer showed me a copy of a wire from Mr. King to Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain."

"I'm going to disclose its contents tonight

TOP

for the first time. From memory, the wire read as follows: 'In view of the nature of this war and the fact that Canada will be the arsenal of the Empire, we feel it desirable that Mr. Chamberlain (Prime Minister of Great Britain at that time) state on the floor of the House of Commons that he did not ask, need or expect an expeditionary force from Canada in this war.'"

"And challenge Mr. King to deny it," shouted the speaker, as thunderous applause rang in his ears. "It was positive proof of the attitude of the Prime Minister."

In short, Mackenzie King endeavors under pressure from the Hierarchy to bargain Canada out of as much of the war effort as possible, because Rome disapproves of a British victory. The prime minister has so far refused to bring in conscription because Cardinal Villeneuve opposes it. Probably—most probably—the Arvida strike is an act of sabotage inspired by the Hierarchy to convince the prime minister that if he presses conscription, or a National Government in Canada, or an Imperial War Cabinet, he may expect further sabotage as per sample delivered at Arvida by the Hierarchy.

The entire nation is paralyzed. Certainly the intelligentsia amongst journalists and newspaper editors understand the situation, but a single article approaching the truth would result in advertising boycott by Catholics generally and the minister of justice, Ernest Lapointe, might be expected to invoke the Defense of Canada Regulations against anyone daring to write such an article, on the grounds that it was contributing to national disunity.

Catholicism is a religion of superstition and fear. In Quebec province an editor knows that his house might be burned down or his car wrecked if his paper told the truth. You doubt this? Accidents of this sort become realities in Quebec.

At the time of writing, Mr. Churchill and Mr. Roosevelt have had their famous conference [aboard warship at sea]. Mackenzie King has conferred with Prime Minister Churchill; professedly, to tell him that Canada is one hundred percent behind Britain's war effort—actually to try to bargain Canada out of doing anything more than she is already doing,—to tell him that the Hierarchy rules in Canada, that Cardinal Villeneuve is the little pope of Quebec who rules in Ottawa through Ernest Lapointe [till his death November 26]; that, in plain language, the Hierarchy is sabotaging Canada's war effort because it wants the Axis powers to win; that Mackenzie King takes more instructions from Rome than from London; and for that reason he respectfully refuses to make Canada a party to an Imperial War Cabinet; or to add one jot or tittle to lighten Mr. Churchill's immense task.

Prime Minister Churchill, on June 25, told the British House of Commons:

"We very much desire to hold a conference (of Empire Prime Ministers for the purpose of an Empire War Cabinet) and had hoped the end of July or the beginning of August might be a suitable occasion."

In *Consolation's* last article on Canada, it was suggested that Mackenzie King would refuse such an Imperial War Cabinet because Quebec bishops were directing the Canada war effort from Rome, not London. Mr. King, after the Churchill-Roosevelt conference, visited England and, true to form, dashed Mr. Churchill's hopes of an Imperial War Cabinet to pieces.

What do Canadian soldiers overseas think about it all?

Prime Minister Mackenzie King (in England) spoke from the centre of a sports field where 10,000 Canadian troops—one of the largest gatherings of the Dominion's soldiers ever assembled in Britain—heard him. As Gen. McNaughton concluded his introduction with the words, "I take pleasure in introducing to you the Prime Minister of Canada," according to press dispatch, booing from the rear of the grandstand drowned out the hand-clapping and cheers from the front rows. —Contributed.



From a Lawyer to a Lawyer

October 21, 1941

Mr. Dick Harbin,
Attorney at Law,
Dublin, Texas.

Dear Mr. Harbin:

During last week-end some very dear friends of mine visited me from Dublin and during their visit they related to me an episode almost too fantastic to be real. Yet these persons, Dr. Clifford Wyche and daughter, Miss Janetta Wyche, are known to me to be persons of excellent character and a high degree of integrity, imbued with an unusual conception of good citizenship and Christian spirit and, of course, I know that what they told me was true.

The story they related to me was substantially as follows:

Several days ago a young lady, Mrs. Lila Snyder, while exercising her rights as an American citizen and as a good Christian woman, desiring to pursue her God-given right to worship God according to the dictates of her own conscience, and in a peaceful manner, was arrested by some local official for the alleged violation of a city ordinance, the import of which did not and could not apply to the work being done by Mrs. Snyder. In due course the young lady was brought to trial in the Mayor's Court of Dublin and you, as city prosecutor, proceeded to prosecute this young lady and brought about her conviction under the aforesaid ordinance and she was assessed an exorbitant fine and exorbitant costs, forcing her to appeal her case to the County Court of Erath County.

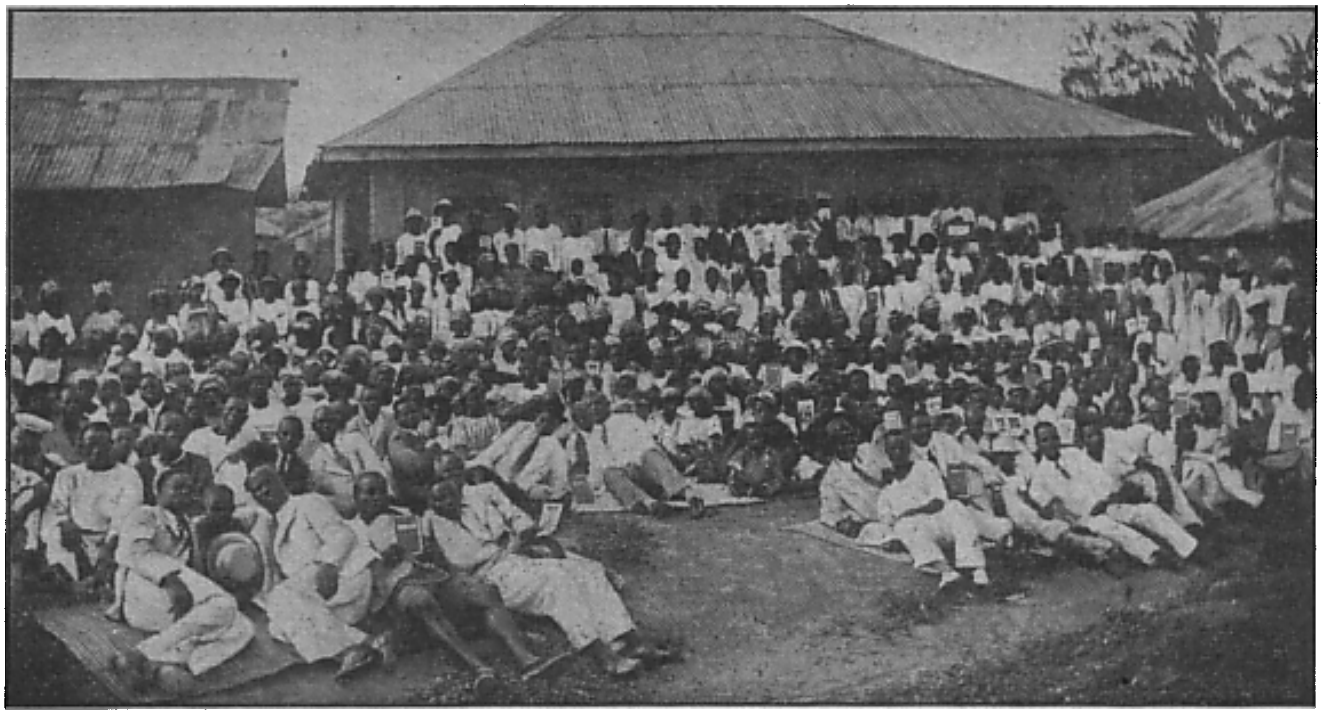
During the so-called trial at which the mayor presided and at which you had such a marvelous opportunity to advocate the principles of Americanism as set forth in the United States Constitution and as have been so often expressed by real Americans in times past, such as Washington, Jefferson, Lincoln, and other illustrious American statesmen, you would not permit Miss Janetta Wyche, the chosen spokesman of Mrs. Snyder, to aid the defendant in presenting her case properly to the court, but, instead, insisted upon urging what you called "facts" tending to bring the acts of the defendant, according to your interpretation, within the ordinance under which she was charged.

Now it goes without saying, and it is established practice, that any person brought before any such tribunal as the Corporation Court or a Justice Court, in Texas, might have the privilege and be accorded the opportunity of defending themselves and, if desirable, request some other person to do so even though that person is not duly licensed to practice law. This, of course, applies only to such tribunals as a Corporation Court or a Justice Court. I am quite sure that you will agree with me on this point. However, in the face of this you refused, according to my relators, to permit Miss Wyche or Mrs. Snyder to make statements in Mrs. Snyder's behalf, but insisted, in the presence of the jury, that any matters sought to be introduced by the defendant were immaterial. To say the least, the jury was evidently prejudiced by such procedure.

Each attempt on the part of the defendant to introduce evidence tending to prove her innocence of the charge was promptly challenged by you and such evidence was accordingly suppressed and only the prosecution's "case" was admitted. The proceedings were duly recorded by Miss Wyche.

For quite a long time I have observed the work of Jehovah's witnesses and I have had ample opportunity to look into and check many cases in which Jehovah's

TOP



Theocracy publishers at Abeokuta, Nigeria, after a campaign (before the ban)

witnesses have been involved throughout the United States and I find that in far the majority of cases, perhaps more than 99 percent thereof, decisions of the higher courts have been in their favor. I have in mind not only cases in which the Supreme Court of the United States has handed down decisions, which are very numerous, but I also have in mind numerous decisions of United States district judges throughout the nation and any number of courts of last resort in the several states as well as lower courts therein.

Knowing you to be duly licensed to practice law in the State of Texas and, being a practitioner myself, with the knowledge that every licensed attorney in the state must take an oath to uphold the Constitution of the United States and the State of Texas at all times, I am at a loss to understand why it could be possible for one with the knowledge you possess of our great Constitution and the rights afforded each and every American citizen under the Bill of Rights to possibly do other than defend, rather than prosecute, individuals whose rights are being curtailed or completely taken away by such proceedings as occurred at Dublin during the trial of Mrs. Lila Snyder, who was engaged in a Christian work of publishing the Gospel, or Good News, which is or should be known to every professed Christian in America and elsewhere.

The role of prosecutor, whether city, county or state, is also the role of public defender, and the rights of individuals should be as zealously defended when such individuals are charged with violation of some law which does not apply to them or their activities, since the defense of such rights, no matter how remote the case may appear to be, will eventuate in the defense of the entire citizenship of the United States against the injecting into our judicial system the tyrannical ideologies of totalitarianism now rampant in Europe and elsewhere and which is the recognized enemy of democracy and all that it stands for.

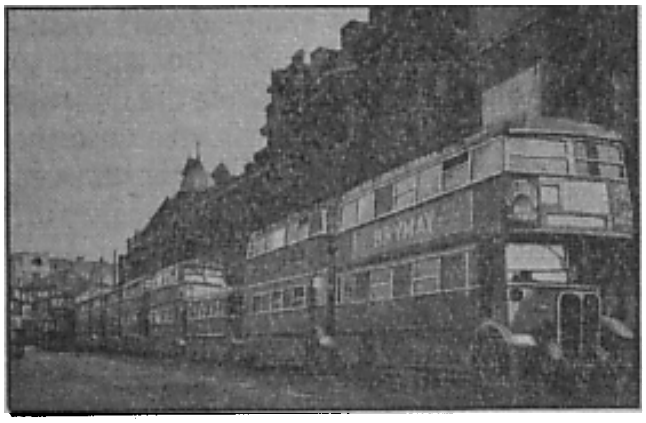
I desire to call your attention to the enclosed copy of a recent opinion ren-

TOP

dered by U. S. District Judge James V. Allred, whom you know quite well, and I earnestly request that you read this opinion carefully along with several other cases which I have marked on the enclosed pamphlet and entitled "Kingdom News" dated August, 1941. I especially call your attention to the case of Lovell vs. Griffin (Georgia), 303 U. S. 444, which is a U. S. Supreme Court decision in favor of Jehovah's witnesses.

I am also personally acquainted with the fact that Jehovah's witnesses have been carefully and thoroughly investigated by the Federal Bureau of Investigation and the Department of Justice and that Jehovah's witnesses are clearly within their rights in the publication of Scriptural teachings by the printed word, that they are not subversive, not seditious, and do not advocate the overthrow of the government by force.

As a duly licensed practitioner of the law you are neglecting a most valuable privilege of advocating and supporting the constitutional guarantees of freedom of conscience and thought, freedom of speech and freedom of the press unless you place yourself on the side of such minorities as Jehovah's witnesses, aiding them in the fight against totalitarianism and such un-American activities as are engaged in by ignorant persons seeking to deprive these minorities of their rights specifically guaranteed to them by the Constitutions of both the United States and the State of Texas and which rights have been consistently upheld by the Supreme Court of the United States and of the several states thereof.



Of the 25 buses that brought 2,200 Theocracy publishers to the assembly at Wimbledon Theatre, London, May 11, 1941, ten were double-deckers.



Out every morning, afternoon and night, these pioneers in Kingdom House, Gateshead, Newcastle-on-Tyne, England, had the best record for back-calls per publisher in Britain in April, 1941; this out of 23 Pioneer homes in the British Isles.

You are the only licensed attorney in Dublin, Texas. What a marvelous privilege and opportunity it is for you to help teach the people of Dublin that they are a part of the United States of America and that they are privileged to receive the protection of the great Constitution of the United States and of the State of Texas, and being so situated, the citizens of Dublin should appreciate the extreme urgency of protecting those rights against the insurgent floods of totalitar-



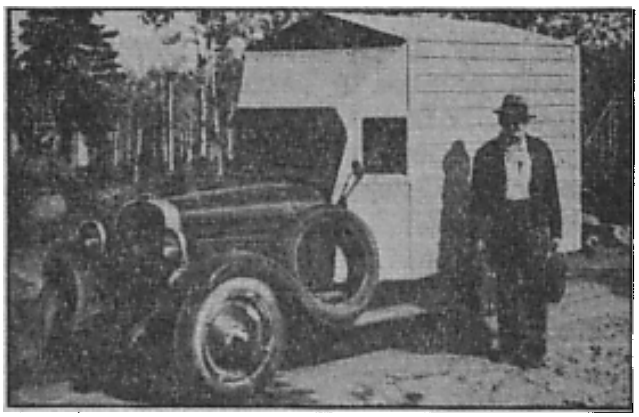
Theocratic magazine publisher, New York City

ianism now sweeping the earth. Be true to your heritage as an American lawyer, and fight those destructive principles which undermine true democracy and Americanism, by rendering aid to those whose rights are impaired by ignorance and prejudice.

No doubt you profess to be a Christian and as such you are familiar with the Holy Scriptures. You will recall, therefore, from your study of the New Testament and the experiences of Jesus and the apostles with the ignorant and selfish religionists of their day that they suffered much at the hands of selfish religionists and politicians. These innocent followers of Almighty God were persecuted, stoned, murdered and tortured because they were a minority and were true servants of the Almighty. You will also recall that the Bible admonishes all that "in the last days" all true Christians will receive the same kind of treatment as did the apostles of Christ Jesus and as did all of God's prophets from Abel until John the Baptist. (11th Chapter of Hebrews)

You are also no doubt familiar with the fact that Paul, himself a very much persecuted Christian, was also a lawyer, even as you and I, and often pleaded his own cases before the tribunals before which he was brought by those seeking to do away with him and stop the Christian work in which he was engaged. I am quite sure that you would not knowingly participate in any persecution or injustice sought to be perpetrated against true Christians and that, as a lawyer, you desire to see right and justice prevail. I therefore submit to you that you should investigate Jehovah's witnesses and all that they stand for and extend them a helping hand, affording them succor and relief from their adversaries rather than pursuing the opposite course, and in so doing you will aid yourself and all of your fellow citizens beyond measure. Any other course on the part of American citizens could lead only to untold grief and despair.

The foregoing is written in the sincerest of motives, and it is hoped it will be received in the spirit in which it is intended. Your honesty in the pursuit of



Pioneer and house-car, Anchorage, Alaska (Anchorage has 25,000 people, with one business street seven blocks long. Everybody, including police, patronize the magazine publishers, but some make foolish threats.)

the course which you have taken heretofore is not questioned in the least, and I have sought only to present to you facts which are in my own personal knowledge calculated to enable you to see the matter in a different light in the future and thus guide you into a course which has been definitely and indisputably established by the highest courts of the land as affecting Jehovah's witnesses and all other minority groups. Your earnest consideration of the foregoing is very sincerely solicited.

Most sincerely yours,

CECIL L. WOOD.

CLW:BJT
Enc.

cc:- Hayden C. Covington
General Counsel
Watchtower Bible & Tract Society
Brooklyn, New York

John H. Bickett, Jr.
Chairman - Bill of Rights Committee
Texas State Bar Association
c/o Southwestern Bell Tel. Co.
Dallas, Texas.

Bernard G. Walpin
American Civil Liberties Union
170 Fifth Avenue, New York, N. Y.

Miss Janetta Wyche
Dublin, Texas.

The French *Consolation*

◆ The July, 1941, cover of *Consolation* (French, printed in Berne, Switzerland) is especially beautiful. It represents the earth wrapped in the mantle of The Theocracy. Oceans are in blue, continents and islands in silver gray. Examining the pages one sees a splendid picture of the 1,700 who attended the Theocratic convention held at Berne April 11-14, 1941. The Alhambra, a very fine auditorium with 1,300 seats, was overfilled. Advertisements of the convention were published on bulletin boards throughout Berne. There were several pictures of workers engaged in various convention activities.

In the latter part of the magazine are published pictures of two diplomas issued in October, 1939, to the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY by the Swiss Federal Exhibition of Zurich. The first of these expresses appreciation of the activities of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY'S efforts to spread abroad education throughout Switzerland, while the second is dedicated to the WATCH TOWER printing plant.

The article entitled "Martyrs for Theocracy", by Judge Rutherford, which appeared in *Consolation* No. 558, appeared also in this No. 93 of the ninth year of the publication.

A Three-Year-Old's Idea

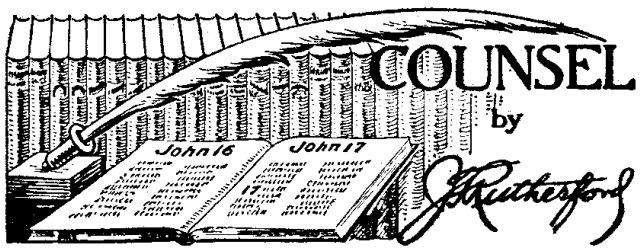
◆ A mother from Houston, Texas, writes that on the way home they encountered a road hog. As usual under such circumstances, there was a brief indignation conference regarding the offender, when her three-year-old son spoke up and said, "Well, we'll just have to put him in a Catholic Church." Now, how do you suppose that youngster got that idea?

(*To be continued*)

The Prime Cause of Infidelity

◆ My opinion is that there would never have been an infidel if there had never been a priest. The artificial structures they have built on the purest of all moral systems, for the purpose of deriving from it pence and power, revolt those who think for themselves, and who read in that system only what is really there. These, therefore, they brand with such nicknames as their enmity chooses gratuitously to impute. I have left the world in silence, to judge of causes from their effects; and I am consoled in this course, when I perceive the candor with which I am judged by your justice and discernment; and that, notwithstanding the slanders of the saints, my fellow citizens have thought me worthy of trusts.—Thomas Jefferson, third president of the United States, in a letter to Mrs. M. Harrison Smith, August 6, 1816.

TOP



Holy Spirit

OVER the universe the Creator, Jehovah God, exercises His unlimited power. His power is exercised entirely for good and is therefore holy. His spirit is that holy power by which He carries out His purposes. That holy spirit is invisible to human eyes, but God causes it to move His creatures on earth into action to serve His purpose. He gives a commission of authority to certain ones to do and to perform the things designated by that commission, and this He does by putting His spirit upon such creatures.

The religious clergy teach that the so-called "holy ghost" is the third person of what they call "the triune god". The creed of the Church of England puts it in these words: "There is but one living and true God, . . . and in unity of this God-Head there be three persons of one substance, power and eternity; the Father, The Word, and the Holy Ghost." *The Catholic Encyclopedia,* volume 7, under "Holy Ghost", puts it this way: "(1) The Holy Ghost is a Person really distinct as such from the Father and the Son; (2) He is God and consubstantial with the Father and the Son. . . . a Divine Person, Who is neither the Father nor the Son, Who is named together with the Father, or the Son, or with Both, without the context allowing them to be identified."

The generally accepted thought is that a *ghost* is a spirit being. In the Scriptures the word *ghost* is mistranslated from the original text of the Bible. It is from the root word that is properly translated *wind, breath,* or *breeze,* and from the same root the English word *spirit* is properly translated. Its true meaning is *invisible power.* The spirit of the Lord God is invisible to man and is powerful. It is properly called "the holy spirit" because all power of God is holy. The *holy spirit* (mistranslated *holy ghost*) is not a person or being, and no scripture authorizes such a conclusion. When God puts His spirit upon a creature that creature is clothed with power and authority to act as the representative or agent of Jehovah God. God put His spirit upon King David as one of Jehovah's witnesses, and David said: "The spirit of Jehovah spake by me, and his word was upon my tongue." (2 Samuel 23:2, *American Revised Version*) Likewise the Lord God Jehovah put His spirit of wisdom upon men associated with Moses the prophet and who were directed to build certain things in connection with the tabernacle to be constructed for the worship of Jehovah God. (See Exodus 35:31-35.) These men were clothed with authority and power to represent the Lord God.

The "holy spirit", then, means the power of God, and is holy because it is complete and is exercised by the Holy One, Jehovah. It is invisible to man, yet the result of its operation is observed by man. God can exercise His invisible power upon the mind of any creature whom he may desire to use. In times of old He put His holy spirit upon men who were called "prophets", or "seers"; and these men spoke the words which God willed them to speak. The prophets were wholly devoted to God; and they spoke as they were moved upon by the spirit of Jehovah. (So the apostle puts it, at 2 Peter 1:21.) Therefore the statements made concerning the coming Theocratic Government, and made by the holy prophets, are the statements from Jehovah himself. Among these holy prophets was Daniel. By the mouth of Daniel God caused to be given a brief history of the Devil's complete organization and its destruction in the days of the totalitarian-dictator kings, and then Jehovah caused Daniel to say: "And in the days of these

TOP

kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever." (Daniel 2:44) When the Scriptures refer to the kingdom which God will establish, they mean that righteous government which is His Theocratic Government by Christ Jesus.

Jehovah God sent forth Jesus to accomplish His purpose, and to that end He clothed Jesus with power and authority to act on earth in His name. He put His spirit upon Jesus to carry into operation His purposes. He disclosed to Jesus His purposes, and Jesus was the instrument or agency God used to carry out the same. The spirit of God came upon Jesus at His baptism in Jordan river, and the dove that appeared over Him was used as a symbol of the spirit that the Baptizer John might be witness to the fact. (See Matthew 3:16, 17.) The spirit of God led Jesus into the wilderness, and after Jesus' temptation God made a covenant with Him to give Him the Kingdom, and Jesus was then anointed with the spirit of God. (Luke 4:18) It was more than three years thereafter, and when Jesus was about to go away, that He told His disciples that He would pray His Father in heaven and His Father would send them another helper or comforter, and it was then that Jesus disclosed to His disciples that the comforter or helper that would be sent would be the holy spirit: "And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another helper, that he may be with you to the age, the spirit of truth, which the world cannot receive, because it beholds it not, nor knows it; but you know it; because it abides with you, and will be in you."—John 14:16, 17, *Emphatic Diaglott.*

The Greek word translated "helper" or "comforter" is *parakletos,* and the fact that a name was thus given explains why the pronoun "he" is used at John 16:13-15 to describe the holy spirit. The name *parakletos* is descriptive of the operation of the holy spirit; therefore the suggestion here that the *parakletos* is not ALL of the spirit or power of Jehovah God, but that it is the power and authority of God which is used by the Lord God as an agency for His purposes and used, in this instance, to help those of the true church during the absence of Christ Jesus.

An agency used by the Lord to help His people need not be a living creature, but God could well employ some other agency through which to accomplish His will. God has put many forces into action or operation that are invisible to man, and which are powerful, such as electricity, or electrons, or vibrations, and these are used for man and for man's benefit. This in a measure may be used as an illustration of the holy spirit. By way of illustration: God might send forth a covering cloud charged with power to carry out His purposes, and His purposes would be accomplished. The holy spirit is therefore that power of God employed by Him to give revelation of an understanding of Jehovah God and His purposes unto those whom He brings forth as His sons. The holy spirit is also the means employed by Him for communication with His faithful creatures begotten of His spirit and to give them aid, comfort and help. That power thus employed as a means of communication, revelation and help for His begotten ones being blameless and perfect and complete, this agency used is holy and hence is properly called "the holy spirit".

All-Night Schools

◆ New York city is now operating all-night schools. The classes begin at 10:30 p.m. and continue until 5:00 a.m. They are for the thousands who want training at once in auto repair and maintenance, aviation trades, electrical trades, foundry work, machine shop practice, maritime occupations, wood pattern making, radio communication and service, sheet metal work, welding and mechanical drawing.

Invention

To Prevent Unconsciousness

◆ To prevent unconsciousness, dizziness or blindness of aviators when coming out of a nose dive (which is caused by the flow of blood away from the head) a Minnesota aviator has designed a double-walled shell or suit filled with water. When the aviator pulls out of a dive the water of the suit rushes into the leg portions, squeezes the legs and forces the blood back up into the head. It seems like taking awful liberties with the human body. But to win a war men will do anything.

Plowing a City with Bombs

◆ A new bomb release, the invention of an American, enables a fleet of bombers to plow a furrow through a city with the holes just so far apart. The operation of the release depends upon the speed of the plane. The faster the speed of the plane, the faster the release, but, in any event, the bombs are just so far apart. The next plane drops its bombs in between the previous bomb-holes. What fun the big and little devils must be having over the whole bloody business!

Water Colder than Ice

◆ A Cleveland man invented a powder which when dropped into water will cause the temperature of the water to fall to as much as 22 degrees below zero and remain that way for several hours and yet the water will not freeze, because the chemical in the powder changes the freezing point of the mixture.

New Method of Bending Wood

◆ The old method of bending wood was to steam it; the new method is to treat it with phenol and formaldehyde in a water solution. When wood so treated is heated and pressed into any shape, a new composite is obtained which has greater resistance to water than the original wood.

May Be Only One Size of Hat

◆ Maybe, after a little, it will not be necessary to ask for any particular size of hat when you undertake to buy a new lid. A New York inventor has designed a new method of attaching sweat bands to brims with a tape containing rubber thread, and the United States Rubber Company thinks enough of the invention that it has taken over the patent. There may be something to it. If it turns out to be a success, it will revolutionize the hat industry. The merchants will like it, too.

Something Yet to Learn

◆ Last year the Dreyfus brothers cleared some $6,000,000 in profits from their discovery and manufacture of celanese. One of the brothers claims to have made not less than 10,000 experiments with the new base for textiles and plastics, and states that humanity, in his judgment, will not have begun to scratch the surface of chemistry possibilities in the next two hundred years to come.

Want a New Nose?

◆ Want a new nose or one or more new ears? They are yours, if you pay the price; so claims the inventor, a Minnesota doctor. The new members are made of latex, the creamy sap of the rubber tree, and are said to be durable and translucent. Probably you would rather retain the ones with which you were born; but it is interesting to know about the substitutes, anyway.

The New Glassboards

◆ The new glassboards, which take the place of blackboards, have a permanent finish which does not develop a polished reflecting surface on continued use. They are well adapted to use with chalk or crayon, and improve the appearance of the schoolrooms. Glass is the coming building material, without a doubt.

Italy

Mussolini a Well-hated Man

◆ While, no doubt, it is true that Hitler is the most hated man in the world, yet Mussolini is a close second, and to the hate is added a measure of contempt which Hitler does not share. Mussolini was the author of the statement that "war is to humanity what maternity is to women", that Italy must become "a militaristic nation" "able to mobilize at any minute five million men", and that Italian "airplanes must be so numerous and so powerful that the noise of their motors must drown out every other sound, and their wings must darken the face of the sun". Also, he said, nine years ago, "War alone brings to the highest peak all human energies and imprints the seal of nobility on the peoples who have the courage to face it."

All the foregoing was intended for the great Italian population. But when the new war drew on Mussolini was careful to send his daughter to Brazil, to deposit several million Italian lire in the banks of Rio de Janeiro. War, you see, is wonderful for the common people, but as for himself he was not going to take any chances. If the war should cause him to run into difficulties such as he ran into with the British in Libya, and the Greeks in Albania (and from which he was rescued only by the forces of Adolf Hitler), he would still have the cash.

At present Mussolini is merely an errand boy for Hitler. To help Adolf, gasoline may not now be used for any private purpose in Italy. Italian soldiers are doing police work in place of Germans, in Greece, Austria, and even in Poland. The government has banned all strikes and has now ordered death or life imprisonment for contractors, workers and soldiers that fail to keep their obligations to the accursed state of which he is the head. Most of the infamous German regulations against Jews and Masons have been copied in letter and in spirit.

Cannot Stop Tax Increases

◆ Five years ago Mussolini said there must be no more increases in taxes: the people could not bear the burden. There have been several increases since that time, three of them in a period of six months. The experiences of Italy resemble those of all other countries, and it seems evident that Armageddon will be pay day all round. Everything in the Devil's organization will go to smash at about the same time, and it will be literally true that Christ will make all things new.

The Not-so-good Planes

◆ In *Christian Science Monitor* Saville R. Davis, former Rome correspondent, stated that when the Italian planes went forth to bomb London the old wooden struts in some of the planes swelled, sprung the wings and fuselage, and the fabric rotted and gave way; also, some of the aviators returned to Italy by train. Mr. Davis says that about half the planes that went failed to come back; but many of them never did any damage to London, because they never got off the ground.

Italian Editor Slain as Promised

◆ In March, 1941, the editor of *La Tribuna,* an anti-Fascist Italian newspaper published in Chicago, received a long-distance call from the Italian consulate in New York telling him to discontinue attacks on Fascism. A month later he gave to a Dies committee investigator information about the Italian Fascist secret police operating in America, and before the day was over he was shot and killed by two gunmen.

Too Much Shark

◆ In *Consolation* No. 581, Dec. 24, page 25, "ten-ton" should have read "ten-cwt." This little slip, in eighth paragraph on the page, also made by New York *Times.*

TOP

Japan

Japan Faces Her Folly

(Written before the Japanese attack)

◆ Japan has unlimited military prowess and unlimited territorial ambitions, but is lacking in common sense. Today she is cut off entirely from communication with the two other predatory nations, Germany and Italy, her debt is five times what it was before the last military nonsense filled her head, she has had casualties in China of a million and a quarter men, she has a million soldiers bogged down in China, has incurred the everlasting hatred of the Chinese people, and turned a well-wisher and a good friend (Uncle Sam) into a dangerous enemy. Her people are sick at heart.

In prostrating themselves before their heathen gods the Japanese have boasted to their ancestors (who are dead as door nails) that only 109,250 of their men have been killed in China, while they have brought death to 2,015,000 Chinese. But what folly it is to pray to gods that don't exist, and to ancestors that have croaked, and to brag how many other humans they have murdered! It is more than silly: it is madness, most certainly and most religiously so. But probably the Japanese religionists are saying, as elsewhere, "What we need is more religion." "Give us more religion." "O Baal, hear us!" Meantime the Japanese authorities have banned the use of the Old Testament all over Korea. They don't want anybody to learn anything about Jehovah, the true God.

The Pacelli-Hitler government at Vichy, presided over by old Mr. Petain, "yielded" to the demands of Japan that the military authorities of Japan seize Indo-China to prevent the British and American governments from seizing it —a thing they had no intention of doing. By this rule of action the right thing to do, and this is the military ethics of Japan, is to steal your neighbor's chickens to make sure no other neighbor will do it.

Danton Walker, in the New York *Daily News*, states that Japan tipped off the British and American representatives, just after Hitler invaded Russia, that for a consideration she would desert the Axis and join the Axis enemies. It would be like inviting a hornet to leave your neighbor and come and roost on you. He might have a good disposition and he might not. Anyway, the first chance he got he would sting you good and deep. [And this the surprise attack on United States territory proved.]

Occidental Reasoning Makes No Sense

◆ Lin Yutang, writing for the North American Newspaper Alliance, thinks that Americans do not reason any too well. He says:

You know, the Americans have been saying that the Orientals have an incomprehensible way of thinking, but there are funny things that the West does that are very incomprehensible to us. Years ago the white man used to send gunboats to shoot Chinese, having previously sent missionaries to make sure that their souls would go to Heaven when they were shot. That ought to make it about even, according to the Occidental way of thinking, but it does not make sense to an Oriental.

Bow to Shinto or Get Out

◆ The Catholic Church has accepted the dictum of the Japanese government that obeisance before Shinto shrines is purely patriotic and does not necessarily involve the worship of Shinto deities though it does not exclude it. Accordingly it has been legitimized and is now one of the official Shinto churches of Japan. All other churches must do the same or get out, and all others (42) except the Episcopalians and Seventh-Day Adventists have done so. The government refuses to do business with any organization having less than 50 churches or 5,000 members.

Labor

Pegler and the Unions

◆ Panning the *Commonweal* (Catholic) magazine, which should have known better than to attack him, Westbrook Pegler affirms that thousands of American citizens have been forced to join various unions of the A. F. of L. at extortionate rates in order to make their services and skill available in the construction of cantonments for the army; that the unions have asbolutely no standing as public bodies; that they are without responsibility to the government, their members or the community; that many of them are rotten with corruption, and that all together they drain away about $1.00 out of every $17.50 their members receive as wages. *Commonweal* stuck out its neck at the wrong columnist.

Red Caps at $2.40 Per Day

◆ Did you know that the railroads have fixed it up between them so that no Red Cap can make more than $2.40 a day? Fine specimen of Americanism, isn't it? The Red Cap now has to buy twenty-four tags at the beginning of each day's work. A tag is placed on each bag and the customer is charged 10 cents. People who used to pay 25c for carrying the big, heavy bags now feel that they have done their full duty when they part with 10c. Seems that the Red Caps are entitled to a living wage, doesn't it?

No Improvement in Five Years

◆ Five years ago the Welfare Council made a study of employment conditions in New York which disclosed that half of the young people in search of work are unable to find it. The studies of the Council were released after being held five years, and the observation was made that there was no change in the situation between 1935 and 1940. In other words, in five years the men of wisdom learned nothing about one of the most pressing problems of all.

Extermination of Unemployed

◆ H. L. Mencken, famous free lance editorial writer, seriously proposed that the 15,000,000 unemployed, with their dependents, be gathered into concentration camps and there exterminated with bombs and artillery, on the ground that "they are completely useless, totally no good". Oddly enough, the Lord's way of cleansing the earth and making it a fit place in which humans may live forever is by the extermination in Armageddon of the "completely useless, totally no good", but it is the Lord himself that decides who are the "goats", to be destroyed, and who are the "sheep", to be spared; and that decision is based, not on employment or unemployment, but as to whether or not they really sigh and cry for all the abominations that are done in the earth. Certainly such a finish of the unfortunate as Mencken envisages would be a triumph of injustice and a colossal abomination in the sight of God.

Do Men Want Jobs?

◆ Do men want jobs? Do they want to work to provide for their families? In New York city 500 men were wanted for work in the Department of Sanitation. The jobs could be applied for on a given Wednesday in December. More than 3,000 men misunderstood the terms and the date, and stood for fourteen hours in the freezing cold on the Monday, two days ahead of time, until a detail of police sent them home.

Indian Steel Workers

◆ Some of the ablest steel workers in New York city are Mohawk and Iroquois Indians. The latter hail from Canada, but are not stopped at the border going in either direction, for the reason that they had treaties giving them the right to do this before they ever laid eyes on any white man. Most Indians probably wish they had never seen a white person.

Seizure of Greenland

◆ Legally the United States had as much right to seize Greenland as Germany had to seize the whole of Europe, or as Germany will have to seize the whole world, if able to get away with the announced program. Greenland lies in the same latitude as Norway. Next to Australia it is the largest island in the world. Godthaab, the capital, is straight north of St. John's, Newfoundland, from which it is 700 miles distant. New York is distant from St. John's about 1,000 miles southwest. Not long ago two Norwegian ships landed German fifth columnists and immense quantities of supplies for the projected attack from the north. The trip was all in vain: Uncle Sam seized both materials and men.

Jim Cassidy!

◆ The Pink Star went down off Iceland, torpedoed. It was eight minutes from the time it was hit until it was out of sight beneath the waves. All of the lifeboats were smashed except one. Night was coming on. The boat was full; it could not take on another person and float. Just then along came the Canadian second officer, J. L. (Jim) Cassidy. He saw that the boat was full, swam away, and was never seen again. And he had a widowed mother in New Brunswick, too. But Cassidy may come back, sometime after Armageddon, when such things as submarines will not even be remembered or come into mind any more.

The Ruler of the Bahamas

◆ The duke of Windsor, one time king of Great Britain and Ireland and emperor of India, but now ruler of the Bahamas, made an effort to raise the minimum wage of the laborer in the Bahamas from 80c to $1.00 per day, but the legislature defeated the project. Anyway, it is something to have tried. On a morning in the autumn the duke came into New York with nobody to meet him, just like any common, ordinary person. And it must have seemed good to have it so. What real blessing could come to anybody from being fawned upon by a lot of hypocrites and a pack of newshounds?

Mexican Patriots Admire Russia

◆ Mexican patriots admire the stand Russia is making against a German army that has gone through every other army in Europe like a knife through a cheese. In an address at Mexico city, Narciso Bassols, former minister of education, former minister of finance, former minister of Mexico to France, and now an editor, made the statement (July 16, 1941, as reported in the Dallas, Texas, *Morning News* of the next day), "More Russians have died in fourteen days than English in two years of war. Why should not our relations with the U.S.S.R. be renewed?"

Marines Surprise the Greenlanders

◆ Reports have it that two things surprised the Greenlanders. They were astonished that the U. S. Marines work at such remarkable speed in doing whatever they do, and they were probably not less astonished at the show and parade and publicity of the glamor-craving Hierarchy in trying to make it appear by spectacular public idolatry that America is not a Protestant country, like Greenland, but a country more like Hitler's country, or Mussolini's country, or Franco's country, or Salazar's country, or De Valera's country.

Irish Settlers of Iceland

◆ It is claimed that the first settlers of Iceland were Irish, and that they were there when the Vikings took over the administration of the country a thousand years ago. The total population of the country is 113,000, of whom one-third live in the capital, Reykjavik.

TOP

Michigan

Undermining Public Schools

◆ Politicians and newshounds render every service possible to help undermine the American public-school system by lauding parochial schools and helping them to get public money to build up something that antagonizes America at every point. In Michigan, in several small towns, parochial schools have illegally been counted as part of the public schools, merely to get hold of some of the public money. Having done it in the small towns, the talk now is to incorporate the parochial schools of Detroit, so that some $3,000,000 may be forked over to those who do not wish America to be America but to be a land ruled over by priests and knaves. The Michigan state law plainly provides that public moneys may be paid only to public schools. Calling a parochial school a public school is like calling a polecat a house cat. Calling him that doesn't make him one.

Soo Canal Could Be Bombed

◆ In an address to the Michigan Bankers Association Lieutenant Colonel Harold A. Furlong, Michigan defense administrator, expressed his opinion that it is not beyond the ingenuity of Hitler's military schemers to carry bombing planes in sections across the Atlantic by submarine, slip them into Hudson Bay, and on some lonely island assemble them and make an attack on the Sault Ste. Marie ship canal, the great channel which carries six times as much freight as either Suez or Panama.

Andrade's Poor Technique

◆ In Wisconsin recently a wealthy Chicago broker confessed in Federal court that he had paid $20,000 in bribes to an official of the Wisconsin Banking Department. He was let off with a fine of $1,500. He had the right technique—in Wisconsin. In the same state a few weeks later, a Mexican named Andrade was arrested charged with robbery, and sent a letter to the prosecuting attorney offering him $50 if he would not say anything to anybody. He was sentenced to one to two years in prison, which he well deserved. He had poor technique—in Wisconsin.

Detroit in the Limelight

◆ Detroit officials continue to shine in the limelight. They were not too kind to Jehovah's witnesses, and some of them were vicious. The former county prosecutor and former sheriff, together with 19 other politicians, were convicted of collecting and dividing between them more than $100,000 of pimp money collected from gamblers and brothel keepers. Two days later the police reported they had uncovered a Detroit ring that sells the babies of unwed expectant mothers to childless couples for sums as high as $1,000, but the mothers themselves receive an average of only $50 each for their babies.

Detroit's Police Force

◆ If you see on this page a life-size portrait of a police officer of high rank, then you will know it is a picture of some one of Detroit's high ranking police officials that is not under suspicion. A grand jury indicted 216 of them, along with former mayor Richard W. Reading, for being so crooked they could not get into their underwear without splitting it four ways.

Will Never Find It

◆ Milwaukee health authorities are trying to find why 200 persons were ill at St. Joseph's orphanage after they had eaten cooked custard. They will never find out. Just as soon as it becomes perfectly clear that the custard was cooked in aluminum vessels, and allowed to stand in them until thoroughly poisoned, the case will be dropped.

Motoring

Deer as a Menace to Motoring

◆ There are many deer in the woodlands of the eastern states. Protected by law, they have multiplied like a problem in astronomy; and while they are good jumpers and runners, they have an uncanny habit of ignoring traffic lights and trying to get across the highways where motorists are doing only around a mile every 50 seconds or so. Result: In Rockland county, New York, if everybody told the truth, about 100 deer were killed in collisions with automobiles in one month and one dealer repaired 45 cars in five weeks from that cause. A woman reported having seen a deer jump over the top of a taxicab which chanced to be in the deer's path when he wanted to get across the road. Oh, deer!

By Motor to Buenos Aires

◆ By motor from Fairbanks, Alaska, to Buenos Aires, Argentina, not yet, but soon. That is the program, and, as Uncle Sam is interested, and has the money, it looks as if it might soon be done. At present there are many breaks in the route, but several thousand miles are already in operation. One of the most interesting sections is by tunnel through the Andes mountains from Valparaiso, Chile, to Argentina. The trains use the tunnel three days per week, and the automobiles ad interim. The United States has expended about $1,125,000 on surveys and other engineering features of the route.

Motoring in Maryland

◆ It is claimed that any man in Maryland who puts up 32 cents per horsepower can buy from the State of Maryland the right to put any man he likes behind his wheel, licensed or unlicensed, tested or untested, drunk or sober. Moreover, the man who puts up the 32c may be a criminal, or may be insane, or may be of any age. The State of Maryland does not care as long as it gets the 32c.

The Pennsylvania Turnpike

◆ The Pennsylvania four-lane turnpike, rushed to completion from Harrisburg to Pittsburgh, at a cost of $61,000,000 is one of the outstanding engineering achievements of the world. It follows the route of the old South Penn railroad, using seven of the nine tunnels orginally built by Andrew Carnegie but never used for railroad purposes. Tolls will be charged for five years, to pay for the road. Tunnels are lighted and are lined with tiles. There is a ten-foot center parkway between the two eastbound and the two westbound lanes of traffic. The Allegheny mountains are removed from the map.

The Super-Highway

◆ It is claimed that on the 160-mile super-highway between Middlesex and Irwin, Pa., (the roadbed of the never-built South Penn railroad) three hours of driving time are deducted between the two cities. The curves are long and easy, the grade is almost nothing, speeds are practically unlimited. The drive of five and one-half hours is reduced to two and one-half.

This was a favorite route used by thousands of Jehovah's witnesses motoring to St. Louis convention last year.

A Pedestrian Has Rights

◆ The New York Appellate Court has decided that a pedestrian who starts to cross a highway with the lights in his favor has the right of way until he reaches the other side, even though the traffic lights change in the meantime. The decision is good law and good common sense.

Traffic Fatalities Increasing

◆ Traffic fatalities continue to increase month by month. The World War is held to be the cause, resulting in jittery nerves and an increasing lack of appreciation of the sacredness of life.

TOP

U. S. Occupation of Dutch Guiana

WHEN, on September 8, 1664, and in a time of peace, the duke of York swiped New Amsterdam from the Dutch and gave it the name of New York, the Dutch were not too well pleased. A war broke out the following year, and continued until July 31, 1667, at which time the Peace of Breda was signed, and the Dutch received territory in South America to compensate for the loss of New Amsterdam in North America. They built New Amsterdam, B. G., but the British got that too, in time, leaving the Dutch after various vicissitudes in possession of what is known as Surinam, or Dutch Guiana.

This colony is located on the northeastern shoulder of South America, just above Brazil, and is flanked by British Guiana on the West and French Guiana on the East. Dutch Guiana has an area of 54,291 square miles, about the size of New Jersey and Pennsylvania, and about five times that of the Netherlands themselves. Paramaribo, the capital, has 54,853 inhabitants. The total population of the colony is 178,000. There are 50,000 Protestants, 30,000 Hindus, and about the same number of Mohammedans and Roman Catholics. There are less than a thousand Jews.

There are a few Indians still to be found in Surinam, estimated to number about 2,000. They cultivate their little farms, hunt and fish, far from the large plantations in the coastal districts. Between the Indians and the plantations are the Bush Negroes, the descendants of fugitive Negro slaves. These Bush Negroes do not like the white men particularly, and you can hardly blame them, but they preserved until recently remnants of Biblical teaching which they had combined with pagan ideas of their own. Thus their chief god was called Gran Gado, the Grand or Great God. He had a wife whose name was Maria, and his son was known as Jesi Kist. The Bush Negroes also worshiped an assortment of minor gods. There are some 20,000 of these Bush Negroes.

The chief products of Dutch Guiana are sugar, rice, maize, coffee, bananas, cacao, and balata (the dried juice or gum of the bully tree, used for insulation). The product of chief importance at present is bauxite, used in the manufacture of aluminum. There are valuable bauxite mines not far from the border of French Guiana. French Guiana is sympathetic toward the French Vichy government, and Vichy is in sympathy with Hitler. Aluminum is important in the manufacture of war equipment, notably planes. The United States is interested in the bauxite product to the extent of 60 percent of the regular output and is therefore interested in Dutch Guiana.

Arriving at an understanding with the fugitive government of the Netherlands in London, American troops have been landed in Dutch Guiana. The Brazilian government is also interested, and appears to have no objection to this move, but is co-operating with Dutch Guiana and the United States in the move.

With the acquisition of a base in Dutch Guiana the United States now has naval bases all along the line from that important point north to Greenland. Many of these bases have been established in various parts of the British West Indies in co-operation with Great Britain, for hemisphere defense. Evidently a definite policy of safeguarding the Americas for the Americans is being steadily followed by the United States, and South American countries, in spite of considerable pro-Nazi sentiment, appear on the whole to feel the same way about it.

In times like these, political prognostications are only guesswork, but it is a reasonable guess that liberty-lovers in Dutch Guiana will hardly tolerate active Pacelli-Hitler collaboration in French Guiana, next door.

The Flag Salute Case in Retrospect

THE Gobitis case, wherein the Supreme Court upheld the validity of the compulsory flag salute as applied to children asserting a bona fide religious objection, was decided in the spring of 1940.

The decision came at a time of exceptional emotion, when the world staggered under the shock of the impending fall of France, with the vast implications of that event.

Sufficient time has now elapsed to permit an appraisal of the decision in the light of mature consideration and of some experience with issues arising from it.

No decision of recent years in the field of civil liberty (with the possible exception of the Hague case in 1939) has aroused so much informed discussion, and it is interesting to note that the critical comment has been largely adverse to the soundness of the decision.

In Whitney North Seymour's comprehensive review of the Supreme Court's constitutional decisions in 1939-40, much attention is devoted to this case, and the commentator does not mince words in condemning it. He refers to it as an "aberration" which calls for correction in accordance with the reasoning of the dissenting opinion of Mr. Justice Stone. [Now Chief Justice.—*Ed.*]

Another severe comment is that of Prof. Robert E. Cushman in his survey of the constitutional decisions of the Supreme Court in the October term, 1939, 35 American Political Science Review, 250, 269.

His analysis is equally devastating. Of the majority opinion by Mr. Justice Frankfurter, it is said that it "goes to the point of showing it to be a tenable view that national unity depends upon, or is enhanced by, having school children salute the flag. It does not go beyond that point. It falls far short of proving that national unity, or any other desirable result, will come from compelling school children publicly to affirm unfelt loyalties."

On the other hand, it is said that Mr. Justice Stone's dissent "deserves a place in the classic literature of civil liberty".

In the argument before the Supreme Court in the Gobitis case, it was pointed out that a logical result of a decision upholding the compulsory salute would be the claim that a number of unfortunate children, besides being expelled from school, would be charged with delinquency, and that attempts would be made to take them away from their parents and commit them to reformatories.

This, indeed, has come to pass in several instances, but fortunately the courts have shrunk from so barbaric a result. They have been able to avoid it by construing delinquency statutes as not applicable to the situation.

Thus, in a recent decision of the Supreme Court of New Hampshire (State vs. Lefebvre), it was said: "We find no intent of the Legislature to treat as delinquents those who are excluded from attendance because they act in good faith from conscientious motives, without injury to the health or morals of themselves or others."

The same result was reached in a recent decision of the Appellate Division, Fourth Department, in New York.

The New Hampshire case is of special interest as pointing out the anomalous results brought about by the Gobitis ruling. On the one hand, the children who decline to salute can be expelled from the school because the salute requirement is valid, even as applied to children asserting religious scruple in good faith.

On the other hand, the very fact that the children's position is based on conscientious motives makes it impossible to treat them as delinquents and place them in a penal institution or reformatory.

Nevertheless, as the New Hampshire court said: "We cannot order the school authorities to revoke the suspension of the children. Still less can we order the children, in spite of their conscientious religious scruples, to salute the flag so that they may be accepted again as students in the schools."

The net result is, therefore, that these young and innocent conscientious objectors are deprived of their education, save as the private means of their parents or private charity may supply it.

It is not, however, primarily because experience has revealed harsh and unreasonable consequences that the Gobitis decision is subject to sound criticism.

Its fallacy was the assertion that any good result could be expected from attempting to force conformity to a particular ceremony, in the face of religious scruple.

National unity is important, even vital in these days, but the penalizing of religious beliefs held by a few school children is hardly the way to promote it. There are many other and better methods.

Instances will readily come to mind where, even after many years, a powerful dissent is seen to contain a true view and becomes the law.

We have the temerity to predict that this will again occur in respect of the great opinion of the present Chief Justice in Gobitis vs. Minersville School District.—From the *Bill of Rights Review,* published by the Bill of Rights Committee of the American Bar Association.

The Increase in Crime

◆ Crime in the United States increased 500 percent in a century, and is now costing $1,000,000,000 per month. There are 1,300,000 felonies annually, but only one-fourth of them are punished. More than 51 percent of all arrests are of persons under the age of 33, and the age of greatest crime is 22.

CALENDAR for 1942

Yeartext—

"Blameless in the day
of our Lord."
1 Corinthians 1:8

WHO will dominate the world? See the 1942 calendar of Jehovah's witnesses, which, in an attractive, three-color pictorial illustration, vividly portrays the two opposing sides fighting for WORLD DOMINATION. Underneath appears a neat calendar pad specifying the special Testimony Periods of the year and also the special goals of endeavor for the intervening months of service activity in publishing the Kingdom message. This calendar is a helpful guide in the home of all who are eager to see God's Kingdom on earth.

Supply is limited; so order NOW, remitting 25c per calendar or $1.00 for five sent together to one address.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please mail to me, postpaid,

☐ 1 1942 Calendar, for which I enclose 25c.
☐ 5 1942 Calendars, for which I enclose $1.00.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

Use the coupon

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—*Ed.*]

Contrary Teachings on Image Worship

◆ "Be not deceived; idolaters shall not enter the kingdom of heaven." (1 Cor. 6:9) "Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me." (Exod. 20:4, 5) "He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it; and he called it Nehushtan." (2 Kings 18:4) "And the sight of the glory of the Lord was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel." (Exod. 24:17) "I am the Lord; that is my name; and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images."—Isa. 42:8.

"I most firmly assert that the images of Christ, and the mother of God, ever Virgin, and also of the other saints, are to be had and retained; and that due honour and veneration are to be given to them."—Creed of Pope Pius IV, Art. 8.

"The . . . Commandment does not forbid the making of images."—"The Catechism," Canon Cafferata, p. 84.

"It is also right to honour the sacred images of Jesus Christ and of the Saints. . . . We also honour the relics of the Saints."—Pope Pius X, Compendium, p. 46.

In some Roman Catholic Catechisms the second Commandment is entirely omitted. Butler's "Irish Catechism" omits it.

"Behold the wood of the Cross . . . Come, let us adore . . . We adore Thy Cross . . . Sweet wood, Sweet nails . . . Hail, then, O Cross!"—The Missal. Service of adoration of the Cross on Good Friday.—Toronto *Protestant Action*, June, 1941.

Birds and Animals Under Fire

◆ Most birds and beasts—wild, domestic and captive—pay little attention to the antiaircraft barrage or bombs, except when they burst quite close.

One observer saw two green plovers quietly picking out worms from the upturned earth of a crater where a bomb had fallen five minutes before.

Airplanes, during daylight raids, are often mistaken for hawks. The birds cower down out of sight. Rooks sometimes fly wildly about. Jays and magpies get very agitated. For some unexplained reason, swallows and robins are exceptions, paying no attention.

Hens may be put off laying by bombing. In one case, some guinea fowl in the same field as the hens (and the bombs) went on producing at the normal rate. Perhaps this is because they roost in trees, where the vibration from the bombs is not so strongly felt.

Cats and dogs vary in their reactions. Most of them pay little or no attention. But there are some high-strung dogs that dislike not only bombs but antiaircraft fire, and try to hide, or become very restless. Some can differentiate between the warning and the all-clear signal.

Most animals in zoos are also indifferent to air raids. When a bomb fell within ten yards of the camel house at Regents' Park, the camels were discovered fifteen minutes later lying in their usual positions. It certainly looked as if they hadn't even troubled to get up.

Bombs have fallen near the antelope

TOP

and the giraffe houses both at London and Whipsnade, yet the total casualties are one antelope, which may have damaged its leg owing to fright, and the young giraffe at Whipsnade. The latter was in its paddock when a bomb fell near by one Sunday morning. It was so frightened that it galloped round and round for nearly three hours, thereby straining its heart so badly that it died some days later. Its two parents were hardly affected.

At the Maidstone Zoo, Sir Garrard Tyrwhitt-Drake tells me that his two chimpanzees don't mind the guns, but stamp and shriek at the sirens. Two of his three elephants are indifferent. The third will hurry home if outside her house when the guns begin, but takes little notice if inside—sagacious beasts! —Julian Huxley, in Indianapolis *Star*.

The Instinctive and Reasoning Powers of Birds (Part 1)

◆ There are many people who credit birds with intelligence and reasoning power far in excess of that which they really possess, while there are many more who refuse to believe that any apparently intelligent action is other than blind instinct.

Both these views are wrong.

Birds undoubtedly possess a degree of intelligence and reasoning power (higher in some species than others) which enables them to overcome many of the difficulties and problems with which they come in contact during their lives; but it is limited. If they survive the perils of their early days, when every incident is a lesson in their education, it is probable that experience and a sound memory serve them best.

On the other hand, instinct is not the infallible guiding power some people imagine it to be, and while it is, no doubt, very necessary to birds in their early infancy, it can be, and frequently is, out of place in later life. Although a few instinctive habits are retained throughout its career, the bird must quickly substitute reasoning power for instinct, if it is to gain a place for itself in the struggle for existence.

The first movement in the life of a bird, as with all other animals, is, of course, pure blind instinct, the more so as it takes place within the eggshell itself but a short time before the chick hatches out. It is the act of sawing—or perhaps filing would be the better term —its way out of the shell with the aid of the egg tooth. The latter is a small, hard, pointed, chalky lump on the tip of the upper mandible, which is cast off as soon as the bird is free. None would hesitate in describing this as an instinctive movement; for the bird at this stage cannot possibly have any reasoning power. Further movements of the nestlings are for a short period equally instinctive as this; indeed, some are not even instinctive: they are reflex. But the nestling grows and learns quickly and reasoning power soon comes into play.

When the young crow, finch, thrush or warbler first emerges from the eggshell it is anything but an attractive infant. It is blind, helpless, and nearly bald. The bare skin is repulsive to look at, the head much too big for its body, as are its feet, while its forelimbs suggest anything but future wings and look more like fingerless hands (some youngsters do, in fact, use them as such to clamber about the nest or, as in the case of the nightjar, crawl along the ground). It lies at the bottom of the nest an inert, apparently lifeless mass, looking more like a dead frog than a young bird; it presents a most unlovely spectacle, whatever else its parents may think about it.

At this stage it is conscious of nothing, not even of the fact that it is alive. It is sensitive to neither heat nor cold; did its parent not warm it with her body, it would die, knowing nothing and feeling nothing. Obviously the infant is entirely dependent on the immediate care and at-

tention of its parents; it must be fed and warmed at once.

But what a problem! How to feed such a helpless babe? At least it would appear so to us. Nature, however, usually makes some provision for such emergencies; and here reflex action comes to the parent's aid.

As the one or the other of the parents returns to the nest with food, it may utter a low call note, but usually the mere movement of the bird as it alights on the nest is enough. The effect is magical. Instantly the "corpses" at the bottom of the nest become alive, each ponderous head is raised to the full extent of the scraggy, wavering neck, and the enormous mouth opened to its widest. With eyes still closed the nestlings remain in this position for a short time; the lucky individual whose turn it is to receive the tidbit swallows it with a convulsive effort and sinks exhausted to the bottom of the nest again, soon followed by its companions. That this movement is entirely reflex is proved by the fact that if, when we come across a nest full of newly hatched young, we move it only very slightly with our fingers, the effect will be the same, and *whatever* we offer the infants will swallow.

Later on, as the nestlings grow, which they do very rapidly, they soon learn to associate the coming of the parents with the satisfying of that constant empty feeling in their insides, and competition for the food becomes very keen. But the parents know whose turn it is to be fed, and each gets its fair share.

The youngsters push and jostle one another and keep up a continual chorus of hunger calls, thus advertising their presence and guiding any prowling hunter, such as a weasel or a rat, to the vicinity of the nest. This would create a dangerous situation were it not for the unceasing vigilance of the anxious parents, who, at the approach of any unwelcome intruder, utter a special warning note, in response to which the infants immediately crouch and remain perfectly still, silent, until the "all clear" signal tells them that the danger is past.

Most birds have this special warning note for their young, and it is always quite different from any warning note or call they may utter for the benefit of their companions when danger is near.

The "freezing" habit on the part of the youngsters when they first hear the warning call may be either reflex or instinctive, most probably the former, but there can be little doubt that as the bird gets older it becomes a movement of intelligent understanding.

Plovers, sandpipers, gulls, rails, game birds, ducks and geese, all emerge from the eggshell with their eyes wide open, their bodies covered with a thick warm down, and they can in most cases get on their feet within a short space of time and run around, or, in the case of the ducks and rails, dive and swim almost as soon. These youngsters could, if circumstances demanded—say, for example, if disaster overtook the parent birds—fend for themselves, although it is doubtful if they would survive long; for without their parental guidance and education they would know nothing of the dangers around them, and still less how to avoid them.

Although these very precocious youngsters enter the outer world so full of activity, and, seemingly, intelligence, their movements are as reflex and instinctive as those of the young thrush or warbler.

The young golden plover will trot around picking up scraps to eat, without knowing why it does it. It cannot discriminate between that which is edible and that which is not; it will pick up and swallow anything. If anything goes down that is bad for the baby's stomach it is speedily thrown up again; and so the bird learns by experience. But it must be remembered that the parents will also show their offspring where to find food, if they do not actually feed them.—A. G. Slatter, England.

CHILDREN

THEIR TRAINING AND THEIR HOPE



"Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the Lord." —*Psalm 34:11.*

"The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth." —*Isaiah 38:19.*



MORE STUDY CLASSES ON BIBLE PROPHECIES

are essential to learn of God's provisions for people of good-will, in a time of world peril and distress. Don't miss the opportunity to learn of such, set forth in Judge Rutherford's latest book, *CHILDREN*, containing 384 pages of Bible instruction, for your comfort and hope.

Obtain this helpful book immediately, and join with your friends in a study of it. This, together with the new, instructive, timely, 32-page publication *Comfort All That Mourn*, sent to you on contribution of only 25c.

Don't delay—this is important!!

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

I desire to avail myself of this special offer. Please send to me the book *Children*, also *Comfort All That Mourn*. To aid in printing, I enclose a contribution of 25c.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Acts of The Theocracy in New England

Roger Williams, Jehovah's witness

The Forgotten God

The Penalty to the Nations for Forgetting

Jesuit Cunning Utilizes Communism

Instinct and Reason in Birds

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 583
January 21, 1942

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Acts of The Theocracy in New England (1)	3
Arrested for Blasphemy	6
Loss of Employment	7
The Persecution of Children	8
Protestant Theological Schools	10
The Gathering Shadows of Armageddon	10
Spent His First 11 Years in Bed	11
The New Government	
Warren, Ohio, Still in U.S.A.	12
New Jersey — Card-Playing — Honest Man	14
New York — Ten Cents to See Liberty	15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford	
The Forgotten God	16
Ohio, Indiana, Kentucky	18
Pennsylvania — Making $5 in Philadelphia	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
Manila Reports Fifth Columnists	20
Filthy, Liquor-soaked Mediators	21
Idolatry Now Everywhere	22
The Odor of Religion	23
Railroads and Steamships	25
Public Utilities	26
Natural Phenomena	27
Northwestern States	28
British Comment	
Dialogue with a British Clergyman	29
Instinctive and Reasoning Powers of Birds, The (Part 2)	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by **postal or express money order.** When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Acts of The Theocracy

◆ The first advent of the Lord was followed by the fascinating experiences of the apostles and others recorded in The Acts, and there set down for the comfort and guidance of the people of God who followed them. The second advent of the Lord, and the setting up of the true Theocracy (not the theocracy of the god of this world, the Devil, which has mimicked it for nineteen hundred years—2 Corinthians 4:4), dates from the events recorded in Matthew 24:7; Revelation 11:18; 12:9, 10, and these fix the time as the fall of 1914.

It is now in order to record, for the benefit of those now living, and for those that shall follow them, some of the acts of Jehovah's witnesses. These have often been published in *Consolation,* and in its predecessor. Of late they have usually referred to those acts in foreign countries. Now they refer to America, and in this, the first of an intermittent series, they refer to interesting events that have taken place in New England, things that have been done by Jehovah's witnesses, and to them; their achievements and their friends and their enemies.

The scribes and Pharisees did not say in so many words that Jesus was a nuisance, but that is the way they felt about it when they asked Him, "Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?" He was doing the Father's will and they could not understand it. That is about the status of Jehovah's witnesses. At a New England town meeting in Civic Repertory Theatre, Boston, the editor of *Liberty* magazine was asked if Jehovah's witnesses are not a fifth column, and he replied, "No, but they're an awful nuisance." Thanks, Mr. Oursler; Noah was a nuisance to the people that did not believe there would be a shower, but he kept right on telling them; and when it started to rain, the ark looked better to those inside than it did to those who were trying to find umbrellas.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, January 21, 1942 | Number 583

Acts of The Theocracy in New England

***(In Two Parts*—Part 1)**

Roger Williams, Jehovah's witness*

THE field experiences of one of Jehovah's witnesses who lived in New England three hundred years ago will be of absorbing interest to all lovers of liberty at this time. Judge Rutherford, in his memorable address at Detroit, July 28, 1940, said:

"Men who loved God and righteousness, and who refused to yield to religious tyrants and to bow down to and worship creatures, or things, laid the foundation of the American republic. They caused to be written into the fundamental law that all men have the inalienable right to worship God according to the dictates of their conscience."

Roger Williams lived in times when religion and state were united both in Europe and in America. In his day it was considered treasonable to advocate and work for their separation. Religious persecution continued soon after his arrival in Boston, in 1631. The Puritans had preceded him and had become the established religion of the New England Colonies. He later found a liberal group at Salem, Massachusetts, with whom he sought to preach the gospel of Jesus Christ, and spread the light of truth according to the "rockie convictions" and enlightened conscience with which he was blessed at that time.

The Pilgrims and Pilgrim clergy there soon stirred up severe opposition to him. These religionists conspired to rid the country of all men "who obeyed not the inexorable will of God", not as each individual understood it, but as the established religionists interpreted it.

Persecutions nearly equal to the Inquisition in cruel tortures were practiced. Williams was arrested and brought to trial charged with entertaining "dangerous opinions". No lawyer dared to defend him. He stood alone and made his own defense against the hostile court. The Bay governor, twenty-five court magistrates, the deputy sheriffs, and all the clergy of the colony were present. Longacre describes it as the most spectacular assembly and trial, and the most far-reaching in its results, that ever convened in America aside from the Continental Congress of 1776, which was made possible only by the courageous stand of Roger Williams at this eventful trial. His eloquent plea and "testimony against them" lasting many hours succeeded in forcing a division between the magistrates and the deputies—but the clergy got busy.

They lobbied amongst those who showed signs of agreeing with him, and thus influenced those present to bring about his conviction. Though worn and fatigued through hours of grilling, he firmly maintained his integrity. He faced the court and said, "I shall be ready not only to be bound and banished, but to die also, in New England for the truth."

He pointed out to the court that he recognized only Jehovah as the one supreme God, and that the civil authorities have no jurisdiction over the conscience on religious matters, and that the civil government had a right to function "in

* Contributed.

TOP

civil matters only". Thus he pioneered the way for the separation of religion and state in America.

The burden of his message was that all men should be free to worship or not to worship according to the dictates of their own conscience. The court ordered Williams banished.

He was denounced as "a rebel against the divine Church order". He bade goodbye to his beloved wife and child at midnight and fled into the wilderness. He faced a cold and wintry blast and a blinding snowstorm. Later, of his experience he wrote to a friend: "I was unmercifully driven from my chamber to the winter's flight, exposed to the miseries, poverties, necessities, wants, debts, hardships of sea and land in a banished condition. I was sorely tossed for fourteen weeks in a bitter winter season, not knowing what bread and bed did mean, without bow or arrow, spear or club, hatchet or gun, where no white man has ever trod, eating roots and nuts and acorns where I could find them until I reached the wigwams of the savage Narragansett tribe of Indians." There he found refuge and shelter. A real pioneer. A fugitive from injustice and religious persecution.

His great love and kindness won the good-will of those savage elements and awakened their sympathies. He prospered, and established the republic of Rhode Island. The little republic became the wonder and admiration of the world and the haven of the oppressed of all lands. The Puritans later, fearing his rise to power, sought to arrange a compromise with him; but to this he replied by messenger: "I feel safer down here among the Christian savages along Narragansett Bay than I do among the savage Christians of Massachusetts Bay Colony."

A learned student of history says: "A new society was formed in Rhode Island upon the principles of entire liberty of conscience, and the uncontrolled power of the majority in secular concerns . . . which principles have not only maintained here in Rhode Island but have spread over the entire Union, . . . and given laws to one-quarter of the globe; and dreaded for their moral influence, they stand in the background of every democratic struggle in Europe. Another historian says: "He sowed the seed of liberty which brought forth a bountiful harvest; we enjoy its multiplied blessings." In those days every man's religion was dictated by the state; the state compelled church attendance on Sunday; the people were taxed so that the state supported religion, whether they made any profession of religion or not.

The Puritans believed in religious liberty, but this liberty was not to be enjoyed by any dissenting groups which were not in agreement with the Puritan religion. Oliver Cromwell exposed and denounced this fault when he said: "Is it ingenuous to ask liberty and not give it? What greater hypocrisy for those who were oppressed by the bishop to become the greatest oppressors themselves so soon as their yoke was removed?"

George Bancroft says: "He was the first person in modern (times) to assert in its plenitude the doctrine of the liberty of conscience, the equality of opinions before the law. . . . Williams would permit persecution of no religion, leaving heresy unharmed by law, and orthodoxy unprotected by the terrors of penal statutes. . . . Longacre says: "While the people of Rhode Island did not always adhere strictly to the ideals of Roger Williams after he passed off the stage of action, yet they were exceedingly jealous for the preservation of their peculiar institutions of religious liberty and freedom of conscience which the founder of Rhode Island had bequeathed to them as their peculiar heritage. When the Constitutional Convention in Philadelphia in 1787 left the question of the establishment of religious liberty and of a state church untouched and undecided in the Constitution which it submitted to the people for ratification, the people of Rhode Island deliberately refused to

ratify it unless and until a Bill of Rights was added that guaranteed absolute separation of Church and State, the noninterference in religious matters, and the unmolested and free exercise of the conscience of the individual in matters of religious concerns."

The opposition in that time against the truth was not unlike the violent opposition against Jehovah's witnesses today.

Who could doubt that Jehovah raised him up and that he put it into the heart of Roger Williams to perform a task in the face of such tremendous opposition? Today we find the same spirit moving the hearts of His witnesses. The full confidence that Jehovah is backing them up enables them to carry on in the work of announcing the New Government that shall stand forever, The Theocracy. They are opposed by the combined forces of Satan as Roger Williams was in his day. With the religious, financial and political influences all entrenched in the seat of governments, a corrupt press and radio, and "legions" of patrioteers ready to crush the life out of those who appear defenseless against them because they insist on telling the truth and obeying God, Jehovah's witnesses are determined that nothing shall stop them. They know that Jehovah will fight for His people as He did in days of old and in His due time He will completely vindicate His great name, and incidentally His own people, and that time is very near. HAIL THE THEOCRACY!

An Honest Girl

The girl referred to in *Consolation* No. 504, page 15, is a New England girl. Her parents had had a knowledge of the truth for years, but had not taken their stand for it. They thought their little girl ought to go to Sunday school; so they sent her to a Baptist Sunday school when she had reached the age of 7; but after a few Sundays she would not go any more, saying they did not tell the truth as her mother and daddy believed and taught.

Next they sent her to a Congregational Sunday school, where she stood up for the Bible teaching that only Jesus and the little flock go to heaven and all the rest of the people stay on the earth if they love the Lord; the earth abideth forever, and God will make it like the garden of Eden. The teacher got nervous, and so did the girl, and a third Sunday school was tried. In her third and last trial the girl stood by the Bible teaching that we do not have souls; each of us is a soul, and "the soul that sinneth, it shall die". When the girl came home she told her mother she didn't want to go to any more churches, because they don't teach the Bible.

Recently, this office had a letter from this girl and in it she said:

To prove that one's course of action is an example to those of good-will, I cite an instance that has filled my heart with joy [and not mine only]. Before I was born my parents attended meetings of the International Bible Students, but took no stand for the Kingdom. Since I was a baby they instructed me as far as they knew, but then for over twelve years did not attend any classes. I was sent to church, but was quickly disgusted with the hypocritical racketeers found therein. I regained the truth, began attending the meetings, and at thirteen made a consecration of myself to do God's will. For the past five years I have been trying to be faithful to the Lord. All this time my parents remained dormant, not even attending studies, though they never opposed the work.

About two months ago I stated definitely my intention of becoming a pioneer, thus devoting all my time to the honor and glory of the name of Jehovah. Since it meant going away from home, and since I am the only child, it was a blow to my parents, and my mother was especially vexed. Our household was in a miserable tension for about a week. And then it happened! My father came to class and liked it. He went on back-calls with me and had a grand time. He went out in the service, and it surely seemed strange to see him trudging along with a bag of books under one arm and a phonograph dangling at his side. My mother

TOP

then turned about face, helped me prepare to leave, and attended meetings. One week after I left home she went out in the service for the first time. Now, about a month later, they have established themselves as two of the Lord's "other sheep". They have a wonderful time out in the work each week. My mother was just immersed, and my Dad goes out on back-calls whenever possible, and is conducting a model study.

Arrested for "Blasphemy"

Jesus was charged with blasphemy, and so none should be surprised that this young girl, still in her teens, has been arrested many times, and on the last occasion was at liberty on bonds totaling three hundred dollars for blasphemy in the state of Vermont. If Jesus had been in Vermont when He called the clergy sons of the Devil, vipers, goats, wolves, whited sepulchers, liars and murderers, they would have fined Him ten times as much and tried to kill Him besides.

Why the state of Vermont, and especially the city of Burlington, cannot stand it to have a girl in her teens preach the gospel in their midst is something for the Vermonters and the Burlingtonians to explain.

The arrest for blasphemy was at Rutland, but when Mayor John J. Burns, of Burlington, heard of it, he rushed down there and reported that he had appointed twenty-two secret police in Burlington to check up on "suspicious persons". The Burlington *Press* saw that he was making a fool of himself, and gave the mayor this roast:

With that number of "secret police", the mayor ought to have soon the life history and daily habits of nearly every adult in Burlington. Probably, in his efficient manner, he has us all card-catalogued in his private files safely under lock and key in the city hall vaults.

That's really quite an idea. It should serve as a check on many a citizen who otherwise might think he could keep his life sort of private and unofficial. If tempted to make remarks to his neighbor which might, when repeated, lead to the suspicion that he was only 99 per-cent patriotic, the sobering thought that perhaps that very neighbor might be a member of the "secret police" should serve to restrain him from any such careless freedom of speech.

In order to be sure that the job is done thoroughly, and that nobody evades this net for fifth columnists which is being spread in Burlington, we believe the mayor should increase his Gestapo to 27. That would give one for each thousand of population, which would seem to be none too many for this important task.

Five days passed, when the Rutland *Herald* came out with a condemnation of the methods of Mayor Burns and of his statement that "sometimes the things it is best to do are not quite within the law, but they are effective". "Political and religious liberty and government by law are the deepest-rooted qualities of a democracy. When we start talking about methods which are 'not quite within the law', we are striking as hard a blow at American freedom as could be struck by any fifth columnist."

The result of these editorials was that the blasphemy charges were "continued indefinitely", i.e., they were dropped. But the blessings that were brought to the girl and to the others involved will doubtless continue forever.

The Gratitude of the Poor

Jesus explained that if you want to receive a real blessing the course to pursue is to do something for somebody who can do nothing for you in return. That being the case, how do you suppose Judge Rutherford felt when he got a little note from Geo. S. Kennedy, from a state institution in New England, in which that gentleman said:

How thankful we men here at the State farm feel to receive those leaflets outlining the work of the blessed Bible Society. My friends and myself are now reading and rejoicing in the message contained in the booklet *Refugees*, received yesterday. The Lord be with you. We hope some time to make some compensation for the comfort you have given us in the past year. God's spirit is certainly

TOP

with the Society. The fountain of youth is there.

After three calls on a New England family the mother of the family wrote to the witness who had called on her:

Thank you so much for the *Model Study* booklet; we are making good use of it. Don is very interested; he likes to read the answers and look up the verses in the Bible; also shows surprising interest for his age. While, as I told you, it is many years since I first took interest in this work, it is only since your coming that I have realized the mighty volume it has grown to be, and also to realize what a wonderful God the Almighty is when one really comes to understand His Word.

Loss of Employment

It is very common in New England for Jehovah's witnesses to be arrested for no cause, to have their property destroyed for no cause, and to lose their employment for no cause, except that they are hated by the Devil and by those who have the spirit of their father the Devil. This was pretty well stated in a noble, broadminded letter to Donald E. Morse, Local No. 340, Vermont, by John P. Burke, in which he said:

You say that one of the members of your local refuses to salute the American flag. I notice that he is a member of the religious sect known as Jehovah's witnesses. You ask me what action your local can take in the matter. I do not see that there is anything you can do about this. The members of this religious sect, Jehovah's witnesses, have religious ideas that seem strange to the rest of us. It seems that they are willing to suffer and endure for their religious convictions. I do not believe you could get this member to salute the American flag, even if you did expel him, and it meant the loss of his job, because members of this religious sect are so convinced that they are right that they are willing to suffer the same as Christ and the early Christians had to suffer. Now I must confess that I admire them for being willing to suffer for their beliefs. They may be wrong in their beliefs—I do not know about that—but at least they believe so strongly that they are willing to take whatever the consequences may be. I sometimes wish that we had more union members who believed in the trade union movement with the same spirit as the members of Jehovah's witnesses believe in their religion. Now, Brother Morse, I do not believe in persecuting people because of their religious beliefs. If this member doesn't want to salute the American flag, let us forget about it. The American flag will still continue to float, even though he does not salute it.

You would not suppose that anybody would set fire to a man's home because the man was a Christian. Yet that was done at Dover, New Hampshire. Because he is one of Jehovah's witnesses, firebugs set fire to the home of Alfred Schaal between 3:30 and 3:45 in the morning, while Schaal, his wife and seven children were asleep. Though the fire did $400 damage, no lives were lost.

"Reproaches and Afflictions"

At Boston, Massachusetts, one of Jehovah's witnesses, a portly and muscular colored lady, was interviewing a lady about to leave her home for church, and offered to play a record for her, to which the lady consented. While the record was in process of being played the husband came in, stated that Boston was all right until people came around telling residents whom they should serve. He then broke two records and pushed the witness down stairs. Not wishing to lose her balance, the witness laid hold upon that masculine adornment known as a shirt and removed it with neatness and dispatch. Rather astonished the gentleman said, "Christians don't fight." To this the witness agreed and said, "Quite right! I am merely protecting myself. Jesus was no sissy, and neither are Jehovah's witnesses."

Two of the witnesses up in Vermont in the summertime had the unique experience of a woman rushing out of the house at them when they wanted to play one of these same records in her yard. She finally consented, and, after listening, said, "That is fine, and I apologize for not in-

TOP

viting you in, but I had heard evil reports regarding your work." The local newspapers had given the people what the religionists want—hatred of their best friends.

At Harrison, Maine, one of Jehovah's witnesses was about to play a phonograph record for a young man, when a gentleman, evidently his father, grabbed an axe and made a demonstration of wrath which made the interview impracticable. A few nights later this man's house and barn burned to the ground, destroying 17 cows, some pigs, hundreds of chickens, every stitch of his clothing, and everything else that he possessed. When some heard how he had treated Jehovah's witnesses they were inclined not to give him anything to get another start, but the witnesses themselves heard of it, and let it be known that they wanted his friends to help him in every way they saw fit: they would not return evil for evil. This had a good influence for The Theocracy in the community. Let the Devil pursue his chosen course as he will, and let Jehovah's people choose the right way and turn not from it to the right or to the left until the end of the way.

Noah Richardson, Jr., wrote in and said that at the first house he called at in Exeter, New Hampshire, the man came out and sat down and listened to what he had to say about dividing the "sheep" from the "goats", and said, "I have been a 'goat' long enough; it is time I get on the side of the 'sheep'." The man took three booklets and was glad, and so was Richardson.

Lloyd B. Stull, one of the witnesses in Maine, writes:

Jehovah's blessing was manifestly on the distribution of the special booklets for the clergy and officials. Some took the booklets and thanked us for them, and some tore them up right in front of us. One man refused his, and slammed the door so quickly that it caught in the door. Another minister threw his off the porch into the yard; but when I went back that way an hour later it was gone.

I was in Richmond, Maine, one afternoon getting some names and calling on some of the people, but had to leave before I completed my work there, as I had back-calls in the evening. The next morning I was there and making inquiry about where Mrs. Joss, one of the school board, lived, and they said that was the woman that was murdered last night, and they were looking for the one who had done it. One man asked me if I was a stranger in town; and when I said "No", and told where I lived, he said that they were picking up all the strangers in town. I wonder if Satan had not planned to bring reproach upon Jehovah's name there, as I would no doubt have called on this woman that same evening if I had had the time. Of course, the general impression now is that it was her husband that murdered her.

We were assigned territory across the river from Bath, and there was no way to get over to Bath except by crossing a 50c toll bridge. Since then the toll has been removed and we have found the people over there in a very receptive attitude. We did not have the money to pay the toll anyway, and now we do not need it.

The Persecution of Children

At Saugus, Massachusetts, the school board, blinded in their minds by the god of this world, expelled the children of Jehovah's witnesses from school for conscientious refusal to salute the flag; then they deprived a life-long teacher of her job for the same reason; then they threatened mob action, and only a level-headed and honest newspaper editor kept them from carrying out their threats; then when Jehovah's witnesses, at great effort of time and money, had provided their own school at Saugus, the same crowd prevented work on the building on the day succeeding the Scriptural sabbath, and even on holidays; then the building inspector condemned a job which he knew was an A-1 job, necessitating the pulling down of a fire wall; then the electric inspector performed a similar stunt; then, though the building is mostly windows, they had to put in more windows; then further persecu-

TOP

tion in the demand, entirely vicious, that a $200 ventilator system be installed; and then the teacher who had taught all her life was forbidden to teach further. That's going some, even for Massachusetts.

At length came a meeting before the school board, a petition that the little folks be readmitted to the public schools from which they had been unjustly and viciously expelled. The school board were asked to consider the pledge of allegiance to Almighty God which both the parents and the children are willing to make. They were asked also to read and consider Matthew 18:5-7, which reads:

> And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name, receiveth me. But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea. Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

A courageous newspaper editor published the whole splendid pledge as set out in the WATCHTOWER literature; a radio station broadcast it; and Jehovah's witnesses are content to abide by the result. They want only what Jehovah God wants, and they well know that it won't be long now before all their enemies shall lick the dust and never rise to contaminate the earth any more at all.—See *Consolation* No. 560, page 3.

Public Opinion in Maine

◆ The Supreme Court decision supporting the legality of a Pennsylvania school board rule requiring children to salute the American flag would have been nearer right, nearer sound, if the Court had simply said that that is a matter of State jurisdiction.

But see what a pitiful mockery of education that salute to the flag is!

There is probably not one teacher in twenty,—not one teacher in twenty who can give you a comprehensive, adequate definition of what the flag stands for. What that flag salute rule amounts to is a contemptible, primitive worship. Those people who put such rules into the State law don't know what they are at work on.

It is probable that not half a dozen members of any State Legislature can give an adequate definition of what the flag stands for.

Can any legislator or any teacher give you a better definition of the flag than the emblem of American rights at sea and in foreign lands? That is, that the flag stands for what is precious to Americans outside of America.

Try another definition. Perhaps this definition is not so good now as it was ten years ago, but, say down to ten years ago, the stars and stripes stood for the Supreme Court of the United States.

As a matter of history it is not too far to say that the Supreme Court of the United States has been the great defender of the American citizen's individual liberty and initiative, of his rights of property, of his right to protection of the laws.

But the fundamental of that saluting the flag religion is its utter contradiction of good education. What it amounts to is a required worship, worship by the children that don't know what they are worshiping. They never will learn by that kind of tyranny.

See how much more patriotic it would be if our teachers were given the proper opportunity to help their children to understand the government under which they live. Help them to understand the great principles of the law of the land, the great principles of the common law that the fathers brought over with them when they came from England.

To help the children to understand what is the law of the land, what are the rights of an American citizen, to understand what police protection they are entitled to, to understand how their rights can be vindicated in the courts. And especially to understand the func-

TOP

tion of the court, what the court does for the citizen.

To help the children to understand the duties of government; and how those duties are divided to the city, the State Government, the Federal Government.

It is good that the Supreme Court of the United States is not going over the country to tell the States what they can do about the flag.—Lewiston *Daily Sun.*

Kennebunk and the Legion

◆ At Kennebunk, Maine, the former commander of the American Legion post was arrested for demanding money over the signature of "the Gestapo for Heil Hitler". It was at the same fair city that the meeting place of Jehovah's witnesses was burned to the ground and, when they defended themselves from an attack by armed men at 2:30 a.m., they were given prison sentences of long duration. It seems too bad that a body of men which has such grand opportunities for usefulness should have allowed itself to use, in America, of all places, methods that entirely belie its name, and have given rise to the fear that if it had the opportunity it would be another gestapo.

Common Sense in Maine

◆ The Maine House rejected a bill requiring school children to salute the flag. Representative Hinckley said, "It is my firm opinion that you can't legislate patriotism. I think any society whose members are convinced they should not salute the flag should have the right to do as it pleases." Representative Rollins, a World War veteran, said he believed patriotism is something that comes from within and "if you force everyone to salute the flag you won't know the loyal ones from the disloyal".

Protestant Theological Schools

◆ After a college degree, we come to our theological schools for specialized work to adequately prepare us for the work of the ministry; but to most men that experience is a keen disappointment. In many cases we are taught by men who haven't been much of a success in the ministry themselves. Instead of being taught to know thoroughly the Bible, which is the foundation of Christianity, we are taught innumerable theories. It is no wonder the ministry of our churches seem to have no message for our times.

Modern Christianity presents a strange phenomenon: a Buddhist or Brahmin priest will swear by his sacred texts; a Moslem will live by his Koran; but a modern theologian will study every other book before he consults his Bible. Every author from Plato to Kant and Neitzsche is carefully studied; but Jesus Christ, the author of Christianity, is belittled and weighed in the balance, and His divinity is questioned by the theologians who bear His name, and who in their titles as doctors of divinity consider themselves more divine than the founder of their religion.

Perhaps these are a few reasons why the ministry does not possess the language of heaven.—"Rev." Otis B. Read, in the Boston *Herald,* February 8, 1941.

The Gathering Shadows of Armageddon

◆ As did the old women of the Paris Commune, we are about to step out of character. We are about to doff our lace caps and put on steel helmets. We are about to draw knives from our petticoat pockets and to fall hungrily upon the opposition. Those of us who can profit in transitory fashion from the filchings in the dark night will urge on the clamor in the streets. Profit and fear, hatred and greed, overwrought nerves and terrorized minds, all are being poured into the retort and will explode to the catalyst of war. One by one the doors to sanity are closing. We are like bathers trying to keep their footing in an undertow. The swiftness of the tide increases with each succeeding wave. And the sea that tugs with irresistible force is mantled in Stygian gloom, and no horizon and no beacon is in sight.—The Boston *Post.*

TOP

"Daddy, Where Have You Been?"

◆ Up in the mountains of New Hampshire, and in October, five-year-old Pamela Hollingworth was playing around the edge of a family picnic, and then the picnic got lost, her daddy got lost, the trail got lost, and almost everything else was lost but Pamela herself. She had on a suit of overalls and wore sneakers, but that was all she had when everybody got lost. For eight days she drank of mountain brooks and slept wherever night overtook her, but had nothing to eat. Finally she found a mountain path, and as she came along down it she said to her daddy, as she met him by the way, "Daddy, where have you been? I have been waiting for you." And all her daddy could do was cry and hug her. And some of the 400 men that helped him find her probably cried, too, when they found that Pamela was all right. She said she wasn't very hungry, but that it was cold. And maybe she was right at that. There was great rejoicing all over New England when the little lady was found.

Spent His First 11 Years in Bed

◆ Carl Mason is going to see the inside of a schoolhouse for the first time Monday, after spending practically the entire first 11 years of his life in hospitals —including nine years when "I had to lie flat on my stomach."

He learned to walk less than a year ago, and he's been out of the hospital only six weeks now, apparently recovered from the tuberculosis of the spine that had gripped him from cradle days.

His mother says that life for him now is "just like a baby's—learning of many new things for the first time".

Some of his "firsts" since he left the hospital:

He's fondled a dog and a cat. He's walked barelegged in the luxury of pine needles near his home by Oldham Lake. He's been bathing in outdoor water "instead of just tubs like we had in the hospital". He's seen things growing in a garden and—

He's seen his mother bake an apple pie.

"He can't get used to the gas range and the refrigerator," his mother said today, "and when he first came home he asked me what we called the different rooms in the house. You see, he was only eleven months old when he first was taken to a hospital, and since then he never had been in an ordinary house."

But Carl won't be backward if the kids at school start doing tricks. He has a honey that he can spring—writing with his feet.

During his illness Carl got the equivalent of three years of schooling. So he will enter the fourth grade.

The boy is somewhat under weight, but his appetite is good, he can climb a tree with the skill of any of the kids, he likes the same kind of adventure stories they do, and he has a swell collection of stamps.

And, oh yes, he had a session of poison ivy during the summer.—An Associated Press dispatch from Pembroke, Mass.

Getting into More Honorable Work

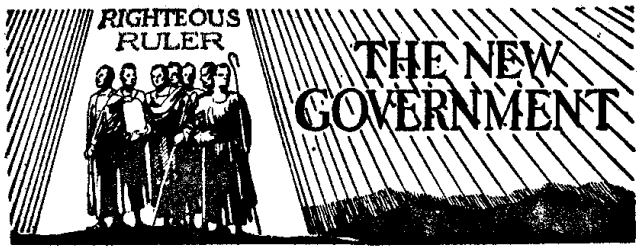
◆ At Wilton, New Hampshire, a Congregational minister making $25 a week at the job of misrepresenting Almighty God seems to have reformed somewhat. At last accounts he was getting $1.10 an hour as job foreman on a bridge painting job, though still hanging on to his $25 perquisite. The early apostles were fishermen and tent makers and made no effort to clothe themselves with the wool of the Lord's sheep.

Proposed Label for Liquor

◆ Three Boston physicians, not prohibitionists, and not believers in prohibition, have made an appeal that every bottle of liquor carry a label reading:

Use moderately and not on successive days. Eat well while drinking and, if necessary, supplement food by vitamin tablets while drinking. Warning: May be habit-forming, not for use by children. If used immoderately it may cause intoxication, neuralgia, paralysis, mental derangement and kidney and liver damage.

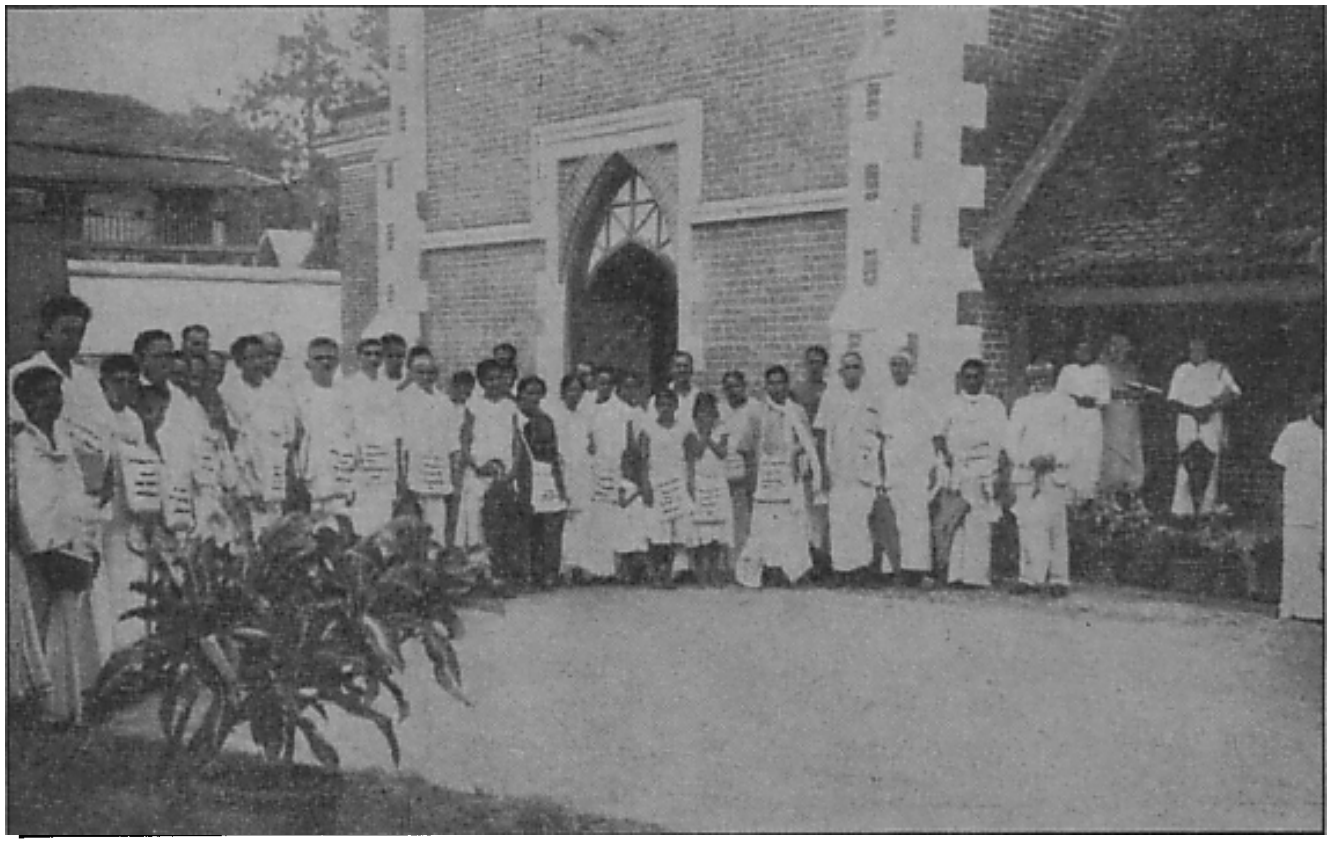
TOP



Warren, Ohio, Still in U.S.A.

◆ Oscar Burke was found guilty in the police court of the City of Warren, under an affidavit that charged that he unlawfully went "about from place to place upon the streets of said city" to solicit orders for books without having obtained a license so to do, contrary to a given ordinance of the City. The judgment of conviction was affirmed in the Common Pleas Court and he now prosecutes error to this Court to reverse both of the judgments referred to.

The Ordinance invoked against the accused is not one of perfect clarity but we do not deem it necessary to place any interpretation on its terms. If Burke was soliciting orders for books at the time charged, the books which he sought to dispose of were of religious nature. Burke had no financial interest in the sale of them. It is agreed that under another section of the City Ordinance one soliciting orders of this character is immune from prosecution if his solicitation was in fact done for church or religious purposes. Whether the publishing house that furnishes these books was conducting a business for profit is not apparent. It is, however, perfectly apparent that so far as Burke was concerned he was engaged in a religious mission, that the work he was doing was solely of a religious nature and was for the benefit of the church with which he is affiliated. It is not therefore necessary to determine whether under this Ordinance he would have been guilty if he had been engaged in soliciting orders from which he was to profit. It is only necessary to say that the evidence clearly shows that he was en-



Trivandrum convention of Jehovah's Kingdom publishers, Travancore, India

TOP



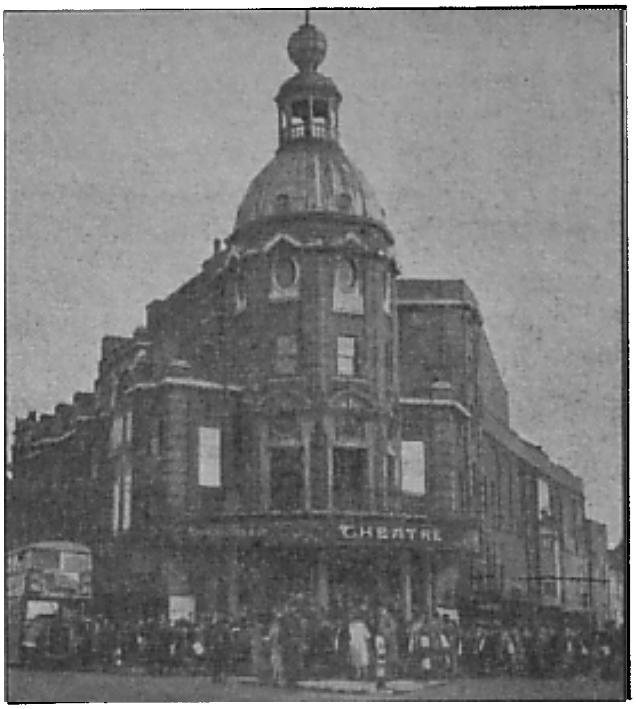
Veronica Wrotan heard the lecture "Children of The King", but did not get her book until later, on account of grandma's being overcome with the heat, and she had to leave ahead of time.

titled to immunity afforded him by the Ordinance last referred to. Because the judgment is manifestly opposed to the weight of the testimony the same is reversed.

JUDGMENT REVERSED.

[Ohio Court of Appeals]

Farr and Middleton, JJ., concur in the finding.

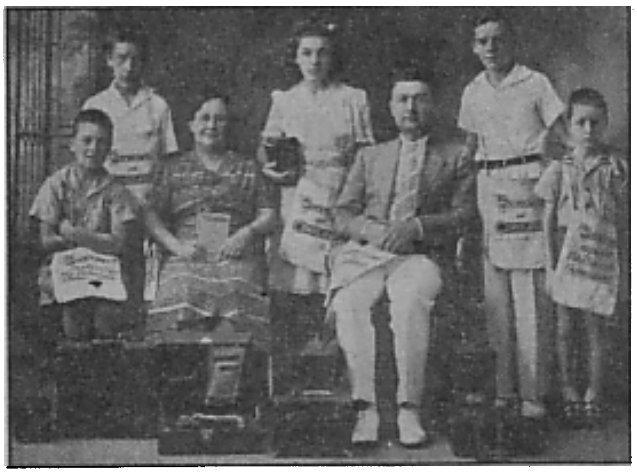


Assembly of 2,200 Theocracy publishers at Wimbledon Theatre, London, May 11, 1941

"Great Multitude" Forming

◆ At Coketon, West Virginia, in eighteen months, the number of regular Kingdom publishers increased from 1 to 11. In a single month these 11 put in 689 hours witnessing in rough mountain country, made 34 back-calls, and placed 172 books and 152 booklets. There was a sound attendance of 641.

(To be continued)



The Caron family of Kingdom publishers, New England



Theocratic publisher at a cozy home in London, in March, 1941

TOP

New Jersey

Card-Playing in Passaic

◆ Maybe it would not have been so bad if the consistorymen of the Brookdale Reformed church, of Passaic, N. J., had played cards away from the church, or at a time when they were not having evangelistic services, but when it got out that they were playing in the parish house the same night that evangelistic services were being held in the church proper, and that there were more of them at the card game than at the evangelistic services, it was too much for the minister of the church, "Reverend" Charles E. Wideman, and he said it was either the cards or him: he wouldn't stay in such a church under such conditions.

Honest Man in New Jersey

◆ An honest man was found in New Jersey. Richard Grabowsky found a handbag in his car containing $255 in cash and $800 in government bonds, and notified the police. The explanation was simple. A young woman's car was parked behind that of Grabowsky. She could not get her car out until she moved his car a little. She climbed into his car, laid her handbag down on the seat beside her, and moved the car so she could get out. Straightway she forgot about the handbag, but thought of it afterwards, and tried to find it. The police found her first and gave her her bag.

Pollution by Vaccine

◆ There are people who believe it is not right to pollute the blood by injection of vaccine. In the township of Pennsauken, New Jersey, ten of the children who thus believed were expelled from the public schools by reason thereof. Why those whose children are already fully "protected" by having various kinds of vaccines pumped into their blood should refuse education to those who are not thus "protected" is one of those puzzles that only the half-witted can understand.

Might Make a Good Employee

◆ The "Reverend" Samuel C. Bilbrough, Methodist minister in New Jersey, resigned to go into the business of making terrazzo chips used in floorings in fine structures, and will have his headquarters in Texas. He might make a good employee, though some will not have ex-clergymen in their employment, as they are liable to be disorganizers. They know it all, and it is hard to handle people that in their own eyes are all-wise. But Mr. Bilbrough might far better be making marble chips than engaged in a business devoted to dishonoring God's name, such as he left.

When it is once clearly seen that the doctrines of "eternal torture" and "purgatory" are infamous falsehoods, the awful nature of RELIGION becomes apparent.

The Big Fire in Jersey City

◆ The $25,000,000 fire in Jersey City, which consumed more than a quarter of the total capacity of storage space in the Port of New York, is said to have been caused by a cigaret. More than a million bushels of wheat, rye and cattle fodder, 1,821 cattle, and other huge items too numerous to mention, were destroyed. Cars, boats, barges, elevators, piers, went like tinder. Accounts of the fire said that in one place a mother cat went three times into a blazing fire and each time returned with one of her little ones. The last time she came back she was badly burned. She lost two babies in the holocaust. It is not believed that sabotage had anything to do with this serious fire.

Working Iron Ore Mines in New Jersey

◆ When old man War comes along he makes good times in the iron business; and so there are five mines in New Jersey busily engaged in getting out ore, some of which have been inactive for more than sixty years.

TOP

New York

Ten Cents to See Liberty

◆ For fifty-three years admission to the Statue of Liberty has been free, but Uncle Sam renovated the statue at a cost of $258,000, and concluded to take ten cents each in revenue from the quarter of a million visitors annually that make the ascent to the torch. Incidentally, it is remarked here that, for the first time after its erection and illumination, the lights were turned off from the Statue of Liberty the night Judge Rutherford and his companions were sentenced to eighty years in prison for loving God and proclaiming His Kingdom, in 1918.

The New Gangsterism at Times Square

◆ The new gangsterism broke out at Times Square, New York city, on the night before election. A sound-truck came all the way from Rhode Island under the sponsorship of the Independent Speakers Bureau for Willkie. At 10:15 p.m. it had to limp away with one of its loudspeaker wires cut and the air let out of one of its tires, and with the speaker entirely unable to say one word owing to the boos of the mob. There were plenty of police on hand to protect the rioters. No protection was given to the truck.

Compulsory Church-Going

◆ In Buffalo, New York, "Reverend" Bernard Campbell, Episcopal, proposes that the Government should require children to attend churches of their choice on Sundays, and send truant officers after them if they don't come. Business must be slow along the lines of his particular racket.

Relief Milk Distribution

◆ In New York city henceforth each child under 16 of a family that is on relief will get a pint of milk every day; a good, sensible arrangement. The coupons, given to the children at school, are good at 20,000 food stores in the metropolitan area.

25,000 Living in Cellars

◆ One of New York's charity organizations, after a partial survey, estimates that there are still 25,000 living in New York cellars, 10,000 of whom are children. Two-thirds of these unfortunates are janitors, most of them living more than the legal four feet below the street level, and therefore living in semi-darkness. A third of the cellars have no bathrooms and fire hazards are common.

New York has a style of architecture, imported from the Netherlands centuries ago, which encourages the occupancy of floors below the street level.

Died in Three Hours

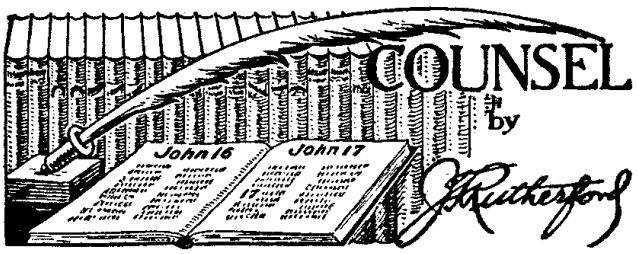
◆ At Little Valley, New York, Harold Milks, eleven years of age, accidentally cut his finger while chopping wood. Rushed to a hospital to save his finger, he was operated upon successfully. Then he was given a serum to prevent lockjaw, went into convulsions immediately, and died in three hours from the time of his injury. The serum killed him, in spite of all the doctors and nurses could do to save him.

New York Subways

◆ New York subways are so ample that in case of an air raid the entire population of the city could be hidden in them without any question. An average subway station can shelter 16,000 individuals, it is claimed, and some think the immense size of the newer subway stations had that very thing in view.

Out Go the Pins

◆ As soon as the New York school children were let out to study religion, they began to wear pins, to show what church they were attending, and thus a work of proselyting at once began. And when it did begin the school authorities had the good sense to stop the issuance of the pins forthwith.



The Forgotten God

WHAT Almighty God has caused to be written in His Word, The Bible, of and concerning others that have gone before serves to furnish a guide to those who are now seeking the way of faithful service and everlasting life.

The destiny of the nation of Israel foreshadowed the destiny of "Christendom", that is, the nations that call themselves "Christian", because such nations openly declare themselves to be the servants of Almighty God. Therefore such nations are in an implied covenant or solemn agreement to be obedient to God. The things that came to pass upon Israel, the typical nation, were ensamples, or types, of what must come to pass at the end of the world affecting particularly those nations that claim to be Christian nations. Concerning Israel it is written, at 1 Corinthians 10:11, 12: "Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples [types]: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall."

When that typical nation kept covenant with the Lord God and obeyed the Most High they were favored by Him. That nation had solemnly promised God to do and perform His will, and the Scriptures show they knew they must do His will in order to receive His blessing. The Israelites knew that they could not forget God and their covenant with impunity. They were specifically warned against religion and told that they must keep away from and avoid such. That warning was to enable them to walk in the way of righteousness and receive God's blessing. The nation of Israel did forget God and their covenant with Him. They failed to give heed to His warning concerning religion or idolatry. Their leaders turned to human tradition and forgot and ignored the Word of God, and thus made God's Word of none effect toward aiding His people. Hence Almighty God enforced His judgment against that nation by completely destroying it. That nation, destroyed as such, never again can exist. Amongst the Israelites, however, there were some individuals that remained true and faithful to God, and these were approved by Him and shall have His everlasting blessing.

At Psalm 9:17 it is written: "The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God." In this text God, "whose name alone is JEHOVAH" (Psalm 83:18), has made known His fixed rule, which rule applies to all persons or nations that at one time pretended or claimed to serve Him and then turned away from and against the Most High. The text, therefore, is a warning from Almighty God given to all those who have assumed the obligation of serving Him. Set over in exact contrast with the wicked are those who have covenanted to do God's will and who faithfully and steadfastly abide by that agreement and carry out their covenant; and concerning such it is written: "Blessed is the nation whose God is Jehovah, the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance." (Psalm 33:12, *American Revised Version*) The destiny for such is life everlasting in peace, joy and glory forever in the presence of the Most High.

The name JEHOVAH applies exclusively to the Supreme Being. He is the Most High, above all. His name JEHOVAH signifies His purpose toward His creatures. He is the Almighty God, which means that He is the Creator of all things in heaven and in earth, and that His power is almighty and nothing can successfully resist Him. God created man and created the earth as a place for man to live. All men who will ever gain life everlasting must know and obey Jehovah.

TOP

Jehovah provides two primary ways for man to gain a knowledge of Him: (1) by man's observing the things created, which of themselves silently tell of a supreme power, and (2) by His revealed Word, which is The Bible, otherwise called "The Holy Scriptures". Jehovah God long ago caused faithful men to write the Bible at His dictation, and this divine record is made for the purpose of giving man needed information. The Bible is the truth, and for centuries has successfully resisted all efforts to discredit it.

All the human race are the offspring of one man, whose name was Adam and who was created by Jehovah God a perfect man. That man disobeyed Jehovah and was sentenced to death, after which all his children were born. For that reason all the human race by inheritance are sinners. The Scriptures truly declare that Jehovah God is love, which means that He is unselfish and that He does good unto all creatures without any gain to himself. Every act of Jehovah is prompted by love or unselfishness; hence He is wholly devoted to righteousness. It is His will that His creatures be wholly devoted to righteousness. He has provided the means for all men to gain a knowledge of the truth in order that they may learn the way of righteousness and live for ever in happiness. We have now come to the time when men are given greater opportunities than ever before to learn the way of righteousness and life.

Jehovah God is the Giver of life; hence it is properly said of Him that He is the fountain of life. (Psalm 36:9) His beloved Son is Christ Jesus, whose position in the universe is next to that of Jehovah. The purpose of Jehovah is to give life to obedient men by and through the ministration of Christ Jesus by His Theocratic Government, when such men are fully obedient to Him. For this reason Jesus said to Jehovah and for the benefit of men: "This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." (John 17:3) No man can get everlasting life without knowing Jehovah and obeying Him.

Jehovah commands that all men shall love Him with a pure heart and must be obedient to His commandments in order to prove their love for Him. (Deuteronomy 6:5, *Am. Rev. Ver.*) Such is not a selfish command, but is entirely unselfish and for the special benefit of man. There are mighty creatures that are called "gods", because *god* means "mighty one", but there is but one Jehovah, the Almighty God. He is the Eternal One, and there is none other who can give life everlasting to man. It would be inconsistent for God to give everlasting life to anyone out of harmony with Him, and therefore He tells man that if he desires to have everlasting life he must be obedient. Jehovah also commands that man shall make no image and worship that. That requirement is for man's best interests. If a man devotes himself to an image or thing, that tends to turn his mind and affections away from God and to lead him into destruction. All law and commandments of Jehovah are for man's good; and the more fully we understand them and obey them, the more we love Jehovah. "The law of the LORD [Jehovah] is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple." (Psalm 19:7) That which is of greatest importance to man is to gain a knowledge of Jehovah as set forth in the Bible. "If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god [such as saluting emblems or images, or giving praise and worship to creatures and things, indulging in religious formalism]; shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart."—Psalm 44:20, 21.

"This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein."—Joshua 1:8.

TOP

Village-owned Power Lines

◆ Occasionally there is a village or city with enough brains to see that the municipality should own something besides the sewers, pavements. and bridges, so that it may have some income; but for the most part the newspapers, owned by Big Business, fight the idea tooth and nail, so that those that have the biggest piles may keep them. However, Monroeville, Ohio, owned its own power lines, bought electric current at 1½c per kilowatt and in December charged its 475 customers nothing whatever for the $1,900 worth of current supplied. In this village nobody pays more than 2c a kilowatt if using 700 or more kilowatts. The charge for the first 15 kilowatt-hours is $1, and after that the rates drop rapidly to the 2c rate.

The Mammoth Cave

◆ Mammoth Cave, in Kentucky, is not exactly eight miles square, because caves don't come that way, but the park overhead occupies 75 square miles. The temperature underground is always 54 degrees. There are six fascinating trips, one of which requires 7½ hours to traverse. One of the treasures is Echo river, 360 feet under ground, which sweeps away in the darkness to nobody knows where. In it are blind fish and blind crabs, and if your nerve is good you may take a boat ride on it for a consideration. There are too many treasures to be named. One of these, Violet City, is a vast room 220 feet long, 120 feet wide and 60 feet high. Five hundred guests a day visit the caverns in summertime.

The New Caverns

◆ The new caverns in Mammoth Cave, recently mentioned in these columns, and formerly accessible only after nine hours of arduous work, can now be reached readily through a 201-foot entry shaft bored through solid rock. One of the new caverns is five miles long, surpassing in gypsum crystal formations anything else of the kind known to man.

Parochial Schools in Kentucky

◆ The assistant attorney general of Kentucky has ruled that the only way money can be legally paid to any school is to join the county school system, accept the county curriculum, use teachers hired by the county school board, and give up the program of teaching religion in schooltime. It is entirely illegal in Kentucky for officers of a school board to use public funds for parochial teachers' salaries, and is forbidden both by the constitution and by statutes. This is common sense and should be the invariable rule everywhere. But you just wait and see the deal this honest, trustworthy American will get in the next election.

Not a Bad Idea

◆ At the Ohio Methodist conference in Columbus a veteran rural church worker told the delegates that many ministers should leave the pulpit and take up farming. This idea has the Scriptures and common sense back of it. There is no reason why a man who works for his daily bread cannot preach the gospel in his spare time; and the prophet Zechariah, in the 13th chapter, shows that at the last many in the ministry will take up farming, and be glad to do it, they will be so ashamed of the awful doctrines for which they stood sponsor while in the ministry.

Huge Bombing Field in Indiana

◆ The location of a huge bombing field (65,000 acres—more than a hundred square miles) means the removal of 500 families from the lands they have farmed and new homes or means of livelihood must be found for them elsewhere. The huge plot will be three miles wide at the south and spread out fanwise to about seven to ten miles at the north.

TOP

Pennsylvania

Making $5 in Philadelphia

◆ It is awfully hard to make $5 in Philadelphia, and do it honestly; so the grocers, nearly 200 of them, had to cook up another way to make it. This was the way it was done. The grocer knows some man who is on relief. He gives the man on relief $14 in cash. The man on relief then buys from the grocer $14 worth of orange stamps and $7 worth of free blue stamps. Then the grocer buys the stamps back for $21 and gives the man on relief $2 in cash. The net result is that the grocer is $5 ahead. Then, when he has built up a nice industry in coining $5 off the necessities of the poor, along comes the government, prefers criminal charges against 12, scratches 80 off the list so that they cannot get any more stamps with which to work their racket, and requires 75 more to show cause why they should not have the same treatment. Guilty merchants are liable to 10-year prison sentences and $10,000 fines. So maybe it is better not to make the $5 after all.

Liquid Bituminous Coal

◆ Pennsylvania State College has liquified bituminous coal by extracting the ash and mineral matter with acids. The liquified coal can be stored under a water seal, and makes a hotter fire than either coal or oil alone. It is best burned with oil. It can be used in making resins and plastics.

To Judges Afraid of Men

◆ "For elderly men garbed in robes to tell children they must salute the flag or not get an education is on the face a shocking and ridiculous doctrine."—Judge William Clark, of the Federal bench.

Why the Teacher Quit

◆ At Carnegie, Pa., Walter B. Sterrett, 64, teacher of history, resigned from the high-school staff rather than teach children to salute the flag.

Pizzutelli's Billboard

◆ At Monongahela, Pa., a grocer named Pizzutelli put up a bulletin board stating that in thirty days thereafter he would post the names of all persons who had been indebted to him for one year or more and who, after repeated requests, had refused to pay; also, that he had sent, by registered mail, a promise to each person involved, that his name would be posted. In 36 hours 19 persons made payments on their accounts and others promised to do so on payday. Many a kind-hearted grocer has been ruined by persons who have handed over to others money that really belonged to him. Nobody who owes money to a grocer can honestly participate in the support of any religious racket.

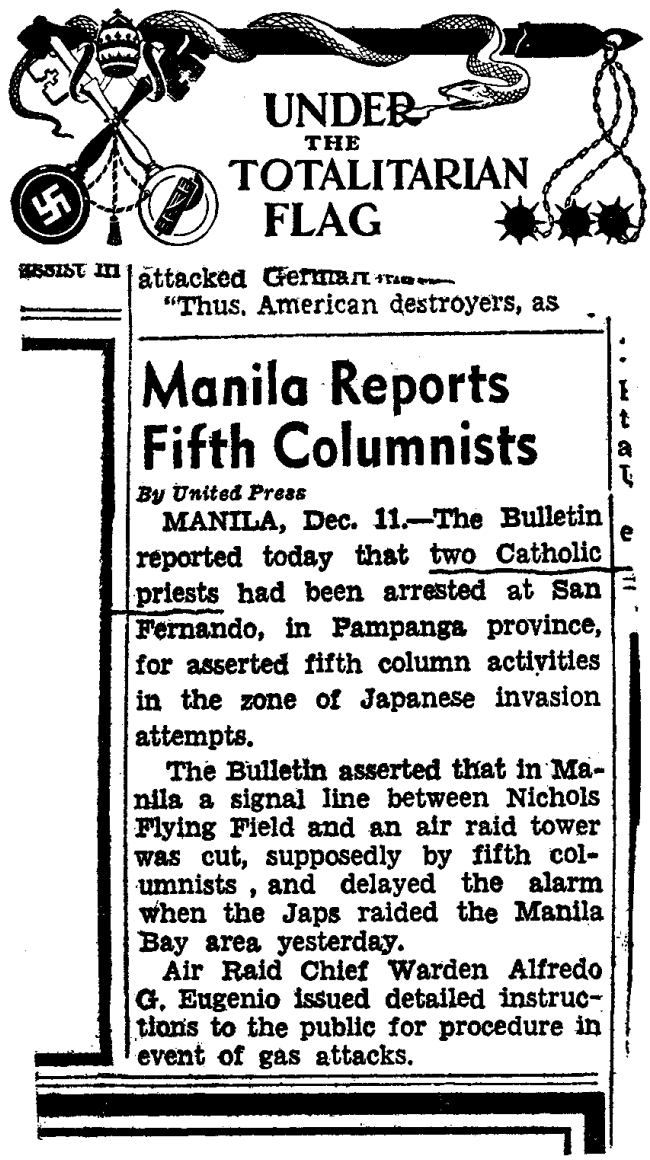
The Cows of Erie County

◆ The cows of Erie county, Pennsylvania, are now to become religious and not give any milk on Sundays; the bulls will be interviewed to see what can be done about it. That seems to be the drift of resolutions of the Erie Ministerial Association, which deplores the distribution of milk on Sunday. Their idea was that the cows should give double quantity of milk on the Scriptural sabbath, which is Saturday. It seems a little complicated, but leave it to religion to find the way out. "What the country needs is more religion" for the cows—and the bulls.

"That'll Tache Thim Amuricans"

◆ "The Howly Fayther sez to sock it to thim Jehovahs whin ye gits the chanst"; and that, presumably, is the impelling and very likely the only reason why Principal Paul Cassidy, near Erie, Pa., expelled three children of Jehovah's witnesses because of conscientious refusal to salute the flag, and is planning on taking his spleen out on nine other little folks, to further please the Vatican.

TOP



Jesuit Cunning Utilizes Communism

◆ In the latter part of 1935 *The Golden Age* (now *Consolation*) published an article by David Wilkie, of Great Britain, in which that able writer pointed out the connection between the Communist party in Britain and the Roman Catholics of that country. He said:

Take away from the Communist party the Catholic-born element in Glasgow, Dundee, Newcastle, Liverpool, Bristol, and Cardiff, and it is a well-known fact that the Communist party in Britain would cease to exist. Take away the Scoto-Irish element in Scotland, and the Anglo-Irish element in England, in London and Liverpool particularly, and there would be no "Communist party of Great Britain". Every member of the House of Commons *knows* that the Catholic population of Britain is the spawning-ground for the Communist party.

The truth about Communism and Fascism is that there is ample evidence to show that the Roman Catholic church has been, and is, the spawning-ground of both of them. (This is exactly what was "arranged" in Germany: the Roman Catholic Rhineland was the hotbed of "Communism", and Roman Catholic Bavaria the homing-ground of "Nazism".) The Communist party in Britain, and in most countries, is one half captured by the Jesuits, and the fake, promoted, systematic conflict of these two antidemocratic forces, "Communism" and "Fascism", is a conspiracy to lead the public to accept "Fascism" as the alternative to "Communism". . . .

Any man who ignores the existence of the Jesuit order is unfit to govern. . . . The climax of their machinations during the last 100 years is, they have virtually recreated the "Holy Roman (Catholic) Empire" in the heart of Europe—Fascist Austria, Germany, Italy, Poland, and Hungary. And these countries, as "swords of the Vatican", are about to plunge Europe into war, to spread the power of the Jesuits over the rest of Europe by military force. (*The Golden Age,* November 20, 1935)

This prediction is now a livid reality. Poland was evidently "liquidated" because it failed to measure up. The line-up is otherwise intact and enlarged.

As to the "Communist" bogey which the Jesuits use to drive the people toward "Fascism" against their will, the columns of this journal have consistently called attention to the fact that Communism is being used by the Jesuits as a tool and a means to stir up misgivings (although many Communists may be unaware of that fact). There is at present persistent talk of a coming "revolution" in America. The rumor is in all probability a manufactured one, without any real basis in fact, except as the Jesuits may manipulate matters to make it an actuality.

And now, by way of confirmation, the

noted columnist Westbrook Pegler points to the startling fact that Catholics are increasingly active in Communistic circles. He says, in the New York *World-Telegram* of June 28, 1941:

. . . explain how it comes we find such names as Hogan, Curran, Ryan, Cannon, Connelly, Dunn, Bridges, O'Connor, Madden, Foster and Quill on the roster of those who are either avowed Communists, of one stripe or another, or so closely associated with Communists and so faithful to the party line as to be indistinguishable from the veriest bolo in the Kremlin. These distinctly are not Jewish names. . . .

I do not understand this recent increase in the number and power of the Irish in the ranks of the Communists and their fellow travelers. . . . It is, as I have said, a great puzzle—the more so in view of the well-known conflict of the Church and Communism and of the attitude of the Church toward Fascist Franco in Spain, whose fight was indorsed as a Holy War Against Communism.

The picture is not hard to complete. Hitler has said right along that America would be vanquished by a revolution. A revolution must have some excuse for action. Communism is the intended excuse, and the activity of the aforementioned element in the Communist sphere in America will furnish sufficient fuel to start the fire in due course. The "Holy Roman Empire" must be established world-wide, by fair means or foul, and the indications are that the means have been, are and will be exceedingly foul. But their triumph will be short-lived; for when the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the intended beneficiary, shall say "Peace and safety", 'then sudden destruction cometh upon them, and they shall not escape.'—1 Thess. 5:3.

Filthy, Liquor-soaked Mediators

◆ The confessional box is a trap for the convent, and after the poor girls are once there they are shackled more than ever in the faith of the religion by the priest in the confessional. The girls abandon themselves, body, heart and soul, to the instructions and directions of this ungentlemanly man—for no true gentleman would ever ask the dirty, filthy, indecent questions in public or private that these men ask many of the girls and women in this so-called holy private place, the confessional—this man, whom we, as sisters and Roman Catholics look to as the mediator between us and God, often in the form of a drunken man. Yes, I have known not a few, and have waited on them in my work at the hospital for a great many years, and I cannot call to my mind one of these "holy men of God" who did not partake of the best liquors obtainable, and I have had to protect more than one from the people there so there would be no scandal.

Then to these liquor-soaked priests I was forced to turn and kneel to confess my sins, to lay bare the innermost thoughts of my soul and most sensitive feelings of the heart and then submit to the most humiliating, shameful questions—so shameful and degrading that I am not permitted to print them or to repeat them.—From *The Demands of Rome,* by Elizabeth Schoffen.

No Church as a Pro-Cathedral

◆ Jesus and the apostles were put out of the synagogues; so they preached in houses or on mountain tops, or out in the fields, or, on one occasion, from a boat. They just didn't have any churches, much less cathedrals. All this is by way of noticing the complaint in the Roman Catholic magazine called *America* that so many churches have been destroyed by bombs in London that "the archbishop, Most Reverend Peter Amigo, finds no church in his diocese that will serve as a pro-cathedral". If worse comes to worst, this is just a suggestion to the "Most Reverend" Amigo that he might follow the example of Jesus, Peter, and the other apostles and start out from house to house. If he would just do this he would not need any pro-cathedral, and it might lead to honest work as a farm hand. Who knows?

The Discalced "Baby Jesus"

◆ A letter from the "Very Reverend Father" Vincent, O.C.D., prior of the Discalced Carmelite Fathers, Shrine of the Little Flower, 1125 South Walker street, Oklahoma City, says that "the Infant Jesus lying in his cold manger bed stretches out his tiny hands asking for your love". If you come across, "the Christ child will repay you a hundredfold." It does seem too bad to have a "baby Jesus" in such a cold place. Also, it seems too bad that Jesus never grew up, but always stayed a little baby, and a discalced one at that, and had to have somebody beg for Him so He would not have to sleep in such a place forever. Vincent did not say where he would buy a better crib and boarding house for the "baby Jesus", or how he would get Him into it; but that is a mere detail. All you have to do is to send along your wad to Vincent and he will do the rest. He is awfully good to every discalced "baby Jesus". Otherwise, how could he be a "very reverend father"?

Comment on the Bloody Sweat

◆ Comment is asked on the United Press story from Cosenza, Italy, that once a year, always on the day designated as Good Friday, a Catholic nun of that city lies "in religious ecstacy" all day on a small iron bed with blood oozing from her forehead. The key to the manifestation is to be found in the words "religious ecstacy". The woman is demonized at those times. In other words, surrendering to unseen and evil spirit creatures, she is of a type of organism such that this feat could be performed by them upon her with her consent. The intent is to glorify the Roman Catholic system, of which she is a part, and thus to dishonor God, by making it seem that this is similar to the bloody sweat which came upon the Lord in Gethsemane the night before He was crucified. It sometimes occurs to persons of highly developed nervous systems when under great pressure.

Quebec's Idea of Religious Liberty

EXTRACT FROM "LE DROIT" OF MAY 30TH, ENTITLED: "NO SALE OF BIBLES HERE"

E. M. Taylor, septuagenarian, with a long reddish beard, living at Namur, Que., must spend seven days in prison for having peddled Bibles without permission in the city of Hull. This Biblical old man was refused permission by Chief Robert, but, probably more convinced of the justice of his cause than of that of the municipal regulation, continued his sales in spite of the refusal, which caused him to be haled before the recorder's court. Imbued with the importance of his mission he was preparing to deliver his message when the sentence put an end to his eloquent discourse. (From *The Gospel Witness*, June 26, 1941)

Idolatry Now Everywhere

◆ Jesus' explicit instructions were to perform righteous acts privately, but the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, which is at issue with Him on all points, wants to be in the public eye as much as possible. The St. Paul *Dispatch* caught the idea. It had a page-wide spread, eight columns, top of page showing how two priests had converted their hotel rooms into chapels "as thousands arrive for Congress". Why is it necessary to have a big noise and big display in the papers?

The *Southwest News-Press* contains a picture of an altar to be constructed in a chapel car aboard a Union Pacific train. This chapel was to be used going to the Eucharistic Congress at St. Paul, so as to get as much publicity as possible.

The West Virginia edition of the *Catholic Register* states that the "Via Matris" has been permanently installed in the Seeandbee steamship on the Great Lakes, so that there will be no chance to get away from it even on a pleasure cruise.

Time magazine, July 28, 1941, states that "the Roman Catholic press in Ohio enlisted the co-operation of the Standard Oil of Ohio for a campaign of full-page ads and free route maps to popularize auto pilgrimages to Ohio's Catholic

TOP

shrines (like Canterbury pilgrimages in the Middle Ages)." That's pretty good! The Standard Oil pays the bill for advertising the Roman Catholic religious racket.

But that is not the cream of it. A way has been found to put the hooks into Uncle Sam's jaws and drag him along behind the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's chariot, and make him pay for the hook and like it too. The Mission San Jose de Aguayo at San Antonio, Texas, has been added to the National Historic Sites administered by the National Park Service. The Mission will be operated as usual, but Uncle Sam will be granted the great privilege of its preservation, restoration, reconstruction, etc., all in the most evident manner a direct violation of the Constitution of the United States.

The Department of the Interior, Information Service, furnished the facts in a letter released May 9, 1941. The Catholic Church is named as a party to the original agreement and will sit as one of the board, along with "The Secretary of the Interior, . . . the Texas State Parks Board, the Bexar County Commissioner's Court, and the Conservation Society of San Antonio." It is an absolute waste of the taxpayers' money, and it is asking the people of the United States to pay for upholding the glory of the worst enemy of the people of the State of Texas and of the United States.

Professor Morse Admired Lafayette

◆ Morse's admiration of Lafayette was most sincere, and he was greatly influenced in his political feelings by his intercourse with that famous man. Among other opinions which he shared with Lafayette and other thoughtful men was the fear of a Roman Catholic plot to gain control of the government of the United States. He defended his views fearlessly and vigorously in the public press and by means of pamphlets, and later entered into a heated controversy with Bishop Spaulding of Kentucky.—*Letters and Journals,* Volume 2, page 35.

The Odor of Religion

◆ It was at the beginning of the sixteenth century that King Ferdinand of Spain and King Henry VII of England, both of orthodox faith, appealed to Pope Julius II to grant a dispensation to Catherine of Aragon, the daughter of King Ferdinand and widow of Prince Arthur, King Henry's eldest son, so that she might marry Prince Henry of England, then twelve years of age, brother of her deceased husband. The marriage was conceived of and engineered purely in the interest of the political ambitions of the two kings. The law of the Church stood in the way because it forbade marriage with a deceased brother's widow, and, further, Henry's immature age made his consent morally impossible. Nevertheless the pope and the kings proceeded. Interesting examples were Pope Julius and King Henry of the sanctity of marriage and of sexual morality in Holy Church, for Henry VII held the English throne under a title clouded by illegitimacy in the children of John of Gaunt and, further, by a liaison between a queen dowager and her squire; Pope Julius' licentiousness was well-known and, though priest and monk, he was the father of three illegitimate daughters when elected pope. After much consideration Pope Julius II granted the dispensation and the betrothal of the twelve-year-old boy to the widowed Catherine was entered into, to be followed by marriage, six years later, on that boy's accession to the throne as King Henry VIII. Catherine bore the youthful monarch no male heir and he appealed to Pope Clement VII for a divorce from her, afterwards pressing the appeal with the intention of marrying his mistress, Anne Boleyn. This divorce Clement refused as contrary to the law of the Church; he had, he claimed, no power to cancel the dispensation of Julius II. Moreover, Catherine's nephew, Charles V, had now become emperor and supported Clement VII in his refusal. Henry's family had already been liberally treated by the

TOP

popes in regard to divorces (annulments), and the marriages of his sister Margaret and of both the husbands of his sister Mary had all been annulled at Rome, two of them by Clement VII himself. Pope Clement was of illegitimate birth, and it was significant of the morality of the age that if England, as so often alleged, had a bastard queen in Henry's daughter, Elizabeth, the Papacy had a bastard pope in Clement VII. Elizabeth was legitimized by Act of Parliament and Clement by dispensation of his cousin, Pope Leo X. Henry took jurisdiction *de facto* over the law of the Church and by the enactments of the English State attempted to undo, with reckless hands, the work of Julius II. A compliant archbishop of Canterbury annulled his marriage and an obedient Parliament legislated to suit. Civil and religious shipwreck followed. Pope Clement continued to the end of his life the role of Papal match-maker for children under the moral age of consent.—*The Roman Catholic Church in the Modern State,* by Charles C. Marshall; pages 240-242.

Quotation from *The Arts*

◆ On April 18, 1506, Pope Julius II laid the cornerstone of the new basilica of St. Peter's. . . . Bramante said he would be delighted (to do the job as architect). Just let him have the money and His Holiness would see the mortar fly. His Holiness consulted his bankers. They in turn informed him he was broke. (Page 239) It was decided to raise the cash by selling several million dollars' worth of indulgences. That was the beginning of the strangest sales corporation in the history of the church. . . . The well known banking house of Fuggers in Augsburg obtained the concession for the distribution of the indulgences throughout Germany . . . appointed a certain Dominican (priest) Tetzel to organize their sales campaign . . . offering absolution . . . six guilders for polygamy, eight for murder . . . and crimes . . . still to be committed in the still distant future. . . . Bramante was able to resume labor on the greatest cathedral in Christendom.—By Hendrick William Van Loon, published by Simon & Schuster.

Polish Religious Junk Sent to Spain

◆ Spain already has more religious junk than it can keep up, but when Germany's forces overran Poland Hitler conceived the brilliant idea of transferring some of it to Spain, working up a little religious enthusiasm for his fight against Russia and incidentally getting at least a few thousand troops to help in his conquest of the world. When Cardinal Segura, primate of Spain, learned that the stuff had been stolen from the Poles he ordered it kept in storage until the end of the war, when, it is his idea, the Poles shall have it back. But the Poles will never see it again. Armageddon will come along and put an everlasting end to it all.

Supplies for Vatican City

◆ Early in June, 1941, the news was published that the pope would probably have a "fleet" of two boats to bring coffee and tobacco from the Americas to Vatican City, which has a total population of around 1,000 persons. How many ships do you think it would take to keep these folks supplied with coffee and tobacco? and are you so simple as to think that is all they will carry? Four months later the pope's purchasing agent was en route to America to get the desired cargoes.

French Catholics Start Flag Salute

◆ A dispatch from Monte Carlo says, "The 'salute to the flag' ceremony, now a daily event in all French schools, originated in the Catholic schools of France." The type of mind that finds satisfaction in worshiping images would also be most inclined toward emblem worship of various kinds. The item confirms the claim that flag saluting in the United States has covertly been pushed by the Catholic Hierarchy here.

(*To be continued*)

Comfort for Colored Passengers

◆ Seventy-eight years after the liberation of the blacks from slavery the Supreme Court unanimously decided that colored passengers who buy first-class tickets must be furnished with accommodations equal in comfort and convenience to those afforded first-class white passengers. The railroads need not put white and colored passengers in the same cars where that is against the local laws, but they must provide equal accommodations, even if that puts the railroads to extra expense. A colored Congressman from Illinois was ejected from a Pullman car in Arkansas, in 1937, and carried the case through to the United States Supreme Court, with the above result.

Swift's Traffic Manager

◆ R. H. O'Hara, Swift's traffic manager, comes in for some free advertising in *Labor*. On his word hinges the routing of millions of dollars' worth of Swift's meats and other products. By skill in routing, he can make the traffic of a road go up, and then can take the tonnage away and sell the stock short, and nothing can prevent him from making money both ways. If the railroads want Swift's business they had better buy the coal, ice, draft gears, bumpers, varnish, etc., in which O'Hara or Swifts are interested. A few traffic managers between them control the movement of 2,000,000 freight cars. They constitute a financial oligarchy.

Railroad Business Increasing

◆ An item in an Altoona paper notes that in a given month in 1940 the pay roll of Pennsylvania shopmen was $650,000 and in the corresponding month of 1941 the pay roll of shopmen and operating workers was $900,000. Freight and passengers are going places in America, in these days.

The North Carolina

◆ At the commissioning of the North Carolina, the $70,000,000 and 35,000-ton battleship, the printed program said it is to be "a good church ship". The chaplain prayed for it, and John McNulty, reporter for the New York *Daily News*, said that when he did so the waves "seemed to be beckoning, like calling a fighter from his corner in the prize ring". And 'so endeth the reading of the morning lesson'.

You may get into the Kingdom without a sense of humor, but you are missing a lot of fun. Men were made to laugh.

Ghost Ship Was a Dredge

◆ In midwinter a dredge that was being towed out of Jacksonville broke away and, after a search of twelve to fifteen hours, was abandoned and the $20,000 insurance on it was collected. Months later the dredge, thought to be a ghost ship, was found 1,600 miles out in the Atlantic. Nobody wants it. It is paid for. Marine men say it would cost more to find it and bring it in than the dredge is worth.

Fearless Ferry Boat

◆ The longest sea voyage ever attempted by a river ferry boat, under its own power, was completed successfully when the ferry "Cubargo" arrived at Rio de Janeiro, South America, from Norfolk, Virginia. American sailors declined to man the boat, on grounds of prudence, and British sailors were taken across the Atlantic to make the voyage. Britain still rules the waves, apparently.

New Use for Bananas

◆ Those who have landed just right or just wrong on a ripe banana peel will be interested to know that it has been learned from experience that these can be used to good advantage to grease the ways in the launching of ships. The entire banana is used, not merely the peel.

TOP

Public Utilities

Public Ownership in North Dakota

◆ Do you remember how the Non-Partisan League of North Dakota was "panned" for going into the flouring mill business after producers in that State found their wheat was graded No. 2 or 3 but went out of the port of Duluth as No. 1? Wheat producers were compelled to accept prices for grades established by buyers in Minnesota, and they got tired of receiving the lowest price for their product, and built their own mill. Representatives of big business said they were bound to fail.

During the last five months of 1939, reports the State Industrial Commission, the state-owned mill and elevator earned a net profit of $201,491. Gross profit was $258,000, from which deductions for bond interest and other non-supporting expenses were made.—*Oregon Grange Bulletin.*

Fort Wayne's Utilities

◆ Fort Wayne, Indiana, has its own electric and water plants and derives great profit and benefit from them both. The electric light plant, 31 years old, serves 27,000 home owners and many industries, and supplies current at 3½c per kilowatt-hour, and at lower rates for industries. The plant furnishes free lighting to the streets of the city, and the water plant charges the city no rentals; so the city saves about $200,000 annually on these two items alone.

Milwaukee Water Works

◆ The Milwaukee water works cost $34,000,000 and its debt is now under $3,000,000. In the last 48 years $13,000,000 of surplus earnings was transferred to the General City Fund, to help reduce the taxes. The total income is around $2,500,000 a year, of which more than $300,000 is profit, after meeting all costs, including taxes and depreciation. The source of supply is Lake Michigan.

Clever with the Telephone

◆ In some unknown manner a couple of clever crooks gained possession of the telephone of a dead New York city judge (John J. O'Brien) and charged up $5,678 worth of telephone calls, offering to sell oil to Japan, France and Italy, which oil they did not possess. The Japanese sent a vessel to the port where the oil was supposed to be, and found there was no such concern as they had been dealing with. The probable intent was to act as brokers and to get a commission on the oil. The outcome was the big telephone bill, charged to New York city, a loss of $60,000 to the Japanese on the ship sent in vain, and a probable prison sentence for the crooks themselves.

Profitable Boulder Dam

◆ Boulder Dam is a huge success in every sense of the word. It is the largest man-made lake in the world, and stores 28,989,000 acre-feet of water. Charges for kilowatt-hour energy are as low as 0.34 of a mill; from that up to one-sixth of one cent. Compare that with what you pay. The Government has reduced the interest rate from 4 percent to 3 percent. The dam pays Arizona and Nevada $300,000 each annually and sets aside $500,000 a year to be expended in future development of the Colorado River basin. Boulder is now producing more than 700,000 kilowatts.

The City of Lodi, California

◆ The city makes far more in profits out of operation of the public utilities than it raises in taxes. These funds have been used to a great extent in developing the Lodi Municipal Lake Park and for the $150,000 Lodi Stadium, through the cooperation of the Work Projects Administration.—Sacramento *Bee.*

The newspapers would now have more appreciative listeners if they had told the truth about the public utilities.

Natural Phenomena

Earth's Newly Discovered Wobble

◆ You probably know about the earth's big wobble, by which, every 26,000 years, the North Pole describes a large circle in the heavens, and incidentally shows there is not an atom of common sense or of fact in astrology. Well, the newly discovered wobble is not so large. All it does is to change the latitude of the whole country as much as 20 feet in one direction every 14 months. This did not make any difference to you before you knew about it, and it makes none now. But some of the scientists have been worrying about it for 24 years; so you have a right to know about it, anyway.

Causes of the Great Drought

◆ The causes of the great drought in America in the year 1939 are unknown. Some of the suggested explanations offered are the nearness of Mars to the earth in 1939, increased radio activity, more carbon monoxide gas from automobiles in the air, new spots on the sun, draining of marshes, ponds and lakes, and the building of the big dam across the Colorado River. Weather experts laugh at all these explanations, but have no better ones.

New Methods of Measuring Stars

◆ New methods employed in measuring stars make Ras Algethi, 690,000,000 miles in diameter, the largest; Mira next, with 395,000,000 miles; Betelguese third, with a variable diameter up to 360,000,000 miles; and Antares fourth, with 245,000,000. Ras Algethi is so large that Mercury, Venus, Earth and Mars could all revolve around our sun within its diameter.

Killed by Cold in Cuba

◆ A striking result of the cold winter of 1939-1940 was that two persons perished of cold in sunny Cuba in the worst cold wave in thirty-six years.

Cleaving the Vargas

◆ The splitting of the Vargas diamond, the third largest diamond ever found, required it to be split and sawn into about 50 diamonds, to get the most out of it. At first, 24 small stones, of about 6 carats each, were sawn off. Then came the big split. In order to get ready for this split, 45 small diamonds and three weeks' time were used up sawing a channel. Then it took three blows with a chisel to make the big separation, and will require three more cleavages and ten more sawings to divide the stone as planned. When the big split occurred, and turned out to be a success, both the expert splitter and the owner of the stone had tears in their eyes, because, had the stone not split as planned, it would have made a difference in values of many thousands of dollars.

Magnolia Auriculata Rediscovered

◆ The magnificent magnolia auriculata, which a learned Alabama botanist reported had disappeared 45 years ago, has been rediscovered. In Baldwin county a specimen was discovered with leaves nearly two feet in length and a flower with a wing span of 43¾ inches. Hundreds of the trees were discovered about three miles northwest of Garland—blessings preserved by the Creator for the children of the King. They (are you one?) are going to have the best time of any creatures that have ever lived on this earth.

Lucky Cops in New York

◆ At the West Sixty-eighth Street police station in New York a blinding flash of lightning entered through a window, made a brief inspection, found everything all right, and went on out through another open window. It did not hurt anybody, but it put out the green lights in front of the station house, extinguished the monitor board light and the light on the lieutenant's desk. Otherwise it was well-behaved.

Northwestern States

Statues at Mount Rushmore

◆ For fourteen years Gutzon Borglum, sculptor, worked on granite cliffs at Mount Rushmore, South Dakota, chiseling out likenesses of Washington, Jefferson, Lincoln and Theodore Roosevelt which he was rash enough to predict would last 2,000,000 to 3,000,000 years. The figures are on a scale of men 465 feet tall, with faces 60 feet long. Lincoln's nose is 18 feet long, his mouth 22 feet wide, the pupil of his eye 4 feet in diameter, and his forehead 17 feet from eyebrow to hairline. It is doubtful if any of these huge statues survive Armageddon; and, anyway, Borglum wasted his time.

No Blind in the Kingdom

◆ There will be no blind in Jehovah's Kingdom. Helen Keller has seen nothing since she was 19 months old, and is now 60 years old. She recently visited Salt Lake City. She loves the mountains, for she saw them once in the long ago. She cannot see them, but she says, "I can feel the cool air flowing off them"; and it makes one's heart leap to know that perhaps when "the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped" (for she is deaf also) she may be privileged to see them again.

An Appeal to Iowa Hunters

◆ The winter of 1940-1941 came early, suddenly and severely, making it hard for wild life. In Iowa Governor George A. Wilson appealed to hunters to voluntarily close the pheasant season and "go into the fields with grain instead of guns". This makes one wonder why the hunters would wish to murder those beautiful birds at any time. Why any hunter can find any pleasure in taking away the innocent joy of living from a creature he does not need for food is beyond intelligent human reason.

Send now for your 1942 Calendar

The text chosen for the year 1942, to wit, "Blameless in the day of our Lord" (1 Corinthians 1:8), provides the theme for a calendar picture which is most befitting these days of decision. Highly artistic and novel, the picture clearly and eloquently sets out the choice God's covenant people must make concerning the great issue of WORLD DOMINATION. Beneath is a neat calendar pad, indicating the line of activity of Jehovah's blameless ones for each month of 1942, naming the special Testimony Periods and also the special endeavors to be made during the intervening months.

The contribution for this service calendar, while it lasts, is 25c each, or $1.00 for 5 copies mailed together to one address.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Send to

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

☐ For my contribution of 25c please mail me one 1942 Calendar.
☐ For my contribution of $1.00 please mail me five 1942 Calendars.

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—*Ed.*]

Dialogue with a British Clergyman

"OH, YES, I have been receiving J. R's pamphlets for years through the post, but I have never got anything out of them. Where does he get all his money from for printing these?"

"It isn't his money, it's our money; people like me voluntarily give what we can to carry on this work and we have our own printing plants; so it's not done with half the gold reserves of America behind us, as Bernard O'Donnell would have you believe."

"Well, what's the object of your coming to me with this?"

"Because the Presbyterian Church papers have been making false accusations against J.w's, and we won't lie down to such lies; so we are personally visiting all leaders and officials of the land, like yourself, with this *Kingdom News* answering the charges, because now is the time for everyone to finally decide whether he will be on the side of Jehovah or of the world; Armageddon is very near."

"How do you know this is Armageddon?"

"I didn't say this was Armageddon. That is where false statements come in, by misinterpreting our words. I said Armageddon is very near."

"I don't see how you can say that; I see no evidence that this is so, and many, many men who have come and gone have thought Armageddon was in their time; and many men who have more learning than you or I see no proof for this—all the great writers and students."

"Exactly; they can't see these things; and that is why Jesus thanked His heavenly Father that He had not revealed these things unto the 'wise and prudent' of this world, but unto 'babes'."

"Well, these men are very humble men, I am sure; I know some of them myself."

"They may be humble to you, but not before Almighty God; and we know for a certainty that Armageddon is going to take place in our lifetime, because the Scriptures reveal such, and Paul said that true Christians would observe the times and seasons and not be in darkness. So those who don't see these things don't understand the Scriptures. There's no doubt whatsoever that Armageddon is impending."

"I am amazed, amazed, at the confidence of young people like you being so certain of these things; I am truly amazed; where you get such confidence from I cannot imagine."

"Well, we have plenty of confidence."

"Oh, yes, I can see that!"

"Well, if you read Hebrews 11:1 you will there see that 'faith is the substance [or CONFIDENCE] of things hoped for', and if you haven't got confidence, you haven't got faith; and our faith tells us that Christ is now here setting about to establish His great Kingdom, and Armageddon will finally end all evil."

"I don't see how you can say Christ is now here; do you mean He has returned? I cannot believe that."

"Yes, Christ came again in 1914; that is why you cannot understand these things and the signs of the times—because you don't recognize that fact."

"No, I don't. I cannot tolerate these people who have God all mapped out to dates just like that. Christ may come any time; in fact, He is coming all the time to someone; He came with the Reformation; He came with Luther and Knox; He came with all reformers, and He is coming every day; He may come tomorrow, or not for years and years; at any rate, I am prepared for any time; He may even come in a corporate state at any time."

"That is just where we differ, because I believe the Word of God, which definitely proves that Christ's return was in 1914, and He cast Satan out of heaven; that is why there is so much turmoil on the earth ever since that date. God is a God of order, not of confusion, and He does adhere to time; and having purposed a thing, He does it; and these are the 'last days', when God is giving out the warning to all to repent before Armageddon, at which battle only those who trust in Him will survive."

"Well, why did Jesus die, then?—He trusted."

"Because it was to fulfill the Scriptures: He died as a ransom for mankind. And now He has come as King; the Scriptures are being fulfilled as never before. However, I see that you don't agree on these points; and having delivered my message I will be going. I am glad to have had the opportunity of talking to you."

"Well, you haven't convinced me one bit on any point; in fact, you have stiffened me against you."

"And I am more convinced and determined than ever, since talking to you, that I have the truth. Good morning."

Demonism on a Train

◆ In Jamaica, British West Indies, two of Jehovah's witnesses were innocently discussing some of the blessings received at a meeting of God's people, when a soldier suddenly demanded they cease conversation on a subject not to his pleasing. The witnesses continued, after a friendly protest that they were merely exercising their rights, when he forthwith assaulted one of them. Arrangements were made for his arrest at the next station, police came in, and when the soldier came face to face with the result of his conduct he abjectly apologized, received some of the Kingdom literature, and for the rest of the journey was as meek and gentle as a kitten.—A. L. Wilkinson.

The Peaceable Hornet

◆ The maker of gray paper fashions a suspended "umbrella", builds downwards a central stem, around that a circle of paper cells, honeycomb shape. In each an egg is laid; a grub hatches; its first action is to fasten its tail to the upper end of the cell. The queen mother is out hunting while this is happening. Small flies are caught, masticated on the way home, and are fed to the grubs. Between meals more wood is pulped, more cells made, the "umbrella" is enlarged. Three hard weeks of nest-building, egg-laying, fly-catching for an increasing family, is the "business" of the queen hornet, then the first-born are ready to work. All the queen's duties, except egg-laying, are taken over by her daughters. Sons are born late in the season; they do no work. Their faces are white, and if a person, apparently threatened by a buzzing hornet, quietly waits until its white face can be distinguished, he need have no fear of a sting; for there isn't one! Nor is there a person calm enough to wait and prove it!—Wildwood, in the Vancouver *Daily Province.*

The Instinctive and Reasoning Powers of Birds (Part 2)

◆ The Creator certainly has endowed the young plover and wader with a great start in life; and one of its many legacies is the *protective color* of its downy plumage, which the bird instinctively makes full use of. In most cases, although by no means all, the color of the down blends so well with the surroundings in which the bird first sees light of day that the youngster has only to crouch and remain perfectly still at the danger call, to become almost, if not wholly, invisible. Here the instinctive action stands in good stead; but it will not always do so.

As the youngsters grow older and begin to wander farther afield it is not always good policy to obey the first impulse and "freeze", because they may not

TOP

be in surroundings which tone with their plumage at all. Indeed, these may even throw them up in sharp contrast so that the immobile infants become very conspicuous objects, and easy prey to sharp-eyed hunters.

Here, then, reason must take the place of instinct; and so we find that they soon learn to alter their tactics: instead of immediately "freezing", the brood scatters and each individual dives for a thistle clump, a tussock of grass, or some vegetation that will afford a certain amount of cover.

A peculiar habit which many young waders have, and which is rather difficult to explain or account for, is that of frequently pausing and stooping as though to pick up food while actually scuttling away from danger. The adult lapwing, green plover, or peewit, as it is variously called, goes through this same performance when trying to lure us away from the vicinity of the nest or young; but it is a definite pretense to fool us into believing that it has not seen us. Pretending to feed, thus it will allow us to draw as near as safety will permit, then, apparently unconcerned, will wander a little farther away, so leading us away from its precious charges. One of our master ornithologists gives a possible explanation of the behavior of the young waders by saying "it is possible that they have *inherited* an *instinct* which is of no value to them".

The beauty and marvel of nests as are constructed by the long-tailed tit, chaffinch, wren and dipper, to mention but a few, cannot fail to arouse the admiration and wonder of all who appreciate the works of God; yet the most marvelous thing about them is not evident in the nests themselves, and, in consequence, is too often overlooked altogether. It lies in the fact that when a bird builds a nest for the first time, it does so without any previous tuition or guidance; for its parents, in most cases, pass completely out of its life as soon as it is able to fend for itself, and certainly long before the nesting season comes round again. Neither could it have seen a nest under construction elsewhere, because no pair of birds will allow another in the breeding territory during these important operations. These last remarks do not apply to colony nesting species, which, however, are in the minority.

Yet despite this handicap, the young bird, housekeeping for the first time, finishes the home true to ancestral style, exactly the same as its forebears built before it, and usually even to the extent of using the same materials. How, then, does the bird do it? There is but one possible explanation—instinct. That mysterious guiding power which enabled the unconscious infant to break its way out of the eggshell returns again to its aid in its first important venture in life.

Gulls feeding along the seashore will carry mussels, cockles or other mollusks up into the air and drop them in order to break them. That act, to my mind, shows that the bird has real reasoning power. The carrion crow shares this habit, but shows an even superior intelligence in the fact that it will make sure that the shells fall on h a r d, r o c k y or stony ground, whereas the gull will continue to drop them on soft ground without any results, until tired of doing so. Where the crow's reasoning falls short, however, is that it invariably ascends to about the same height, and if the mollusk does not fracture after several attempts, it will give it up. It does not seem to realize that the greater the height the harder the fall, which, in view of its other intelligent acts, is surprising.

And so we find that throughout its life the bird is guided by reasoning power as well as instinct; and while it is often difficult to attribute many of its acts to the one or the other, most ornithologists will agree that as the bird grows older the former, for the most part, takes the place of the latter.—A. G. Slatter, England.

TOP

Where Can One Find the Key Facts Regarding World Conditions??

Why are such conditions permitted? What will be the outcome?

These questions and many others are answered in Judge Rutherford's latest book—

CHILDREN



The study and knowledge of God's Word is a necessary requisite to enter into God's Kingdom. Now is your opportunity to obtain such knowledge. Read and study the book

CHILDREN

384 pages, numerous colored pictorial illustrations. Postpaid to you for only 25c.

FREE

With each *Children* book will be sent the new 32-page publication *Comfort All That Mourn.*

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me on the special offer the book *Children,* also *Comfort All That Mourn,* for which I enclose 25c to aid in publication.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Acts of The Theocracy in New England

Helping brother Catholics

A Faithful Witness

The Origin of Mardi Gras

Chiniquy and the Bishop

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 584
February 4, 1942

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Acts of The Theocracy in New England (2)	3
The People Catching On	4
Newspapers on the Spot	7
Why Penalize Godliness?	9
Barring a Child from School	10
"Interfaith" in New Haven	10
South America — Walked 20,000 Miles	11
Spain — Franco Stands by Hitler	12
Rocky Mountain States	13
Science — Things at the Door	14
Social — Crime in the United States	15
Education — The Lost Books of the Bible (?)	16
A Faithful Witness	17
State, War and Navy Departments	18
Russia — Free Religion, Not Free Worship	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
The Origin of Mardi Gras	20
Foreign Conspiracy Against America	21
Mixed on the Subject of Murder	22
The New Government	
All Things Work Together for Good	24
Chiniquy and the Bishop	26
Southern States — Maury Maverick Defeated	27
British Comment	
Margaret Wilson Becomes a Brahman	29
Turnabout	29
Trials in the Libyan Desert	30
British, Germans, and Khamsin	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Vatican Rule in New England

◆ In Connecticut the Catholic governor distinguished himself by lashing out against the American public-school system; the chaplain of the state senate went out of his way to pray lengthily for Pope Pius XII, and eight days later, after an act had been rushed through the Connecticut legislature before the court adjourned, it turned out to be an authorization of legalized gambling for church societies. After another twelve days Archbishop Spellman, of New York, also panned the American public-school system. On the same occasion, one of Archbishop Spellman's fellow speakers, "Rev." William A. Scully, referring to the public school, said that the children who attended them had been allowed to grow up without religious safeguards. This was a hot one; for, while Catholics make up only 11 percent of America's adult population, they furnish 33 percent of all the criminals in the nation. In New York State 56.6 percent of the criminals are Catholics, while the annual report of Sing Sing Prison shows that there are 848 Catholic prisoners to only 572 of all other sects.

At Lowell, Massachusetts, a public school was rented to a Catholic parish for use as a parochial school for the princely sum of $1 a year. Thus the taxpayers built a school wherein are taught doctrines wholly incompatible with the institutions upon which America was founded; and they thus accomplish their own ruin and enhance the prestige of a foreign power.

A dispatch from Washington says: "A bill introduced by Senator David I. Walsh, of Massachusetts, a Catholic, would extend the federal old-age and insurance benefits of the Social Security Act to cover more than a million lay persons (nuns, monks, etc.) employed by religious and charitable organizations throughout the country.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, February 4, 1942 | Number 584

Acts of The Theocracy in New England

(*In Two Parts*—Part 2)

The Artlessness of Youth

A FRIEND in New England writes that a good wife was narrating to her husband at some length the witness to the Kingdom which she had been privileged to give that day to a tradesman who called at the door. Her little four-year-old daughter, seated at the table, had been taking it all in until the conversation was finished. Then she brought down the house by saying, demurely, "Mother, you talk too much; you should use the phonograph." By the way, have you ever talked yourself out of a placement of literature by continuing to talk after the party had decided to take the literature?

Mrs. Louise Pittroff, of Massachusetts, writes:

In making a back-call in territory not visited for some time, I found a lady who had been a Catholic until some four years ago, when she started reading the WATCHTOWER literature along with her Bible. Her husband still claims to be a Catholic, though he has not been to church for five years. They have two girls, seven and nine. The mother had been teaching these children for about six months, when her husband insisted upon sending them to the Sunday school in the Catholic church, and they went. When the nun came to the place in the Catechism where it teaches the false doctrine of the Trinity, the child of seven said quaintly and pointedly, "That is a damned lie; how can three gods be one?" Then the little girl continued to unfold the truth as her mother had taught, whereupon the nun said, "You cannot be a Catholic if you talk that way." The little girl replied, "I don't want to be a Catholic; it is the Devil's own mess; I want to be a Christian." That ended the Sunday school; a model Bible study is now in progress in the home, and it is a thrill to see the youngsters dig in and study. The *Model Study* No. 2 is just the thing.

In the Grip of the Hierarchy

The reason that Jehovah's witnesses are having such a warm time in New England is that so many of the officials there are under the control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The Roman Catholic *Register,* in a single issue, stated that Governor Murphy, of New Hampshire, had been made a member of the Catholic Order of the Knights of Malta and that Governor McGrath, of Rhode Island, had assisted at mass early in the morning of the day in which he was inaugurated governor of the state.

If you live in New Haven, Connecticut, and you want your children to come home to you bearing scars they will carry throughout life, you might try sending them to St. Stanislaus parochial school of that city. One parent, Walter Remian, is suing the outfit because one of the teachers, carefully not named, but assuredly either a priest or a nun, held his little boy on a hot radiator last February, burning him terribly.

The Red Mass hocus-pocus, relic of the Dark Ages, when all judges were supposed to be mere clerks of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and to do as they were told with the lives, liberties and consciences of their fellow men, was introduced into the United States in 1928.

TOP

This grotesque and foolish performance has thus far been pulled off in New York, California, Illinois, Pennsylvania, and in the District of Columbia, and, most recently of all, in Massachusetts, where the governor, the mayor of Boston, the Supreme Court and some lawyers were in attendance. The objective is to make it appear that America is a Catholic country, which it is not, and that all courts are subject to Roman canon law, which they are not.

Rifts in the Clouds

Every now and then an honest man realizes that there is something seriously wrong. Thus James F. Shea, Indian Orchard, Massachusetts, a courageous and honest Catholic, wrote to the Springfield *Republican* of that state a scathing denunciation of "accursed, sanctified, gambling joints", designating them as a "shame and a disgrace in the name of the church". He called on the clerical gamesters of Holyoke, Ludlow, Springfield, Chicopee, Chicopee Falls, Aldenville and Willimansett to clean up. He is, however, wasting his breath. It is impossible to clean up anything that is rotten from skin to core.

A Torrington, Connecticut, hard-working street laborer accumulated $18,000 during the course of his life, and you might be interested to know that he left it all to the "Very Reverend" Matthias Faust to be used in saying masses for the repose of the souls of the poor. This is the more pathetic not only because the dead are dead and already in absolute repose, but because of the way this money was earned. The York *Herald-Tribune,* that ever-faithful servant of the Hierarchy, explains that the money will be split up among thousands of Franciscans to buy 18,000 masses, and that "the offering for a low mass is $1, which pays for the supplies that the priest uses". The supplies, it should be explained, consist of a little cracker and a swallow of wine for the priest, of a possible total value of one cent. The remaining 99c is pure velvet. If you heard about the Franciscans in Germany and your memory is good you can guess about how much influence any performances by sodomites would have with the Almighty, Jehovah God.

Writing from one of the largest cities in New England, Hazel Henderson, one of Jehovah's witnesses, says:

> I have had a wonderful time in this section, as you may judge from the enclosed subscription orders. One is for the mayor and one for the chief of police. The mayor has been on our back-call files for six months. I had hard work to reach him at first, but found him to be a person of good-will toward Jehovah God. He has taken some books and many booklets, has subscribed for *Consolation,* and I am welcome to call on him often. He is a Protestant. As to the chief, he is a Catholic, but is a very broad-minded man. He also is on our permanent back-call list. When I called for his subscription he told me he would never bother us unless we actually started trouble. He also told me I did not call often enough, and that he hoped I would call often, and he would give me his time and attention.

The People Catching On

The work of Jehovah's witnesses is helping the common people to catch on to the hypocrisy of the clergy. There is no limit to the conceit of the clergy and the preposterous things that they expect the people to believe. Thus, in an address at Boston, the Jesuit "Rev. Father" Richard J. Hegarty made this absurd statement:

> When a baby is born into the world, it lives with merely human life. Take that same infant to the font and watch the priest as he pours the water and says the words of baptism. The first channel of divine life streams into the child's soul. The child now rejoices in a second nativity, for now it is a child of God. Little boys and girls grow up. They need special strength to fight the temptations of the world. In confirmation the bishop taps for them another channel of divine life and the children become strong with the strength of

TOP

Christ. If boys and girls die a bodily death, there is no recall from the grave. When mortal sin kills the life of God in the soul, in the sacrament of penance another channel of divine life restores to it divine vitality.

The Providence *Visitor* says that when you kiss the ring of your own bishop you get down on your right knee, but when you kiss the ring of some other bishop you don't have to kneel. All you have to do is to bow down low. In other words, the people of Providence don't have to kneel to the "Most Rev." James Cassidy, D.D., bishop of Fall River, Massachusetts, which is almost next door to Providence. Mr. Cassidy, realizing that many of the American Legion are Catholics, recently denounced the American Legion convention held in his city. He stated that they had left the public park in a condition "worse than any circus ground ever abandoned by any circus" and that during the convention "no woman who really realized the danger dared to venture into the city". The "Most Reverend" ought to know: it is his baby; and if Jehovah's witnesses were to put on a big drive in Fall River to tell the truth about the racket he himself is operating, like as not the American Legion would be the first tools that the bishop would call on to make trouble for the decent Americans and the law-abiding Americans that go to make up the witnesses, and that are so opposite to the American Legion in cleanliness and honesty and true patriotism.

Helping Brother Catholics

Experience shows that those who have been Catholics are most helpful to their brother Catholics when, the eyes of their understanding opening, they begin to sense something of the length and breadth and height and depth of the love of God which passeth human understanding. (Ephesians 1:18) This is brought to mind by a communication of A. L. MacDonald, of Massachusetts, in which he mourned the failure of the Boston *American* to tell more than one side of a story for fear that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy might be grieved. It is a fixed rule of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy that their church must never be mentioned except in praise, no matter how black or filthy its record. This is a sorrow to MacDonald. He told about a hearing before the Cambridge, Massachusetts, School Committee, regarding the expulsion of little Mary Richards for refusal to salute the flag. The dialogue was between MacDonald and Carr and was treated with great timidity by the *American,* but as it is of public interest it is given below as it occurred:

MacDonald: On behalf of Mary and her father we desire to express our gratitude to the Cambridge School Board for arranging this hearing. In these days when the rights of individuals are so trampled upon and denied in totalitarian countries, how thankful we all should be that we are living in a country whose laws are so jealous for the rights of individuals that even a little child, expelled from school, is guaranteed by law a hearing before her peers. We feel that this board has a friendly sympathy and interest in Mary and her problem, as it is inherent in all Americans to love children, and especially to have love and respect for children who have the courage of their convictions, even if we do not agree with them. Because of the publicity given the activities of Jehovah's witnesses in recent years, we feel that this board is convinced that Jehovah's witnesses are honest, sincere and law-abiding individuals.

Carr: We are not convinced of any such thing (holding up a book *Enemies*). This is their publication. Do you call this law-abiding? Page 190: "The foregoing evidence proves conclusively that religion is a racket, and that those who practice it for gain are racketeers, and that the chief ones among all racketeers are those who make up and form the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, who rob the people of their money," etc. Page 192: "The Roman Catholic Hierarchy have 'houses' all over the earth within which they practice fraud and deceit, carrying on their racket," etc. Is that law-abiding? Page 274: "The harlot, that is, the Roman Catholic organization,

TOP

goes up and down the earth with her instruments of sound under the leadership of the Devil and in opposition to the faithful followers of Jesus Christ." Is that law-abiding? I call it scandalous libel. (And on and on, in indignation, he read all through the book, punctuating each reading by asking, "Is that law-abiding?")

MacDonald: You have asked the right man, and you will get an answer in love and without partiality. You see, John F. Fitzgerald, ex-mayor of the city of Boston, is my third cousin, and all my cousins on that side are Catholics, and naturally I have a great love for the Catholic people. I am glad you have brought up this matter of the Catholic church, for while it apparently has nothing to do with flag saluting, every one in this auditorium now has the opportunity to see just what the sore spot is. You have let the cat out of the bag. This same thing happened at the State House in Boston, at a hearing appointed before a committee appointed by the State Legislature, on the proposed bill to amend the Massachusetts State Flag Salute law, so that children who had conscientious objections to saluting the flag might be excused. Mr. Judson for Jehovah's witnesses had just finished his plea in favor of the amendment when Mr. Melley, the member of the House of Representatives from Chelsea, put this question to Mr. Judson: "Do you subscribe to the statement of your Society that the Catholic Church is Public Enemy No. 1?" Mr. Judson replied, "I do." Mr. Melley, the member of the House of Representatives, said, "That's all I want to know. In other words, if you insist on such a statement about my church, I am sitting on the Committee and will see that your children continue to salute the flag or else—." Now here it is again tonight. Because the Catholic Church can not refute these plain statements of Jehovah's witnesses, and because they cannot stop the parents, they are actually holding their children as hostages, taking it out on innocent children. Now as to the matter of legality, it is perfectly legal and is also law-abiding in America to criticize the Catholic Church. The church in these United States is not untouchable. In this country you can criticize the mayor, the Boston Elevated, or the president and still be law-abiding. The Supreme Court has recently ruled, in the Cantwell case, that it is perfectly law-abiding to criticize the doctrines and actions of the Catholic church, even if it angers members of that church.

Mr. Carr: Do you call the language used in this *Enemies* book law-abiding?

MacDonald: Those statements are quotations from the Catholic Bible.

Carr: The Catholic Bible says that about the Church?

MacDonald: You probably refer to the statement about the Catholic Church's being a harlot. That's from the Catholic Bible. Take the prophet Nahum, for instance. In the Catholic Bible he speaks about the bloody harlot that sells out nations and families through her whoredoms. You and I have got to get rid of this clannishness and face the truth. Here is a clipping from the Boston *Globe:* "German Catholics Urged to Pray for Victory of Reich. Berlin, April 3. (AP) German Catholics in several dioceses are admonished to pray for 'victory in the German struggle for liberty' in new prayer books containing for the first time special 'war prayers'. A foreword asks the faithful to say prayers especially for 'the protection of our courageous soldiers in the enemy's country' ". Do you realize that right now, while we sit here, hordes of Nazis are thundering against the Greeks and British to destroy those two democracies, and the German army has the prayers of the Catholic prayer book for their victory? You are offended because the Catholic religion is referred to as a racket. Do you know of any meaner racket than the "Purgatory" racket, which takes money to get poor creatures out of a place that doesn't exist?

The chairman, Mr. James Fitzgerald, put an end to the argument, and to his credit he said that he had allowed Mr. Carr to make remarks that were not relevant to the subject, and for that reason he permitted Mr. MacDonald to reply, but that this must now stop.

An interesting question was later asked of little Mary by a member of the School Committee, "Weren't you baptized at St. Catherine's?" The answer was "Yes". Also, her father, Mr. Rich-

TOP

ards, was asked, "What were you before you became a Jehovah?" and the answer was, "A Roman Catholic." Another interesting episode was when MacDonald asked Mrs. Macklin, the school teacher, of what the opening exercises in the school consisted. She replied, "Singing, reading the Bible, and the flag salute." When asked if she would excuse a little child from the Bible-reading exercise, if he so requested because of 'religious' scruples, she replied that she did not know what she would do, as that occasion had never arisen. That gave witness Fowler the opportunity to read from the Massachusetts General Laws, chapter 71, section 31, "BIBLE TO BE READ IN THE SCHOOLS. A portion of the Bible shall be read daily in the public schools, without written note or oral comment, but a pupil whose parent or guardian informs the teacher in writing that he has conscientious scruples against it shall not be required to read from any particular version or to take any personal part in the reading. The School Committee shall not purchase or use in the schools schoolbooks favoring any particular religious sect." This gave a splendid opportunity to show the Board the inconsistency of permitting a child, because of scruples, to be excused from the reading of God's Holy Bible, but a child could not be excused from participation in a man-made ceremony of saluting a man-made emblem, even if he sincerely believed that doing of it is a violation of God's commandment.

Newspapers on the Spot

The newspapers are in a tight spot. Many of them feel that it is a matter of life or death with them to stand by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and that means that they must take sides against Jehovah's witnesses. In other words, they must line up either with the "sheep" or with the "goats", and are doing that very thing.

"Reverend" Stanley High, Noroton, Connecticut, feels that he must do what he can to make Jehovah's witnesses appear odious to their fellow-Americans. Many will be interested in what judgment was visited upon him for his malicious article in the *Saturday Evening Post*. An Anchorage, Kentucky, family, Mr. and Mrs. William C. Moorehead, sued Mr. High and the *Saturday Evening Post* for $40,000 damages for that story. The Mooreheads contend that in the article "Armageddon Incorporated" (September 17, 1940) "Reverend" High attacked and ridiculed Jehovah's witnesses, and in it printed a picture of the Mooreheads beneath which was the caption: "Witnesses look like average Americans, as, in fact, they are. A typical Louisville family of witnesses." Then the Mooreheads go on to say that they are not Jehovah's witnesses, and never were, and that the article exposes the organization's membership to ridicule, contempt and disgrace, and so caused the Mooreheads to be humiliated, embarrassed and their reputation damaged to the amount stated. Well, it's "Reverend" High's baby; let him nurse it.

Almost all newspapers, at one time or another, take dirty cracks at Jehovah's witnesses, because it is so pleasing to the Hierarchy. For example, the Boston *Post,* which knows better than to use such a headline, had this mean caption to a mean and un-American as well as illegal performance, "Put Jehovahs over City Line: Police Order Four out of Roxbury." In America no police have a right to do anything of that sort. The article gave the credit of this piece of bigotry to police lieutenant Michael T. Clougherty. He was, of course, trying to please the Vatican.

The *Post* isn't wholly unfair. It had a letter from Frank A. Ray in which Mr. Ray said to the editor:

I saw in the *Post* recently an account of a little girl who refuses to salute the flag. Who am I, or any other man, that we should determine what a man should hold conscientiously? As for myself, I do not believe some things taught by Jehovah's witnesses, but I know

TOP

them to be honest, upright, good citizens, believing and practicing what our glorious flag represents: liberty and justice for all. Those people say to salute any flag is a violation of the second commandment of the Decalogue. Should we persecute them for their belief? I answer No, and if there is a law to compel people to salute any flag it should be erased immediately. Let us remember that we are living in the year 1940; and not in the Dark Ages, when liberty of speech and even liberty of thought was prohibited. In persecuting those people we violate what the flag stands for: liberty and justice for all. Sometimes the persecuted is wrong, but always the persecutor is wrong.

Two Common-Sense Editorials

Here and there is an editor who has both courage and common sense, sees the issue, and is not afraid or ashamed to put down in black and white what he honestly thinks. Two such editorials follow. The first is from the Quincy *Patriot Ledger,* and the second, from the Harwich *Independent.* Both of these are Massachusetts papers:

Quincy has two flag salute cases on its hands. It has a teacher and a ten-year-old student who refuse to salute. Both of them apparently are good citizens except for this refusal to salute the flag. The teacher has been suspended from her position; the boy is not allowed to attend class. As the state gets more and more of such cases, it becomes increasingly obvious that some kind of policy must be adopted in regard to the religious groups that cross the paths of civil authority. Shall we deny these people of all civil rights? Shall we send them to concentration camps? Shall we jail them for violation of the civil code? Shall we ignore them and let them go merrily on their way? If we decide to prosecute them to the full extent of the law we would be forced to do likewise with other nonconformists and prevent such things as the conscientious objection to bearing arms, a right enjoyed for years by the Quakers. We have an increasingly serious issue building up, and it should be settled as quickly as possible before it gets troublesome.

Most of us thrill at the very sight of the Stars and Stripes, yet there are some people who believe themselves to be good citizens, yet are opposed to saluting anything. It is on moral grounds that the parents of the Falmouth boy object to having their son salute at all. They are sincere in their belief that it is not necessary to prove his patriotism or love of country, especially by saluting the flag every day. The Falmouth school committee believe they are right in enforcing their interpretation of the law which requires the flag salute in the public schools of Massachusetts. Many others in town are just as firm in their belief that the school committee is doing more than the law expects in refusing to permit him to remain in school and receive his education. As we see it, the youngster, in following the commands of his parents, believes he is a dutiful and obedient son. He is in the process of learning to think for himself, and until he has a mind sufficiently developed to know what he personally prefers to do in such matters we believe he is justified in listening to his parents. We wonder how much better citizen he will make if he is forced to do something contrary to the wishes of his parents. He cannot have as much respect for the flag if he is forced to salute it against his conscience, and the only good it can do him or any immature child is to do so with a genuine thrill of patriotism. We do not believe that compulsory saluting can breed patriotism. That comes only from within the breast and, to be of value, must be genuine and come from a heart so grateful that it comes under the protection of the Constitution and the Stars and Stripes that it thrills with real American pride at every opportunity to renew the pledge so sacred to all Americans. We do not believe that patriotism can be legislated into any human being, and a false salute might actually breed contempt and ultimate hatred for the flag. The Falmouth school officials ought to exercise American tolerance in this case.

Real Americans Cherish Liberty

Real Americans cherish liberty, and the best of them do not hestitate to say so. Zechariah Chafee, Harvard Law

School professor, has been studying freedom of speech for 21 years. Let him have the final say in this matter of the rights of Jehovah's witnesses in New England. In an interview in the Boston *Post,* March 9, 1941, he said something that true Americans should ponder:

I think our Supreme Court will stand firm for protection of freedom of speech. I think the Jehovah's witnesses' decision against the pupils who did not salute the flag was a special case. No utterance was involved, just a patriotic ceremony. Still I think it was most unfortunate and unnecessary.

As I've thought this thing over for twenty years, it's grown on me how important open discussion is in making the kind of country you want to live in, in contrast to a country where neighbors spy on each other and everybody looks around before he speaks his mind. Arthur Garfield Hays tells a story of an old slave who met his former master long after the Civil War. The master asked him if he was as well off as before his freedom. The slave had to admit his clothes were frayed, his room leaked and he fared poorly for meals. "Well, wouldn't you rather be a slave than live in this kind of freedom?" the master asked. "No, suh," was the answer, "there's a looseness about this freedom that I likes." "Well, I think a lot of us feel that way."

Why Penalize Godliness?

◆ Some person signing himself merely "M. C." writes an interesting letter to the Bridgeport (Conn.) *Times,* October 7, 1941, regarding the dismissal from school of a thirteen-year-old boy for conscientious refusal to salute the flag, and sets forth the following excellent reasons why such act by a school board is un-Christian totalitarianism in reprehensible defiance of God's law. He said:

To begin with, the parents of the boy say they are devoted to our country and respect its flag. Hence, the question to be asked is: What clearly is the motive behind the refusal of the boy to salute the flag? The answer is—Conscientious Godliness. But as there is scarcely a market for this aforesaid quality in our times, I fear such motive will not be viewed or examined with due and proper consideration—and in any way under the blazing but right way, to wit, the Bible, which contains God's infallible word.

Who is properly constituted to be an arbiter in this matter? Hardly mere man. When this matter is calmly and candidly considered in the light of the Scriptures, an entirely different side of the argument is at once seen.

These Bible facts are not brought out by the newspapers. These facts, indisputable as they are, would incline one to see this model student in the true light and would help us to conclude more wisely on the subject, thereby being fair to all. In a government of liberty-loving people, such as ours, a person is entitled to conscientious conclusions on all things and is unique in this respect when contrasted with dictatorial nations.

Liberty is an American possession and is cherished today more than ever before. In fact and actuality this right is the very principle of which the flag is emblematic, and, therefore, should be held dear to all real Americans.

To cause a young school lad to violate his sincere convictions—in America—now—or anytime—is an incongruity not easily digested by Americans unless they have a constitution that would put to shame that of a rhinocerous—to be sure. And when I come to think of it, that it is a young boy so treated, why, my trusty pen fails me to say more except that he should most certainly be given the benefit of the Bill of Rights' guarantee of complete religious freedom, before it is too late. The boy is an 'honor student'—and, in these dark and dangerous days, such a student should not be led to look upon his Creator without proper respect.

Every day we read about public prayers directed toward the Most High for relief and guidance because of the prevailing abominations practiced by ungodly rulers. When public-school officials are confronted with this flag-saluting problem and similar cases, then let them turn to God in this hour of war and rumors of war—men's hearts failing them from fear of the things coming to pass—these conditions aggravated by sway of brute com-

TOP

pulsion; and by the free exercise of free men's minds correctly and studiously applied to the Lord's consoling revelations, and thereby granting to harmless children all that we Americans love and hold dear—and above all, "Let Freedom Ring!"—all four of them—for all. It cannot be otherwise if this nation puts its 'trust in God,' as its nickels and dimes say it does.

When the school board convenes for a hearing to argue the case of the Clark lad, it will do well to consider the inexorable and unchallengeable law of God, voiced by the inspired psalmist, David, to wit (Psalm 2): 'Be wise, therefore, O ye kings, dictators, presidents: be instructed, ye judges, officials of the earth. Serve the Lord with fear and trembling, lest He be angry, and ye perish in the way when His wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that fear Him and put their trust in Him.' "Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry."

The grim joke in this case is that the school board banned this thirteen-year-old boy from school without ever enacting any requirement that pupils must salute the flag. Ephraim E. Sinn, a member of the school board, made this statement and objected to the arbitrary action of the other members of the board. Mr. Sinn is a lawyer.

Barring a Child from School

◆ Referring to the barring of a seven-year-old child from school because she loves God and cannot disobey Him by saluting any flag, the "Reverend" Robert Y. Johnson, pastor of Elm Street Congregational church, Southbridge, Massachusetts, when asked his opinion concerning the exclusion of the child from school, made the following statement:

To force a person to salute the flag whose conscience forbids it is a denial of one thing for which our flag stands. In my opinion this child should be encouraged and permitted to express her love for America in other ways, ways that do not violate her religious training. An American is defined not by his conformity to outward ceremonies, but by his actual devotion in daily life to the ideals of freedom and equality. How many of us who salute the flag do so, always, with clean hands? I am sure that one way to increase the love of Americanism among us all would be to show toward this child something of the graciousness of Lincoln, also his sense of humor.

"Interfaith" in New Haven

◆ The New Haven *Register* contains a huge advertisement (10 inches by 16 inches) stating: "New Haven churches invite you. World-wide communion Sunday, October 5; a testimony of unbroken spiritual fellowship across the barriers of hate and prejudice; join in common penitence; add your faith and prayer. Only united spiritual forces can rebuild a just and permanent world. Synagogues observe Yom Kippur Tuesday evening, September 30; day of atonement Wednesday, October 1! Auspices: New Haven Council of Churches; New Haven Interfaith Committee."

The Interfaith Committee is composed of Catholic clergymen, Jewish rabbis and representatives of some but not all of the 210 varieties of Protestant clergy. What is it that all these have in common? Is it faith in "the only name under heaven, given among men" whereby any may approach to Jehovah God? Not at all. Is it faith in Jehovah's Kingdom, for which Jesus taught His followers to pray? No. Is it a belief that Jesus alone can and will "make all things new"? No. The clergy expect to do that themselves; and as far as the Jews are concerned, they expect to do it without any help whatever from Jesus, whom they do not own as their Savior and Lord. Is there any one thing that all these diverse religionists steadfastly hate? Yes; just one thing. What is that? It is the pure truth of God's Word, as taught from door to door by Jehovah's witnesses. Themselves all guilty of teaching subversive doctrines, unscriptural doctrines, and unreasonable and preposterous doctrines, they seek to justify themselves in their iniquity.

TOP

Walked 20,000 Miles

◆ A Venezuelan boy, Julio C. Berrizbeita, finished a walk of 20,000 miles and sailed for home after hoofing it into 47 of the 48 states of the United States, and much of Mexico, Central America and Colombia. He started with five friends, but after one of them had been killed by hostile Indians, the four others gave up the trip and Berrizbeita went on alone. He left home with $50 in cash and a guitar. The latter was his means of livelihood. He sang and played in hotels and night clubs along the road. Fifteen years of age when he started, he was 19 when he returned, and with a fund of information that will be a joy to him and his friends for the rest of his life. Much of the way he was able to follow the Pan American Highway, the 16,847-mile route of which is now largely completed. He wore out 50 pairs of shoes on his four-year journey.

German Legation in Bolivia

◆ The Bolivian Congress is not able to figure out why it should require more than sixty employees at the German legation in La Paz to look after the business between Bolivia and Germany when there is not a particle of business to look after. It is simple enough. The sixty are merely perfecting plans for taking over the country, as soon as Germany finishes up with the Eastern Hemisphere, if, as and when she gets away with that still rather large job.

Japanese Schools in Brazil

◆ The Brazilian Department of Education discovered 78 Japanese schools, within barricaded enclosures, where Japanese is taught from Japanese books, Japanese flags decorate the schoolroom and the picture of Japan's emperor adorns the walls. In some of the schools books were found which explained how to make bombs and airplanes.

Only Portuguese Papers in Brazil

◆ The Brazilian Government, following up its closure of 2,000 schools that did not employ Portuguese teachers, has decreed that all papers published in Brazil hereafter must be in the Portuguese tongue. This affects 180 newspapers and periodicals which have heretofore been published in German, Italian and Japanese. The newspapers of the world are a great source of danger to the common people of every land. They are for the Hierarchy and always against Labor.

Air Mails to South America

◆ It is now possible for businessmen to send air-mail letters from points in the United States to Buenos Aires and get answers back in a business week. By steamer this would take 30 to 32 days. The two Pan American systems operate 26,000 miles of air routes over South America, while the German and Italian lines operated some 21,762 miles, operating under various names and well supplied with planes and parts.

An Attempt to Promote Homesteading

◆ In a praiseworthy attempt to promote homesteading, Brazil is now making marriage loans, the repayments of which are spread over twenty years. In addition, there is a reduction of 10 percent of the initial sum upon the birth of each child. When the child is ten years of age there is a further reduction of 10 percent if the parents can give proof that the child is receiving proper care and education.

Japanese and German Schools Closed

◆ In the State of Sao Paulo, Brazil, 78 Japanese schools were closed because the children, born in Brazil of Japanese parents, were taught all about Japan but nothing about Brazil. Two or three years ago 200 German schools were closed for the same reason. There are said to be 600,000 Japanese in Peru alone.

Spain

Franco Stands by Hitler

◆ In 1937 Franco the Butcher made the statement: "Spain will follow the structure of the totalitarian states, such as Germany and Italy. She will adopt corporative forms, for which the greater part of the formulas can be found in our own country, and it will exterminate the liberal institutions which have poisoned the people." This promised extermination is on the way. Passengers passing through the Canary Islands (from which place Franco flew the British-owned airplane that started the rebellion against the Spanish Republic) state that if they throw a piece of old bread to the children on the docks, they fight for it like wild dogs. Meantime, Spain has shown its undying appreciation of Hitler for helping to ruin the land by acting as the agent for supplying Germany with toluene for its T.N.T., and cotton linters and pulp for high explosives, and by the millions of pounds at that. The governments that made it possible for Franco to pull off his stunt in Spain know all about this traffic.

Spain's New "Scholars"

◆ Now that the liberty-lovers have all been killed off, Spain is back about where it was 400 years ago. This is demonstrated in a new book put out by a doctor of divinity and a professor of geology and mineralogy in which they dissect the book of Genesis. According to their calculations the first epochal day lasted 20,000,000 years; the second, 2,000,000; the third, 1,500,000,000; the fourth, 160,000,000; the fifth, 70,000,000; and the sixth, 30,000,000. They think mankind is now in the seventh creative day, and in that they are correct, and it is the only one of their statements that is correct. At this point, and as showing how much more beautiful is truth than error, consider the following from page 24 of Judge Rutherford's book *Creation:*

The Scriptures divide the creative work into seven days, or periods of time. While God could have done this work in seven days of twenty-four hours each, had he so desired, the facts show that he did not do so, but that the term "day" is a period of time covering many centuries. This creative period has no reference to a twenty-four–hour day. Since the Lord has divided the creative periods into seven, it is reasonable that these creative days, or periods of time, are of equal length.

The law of God later given to man provided for a week of seven days each, each day being twenty-four hours long. Each of these days being of the same length, it is reasonable that the seven creative days or periods would each cover the same period of time. The Scriptures, together with subsequent facts which are indisputable proofs beyond a doubt, indicate that the seventh day or epoch of creation, mentioned in Genesis, covers a period of seven thousand years of our time.

If then we assume that each of the creative days was of the same length, we must conclude that the period of time that elapses from the beginning of the creative work to the end thereof is a period of forty-nine thousand years.

Honors from Bloodstained Hands

◆ Although both Britain and America are still appeasing General Franco with cash loans, food, cotton, and other materials, the Spanish dictator is now recognized as another Fascist enemy of democracy. All but the Hitlerite and other Fascist war correspondents in Spain reported authentic atrocities committed by Franco. H. R. Knickerbocker, of the pro-Franco Hearst press, wrote how he saw grandmotherly women murdered by Franco officers, but Hearst editors changed the story so readers could not tell which side committed these atrocities. Catholic war correspondents of Libre Belge, La Croix, and German newspapers admitted Franco murders.—*In Fact.*

Indians Want Obedience to Laws

◆ The Kootenai tribes of Indians in Montana want Uncle Sam to live up to his own laws. Many years ago, the Indians made a treaty by which they were to have exclusive hunting privileges in certain territory, and now the white men, with whom the treaty was made, want to make laws for the Indians. The situation seems to be that the white man does not live up to the law (of the treaty) but wants the Indian to live up to the law which is binding only upon the white man.

Six Niagaras in One

◆ It seems hard to visualize a water power six times as efficient as that at Niagara Falls; but that is the Grand Coulee dam in the state of Washington, now completed two years ahead of schedule. Standing at its full height of 550 feet, this dam is the greatest structure built by man. The lake created is 151 miles long, extending to the Canadian border. Irrigation will be provided for an area of 2,000 square miles in the center of the state of Washington, all rich land.

Parachute Jumpers in Washington

◆ Don't be disheartened. There are parachute jumpers in the United States, but they are engaged in a good work: forest fire extermination. They land anywhere, guiding themselves somewhat to a preferred landing spot. They are equipped with radiophones, which enable them to keep in touch with the aviators that carried them. These useful citizens are characteristically referred to in the state of Washington as "smoke-jumpers".

Oregon Loggers

◆ Oregon loggers are, in the language of the woods, also called by the artistic names of "jungle-buzzard", "timberbeast," "timberhound," "woods savage," "brushcat," and "lumberjack".

The Bunker Hill Mine

◆ The Bunker Hill gold mine, in the state of Idaho, was discovered by a donkey, which pawed away the sod beneath its feet and brought a rich ledge of gold to light. Several million dollars' worth of gold was taken out of the earth as a result of that streak of luck.

Who would think that the paw of a donkey might make all the difference in the world in the fortunes of many, many families, and indeed of a whole section of a state? Think of the possible vanity that donkey's paw brought into play.

The Matanuska Experiment

◆ It is said that of the 235 families located at Matanuska, Alaska, 35 have quit and returned to the United States, even though the government has so far expended about $18,000 per family to get the settlement established. Winters are cold, but in the six weeks of summer, when the sun shines 18 or more hours per day, potatoes, string beans and peas will grow as well as anywhere. Alaska is now a scene of great activity.

Shearing Corrals in Utah

◆ It used to be that the sheep were driven in from the ranges to be sheared; but not now. The shearers go out where the sheep are grazing, take the portable shearing outfits, woven-wire fencing and clippers along and do the clipping in jig time without interfering with feeding operations at all. And both the range and the sheep are conserved, say the Utah sheepherders.

Talk About Water Power

◆ Talk about water power: the pipes that lead from Boulder Dam to the electric turbine generators are thirty feet in diameter and three feet thick, fabricated by welding. Every inch of eighty miles of these huge pipes was critically examined with X rays, looking for weak spots.

TOP

Science

Things at the Door

◆ We see new methods for making three-dimension photographs, and the prints of these photos do not require the old-fashioned stereoscope to view them. We see a new synthetic rubber made from gases formerly wasted in oil refineries —a rubber even more stable than natural rubber. And we see a new chemical treatment that makes hardwood soft and plastic while the wood is hot, and then permits a return to natural stiffness and strength upon cooling.

Out of our laboratories have recently come liquids obtained from ordinary wood that will likely give us a new raw material for an infant chemical industry; glycerine produced from petroleum; a method by which coal and oil can be made in the laboratory from plant carbohydrates, thus accomplishing in a few hours what has taken nature millions of years to achieve; a computing machine for multiplying and dividing complex numbers—constructed largely of telephone relays and switches; television by radio in natural color, using a single channel; a successful method of transmitting television views from an airplane to the ground; a "pocket size" emergency oxygen inhalation apparatus for parachute descents from high altitudes; a vanishing cream that protects against poison ivy; and a remarkable diet for humans that will provide adequate nourishment for a year at a cost of less than $3, except for the deficiency of one vitamin which can be provided by adding tomato juice.—*Industrial Power,* August, 1941.

Sweet Mystery of Life

◆ For reasons of His own, and for reasons the scientists have not yet learned, the Creator placed in every human organism minute quantities of aluminum, arsenic, boron, bromine, nickel, silicon, tin, and vanadium.

Ingenuities of the X Ray

◆ Maintenance men for the Detroit Edison Company, to be on the safe side, had to condemn and replace many electric-light poles which seemed to be rotting but later proved to be perfectly sound. Now an X-ray machine mounted on a truck peers into the poles where they stand, determines their condition, and thus saves the company a lot of poles and a lot of money.

California and Arizona citrus-fruit growers use 100 X-ray machines to sort their crop. With them, after one severe frost, California salvaged 2,000,000 boxes of oranges which otherwise would have been condemned. The machines had cost $250,000; the oranges they saved for market brought $7,500,000.

In testing metals, X ray shows up interior bubbles and cracks otherwise never suspected until some machine smashes up under stress. All airplane parts subject to strain are X-rayed. Navy inspectors, X-raying a turbine for a destroyer, discovered that a contractor had filled a crack in a casting with a metal plug and hidden the trick with a plating of metal. All steam tubing for warships is examined by X ray; bursting steam lines mean horrible death for men below decks, and might cripple a ship in battle. One of the biggest X-ray jobs ever tackled was the examination of 80 miles of welds on Boulder Dam penstocks.—Webb Waldron, in *Readers' Digest,* October, 1940.

Declining Infant Mortality

◆ Studies of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company reveal that infant mortality has declined by 45 percent over a period of twenty years, and the death rate among children from one to fourteen years of age has decreased by 60 percent. The improvement was much accelerated in the last decade over that of the one previous.

Social

Crime in the United States

◆ Every twenty-two seconds, hour after hour, day after day, a crime of desperate proportions—robbery, assault, burglary, rape, kidnaping, manslaughter, murder—was committed in the United States. Over a twelve-month period nearly one million five hundred thousand such major crimes were committed—a crime against one out of every eighty-four American citizens, affecting one out of every sixteen American homes. Thirteen thousand five hundred of our citizens were murdered. That was at the rate of thirty-seven per day. Sixty thousand were robbed and over forty-five thousand assaults were committed last year. And the menace is growing every day. The science of crime prevention, in spite of all the strides we have made, is still in the horseback stage of its development. —Homer S. Cummings, United States attorney general, 1933-1938.

Churchianity and Gambling

◆ The Institute of Public Opinion undertakes to ascertain what the public think on any question. It recently made a study of who favor and who do not favor the churches' raising money by lotteries and games of chance. The figures follow:

	Favor	Oppose
Catholics	58%	42%
Protestants	21	79
Other denominations	23	77
Non church members	35	65
Combined national vote	31	69

Where the Money Goes

◆ A survey of 14,469 wage-earning families in forty-two cities discloses that of the average income for the group of $1,515 the sum of $508 a year went for food; $367 a year, for housing, including heat and light; $160, for clothing; and $87 a year, for the purchase, operation and maintenance of an automobile.

Poverty Kills Babies

◆ Studies of the United States Government show that in families with an annual income of less than $500, out of every 1,000 babies born, 168 die, while in families with an income of $3,000 or more, out of every 1,000 babies born, only 30 die. There is an offset. The baby in the family of the poor comes to know that he must "toil terribly" to rise above the station in which he was born. He learns to work, to achieve.

To Keep Sane, Go South

◆ Your best chance to keep sane is to go south. Life is easier there and there are fewer mental cases than in any other section of the United States. The East is harder than the West: it is harder to keep warm in cold weather, and to get something to eat in any kind of weather. Washington, D.C., is the hardest place in the country. Trying to figure out what the politicians will do next has an unsettling effect on the mental balance.

More Boys than Girls

◆ Always there are more boys born than there are girls, and it is generally held that food has something to do with it. If food in the family is plentiful there are girls, and if food is scarce it is more likely there will be boys, bread-winners. Others claim that wars bring a surplus of boys, to replace those cut off in death. A recent conclusion is that surplus vitality means surplus boys. Who knows?

Too Much Pressure

◆ If our institutions for the mentally afflicted are overcrowded, it is because an expensive and inefficient government is bringing so much pressure to bear on the individual that no small number become mad. Would it not be wiser to relieve the pressure and so do away with the need for these institutions?—Fred L. La Rochelle, M.D., in New York *Times*.

TOP

Education

The Lost Books of the Bible (?)

◆ Under the intriguing title "The Lost Books of the Bible" and the "Forgotten Books of Eden" there is being circulated a book which claims to contain fascinating information withheld from the Bible. The book is supposed to give information about Adam and Eve and the boyhood of Jesus, and other things that have been "suppressed". The advertisement says that "an enlightened clergy has permitted—yes, *recommended*—that they be released".

There is nothing new about these "lost" books, inasmuch as they were never lost. They were never a part of the holy Scriptures written under inspiration, but miserable counterfeit writings, the product of human imagination. They are "apocryphal", though not among the books generally known as the "Apocrypha".

The better known "Apocryphal" books are all included in the Roman Catholic version of the Bible, but were not a part of the Hebrew Scriptures, nor ever circulated as a part of the Bible by the Protestant Bible Societies. These latter books are all added to what is known as the "Old Testament".—See *The Golden Age* No. 452.

The "Apocryphal" books are bad enough, but these "lost" books are even worse.

Refused an Education

◆ At the Mary Keppel high school, Alhambra, California, Joan Lawrence, sixteen years of age, was suspended from school because she refused to undress and bathe in community showers with other girls. This seems a strange reason for refusing a modest girl an education. The probable facts in the case are that the Mary Keppel high school is not a public school at all, but a parochial institution of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

Religious Caterpillars

◆ Processionary caterpillars feed upon pine needles. They move through the trees in a long procession, one leading and the others following—each with his eyes half-closed and his head snugly fitted against the rear extremity of his predecessor.

Jean-Henri Fabre, the great French naturalist, after patiently experimenting with a group of these caterpillars, finally enticed them to the rim of a large flowerpot, where he succeeded in getting the first one connected up with the last one, thus forming a complete circle which started moving around in a procession which had neither beginning nor end.

The naturalist expected that after a while they would catch on to the joke—get tired of their useless march and start off in some new direction.

But not so. Through sheer force of habit, the living, creeping circle kept moving around the rim of the pot—around and around, keeping the same relentless pace for seven days and seven nights—and would doubtless have continued longer had it not been for sheer exhaustion and ultimate starvation.

Incidentally, an ample supply of food was close at hand, and plainly visible, but it was outside the range of the circle, so they continued along the beaten path.

They were following instinct—habit—custom—tradition—precedent—past experience—"standard practice"—or whatever you may choose to call it, but they were following it blindly.

They mistook activity for accomplishment. They meant well—but they got nowhere.

The motto of these caterpillars was, "Give us more religion." Some of them were Methodists, some Baptists, some Presbyterians, some Catholics, but all were agreed on the one subject that what they all needed was more religion.

A Faithful Witness

THE following letter, received from the WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, is published here as notice to *Consolation* readers that Judge Rutherford, the regular contributor of the column "COUNSEL", has finished his earthly course. The publication of this letter here will also offset, in some degree at least, the distorted statements on the subject that have appeared in the press. These distortions will not be dignified by particular mention. The letter herewith is sufficient reproof. The numerous telegrams received by the SOCIETY on this occasion from other zealous witnesses are an added testimony to the Truth, and some of these are inserted following the letter.

January 9, 1942

TO ALL LOVERS OF THE THEOCRACY:

On January 8, 1942, our beloved brother, J. F. Rutherford, faithfully finished his earthly course as a warrior for The THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT and a minister of the Word of God. Knowing of your deep concern and of your prayers to God for him ever since his serious illness prior to the Detroit Convention of July, 1940, we hasten to notify you.

It was Brother Rutherford's desire to "die fighting with his boots on"; and this he did. The Lord graciously spared him to complete the report of the 1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses,* therein showing that the greatest witness ever given had been accomplished and that the year's distribution of books and booklets reached the grand total of 36,030,595 copies. He always had foremost in mind to DO THIS ONE THING, to declare the name of Jehovah and His kingdom, to keep covenant with Him, and to look well to the interests of his brethren.—1 John 3:16.

To him it was a joy and comfort to see and know that all the witnesses of the Lord are following, not any man, but the King Christ Jesus as their Leader, and that they will move on in the work in complete unity of action, as they unanimously expressed at the Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in St. Louis.

All those standing steadfast for THE THEOCRACY will now not mourn or be disturbed or fearful, but will rejoice that their faithful fellow servant and brother has maintained his integrity toward the Lord, in sickness and in health, through evil report and through good report, and has now entered a higher field of service forever with the Lord.—2 Tim. 4:7, 8.

Brother Rutherford's consistent faithful activity and unbending devotion to THE THEOCRACY, especially since becoming president of the Society, January 6, 1917, has been and continues to be a true and blessed example to us all as of one who 'fought a good fight and kept the faith' and proved worthy of a part in the vindication of Jehovah's name by Christ Jesus; and for this we give thanks to God.

With you keeping on working, determined, by the Lord's grace, to let nothing stop us until the Lord's "strange work" is finished, we are,

Your brethren and fellow servants,
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.

TELEGRAMS

Learned of Brother Rutherford's passing and feel sad at breaking of human ties. Rejoice in knowledge that he finished his earthly journey "blameless in the day of our Lord".
JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES, ROCHESTER, N. Y.

We, the Highland Park [Detroit] Unit of Jehovah's witnesses, being assembled together in service meeting, and upon hearing the announcement of Brother Rutherford's advancing on to greater fields of activity, by Jehovah's grace, make the following declaration: We will follow our leader and commander Christ Jesus in further and increased activities for THE THEOCRACY, continuing to turn the battle to the gate, believing this to be a course that will now prove conclusively that we have not been following any man. We look to a continuation in following the outline of the new work as the means of accomplishing this greater activity and are confident the Lord will continue to direct His organization in His appointed way.

HIGHLAND PARK UNIT
OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

TOP

From the President's Quarterly Report

◆ Since the beginning of the war, about $4,400,000,000 worth of goods have been exported to the British Empire. Figures alone cannot show the significance of our help. Americans may be justly proud of the way in which the tools they have forged are standing up when tested under fire. An American-made flying-boat spotted the Bismarck and American-made bombers blasted the Scharnhorst and the Gneisenau, and they have helped make possible the great raids of the RAF in the Battle of Germany. In the wars of the Western Desert, fighter planes from our factories are in the vanguard of the attack and hundreds of our tanks stand ready to help rout the Nazi scourge from the African continent. The British Empire has received the bulk of our aid.

This country has evolved the greatest and most efficient industrial system in history. It is our task to turn the workshops of our industry into mighty forges of war—to outbuild the aggressors in every category of modern arms. Only in this way can we build the arsenal of democracy. On this task we are now engaged with ever-increasing vigor. Planes, tanks, guns, and ships have begun to flow from our factories and yards, and the flow will accelerate from day to day, until the stream becomes a river, and the river a torrent, engulfing this totalitarian tyranny which seeks to dominate the world.

The Aluminum Muddle

◆ The more the defense picture is unfolded, the more puzzling it becomes. Take aluminum, for example. As housewives all over the nation were being urged to donate their pots and pans in a drive to alleviate a shortage of this vital defense metal, it developed that over in New Jersey there are 2,000,000 pounds of unused aluminum which is crying for buyers—enough to equip 200 medium bombers.

This metal is part of a lot that had been sold to France more than a year ago, before the surrender of Paris. It is now scheduled to go to Russia as part of our program for aiding that country in its fight against Hitler.

This aluminum, it is reported, was available when aviation plants were reducing hours because of a shortage of the metal. The Reynolds Metal Company, the owner, repurchased the metal after the fall of France, reported its existence to OPM, and offered it to the trade at a price lower than the regular list price.

About 1,000,000 pounds was disposed of in this way. Nobody apparently wanted the balance until Russia put in a bid.

From the other side of the continent comes an even more astounding story. The Mare Island Navy Yard, at San Francisco, offered for sale at public auction more than 3,000,000 pounds of surplus metal, including enough aluminum to build a fleet of bombers of the latest type.

There are no restrictions on the sale. —Decatur (Ill.) *Weekly News,* August 14, 1941.

Years of War and of Peace

◆ In the 3,357 years from 1496 B.C. to A.D. 1861 there were 3,117 years of war, and the balance, 7 percent, were years of peace. In the 115 years from A.D. 1700 to 1815 Britain was at war 69 years; Russia, 68 years; France, 63 years; Holland, 48 years; Portugal, 40 years; and Denmark, 28 years. In the 400 years from 1450 to 1850 Austria was at war for 234 years; England, 198 years; France, 192 years; Spain, 271 years; and Russia, 250 years. Since the world was made safe for democracy in the reign of Woodrow Wilson there has not been a year of peace on earth.

Free Religion, but No Freedom of Worship

◆ President Roosevelt and other religionists do not see any difference between freedom of religion and freedom of worship; but the two are as far apart as the east is from the west. In fact, they are exact opposites to each another. Mr. Roosevelt drew attention to the Russian constitution, which reads as follows:

> In order to insure to citizens freedom of conscience, the church in the U. S. S. R. is separated from the state and the school from the church. Freedom of religious worship and freedom of anti-religious propaganda is recognized for all citizens.

All this means, in actual fact and in actual practice, is that any person in Russia who is over 18 years of age, and who wishes to do so, may go to any church building that is yet standing, and where religious ceremonies are performed, and may participate, so long as he does not convey to others his belief that they should do the same. But he can go out on the street corners and orate against the idolatrous and silly and foolish practices carried on in the places where in the days of the czar the people were encouraged to worship cotton saints, and it will be all O.K. with the government.

Worship of Almighty God is an entirely different matter. If Mr. Roosevelt knew how to talk Russian, and if he were to visit Russia and have with him a quantity of Judge Rutherford's books and booklets, even so small a one as the booklet *The Kingdom, the Hope of the World,* he would not be let into the country, and if he did get in, and tried to comfort some of those that mourn, he would be given short shrift by the OGPU. Jehovah's witnesses know this to be true, for that is the way they were treated, and they thus know that freedom of worship of Almighty God is absolutely forbidden in Russia.

Stalin has dissolved the Society of the Godless and snuffed out their publications. That is a gesture to the religionists, but it does not mean that there is freedom of worship in Russia. The only people in the earth that are interested in proclaiming the Kingdom of Jehovah God, The Theocracy, are Jehovah's witnesses, and they are not even permitted to enter Stalin's country. So, whatever else may be said about Russia, don't be foolish enough or hypocritical enough to say freedom of worship is there permitted, for it is not true at all, in any sense.

Even freedom of religion (the exact opposite of freedom of worship, and utterly antagonistic to it) is permitted only in church buildings and in private homes in Russia, and no Russian parent dares teach God's Word to his children. This is directly contrary to the commands of Almighty God, and is all the evidence one should need that the Devil is still the Devil, as much in Russia as in Germany.

Unimaginable Devastation

◆ The Germans say that when they entered the city of Kiev they found unimaginable devastation. The city was left a useless wreck. Railroads, bridges, power stations and waterworks were all blown up. All the machinery of production that could be moved had been taken away. The German soldiers could find no buildings in which to rest, and could not even find a drink of water. The Russian policy is to strip the earth bare as they retreat. They leave the civilian populations behind them as they move eastward, and when the Germans come in they take all the food that is left behind, declaring that the German soldiers shall eat three times a day, no matter what happens to the Russians. The concept of Pacelli-Hitler is a government by brute force in which not one little item of humanity dares show its head.

TOP



The Origin of Mardi Gras

◆ "Mardi Gras" means "Fat Tuesday", and marks the day before the beginning of Lent. During the forty days of Lent Roman Catholics are supposed to fast, in remembrance of the forty days during which Jesus fasted in the wilderness, and on the day before their fast begins they devote this day to merriment, drinking, etc. The facts are that Jesus fasted in the month of October and the early part of November, and not in the spring, and Lent, if observed at all, should be observed in the fall of the year.

The Jewish year started with the new moon nearest the spring equinox. It was divided into 24 priestly courses of two weeks' service each. The father of John the Baptist was of the eighth course, that of Abijah, and his time of service was approximately sixteen weeks after the spring equinox, or, say about July 1. At that time he was told that he was to become the father of John, and there was no delay in the fulfillment of the Divine promise. John, therefore, was born in the spring, about April 1. It was while Elisabeth was in her sixth month, or about December 25, that Mary came to her telling of the Annunciation. Jesus, therefore, was born about October 1, as all the attendant facts attest.

John began his preaching and baptizing in the spring of the year A.D. 29, at which time he was thirty years of age, full manhood according to the Jewish law. The baptism of Jesus occurred when He was thirty. It could not have been earlier. It was on time, when "Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age", i.e., on the date of His birth, no doubt, on or about October 1, A.D. 29. The rest is easy. The evidence is clear and explicit that Jesus' temptation in the wilderness followed immediately after His baptism, and it therefore follows that His fast occurred in the fall of the year, and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is mixed on this subject as on every other thing it touches. It could not be otherwise. Now read:

> And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit, like a dove, descending upon him: and there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. And *immediately* the spirit driveth him into the wilderness, and he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan.—Mark 1: 9-13.

It would be reasonable, in Palestine, to seek immersion in a stream October 1, because the waters would still be comfortable; but it would hardly be reasonable on December 25, now would it? Nor in February or March. Mardi Gras is just one more of the Devil's delusions, and Lent in the spring is another one.

Demands on the Little Folks

◆ One of my duties was to awaken these poor, little waif children for Mass at five-thirty in the morning. If, on arising, I found that any of them had failed to get up during the night to attend to nature's call, it was my duty to whip them with a substantial strap, which was provided for that purpose. If some of the larger boys needed this persuasive remedy for their ills, they would be taken to the attic, stripped, and some sister would be there to administer the medicine in prolific doses. With this kind of treatment, it was no wonder that we had to be continually on our guard to keep them from running away. I have known as many as six at one time to run away for two or three days, and sometimes some of them would not come back at all. —From *The Demands of Rome,* by Elizabeth Schoffen.

Foreign Conspiracy Against America

◆ With regard to the more important matter of the conspiracy, I perceive with regret that the evidence which has been convincing to so many minds of the first order, and which continues daily to spread conviction of the truth of the charge I have made, is still viewed by the editors of the *Courier* as inconclusive. My situation in regard to those who dissent from me is somewhat singular. I have brought against the absolute governments of Europe a charge of conspiracy against the liberties of the United States. I support the charge by facts, and by reasonings from those facts, which produce conviction on most of those who examine the matter . . . But those that dissent simply say, "I don't think there is a conspiracy"; yet give no reasons for dissent. The Catholic journals very artfully make no defense themselves, but adroitly make use of the Protestant defense kindly prepared for them.

No Catholic journal has attempted any refutation of the charge. It cannot be refuted, for it is true. And be assured, my dear sir, it is no extravagant prediction when I say that the question of Popery and Protestantism, or Absolutism and Republicanism, which in these two opposite categories are convertible terms, is fast becoming and will shortly be the *great absorbing question*, not only of this country, but of the whole civilized world. I speak not at random; I speak from long and diligent observation in Europe, and from comparison of the state of affairs in this country with the state of public opinion in Europe.

We are asleep, sir, when every freeman should be awake and look to his arms. . . . Surely, if the danger is groundless, there can be no harm in endeavoring to ascertain its groundlessness. If you were told your house was on fire you would hardly think of calling the man a maniac for informing you of it, even if he should use a tone of voice and gestures somewhat earnest and impassioned. The course of some of our journals on the subject of Popery has led to the belief that they are covertly under the control of the Jesuits. And let me say, sir, that the modes of control in the resources of this insidious society, notorious for its political arts and intrigues, are more numerous, more powerful and more various than an unsuspicious people are at all conscious of. . . .

Mr. Y. falls into the common error and deprecates what he calls a *religious* controversy, as if the subject of Popery were altogether religious. History, it appears to me, must have been read to very little purpose by any one who can entertain such an error in regard to the cunningest political despotism that ever cursed mankind. I must refer you to the preface of the second edition, which I send you, for my reasonings on that point. If they are not conclusive, I should be glad to be shown wherein they are defective. If they are conclusive, is it not time for every patriot to open his eyes to the truth of the fact that we are politically attacked under guise of a religious system, and is it not a serious question whether our political press should advocate the cause of foreign enemies to our government, or help to expose and repel them?—S. F. B. Morse to R. S. Willington, Esq., editor of the *Courier*.

Intolerable Conceit

◆ One of the most aggravating things about the Devil is his intolerable conceit. Everybody knows that the pope stands squarely behind the dictators that are ruining the world, and that not once has any of them ever been openly rebuked by name, though all are his subjects. Yet, in writing to the Jesuit university of Fordham in New York city, the pope starts off one of his statements with these words, "As Vicar of Christ upon earth and as guardian of His precious heritage to mankind," etc. If Christ were as helpless and as cowardly as the man who advertises himself as 'Christ's Vicar', the future would be dark indeed.

TOP

Mixed on the Subject of Murder

◆ The pope and the Hierarchy are very much mixed up on the subject of persecution and murder. For instance, on August 20, says the United Press, the pope "appealed to Catholics to be brave in the face of religious persecution", yet it is only forty years ago that in his "Institutiones Juris Ecclesiasticae" published in Rome, 1901, Father Luca, a Jesuit, said, in Volume 1, page 261:

> The church has decided upon various punishments for heretics: (1) The secular government must, at the command and by the direction of the church (ex mandato et commissione ecclesiae), inflict the punishment of death on heretics, and cannot refuse to take charge of those that have been handed over to the secular arm by the church, for death; (2) this punishment is to be inflicted not only on the adults who have fallen away from the faith, but also on those who have been baptized, and with their mother's milk have imbibed heresy, and when grown up pertinaciously adhere to it.

Did you know that the pope may commit murder (as was cheerfully done by Sergius III, Benedict VI, and Alexander VI) and nobody can do anything about it? The London *Catholic Herald,* in its issue of February 7, 1941, after drawing attention to the fact that the pope may disobey traffic laws in Vatican City or any other city, and would not be subject to arrest or to judgment in the courts, asks and answers the following question:

> What if he commit murder? Of course for such an act he would be responsible to God, but I suppose you want to know whether any human tribunal could try him. The answer is in the negative. Such a court or tribunal would have no legal standing. It has happened in the past that Popes have allowed committees of investigation into their conduct, but such a committee could not pass sentence on the Pope.

And if the pope wants to start a war, either a big one or a little one, who is to stop him? He has an army, a little one to be sure, but up until recently they had weapons and it was also a fact, according to the Catholic *Universe,* London, June 13, 1941, that in the year 1859 Pope Pius IX had a small warship fitted with cannon, built for him at the Thames Iron Works. Does not the possession of carnal weapons imply the willingness to use them?

A Strictly Italian Racket

◆ Cardinals die off pretty fast, and it may be admitted that this is fortunate for the rest of mankind. Of the present 52 cardinals, 29 are Italians. The archbishop of Gorizia has called upon all Italians to pray for Hitler's success in the invasion of Russia, and inviting all good Catholics "to raise insistent prayers to God to concede the triumph to the defenders of the New Order and justice".

The archbishop likens the invasion of Russia to one of the ancient crusades; so a few facts about the crusades are in order. To induce support for the crusades the church granted plenary indulgence, abolished sin, promised eternal felicity; and at the voice of their pastor, the robber, the incendiary, the homicide, arose by the thousands. Every atrocity the imagination can conceive disgraced the c r u s a d e r s. Prostitution was not f o r g o t t e n. Passing through Greece and Bulgaria, pillage, violation and murder were everywhere left as traces of their passage. Capturing Jerusalem, the Jews were burned alive in their synagogues, and 70,000 women, children and babes were slaughtered. Famine and pestilence shared honors with crime and depravity and in the capture of the town of Marra, the crusaders butchered the inhabitants and ate their flesh. Pope Innocent III accused the crusaders of respecting neither age nor sex, nor religious profession, but deeds of fornication, adultery and incest were perpetrated in open daylight in the Catholic camp. Filled with the zeal peculiar to his father's house, the archbishop of

Gorizia would like to see these deeds emulated in Russia.

Mussolini, who is a devout Catholic, and who seems to have many of the traits including sex profligacy which have given the crusaders their place in history, on a hot day in midsummer caused the arrest of a seventeen-year-old schoolgirl because she appeared at a football game in public wearing shorts. Mussolini! And this after the record you have made which is known all over the earth!

Almost Ready for the Big Shakedown

◆ Berlin, May 28—The Catholic Church is planning to carry out a collection of precious metals for the benefit of the Reich, it was announced in the German press today.

According to the reports, Catholics have been writing to bishops, suggesting that the church initiate a drive to round up objects of religious art made of gold, silver, and other precious substances in odd corners of churches and monasteries throughout the Reich.

Such objects, the enthusiastic Catholic patriots contend, often have neither historical, commercial, nor artistic value, and derive to a large extent from gifts and bestowals which have reached the church from private individuals.—Buffalo (N. Y.) *Courier Express.*

Croatian Kingdom Not "Recognized"

◆ The new Croatian kingdom, it is admitted, is to be a Fascist one, and a Catholic one. It is comical to see the twists and turns by which the Roman Hierarchy tries to avoid responsibility for parenthood of the new brat. The New York *Times,* under the engaging subtitle "Pope Withholds Recognition", devotes 86 lines to this interesting task. It tells how the pope received the new king, the duke of Spoleto, and the ex-assassin Dr. Ante Pavelitch, and the whole Croatian delegation, but he received them at such hours and in such manner that he merely received them as Croatian Catholics and not as representatives of the Croatian kingdom. How the reporter must have gagged to send out that dispatch!

Breeding Fodder and Bead-Counters

◆ Pacelli and Hitler are of one mind that the thing to do, if they wish to maintain their respective rackets, is to have as many more Germans as possible. Frau Gertrud Klink has charge of the 'populating policy'. It is her duty to see that no German women practice birth control. Any woman who has not had a child in 18 months is questioned as to the reason by one of Frau Klink's representatives. Single women with babies are not neglected. It is considered quite the thing in Germany now for young unmarried girls to have babies. Paternity does not matter, so long as he is or was a soldier. Caging the women and routing the selected "pure Aryans" who are hereafter to rule the world would be a next natural and logical step.

Threatening Deputies and Senators

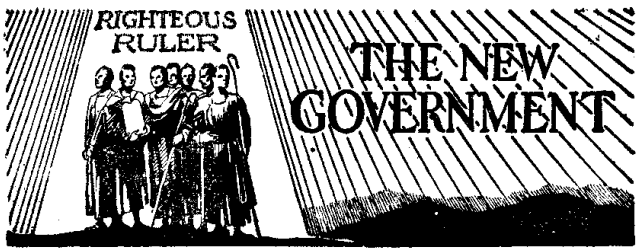
◆ The bishop of Granada, Managua, Nicaragua, has threatened all deputies and senators with excommunication from the church if they approve pending legislation requiring civil matrimony before an ecclesiastical one. Adam and Eve had neither one, but it seems to have been valid, or how came the bishop to be here? The interesting point, however, is that even bishops, according to this, do have the right to excommunicate Catholic officials, and so, to be sure, there is not the slightest excuse for bishops and the pope to fail to excommunicate Hitler, Mussolini, Franco, Salazar and others of their faith who have performed and are now performing such horrid deeds of murder in all lands beyond the seas.

Makes for Bad Citizenship

◆ That Roman Catholic teaching makes for bad citizenship is illustrated by the fact that though Michigan is only one-fifth Catholic yet one-half of all the boys in the "Industrial School" at Lansing are of that sect.

(To be continued)

TOP



All Things Work Together for Good

◆ In July last year, one of the boys got in touch with a man in one of the poor districts of Weaste (Manchester). He was interested in the book *Salvation* and took it. Two weeks later the witness returned, and started a model study on "Government and Peace". The husband and wife attended the model study, while the two young children played around the floor. The wife did not seem too interested at first, but after a while put some very good questions and received the answers. Then came the time when the issue was put before them. The wife readily accepted the invitation to accompany us on the work, but not the husband. He just kept on making excuses. Then came the "blitz" on Manchester in December. A delayed-action bomb fell near their home and they had to evacuate. The next night, an oil bomb fell right on their home, and burnt it out. When she saw it, her first words were: "Thank Jehovah that he saved our lives." Then turning to the children at her side, she said to the boy, "We shall have to go to Auntie's tonight"; to which the boy of five years old replied: "Naughty Satan, to burn all Mummy's books up."

This has increased her zeal for the Lord. She now lives in two rooms near by, and less housework means more field service. Last month her hours were 64, and she has four model studies running. The husband is classing himself with the "goats", but this does not stop her in her service to Jehovah.

He Wasn't Lost

◆ At the St. Louis convention of Jehovah's witnesses an adult witness noticed a small colored boy standing near him, apparently lost in the crowd. He said to him, "Are you lost, little boy?" and the lad replied, "No, suh! I's ain't lost. Only the goats are lost, and I's a sheep."

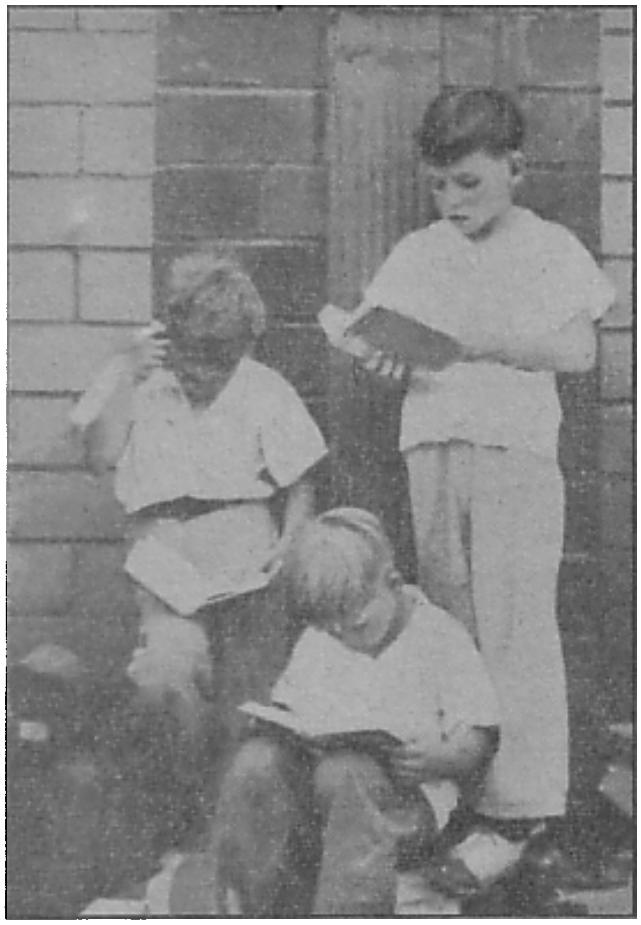
A Liberal-minded Priest in Cuba

◆ At this place, Camaguey, I called at a home and met a priest. The master of the house there told me he cannot read, and asked me to read the testimony card for him, which I did. He then turned and asked the priest if they might listen to



Immersion at Bath, England, assembly, June 29, 1941

TOP



Children of the King examining *Children* at St. Louis convention

the phonograph lecture, "Government and Peace." The priest said, "You must decide that for yourself. It is not for me to say what you must do." With that, the man of the house decided to have the lecture run (in Spanish), and this was done. At the conclusion the priest said, "Everything that Judge Rutherford has said is right." Seven persons were present, and all of them, including the priest, provided themselves with some of the literature of the Kingdom.—Walton Jones.

(To be continued)



Street witnessing in Mexico City. This has yielded splendid results. One publisher placed 5,080 booklets in a month. Six placed close to 20,000; two being boys under 14.



Kingdom School, Saugus, Mass.



Between bombings, the pioneers of South Shields, England, line up outside the Kingdom House.

TOP

Chiniquy and the Bishop

"YOUR lordship has congratulated me for having said that Jesus Christ has always granted the petitions of Mary. I want now to respectfully ask you how we can say that Jesus has always granted the requests of His Mother when the evangelist Matthew tells us that He never granted her petitions when acting in His capacity of Saviour of the world?"

The poor bishop seemed absolutely confounded by this simple and honest question. In order to help him out of the inextricable difficulties into which I had at once pushed him, I said, "My lord, will you allow me to put a few more questions to you?"

Bishop—With pleasure.

Chiniquy—Well, my lord, who came to this world to save you and me? Is it Jesus or Mary?

Bishop—It is Jesus.

Chiniquy—Who was called, and is, in reality, the sinner's Best Friend? Was it Jesus or Mary?

Bishop—It was Jesus.

Chiniquy—Now please allow me a few more questions.

Chiniquy—When Jesus and Mary were on earth, whose heart was most devoted to sinners? Who loved them with a more efficacious love—Jesus or Mary?

Bishop—Jesus being God, His love was evidently more efficacious and saving than Mary's.

Chiniquy—In the days of Jesus and Mary, to whom did Jesus invite sinners to go for their salvation—was it to Himself or Mary?

Bishop—Jesus has said to all sinners, "Come unto Me." He never said come or go to Mary.

Chiniquy—Have we any examples in the Scriptures who, fearing to be rebuked by Jesus, have gone to Mary and obtained access to Him through her and been saved through her intercession?

Bishop—I do not remember of any such cases.

Chiniquy—To whom did the penitent thief, then on the cross, address himself to be saved—Jesus or Mary?

Bishop—It was to Jesus.

Chiniquy—Did that penitent thief do well to address himself to Jesus on the cross rather than to Mary who was at His feet?

Bishop—Surely he did better.

Chiniquy—Now, my lord, allow me only one question more. You told me that Jesus loved sinners when on earth infinitely more than Mary; that He was infinitely more their true friend than she was; that He had infinitely more interest in their salvation than had Mary; that it was infinitely better for sinners to go to Jesus than to Mary to be saved: —Will you please tell me if you think that Jesus has lost in heaven, since He is sitting at the right hand of His Father, any of His divine and infinite superiority of love and mercy over Mary for sinners; and can you show me that what Jesus has lost has been gained by Mary?

Bishop—I do not think that Christ has lost any of His love and power to save us now that He is in heaven.

Chiniquy—Now, my lord, if Jesus is still my best Friend, my most powerful, merciful Friend, why should I not go directly to Him? Why should we, for a moment, go to anyone who is infinitely inferior in power, love, and mercy, for our salvation?

The bishop was stunned by my question. He stammered some unintelligible answer, excused himself for not being able to remain any longer, on account of some pressing business; and extending his hand to me before leaving, said: "You will find an answer to your questions in the Holy Fathers."

"Can you lend me the Holy Fathers, my lord?"

He replied, "No, I have them not."

—*Fifty Years in the Church of Rome* (Page 480).

Southern States

Negro Soldiers in Arkansas

◆ *The American Guardian* records what took place when 1,100 colored men, the 94th engineers from Fort Custer, Michigan, were marching through Arkansas, near Prescott. The account says:

A police officer ran down the road, ordering the men into the ditch. He ordered the white lieutenant off the road, and then pushed him when he did not move fast enough. The lieutenant continued toward the main group of police. There a police sergeant was saying he was 'going to teach these —— niggers to respect white people.' The lieutenant started to explain that he had been with the men and that there had been no disturbance, but he never got to say it. One police officer snatched off his glasses with his left hand and struck him in the jaw with his right fist. The lieutenant spat blood, and one of his teeth was loosened. While this was going on three policemen with riot guns and two with drawn pistols covered the lieutenant and two military police officers. Several trucks of military police were present, but they were unarmed and unable to do anything.

Five-Year-Old Donnie Maixner

◆ Near Wichita, Kansas, five-year-old Donnie Maixner lost his balance and fell thirty feet into the family well, which at that time held six feet of water. Donnie got a gash on the head, but was not made unconscious. He pulled himself out of the water, braced himself, removed his shoes and slowly climbed until he hit the smooth concrete wall near the top of the well. Then he shouted to his ma and she came and got him out. It was a marvellous achievement for anybody, let alone a child of five years.

Load Off His Mind

◆ Oklahoma City has a youth who had such long hair when he was born, and so much of it that he had to have a haircut when he was only four weeks old to get the load off his mind.

Maury Maverick Defeated

◆ Talk is cheap. Mayor Maury Maverick, San Antonio, Texas, referring to a proposed Communist meeting in his city, made the statement, "We will grant a permit to any group of citizens to meet and exercise their freedom of speech and assembly whenever facilities are available and they pay the required fee. What's more, we are ready to give them police protection." That was on May 1; but see how quickly a politician can change his mind. Within a month after that the same mayor, Maury Maverick, publicly denounced the finest Christian men and women of his own city, Jehovah's witnesses, stating that they could not have the use of the municipal auditorium for their convention, July 24-28, which auditorium they had engaged for that purpose. What is the answer? The answer is that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy have no particular antagonism against the Stalin dictatorship, or any dictatorship, but they have a most dreadful antagonism against the Word of God, which Jesus stated is THE TRUTH. Manifestly the heat was put on Maverick to not let Jehovah's witnesses "exercise their freedom of speech and assembly" in San Antonio.

Maury Maverick, of San Antonio, Texas, famous for professions of granting free speech by Communists, and of his denial of the same rights to Jehovah's witnesses, sought re-election to the mayoralty of his city and was defeated by ex-mayor Quin. The priest conspicuous in Maverick's hostility to Jehovah's witnesses died shortly thereafter.

Starvation in Texas

◆ It is humiliating to know that 101 persons died of starvation in Texas in 1938 and that there are 12,000 families in the state whose members have from 3c to 4c each to spend on each meal and are therefore at starvation's door.

TOP

South Atlantic States

Blue Laws in Delaware

◆ Wilmington, Delaware, had a gay time on Sunday, March 2, 1941, enforcing blue laws passed in 1740. A preacher who wanted the laws left on the statute books went on the air to give his reasons and thus violated the law by making it necessary for a radio operator and announcer to work on Sunday. It was discovered that the speaker of the Delaware House had a drugstore open, and that was against the law also. It was a crime to drive a taxicab for hire, deliver milk, or sell a newspaper or a quart of gasoline. Over 500 people were arrested, and the law was repealed in the very same week in which the arrests took place.

Cream Separators and Enriched Flour

◆ At the National Defense Nutrition Conference, held in Washington, Paul V. McNutt, Federal Security administrator, drew attention to the great necessity of uplifting the general nourishment standard. Deftly he implied that while cream separators are a good thing for the people that skim off the cream, they may not be so good for the common people that have to take what remains of the milk. He added the common-sense and truthful observation that "even the recently advertised 'enriched' type of flour has not achieved the level of whole wheat".

Interdenominational Church Service

◆ They had what they call an interdenominational church service at Washington. It was addressed by a Roman Catholic who believes that all Protestants are doomed, a Protestant who believes all Catholics are doomed, a Jew that both Roman Catholics and Protestants believe is doomed, and a Universalist who believes that not even the Devil is doomed. A good time was had.

1942 YEARBOOK Ready

The 1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses* is now ready. Read this remarkable, thrilling report prepared by the president of the WATCHTOWER SOCIETY, setting forth the service activities of Jehovah's witnesses for the year past, not only in America but in all countries of the world, and showing the ever-advancing onward march of THE THEOCRACY amidst great opposition, all in fulfillment of the Lord's prophetic word, "This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness." (Matthew 24:14) All people who desire God's kingdom of righteousness will read this new *Yearbook* with greatest interest. Additionally, it contains an appropriate Scripture text and comment thereon for each day of the current year, which will aid in keeping THE THEOCRACY continually before the minds of its readers.

Send for your copy now, enclosing contribution of 50c to assist in the cost of printing.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me 1 copy of the 1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses*, for which I enclose contribution of 50c to aid in carrying on the Kingdom work.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—*Ed.*]

Margaret Wilson Becomes a Brahman

◆ One after another the idols fall. Margaret Wilson, daughter of Woodrow Wilson, toured the United States with mighty poor singing during 1915-1917, at which time her father was president of the United States. Woodrow blew up in 1919, just after he had decided that all political prisoners in the United States, except Jehovah's witnesses, should be given their liberty. Now Margaret has fallen by the wayside, and instead of believing the heathen doctrines of the "trinity" and of "eternal torture", as did her Presbyterian father, she now believes that Brahma has four heads instead of three, and has joined a Brahman colony in India. She wants to get away from a world headed by the three-headed god, the Devil, and imagines she will find rest of heart by moving in to a place where they tack on one more head. Margaret is wrong, but has lots of company. She needs the information that "to us there is one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we unto him; and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom are all things, and we through him".—1 Corinthians 8:6, *Am. Rev. Ver.*

Know What a Banaban Is?

◆ Do you know what a Banaban is? He lives in Banaba, 1,800 miles northeast of Australia, and is a well-to-do citizen. The reason that he is so well off is that the little island where he lives contains some 20,000,000 tons of phosphate, for which there is always a good market, and for which the Banaban receives a royalty. The Banabans recently sent $50,000 to the British war chest.

Turnabout

◆ The Vatican has been greatly worried about the fate of Italian civilians in Ethiopia, fearing that Protestant Britain's Coptic Christian allies would take revenge on their former Catholic Fascist conquerors.

The Chicago *Daily News*, of March 19, reported that the Vatican had appealed to the British Government to remember its traditions of humanity and civilization and to exert all possible influence to control the savage instincts of the Ethiopians.

It was immediately pointed out in London, the report continued, that the Vatican had never felt called upon to protest "when the Italians were slaughtering Ethiopians by aerial bombs and gas in 1935, or even in February, 1936, when in one horrid day and night 6,000 people in Addis Ababa were slaughtered by the Italian garrison."—*The Converted Catholic.*

In the Copper Mines

◆ In the copper mines of South-West Africa, where the climate is deadly, a native is paid 25 shillings a month; and if he works hard at long hours for a year, he can go to his home at the end of that time with the proud sum of £5 ($25) for his labor. So says *The American Guardian* in reviewing Negley Farson's book *Behind God's Back.* Farson seems to think it would be just as well for the rest of the world if some of the whites who have been exploiting Africa would remember that God hath made of one blood all nations that dwell on the earth, and that the assumed right of the white to enslave the black does not exist.

Looking Out for the Little Folks

◆ Looking out for the little folks, and realizing that they have to eat, the Australian government put a 2½-percent tax on incomes of more than $5,000, so that mothers of more than one child may have an income of five shillings a week, or about $1.25, toward caring for them.

Attack by Fire

◆ When we read of Sudanese archers shooting blazing arrows into the thatched roofs of an Italian military post at Asowa we may think of this method of attack as "primitive." Yet except in scope and technical refinement such an attack scarcely differs from an assault by German planes scattering incendiary bombs on London or British air squadrons dropping phosphorus "visiting cards" on German industrial centers. Fire from the air is one of the oldest forms of attack in history. Ancient bas-reliefs show that the Assyrians were familiar with liquid fire, which they may have developed by using seepages from the present oil fields of Iraq. The Greeks and Romans knew how to throw fire over the walls of a besieged city with catapults. Our own Indians often attacked frontier blockhouses with flaming arrows.—New York *Times*.

South African Priests Freed

◆ In South Africa 150 priests and brothers of the Roman Catholic church were interned for work among the natives which the Government manifestly believed to be against its interests and in favor of Hitler. But after a little while, says the N.C.W.C. (National Catholic Welfare Conference), the Apostolic Delegate to South Africa got them out; and out they are. They may go to certain places but must keep away from the natives and avoid all contact with them. That will be a real benefit to the natives and the government as well.

Burning Off the Stubble

◆ Burning off the stubble of Australian wheatlands is a ticklish job, but it has to be done, for the good of the land and for safety sake. The day chosen must be hot and the wind must be right. Firebreaks are plowed around the field. The fires are skillfully started and controlled and in ten minutes a field or paddock of a hundred acres will be a blackened, smoky stretch of earth bereft of life.

Trials in the Libyan Desert

◆ It is difficult to make it plain just what the troops went through. Heat? You pick up a rifle and the barrel burns like a poker fresh from the fire. Thirst? You try to ease the parching ache in your throat with water, half boiling, from a gasoline can, a salty, brackish, filthy-looking liquid which nevertheless eases the pain of cracked lips. Hungry? You open a can of corned beef. The meat comes in lumps, cooked by the sun to a tasteless, greasy mass in 120-degree heat. Dirty? You find a little tainted water and rub sand and rubble along with soapy lather into smarting skin and eyes. Tired? You can lie down amidst prickly camel thorn and risk the bites of scorpions. If you want shade there is none till evening except under an oily, hot munitions truck.—Richard D. McMillan, United Press correspondent.

Apes at Gibraltar

◆ The United Press carried a dispatch that there is a legend in Spain that the British will lose Gibraltar when the last simian has d i s a p p e a r e d from "The Rock". This is probably a sly poke at the British themselves, and one which the Catholic UP would enjoy giving, yet the story goes on that all the cows, goats and sheep on the Rock, along with all the horses, dogs and other domestic pets, were recently slaughtered as a military measure, but the fortress' monkeys were spared.

A Misinformed Elephant

◆ In the heart of Kenya, British East Africa, a misinformed elephant got into an argument with an automobile, burned his trunk on the radiator, and then tore off the headlights, the radiator and the hood.

U. S. Fighter Planes in Libya

◆ United States-built fighter planes are credited with having had considerable to do with holding back the German march through Libya toward Suez.

TOP

Next Stop, Suez

◆ Those that are trying to figure out what will be the next move of the "Abomination that Maketh Desolate" seem well agreed that Suez will be a next objective, and are trying to prevent it from going the same way as Europe has gone. Reports from Cairo are that more than twenty shiploads arrived at about one time, and that American tanks are coming in completely assembled, fueled and ready for the big fight when it arrives. The Germans have a big start. They have Pacelli on their side, and so have a fifth column almost everywhere. Also, they use the Catholic soldiers of one country to help them conquer another. But the farther they spread out, the longer the haul and the more enemies they make. And if they get Suez they will pay a big price.

Belgium in the Pincers

◆ The raw materials of the Congo region that used to go to Belgium now go to Britain instead. The factories not having raw materials are largely closed and the men are shipped to Germany by the trainload, to help make German munitions. Meantime Belgium must pay the German armies of occupation $100,000,000 annually. Also, it must provide those armies of occupation with three times as much food as is available for the needs of its own people. The German military commander at Antwerp has forbidden Jews to loiter in the streets, or enter public parks or baths.

Soldiers Need Superior Shoes

◆ In a test march of 130 miles in Australia some soldiers, all of whom started with new shoes, had the soles of the shoes flapping in 27 miles; others wore out two pairs in the jaunt. The Australians on the march take ten percent fewer strides per minute than the British regulation of two every second, but they cover more distance in the same length of time on account of using the longer stride which is better suited to their greater height.

British, Germans, and Khamsin

◆ There are three contestants for victory in Cyrenaica, the British, the Germans, and the khamsin, and the last named is the most powerful fighter of them all. He comes north across the desert in all his fury, filling the air with burning, acrid saffron smoke, which cuts like a knife; and he blows trucks off their wheels. The air is so impure that salves and ointments only make matters worse. They furnish landing grounds for the sores which then fester and make the unacclimated wish they were somewhere else. The khamsin is the desert wind, the "wind of fifty days".

Suez Canal Closed

◆ Bombing operations frequently closed the Suez Canal off and on from February, 1941, onward. The canal is very narrow and all that is necessary to close it temporarily is for a single vessel to be bombed in transit. Mines have been effectively dropped from planes.

What a remarkable thing it is, when one comes to think of it, that both Africa and South America are cut off from other continents by isthmuses pierced by canals, now main objectives of a warring world!

South Africa's Part in the War

◆ The South African News Bureau reports that the Union of South Africa now has a population of 10,250,000, of whom 2,250,000 are whites. The nation has one of the largest dynamite plants in the world and several large munition plants that would not be easily found by enemy bombers. The present output of war munitions in South Africa is four and a half times as great as it was when World War I was in its early stages.

Mediterranean Considered Safe

◆ After the British began to back the Italians out of Libya, they considered the Mediterranean so reasonably safe that war risk insurance on merchantmen passing through the Great Sea was resumed in London.

TOP

DO YOU DESIRE TRUE INSTRUCTION?

IF SO

OBTAIN IT IN ☞

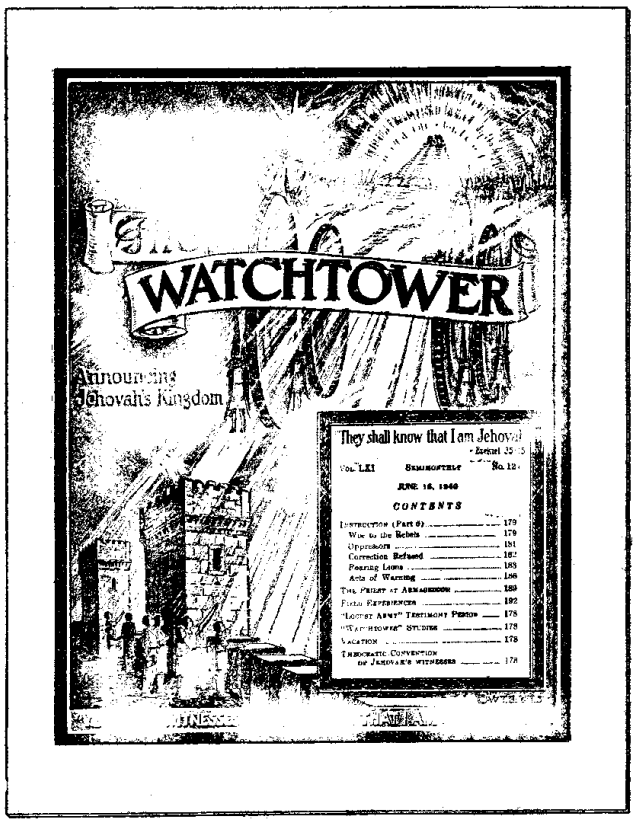
During this time of world confusion and uncertainty all true believers in God's Word need and desire His guidance. This has been made possible by Jehovah's gracious provision of

The WATCHTOWER

Don't fail to have this instructive magazine coming to your home. Send for it during

"WATCHTOWER CAMPAIGN",

beginning February 1, and during which the special offer is made of one year's subscription for *THE WATCHTOWER* (24 issues) (regular price of which is $1)



AND YOU TO RECEIVE *FREE*

Judge Rutherford's latest 384-page book, *CHILDREN,* also the new 32-page publication, *COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN*

ALL sent to you, postpaid, on contribution of only $1.00

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please enter my name on the *Watchtower* subscription list for one year, for which I enclose $1.00. Also send me, free of charge, the book *Children* and the booklet *Comfort All That Mourn.*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Japan Inspired by the Devil

A hundred-year plan of conquest

Vatican Support of Fascism

Life

How can man gain it in happiness?

Demonism and Ignorance

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 585
February 18, 1942

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Japan Inspired by the Devil (Part 1)	3
God, Emperor, and High Priest	3
The Religion Racket in Japan	5
Plans for World Dominion	6
One of the Devil's Theocracies	8
A Hundred-Year Plan of Conquest	9
Many Saw It Coming	10
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
Even the Palace Is Worshiped	12
Papal Intrigue and Diplomacy	12
Pope Benedict IX, A.D. 1033-1044	13
Vatican Support of Fascism	14
Center of Totalitarianism	16
Ready to Bargain with the Devil	16
"Thy Word Is Truth"—John 17:17	
Life	17
Un-American Discriminations Debarred	19
New Government	
Mistaken Patriotism at Lowell	20
Spiritual Weapons Are Mightiest	20
Flag Salute Case in New Zealand	21
A Stirring Decision in Colorado	22
Demon Fires Near San Dimas Church	25
The Land of Free France	26
Does Tobacco Cut Life?	27
British Comment	
Demonism and Ignorance	29
'The Ears of the Deaf Unstopped'	30

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

German, Italian and Japanese Aliens Must Register

◆ Regulations, issued under authority of the Presidential proclamation of January 14, 1942, require all German, Italian and Japanese aliens to apply at the nearest first- or second-class, or county seat, post office for a Certificate of Identification. The requirement applies to all enemy nationals 14 years of age or over who have not yet taken the oath of allegiance before a Federal judge as the final step in acquiring American citizenship. All of these applications must be filed before the end of February. Failure to comply with this regulation may result in internment for the duration of the war.

The regulations require the furnishing of a photograph of the applicant, which is to be attached to an identity card that will be furnished by the Government. The Certificate of Identification will also bear his index fingerprint and signature. He will thereafter be required to carry the certificate at all times.

Before actually applying for the certificates, aliens are urged to obtain from any post office (or neighborhood agency) printed instructions on how to file applications for certificates of identification, which may be obtained by him personally or by a relative or friend.

Draft Registration

◆ The United States Government has amended Selective Training and Service Act requiring all male citizens between the ages of 20 through 44 to register. All men of such ages and whose birth occurred between February 17, 1897, and December 31, 1921, who have not heretofore registered, must go to the designated place of registration where they are on February 16, 1942, and register.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, February 18, 1942 | Number 585

Japan Inspired by the Devil (*In Four Parts*—Part 1)

THE Japanese recently celebrated 2,600 years of empire. There is still an older empire, that of Satan, of which he has held the rule more than twice as long as Japan. And there is still an older empire, which has existed from the beginning of creation, and will forever exist, and which will come into its own in the earth at Armageddon, Jehovah's everlasting kingdom.

The newspaper *Niroku* said solemnly, "The Imperial Family of Japan is as worthy of respect as is God, and is the embodiment of benevolence and justice." Then the paper went on to say "The Imperial Family" is the parent of all mankind on earth; and with equal solemnity this is just to say that no bigger falsehood could be told. The mikado is just an ordinary man, a sinner condemned to death, and without any hope of eternal life except in God's appointed way through Christ.

Every year thousands of school children worship at the shrine of the mikado. Their schoolbooks are carefully prepared to instill into their minds the conviction that the emperor is a god. The theaters, the movies and the story-tellers do the same. Thus the colossal mistake becomes a religion, that the emperor can not err, nor the nation do a wrongful act, nor any of the emperor's servants devoted to the doing of his will. This begets in the Japanese unthinkable pride.

The Japanese are taught that their mikado is a direct descendant of the first god-king of Japan, Jimmu Tenno, that he is above criticism and is accountable to no one except his ancestors. Lieut. Col. Aizawa testified on the witness stand in a murder trial in Japan, "The Emperor is the incarnation of the God who rules over the universe. Democracy is all wrong." The same account explains that the emperor on 21 occasions each year "appears before the ancestral shrines and performs acts of worship which take us back to the beginnings of human history". How very true!

When the emperor's car passes, all blinds must be drawn and no one may remain on balcony, roof or doorstep. When a tire blew out on the way to the station the chauffeur committed suicide, as an act of penitence. When a Japanese mayor found he had given his son the same name as that given to the emperor he resigned and killed himself in atonement.

God, Emperor, and High Priest

Self-sacrifice to the Tenno is inculcated in every Japanese from childhood onward. The emperor neither drinks nor smokes, and, though he lives in a palace, yet in his trip around the world he marveled at the extravagance shown at Versailles. He shaves and dresses himself, worships the spirits of his ancestors, and sits down to a breakfast of fruit, oatmeal, ham and eggs, toast and coffee. It would all be indescribably funny if there were not some 90,000,000 people that have become hypnotized into thinking he is a god. His own blood brothers are what?

No common person may touch the emperor. His barber and dentist must wear silk gloves when working on him, and his tailor actually fits the emperor's clothes to another man of the same stature. The

TOP

story is current as truth in Japan that on one occasion a schoolboy rushed into a blazing room to rescue the emperor's picture, found he was unable to escape, ripped the picture from the frame, gashed his abdomen with a sword he snatched from the wall, stuffed the picture therein and died in the flames with the precious portrait in his body. This boy is now one of Japan's national heroes; and that is the spirit that actuates Japan.

The emperor is fond of vegetables, and the world's very best gardeners see that none but perfect products reach his table. When he is on a tour the vegetables are sent to him every day in refrigerator cars. Pretty soft, being a god; isn't it?

When a new ambassador is received by the mikado he advances into the presence alone, bows three times, and reads his letter. The emperor reads his reply and speaks through an interpreter, who must keep his eyes on the ground and whisper. The new ambassador then bows again three times and departs backwards. Readers will remember that when Myron Taylor was admitted to see the pope he also bowed three times. This kind of business burns an American up. He can't understand it.

On one occasion the emperor visited the Kiryu Technical College. The police inspector became nervous, took the wrong road, and landed the party at the college thirty minutes before they were expected. The emperor did not travel over a road first swept, purified, sanded and guarded and did not see persons fittingly garbed for a royal visit. As a result of his error the police inspector, as a matter of course, cut a gash in his own neck four inches long, i.e., tried to kill himself in atonement. The people expected it, but the emperor didn't want it.

Hirohito and the Demons

All the ancestors of Hirohito are as dead as cobblestones; but he does not know that, so once a year he is supposed to go into "the innermost sanctuary to worship his divine ancestress". He did that recently, and after he came out the Japanese Home Minister explained to 3,000 teachers thus: "Dynasties in foreign countries were created by man. Foreign kings, emperors and presidents are all created by men, while Japan has a sacred throne inherited from the imperial ancestors. Japan's imperial rule is therefore an extension of heaven. The dynasties created by men may collapse, but the heaven-created throne is beyond men's power." The Japanese people recognize 8,000,000 deities, i.e., demons. It is from these that the ancestors of Hirohito received the Japanese throne and, while he may not know it, it is these that he worships when he goes into "the innermost sanctuary" once a year.

As showing the grip this has on the people, a writer in the New York *Times* says:

> The Japanese never use the Imperial name. If implication does not suffice, they simply say: "Tenno"—the Chinese-borrowed phrase, "Son of Heaven." In their quiet manner, by looks only, one's Japanese associates let it be known that their emperor-worship is something on a different plane from anything known in the Western world, something so genuinely a part of their souls that one could no more be frivolous about it than about a child's worship of its mother. Here is a tenderness and respect fundamental somewhere in the depths of humanity.
>
> Likewise one accepts the kneeling fidelity of thousands who, after an all-night vigil, never raise an eye to the bespectacled figure riding past them in the closed carriage for which they have waited. The foreigner willingly puts down his umbrella in the rain, and as often as not surprises himself by kneeling also, although uncompelled, at the last minute.

In other words, that reporter himself probably committed what he well knew was an act of idolatry merely because of the generally reverential, religious attitude of the masses of the people.

The note of his religion was in Hirohito's declaration of war; for in it he

TOP

mentioned his "great illustrious imperial grandsire" and his "great imperial sire", as was to be expected. The Japanese people hold that the line of emperors is the connecting link between them and heaven. In his proclamation he mentioned that he was "seated on the throne of a line unbroken for ages eternal". That's stretching at the front end; 2,600 years are not "ages eternal". Shortly his reign will end in something that will be eternal, however, i.e., eternal destruction, from an angry God at Armageddon. Jehovah's witnesses have suffered in Japan, and Jehovah will require it at the hands of Hirohito.

Birth of the Crown Prince

When the forty weeks of waiting for the crown prince to arrive drew to a close the empress donned a girdle of plain unbleached silk, four yards long, after it had been consecrated in the presence of the emperor and high court officials, and the event was duly reported to the imperial ancestors, who were dead as doornails and didn't know anything about it either before or after it was reported.

When the crown prince arrived all Japan was glad and 35,000 convicts and prisoners had their sentences reduced by as much as one-fourth. The "gods" had been asked that it might be a boy, and it was! The chances were fifty-fifty; for girls come along in about the same number as boys, don't they?

After seven days Emperor Hirohito placed in his infant son's hand several names, selected by the court historian, so that the "son of heaven" might have a suitable cognomen. The youngster picked his name, and it turned out to be Tsugunomiya Akihito, which means "The wise and successful prince". It is a doubtful appellation, in view of the near approach of Armageddon. When he was three months old he was presented formally to 123 of his ancestors; and, as "the dead know not any thing" (Ecclesiastes 9:5), much good it did to either them or him!

Honolulu papers were as much excited about the birth of a crown prince as those in Japan itself. American army officers sometimes say of the Hawaiian Islands that in time of war it may be necessary to capture them; most of the inhabitants are Japanese.

When the crown prince marries he is expected to choose a bride from some one of the thirteen princely houses of Japan. In his youth, and for his entertainment in the palace grounds, in a single summer more than 20,000 fireflies were turned loose. It's a pretty soft job, being a crown prince. The fireflies are gathered by striking their habitat, usually a tree, a sharp blow with a club, shocking them from their perch to the ground. The picker picks them up, stuffing them into his mouth until he has a substantial mouthful, when they are taken to a common receptacle. Fireflies, placed in transparent receptacles, are used in tea gardens for decorative purposes.

It used to be the rule (and may be yet) that at three years of age the crown prince is put in a separate palace by himself, with a retinue of attendants, of course, and that in order to enter the presence of the emperor he must enter the throne room through a side door and crawl into the presence of the emperor on his hands and knees. What a contrast with the way the American youngster enters the presence paternal which is every whit as important in the eyes of Almighty God as that of Emperor Hirohito.

The Religion Racket in Japan

Those who think what the world needs is more religion should take a little time to consider Japan. If Hitler were to be crowned as an emperor he would certainly claim to be ruling by divine right, for he often mentions his god, which god is the Devil. But in Japan all the school children are taught, and all the Japanese people are supposed to believe, and most of them do believe, that they alone, of all peoples in the earth, have a line of rulers

that descended direct from the gods (demons, devils) and that they alone, therefore, have the right to rule the earth. Here are some of their pronunciamentos:

Now it is our oldest and strongest belief that the empire of Japan was originally entrusted to her descendants by Amaterasu-no-mi-kami, known as the Sun Goddess, with the words: "My children, in their capacities of deities, shall rule it." This was the origin of the Imperial family. This national belief of old is called "Kanagara", which is, we believe, peculiar to Japan and will be found nowhere else on earth. The phrase "Kanagara" means to "follow the way of the gods" or to possess in one's self the "way of the gods". For this reason, or in the same sense, the country of Japan, since heaven and earth began, has been a monarchy and it will be continued thus for ever and ever. From the remote time when our imperial ancestor first descended from heaven and ruled the land, there has been great concord in the empire, and there has never been any factiousness toward the throne.—Professor Bunichi Horioka, foreign-educated Japanese scholar, in an address in Tokyo to an audience consisting mainly of Europeans and Americans.

American statesmen have to holler, "Give us more religion" (on top of the 210 sects that advertise themselves as Christian), but in Japan the people are saturated with it, not knowing anything whatever about the one and only true God, Jehovah, Creator of heaven and earth, but tied down to prostrating themselves before the demons, devils, to whom almost all the so-called "worship" of the world of mankind really goes. Every sect that teaches or stands for either "purgatory" or "eternal torture" is doing that very thing.

Plans for World Dominion

The Scriptures are perfectly plain that the government of the world shall rest forever on the shoulders of Christ Jesus, and that by the appointment of Almighty God, who is the Supreme Ruler over all His universe. See *Consolation* No. 571, page 2, or look up the scriptures themselves: Matthew 6:9,10; Luke 19:12; Luke 17:20; Haggai 2:7; Daniel 2:44; Psalm 72:7; Isaiah 9:7; Isaiah 2:4. As Jehovah's Field Marshal, Christ Jesus will destroy all Jehovah's enemies at Armageddon, now impending. The Japanese have other ideas, other plans and purposes.

July 25, 1927, the then Japanese premier, Baron Giichi Tanaka, presented to the mikado a plan for first conquering Manchuria, then China, then India, then all Asia, then war with the United States, then the conquest of the Pacific, and ultimately of the whole world. In the New York *World-Telegram,* December 9, 1941, the American Admiral William Philip Simms stated that the present Premier Tojo of Japan was coauthor of this plan for world domination. Incidentally, this same Tojo, in the same paper, date of December 29, 1941, was reported to be about to make a 500-mile round trip to tell the goddess Ameratsu that the long-projected war with United States and Britain is under way. It seems that the old lady had to wait 23 days to learn about it from his lips. Some goddess!

On January 17, 1939, in an appeal to the League of Nations, Dr. Wellington Koo, of China,

told the council that Japanese militarists were aiming at the complete conquest of China and the subjugation of all of Asia. Then, he asserted, the military faction now in control in Tokyo hopes eventually to achieve world domination by making use of the vast resources and manpower of the Far East.

General Sadao Araki, former Japanese Minister of War, in a speech made several years ago, said: "The whites have made the nations of Asia objects of oppression, pure and simple. Imperial Japan cannot and ought not to let their impudence go long unpunished. Our country is determined to propagate its national ideal across the seven seas, to extend and expand it over the five continents of the earth, even if it is necessary to use force to do so."

TOP

Unpublished Regulations

What goes on in the inner councils of Japan's military officials remains hidden, but when the murderer Aizawa was on trial his counsel, Dr. Somei Uzawa, made the statement: "The principles underlying the supreme command in Japan differ from those of foreign countries. The prestige of the imperial structure and the loyalty of the imperial army are unparalleled abroad. The army maintains unpublished regulations, which are only the strongest emphasis on the rights of the supreme command."

All right, if the inside army teachings may not be published, here are two selections from Japanese readers, edited by the Japanese Ministry of Education. The first selection, which is entitled "Citizens' Ambition", is from the New National Language Reader, Vol. 6, Lesson 28, published by San Tin Tang, and the second selection, "The Pacific Ocean," is from Reader for Higher Primary, Lesson 32.

What shall Japan contribute to the world? All Japanese must awaken to their duty to execute the Divine Punishment. By attacking or by punitive treatment, the powers of the world must be broken down in order to fulfil the Divine Mission of Japan. Some day, when, having swept away all rottenness and subjugated all arrogant and impolite countries of the world, Japan shall be the King of the world and lord over the whole universe.

The King of all oceans, you Pacific Ocean! How proud is your beautiful water! Washing the shores of North and South America to the east, touching the sandy beaches of Asia and Australia to the west, reaching the continent around South Pole to the south and meeting the Arctic Ocean to the north, you measure ten thousand miles from north to south and eleven thousand miles from east to west and occupy an area covering one third of the earth's surface. Japan situates on the west. We must live up to this unsurpassable honor and possess an ambition as big as this Pacific Ocean. Going in and out the extensive shores, we must take with our own hands this heaven-sent treasure.

More Accursed Devilish Religion

The path of Japan is traced by the gods and cannot be changed. Our mission is divine. If the gods have destined Japan to rule the world, Japan will rule the world. Our steps in our march forward are not controlled by minorities nor by majorities in the Parliament; they are directed and controlled by the gods, by our ancestors who also were gods like all Japanese are gods.—General Minami, commander in chief of the Japanese Army in Harbin, September 20, 1935.

On March 22, 1896, the then King Oscar II, of Sweden, wrote a letter to Prince Adam Wiszniewski, of Paris, of which the following is a translation, published in the New York *Times* of November 29, 1931. It shows that almost fifty years ago here was a real statesman who knew a lot more of what is a stateman's business than a lot of people living today who think they are statesmen and are nothing but politicians, and exceedingly poor politicians at that. King Oscar said:

The expansive force of Japan, the patriotic energy of the people, the "savoir-faire" of the government, the meritorious organization of its military and naval forces, the bravery and admirable devotion of its troops, guided by officers of the army and navy, equally instructed and determined—all this has impressed me exceedingly. One will have to reckon with that Asiatic country, that, up to now, we have underestimated, and I cannot help a feeling of fear and anxiety, thinking of the dangers for a surfeited European civilization which shall come from the Pacific side of the ocean.

Something tells me that a bloody conflict will some day occur, upon which, probably, will depend the lot of Europe; the Occident will succumb to the Orient, where one may already see daily more clearly the strong race of the future, organizing and preparing itself for the great struggle of the future. It is to be hoped that I foresee too darkly and that the future will be better, but at my age one has lost many illusions.

Yours affectionately,

OSCAR.

This Devilish Kodo Business

Ken magazine started out bravely to try to tell the truth, but it could not get any advertisers to stay with it on that basis, and so gave up the fight and, after a vicious attack on Jehovah's witnesses, expired, as was its due. But on July 14, 1938, under the title "Kodo Rules Japan" and the subtitle "Politics fuses with religion in a fantastic scheme of divinely-inspired Imperialism which teaches that the Mikado, Heaven-born, will rule all the earth", it had a very interesting story, from which brief extracts appear below:

To know Imperial Japan, know "Kodo". That is the key word of the Samurai warrior spirit, a word ever on the tongue of the warlords. Kodo has a deep and vital meaning. Every edict of the few years following the Meiji imperial restoration in 1868 contained it. Its import was impressed upon the masses of the Japanese people. "The divine ancestors," said the interpreters of Kodo, "have performed their duty as prescribed by the Will of Heaven in uniting political administration and religion and in bringing unity of heart between ruler and ruled. This is the supreme Kodo, incomparable in the whole world. But since the intrusion of foreign religions into the country, and the effect of them upon the shallow-minded multitude, Kodo has lost some of its former influence. However, now the destiny of Heaven has brought about the Restoration, though unhappily it has been accompanied by only an imperfect restoration of discipline and culture among the people. Yet with the unification of religion and political administration consequent upon the revival of Kodo the people ought to venerate the foundation of the Divine Empire by Our Heavenly Ancestors, reflect on their duty to it, and resist any temptation to follow alien opinions."

The intent of the military-supported Government is clear. At any cost Kodo must be revived. The ancient code taught that no sacrifice was to be shirked. The Heaven-born empire under the guidance of its divinely-ordained sovereign must not hesitate short of world dominance. Having, as one leader of the Restoration period declared, "annexed all neighboring countries and then proceeded to the conquest of India," the next aim would be "The Five Continents" themselves. Fantastic as all this appears, it pictures accurately the spirit of the Japanese militarists.

On August 3, 1935, the Japanese government, which was never anything more than a front for the Japanese army, made the following declaration regarding the so-called "Constitution" of Japan, and which statement shows that that constitution has no real meaning whatever:

The national policy of Japan is clearly revealed in the divine message that the Sun Goddess gave her grandson, the first emperor, on his advent in Japan. Japan is ruled by an unbroken line of emperors and the prosperity of the imperial line is coeval with heaven and earth.

When the Constitution was promulgated Emperor Meiji proclaimed, "We inherit supreme rights from our ancestors and transmit them to our descendants." Article 1 of the Constitution provides, "The Empire of Japan shall be reigned over and governed by a line of emperors, unbroken from ages eternal." It is therefore clear that supreme power rests with the emperor.

One of the Devil's Theocracies

The mimic god, Satan, the Devil, has always governed by making use of mimic theocracies, and in Japan he has one that, next to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, has the rest of them beaten to a standstill. Here is a good place for insertion of some choice paragraphs from the pen of that excellent reporter, Otto D. Tolischus, which appeared in the New York *Times Magazine,* September 7, 1941. The whole article is extremely interesting, but a few extracts must suffice to establish the point that the Devil himself is back of this whole Japanese religion and government:

Distant as a god, near as a father, Hirohito the Tenno-emperor is to every Japanese, except the few who have fallen into materialistic heresies, the center of temporal and spiritual

TOP

life. As such he receives divine worship and filial affection. His rule is "coeval with heaven and earth," and in comparison with him all other rulers in the world are either usurpers or mere temporal governors. He is above human judgment, and even discussion of him is a kind of blasphemy. No human dares to look down upon him.

Virtually every Japanese household of whatever religious persuasion, except the few that are Christian, has two altars or shrines. The first is placed higher than the second and it contains not an image but only a symbol of divinity like the mirror dedicated to Amaterasu Omikami, the "heaven-shining, great, august deity" or sun-goddess. The other is dedicated to Buddha and contains his familiar statuette.

Last spring 14,976 soldiers and sailors were deified with solemn ceremonies in the presence of the emperor and 30,000 bereaved relatives, raising the total of those deified to 208,776. A like ceremony for deification of 15,000 more has been decreed by the emperor for October 16 to 21. The closest approach in the West to this observance is the consecration of the Unknown Soldier.

The Shinto cosmogony conceives of the universe not as being created and static but as being born, and therefore growing and developing like any other living organism, which means progressive change. All the religious cults and philosophies have, of course, their own dogma and theology which is expounded by as many sects as divide religions in the West. But to the average Japanese they blend into a more or less unitary concept which may be summed up about as follows:

The Japanese Islands are the hub of the universe and the Japanese people are all born of gods, of which the greatest is the divine mother, Amaterasu Omikami. Her grandson was sent down to earth to rule the Japanese Islands. From this grandson of heaven are descended all the later Tenno-emperors in direct unbroken lineage, which is their title to divinity and to the throne and the basis of their theocratic rule.

On that basis rests Japan's "peerless polity" —a theocracy in secular garb—which is now advanced as a model for the world.

A Hundred-Year Plan of Conquest

Reverting again to the *Ken* magazine; perhaps you can get hold of a copy of the issue of November 3, 1938, and read the story by John Webster. The main title is "The Cute Little Tiger Cub"; then follows a picture of General Tanaka, and the subhead reads: "Almost a century ago the Japanese Lord Hoffa outlined the nibbling-off policy by which Japan was eventually to swallow the world. In 1918, General Nonaka said that peace will come only when the whole world is under one government. Japan plans to bring about such peace. Her department stores already display models of her coming war with the United States. Some people still think they're toys." Some of these paragraphs will make you sick at your stomach when you realize that they were in print for all to read more than three years ago:

Only a thorough weighing of England's position, and the certainty that she—and therefore the United States—would suffer almost any insult in order to postpone a fight, gave Japan confidence enough to proceed with her current arrogant attempt in China.

Two factors influence this English and American attitude. The first is the knowledge that as soon as England becomes involved in Asia, Germany will attack Russia and the often-averted world war—for which everyone is preparing—will be on. The second factor is the desire on the part of the imperialistic foreign office experts of England, France, and America to divide China into two or more distinct political units, so that she may be more easily handled after Japan is disposed of.

The only hitch there is that China is at last unified, by Japan's attack.

This possibility was not quite taken into account in Japan's well-known hundred-year plan of conquest. In 1918, General Nonaka wrote:

"Peace that every man wants will not come until the world is under one central authority. Two new tendencies will follow the World War: a great race in military preparations and a strong denunciation of war.

TOP

"Peace will come when the whole world is under one government. The world tends toward this at present. Each existing nation was produced by the conquest of many tribes, and when its central power is strong peace prevails within it. In Japan this is true. The ultimate conclusion of politics is the conquest of the world by one imperial power. The Japanese nation, in view of her glorious history and position, should brace herself to fill her destined role."

If this is not conclusive enough, there is the Tanaka Memorial. The Japanese, of course, have denied its authenticity, but this reputed forgery has been strangely prophetic. It has predicted every move Japan has made since that time; and so it becomes an interesting document to study for future probabilities. One of the many Korean clerks whom Japanese smugness allowed to be employed in their governmental offices came upon a document which General Baron Tanaka is claimed to have submitted to the emperor in 1927—a plan for a century of aggression. This clerk found its implications so shocking that he made a copy of it, and fled to China, where it was published immediately. It proposes not only every move which Japan has since made, but, in addition, plans the conquest of all Asia and the islands of the Pacific (including Australia) as a final preparation for Japan's "hegemony over the entire world". The Japanese denial of its authenticity, of course, followed at once, but one must remember that the Japanese word is of little value in international affairs.

Japan, smiling, fawning, obsequious—or vain, boastful and arrogant, as the occasion seems to demand—presents a figure in a high silk hat with a trench helmet underneath, and a frock coat with hand grenades concealed under the tails.

Japan in modern times has engaged in three major military adventures—the two wars with China and the one with Russia. Not once did she enter a formal declaration of war. Her favorite method is to attack an entirely unsuspecting port at night and accomplish her kill before the victim knows he has an enemy. If this happens to us there will be no excuse.

Many Saw It Coming

Many able men saw this coming. One of these was General Smedley D. Butler, now deceased. He put it mildly in an address at Fort Wayne, February 4, 1933, when he told of confidences given him by Japanese officers under the influence of liquor during the Boxer rebellion in China in 1900. They told him it was their purpose to set up a tremendous Oriental empire with themselves at the head of it; that in order to do that they must have war, and that they were then preparing for that war.

In the New York *Times*, April 6, 1941, Otto D. Tolischus, then in Tokyo, wired that authoritative Japanese spokesmen had set forth their purposes to create a "New Order" in which the entire world is to be divided among the big powers, with Japan at the outset to have all the territories between the date line, the 180th meridian, and the Arabian Sea, containing somewhat less than half the human race.

Quite remarkably, and quite out of harmony with other writers not so observant, and with less experience, Tolischus, who was expelled from Germany because he saw and told too much truth about the Hitler regime, says:

Far the most striking impression that imposes itself on the observer able to compare conditions in Germany and Japan is that after ten years of more or less continuous hostilities, despite the complaints of foreigners and of Japanese themselves, Japan still lives in relative ease and abundance as compared with Germany—for that matter, Russia—and that the full rigors of a wartime regime and "planned economy" must still be realized in Japan.

In his book *Challenge: Behind the Face of Japan* the author, Upton Close, said: "Providence calls on Japan to undertake the mission of delivering humanity from the impasse of modern material civilization."

The London *Daily Telegraph*, November 25, 1937, told of a parade of 80,000 young men in Tokyo, in a sea of waving

German, Italian and Japanese flags, and accompanied by a broadcast in which Mr. Nagai, Japanese Minister of Transport, said, in part:

The Sino-Japanese conflict is for us a holy struggle which aims at calling the Nanking Government to account for its anti-Japanese attitude, freeing the Chinese people from the Red danger and guaranteeing peace in the Far East. It is a great joy to us that our friend Italy has joined the anti-Communist agreement and thus further strengthened our anti-Communist camp. The so-called principle of the status quo, through which it was previously thought possible to preserve world peace, leads today to constant contradictions and conflicts and is on the point of breaking down. The aim of our struggle today is to found world peace on the basis of a new order.

The Most Efficient War Machine

Maybe you would like to have a German view of Japanese militarism. The *Vossische Zeitung,* in 1931, after referring to the lies told to the League of Nations by the Japanese government, said, in part:

It is easy to explain the independence of Japan's armed forces in the face of the Japanese Government. But it is necessary to go back as far as the period when Japan was a bit of Asia, remote, self-contained, ruled not by her sovereign—leading a shadowy existence—but by a 'shogun'. For generations the military caste has ruled. When Japan modernized herself, when she exchanged absolutism for modern ways, gave up the bow and arrow for the machine gun, the kimono for the uniform, one thing remained as of old. That was the independent position of the military within the State. The War Minister and the Navy Minister in the Cabinet at Tokyo are not in control of Army or Fleet. They are only the agents of Army and Fleet in the Ministry. The real Army chief is the General Staff. The real ruler of the Fleet is the Admiralty Staff. These are not even formally responsible to Parliament. They are directly under the sway of the Japanese emperor.

Or maybe you would like a glance at Japanese militarists from British eyes. Neville Whymant was a lecturer at the Military Staff College and the Imperial University at Tokyo, and in an article in the London *Evening Standard,* February 27, 1936, he put it this way:

It is difficult for Europeans to realize that the modern Japanese, no less than their ancestors of fifteen centuries ago, believe ardently that they are literally descended from the gods, and that in the person of the emperor they have the veritable Son of Heaven in the flesh. A natural development from this is seen in the conviction that a Japanese can never be wrong. For muddle-headed destructiveness the Japanese militarist stands supreme. He is a destroyer simply, convinced that if in the process he, too, is destroyed he attains paradise at a single bound. Militarist Japan has no argument save that of the sword.

On February 6, 1932, Admiral William V. Pratt, Chief of Naval Operations, told the House Expenditures Committee that Japan has the most efficient war machine the world has ever seen, and added, "We could never have such an organization in this country," and gave his reasons for so thinking. Militarists of Japan do things no American would do. *The Sunday Worker* tells of a recruit that showed up a few minutes late because both parents were sick and he was trying to make some provision for them while he was away. He apologized. The apology was not accepted. He was investigated. His employer said he was a capable, hard-working man, but indifferent to the war. The story proceeds:

The young recruit was shot. Then, according to the Japanese, Fumio Tanabe, a frequent contributor to the anti-imperialist magazine *China Today,* who received this story direct from friends in Japan, his body was thrown into the street before his home, within sight of his sick parents. More than that, his family and friends were prohibited from touching the corpse. For days it lay in plain sight of all who passed. Finally the stench of the body became so strong that the people in the immediate neighborhood were forced to move away.

TOP



Even the Palace Is Worshiped

◆ The Imperial Palace occupies a mile square in the heart of Tokyo, the third-largest city in the world. It used to be surrounded by three moats; now it has but one. The palace itself is hidden behind gigantic pine trees. The papers often contain pictures of Hirohito's subjects bowing toward his palace. People who bow toward the palace are supposed to worship not only the living emperor but his deified ancestors enshrined within. How surprised the people would be if they knew the bare fact that all those ancestors are as dead as a row of bricks! Admiral Togo, who destroyed the Russian fleet in 1905, actually killed himself at the age of 86 by insisting on rising from his bed to bow toward the emperor's palace on the day which commemorated his victory. How foolish it all is!

When Hirohito went to school he was not allowed to compete for grades, but four or five sons of Japanese nobles, including himself, attended lectures and gave rapt attention to what was told them. He was so closely guarded all his life that on one occasion, as a youngster, he is alleged to have said, "I am sick of seeing policemen." And it may very well be the truth.

In truth the Japanese "Theocracy" is no theocracy at all, but is a conglomeration of man-made traditions and superstitions, put over on the people by the demons. The people of Japan are already sick unto death because they have so much of this false teaching, and yet only a few years ago one of the premiers declared as the first plank in his platform that respect for the emperor and for the spirit of the "Theocracy" must be increased. In short, their cry was, "Give us more religion."

More religion does not make for better citizens. One of Japan's most famous murderers, the Lieut. Col. Aizawa, mentioned in paragraph four on page 3, stopped to worship at the imperial shrine on his way to murder a fellow officer.

The Japanese can't "take it" when cartoonists or others lambaste their human god. *Vanity Fair* got in trouble through representing the emperor drawing a cart, and much of the trouble around Shanghai was due to the fact that a Chinese paper had a little too long and too intimate a story about the mikado's household.

At one time in Japan no subject might see the mikado. When he passed, on his way to visit his ancestors, everybody remained indoors or fell flat on his face. He was too holy to be seen.

Papal Intrigue and Diplomacy

◆ A few clippings from the daily press regarding Papal activities. It is no secret that the most anxious diplomacy the United States has attempted in Europe for some time has been the effort to keep France out of the Axis; for complete surrender of Vichy to Hitler meant that vital African bases would become Nazi steppingstones to South America. But it is a secret that the chief influence the State Department wielded over Vichy was through Bob Murphy, counselor of the American Embassy, who went to mass daily with Marshal Weygand. Murphy was transferred to North Africa especially to nurse Weygand. Ardent co-religionists, they became good friends; and it was upon Murphy's recommendation that vitally important U. S. oil and aviation gasoline was sent to North Africa. Unfortunately this oil and gas—sent despite British protests—now arrives just in time for use by the Nazis when they take over the French bases. —Washington *News Letter,* September 10, 1941.

Pope Benedict IX, A.D. 1033-1044

◆ Count Alberic, the brother of Benedict VIII and John XIX, succeeded, by means of unbounded bribery, in having his son, Theophylactus, a young man of only eighteen (12?), but far more proficient in vice than became one of his age, elected pope, under the name of Benedict IX. For eleven years did this young profligate disgrace the chair of St. Peter. One of his successors (Pope Victor III), in speaking of him said "that it was only with feelings of horror he could bring himself to relate how disgraceful, outrageous, and execrable was the conduct of this man after he had taken priest's orders". The Romans put up with his misconduct and vices for a time; but, seeing that he grew worse instead of better, from day to day, they finally lost all patience with him, and drove him from the city. The Emperor Conrad . . . conducted him back to Rome and reinstated him in his office; but, on the death of the former (Conrad), Benedict was again forced to leave the city; and his enemies, by making liberal distributions of money among the people, reconciled public opinion to the election of an antipope in the person of John, Bishop of Sabina, who took the name of Sylvester III. After an absence of a few months, Benedict was brought back by the members of the powerful family to which he belonged; but he had scarcely been fairly seated on his throne when he gave fresh offense to the people by proposing a marriage between himself and his cousin. The father of the young lady refused to give his consent to the proposed union, unless Benedict would first resign the papacy, and the archpriest John, a man of piety and rectitude of life, fearing the consequences so great a scandal would bring upon the Church, also offered him a great sum of money if he would withdraw to private life. Benedict, who longed for privacy, that he might the more fully indulge his passions, listened with pleasure to these suggestions, and finally consented to resign and retire to live as a private citizen, in one of the castles belonging to his family. It was the honest purpose of the archpriest John to raise the Holy See from the degradation to which it had been sunk by the tyranny and the bribery of the nobles; but, at the same time, conscious that the only way to defeat them was to outbid them in the purchase of the venal populace, he distributed money lavishly, but judiciously, and thus secured his own election. He took the name of Gregory VI. But the love of power and notoriety soon grew upon Benedict. He repented of the step he had taken, and, coming forth from the privacy which had now lost its fascination, and supported by his powerful relatives, he again put forth his claims to the papacy. There were now three persons (Benedict IX, Sylvester III and Gregory VI) claiming the same dignity. This condition of affairs brought grief to the hearts of the well disposed of all parties, and they, coming together, invited Henry III of Germany . . . to put an end to the confusion and restore order. . . . He caused a synod to be convened . . . at Sutri, at which Sylvester III was condemned and ordered to retire to cloister, and there pass the remainder of his days. Benedict's claims, owing to his resignation, were not taken into account, and Gregory came forward, and, on his own motion, declared that though he had had the best intentions in aiming at the papacy, there could be no question that his election had been secured "by disgraceful bribery and accompanied by simoniacal heresy, and that, in consequence, he should of right be deprived of the papal throne, and did hereby resign it". Accompanied by his disciple, Hildebrand, he afterward retired to the monastery of Clugny. . . . The Romans had sworn that they would not choose another Pope during the lifetime of Gregory, and they therefore begged Henry III, as he with his successors enjoyed the title of Patrician of Rome, to make choice of one. Henry selected for

TOP

the office Suidger, Bishop of Bamberg, who took the name of Clement II.—*Dr. Alzog's Manual of Universal Church History,* Vol. II, pp. 316-319.—*The Parochial School,* by Rev. Jeremiah J. Crowley, page 110.

Vatican Support of Fascism

◆ In an article in *The Converted Catholic* entitled "Nazi Socialism and Restoration", November, 1940, L. H. Lehman draws attention to the fact that—

Hitler, Goering and Goebbels and the greatest part of the highest officials in the Third Reich are Catholics by birth and education. Hitler was trained by the Christian-Socialist Party and by the Jesuit-controlled Congregations of Mary. Goebbels was once the treasurer of the Borromean Association, which is also directed by the Jesuits.

Later in the article he explains that—

A severe blow to the hopes of liberal Catholic groups was the *Syllabus of Errors* decreed by Pope Pius IX at Jesuit insistence. One of these "errors", in particular, fairly took the ground from under the feet of those who had striven for a more progressive and liberal Catholicism. In complete accord with traditional Jesuit intransigence, Pope Pius IX solemnly condemned the proposition that *"the Roman Pontiff can and ought to reconcile himself to, and agree with, liberalism and modern civilization".*

The history of the Catholic church entered a new phase with the proclamation of the dogma of the personal infallibility of the pope, which was also railroaded through the Vatican Council (1870) by the machinations of the Jesuits. This was the severest blow of all to the liberal elements, and certain groups hostile to the Jesuits followed Doellinger out of the church and established themselves as the Catholic Christian church. But the vast majority of those who had fought the Jesuits and opposed the dogma of infallibility bowed their heads and submitted with resignation. Bishop Fitzgerald, of Little Rock, Arkansas, held out till the end and voted against it. Archbishop Kendrick, of St. Louis, and five other American bishops left the Council and returned home without voting.

From that time the forces of reaction fought on, invisible from the outside, but all the more effectively because they worked by intrigue and trickery. The popes themselves often aided this underhand working—at times they covered up the real intent of the Jesuits and, at other times, they restrained them lest their excessive zeal should wreck the Vatican's other political maneuvers. In order to prevent the news of the increasingly bitter controversies waged at papal conclaves from reaching the public, Pope Pius XI imposed an oath of perpetual silence on everyone connected with them in the future. All these developments paved the way for the Vatican's ecclesiastical support for the coming Fascism.

The Hierarchy in Ecuador

◆ In Ecuador the Catholic Church has such a complete hold upon the inhabitants that they will not allow Protestantism taught, and the consequence of her tyranny is that *out of every one hundred children born in that country, seventy-five are bastards or illegitimate and have no idea of their father, and the immorality of the priestcraft is so vile that their actions are absolutely passed over without notice,* and there is scarcely a single priest to be found in that country but is the father of from ten to twenty-five and thirty children: but still the Roman Church continues to forbid her priests to wed, when they know full well that celibacy in the Catholic Church is the cause of all of this degeneracy.

This state of affairs is not confined to Ecuador alone, but the same state of affairs exists throughout the length and breadth of all *Catholic nations* which are completely under the power of the pope.

Italy, for instance, which is the home of the pope and which has been the home of the Catholic Church since the beginning of her abominations, is one of the most immoral, illiterate and degraded countries that ever besmirched the face of the earth.—Statement by Mr. Bernard Fresenborg, who was thirty years a priest of Rome, in *America's Menace.*

In the Religious Business in China

◆ The "Reverend Father" Ralph M. Fontaine, S.D.S., Elkton, Maryland, is in the religious business in China. To a *Consolation* reader he writes (sic):

Some time ago I took the liberty of sending you a very attractive Gold Plated Cross and chain. It is now some time since I sent it to you and not having heard from you, I am wondering whether it reached you safely. I am quite anxious to know because the Cross was blessed.

Then the "Reverend" goes on to suggest a contribution of $1, which would mean that the cougher-up of the $1 would get thousands of masses said for him during the year. Or for only five bucks "you will be enrolled as a member during life and after death, thereby assuring yourself of remembrance in thousands of masses while you are living and after death. For an offering of $25 you may enroll your entire family, both the living and deceased".

It should be explained that as far as the living are concerned there is not an iota of benefit that can come to any of them from any of this outlay, and as far as the deceased are concerned, they are just plain dead. As far as the "Reverend's" worrying about that junk that he sent on approval, because the cross had been "blessed", his only worry was to see how many suckers would bite and come across with the $1, $5 or $25.

Dead Five Hundred Years

◆ A dispatch from Vatican City says that she that used to be Mrs. Theodor Paldologue, but later got to be Blessed Margherita of Savoy, has been dead 500 years, but when the glass in her coffin was broken the bishop of Alba recognized her, and she looked almost as well as when he last saw her. Her body hadn't corrupted. Have you ever noticed that there is a similarity between these claims of incorruption and those prevalent in Russia in the days of the Czar? It was the Bolsheviks that exposed and advertised the cotton saints of Czarist days.

Clement Too Quick with His Foot

◆ Clement VII, who reigned as pope during the years 1523-1534, was too quick with his foot. It seems that when the much married Henry VIII of England sent one of his messengers to see what could be done about fixing him up with divorces, etc., the pope was in too big a hurry in sticking out his foot to be kissed. A dog that came along with the party from Britain misunderstood the reason for the quick thrusting out of his foot, made a grab for it, and socked his teeth into it. The pope's soldiers killed the dog, and after this the Reformation got under way in Britain. Another angle is possible. Today in America there are two soap concerns, both making good soap, that spend between them $25,000,000 a year explaining to the public how much better their soap is than somebody else's soap. It used not to be so. The good Spanish queen, Isabella, friend of Columbus, so it is claimed, had but two baths in her life, and she must have had to use lots of perfumery to keep down the aroma. Maybe this was so with Clement VII, and the dog took the odor as a personal insult. Who can say?

The Care of Indian Girls

◆ Imagine, if you can, the terrible conditions I had to contend with at this school. There were about sixty girls, ranging in age from five to twenty-five years. They all slept in one large dormitory with beds so close together that there was barely passing space, and I occupied one corner of that room. The accommodations for cleanliness were very poor, and the stench in that sleeping room was simply nauseating, and there was no remedy for it, with the existing conditions. In the morning I had to dress about twenty-five of these girls, and care for the running, mattering sores of many, who were diseased (scrofulous), with an ointment supplied for that purpose by the government physician.—From *The Demands of Rome,* by Elizabeth Schoffen.

Center of Totalitarianism

◆ For at least thirteen centuries the Papacy has itself been the most totalitarian government ever seen on this earth. Under claim of divine right, the Italian priest who is secretly chosen in a secret conclave at Rome now exercises absolute power over the three hundred million Roman Catholics in the world. To strengthen and perpetuate his sway, he keeps the great majority of them totally illiterate.

In the vast imperial system which he rules, there is not an atom of original authority elsewhere than in him. The two thousand enthroned members of his hierarchy wield minor authority delegated from him. They are all his creatures. Every province and diocese and parish exists by his will and his fiat alone.

Nearly a thousand years ago he created Holy Roman Empire as his fighting right arm. It was the most totalitarian government in the world except the Papacy itself.

Modern popes have repeatedly denounced democratic government and popular sovereignty as wrong and dangerous. The Papacy is now in concordat relations which amount virtually to an alliance with both the Axis powers. Proofs are unmistakable that he is secretly in alliance with them in the present war. He and they were the powers that recognized and supported Franco in his war to destroy democracy in Spain. Popery is the model on which all totalitarian governments are fashioned. —Gilbert O. Nations, in *The Monitor.*

Ready to Bargain with the Devil

◆ Jesus refused to bargain with the Devil, and so was lied about, persecuted, and finally put to death. Professor Maynard, in *The American Mercury,* unintentionally explains some of the differences between Christ and His alleged "Vicar". He says of the "Vicar" (and gives him dead away):

Even under present conditions, the Holy See has several times attempted to arrange a concordat, a modus vivendi, with the Kremlin, as it has made concordats with Hitler and Mussolini and Franco. For the church is always ready to make what terms it can with any government.

He also says, and this also is as true as anything ever written, even though apologies and explanations galore are offered to offset it:

The impression prevails in certain circles in this country that the Catholic Church sympathizes with Fascism. Such an impression is, no doubt, partly due to the circumstance that Rome is the center of both Italian Fascism and Catholicism. The impression may have been confirmed in the support given by many (though by no means all) Catholics here and abroad to Franco in the Spanish war. It is further confirmed for some minds by the tinge of anti-Semitism found in Father Coughlin's utterances.

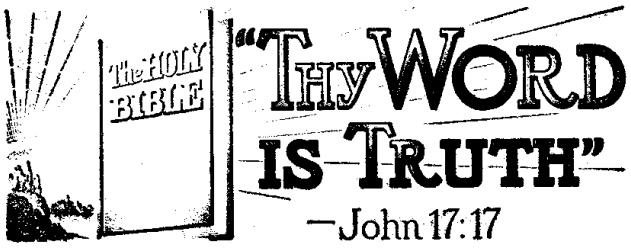
In the days of Christ Jesus in the flesh, how the scribes did love to put themselves emphatically on the side of the Pharisees and emphatically against the Lord Jesus and His fellow witnesses! The scribes today have that disposition.

Hitler's Blasphemies

◆ It is blasphemy for a man like Hitler to take the Lord's name on his lips, but in his secret orders to his troops, October 2, he mentions "God's mercy" because he was able to get his tanks moving faster than the Russians and that he anticipated victory "with the Lord's aid". In the same orders he mentions his Finnish allies, who can't be anything else if they want to; the Rumanians, who are in the same fix; the Italians, who are ditto; and the Slovaks, Hungarians, Spanish, Croats, and Belgians, who are with him in this fight because of their mutual desire that the Pacelli-Hitler conspiracy shall succeed in dominating the world and they thus have a chance to share in the spoils anticipated. The way things are going now, by the time they all get ready to divide up there won't be anything left to divide.

(*To be continued*)

TOP



Life

A CREATURE that breathes, moves, is conscious, and thinks, is properly said to live. Death is the very opposite of life, because a dead man does not breathe, cannot move, is entirely unconscious, and knows not anything, as stated at Ecclesiastes 9:5, 10. If a creature possessed the right to live he might live for ever. The first man Adam had the right to life, but he lost it because of his disobedience to God, and in due time he entirely lost life. No one can get life except by the will of the Creator, Jehovah God; therefore it is written: "For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord." (Romans 6:23) This text shows that life and death are exactly opposite to each other. God suffers or permits men to have a small measure of life, even though they do not have the right thereto, but in due time every man under demon rule dies; hence it is written, at 1 Corinthians 15:22: "For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive."

Jesus is the Son of Jehovah God. He was the beginning of God's creation, and thereafter God used Him as His active agent in the creation of all other things. (Revelation 3:14; Colossians 1:15) In the beginning His name was The Word, or *Logos*. Jehovah by the exercise of His miraculous power caused the Logos to become a man and called His name Jesus, which means that He is the Savior of men that believe and obey. The chief purpose of Jesus' being born a man and coming to earth was that He might vindicate Jehovah's name. God made Jesus His witness to the truth, meaning that Jesus must bear testimony before men of the world. When He was thirty years of age He began to go about amongst the people telling them the truth. He was hated by the Devil and the religious clergy because He told the truth.—John 15:18-25.

The secondary purpose of Jesus' becoming a man was that He might be the Redeemer or Savior of the human race from sin and death and afford man opportunity to live. All the human family are the offspring of the imperfect Adam, but it was the perfect man Adam who violated God's law and was sentenced to death. God must be consistent; therefore He could not reverse His judgment and annul the sentence. His law upon which the judgment was based required the life of the perfect man. God could be consistent, however, and permit another perfect man to pay the death penalty and thereby provide the means for Adam's offspring that obey to be released from death and the effects thereof. An angel could not redeem or buy the right to human life, because an angel is greater than a man. Nothing but a perfect man could give his life a ransom or corresponding price; therefore God caused Jesus to be made a man and in the likeness of sinful man in order that He might meet the requirements of God's law. For this reason it was written, in Hebrews 2:9: "But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour: that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man." This shows that the death of Jesus may result to the benefit of every man that exercises faith and obeys.

Jehovah God was under no obligation to provide redemption for man, but His love of the world of righteousness prompted Him to do so: "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." (John 3:16) No person can believe a thing until he first has some knowledge of that thing. Men must learn

that Jesus is the Redeemer of mankind. In order to give this information to man God has caused the truth to be told or preached by other faithful men from the day of Jesus until now. It is the will of God that the people be told about Jesus as the Redeemer, that they may accept Him as their Savior; therefore it is written, at Romans 10:13, 14: "For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?" It is for the benefit of the men who desire to be saved that the truth is preached to the people.

Jesus gave up His life as a man that mankind might have an opportunity to live, and God raised up Jesus to life as a divine spirit and clothed Him with authority to give life to man. When on earth Jesus said: 'I am come that the people might have life.' (John 10:10) He also said He came to give His life a ransom for many, that is to say, as "many" as would accept life on the terms offered. (Matthew 20:28) There is no possible way for any man to get everlasting life except by faith in the shed blood of Christ Jesus. (Acts 4:12) Since Jesus gave His life as a man for the redemption of mankind, it is the will of God that men shall hear the truth and thus be given an opportunity to believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and obey His righteous law and live.

The only place to find the truth is in the Bible. Jesus said: "Thy word is truth." (John 17:17) The sin of Adam brought death upon all the human race, and the precious blood of Jesus provided the way for all men to have an opportunity for life. It is written, in Romans 5:18: "As by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life."

In order to accept Jehovah's gracious gift of life man must learn of the provision therefor. Although the Devil has for centuries attempted to keep all men from a knowledge of the truth by the snare of religion, yet there have at all times been a few men on earth who have believed on and obeyed God. Since the days of Jesus' apostles there have been comparatively a small number of men and women who have become true followers of Christ Jesus and been anointed with the spirit of God and been faithful unto God. To such the promise is made: "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life." (Revelation 2:10) That means that such faithful ones will receive the highest element of life, which is existence in happiness in a divine state, in the spirit, in heaven.

Concerning those in the graves awaiting the general resurrection of the dead it is written, at John 5:28, 29, that all of such shall be brought forth from the graves and be given a knowledge of the truth, that they may have opportunity to obey and live. There are now multitudes of persons on earth who are hearing the truth, and those who believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and who obey Jehovah God's righteous law of His Theocratic Government and who, by His grace, survive the battle of Armageddon, shall live and shall not die, if they continue obedient. Concerning such Jesus said: "If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death."—John 8:51.

Life in happiness is what all creatures desire. It would be of no profit to you to gain all the wealth of the earth and fail to get life. The Bible points out the way to everlasting life; and where to find the text and the explanation thereof is set out in the book *Children*. You should acquire this correct knowledge and be diligent to teach the same to your children and to your friends. God made the earth for obedient man to live on, and now is the time for you to learn how you may live for ever on the earth in peace and prosperity with those who love God and whom you love.

TOP

Un-American Discriminations Debarred

◆ Complaints have repeatedly been brought to my attention that available and much-needed workers are being barred from defense production solely because of race, religion, or national origin. It is said that at a time when labor stringencies are appearing in many areas, fully qualified workers are being turned from the gates of industry on specifications entirely unrelated to efficiency and productivity. Also that discrimination against Negro workers has been nation-wide, and other minority racial, national and religious groups have felt its effect in many localities. Our government cannot countenance continued discrimination against American citizens in defense production. Industry must take the initiative in opening the doors of employment to all loyal and qualified workers regardless of race, national origin, religion or color. American workers, both organized and unorganized, must be prepared to welcome the general and much-needed employment of fellow workers of all racial and nationality origins in defense industries.—A presidential order to the now defunct Office of Production Management, as reported in the New York *Times* of July 22, 1941.

Did Not Explain

◆ In his "unlimited national emergency" address, President Roosevelt declared that America is a perpetual home of freedom, tolerance and devotion to the Word of God, and stated, "No one of us can waver for a moment in his courage or faith." Everybody knows that Jehovah's witnesses are the most devoted to the Word of God of any people in the land; that because of that devotion they have admittedly been treated worse than any other group in the United States in a hundred years; that they have repeatedly asked protection by the government to which go their taxes; and that they have petitions signed by the millions for the preservation of their rights. The protection that has been granted has been feeble and uncertain. The chief executive had a rare chance to call attention to these matters, and to explain why freedom and tolerance were denied to those who by their courage and faith showed the most devotion to the Word of God. But though the president has maintained official silence on that point, Mrs. Roosevelt humanely and benevolently decried assaults on the witnesses, and so did the Department of Justice.

In Defense of Free Speech

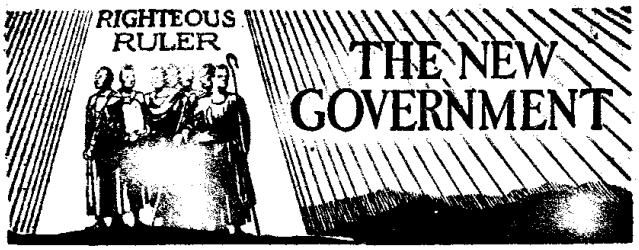
◆ The president now and then speaks of free speech, and on April 17, 1941, at the annual convention of the American Society of Newspaper Editors, the following letter from him was read, which is as clear a statement on free speech as any could reasonably wish:

> Free speech is in undisputed possession of publishers and editors, of reporters and Washington correspondents; still in the possession of magazines, of motion pictures and of radio; still in the possession of all the means of intelligence, comment and criticism. So far as I am concerned it will remain there; for that is where it belongs. It is important that it should remain there; for suppression of opinion and censorship of news are among the mortal weapons that dictatorships direct against their own peoples and direct against the world. As far as I am concerned there will be no government control of news unless it be of vital military information.

Callaghan Moves Up

◆ *The Register,* a Catholic paper, explains that Captain Daniel J. Callaghan, Naval aide to the president, was transferred to command of the cruiser San Francisco. The president signed the transfer order on St. Patrick's day, in green ink.

TOP



Mistaken Patriotism at Lowell

◆ The expulsion of seven children from the public school at Lowell is a serious mistake, an error of judgment which school board and principal, in light of reason and sound Americanism, should reconsider.

We do not question the sincerity of patriotic intent of the Lowell school authorities. On the contrary, we share their belief that the American flag deserves our respect because it is the emblem of freedom, and we do not hold at all with religious groups or others who oppose the custom of the flag salute, but—

1.—The flag salute is NOT in any way a requirement of our American Constitution.

2.—Religious tolerance is definitely guaranteed in our bill of rights. See Amendment I, Constitution of the United States, ratified December 15, 1791, just 150 years ago:

Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or of the right of the people peaceably to assemble to petition the government for redress of grievances.

3.—The effect on the children—not only the children who are humiliated by expulsion for what their parents have taught them; but the other children who are given an entirely wrong idea of what is Americanism.

Even in the army and navy, the salute to the flag is honored as part of the customs and courtesies of the service, and not as part of the soldier's oath. And if you will read the March issue of *Harper's,* you will find a lead article by Major Malcolm Wheeler Nicholson, regular army officer, in which he says that our new army must get away from many of the silly drills and forms handed down from Frederick the Great to a new plan of common sense and efficiency in which the traditional "Hard-Boiled Smiths" and the parade-ground-clothes horses will be replaced by men united in common cause:

"In its essence discipline is actually a state of mind pervading the rank and file, a state of mind which knits them into an organized unit possessing a common devotion to duty."

We ask:

1.—Will these children begin to feel patriotism because they have been expelled by the Lowell school?

2.—Does the salute to the flag have any meaning if it is given unwillingly, if the giver does not feel the glory of the flag of freedom?

We hope that the American Legion, the Veterans of Foreign Wars and the many educational and patriotic societies which serve democracy under the American Constitution will join us in asking that the Lowell action be reconsidered. We believe that most of those who hold religious beliefs which seem odd to us can be just as good Americans as we, and will be if we have tolerance.

Voltaire, the great philosopher of democracy, wrote to Mme. du Deffand in 1764 (when our American fight for freedom was brewing): "I disapprove of what you say, but I will defend to the death your right to say it."—Eugene (Oreg.) *Register Guard,* March 2, 1941.

Spiritual Weapons Are Mightiest

◆ Earth's murderers, as Hitler, Mussolini, Franco and others, surround themselves with guns and fortifications and depend upon them for protection. God's people fight with the Word of God as their only weapon, and the results are mighty to the pulling down of strongholds. There is power in words. Even today "the pen is mightier than the sword". The Word of the living God will triumph in the end.

TOP



At the South Shields, England. Assembly, May 4, 1941, 38 turned out for immersion. This cheerful group is outside the baths, awaiting immersion.

Flag Salute Case in New Zealand

◆ Miss Kennedy was dismissed by the Auckland, New Zealand, Education Board from her position as a teacher on the ground that in failure to salute the flag, giving Jehovah and His Word the first place in her heart, she had been guilty of gross misbehavior and disloyalty. The dismissal was reversed. Some of the arguments in favor of the reversal as advanced by Miss Kennedy's counsel were as follows:

To speak of Miss Kennedy's act as misbehavior at all is to use an expression quite inappropriate to a refusal, respectfully expressed and respectfully repeated, to do something which she has a bona fide belief she is not lawfully bound to do, and to do it in a way which is contrary to the accepted practice accompanied by an expression of willingness to do it in the manner proper to a civilian, namely, standing at respectful attention.

The evidence shows that nothing could be farther from the truth than the slightest suggestion of disloyalty on Miss Kennedy's part. The Court has not only her assertion that she is a thoroughly loyal British subject and that she has every respect for the British flag and for the principles which it represents, but will have also indisputable evidence that both in the course of, and apart from, the regular lessons, she has endeavored to inculcate in the pupils loyalty to the king, respect for the flag, and pride in the privilege of being British subjects and in the achievements of the British Empire.

It is submitted, however, that the ceremonial act of saluting the flag is no part of the duties of a teacher and that a command to salute the flag is not a command which the teacher disobeys at the risk of summary dismissal or, in fact, of dismissal of any kind.

There is nothing to make it an offense to hold the tenets of such an organization, and it is not fair to any person holding those tenets and believing literally and completely in the observance of Divine law to attribute to that person every extreme and perverted interpretation of those views such as those which are said to have been expressed by Judge Rutherford.

It will be found upon examination of Miss Kennedy that the teachings to which she subscribed include nothing that could come within the definition of "subversive statement" contained in the Public Safety Emergency Regulations 1940. No doubt the organization called "Jehovah's witnesses" has been declared subversive because of the statements made by extremists among its members, and it has to be borne in mind that the very strong word "subversive" is applicable not only to organi-

zations designed to use force for the purpose of overthrowing the Government or to undermine the war effort, but also to those less harmful organizations which the attorney-general may consider to have a "subversive" tendency within the meaning of the word "subversive" as defined in the Public Safety Emergency Regulations 1940. The word "subversive" is an expression which is capable of all shades of color from black to the lightest gray. It is not inappropriate also to point out that to be a member of an organization which has been declared to be subversive is not an offense.

In my submission the case involves in its simplest form the question of religious freedom, that is to say, whether a person is compelled to do, or penalized for not doing, an outward ceremonial act which for her has a significance contrary to her sincere religious beliefs. It is for that freedom that Britain, her Dominions, and Allies are fighting and suffering today, and it would be a sad thing if, when the hour of victory comes, it could be said that, while the fight was going on, that principle of religious freedom had been successfully attacked within our own country.

A Stirring Decision in Colorado

◆ In the United States District Court of Colorado, J. Foster Symes, the District Judge, decided in a case involving Jehovah's witnesses and the city of Colorado Springs that in America no one is authorized to say that the worship of Almighty God by another is not sincere; that civil magistrates can not intrude



Pioneering in Napoleonville, La.



Theocracy magazine publishers, Knoxville, Tenn.

their powers into the field of opinion; that Jehovah's witnesses now stand in the same relation to the courts as did the apostles of old; that teaching and preaching the gospel is not a business required to be registered; that teachers and preachers distributing and selling books and pamphlets setting forth their beliefs are not peddlers; that it is not unlawful to go to a private residence to teach and to preach; that it is unlawful to demand fees for the sale of periodicals; that it is unlawful for a chief of the police to require that a permit be obtained from him before teaching and preaching from door to door may be done; that no municipality has the right to interfere with the free and unhampered distribution of pamphlets, and to essay to do so is to deny freedom of the press and freedom of speech, and must be restrained. The work of Jehovah's

TOP



Ten-year-old New Britain, Conn., Theocracy publisher on duty at Bristol

witnesses in Colorado Springs may no longer be interfered with.

Incidentally, and this is important, a few months after the Colorado Springs chief of police said the witnesses must stop their work or he would stop his he had a stroke of apoplexy and was compelled to resign. His wife also is incurably ill. Why fly in the face of God?

Standing for The Theocracy in Scotland

◆ Since I was over [to America] my three children have taken their stand for the Kingdom. My youngest boy (12 years, looks 10) is putting in 150 hours this month in witnessing. He has in the past done 60 per month while at school from 9:00 till 4:00, but with his school holiday this month, he sees no reason why he cannot do 150 hours. To date (July 23) he has 5 hours on hand against unforeseen difficulties. He assures me he will not rest until he sees 160 hours for July. If he can't get there any other way he is going to cycle to the Leicester convention, over 300 miles from here. The other two are very enthusiastic, but other duties debar so much time in door-to-door service. These children are the fourth generation of our family standing for the Kingdom.

The Watchtower comes as an ever-refreshing stream into our home and is looked forward to with great anticipation. More and more does The Theocracy stand out in grandeur, throwing the Devil's work into the shade. To work for The Theocracy is the joy and delight of our lives, and we go to it, come what may.

I see the Wardens frequently. The old captain is getting very frail, but is 100 percent for The Theocracy.

My mother is losing her memory; she has stood up to *violent* opposition from my father for fifty years, still won't give in one jot or tittle.

Down with the pest of the earth, the Hierarchy, and up with THE THEOCRACY. Yours for and in the fight.—A. M. G., Scotland.

Patient Listeners Among Clergy

◆ While we were calling on the clergymen with the booklet *Theocracy,* I met one who asked many questions, and I arranged to call back with the records. I took "Religion as a World Remedy". He



At Belfast, Eire, Assembly, March 23, 1941

TOP

had another clergyman there at the appointed time. They said they agreed with all that was said, but objected to the word "religion" being used, as they said that "religion" and "worship" were the same thing. The more honest of the two men (one of their wives was there, too) took down his Greek Bible and said that it would be better translated as "worship", but added that it simply meant the same thing. One of them turned out to be a religionist, but the other invited me back in two months' time, as he was going away for that period. They said they had never heard of the attack made by the Church of Scotland on Jehovah's witnesses, and gladly took the *Kingdom News* with our reply. Both men have all our books and booklets. At the finish his wife brought in a lovely cup of coffee with plenty of milk and brown sugar and home-baked pancakes.—British Pioneer.

In Trust for Jehovah's Kingdom

◆ STRANGE WILL

PROPERTY FOR USE OF BIBLICAL HEROES

Auckland, . . . Wednesday.

In a remarkable will, the late Mrs. Catherine Hathaway, a member of the sect of Jehovah's witnesses, directed that property, including her Auckland residence, shall be held in trust by the International Bible Students Association for occupation by David and other Biblical characters named in the 11th chapter of Hebrews when they return to earth.

Mrs. Hathaway states in her will that she is certain that God's Kingdom is now being established with visible representatives on earth, who will have charge of the affairs of nations. Among them will be David former king of Israel.

The will provides that the association must hold the property perpetually in trust for use of any or all of the heroes of the faith, but its representatives have the right to live in the house until the Biblical heroes take possession.—From an Australian newspaper; date and name of paper not known.

In Russia

◆ Regarding the question on page 26 of No. 571, I am not sure that there were so many witnesses in Stalingrad, but they may have been taken there from some of the Baltic countries. A letter just received from Lithuania mentions the probable death of a young man, apparently for faithfulness to his covenant vows. Although first coming to a knowledge of the truth towards the end of 1935, he claimed to be of the anointed; and, knowing him fairly well, I would not like to doubt his claim. He just jumped along and in a short while knew the Bible much better than many who had been "in the truth" for years. He wrote to me here [Sweden] expressing his determination to follow the example of our brethren in Germany, if necessary. He may have been conscripted by the Russians and taken to some Russian town. Thousands have been taken from the Baltic countries and nobody knows where they are, except their captors.—J. A. Williams.

A Kindly Act of Justice—in Australia

◆ JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES MEET

SPECIAL PERMISSION

By special permission of the Federal Government, more than 500 members of the banned Jehovah's witnesses organization gathered in the open at the "Theocratic Embassy" at Strathfield on Saturday to take part in the annual "celebration of the Memorial of the Lord's death" [April 11, 1941].

While Commonwealth police officers, who have been guarding the property day and night since last January, looked on from their posts, the service was conducted by the secretary of the organization, Mr. P. D. Rees. After Mr. Rees had read from the Scriptures, bread and wine were distributed to the audience and several songs of praise were sung.

Later, at another establishment, between 20 and 30 members of both sexes went through an immersion ceremony. [From unknown paper; date unknown.]

(*To be continued*)

TOP

Demon Fires Near San Dimas Church

FIRES attributed to demonism have broken out again in the home of Fortunato Games adjoining the Mexican Catholic Church at San Dimas, California. The fires, which broke out with renewed intensity during the first week of June, 1941, have driven the family to seek residence in other quarters near by.

Weird conflagrations explainable only as manifestations of demonism ignite walls, curtains, furniture, and even clothing, in the presence of members of the family and visitors, according to the statement of Carmelita Games, daughter of the owner and occupant of the premises. A visiting party of Jehovah's witnesses inspected the premises at 106 Acacia street and found evidences of such fires. Deputies from the Los Angeles County sheriff's office could offer no explanation of the case. The situation is under investigation, it was stated by the deputies, and record of it is on file at the San Dimas branch of the sheriff's office.



Demon fires break out without warning in this house next to the Catholic church at San Dimas, California.

The fires began to break out more than a year ago, but last week appeared with renewed intensity and frequency. According to the statement of the daughter, who says she has seen them begin, the fires start slowly and quietly, without noise or warning of any kind. Then suddenly they envelop pieces of furniture, articles of clothing, and similar objects. The family then has put them out by dashing pans of water over the flames. Some of the fires are difficult to extinguish.

The Games family, father, mother, and teen aged daughter, have moved to another house in the hope of escaping the scourge. So far none of the ill effects have followed them. As in other cases of demonism, these manifestations of demon power take place only when certain individuals are present. In this case, some member of the immediate family must be in this particular house for the effects to take place, although neighbors also have seen the fires occur.

The house has been owned and occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Games for the past twenty-one years. Some years ago Mr. Games deeded the adjoining land to the Catholic Church, which built a large structure there in which to hold their rites. The Games family is deeply religious, attending the ceremonies regularly.—Frederick H. Eaton, Pioneer.

Demonism in the Press

◆ Astrology is nothing in the world but demonism. There is not a scientific fact or principle in the whole stupid and unreliable hodge-podge, and it is and must be in irreconcilable conflict with the Scriptures. Yet columns on astrology have been and are published in the New York *Daily News*, the *Journal-American*, the Philadelphia *Inquirer*, the Washington (D.C.) *Times-Herald*, the Boston *Traveler*, the Memphis *Commercial-Appeal*, the Charlotte *Observer*, the Atlanta *Constitution*, the Cleveland *News*, the Cleveland *Plain Dealer*, the *Ohio State Journal*, the Chicago *Daily Tribune*, and many other first-class papers in all parts of the country. The whole family is thus subject to this poisonous influence.

Africa

The Land of Free France

◆ The land of Free France, or French Equatorial Africa, as it is more generally called, is more than four times the size of European France, and it is more than 4,000 miles away from the land that once governed it. Lake Chad, which it encircles, is literally the heart of Africa. Almost, but not quite, this great country may be said to have surrendered by radio. General De Gaulle broadcast from London that he was coming. The governor thought he might, suspected some of the troops, and ordered them to surrender their ammunition. They did—not. The officers emptied the ammunition boxes and sent them to headquarters filled with stones; a risky procedure, but it worked. When De Gaulle's day arrived, the governor was all ready to start shooting, but when he found out that the men he was going to shoot had all the ammunition and all he had was rocks he changed his mind and De Gaulle took over the country.

425,000 "Missing"

◆ It is estimated that at the time Italy shoved the stiletto into France's back there were 600,000 of her soldiers under arms in Africa. This great force was completely dissipated, 100,000 of them having been captured. The most remarkable feature about this great army is that some 425,000 of the troops were reported as "missing". About half of the missing were native soldiers; the other half, Italian regulars. It is a safe guess that most of the missing were deserters and were widely spread over thousands of square miles of African terrain.

Mummies Go Back Where They Were

◆ One of the interesting developments of the war in Egypt is that the Egyptian Government, having a great interest in the mummies and ancient manuscripts which constitute an important part of the Royal Egyptian Library of Cairo, are now putting them back in grottoes excavated in the sides of the mountains in places very similar to those in which they were discovered. The treasures have been cemented in, and a dozen soldiers guard the site, to keep thieves away.

The Railway to Dakar

◆ All the money of Europe is now in German hands, and they plan to use it to make more, and to insure their grasp on what they have. It is therefore held that the pressure on France to build a railway across the Sahara desert, from Marakesh to the West African port of Dakar, the point of departure for the air service to South America, is German pressure. It would take the Pittsburgh crowd only a few months to build that railway, and they may get the job.

Selassie Beheads the Eagle

◆ Haile Selassie, one time "Lion of the Tribe of Judah", lost his job and was just a plain exile for five years while the Italians were running Ethiopia for him, without his consent. While he was gone some cheerful Italian sculptor decorated the doorway to his palace with a stone Roman eagle, and the first thing Mr. Selassie did when he got to be the "Lion" again was to have the head of that Roman eagle cut right off at the neck. If you were a "Lion" you'd do the same.

"Fanny"—the New Hand Weapon

◆ The overthrow of the Spanish Republic brought about the invention of one new weapon, the "Fanny", described as "a vicious hand weapon combining the brass knuckles of old-time street and alley fighting and a steel dagger". This new argument is said to have been used to considerable extent in the mopping up of Ethiopia by the thirty-odd nations engaged in that task.

Does Tobacco Cut Life?

ONE of the most injurious effects of nicotine is the immediate constriction of the blood vessels. This, of course, impedes normal blood circulation. Repeated experimentation has shown a decreased volume of blood in the arms and hands, the legs and feet, immediately after the smoking of one cigarette or one cigar. The skin temperature of the extremities also is lowered owing to the constriction of the capillaries. One research worker found that the peripheral vasoconstrictions lasted about sixty minutes when the cigarette smoke was inhaled; about fifteen minutes when not inhaled. These effects are as marked in the long-time habitual smoker as in the novice, indicating that *one cannot acquire immunity to nicotine.*

All this has an appreciable effect upon the entire cardiovascular system (heart and blood vessels) of the body. We learn in high school physics that it takes more force to push a heavy liquid like blood through a smaller caliber tube than through a larger one. We find, therefore, that it takes more pressure to maintain the necessary circulation of blood when the blood vessels and capillaries are constricted by smoking. The use of tobacco, therefore, tends to high blood pressure.

The person who takes a smoke or two in the middle of the afternoon to relieve his fatigue, is more tired at the end of the day than if he had not smoked at all. The added fatigue which comes to the tobacco user is present, not only because of the futile release and loss of blood sugar, but also because a heavier load is put upon the excretory functions of the body to get rid of the heavy dose of toxic substances the tobacco has brought into the system.

Poisons in the body are what make us tired. Some of these poisons are inevitable even in the best-cared-for body, because the normal functioning of the muscles and of the bodily processes produces toxic wastes. But foolish is the man who brings into his body unnecessary poisons, particularly alcohol and tobacco, which put such a grievous load upon the kidneys.—Alonzo L. Baker, in *Good Health* magazine, May, 1941.

The True Story of Lady Nicotine

◆ Prussic acid is considered to be the deadliest of all poisons. Nicotine almost approaches it in poisonousness, and often acts as rapidly.

It takes about one-sixth of a drop of nicotine (about 11 milligrams) to kill a cat or a rabbit. From one-half drop to two drops placed upon the tongue of a dog will kill it almost instantly.

[Some of the things Lady Nicotine may bring you are:] depressed circulation and respiration, blunted sensibility of nerves of taste and smell, predisposition to mucous plaques, action of pepsin in stomach affected, gastritis and dyspepsia, hyperacidity in the stomach, duodenal ulcer, destruction of appetite, intestinal catarrh, diarrhoea, elementary glycosuria of the liver, aggravation of diabetic tendency, liver hemorrhages, fatty and sclerotic changes in the liver, kidney degeneration, favoring of tuberculosis, ronchi (irritation) in lungs, chronic bronchitis, atheroma of the aorta, heightened blood pressure, degeneration of heart muscles, tobacco angina pectoris, angiosclerosis, extrasystole (extra beat) of the heart, heart block, asthmatic attacks, pronounced anaemia, Bright's disease, neurasthenia, tobacco epilepsy, amblyopia, amaurosis, color blindness, tobacco "deafness", endocrine gland affections, smokers' sore throat, acne, favoring development of goiter, cancer of the mouth and throat, premature senility and apoplexy. A long list; and it could be made longer!—From a copyrighted pamphlet by Carl Henry, Inc., 354 Fourth Avenue, New York.

TOP

The Treasury

A Use for the Gold

◆ Many people who use their brains wonder of what earthly use will be the store of billions of dollars' worth of gold carefully stored at Fort Knox, Kentucky. But at last a newspaperman has found the solution. It is necessary to wait a while yet, until all nations except the United States have gone off the gold standard. That will not take so long. Then, as the metal will no longer have any value, to speak of, it can be used in this way: The bonds that foreign governments issued to the United States in exchange for goods and services, and which bonds will never be paid, can be used to wrap around the gold, and thus the two can be kept together and need never be disturbed.

$9,055,884,651 by Registered Mail

◆ No, there is no mistake in the figures, nor in the way it was sent. When Uncle Sam wanted to ship that amount of gold from New York to Fort Knox, Kentucky, he sent it that way. The mail was sent by 45 special trains, and the "postage" bill was about $1,800,000. The treasure now at Fort Knox, $14,579,591,387.22, is about one-half of the monetary gold in the world.

Giving Away Gold

◆ Somebody figured it out that if Uncle Sam gave away $1,000 in gold every hour, on the hour, 365 days in the year, it would take him 2,053 years to give away his $18,000,000,000 worth. It can be added to this that by that time nobody will want the gold, except for trinkets.

Food Stamp Plan

◆ The food stamp plan, at first fought by merchants and banks, proves to be a success. Half a million families were aided in a year, and the foods which they needed and ate were disposed of with benefit to all concerned.

THRILLING ENCOURAGING

YEARBOOK

UNUSUAL INTERESTING

Send now for your copy of

THE 1942 YEARBOOK OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

Therein read the astonishing world-wide report of God's servants who are seeking to be "blameless in the day of our Lord" and by His grace and guidance have just completed a year of unequaled witnessing to the name of Jehovah and His Kingdom.

Read it in the 1942 *Yearbook*.

Contains 416 pages; sent, postpaid, for a contribution of only 50c.

Keep God's word of truth and guidance before you daily by following the timely prepared text and comments for each day of the year as published in this 1942 *Yearbook*

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, N.Y.

I desire information regarding activities of Jehovah's witnesses. Please send me the 1942 *Yearbook*. I enclose a contribution of 50c to help cover cost of publishing.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—*Ed.*]

Demonism and Ignorance

◆ The demonization of any individual appears to be a subject which is governed by definite and unchangeable laws of which little is known to the average person. When Jehovah created man, he was created a reasoning creature in command of his own body and mind. (Isaiah 1:18) As His laws are perfect and always made for the good of those who love Him and will walk in harmony with Him, it therefore follows that disobedience to any law is eventually paid for by punishment. Man must use his mentality to reason with, or suffer terrible consequences. To the evidence:

Religion has always been the chief means of the Devil to dishonor Jehovah, and its teachings and practices have always so conditioned the mind that entry by demons is no trouble at all (to the demons). From childhood an attitude of devotion is taught making it necessary to suspend the reasoning function of the brain, which brings about an unnatural forcing of the mind in one direction. Rosary beads, reciting the stations of the cross, Hail Marys, stupefying incense, the mighty organ, all bring about a stimulation of emotion in one direction. The mind is in a condition of partial paralysis or hypnotism. History attests eloquently to the acts of Catholicism in general, and the filthy influence of demons can be easily traced in the acts of this organization.—2 Corinthians 4:4.

Organized Spiritism is another society of people of whom the ones really interested try to "develop" as mediums between living and so-called "dead". These people sit, when developing, in a half or whole circle, in partial or whole darkness, and are encouraged to relax or suspend the mind. This has the effect of encouraging each sitter to be emotionally expectant that he or she will be the one through whom the spirits will work, thus guiding the mind in one direction and dulling the reason. The demons have real fun at these seances because, under guise of not being able to use the new mediums' bodies properly at first, results amusing take place. Persons are hurled to the floor or burst out singing religious hymns or speak in a terrible cacophony of sound. Apart, however, from the private fun the demons have, the main object has been achieved: the mind of the intending medium has partly suspended its reasoning faculty, thus allowing demon control. A spiritist may privately induce these conditions by means of staring at a bright light or crystal, but experienced mediums advise against this as being dangerous—the insane asylums are evidence of this fact. As in anything else, the more practice in these exercises, the more the reasoning power is quenched and the more the demons can control the mind. What a contrast this is to the true Christian!—Isa. 26:3.

Pages could be written about persons of the emotional type who, selfish to a degree, find expression in organizations of the "saved" type. Under great mental stress, these people propel themselves violently forward, sometimes in front of great crowds, declaring themselves "saved". The persistent selfishness of such individuals and their concentration upon self dopes their reason, and no difficulty is experienced in seeing the action of demons in their course of action.

The ultraselfish big men of the world, such as high religious leaders, big business men, politicians, monomaniacs, etc., who, because of the inordinate desire to suppress anything except that which acknowledges their greatness, are familiar to everyone; e.g., the pope, who al-

TOP

lows persons to kiss him; vicars, priests, etc., who arrogantly claim to be capable of running mankind. Hitler, who has everyone salute him as a "God", and insane persons who claim to be great men of renown. The opinion of these persons about their all-important self and the way the world should acknowledge them suspends all reason from their minds, resulting in the slaughter of millions of men and hundreds of beastly excesses, of which only demons could be capable.

The yogis of India, in order to make conditions easy for the demons, commence with exercises to stupefy the mind. They hold one object in the mind's eye from periods varying from a few seconds to days, according to adaptability. Then follow intense breathing exercises, and afterward extremely difficult and demonized exercises which twist the human body in terrible convulsive positions; and only a Satanic mind could conceive of thus dishonoring the body Jehovah gave. These postures are held indefinitely; thus showing the entire lack of reason behind it, and complete demoniac influence.

The Nazis, who, by reason of intense training, march, march, march, drill, drill, drill, by the sheer monotony of discipline arrive at the same state and in ultimate demonism, as has been seen by the wave after wave of German infantry which, driven on by the Devil, run to certain destruction. And reason plays no part whatever in that.

Factory hands who work at sheer gruelling monotony each day are well known anywhere. They ofttimes reach the state of going to work, and home again, stare in the fire, till time to go again, their reasoning faculties completely stupefied.

Dope, smoking, hashish, morphia, alcohol, need no illustrating, as their effects upon the mind are well known, while the dreadful things perpetrated under the influence of excessive drinking are familiar to everyone.

All these examples show that when the natural functions of the mind, that is, reasoning, are held in abeyance, the demons are able to control that mind. In Jehovah's great and all-wise provision the many wonderful and intricate pictures and points of the Bible give the Christian so much mental exercise the demons haven't a chance to use them. (Philippians 4:8) People of good-will who are looking for the truth, because their minds are continually reasoning, can never be victims of the demons. Truly the ones who obey Jehovah's law are by that very fact preserved mentally from a fate the Devil has reserved for the disobedient of mankind.

The feeding of the mind by the knowledge of the Word of God is the only safeguard against demonism. The prophet of the Lord said, 'My people perish for lack of knowledge.' (Hosea 4:6) Jesus said we should "search the scriptures", and especially in this day, when there would be an increase in the knowledge of the Word of God. (Daniel 12:4) So 'wise men will lay up knowledge' (Prov. 10:14) and be protected from demonism, by using their minds and bodies to the glory of Jehovah in heralding the Kingdom of God as the only hope for mankind.—R. Hindle (Pioneer), Britain.

'The Ears of the Deaf Unstopped'

◆ My first call was at one of the poorer class of houses, and I invited the occupant to listen to a message of comfort and hope, to which both husband and wife listened intently, and enjoyed it, too. When the record had finished I offered to them the card to read, also making the offer of the *Watchtower* subscription and the book, etc. They were too poor to have the subscription or the book, but took some booklets. There were some people living in apartments with them (I had seen them peeping around the door), and I asked the lady if I could see them for a few minutes. She said I could, but that they were deaf and dumb.

TOP

So I attracted their attention and, when they came to the door, gave them the card to read. They seemed interested. So I began to write them messages in my notebook, and they replied to it also in my notebook. I explained to them our work, and how *The Watchtower* explains the prophecies of the Scriptures, which would be the means of bringing to them much joy and comfort. I had to write all the particulars of the offer so that they could grasp it, and it was interesting to have them looking over my shoulder watching the words as they were being written. Then they would talk to one another in the deaf-and-dumb language, and by that means they seemed to assist each other and reach a decision. So they decided to take the offer of a full year's subscription, with book and booklet, and they were delighted when I gave them the book, etc., as the present from the Society. I promised to call on them again soon to have another chat with them, and they assured me they would be glad to see me any time.—G. S. G., in South Wales.

Religious Business in Canada

◆ If Jesus had preached in Canada they would not have given Him a red cent and would probably have locked Him up. J. V. McAree, writing in the Toronto *Globe and Mail,* asks the embarrassing question: "Why should one man of God receive $10,000 a year and another $1,000? Is it because the piety of one is ten times as great as that of the other? Is it because he has ten times the scholarship, the selfless devotion to his Master's business or the love of his fellow man?"

The plowhandles loom threateningly over the horizon for the clergy, and who knows but a wave of tender-fisted, hollow-chested and weak-digestion farm hands may shortly be clamoring for a chance to show they can take the place of the boys that have been absorbed by the "new order"?

The Mass Racket

◆ It seems that occasionally a Catholic accurately suspects that when he pays out money for masses he is buying a lot of hot air, and that sometimes the hot-air pipes are in such condition that he doesn't even get the hot air. Thus the *Catholic Herald,* London, in its issue of May 30, 1941, replies to an anxious inquiry:

You say that you have given a Mass stipend each week of Lent for the Holy Souls and that so far not one Mass has been said. You must remember that as regards stipend Masses, the priest has a very grave obligation to say them or to see that they are said; therefore, do not conclude too hastily that they have not been said; it is not the custom in some churches to read out the intentions for which Masses are offered. It may have happened, too, that the priest had already so many stipend Masses that he could not for some time fit in the Masses for the Holy Souls, as he may only say one stipend Mass per day. And it is quite possible that, owing to his having too many Masses to say, he has sent them away to some other priest to be said. In any case, you may rest assured that they will be said.

Canada Jay—the Bad Thing

◆ The Canada Jay, the bad thing, is a camp follower, a politician, trailing around with humans for what he can get. He has even been known to steal bacon hot out of the frying pan. Canadian woodsmen call him Whisky Jack; which suggests he does even worse things. Canada has another odd bird, Franklin's Grouse, called the "fool hen" because it does not seem to have enough sense to get out of the way of a motorcar or even a pony.

Goose Sets Its Own Leg

◆ When a Canadian goose broke its leg it straightened out the injured member with its beak and stood on the uninjured leg for hours at a time. When it had to move, it used its wings as crutches, and in a few weeks the injured leg had healed and was as good as ever.

TOP

The WATCHTOWER

ANNOUNCING
JEHOVAH'S KINGDOM

DO YOU desire that Kingdom, which is the only remedy for world conditions and which will bring life, peace and happiness to all?

THEN be guided by the light of God's revealed word of truth set forth in THE *WATCHTOWER* MAGAZINE, which contains trustworthy instruction to all who would be servants of Almighty God.

"THE *WATCHTOWER* CAMPAIGN"

begins February 1

Send in your subscription during the next three-month campaign, with a contribution of $1.00, and receive this 16-page, unprecedented magazine semi-monthly for 1 year (24 issues).

YOU TOO

may have a part in this campaign by sending in a subscription for your friends so that they too can enjoy this offer as well.

DON'T PASS THIS SPLENDID OFFER BY

FREE **FREE**

with each NEW subscription during the CAMPAIGN will be sent



(384 pages)
By Judge Rutherford
Also
his latest 32-page booklet,
COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please put my name on your subscription list for the *Watchtower* magazine for 1 year and mail to me as a premium the book *Children* and booklet *Comfort All That Mourn*. Enclosed find my contribution of $1.00.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Japan Deceived by the Devil

Where does the pope stand?

Beginning of Rebellion

The key issue of the universal struggle

Moral Principles of the "New Order"

The "Strange Work" in India

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 586
March 4, 1942

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Japan Deceived by the Devil (Part 2) 3
Westerners Take to the Shinto Racket 5
Introducing Yosuke Matsuoka 6
Peace in the Orient (?) 9
The Catholic Bloc 10
Manila Mayor Meets Japs 11
The New Government
Before Liberty Disappeared 12
"From the Burning Fiery Furnace" 14
'Desolating Abomination' 16
"Thy Word Is Truth"
Beginning of Rebellion 17
Animal Husbandry 19
Under the Totalitarian Flag
Moral Principles of the "New Order" 20
Pope Alexander VI 22
Hierarchy to Rule France 23
A Noble-minded Man 24
Asia — £55,000,000 in 15 Years — Pahlevi 25
Backing Yugoslavia with Words 26
Grim Humor in Belgium 27
Surgery — Bombed Before He Was Born 28
British Comment
The "Strange Work" in India 29
For Praying Against War 30
Palestine Immigration in 1940 31
Died Worth $400,000,000 31
The Mahsuds Like to Fight 31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Japan Ruined by Religion

◆ The knowledge that we are children of gods, that Japan is a country of gods, ruled by a divine emperor, enables the people to accept their hardships philosophically, knowing that Japan is all-powerful and one day will rule the world.—Professor Tanaka, in a lecture delivered in April, 1931, in Tokyo University.

The Japanese must entertain no illusion concerning the resolution, which the League of Nations will adopt regarding Manchukuo. So long as the world continues to doubt the divine origin of our emperor and the divine origin of all Japanese people, we must expect nothing good. But we must not give up hope, we must not get discouraged. The light of truth is gradually illuminating the way: many people today who used to smile when you mentioned our divine origin are now beginning to change their mind, and the day is not far when the entire world will recognize, not only our moral and material superiority, but also the superiority of our origin, and, amazed at such greatness, will devot*iously* bow before our divine emperor and before the divine Japanese people, the people of God.—Professor Yamaguchi, Doctor of Jurisprudence, of Tokyo University, July 2, 1932, in Dairen, Manchukuo.

"Japan is superior to all other nations because she is a country of gods." "Japan is peerless in the world, because of her boundless patriotism." "Japan is unequaled in her excellence by virtue of her ancestor worship." —Quotations from a Japanese book entitled "Light Radiates from Japan".

Worship of a Stupid Old Woman

◆ The new premier of Japan, General Hideki Tojo, visited the shrine of the Sun Goddess at Ise October 20, 1941, to tell the old lady that he was now on the job. It seems that the Japanese gods don't know much about what is going on and it is necessary for the statesmen to go around now and then and give them the news. After Tojo had satisfied the old lady's curiosity he visited a couple more shrines to break the same news, and then got to work.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, March 4, 1942 | Number 586

Japan Deceived by the Devil (*In Four Parts*—Part 2)

THE people that are always hollering "Give us more religion" should look upon Japan and think of Shinto, defined as "the way of the gods". Actually it is the way of the big Devil and the little devils, all working together to prevent the people of the world from learning the truth "To us there is but one God" (1 Corinthians 8:6), not three, nor more, nor less. And regardless of what the theologians have told you about Jehovah, and their ability to order Him around as they please, if you want to survive Armageddon you had better begin right away to believe Jesus' statement, "My Father is greater than I," and stop listening to these American and European Shintoists that are leading people straight to destruction.

The Shinto arrangement is willing to take on as many gods as suits its fancy. The old lady that is the mother of the works is called Amaterasu Omikami, who was the grandmother, 125 times removed, of Emperor Hirohito. She has shrines all over Japan. One at Los Angeles was dedicated to one of the Japanese gods (of whom there are 8,000,000). It was also dedicated to George Washington and Abraham Lincoln. Shintoism believes in lots of "prayer" before its shrines. The priests and politicians of Japan holler constantly, "What we need is more religion, and more prayer." Their religion, all of it, is devil religion, and every one of the prayers goes to the Devil; and all this despite the following statement, wirelessed from Tokyo, June 28, 1941, which appeared in the New York *Times* the next morning:

One problem facing the Christian churches in Japan is the State Shinto cult, on which the Japanese State structure is founded. It demands of every Japanese obeisance before Shinto shrines.

The official Japanese stand, as explained again before the conference, is that the State Shinto cult, though resting on the same basis as the Shinto religion, is purely a secular and national cult and obeisance before Shinto shrines is purely a patriotic ceremony and does not necessarily involve the worship of Shinto deities though it does not exclude it. The Japanese Catholic Church accepted this interpretation and ordered its members to comply, and the Protestant churches are expected to do the same.

There are approximately 350,000 Christians of all denominations in Japan.

The Catholic Church has accepted the dictum of the Japanese government that obeisance before Shinto shrines is purely patriotic and does not necessarily involve the worship of Shinto deities though it does not exclude it. Accordingly it has been legitimized and is now one of the official Shinto churches of Japan. All other churches must do the same or get out, and all others (42) except the Episcopalians and Seventh-Day Adventists have done so. The government refuses to do business with any organization having less than 50 churches or 5,000 members.

It is just too bad that the early Christians did not have all this wisdom that now enables the "Christian" churches of Japan to sail along without any trouble. These early Christians would not burn incense to the emperor, and suffered

TOP

death rather than yield to the demand that they do so. If they had only had some Jesuits to help them out, there would have been no martyrs at all, and the "seed of the church" would not have been sown. Isn't it sad that they didn't know that burning incense to the emperor was 'purely patriotic and did not necessarily involve the worship of him as a deity, even though it did not exclude it'? They were too honest to resort to such a subterfuge, too loyal to God and Christ to compromise their faith and their witness in such a manner. They would not render obeisance to Baal, and they were "not careful to answer" the emperor and all his minions in the matter.—Daniel 3:16.

There are some honest martyrs in Japan today, but they are not in the Shinto brand of "Christianity". Nor are they allowed to have their "churches" or to give their witness. They are Jehovah's witnesses, in prison and persecuted, hounded and oppressed, as they are in Germany and in Italy and in all the other totalitarian countries today. And yet the Hierarchy have the colossal nerve today to say that Jehovah's witnesses in democratic countries are "subversive". Subversive to what? and for what? They have no foreign "pope" to whom they give primary allegiance; they do not work in the dark as fifth columnists to further the "new order" of the pope and of Hitler and of Hirohito. They do not yield to Baal. But see what the Scriptures prophetically depict.

The House of Baal Foreview

And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it. And Jehu sent through all Israel; and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was full from one end to another. And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments. And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only. And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, he that letteth him go, his life shall be for the life of him. And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jehu said to the guard and to the captains, Go in, and slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal. And they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and burned them. And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught house unto this day.—2 Kings 10:20-27.

"Coeval with Heaven and Earth"

The Ministry of Education of Japan, after a year of labor, just recently published a new textbook entitled "The Way of the Subjects of the Emperor", in which it was explained that it "lies in assisting to maintain the prosperity of the Imperial Reign coeval with heaven and earth". This is Baal-worship, cited above.

Look magazine, November 23, 1937, contains pictures of fifty Shinto priests praying for the souls of the fish eaten by humans, as Jesus ate them on the shores of Galilee. Every one of these sons of Amaterasu had his hands flat together, and his middle fingers pointed toward the sky, praying to beat whatever it beats. "Give us more religion" was the big idea. Also, more prayer. How can one have more religion unless one has more prayer, and priests to do the praying "O Baal, hear us"? But see a real *good* story on this same subject in the 18th chapter of 1 Kings, in the Word of the one and only true God, Jehovah, the Almighty One.

The Japanese Count Okuma said, "The sword is the spirit of the Japanese"; and it is a fact that the ancient name of Ja-

TOP

pan, when translated, means "Land where the slender blade is sufficient in all things".* If you can harmonize that with praying for the souls of fish, go ahead and do it.

In the year 1936 a half million people in Japan spent six hours worshiping a literal sword. The "sacred sword" was transferred in the dark from an old temple to a new one; screens were carried to conceal it from all eyes and "in dead silence troops presented arms and the multitude bowed to the ground" before what faithful King Hezekiah would have contemptuously called "Ne-hush-tan" (2 Kings 18:4), which means, in effect, nothing but a bunch of junk.

No wonder that the picture of General Hayashi, Japanese War Minister, a few years back, was published over the information that he was "troubled by spirits" and that he had "ordered an overhauling of his house by workmen, and purification by Shinto priests, to drive out 'evil spirits' which haunt his official residence in Tokyo where four predecessors contracted mysterious illness".

It seems that these gods (really demons, devils) that the Shinto "Doctors of Divinity" want the whole world to worship are of such disposition that after one has approached one of their shrines one is expected, besides closing one's eyes and bowing one's head, to clap one's hands. The object of this is to soothe the fears of the god that one might stick him with one's sword, and if one claps one's hands one could not at the same time possibly clasp a weapon.

It seems that the Shinto priests tag along behind the Japanese armies, "hurrying from corpse to corpse, 'blessing' the soul of each soldier in a brief Buddhist 'mass' " (says the New York *Times,* March 4, 1938); and also, just before the attack on Pearl Harbor both houses of the Japanese legislature proclaimed solemnly: "In profound appreciation of their illustrious services (the House) hereby expresses condolences to the officers and men killed on foreign land and at the same time voice deep sympathy to the wounded."

It must be a great comfort to a man after he has been turned into what the Scriptures describe as "dung upon the earth" to receive condolences. But it makes good business for the priests. Nine years earlier priests in Japan were having hard times. Many of them had to actually go to work, farming. "Priests have taken to cultivating temple lands to raise food for themselves and their families" (Philadelphia *Inquirer,* September 11, 1932), but, what with praying for the souls of fishes and the corpses sprinkled around over China and elsewhere, they can manage to get along in the Shinto business without any serious trouble.

Westerners Take to the Shinto Racket

Anticipating the present situation was a statement in the New York *Sun,* December 13, 1940, under the headings "Churches Given Over in Japan; American-owned University and Hospital Also Change Hands Under New Law", which, in the first paragraph, contained the explanation: "Major American, British and Canadian church properties, valued at millions of dollars, are in the process of being turned over to the Japanese, foreign church officials announced today, as a result of Japan's recently enacted religious law."

Korea, as all know, is under Japanese rule, and being well ruled, too, according to stories permitted to come through from there; but see what happens when Shinto gains control:

The Korea Methodist Church commission issued a Renovation Manifesto in October, 1940, announcing among other interesting things:

A-4. We shall prohibit democracy, which is in opposition to the national structure of our Empire.

* Idols of Samurai warrior gods are as hideous as can be made. Like the Baalistic gods of "Purgatory" and "Eternal Torture", they aim to be terror-inspiring.

A-6. We shall firmly resist the principle of freedom, as it runs into effeminacy and indulgence.

C-2. Military Training. (a) We shall include military training in the theological school. (b) In all middle and higher schools we shall place added emphasis on military training.

C-3. Theological Education. We shall see to it that in our theological education the gospel teachings and example of Jesus shall be separated from the false doctrines traceable to its course of Jewish history and western culture, and a Japanese gospel clarified on the basis of Oriental sacred writings and philosophy.

This ought to interest the large body of Methodists in other places besides those under the iron heel of Japanese militarists, who imagined all along that the Methodist church stands for democracy, freedom, conscientious objection to war on the part of some, and that the Bible alone is the Word of God, without any need of being "clarified" with "Oriental sacred writings and philosophy" (demonism), every line of which is antagonistic to "this gospel of the kingdom" of Jehovah God taught by Christ Jesus and by all His truly faithful followers.

Introducing Yosuke Matsuoka

Yosuke Matsuoka, now 62 years of age, came to the United States at the age of 9, lived for a while at a Methodist mission, and then for many years was in the home of a Scottish lady, Mrs. Isabelle Dunbar Beveridge, where he was treated as a son. Years later he stated, "While I am a Christian, I am a Matsuoka Christian. I do not believe in a lot of things that they have attached to the regular sects in America and Europe."

At 22 he was graduated first in his class at the University of Oregon Law School; and although, up to that time, the No. 1 student was made valedictorian of his class, Matsuoka was discriminated against and the No. 2 student was given the honor. Matsuoka, conscious of the slight, packed up, went back to Japan, and since that time has filled almost every important post in the empire, up to and including that of Foreign Minister.

When Matsuoka returned to Japan, after destroying the League of Nations, which he did by announcing to it Japan's withdrawal from it and its determination to run Manchuria (and Asia) to suit itself, his first act was to drive to the double bridge entrance to the Imperial Palace and there "pay homage to the presence of the living Emperor and to the Ancestral Spirits Enshrined within". In other words, a Matsuoka Christian is as nearly like a Korean Methodist as one idolater is like another.

Came December, 1940. Admiral Kichisaburo Nomura was about to depart as the new Japanese ambassador to the United States. Japanese Foreign Minister Yosuke Matsuoka was one of the speechmakers at the send-off. He then declared that if the United States entered the World War, Japan would fight the United States and that would mean "Armageddon and total destruction of our culture and civilization". He doesn't understand that Armageddon is an act of God, but he still remembers something of what he learned in Oregon.

Came March, 1941. Japanese Foreign Minister Matsuoka was in Berlin, telling at his press conference that he had dreamed of the "new order" in Europe and Asia for thirty years. Three days later he was closeted with the pope. You might like to know what they talked about; and the pabulum fed to the public thereafter is so characteristic of the newshounds that hang around the Vatican that it is repeated herewith and certain words are put in italics to show what the public can expect in straightforwardness from the outfit that makes its headquarters at earth's biggest lie factory:

Authoritative Vatican quarters *understood* that the pontiff expressed pleasure over recent statements *attributed* to Matsuoka that Japan always believed in peace.

The pope *was said to have* outlined to

TOP

Matsuoka the points in his Easter day broadcast which will deal with peace. He *was said to have* expressed hope that peace might be negotiated before spring war offensives started.

Matsuoka *was said to have* expressed to the pope Japan's willingness to collaborate in efforts to prevent extension of conflict. He *was said to have* expressed willingness to support proposals for European peace provided they would not be unfavorable to Japan's allies.

At their interview the pope presented Matsuoka with "the annual medal of his pontificate, executed in gold"; and though Matsuoka would not tell the reporters what they talked about, he did say:

The Holy Father had the kindness to receive me and to engage me in a long and most earnest conversation. Naturally, I cannot enter into details of our interview, but you may be sure that I received the most profound impression from it. More than that, you can say that it was the deepest impression made on me in all my life, and I think it will remain so forever.

Just a month later, back in Tokyo, Matsuoka told the reporters that if the United States became involved in hostilities with Germany, regardless of whether war was declared, Japan, in that case, would automatically be at war with the United States. What since happened shows that he told the truth.

Where Does the Pope Stand?

The report of this conversation between Japan's Foreign Minister and the pope is of real interest to Americans since the attacks on Pearl Harbor and Manila. It is very much to the point, therefore, that everybody who is interested should read the following, which is from the *Philippine Magazine,* published in Manila, in January, 1941:

The Jesuit organization in the United States poses generally as liberty-minded, democracy-minded. Its publication, patriotically entitled *America,* plays the role of a patriotic defender of constitutional rights and of American national interests.

Yet, since the beginning of the national defense program in the United States there has hardly been an issue of *America* that has not in one way or another animadverted on the program. One editorial declared:

"Now is the time for all good men to be sane. Nightmares are in the morning newspapers. Hysterics leap out of the evening dailies. Bugaboos spring out of the radio cabinet. Spokesmen scream wildly. Writers burst blood vessels in their vehemence. We the people, are bewildered. We must keep calm. We must seek the truth. We must not be fooled. We must think, coldly, shrewdly. The United States is rapidly arming, and that is good. We need airplanes, 50,000 of them, and a million men to handle them. We need a navy and we need an army. We should not be late as France and England were late. We are protecting ourselves. What then? We are going to be so strong that no nation will dare to pick on us. But being so strong, will we pick on another nation? Who is going to fight us? Or whom are we going to fight? And where? And when? And Why?"

Yes, why? Wouldn't it be so much better, *per majorem dei gloriam,* if the Fascists won the war? Let's see what would be the results of a Nazi victory.

In the first place, British rule over a large part of the world would be destroyed. And the British are a nation of liberals, scoffers, Protestants. The old Irish in the Jesuits could rejoice over such a victory!

The victors would be: Germany and Italy, with their friends and de facto allies. Spain and Portugal. France, of course, would remain under Petain or some other disciple of the Jesuits. And under the pressure of the four nations so closely linked with the Holy See—Italy, Spain, France, and Portugal—Germany, half of which with the annexation of Austria and Czechoslovakia is Catholic, would in the end see the advantage of an unholy alliance with a Jesuit-controlled Vatican.

Europe, once again, would be dominated by the "Church", Hitler, himself, probably, but certainly his successor, would realize the importance to him of a compulsory "Catholicism" as a stabilizing factor in an unquiet society,—and unquiet it would remain until the

TOP

people were once again brought to accept dictatorial control as a Divine Institution. Generalissimo Franco, with his paladin's dream of re-establishing the old Spanish world empire, would be gladly assisted by Hitler and the "Church" in Central and South America. The United States, possibly defeated in the Pacific by Japan, might shrink to a third-rate power, with Coughlin and the Hague gang, imposed by the world-dominating Fascist-clerical ring, in control.

So, for God's sake, do not arm, America, because if you are strong, and make England strong, this fine scheme will never materialize! And that is the only plan that would guarantee peace—so declare the Jesuits.

"If Christ reigned wholly in England, France, Germany, and Italy, there would be no war on land or sea or in the air; none in the printed and spoken word; none in human hearts"—

so said the Jesuit organ, *America.* Christ (meaning the Roman Catholic Hierarchy) once reigned over all Europe, but this neither stopped nor prevented wars. The Catholic nations fought each other, and they even fought the Pope! Europe did not have to wait for the Reformation to start out on the bloody path of war.

Catholics being in the minority in the United States, the Jesuits there are strong for "democracy".

"We will not be happy when we let totalitarianism in by the back door,"

said *America* (issue for May 25, 1940). But where Catholics are in the majority, the story is quite different.

America itself stated:

"Catholics hold that there exist countries where Church and State may be united without violating the least of human rights. Such circumstances exist because of overwhelming religious unity, coupled with national tradition, as in the case of the newly concluded agreement between the Vatican and the Government of the Republic of Portugal."

It is therefore—for the Jesuits and other sections of the hierarchy as a whole—not a matter of principle whether or not state and church should be allied. It is a matter of opportunism. And here in the Philippines, the good Fathers sense the opportunity as national independence nears.

It is of the highest importance to the preservation of the liberties which America brought to the Philippines to watch Jesuit propaganda in this country.

In October, 1937, the *Associated Press* brought the news that it had been informed by "a reliable Vatican source" that the Holy See, in carrying out its campaign against "Bolshevism", had—

"instructed its hierarchy and missions in the Far East to cooperate with Japanese action in China".

Rome immediately denied this news dispatch (which most probably came from Monsignore Pucci, Vatican informer to the American press), but Tokyo did not deny it. And the *Associated Press* not only reaffirmed the absolute truth of its story, but revealed the fact that it had asked for and received complete verification before sending out the original. Aside from this—denied—statement, the Vatican, strangely enough, has never disclosed just where it stands on the question of the Japanese wars of aggression. The friendship between Japan and the Vatican is motivated, obviously, by their closely-linked desire to see British and American power abolished, and, on the part of the Vatican, to clear the way for a more aggressive "catholification" of the world.

"The Singing Harlot"

According to its own spokesman (Theodore Maynard, in *The American Mercury,* October, 1941), "the Church is always ready to make what terms it can with any government." That is why it is in business, and why the Scriptures (Isaiah 23: 15-18 is one of many) refer to it as a harlot; that is, it is unfaithful to Christ.

Some of the sects that were operating in Japan pulled out and went home because of the new church legislation; but it suits the Roman Hierarchy all right. The Brooklyn *Tablet* voices its satisfaction in these words:

Giving legal personality to the Church for the first time in Japanese history is, of course,

of the first importance. It also will be very helpful to have regularized all matters where the Church has contact with the civil sphere. It is really a great achievement for the Church, particularly because it adds to its prestige, which has always been high in Japan. This is a point which perhaps is not thoroughly appreciated in western lands. The Japanese are an orderly people. They are particular about details and they like to have matters clearly set down. Moreover, they have a tremendous devotion to the Japanese State and the highest respect for its actions. Now that the State officially gives legal status to the Church, the Japanese people will give to Catholicism all the greater respect and appreciation. Moreover, this decree permits the Church to enter more thoroughly into the life of the nation, since now it is nationally recognized.

Not sensing that the present world war is of Jesuit origin, the Scottish Rite News Bureau gave out some very valuable information when it said (as reported in *The American Guardian* of January 21, 1938):

JAPANESE HOPE TO GET SUPPORT OF CATHOLICS IN WAR

Among the Christian denominations which have made rapid advance in Japan is the Roman Catholic Church. In this respect, the converts, it is stated, will publish pamphlets in five languages and distribute them among the Catholics of the world, for the purpose of gaining support for Japan as against China. The propaganda will be based largely upon Japan's economic necessities, and particularly upon its need for more arable land.

Prominent among Japanese Roman Catholics are Rear Admiral Yamamoto and former Washington Ambassador Debuchi, it is claimed.

Now that Japanese Catholics are to spread propaganda and Japan has assumed a Fascist form of corporate control of its finance and commerce, thus following the mode of Mussolini and Franco in Spain and leaders in other strongly Roman Catholic countries, many wonder what other significance may be attached to the recent pact among the Fascist powers against the democratic countries. It will be recalled that recognition de facto of Franco has been made by the Vatican, a sovereign power.

Peace in the Orient (?)

The New York *Herald Tribune,* in a dispatch from Rome under date of October 7, 1941, claims that peace in the Orient was the topic of conversation when President Roosevelt's private ambassador called at the Vatican in the fall of 1941. The same issue of the same paper, under a Washington headline "Tokio More Cordial to Vatican", says, "The Japanese government has become more cordial to the Catholic Church in the last six months than at any time in recent years." This might all be true, and is in accord with the news published years ago that the present emperor of Japan visited the Vatican in his youth and was there baptized as a Catholic. He probably figured that it could do no harm for him to add one more god to his list of 8,000,000 gods recognized in his homeland.

The pope has evidently been pretty well posted as to what would take place in the Orient. For example, there is that United Press dispatch from Vatican City that, on October 20, "Pope Pius discussed the Far Eastern situation today with third secretary Kanayama of the Japanese embassy (at Vatican City). The secretary is a Catholic. The Pontiff earlier received several German officers."

It is but natural that those who have made a living all their lives by lying about Almighty God, and working the "purgatory" and "eternal torture" rackets to a finish, should shine up to the statement of Ex-Premier Baron Kiichiro Hiranuma, that—

Buddhism, Confucianism, Christianity and Islam were introduced to this country one after another, but they have all been harmonized with the native religion, Shintoism. Harmony with the way of God or Shinto lies in the path of the national assistance to the sovereign, which should be followed by every subject of his majesty the emperor. Where there is the way of God there is the genuine spirit of the national unity.

TOP

One cannot say just what definite instruction the two priests mentioned below (in some San Francisco paper) had received, but it is mighty interesting that the first two fifth columnists reported in the Japanese-American war were Roman Catholic priests. That shows where their sympathies were, and is good evidence that they had received the same kind of instruction.

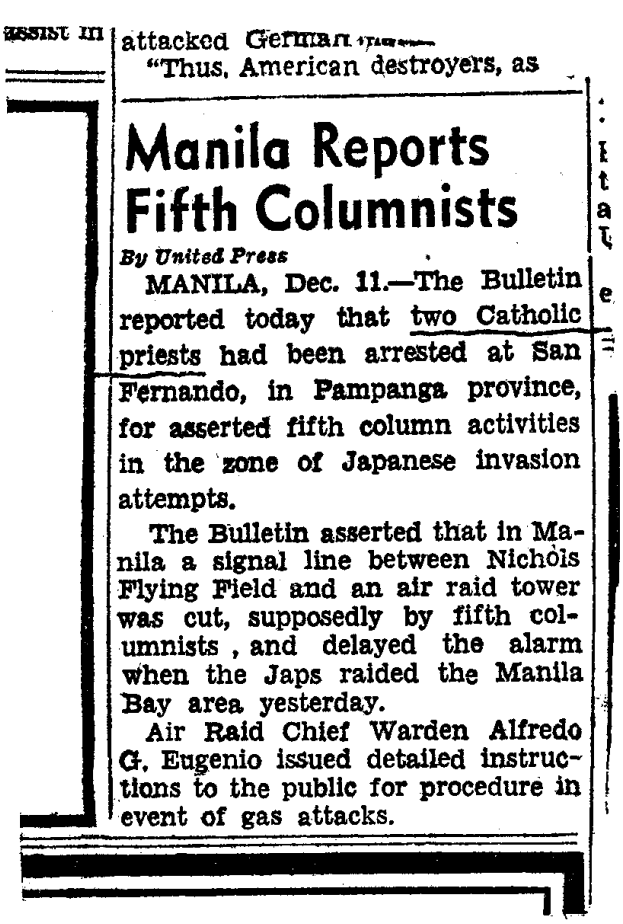
The Catholic Bloc

◆ Roberto Farinacci, former secretary of Italy's Fascist party, is reported by *Time* magazine as having said, "Today the great majority of Catholics constitute a bloc in the Axis spiritual forces. In America it is not true that the clergy is on Roosevelt's side." Farinacci surely knows what he is talking about.

If people are working together for a common end (world control in this instance) it is hard for them to conceal their sympathies for each other. So it was that one of the very first governments in the world to recognize the Franco regime in Spain was the puppet state of Manchukuo (operated by Japan), and, turn about, the Franco regime was one of the first to recognize Manchukuo.

Another straw showing which way the wind blows is that when the largely Protestant state of Czechoslovakia was swallowed up by Germany, the then Foreign Minister of Japan cabled his congratulations to the German Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop. Why did he do that? Even the reporters could not figure it out. It was evidence of the Pacelli-Hitler-Japan conspiracy underneath.

Yet again, when Japan wanted to move toward Singapore, the pope's "good marshal" Petain let him into Indo-China, the alibi being that this was a defensive move to prevent British seizure. The Japanese knew better; Petain knew better; so did the pope. It was all part of the grand conspiracy.



assist in attacked German ...
"Thus, American destroyers, as

Manila Reports Fifth Columnists

By United Press

MANILA, Dec. 11.—The Bulletin reported today that two Catholic priests had been arrested at San Fernando, in Pampanga province, for asserted fifth column activities in the zone of Japanese invasion attempts.

The Bulletin asserted that in Manila a signal line between Nichols Flying Field and an air raid tower was cut, supposedly by fifth columnists, and delayed the alarm when the Japs raided the Manila Bay area yesterday.

Air Raid Chief Warden Alfredo G. Eugenio issued detailed instructions to the public for procedure in event of gas attacks.

Italy

Further, former King Leopold of Belgium is a Roman Catholic; hence a good betrayer of human freedom. On the occasion of the anniversary of the king's christening, Emperor Hirohito (himself also christened, evidently) sent him his felicitations. This "aroused considerable attention in diplomatic quarters". The reporters did not dare say why, but it was because both are at heart Roman Catholics and in the joint conspiracy for world dominion.

By the way, if it is true, as reported, that Hirohito (Japan's god) was baptized by the Roman Catholic god when he made his trip around the world just before he became of age, it must have been a comical sight to see the two imaginary gods facing each other. But as it was, the alleged "Vicar of Christ" put it all over the Asiatic one when he sprinkled him. Hirohito should get himself a sprinkler.

More Evidence of Accord

Japan and the Vatican are working in close accord. This can be seen in the fact that Roman Catholic nuns, in order to please the Japanese government, are now conducting classes in kimonos, instead of ecclesiastical togs; also in the fact that Archbishop Pietro Tatsuo Doi, imperial appointee, has that honor by reason of the fact that the Roman Catholic is the only so-called "Christian" religion officially recognized by Japan.

The accord is to be seen in the fact that the Church of Rome has for several years been experiencing great prosperity in Manchuria, which is under Japan's control. It is to be seen also in Shanghai, China, where Chinese killed one of their fellow citizens, Loh Pa-hong, a wealthy man, a Catholic, because he had been helping the Japanese government to set up their present administration there.

Rear Admiral Isoruku Yamamoto, commander in chief of the Japanese combined fleets, and whose ships did such damage to British and American vessels in the Pacific, served as a Catholic altar boy in his youth, and has been a Catholic for not less than 43 years. He is the same gentleman who on January 24, 1941, wrote to a close friend: "Any time war breaks out between Japan and the United States, I shall not be content merely to capture Guam and the Philippines and occupy Hawaii and San Francisco. I am looking forward to dictating peace in the United States in the White House."

An International News Service dispatch from Tokyo stated that on November 26, 1937, this same Admiral Yamamoto left for Rome to enlist the support of the Vatican in its campaign in China. This information agrees exactly with the exposition of the prophecy of Jeremiah (27:3) published in the November 15, 1937, issue of *The Watchtower*.

Finally, on this point, the Japanese *American Review* quotes the Denver *Catholic Register* as prophesying that Japan will be one of four vast empires shortly; and the Washington *Post* quotes Wendell L. Willkie, recent candidate for president of the United States, as saying, truly: "Berlin, Tokyo, and Rome are irrevocably linked by the dangerous dream of world conquest."



THE COURIER-JOURNAL, LOUISVILLE, KY. FRIDAY MORNING, JANUARY 9, 1942

Manila Mayor Meets Japs

Tokio, Jan. 9 (Friday)—(Official Japanese Broadcast Recorded by United Press)—Twenty-nine Filipino leaders, headed by "Mayor" Jorge Vargas of Manila, met with Japanese army authorities in conquered Manila Thursday afternoon, it was announced today.

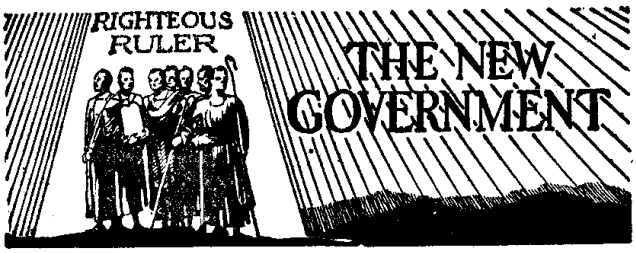
The Tokio radio added that "Gen. Arturio Ricardo Dibola, noted revolutionary in the Philippines, entered Manila Thursday after forty years exile in Japan. On the same day, General Ricardo met Gen. Emilio Aguinaldo, who also fought for the independence of the Philippines forty years ago."

(Axis propaganda quoting Vargas as promising to help in creation of a "Greater East Asia" may be a falsehood. If not, many Americans who knew Vargas as President Manuel L. Quezon's right-hand man will remain convinced he was forced to make such a promise against his will.)

Roman Catholics in the islands have pledged support to the Japanese, the broadcast said.

"M. O. Daugherty, Irish archbishop for Great Manila, and Bishop Madrigra, papal representative in the Philippines, Thursday pledged full-hearted co-operation with the Japanese forces for the creation of a new order in East Asia," the broadcast declared.

TOP



Before Liberty Disappeared

DAILY SERVICE, a newspaper of Lagos, Nigeria, in its issue of July 8, 1938, tells of the trip of W. R. Brown, West African representative of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, a three-day journey across Dahomey and Togoland to Accra on the Gold Coast. There the British immigration officer insisted he must get out right away, despite the fact that he had worked at the Lord's work in Nigeria for years and had recently returned from a trip to Freetown, Sierra Leone, 1,000 miles farther west, and that without any interference or disturbance. Mr. Brown had $300 with him, so there was no economic reason why he could not have been admitted to the Gold Coast except that jealous missionaries had urged that he be not let in.

The *West African Pilot,* May 4, 1940, contained an advertisement that a shipment of Judge Rutherford's book *Enemies* had arrived March 14, but the censor had not yet passed the book, though it was available in fifty other languages elsewhere. Another base hit by the missionaries, without any doubt. The same issue of the same paper contained an account of the convention of Jehovah's witnesses at Abeokuta. Pictures of the conventioners appeared in *Consolation* No. 578, November 12, 1941, page 21; also No. 582, January 7, 1942, page 13. The story in the *West African Pilot:*

During the last week-end, some 150 Jehovah's witnesses took part in a preaching campaign here. Special features of it were of great interest to the people and were as follows: A body of informants marched round the town carrying placards bearing these words in bold letters: "Religion is a snare and a racket; Christianity is your protection. Serve God and Christ the King." A free distribution of literature explaining the Bible was made to several people. An important lecture was delivered by Mr. W. R. Brown to an orderly audience of about 2,000, in front of the Alake's Palace. The attention of the people was specially called to the Theocratic Government of Jehovah as the only hope of the world in Armageddon. To open their activities, the Witnesses took a trip to Agege on May 1 and delivered the message of God's Kingdom. In the town and on the train, they distributed many pamphlets free to the people, including railway officials. Some noble-minded men, including a clergyman, contributed something toward the work.

Next is a clipping from an unidentified West African paper explaining that 33 of Jehovah's witnesses had been arrested at Ilesha for having in their possession literature which the magistrate at Ife decided they had a perfect right to have. He also urged Native Authorities not to arrest innocent persons and incur the expense of carting them back and forth. The concluding sentence of this clipping was, "The discharged Jehovah's witnesses have since been glorifying their Lord and Master." All this must have burned the religionists a bright cherry. It is no fun, getting innocent people arrested and then being rebuked for it.

Then, there is a column story in the *Nigerian Observer,* giving a good description of a convention of Jehovah's witnesses at Port Harcourt, some fifty miles east of Lagos as Abeokuta is fifty miles north, and Ilesha another fifty miles still farther north. Some interesting statements are quoted, enough, in any event, to see the reason why the religionists felt that drastic steps must be taken to prevent the further spread of the truth among the people:

The convention was held December 14-16, 1940, "and on the morning proper 600 of the witnesses were in town, from far and near." "The delegates included persons of different walks of life, rich and poor, old and young, all teeming with love and mixing together without the slightest discrimination. The wit-

TOP



The little maid in front (and all the others) was arrested by City Marshal McDaniel for preaching the gospel, in magazine form, on the streets of Floresville, Texas. Men, women and children were crowded together into jail and forced to sleep on concrete. They were in jail 48 hours.

nesses daily filled the streets like swarms of locusts, the greatest to the least of them, all preaching from house to house. One tenant exclaimed, "You are the 21st Jehovah's witness visiting me this morning with the Kingdom message." A procession called "Information March" was an interesting and impressive silent teaching tableau. A long stream of witnesses, men and women, marched round every street daily, wearing on their necks Information Cards with these inscriptions: Religion is a snare and a racket; Christianity is your protection. Serve God and Christ the King. Seventy males and twenty females were baptized by water immersion at the Okrika waterside on the morning of December 15.

The story shows that a mob gathered at Port Harcourt, endeavoring to interfere with the convention. This is all regular. The clergy feel that they have to do it or their racket would go to pieces. A good digest was given of the teachings of the witnesses and of their hopes, the resurrection soon of the faithful patriarchs, the cleansing of the earth at Armageddon by God's "strange work", and the prospects of the prompt fulfillment of the divine mandate that the earth shall be filled with the Lord's "sheep", and not with the "goats" and murderers that now make up such a large part of its population.

Other items of interest from the same batch of clippings:

News from Oyan: "One of Jehovah's witnesses (John Ogunfowoke, well known to the people of Lagos and other provinces), after giving a series of lectures at Oyan, Nigeria [July, 1933], had a baptism service at the conclusion of his lectures, and many were immersed. After the immersion they returned in a body singing a hymn and had to pass near the church of the African preacher Rev. T. A. Masominu. The preacher hearing the singing (and knowing that some of the immersed were members of his flock) stopped his service and came out with a stick and landed it upon John Ogunfowoke and others.

TOP

His flock with him assisted him in the job. After that John Ogunfowoke was arrested and brought before the A.D.O. Mr. R. S. Wilkes, who denied him bail, and sentenced him three days later for eight months on two charges: (a) First, for insulting religious organization, (b) Second, for disturbing divine service. Another of Jehovah's witnesses was arrested the same day with John Ogunfowoke, because he was one of those who lectured in Oyan district three weeks before. Bail was also denied him, and he was also sentenced by the A.D.O. for six months for insulting religious organization. Both of these witnesses are now serving their terms of imprisonment at Ibadan." [The same article explains that less than nine months previous, in the same province, the "Reverend" Ackland, under the supervision of the C.M.S. of Lagos, for six successive evenings most shamefully abused Jehovah's witnesses and the ex-president of their association, now deceased, but, of course, nothing was done about it. Jehovah's witnesses did not beat up Mr. Ackland, Mr. Ackland was not arrested and was not imprisoned for eight months or six months or any time at all. The reader can judge for himself how much boasted "fair play" there is in this whole shameless proceeding.]

Here is another good one, from *The African Morning Post,* of the Gold Coast. It tells of six of Jehovah's witnesses traveling through the woods to Toasi, where they engaged in proclaiming the message of God's Kingdom, whereat—

The Roman Catholic priest lodged a complaint against this evangelical mission to the police and the latter [Jehovah's witnesses] were arrested charged with breach of the peace. It is alleged that Catholicism in the province of Ashanti *does not tolerate other missions.* [More boasted fair play.]



Theocracy publishers, Bangalore, India



One of the most successful advertisers of God's Kingdom in Rockford, Illinois. Age 4.

The West African Pilot of August 12, 1939, explains that at one of the public assemblies of Jehovah's witnesses at Lagos "about 1,500 copies of the booklet *Protection* were given free to the audience, that they might learn the difference between religion and Christianity". (Incidentally, right here is where the shoe pinches; no religionist would do anything like that; accordingly they froth at the mouth that Jehovah's witnesses not only tell the truth about religion's racket, but actually do it without money and without price and, on top of that, pay for the privilege of doing it, and then go to jail for it.)

"From the Burning Fiery Furnace"

◆ Having read different experiences of children and parents as to flag saluting, we would like to tell our story.

Our daughter Dolores, age 11, had the same teacher for four years, and who seemed to be good and kind. She is the wife of a Baptist preacher. Dolores had always done well in school, and had good standings. When this last term started things were as usual for two months and Dolores made 100 deportment grade.



Watchtower study at South Shields, England, Assembly. (*Watchtowers* continue to come)

Then the teacher took it into her head to start the flag saluting, and told the children that anyone who wished to salute might do so. Dolores stood at attention with her hands at her sides while the others saluted. This went on for a month or so and then the teacher (after a trip to see the county superintendent) sent Dolores home.

I took her back and explained our stand on this ceremony. I had already witnessed to her and gave her several things to read. She suggested that I let Dolores come in half an hour late, by which time the ceremony would be over; and this we did for two more months.

All this time I thought the teacher was on our side; but I found she only seemed so to me and was really urging the directors to do something about Dolores. This went on until the last of February, when the directors called a meeting and decided to expel her if she wouldn't salute. See Daniel 3:9-15.

The "Chaldeans" then called another meeting at the schoolhouse and notified us to be there. We went, taking with us our Bibles, *The Watchtower* with the "Obedience" article in it, *Loyalty* booklets, and the Bill of Rights. We read the pledge of allegiance to them from *The Watchtower,* which pledge Dolores had learned and had been refused the privilege of reciting at school.

We certainly gave "the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces" (Daniel 3:3) a good witness, and we know now that the responsibility is on their shoulders (and it is a great one); but, like Pharaoh, they hardened their hearts. The directors and teacher said Dolores was a good girl, and they surely wanted her to remain in the school, but only on the condition that she would salute the flag. She just gathered up her books and we left.

The stupidity of the directors was amazing. They knew absolutely nothing about the Supreme Court's decision; all they knew was what the county superintendent had told them. We then tried to put her into another school in the same county; but two of the directors found out she had been expelled at this other school, and, although we paid the tuition demanded, they sent Dolores home, stating that they did not want her. Also, although they had never hitherto saluted the flag, they arranged to start it right now.

We then circulated petitions and tried to present them to the county superintendent, along with *God and the State* booklet, but he just pushed them aside and would not listen to our case. He certainly has shown which side he is on.

At this last school the directors were our old friends, we all having gone to



Theocracy magazine witnessing in Trafalgar Square, London, May 10, 1941

TOP

school together, but at this time, when the dividing of the people is taking place, one's friends more often turn to enemies, those who side with Satan.

So we have sold our furniture and livestock and everything, although we were outfitted fine for farming, and lived on a good farm; but we want our daughter with us, and so we have bought a house trailer and intend to go where she can go to school. We certainly hated to give up our home, but we intend to obey Jehovah's laws first, and we are comforted by Matthew 19:29.

We were privileged to give a wider witness, as the school directors went to the county superintendent; he went to the State's attorney; and the State's attorney went to the attorney general, at Springfield, and he replied that the child could be expelled for not saluting. This was published in several papers and was even broadcast by radio.—Mrs. Burrell Sanders, Illinois.

Anarchist Police Chief in Illinois

◆ Reports from Noble, Illinois, are that the chief of police, Perry Long, is a raving, red, wild anarchist. Without any law whatever to back him up, but in violation of every law of Illinois and of the United States, and in full accord with the rulings of Soviet Russia, he ordered Jehovah's witnesses out of town while they were peacefully honoring Jehovah's name and minding their own business, which the chief forgot to do. The witnesses, according to the account, finished the town.

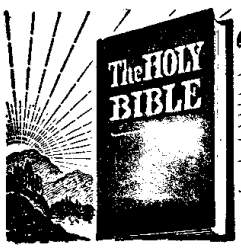
'Desolating Abomination'

◆ "And they shall set up the abomination that maketh desolate." (Dan. 11:31, *Am. Rev. Ver.*) That prophetic statement foretells the setting up by Satan and his agents of a mimic or substitute for Jehovah's THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT. The purpose is to desolate Jehovah's servants and to bring about the desolation or destruction of all the people at Armageddon, thus desolating all the earth. That action of setting up the 'desolating abomination' is taken by the demons, with "the king of the north" being used by and acting for the Devil on the earth. Watch then further the nations of the earth claiming to be democratic that walk into the same trap of the demons. The setting up or placing the "abomination of desolation" has for its purpose the turning all the nations of the earth totalitarian. It is a conspiracy, drawing into and associating the nations of the earth in one confederacy against THE THEOCRACY. "The king of the south" brought forth the League of Nations as a substitute for JEHOVAH'S kingdom, and on which the Papacy tried to ride but failed to get on the back thereof. The Papacy thereafter said little about or for the League of Nations. Italy was in the League of Nations from the beginning, and at that time Mussolini was against the pope. The League of Nations, organized by "the king of the south", came into existence by the terms of the Versailles Treaty. Austria got into the League in December, 1920. Germany entered the League in 1926. Japan also went in. The League of Nations served as a temporary substitute for THE THEOCRACY until the chief of demons and his associates brought forth and placed the more abominable thing where it has no right to be. Mark now the sly, subtle movement of the chief of demons and his principal religious representative on earth toward setting up "the abomination that maketh desolate".—*The Watchtower,* October 1, 1941.

(*To be continued*)

The President's Big Mail

◆ On one occasion, after one of President Roosevelt's "fireside chats", he received daily more than 10,000 letters, post cards and petitions. It requires a large organization to open, read and attend to 10,000 letters a day, and gives one some idea of how difficult it is for a plain citizen to get in direct personal touch with the president. He must handle his work through subordinates.



"THY WORD IS TRUTH"
—John 17:17

Beginning of Rebellion

WHEN Jehovah God created the earth and placed perfect man upon it He appointed His spirit creature Lucifer as invisible overlord of the earth, including man. It was the duty of Lucifer to obey God and to render aid to man in learning of the unseen things of God's universe. Lucifer became ambitious to control the human race and have men worship him, that he might be one like unto the Most High. Lucifer became a traitor to God. He rebelled against Jehovah's law and induced other spirit creatures to join him in that rebellion. He also caused man to join in that rebellion and to turn against Jehovah God. Prior to that time God had told Adam that a violation of His law would result in man's death. Adam having willingly violated God's law and having joined Lucifer in his rebellion against God, man was sentenced to death. God had provided man with the power to produce his own kind, that is to say, to bring children into existence. This power man did not exercise while perfect; but after he was sentenced to death and before he died his children were born. For that reason all of them inherited the result of Adam's sentence of death, and hence were born sinners or imperfect, as it is written at Romans 5:12.

After the rebellion Jehovah changed the name of Lucifer, giving him four separate and distinct names, each one of which has a different meaning: *Satan,* meaning opposer of God; *Devil,* meaning slanderer of God; *Serpent,* meaning deceiver of creatures; and *Dragon,* meaning one who tries to devour all who do right. Satan hated the perfect man Adam when he was perfect in Eden because Adam was God's perfect creature and Satan coveted the worship which Adam properly gave to Jehovah. Satan brought about Adam's downfall. Since then Satan has not so much hated the imperfect offspring of Adam who have yielded to the Devil's influence, but his great hatred has been leveled against those who have devoted themselves to Jehovah and remained loyal to God. These he has not hated because they are the offspring naturally of Adam, but because their devotion has been and is to the Most High. This is particularly shown in the sons of Adam, to wit, Cain and Abel. Abel was faithful to God, and Satan hated him for that reason and caused Cain to show hatred by killing Abel. The deadly enmity of Satan was shown toward the man Jesus. Repeatedly Satan tried to bring about the destruction of Jesus; and that was due to the fact that Jesus was at all times faithful and loyal to his Father, Jehovah, the great Theocrat.

The prophetic drama of Job appears to apply to all persons who are hated and assaulted by Satan because of their devotion to Jehovah's Theocratic Government. The apostle writes: "Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience. Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy." (James 5:10, 11) The prophetic drama of Job discloses what Jehovah requires of all creatures who shall receive His boundless blessings.

The issue between Satan and Jehovah was not raised for the first time in Job's day, but centuries before that time. While the question for determination raised by the prophetic drama was and is, "Can Jehovah put men on earth who, under the most severe test, will prove faithful and true to God?" yet that great issue embraces much more. The Scriptural record is that there was a day when the sons of God came to present them-

TOP

selves before JEHOVAH and Satan came also among them. No doubt Satan there appeared in an arrogant and defiant manner, but it was then in respect to Satan's boast that Jehovah put the question to Satan: 'Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect, upright man, one that feareth God and is without evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause.' (Job 2:1-3) This shows that long before that time Satan had challenged the supremacy of Jehovah and raised the great issue.

Satan's accusing charge was made before the angels of heaven, and hence was known among all the host of heaven, but was not properly understandable and appreciated amongst men till the present time. The primary issue raised by Satan's defiant challenge at Eden was and is that of UNIVERSAL DOMINATION. God had created the earth and created man for the earth. A perfect man upon the earth would worship and serve Almighty God. When God laid even the foundations of the earth Lucifer, now Satan, had heard the announcement made to the sons of God and learned that much of Jehovah's purpose. (See Job 38:7.) Moved by covetousness, Satan determined that he would have the worship of men for himself in the place and stead of Jehovah and that therefore he would be the ruler of the universe. Then it was that Satan began to act to accomplish his wicked purpose, as it is written, at Isaiah 14:13, 14: "Thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds: I will be like the Most High." Because Jehovah is righteous and all His ways are righteousness Satan chose the way of wickedness that he might turn creatures away from God, turn them into wickedness and rule according to his own selfish desire. He would rule the universe or ruin it!

At the time of the rebellion God sentenced Lucifer, now the Devil, to death, but He did not at that time execute His judgment against the Devil. A wicked challenge was made by Satan to Jehovah, including Satan's claim that Jehovah could not put men on earth that would remain true and faithful to Him under the test. That challenge involved the word and name of God; and in order that all creation might learn that the power of Jehovah is supreme and that He is the only source of life and goodness, God accepted the challenge and has permitted Satan to continue in existence during the many centuries since, that he might have full opportunity to prove his wicked challenge. Had God killed the Devil at the beginning of his rebellion the other creatures of the universe would never have had opportunity to determine the issue.

Jehovah fixed a time limit during which Satan should have opportunity to do what he could to prove his wicked challenge, and at the same time God declared that when that time limit expired He would then execute His judgment of death against Satan and destroy with him all those who willingly put themselves on Satan's side. Satan not only is the opposer of Jehovah, but is man's worst enemy.

The time limit fixed for Satan to carry on his operations is now up. Within a very short time God will, by His Chief Executive Officer, Christ Jesus, fight the Devil and his forces at the battle of Armageddon, which will be the worst ever known. In that conflict Satan and his organization will be destroyed. Only those who take Jehovah's side will live. Exercising His power in exact harmony with justice, wisdom and love, God has been working out His great purpose to this end. Now it is urgent that the people quickly get a necessary vision of God's great provision for salvation, and learn how and when He will bring about complete deliverance of obedient man.

TOP

Animal Husbandry

Found a New-born Deer

◆ A New Jersey automobilist, about to cross the Bear Creek bridge at one o'clock in the morning, had the rare experience of finding in the middle of the roadway a little fawn about twelve inches tall, and apparently not more than two hours old, trying to size things up and find what this world is all about, anyway. She seemed considerably confused, what with the newspapers, radios, preachers, politicians, plutocrats and others trying to show her what was the right way to go, and all telling different stories. The automobilist got out of his car, picked the little thing up, and took her to a good home where another kind-hearted public official spent five hours teaching her how to manage a nursing bottle filled with milk. At present she resides at Trailside Museum, New York state, and is getting along fine. Meantime her frightened mama that ran off and left her is vaguely wondering how her youngster is behaving herself and what she is doing for a living. The world in which she landed is a tough spot just now, but there are some kind people in it, for all that.

The Persistence of Beavers

◆ The beavers of Savona, New York, have persistence; not maybe, but actually. When they want to build a dam they go ahead and build it. So they built one and it flooded a road used by those two-legged creatures called men. The men tore out the dam, and the beavers rebuilt the dam the next day. The men built the roadway higher. That gave the beavers an idea; so they built their dam higher and flooded the roadway again. The men made the roadway several feet higher, and the beavers did that with their dam. The men set traps for the beavers, and the beavers covered them with mud and used them to build more dam. So finally the men of the town got together and solemnly voted that they would rather have the beavers than the road. The beavers said 'All O.K.' and the war was over.

A Wise Cat; Probably Demonized

◆ In his book *Everyday Miracle* Dr. George Eckstein tells of a cat that goes some distance every Monday night to sit on a window sill and watch a bingo game. The cat knows when Monday comes around, knows the time of the bingo game, and on that night always leaves its home at the same hour, 7:45, so as to be on time. It has been followed, and always goes by the same route and sits on the same sill, and when the game is over it comes back home. This is all the more remarkable because its habits on other nights are irregular. Quite likely some demon is making use of the cat's body.

Pup Turns Detective

◆ Albert Payson Terhune tells of a setter pup that followed three automobile thieves into the woods and kept in touch with them, and with their pursuers, running back and forth, until the thieves were captured. These men, in their stolen car, had hurt several children with whom the pup was accustomed to play. In so doing they had damaged their stolen car and run for the woods. They stated afterwards that they had done everything in their power to make the dog stop following them, but all in vain.

Chinchillas at $4,000 Each

◆ Chinchillas from the highlands of South America are so valuable that a shipment of 80 received at the port of Los Angeles was valued at $300,000. The plan is to breed these 'wool-producers' in California; and those who claim to have knowledge of these valuable animals estimate that the shipment of 80 received from Chile constitute fully one-fourth of all now known in the world.

TOP



Moral Principles of the "New Order" (sic)

◆ Papist children may accuse their parents for heresy, although they know that their parents will be burnt for it—not only may they deny them nourishment, but they may justly kill them, if the parents would turn their children from the popish faith. If a priest at the altar is attacked by any one, he may leave the ceremony and defend himself: and although he may kill the assailant, he may immediately return to the altar, and finish the mass. If a judge decides contrary to law, the injured person may defend himself by killing the judge. Fagundez, Precept. Decalog. Vol. 1. Lib. 4. Cap. 2. page 501, 655; and Vol. 2. Lib. 8. Cap. 32, page 390.

Not only is it lawful to offer or accept a duel, but you may secretly kill a calumniator, if you have no other mode to avoid the danger, because it is not murder, but self-defense. You are obliged to refuse a duel, if you can secretly kill your enemy: because thereby you endanger not your own life, and you also hinder the commission of a new sin, in offering or accepting a duel. Escobar, Vol. 6, page 170.

I may rejoice in the death of my father, on account of the riches which I obtain by it. We should become familiar with this doctrine, for it is useful to all who desire property, which can be obtained only by the death of another, especially secular offices and ecclesiastical dignities. Casnedi, Cris. Theolog. Vol. 5, Disput. 13. Sec. 3. Num. 169, 170, page 438.

It is lawful to kill those who injure our honor, or cover us with infamy before persons of distinction. Escobar, page 284.

Children are obliged to denounce their parents or relations who are guilty of heresy, although they know that they will be burnt. They may refuse them all nourishment, and permit them to die with hunger—or may kill them as enemies, who violate the rights of humanity. Escobar, Theolog. Moral. Vol. 4. Lib. 31. Sec. 2. Precept 4. Prob. 5, page 239.

The pope hath supreme power over the whole earth, over all kings and governments, to command and enforce them to employ their power to promulgate popery: which mandate of the pope they are bound to obey, and if they resist he must punish them as contumacious. Salmeron, Comment. Evan. Hist. Vol. 4. Pars. 3. Tract. 4, page 411.

If a person attempts to ruin my reputation by calumny, and I can avoid the injury only by secretly killing him, may I do it? Certainly. Although the facts are true: yet if the calumniator will not cease to publish them, you may fitly kill him, not publicly, but in secret, to avoid scandal. Airault, Cens., page 319.

With what precaution may we equivocate? By intending to use only material words. A person may begin to say, I swear, he can add this mental restriction, to-day, or in a whisper he may repeat, I say, and then resume his former tone —I did not do it. Filiucius, Quest. Moral. Vol. 2. Tract 25. Cap. 11. Num. 328.

A woman may take the property of her husband, to supply her spiritual wants, and to act like other women. (In plain English, wives and daughters may steal from their husbands and fathers, to satisfy their confessor priest.) Gordonus, Theolog. Moral. Univ. Lib. 5. Quest. 3. Cap. 4, page 826.

The spiritual power must rule the temporal by all sorts of means and expedients when necessary. Christians should not tolerate a heretic king. Bellarmine, Controvers. Lib. 5. Cap. 6, page 1090.

It is lawful to kill an accuser whose testimony may jeopard your life and honor. Escobar, Theolog. Moral. Vol. 4. Lib. 32. Sec. 2. Prob. 5, page 274.

TOP

In all the above cases, where a man has a right to kill any person, another may do it for him if affection moves the murderer. Busembaum et Lacroix, Theolog. Moral. Vol. 1. page 295. To avoid a great spiritual or temporal evil, a person may commit suicide. Page 163.

It is not mortal sin for parents to wish the death of their children—nor to desire the death of any one who troubles the church, because considerable good is the direct and immediate object. Francis Xavier Fegeli, Quest. Prac. Pars. 4. Cap. 1. Quest. 7. Num. 8, page 285.

We may wish every evil for our neighbor without sin, when we are impelled by a good motive—thus, a mother may desire the death of her daughters, when, from deformity or poverty, she cannot marry them to her satisfaction. Bauny, Cap. 7, page 77.

It is lawful to kill in defense of ourselves or another, or in defense of our property or honor. You may kill beforehand any person who may put you to death, not excepting the judge and witnesses, because it is self defense. Emmanuel Sa, Aphor., page 178.

Is a witness bound to declare the truth before a lawful judge? No—if his deposition will injure himself or his posterity: or if he be a priest: for a priest cannot be forced to testify before a secular judge. Taberna. Vol. 2. Pars. 2. Tract 2. Cap. 31, page 288.

It is not sufficient for an oath that we use the formal words, if we have not the intention and will to swear, and do not sincerely invoke God as a witness. Laymann, Lib. 4. Tract. 3. Cap. 1, page 73.

He who is not bound to state the truth before swearing, is not bound by his oath, provided he makes the internal restriction that excludes the present case. Charli, Prop. 6, page 8.

A priest may kill those who hinder him from taking possession of any ecclesiastical office. Amicus, Num. 131.

The pope can annul and cancel every possible obligation arising from an oath. Lessius, Lib. 2. Cap. 42. Dub. 12, page 632.

If an adulterous priest, even aware of his danger, having visited an adulteress is assailed by her husband, kills the man in his own defence, it is not criminal. Henriquez, Sum. Theol. Moral. Vol. 1. Lib. 14. Cap. 10, page 869.

After a son has secretly robbed his father as a compensation, the confessor need not enforce restitution, if he has taken no more than the just reward of his labor. Francis Xavier Fegeli, Pars. 3. Cap. 6. Quest. 11. Page 158.

It is not mortal sin to steal that from a man which he would have given if asked for it. It is not theft to take anything from a husband or father, if the value be not considerable. Emmanuel Sa, Aphorism, verbo Furtum, page 161.

Servants may secretly steal from their masters as much as they judge their labor is worth, more than the wages which they receive. Cardenas, Crisis Theolog. Diss. 23. Cap. 2. Art. 1, page 474. To this agrees Taberna.

A child who serves his father may secretly purloin as much as his father would have given a stranger for his compensation. Escobar, Theolog. Moral. Vol. 4. Lib. 34. Sec. 2. Prob. 16, page 348.

If a man becomes a nuisance to society, the son may lawfully kill his father. Dicastillo, Lib. 2. Tract. 1. Disput. 10. Dub. 1. Num. 15, page 290.

The rebellion of Roman priests is not treason, because they are not subject to the civil government. Emmanuel Sa, Aphor., page 41.

The pope can depose negligent rulers, and deprive them of their authority. Sanctarel, Tract de Haeres. Cap. 30, page 296.

Priests may kill the laity, to preserve their goods. Molina, Vol. 3. Disput. 16, page 1768.

A man condemned by the pope may be killed wherever he is found. La Croix, Vol. 1, page 294.

It is permitted to kill any person who is proscribed. Escobar, page 278.

The compiler of the foregoing, John W. Barber, in his *History of Religious*

TOP

Events, published in Cincinnati, in 1851, by Johnson & Brother, says, "The passages relating to chastity, found in Jesuit authors, are purposely omitted, being too abominable for public perusal."

Pope Alexander VI

◆ Let us see what Dr. Pastor has to say further about "the notorious Giulia Farnese":

Writers speak of an unlawful connection between Alexander VI and Farnese's sister Giulia (*la bella*). Infessura calls Giulia, Alexander's concubine; and Matarazzo in his pamphlet, p. 4, and Sannazar, Epigr., 1, 2, both use the same term. A stronger proof is to be found in a letter of Alexander to Lucrezia Borgia, dated July 24, 1494, in which he expresses his annoyance at Giulia's departure. Any further doubt in regard to these relations, which began while he was still a Cardinal, is dispelled by the letters of L. Pucci of the 23rd and 24th December, 1493, published by Gregorovius in his Lucrezia Borgia.—*Dr. Pastor's History of the Popes,* Vol. V, pp. 417, 418.

HAS A SON BORN WHILE POPE AND LEGITIMATES HIM

A Bull of 17th of September, 1501, gave to Rodrigo, the son of Lucrezia and Alfonso, then two years old, the Dukedom of Sermoneta with Ninfa, Cisterna, Nettuno, Ardea, Nemi, Albano, and other towns. The Dukedom of Nepi, which included Palestrina, Olevano, Paliano, Frascati, Anticoli, and other places, was bestowed on Juan Borgia, also an infant. This child (Juan Borgia) was legitimized by a Bull on 1st September, 1501, as the natural offspring of Cæsar, and his age incidentally mentioned as about three years. A second Bull of the same date (1st September, 1501), legitimized this same Juan as Alexander's own son.

The severe censorship which Alexander (VI) exercised with regard to all publications, would seem to strengthen the suspicion that he had a dread of public opinion.—*Dr. Alzog's Manual of Universal Church History,* Vol. II, p. 912.

His Censorial edict for Germany, dated 1st June, 1501, is a very important document in this respect. In this, which is the first Papal pronouncement on the printing of books, it is declared that the art of printing is extremely valuable in providing means for the multiplication of approved and useful books; but may be most mischievous if it is abused for the dissemination of bad ones. Therefore measures must be taken to restrain printers from reproducing writings directed against the Catholic Faith or calculated to give scandal to Catholics. —*Dr. Pastor's History of the Popes,* Vol. VI, pp. 154, 155.

Receipts from the Jubilee . . . Sigismondo says, former Popes such as Nicholas V and Sixtus V . . . employed in restoring and adorning the churches of Rome. . . . In December (1500) the Jubilee in Rome was prolonged until the Feast of the Epiphany and extended first to the whole of Italy, and then to the whole of Christendom. According to these Bulls, all Christians living at a distance from Rome might, in the following year, gain the great Indulgence without visiting the city, by fulfilling certain conditions and paying a certain sum. The Pope left all moneys collected in Venetian territory in the hands of the Republic for the war against the Turks. The same thing was done in Poland, though there the money was not employed for the purpose specified. In Italy, Cæsar (Borgia, son of Pope Alexander VI) had the effrontery to appropriate the jubilee moneys on his own authority. The Florentine historian Nardi relates how his emissaries appeared in Florence and demanded the money in the Jubilee chest, "to enable him to pay the soldiers who were plundering us, and it was no small sum." The knowledge that these things were done goes a good way towards explaining the resistance which those who were commissioned to preach the Jubilee Indulgences met with in Switzerland

as well as in Germany. Cardinal Peraudi had to put up with all sorts of harassing restrictions in the (German) empire, and to undertake that all the money there collected should be handed over untouched to the administration for the Crusade.—*Dr. Pastor's History of the Popes,* Vol. VI, pp. 152-154.—*The Parochial School,* by Rev. Jeremiah J. Crowley, pp. 129, 131, 141.

Hierarchy to Rule France

◆ Democracy is dead in France, and upon its grave Marshal Pétain has decreed the building of "an authoritative hierarchical social State". Liberty, equality and universal suffrage, which formed the basis of the French Republic, have been abolished; only an "elite" from various groups will be privileged to vote; these groups "will be organized into a definite hierarchy and the whole country will be placed under the leadership of a chief". One of the dominant groups will be the Catholic church; this much is implied in the Vichy declaration that the grading of voting power among the different groups is to be "in accordance with their importance in the community". Church politicians, already high in State prestige in France, will make sure to stack the cards in their own favor.

It is easy to see the hand of the Vatican behind these terms of France's new constitution dictated by Marshal Pétain. The Catholic church is officially and "infallibly" on record as unalterably opposed to equalitarian democracy. For years the Jesuits plotted the downfall of the Republic of France which glorified liberty, equality and universal suffrage. In 1912, only two years before the outbreak of the first World War, the French Republic in self-defense was forced to expel the Jesuits for their unceasing plots against its foundation principles of freedom and equality for all. What the Jesuits failed to do under the Republic they are succeeding to do through the present Fascist revolution. Now that they enjoy the approval and confidence of Petain, they can be relied upon to make themselves more and more the power behind France's Fascist "chief".—*The Converted Catholic,* September, 1941.

Don't Lie to Children

◆ In an address to newlyweds Pope Pius XII advised them not to lie to their children. This is good advice. Children should not be taught that Peter or his imaginary successors are the head of Christ's church; Christ himself is that head. The children should not be taught that priests can order Almighty God out of heaven, to be sacrificed over and over again. No bigger lie was ever told. Children should not be taught that their ancestors are in a place that does not exist, "purgatory," whence they can be delivered at so much cash on the barrelhead. In short, the children should not be taught any of the lies of religion; they should be taught the truth of God's Word, as it is set out in Judge Rutherford's book *Children.*

Demonism in Mexico

◆ Demonism has been rampant in Mexico throughout its entire history, and has recently been celebrating an aged piece of cloth upon which, in 1531, so the story goes, was painted a picture of the Virgin Mary. The reason that this was painted was that an Indian had carried a quantity of roses to the bishop. When he poured out the roses, the picture of the Virgin Mary was on the cloth, i.e., it was, unless the painting was done by some friend of the bishop subsequently. If the painting actually appeared upon the cloth without intervention of human hands or paints or brushes, then, of course, the work was the work of demons, devils, done to keep the people superstitious and ignorant of God's Word and its promises.

Pope Receives Casimir Papee

◆ A copyrighted dispatch from Rome published in the New York *Times* stated that the pope had received Casimir

TOP

Papee, who was formerly papal ambassador to Poland. Western newspapers are encouraged to believe that this means (as the Milwaukee *Journal* puts it) that "Poland is still a state recognized by the pope". That helps to float the impression that the pope and Hitler are at odds. Nothing could be farther from the truth. In Germany, if the subject is mentioned at all, everybody knows without being told that Papee was merely received by the pope because he is a Catholic. The whole thing was fixed up for its influence on the Catholics of the democratic countries.

Priests in Italy

◆ Recoaro, like all watering-places, is beginning to be the resort of the fashionable world. . . . Towards evening parties of ladies and gentlemen are seen promenading or riding on donkeys along the brows of the mountains and among the trees, and many priests are seen disfiguring the landscape with their tasteless, uncouth dresses; most of them coming, I was informed on the best authority, for the purpose of gambling and dissipating that time of which, from the trifling nature of their duties and the almost countless increase in their numbers, they have so much to spare. Cards have the most fascination for them. —S. F. B. Morse, *Letters and Journals.*

Anything to Help Hitler Win

◆ In the London *News Chronicle,* September 2, 1941, Hugh Redwood explains that in Germany many monks and nuns are working in the factories. He did not mean to let this cat out of the bag. He intended it to show some more of the imaginary persecution they there receive, but the truth of the matter is that these monks and nuns, engaged in making munitions, are all out for Hitler to win.

(*To be continued*)

A Noble-minded Man

THERE is scant proof that Gamaliel ever became a Christian, but there is ample evidence that he was a noble-minded man. He was a dispassionate judge who knew that persecution is but a form of advertising, and that in any event it is useless to contend against the truth. With some such thoughts in mind one notices the following letter from John Leiser, Illinois, to a citizen of his own state who had suffered persecution because of his stand for God and His Word:

I feel that the least I can do for you and your family is to assure you that you are not alone in your troubles. All power to you, and God help you each and all. I am not a member of Jehovah's witnesses myself, but I am deeply in sympathy with any people who are in search of God and all that makes life worth while

I particularly feel for the minority, and God help them break down the stupidities, the traditions, the conventions, and the superstitions which make life today intolerable at times. It takes much more than patriotism to be a great person today, and it is not necessarily patriotic to salute the flag. Any fool can do that much with no feeling of reverence at all. I wonder, seriously speaking, if it is better in the eyes of God to salute the flag or to love our fellow man.

You Do Not Need a Stomach

◆ You think you need a stomach, but the latest is that you really don't. Suppose you lose one. All you have to do is to go to Memphis, Tennessee, and get Doctor Robert L. Sanders to stitch the upper opening directly to the intestine. He did this for another man; so, why not you? The man returned to work, and his only difficulty is that he must eat more frequently than before, because he now has no concrete mixer in which to churn up his food.

TOP

£55,000,000 in Fifteen Years

◆ In the fifteen years in which he governed Persia, Riza Shah Pahlevi, who in his youth studied to be a tailor, but afterwards concluded there was more future for a soldier, is alleged to have banked £55,000,000 as a nest egg in London, with more millions in New York and San Francisco. He seems to have made a good guess, provided he gets away without being killed. Whenever a businessman, capitalist, property owner or chieftain got in his way it was Pahlevi's custom to furnish the gentleman with free board for life and to take all that he had and use it as he saw fit. When the British and the French moved in he had 400 political prisoners in his boarding house called the Gulhek Road prison, five miles out of Teheran. If a prisoner is five miles away he is too far to bother Shah with his hollering, but is near enough that he can be quickly brought in to town for questioning or torturing in case he is suspected of having additional property that he did not originally disclose.

Riza Shah Pahlevi

◆ Some will remember that fifteen years ago, while the then shah of Persia was having a good time in Paris on the money wrung from his subjects, Riza Pahlevi, who had been a tailor's apprentice, and then a common soldier, and then a general in the shah's army, concluded to be shah himself. He was. That was in 1926. He stopped tribal warfare, confiscating the properties of the scrappy chieftains, loaded the people with mountainous taxes, built railroads and paid for them as he went along, and in a little while became the nation's wealthiest landowner and industrial magnate. He made a show of resistance to British and Russian domination of Persia, but knew the change had to come. He was succeeded by his 21-year-old son. The future prospects of the shah business look poor.

Pahlevi Tried to Keep Step

◆ Riza Shah Pahlevi, for the past fifteen years sole ruler of Persia, tried to keep up with the times, though it was his boast that he never read but one book. He must have learned that by heart; for he seems to have applied many of its lessons. He welcomed foreigners, built roads, railways and air lines, introduced commercial and criminal law, quelled brigandage, wiped out the public debt, and got rid of women's veils. He publicly horsewhipped a Mussulman priest who insulted his queen for appearing without a veil. His income was estimated at $10,000,000 a year. The book which he admitted that he had read was one on finance.

Australians in Malaya

◆ The Australian troops that were in Malaya took to the tropics as a duck takes to the water, learning the tricks of the natives, and making themselves at home in a land of heat and mosquitoes. In the daytime they went dressed in khaki shorts, and with no shirts. They knew how to fight their way through the jungles with the long knives used for that purpose, how to weave bamboo hammocks and how to quench their thirst, using palm leaves as cups.

The Australians put up a game fight on the Malay peninsula, gradually retreating until Singapore fell, February 15, 1942.

The Railroads in Iran

◆ The railroads of Iran are of various gauges, extra narrow in the south and extra wide in the north. To handle any great amount of traffic the trans-Iranian road from the Persian Gulf to Teheran must be double-tracked and made of standard gauge, and it is generally agreed that in the present stress only American engineers can do the job in the big hurry in which it must be done if any adequate help is to be given to Russia.

TOP

Vassal States of Southeastern Europe

Backing Yugoslavia with Words

◆ It seems that the United States backed Yugoslavia with the biggest words and the strongest words it could find in the dictionary. The Serbs were so impressed with the big words that they trampled one another in the streets of Belgrade in a stampede to kiss or even touch the Stars and Stripes. The persons who used the big words, Colonel William J. Donovan, Mr. Roosevelt's roving ambassador, and Arthur Bliss Lane, American minister to Yugoslavia, forgot to tell the Yugoslavians that nothing could possibly be done for them until after the war is over. One result was the seizure of the country by the Nazis and the splitting of it into several pieces. The Roman Catholic part, Croatia, seceded and went into the Nazi orbit. It is announced that a new cathedral will be built at Banja Luka, where the new Italian king of Croatia, the duke of Spoleto, is to be crowned. This seems to be about all the glory anybody will get out of this rank job.

Yugoslavia Stirred with Revolt

◆ Yugoslavia is stirred with revolt. The king appointed by Italy to be the ruler of Croatia has never dared show up to claim his kingdom. If he did, most likely somebody would bump him off. There have been so many strikes, warehouse fires, factory explosions, derailments and attacks on German soldiers that it was necessary to withdraw three divisions of German troops from other fronts to preserve "order". The order that is being preserved is taking a heavy toll of life among Yugoslavians. In a few months of the summer of 1941 the population of the city of Skoplje was reduced from 60,000 to 20,000 by executions, imprisonments and the flight of survivors to the literal mountains of central Serbia.

At Korito 226 were tied in bundles, thrown into a pit, saturated with petrol, and burned alive while being bombed.

Fighting the Gestapo

◆ Fighting the Gestapo means a cruel death, yet there are thousands of Europeans that are doing it. Factories are burned down, faucets in oil tanks are opened, driving belts are stolen, chemicals are put in gasoline tanks; wheat, pigs, and cattle are hidden; whole carloads of hand grenades have been stolen; and in one instance a Czechoslovakian who was forced to lead Germans to a hidden reservoir of gasoline near an airfield contrived to have it blown up so that the seventy Germans died with him.

An 18-year-old boy, Jaroslav Sinkule, forced to become an agent provocateur of the German Gestapo, attempted to break off his relationship with them, when he found that he was being used as a tool against his own Czechoslovak countrymen. He wrote a letter to his father that he was sure to be slain soon, and within two days the Gestapo had murdered him. It is the "new order" in operation.

The destruction of all Czechoslovak culture is steadily under way. All books considered hostile to the German cause are being confiscated and destroyed.

Near Stolac an entire village was wiped out. Every house was razed.

Goering's Brother Fears the Smash

◆ Marshal Goering has been making uncounted millions from his control of Germany's munition works, including those stolen from other countries. One of the stolen plants was the huge Skoda works in Czechoslovakia, and over this he placed his own brother, Albert Goering. He must have tipped Albert off that things didn't look too good to him; for Albert recently sent his wife to Switzerland, with a carload of personal baggage attached to her train. The director of the Poldi steel works at Kladno was still more depressed; for he learned of things that caused him to commit suicide.

Vassal States of Northern Europe

Grim Humor in Belgium

◆ Belgium has an illegal paper, *La Libre Belgique* (Free Belgium), with a large circulation. The occupation authorities issued a warrant for the arrest of its editor, Peter Pan, and found, after the whole of Belgium had laughed at them, that they were trying to lock up a statue in Brussels' city park.

A grimmer laugh went around when it was discovered that two young Belgian airmen one night located an old army training plane in a barn, with the German sentries pacing their beats 400 yards away. The young men took impressions of the lock, and made keys. They spent twelve weeks hiding fuel and instruments in the barn at night. The locks were changed. They made new keys for the new locks. At the last moment their fuel was stolen and they stole new fuel to take its place. At 2:30 one morning they wheeled the old crate out and headed for England. They arrived safely and now are a part of the British R.A.F.

Motoring in Sweden

◆ Motoring in Sweden is possible only because of Swedish inventors and their ingenuity. One large bakery in Stockholm keeps fifty delivery trucks running on the alcoholic vapors produced by the fermentation of its own dough. This gas is stored in strong metal cylinders. There are 50,000 motor vehicles in daily use in Sweden propelled by a gas generated directly from charcoal or wood. The stove-like generators are either installed in the rear baggage compartments or carried on small two-wheel trailers. The other 180,000 motor vehicles in the country are falling into rust, as not a gallon of gasoline can be had in the land for any automobile, bus, truck or tractor in civil use. Seeing the gradual passing out of automobiles all over Europe, and now in the United States, due to gas and rubber, one wonders whether they can come back.

When Finland Joined the Axis

◆ When Finland joined the Axis to engage in the fight against Russia, no person could legally spend more than 24 cents a month for meat, nor could anybody, no matter how hard his work, have more than 15 ounces of bread and cereals a day. Persons in ordinary occupations had to get along with less than half that amount. Manifestly, the Finns joined in the war against Russia on account of the natural resentment they feel for the way they were treated by the Russians in the war thrust upon them in the winter of 1939-1940.

In Gestapoed Norway

◆ In Gestapoed Norway a Norwegian may be prohibited from practicing his trade or profession, his pension may be suspended, his property may be confiscated, and he may be sent to prison or be done to death by the Gestapo and the German army in command of the country may not interfere. The Gestapo may prohibit assemblies or judicial inquiries.

Danish Government of Greenland

◆ Danish government of Greenland was excellent, the Eskimos increasing in population under their sovereignty and counting the Danes as their fathers and protectors. Denmark expended more on Greenland than was obtained in profits from the island's natural resources. The total population of Greenland as of 1938 was only 17,000.

The Liberty-loving Dutch

◆ The liberty-loving Dutch must carry identity cards bearing their photographs and their fingerprints, to live in the country where they and their parents have always lived. They may not ride on a trolley car after 9 p.m., because the trolleys stop running at that hour; and they themselves must be indoors by ten o'clock. This must grate on the Dutch terribly.

TOP

Surgery

Bombed Before He Was Born

◆ Dr. Gordon Seagrave, medical missionary, Namkhan, Burma, wrote of his experiences at Loiwing, China, only a few miles from his regular station, after the Japanese bombers had withdrawn. He said, as recorded in the New York *Times:*

My most interesting case was a woman who had a bomb fragment tear through the side of her abdomen and wound the instep of her unborn baby. I did a Caesarean section and the mother and baby have both done very well. That baby can always "point with pride" to the scar of the wound on his foot that he got from a bomb before he was born!

Enthusiasm for Surgery Dimmed

◆ Marvelous results are often attained by surgery, but one's enthusiasm for it is dimmed by reading of removing healthy tonsils just to show a new technique, and the patient died; of inoculating healthy eyes and the patients' going blind; of inoculating boys and girls with the virus of foot and mouth disease; of puncturing the spinal membranes of 423 babies to get samples of the contents; of injecting syphilis into 146 babies, and experimenting in various ways with foundlings, orphans and destitute children.

Against Cutting Away Base of Skull

◆ Dr. Emanuel Josephson, New York, believes surgery is sometimes necessary, but is against the cutting away of sections of the base of the skull, the canal of the ear and a protective bony capsule, to let the sound enter more freely. He reports cases of low-grade meningitis, progressive loss of vision, persistent dizziness, loss of the sense of equilibrium, painful injury to the jaw joint and unsightly paralysis of the face without any permanent improvement in hearing.

Do You Have Yours?

1942 *YEARBOOK*
of Jehovah's witnesses

This outstanding report is published for the enlightenment, information and benefit of those who love God and Christ. Therein is compiled the unparalleled annual report of the service activities of Jehovah's witnesses who are engaged in preaching the gospel of God's kingdom which shall shortly be established on earth. All desiring to learn of Jehovah's great, ever-advancing THEOCRACY will read with deepest interest the 1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

Added feature of esteemed value is the texts and comments therein, one for each day of the present year, constituting a timely daily reminder to each of its readers to seek after God's guiding words of truth continually.

Add this book to your library and use daily.
416 pages; bound in beautiful deep-wine-colored cloth cover, gold-embossed.
Supply is limited; therefore order at once, enclosing 50c to aid in publishing.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send postpaid a 1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses* to the address below. Enclosed find 50c contribution for the work.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—*Ed.*]

The "Strange Work" in India

◆ The vast tract of land comprising India is inhabited by more than 350,000,000 human creatures. Out of this number, approximately 200,000,000 practice the Hindu religion; 70,000,000 the Mohammedan religion; 12,000,000 the Buddhist religion, and over 50,000,000 various other religions, including that which is falsely and blasphemously labeled "Christian". Since the Master, Christ Jesus, said that the gospel of the Kingdom would be proclaimed throughout the world as a witness, we should reasonably expect India to be included, and the facts show that it is even so.

One of Jehovah's faithful servants laboring in India recently sent a long and most interesting letter addressed to two of his coworkers in England. This letter contains much interesting information concerning the experiences of Jehovah's people in India, and some of this information is set out below.

The people living in Travancore State appear to be in a more advanced state than in other parts of the country. About one-third of the people in this state practice what they call the "Christian" religion in some form, and it is here that the work has made the greatest progress. The ignorance and superstition of the people of India is appalling. Think of any Roman Catholic country yokel at home, multiply him by about ten, and you have the Indian villager. It is on this unpromising soil that the truth has prospered. After hearing well-educated persons say, "We cannot understand the books by that Rutherford," it is an indescribable thrill to hear these poor, half-starved, uneducated country farm hands discussing the latest *Watchtower* article!

What are the priests of religion like in India? The writer describes one of these gentlemen as follows: "Opposite is a 'sardu'—that is an Indian holy man. He wears an orange-colored robe, and has smeared his forehead with cow-dung—an irrefutable proof of the holiness of anyone in this country. He stinks. Not only religious stink, but that mixed with other holy odors akin to cow-dung. Three blinking cheers for religion, say I. . . . "

The Europeans generally are the most arrogant, and treat the message of the Kingdom with the utmost contempt. One walking about town with a case of books, without a car, without servants, and even carrying his own bag is most lowering to the British prestige.

In a certain town, an Indian pastor had shown some interest in the message, and this pastor kindly invited the writer to stay in his bungalow. He returned from the work one day, and, on his arrival at the pastor's bungalow, found that a European had arrived before him. He was immediately asked if he was one of Jehovah's witnesses, and, on replying in the affirmative, the following took place, which is quoted from the letter (the European turned out to be the missionary):

" 'Then you clear out of here at once. You are not wanted here, and the sooner you clear out, the better, else I shall have to put you out.' . . . I told him that I was there as the guest of the pastor and only at the pastor's request would I leave; and just a glance at the pastor told me he was standing firm, and that he resented this intrusion into his private affairs. The missionary said that if the pastor did not turn me out it would be too bad for him. I suggested that it did not sound nice to issue veiled threats when one poses as a servant of God. So he told me that if I did not go he would call the police . . . so I invited him to call one and get me turned out. And all

TOP

this while he was shaking like an aspen; so I asked him what he was getting funked over and why he was shivering so. I suggested that if he was in the right, there would be no need for him to go on like that. And as he tore off, I reminded him to read the parable of the sheep and the goats. He was in a rage, and I wonder what would have happened had I been of a lesser physical stature, or he been more of a man.

"I turned to the pastor and told him that if he wanted me to leave I was ready to go at once; but while I am sure in his heart he was wishing me gone, yet he would not say so; nor would I make the way easy for him. Well, he stood by his guns. He knows it may mean his discharge from the mission—undoubtedly a very fine thing if he only knew it. . . . I left the pastor with a book, and now wait to see what will develop." All the religious leaders, whether European, American, Indian, Japanese or Zulu, all have one common characteristic—hatred for the truth.

In contrast, the following quotation shows the sincerity and devotion of the Indian brethren to one another: "As I sit here typing, there are some brethren come 'to see my face'. I can tell they are brethren by the way they walk into the place . . . and sit on the floor, looking at me. The other day an old brother of about sixty years of age walked from 24 miles away to bring me a pineapple that I could buy in the market for one anna, and, I am told, to see my face. What sweet folk these are when they come to a knowledge of the truth! Sometimes I will see someone sitting out there and I will try out a smile upon him; and if his face lights up with heaven's brightness, then I know he is in the truth, is my brother and more to me than all my own family ever can be . . . not a word may pass between us, but a wealth of understanding will have passed between the two minds." At the meetings, the brothers sit on one side of the hall, and the sisters on the other. It is never done to mix. In one town, the Kingdom Hall—a barn-like building—had been erected by the brethren themselves. Each one has his Malayalam Bible, and the scriptures are diligently found and studied during the meetings.

There are many other descriptions and points of interest contained in this letter, but space will not allow them to be mentioned. That we can expect some of the "great multitude" to be gathered from the superstitious, demon-controlled masses of India there is not the slightest doubt; for even now there are many loyal and faithful Indians fully devoted to proclaiming the only message worth while —the message of THE THEOCRACY.—A. C. Atwood, England.

For Praying Against War

◆ For praying against war, fifteen British and American women missionaries in Korea were arrested by the Japanese government. These women are alleged to be veteran mission workers. They are described as having said of Japan's activities in China that it is "an aggressive and imperialistic war", which, of course, is the absolute truth.

Big Guns for Turkey

◆ The Turks have installed the last of a shipment of big guns from Britain, intended to defend the Dardanelles and the Bosporus. These guns were convoyed the whole length of the Mediterranean sea at the very time that Italian planes were bombing Malta and Italian submarines were blowing up battleships in Greek harbors.

Results of a Bombing

◆ The Italian bombing of the open town of Tel Aviv, Palestine, accomplished one good result. When the Jews and Arabs saw their dead lying side by side, their fathers, mothers, brothers, sisters and little ones, it had the effect of softening their feelings toward one another, and there is now peace between them instead of the hostility of former times.

TOP

Palestine Immigration in 1940

◆ It will be astonishing to many that the immigration into Palestine in the war-wracked year of 1940 was in the neighborhood of 20,000 Jews from central Europe, and that in spite of restrictions against their immigration. The men in charge of this rescue work declare that as one route closes another opens; also that in the seven years last past the refugees from Jewish Poland, Rumania, Greater Germany and other lands have exceeded 250,000 Jews.

Pathetic Efforts to Reach Palestine

◆ The Jews are making desperate and pathetic efforts to reach Palestine, quota or no quota. In one instance they ran a ship aground so that they could not leave if they wanted to. In another instance they blew up the ship, and though 37 were killed there were 1,800 who were not, and were permitted to land. In a third instance an unseaworthy vessel went to pieces in a storm and more than 200 were drowned.

The Trek to Palestine

◆ The Jews continue their trek to Palestine: some by way of Lisbon and the Cape of Good Hope, some overland through Turkey and Syria, and some by the circuitous route through Russia, Siberia, Japan, Singapore, Calcutta and Bagdad, a trip of more than 13,000 miles. Thousands came by steamers that are not fit to be used as cattle boats, and on which there were no beds, nor even places to stretch out.

"Illegal" Immigration into Palestine

◆ Persons engaged in transporting Jews from central European states to Palestine admit that in two years they have thus transported 26,000 refugees and landed them in their old homeland. It is illegal, technically, but has the general approval of mankind. The British put the new arrivals in concentration camps temporarily, but they soon get out and are in the land of their choice for good.

Died Worth $400,000,000

◆ The maharajah of Mysore, India, died recently, leaving $400,000,000 for his heirs to quarrel over. He was but 56 years of age. The second-richest man in India, his income was more than $15,000,000 a year. The richest man in India, the nizam of Hyderabad, is believed by many to be the richest man in the world, his annual income exceeding $30,000,000 a year.

Oil for Japan

◆ The London *Chronicle,* noting that 7,000,000 barrels of oil had been shipped from the Dutch East Indies to Japan, and that £40,000,000 of Shell Oil capital is held by British shareholders, wonders at it all. It was just this kind of work by British capitalists that made Germany what it is today.

Gems Go Up in War Times

◆ Gems go up in war times. As the big bugs of the world get chased from one country to another they like to carry something along, and therefore many of them turn a portion of their fortunes into gems. A bit of news from Bombay, India, is that large rubies are selling at four to five times the prewar price.

The Mahsuds Like to Fight

◆ The Mahsuds of Waziristan province, India, like to fight. For years the only way the British could keep them quiet was by airplane attentions, off and on. Now they have learned that war is on, and have offered their services to the British Government. Isn't that a picture of men as they are?

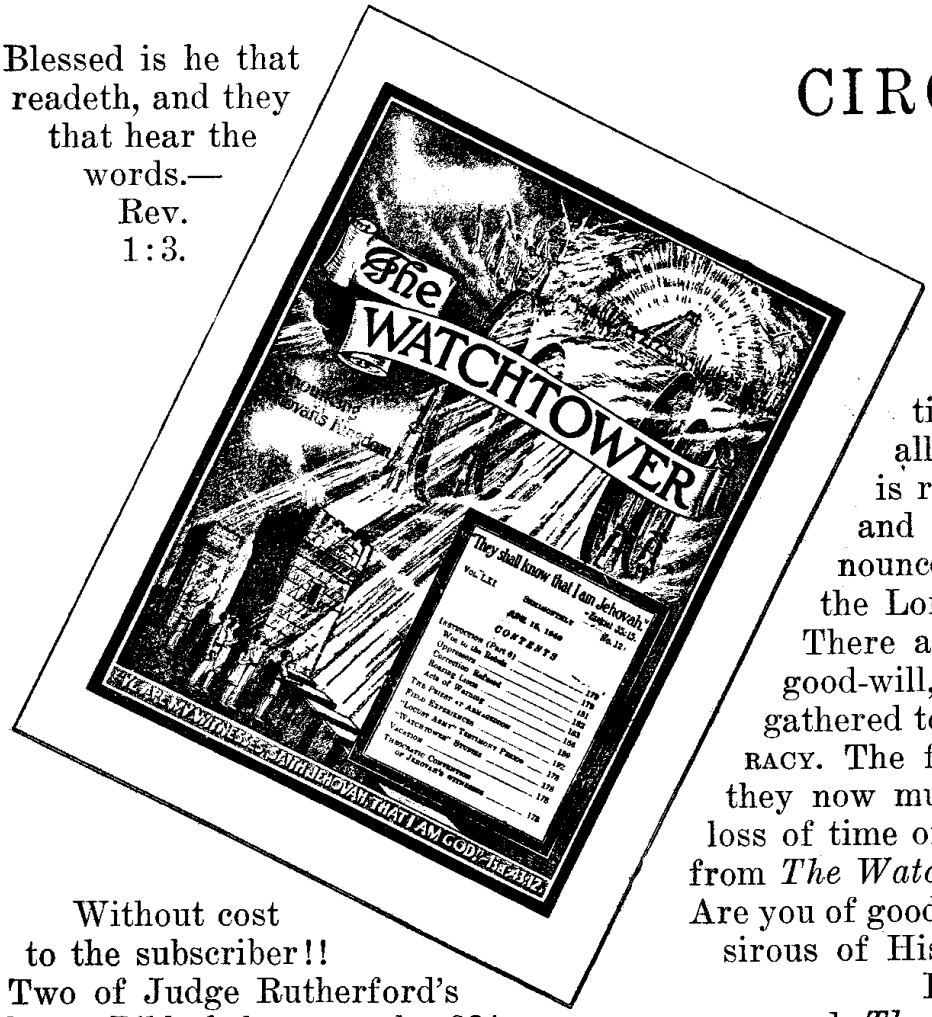
Peaceable India

◆ Peaceable India is participating in the war effort on a huge scale. It is now manufacturing armor plate in great quantities and is expected to turn out 3,000 armored vehicles in the current year. Airplane factories are being built and airdromes are being constructed and extended.

GREATER WATCHTOWER

Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words.—Rev. 1:3.

CIRCULATION



Without cost to the subscriber!!
Two of Judge Rutherford's latest Bible helps, namely, 384-page book *CHILDREN* and 32-page booklet *COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN*, will be sent as a premium to each NEW subscriber during THE "*WATCHTOWER* CAMPAIGN"
February 1 to April 30

"The judgment of the nations still continues, and all the evidences are that it is rapidly coming to a close and the time for the pronouncement and execution of the Lord's righteous judgment. There are yet many persons of good-will, or sheep-like ones, to be gathered to the side of THE THEOCRACY. The final end being at hand, they now must be gathered with no loss of time or of motion." (Quotation from *The Watchtower*)

Are you of good-will toward God and desirous of His righteous Kingdom?

If you are, you need *The WATCHTOWER*. You will cherish its instructive contents.

Do not delay!

Become a subscriber for *The WATCHTOWER* and receive this 16-page journal semimonthly for a year.

Regular subscription rate only $1.00

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

I desire a better understanding of the Bible. Please send me the above three Bible helps: *Children, Comfort All That Mourn,* and *The Watchtower* semimonthly for one year, for which I enclose a contribution of $1.00.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Japan Oppressed by the Devil

The Pitiful Descendants of the "Gods"

Primitive Sanitary Conditions

Women and Girls

Democratic Exchange of Correspondence

Looking for the Wrong Sign

A Warning by the "Ulster Protestant"

The Big Business Boys

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 587
March 18, 1942

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Japan Oppressed by the Devil (Part 3)	3
Britain Joins the United States	4
The Pitiful Descendants of the "Gods"	6
Primitive Sanitary Conditions	7
Women and Girls	8
"Very Polite"	9
Dies Investigation	11
New Government	
Democratic Exchange of Correspondence	12
High-School Witnessing	14
In One of America's Largest Cities	16
Constrained Attendance at Church	16
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Looking for the Wrong Sign	17
Some of Man's Silent and Beautiful Friends	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
A Warning by the *Ulster Protestant*	20
Subversive Work in the Philippines	23
Morals of the Jesuits	24
How Does He Feel Now?	24
The Big Business Boys	25
A Made-to-Order Gas Shortage	25
Big Business as a Murderer	26
Bethlehem's Illegalities	26
Elimination of Small Business	27
British Comment	
The English That Was	29
Is Religion a Racket?	29

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Altered in Transit?

◆ A New York *Times* comment on the Pearl Harbor report remarks:

The Secretary of State kept the War and Navy Departments constantly informed for months of the gravity of relations with Japan. Yet these warnings appear to have been of a general rather than a sharply specific character by the time they reached those in command at Pearl Harbor and their principal staff officers. At all events, the Roberts Commission says of those in command at Hawaii that "Without exception, they believed that the chances of such a raid while the Pacific Fleet was based upon Pearl Harbor were practically nil."

From which it appears that somewhere along the line the important warnings were robbed of their effect, with the resultant effect of inflicting severe injury on the fleet and air force. Now, who would have been interested in accomplishing such an effect? Doubtless the totalitarians are all in complete agreement on the desirability of putting the finishing touches on democracy. The oldest totalitarian line-ups in existence are the Japanese and the Roman, and there is not the least doubt that these two are working together. The Jesuits are never mentioned in the press, yet are the most deadly and effective enemies of democracy, and their activities should be closely watched by government agencies appointed to guard against espionage. Yet the chances are good that the Jesuits have *their* agents in these very organizations, as well as in other important posts. Catholics, while by no means all in sympathy with the Jesuit system, are, in the very nature of things, more likely to be used by that system. Jesuit support of the Japanese cause is indicated in the series of articles now running on "Japan Inspired, Deceived, Oppressed, Ruined, by the Devil." Who and what deprived these important communications of their effect?

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, March 18, 1942 | Number 587

Japan Oppressed by the Devil

***(In Four Parts*—Part 3)**

ONCE it is well established that any person is a habitual, malicious and willful liar, such person should be avoided thereafter by every person who hopes to keep clean hands and a pure heart. On this basis it is hard to see how America can hereafter have anything to do with the lying "statesmen" of Japan except as a matter of absolute necessity.

America can lift up its head at the statement of Cordell Hull made to Ambassador Nomura and Special Envoy Kurusu of Japan at the very time that the world's champion double-crossers were unloading bombs on Pearl Harbor:

I must say that in all my conversations with you [the Japanese ambassador] during the last nine months I have never uttered one word of untruth. This is borne out absolutely by the record. In all my fifty years of public service I have never seen a document [handed to Mr. Hull by the Japanese representatives just previously] that was more crowded with infamous falsehoods and distortions—infamous falsehoods and distortions on a scale so huge that I never imagined until today that any government on this planet was capable of uttering them.

It is impossible to shame a liar. No habitual and vicious liar has any but selfish objectives in view. Nothing such a person says can be believed, and a guttersnipe that tells the truth is a prince compared with a potentate whose word is no good. Emperor Hirohito of Japan, who must certainly have known of Japan's careful and long preparation for the treachery which culminated at Pearl Harbor, said after the attack had begun (and showed his word is worth nothing when he said it):

Establishment of peace in the Pacific, and consequently of the world, has been the cherished desire of His Majesty, for the realization of which he has hitherto made his government to continue its earnest endeavors.

America has been the Simple Simon of diplomacy, and that is one reason her people love her and why they hate and despise the hypocrites whether in the Vatican, the German chancellery or the mikado's roost in Tokyo.

Who was it, Wendell Phillips or William Lloyd Garrison, that said he proposed to tell the truth on the slavery question "though the heavens fall"? Well, he told it the best he could; and slavery ended, did it not?

The first inning of the liar always looks good to the liar and to the hypocrite, but it doesn't look good to the great and good and just God. And the first inning is not the whole game. It's the final score that really counts.

Some Facts About Pearl Harbor

Pearl Harbor is America's mightiest naval base. Shaped like the human hand, the entrance is like the wrist, the harbor itself is like the palm, and then there are five long and wide inlets to form the fingers. The whole Pacific fleet could anchor in Pearl Harbor at one time. In the last forty years the United States has expended $260,000,000, with a view to making it impregnable. The Harbor is about ten miles from Honolulu. In one of the inlets is a $10,000,000 drydock, and

TOP

at the entrance are two great fortresses, Weaver and Kamehamena, equipped with 12-inch and 16-inch guns and a great variety of smaller ordnance.

Just one week before the treacherous attack, the Honolulu *Sunday Star-Advertiser* had a headline eight columns wide screaming, "Japanese May Strike Over Week-End!" The same story contained the news from Washington that Saburo Kurusu, the hypocritical Japanese "peace" ambassador, had been "bluntly warned the nation was ready for battle". The great humiliation followed just seven days later.

There were bright spots in the story of Pearl Harbor. A motor launch with five men aboard saved almost 100 men from one battleship; these men had been injured or blown overboard into oil-fired waters. When the launch's propeller jammed and the flames were licking around its wooden hull the naval reserve ensign who had volunteered as its skipper directed the disengaging of the screw and the picking up of more victims from the harbor. Isn't that something to be thankful for?

Some 3,000 American boys were slain, but it was not all one-sided, not quite. One 5-inch aircraft gun was left with but one man, after his battery mates had all been shot down, ten of them. This lone man operated the gun. He seized a shell, placed it in the tray, dashed to the other side of the gun, rammed it home, took his position on the pointer's seat, and fired. After the third round, an explosion blew him overboard; but he was rescued.

Britain Joins the United States

Less than a month before the Japanese attack on the United States Churchill said that Britain would join the United States, if attacked by Japan, and do so "within the hour". Britain did. At the same time Churchill said, "We . . . make it absolutely clear that whether we are supported or alone, however long and hard the toil may be, the British nation and His Majesty's government at the head of that nation in intimate concert with the governments of the great dominions, will never enter into any negotiations with Hitler or with any party in Germany which represents the Nazi regime." Whether this will mark the policy of Great Britain and America toward Japan remains to be seen, but it may well apply to Japan's unscrupulous military clique.

While Japan's actual attack upon America was preceded by a period of great tension, it was nonetheless treacherous. Japan was all set to make the attack right along. On the last of November Lieut. General Kisabura Ando said that the Chungking regime of China would collapse as soon as Japan isolated it from American aid, and that the Netherlands East Indies would be "summarily treated" as soon as Japan decided to move in that area. On the same day the ABCD powers were stated to be "collaborating fully in preparation for any eventuality", in view of Japan's evident determination to refuse any proposals for a settlement in the Pacific.

The Japanese General Tojo said that American and British "exploitation" of Asiatic peoples must be "purged with a vengeance". Of course, Japan had not been doing any exploiting! True she had invaded China in 1932, but that was to 'protect the Chinese'!

Yet the probability of war between Japan and America seemed remote, even though the possibility was seen in 1935, at which time some consolation was derived from the fact that the Japanese would, in the event of war, have but a six-month supply of oil, essential to naval warfare.

Toward the end of 1941 America pulled the marines out of Shanghai, which event the New York *Daily News* foresaw as marking the approaching end of extraterritoriality in China.

Japanese conversations with America reached a stalemate because of Japa-

nese moves into Indo-China, threatening Singapore and the Philippines. Application of an economic blockade by the United States was too much for Japan, unwilling to recede from its position, and unable to stand the pressure put upon her. The triple purpose of the Nipponese policy was, (1) No obstruction by Third Powers to "a successful conclusion of the China Affair". (2) Lifting of "the economic blockade" by the United States and Britain against Japan and a halt to the "military encirclement" of the Japanese Empire. (3) No spread of the European war to East Asia. It will be noted that in these demands there was no give, but all take.

No Honest Desire to Avoid War

Looking back now, it is evident to America that Japan had no real desire to avoid war, but was merely playing for time, continuing the conversations even while getting ready to strike without warning and under cover of apparently friendly moves, suggesting a three-month "truce" or "cooling-off period" during which the conversations could be continued.

William Randolph Hearst was strongly against war with Japan, and said it would take years to conquer Japan. But it may be necessary for America to conquer Japan if it is to keep Japan from conquering the larger part of Asia and the East Indies, perhaps including Australia, and ultimately dominating the Pacific to a degree that would be most unwelcome. Japan is a part of the totalitarian abomination, and, as such, threatens the peace and freedom of the entire world. Hearst has, on the other hand, shown his own leanings toward totalitarianism in the past.

December 11, 1941, the New York *World-Telegram* carried an article about a Japanese naval textbook which showed the Japanese plan of attack almost exactly as it occurred Sunday, December 7, and which textbook had been turned over to the American Naval Intelligence a year ago last October. Information from secret sources, says the article, indicating that Japan would attack United States possessions in the Pacific in December, 1941, or February, 1942, was sent to the State Department more than a month before the attack. The warnings were sent by an underground information-gathering organization, the Sino-Korean People's League, with an office in Washington.

In the Philippines the expected happened unexpectedly. The Filipinos had long been troubled over the course of Japan in taking over Manchuria, invading China, resigning from the League of Nations, abrogating the Washington Naval Treaty and announcing her intention to retain the Caroline Islands mandated to her by the League. Meantime Japanese goods continued to fill Philippine markets, and where importation of such goods was hindered by high tariffs the Japanese opened factories operated under Philippine names. The Filipinos foresaw the possibility that the independence they expected to get July 4, 1946, would prove to be such merely in name and for only a short time. They foresaw, too, that they would have immense difficulty in building an adequate defense, even in ten years and at the expenditure of $80,000,000. The hope that they could make an invasion too costly for Japan went up in smoke, as they watched their northern neighbor invade China regardless of expense. Yet Japan did not have an easy time getting supremacy, what with MacArthur's prodigious resistance.

The day after its attack upon Pearl Harbor and Manila Japan's expeditionary forces landed in Malaya, resisted by British land and air forces. There was also an air raid on the big naval base at Singapore, and at the same time ten Japanese ships attempted an invasion of Thailand and were attacked by British aircraft off Bangkok. Japan, lying like Hirohito, said the invasion was planned

to "maintain Thailand's independence". When Japan had crossed the border, British troops entered by way of the Malay border.

Japan considered herself "encircled", with British bases at Singapore and Hongkong, American bases at Cavite, Philippines, and Guam and Dutch Harbor, and a Russian base at Vladivostok. Japan is also within eight hours' reach from Chungking, capital of China.

Now that Japan herself has started things, it is altogether probable that the highly vulnerable centers of Tokio-Yokohama and Osaka will experience some of the attention Japan has given Manila, with less likelihood of ability to withstand. Buildings housing the munitions industries at Osaka are made of wood, and the majority of Japanese homes are mere paper shacks. There would be slight chance of extinguishing incendiary bombs and preventing a general conflagration.

The Pitiful Descendants of the "Gods"

Writers have vied with one another in making Japan seem mysterious. The Japanese are no more mysterious than the Nazis and the Fascists and other overbearing, underprivileged, would-be world-rulers with the ego inflated with hot air. The Greeks identified or discovered the phenomenon of demon-possession or obsession that made men do things normal humans did not do or want to do. Paul saw through it, and marked it as diabolical, and of a piece with the devil-obsession current in Palestine about the time of the beginning of the "Christian era". Hence, in Scripture the influence of demons is identical with the influence of devils, and the "gods" of the heathen are just that, no more and no less. The term "devil" means simply "slanderer", and the first one to follow the course of slandering and opposing God and righteousness is distinguished as *the* Devil, capital D. All those who from among the spirit realm followed him or his example are also devils, or demons. Invisible to mankind and unable to obtrude themselves into the consciousness of men unless the barrier of the will is lowered, these "gods" have nevertheless succeeded in playing an important part, potent for evil, in the affairs of the world.—See the booklet *Angels;* published by WATCHTOWER.

All nations have records, legends and traditions, with at least a substratum of fact, of these "gods", "demons" or "devils". Some of them they have mistakenly thought of as good, or considered it to their advantage to get in touch with them, whether directly or through mediums, spiritistic seances or what not. The result is always harmful, whether that fact be immediately recognized or not.

With these facts before one, it can be seen that there may be more than mere myth back of the Japanese claim to close affinity with the "gods". But now to see what these "gods" have dished out for the generality of the Japanese people.

About half the population of Japan live on farms. The average farmer village groans under an indebtedness of $450 per household. One family in ten subscribes for a newspaper. There may be two radios in a farming village, if it is fairly "prosperous", one of them in the village school. There is no doctor. Midwives attend to the most necessary cases. In Japan the produce of the farms has not been sufficient for the growing population, and a thinning-out process was followed, and may still be, not of crops, but of babies, by means of *mabiki* or infanticide.

Japanese are reputedly very clean. The whole family, including the servants, all bathe in the same tub at the close of the day, and in the same heated water. First the father bathes, then the sons according to age, followed by mother and daughters in the same order, and the servants likewise. The last to bathe in a household probably gets used to using the used water. Anyway, there is no

TOP

quarreling as to who follows whom in the use of the bathroom.

Washing clothes is simple enough; for the Japanese farmer does not wear much of anything. In summer a pair of cotton trousers, and perhaps a short kimono, which in winter is padded. Even in winter a farmer may not be able to afford additional garments, but if he is able he will wear one cotton undergarment through the winter in a climate as cold as that of New England.

The life of the farmer is meager. A little rice and a pickled radish for breakfast, the same for lunch, and more of the same for dinner, with perhaps some bean soup and fish added where it can be had. Hardly a meal for gods!

There is no furniture in the Japanese home, as a rule, unless it is a table. Beds are merely quilts spread on the floor, folded and put away behind sliding screens in the daytime. Thin mats serve as places to sit. Shoes are removed at the door, and an annual cleaning of the mats is considered enough! There is no time for unnecessary work. There is spinning, weaving, planting and other farm work to be done, by men and women, boys and girls.

For many years now farmers' sons and daughters have gone to work in the mills, and sons have had to do soldier duty, from which at least some of them return, bringing back new ideas to the villages. The Japanese farmer is now less inclined to put up with the way things have been managed for him.

Trade Still by Barter

Almost without money, trade in the villages is conducted mainly by means of barter. Poverty tends to increase thefts, which police have difficulty in controlling. Everybody is in debt and underpaid.

Land is exceedingly scarce. The portion under cultivation is only 17 percent of the total area, and much of this is on mountain slopes difficult to cultivate. Large-scale farms are few. Most of the farms are paddy-fields, so constructed that they will hold water in the planting season. The farm of the Japanese family is less than one-thirtieth the size of an average American farm.

Japan is now importing rice from Indo-China, but the people do not like it, as it is a softer rice than that which is home-grown. An effort on the part of the government to make them like it, by mixing one-fifth with four-fifths Japanese rice, was not successful. If cooked long enough to soften the Japanese rice the Indo-Chinese rice would be mush, and if undercooked to prevent this the Japanese rice would be hard. (The Israelites had a law against mixing grains.)

With the increasing food problem and because silk was not being exported as formerly, Japan began plowing up the mulberry orchards, on the leaves of which the silkworms fed, and changing them into grainfields.

Farm hands receive about 13 cents daily; women, 9 cents. Male silk-workers get from 18 to 30 cents; females, 15 to 18 cents.

Distribution of wealth in Japan is such that 60 percent is in the hands of one percent of the population and three-fourths of the people are living on less than half of what they should have for decent living.

The number of underfed children in Japanese schools is great, there being some 8,000 of these in the prefecture of Osaka alone. Many families have lost their livelihood on account of the war with China. The war with America and Britain will only increase the misery. The work-week is from 78 to 91 hours, and in some factories the daily stint is 19 hours.

Primitive Sanitary Conditions

In the larger Japanese cities the drinking water is admittedly pure, but sanitary conditions are still primitive. The Japanese bathe often, and they first scrub themselves before entering the common tub, private or public. But there

is no safe sewage system in any Japanese city, not even in Tokyo. Carts that collect waste from humans stop in front of the largest office buildings in the capital, and buckets are emptied into the carts right in public. In the suburbs the carts do not come around so often, though supposed to call once a month. The smell of human dung is almost everywhere.

Rats are plentiful in the cities: gray, black and brown rats. Nobody pays attention to them, even when seen under tables in restaurants. In Tokyo there are some 10,000 stray dogs. In a single day twenty persons bitten by them reported the matter to the police.

The Japanese are susceptible to tuberculosis and similar diseases. They are often seen to wear black or white filters over their mouths and noses when in the streets, but take them off in restaurants, moving-picture houses and other like places. Spitting is common. Trains have numerous spittoons sunk in the floors of coaches. These are at least aimed at, but by no means always successfully. The government has tried to discourage spitting without success.

Tokyo has ordered foam removed from beer before serving. It was discovered that expert beershooters could reduce the beer content of a schooner by 16 percent.

There are few automobiles in Japan, and often they are propelled by charcoal-burning engines, the installation of which gives the car a cumbersome appearance.

Japanese houses are matchboxes. Fires are disastrous, as they tend to spread quickly through the flimsy, closely built structures.

The Japanese carry economy to an extreme. On account of the war with China an eighth of an inch was cut from matches.

All persons who leave Japan must declare the number of gold teeth and fillings they have and pay for taking the metal out of the country.

Women and Girls

The duty of women in Japan is to obey the men: daughters, their fathers; wives, their husbands; sisters, their brothers; and when old, obedience is still required —to sons. Japanese tradition holds that the wife is married to the household of the husband, and that is of first importance. The first act, then, after marriage was to go to the shrine and report to the dead souls of his dead ancestors that she was ready for work. If she did not like her husband, whom she had probably never seen before, that was too bad, but nothing could be done about it. She still had her job. If her husband did not like her, he could look for romance on the side, such as with the geisha girls, but she was still the first woman of his household, and that is where the women had their sphere. The war with China has made great changes in this code of triple-obedience. Women are now seen everywhere, doing the work of men away at the front. They serve as bellhops, gas-station attendants, conductors, caddies, bartenders and elevator operators, and are getting a kick out of their new freedom.

Tokyo now has a school to train soldiers' daughters to be soldiers' brides. First on the list of subjects is filial piety.

Yet there are many women in Japan who want their marriages dissolved; and a tree with an interesting history is found in a suburb of Tokyo, to which tree people go who want to be separated from their life-partners. They leave prayer pictures at the tree rather than counting beads or lighting candles, and it is doubtless every bit as good, which is no good. At first the tree was called 'the god of marriage', but evidently many who came to pray remained to jest, praying first for a loving marriage, and later coming back to pray for the privilege of parting, something that is generally frowned upon in Japan. Marriage for love is likewise the exception, as everything is usually arranged by parents, relatives or

friends before the bride so much as sees her future husband.

If a daughter is pretty she is likely to be in demand for the houses of prostitution, and if the family is poor or in debt the chances are that she will be sold for two or three hundred yen, considered an advance on the girl's "earnings". But there will be many deductions for her cosmetics and kimonos, and the girl will probably remain the virtual property of the "tea-house keeper" for the rest of her life, such as it is. Death from disease generally comes comparatively early in life. The girl often goes into this arrangement with her own consent, for the sake of the family. This "sacrifice" on her part is considered a high honor!

In Yamagata province a certain block of land had been opened and placed on the market for sale. The villagers desired to buy the land, but could not raise the money. They got together and decided to sell their daughters, 57 of them, into the vice quarters and buy the land.

Japanese women regard it a disgrace to cry out in labor. "Rigid self-control, avoidance of braggadocio, quiet behavior" are expected of the women as well as the men in the Japanese scheme.

A writer who told of 1,600 young girls working in a cotton factory told of spotless airy halls provided for them, and that they were well fed (on 5c a day). Another writer said these workers' dormitories often had vermin in them.

Japanese women in recent years have been allowed to get something of an education, if they had the money to pay for it, which few had. Yet, among the 247 persons chosen from among 2,500 applicants, there were two women who passed in a bar examination in writing. If successful in the required oral examinations they will be the first woman lawyers of Japan.

After attacking Korea, Manchuria and China on the ground that she had to have more room for her growing population, and after slowly meeting defeat in China because of the loss of so many men, the Japanese Welfare Ministry announced that it would present medals to the 10,000 mothers in Japan who have ten children over six. The ministry also selected 100 young Japanese couples, advanced each of them a loan of $70, and agreed that no interest will be charged if they have a child in the second year. The principal was to be reduced 20 percent with each child born.

"Very Polite"

Being a very sensitive, not to say touchy people, the Japanese have stressed politeness to an extent that is probably unequaled anywhere else. It is a social crime to give an answer to a question in such a way as to make it unpleasant to the questioner. Nor should one ask for any favor that might make a refusal necessary. Blunt negatives and direct refusals are unknown in the Japanese code. One must merely suggest or hint at one's meaning. Failure to do so would mark one as a barbarian, and to the Japanese one of the serious charges against the people of other nations is that they are impolite! An instance of Japanese politeness is found in the story of an American who broke a rare bowl, five centuries old, when participating in a tea ceremony. The owner, without "batting an eye", remarked: "Yes, that's what always happens to that old cup."

As has already been seen, however, Japanese politeness is thoroughly offset by its impoliteness; witness the face-biffing which it considered a suitable expression of its attitude toward Americans.

In Japan it is considered honorable to order a man to slit open his abdomen and permit his bowels to fall out to preserve his honor. And this is done in "a colorful ceremony" witnessed by important members of the government. In Japan this is called hara-kiri. It is just plain murder to Americans.

Japanese politeness requires them to smile when reprimanded; something that has resulted in plenty of misunderstand-

TOP

ing when dealing with foreign employers.

Japanese seem to put very little difference between human and animal life. They do not kill unwanted domestic animals or newborn puppies, but put them out to shift for themselves, with about the same result. They cannot understand why Americans kill such animals painlessly, and yet would not think of killing, for instance, the famine-stricken people of China that way.

Japanese workers do not carry their politeness too far. In Japan, when employees are discharged, they receive two months' pay, called "retirement money". The American manager of the Japanese plant of the Singer Sewing Machine Company ignored this custom, with the result that the Japanese workers very impolitely wrecked his plant and destroyed records of installment sales.

But Suspicious

Japanese have had spyphobia for some time, with rather annoying results to resident and visiting aliens, who found themselves followed by plain-clothes men, stopped by police at almost every important crossroad and generally harassed, but always given profuse apologies when they took the matter to the police station. This was the experience of an American family that for years had lived in Japan, and spoke Japanese fluently.

This suspicion is but a reflection of the fact that many Japanese themselves are not on the up-and-up in their activities in America. It is those that are subversive themselves that on the slightest provocation suspect and accuse others of being subversive. Japanese activities in California have been organized in such a way as to give them every opportunity to spy on America under cover of being fishermen, small businessmen or what not. An article in *Friday* magazine of May 9, 1941, called attention to the extent of Japanese espionage and fifth-column activity in Mexico and California. Germans were often in evidence along with these Japan-directed activities. There was much photographing being done by "camera enthusiasts" and the films were brought to Japanese stores to be developed. It was easy to get to Japan from Manzanillo.

Japanese born in Japan but now living in America, particularly in California, may have America for their physical home, but Japan is their spiritual home, and claims their religious and patriotic loyalty. They try to indoctrinate their children with the same viewpoint, but not always with success. An article in *Ken* magazine of May 4, 1939, claimed that the Japanese in California are exceptionally industrious, moral, easily assimilated, and that those of American birth are becoming valuable and increasingly loyal citizens. What effect the war may have on the picture is another question.

Ken, in its issue of June 22, however, revealed that native Americans, some of whom are U. S. Army reserve officers, were co-operating with Japanese, German and Italian agents on the west coast in secret activities pointing to a plan for attacking the United States. It stated that present and former reserve officers of the American armed forces were building and helping to arm a secret army within the United States. The setup was complete, linking the German, Italian and Japanese consulates. They were all ostensibly interested in Communist activity in the United States, and by Americans, which was none of their business. At the same time secret Japanese, Nazi and Italian agents were storing drums of a German-made chemical near the naval and air base at San Diego, capable of sinking the American fleet without firing a single shot. Japanese navy officers were issuing orders to Japanese "farmers" just south of the American border to get more land for building emergency airfields.

The same paper mentioned that the Shiriya, a Japanese "naval" vessel, claimed immunity from search when it

TOP

was in port, and at sea mysteriously changed its course, taking its oil cargo to an undisclosed destination in the Pacific. When in port its officers had mysterious conferences in a Tia Juana dance hall.

Seattle Churches Praise Them

The Seattle Council of Churches, probably under the "spiritual" leadership of Bishop Shaughnessy, in November lauded the good character of the Japanese in the Pacific Northwest and assured them of the sympathy and co-operation of the church, saying, "Please do not hesitate to confer with any Christian pastor relative to any problem that may arise."

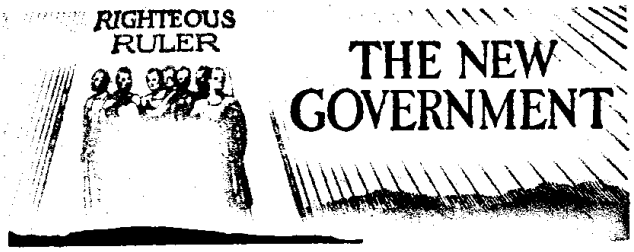
But a newsletter published under date of July 9, 1941, points out that there are approximately 90,000 Nisei (American citizens of Japanese ancestry) on the West Coast, of whom two-thirds held dual citizenship. In private Japanese language schools it was found that two sets of textbooks were on hand. One set was shown to investigators and contained nothing objectionable, while the set actually used preached loyalty to Japan and its "god emperor" and t r e a s o n against the American government. Here is a sample:

As citizens of this country (Japan) and offsprings of this (Japanese) nation, we admire its brilliance. Our national language cannot be forgotten in our hearts, not even for a single day, especially if we remember that we are children of Gods. The objective of Japanese education, no matter in what country it may be, is to teach the people never to be ashamed of their Japanese citizenship. First comes language, and then history. We must never forget—not even for a moment—that we are Japanese citizens. . . . Be thankful you are a Japanese, and worship the Imperial family.

This trick of dual citizenship is a trick that has immense possibility for harm. It is a trick that has long been used by the Hierarchy and its religious orders. The Catholic population may be less culpable in this matter, but it is often a matter of uncertainty where the loyalty of a person lies whose religious allegiance is so closely identified with the totalitarian spirit of a foreign hierarchy that is religio-political in its aims and objectives.

Dies Investigation

Dies investigators in 1940 made a careful survey of Japanese activities along the West Coast. There were found to be 150,000 Japanese citizens in America (U.S.) all of whom were still Japanese citizens. Additionally, there were 50,000 second-generation Japanese, born in this country. Dies found that 200 key Japanese had been decorated by the emperor during the last two years. Many Japanese were in close co-operation with the Japanese government through the Central Japanese association, directed by Japanese consulates. Japanese truck gardens were found alongside oil tanks and strategic railroads. There were 5,000 Japanese located on terminal islands in Los Angeles harbor convenient to important oil tanks, airfields and shipbuilding companies. Japanese were found in possession of maps showing all the U. S. strategic points and fortifications and of a naval manual giving exhaustive and important information concerning ALL American naval vessels. They also had documents showing the details of Pearl Harbor, the Panama Canal, San Francisco, Manila, Guam, and Vladivostok. Nothing like being well-informed! The Japanese had maps showing the location of submarine cables, mines, channels, wireless stations, Japanese consulates and air bases all along the West Coast. Dies had 52 witnesses ready and was all set to conduct hearings when Matthew Maguire, acting attorney general, sent him a letter to the effect that the State and Justice Departments and the White House were opposed to the inquiry. The greatest caution was deemed necessary in handling the exceedingly delicate situation.



Democratic Exchange of Correspondence

From R. Judge,*
Hill Top, Ridgeway,
Rayleigh, Essex.

10th September 1941

The Editor,
Sunday Pictorial,
Fetter Lane, London, E.C. 4.

Dear Sir:

Your newspaper excelled all others last Sunday in its article on Jehovah's witnesses. It is difficult to imagine a more insulting and hate-provoking effort than this nonsense by Shirley Long, who could well have concocted it at home without wasting a journey to Leicester! Most of us arranged our holiday to attend the Assembly, and all those who were there know the true position to be very different from what was described in the attack by your reporter. If such lies and innuendos are to be taken as a sample of the "news" you provide, then it is foolish for anyone to place any credence in anything they read in your newspaper.

Here are some of the actual facts:

(1) Almost all delegates brought their rationed foods with them.

(2) People of good-will in Leicester were kindness itself and showed their sympathy in many different ways.

(3) Soon after the opening the delegates agreed voluntarily not to use trams and buses during workers' rush hours and not to use cafes and restaurants in the city.

(4) Jehovah's witnesses are against religion but proclaim the comforting message of God's incoming Government. Jesus and His disciples weren't interested in wars, either!

(5) Soldiers, in utter disregard of law and order, broke into the convention grounds at night and knocked one witness unconscious. They also attacked another after dark in one of the main streets.

(6) Home Guards have bragged that they carried out the smoke-screen exercise over the camping ground in order to cause annoyance and discomfort—and this with the connivance of certain persons who should have been there to prevent such hooliganism.

(7) Judge Rutherford would certainly have been present but for the wartime difficulty of travel to and from the States.

(8) Certain Dominions have banned the work of Jehovah's witnesses as a result of pressure by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Your reporter would have heard some of the world-wide protests against this if he had been present on Sunday afternoon.

(9) A telegram was received from three prominent Protestant ministers in London, commending Jehovah's witnesses for their bold stand for liberty and freedom.

The witnesses do not pretend to be interested in a war which is between various nations of Satan's organization on earth. Their efforts are devoted to the service of God and His Kingdom. If Shirley Long claims to be so ardent a supporter of the war effort, why is he not, say, in a munition factory or in the Pioneer Corps instead of taking up time and valuable paper in writing such mischievous rubbish?

I know, of course, that you will not have the courage to publish this letter, but, nevertheless, I sign myself,

R. JUDGE.

* The letters, which (as here shown) are dated respectively the 10th, 13th and 22nd of September, 1941, passed between R. Judge, Hill Top, Ridgeway, Rayleigh, Essex, England, and H. W. Shirley Long, and/or Editor, *The Sunday Pictorial,* Geraldine House, Rolls Buildings, Fetter Lane, London, E. C. 4, England.—*Ed.*



Child publishers of THE THEOCRACY at Indianapolis, Ind.

13th September 1941

Dear Mr. Judge:

Thank you very much for writing to me following my article last Sunday on the subject of the Congress of Jehovah's witnesses at Leicester.

The point I want to stress is that I am not concerned in the least with the religious beliefs held by these people, but that I am very much concerned with the fact that ten thousand of them can invade a busy city in wartime and announce that they are neutral about the War.

The question to me is: How can any person in a country fighting for its very existence profess neutrality about that fight?

We owe our daily food and also the fact that we are not in the same position as France to the men of the R.A.F., who smashed the German Air Force last September and to the crews of the two thousand British ships at sea, who bring our supplies to us.

These men risked and gave their lives. They are not neutral.

Yours sincerely,
(SIGNED) H. W. SHIRLEY LONG.

22nd September 1941

Dear Mr. Long:

I thank you for your letter of the 13th September regarding the Leicester Convention of Jehovah's witnesses, and regret the delay in answering.

In all fairness I must point out that it is the newspapers, and not Jehovah's witnesses, who have been doing all the announcing that the latter are "neutral" about the war! There was no need for us to mention this at the Assembly, as all delegates were fully conversant with the position. Leicester did not suffer, either. It has been estimated that the city benefited to the extent that about £9,000 was spent there by the conventioners.

Not being pacifists ("peace at any price", etc.) Jehovah's witnesses do not influence anyone against the war effort. They respect the wish of the majority to take up arms and fight. Conversely, they have the right to expect others to leave them alone to carry on their Scriptural work of proclaiming the incoming of God's Kingdom of righteousness—surely a very comforting message when millions have lost their faith as a result of the hypocrisy of "religion".

The members of the R.A.F. and other forces may all be doing what they consider to be their duty—but so are Jehovah's witnesses! In supporting armed force the majority are chiefly concerned with preservation of self, family or property and care little or nothing about Jehovah God and His service. They are entitled to their viewpoint, of course, even though this may not be right. On the other hand, Jehovah's witnesses, as consecrated Christians in a covenant with God, are ready to lose their lives in His service.

They are not concerned with Number One like most people are. Many thousands of them have endured indescribable persecution in Nazi Germany, U.S.A., Canada and elsewhere, because they are moved by a spirit which knows no narrow personal or national bounds.

As they exist in all countries the effect of their neutrality in the midst of warring nations might be said to cancel itself out. If anything, Britain, so far from being adversely affected by their presence, tends to gain from the fact that Jehovah's witnesses were far more numerous in Germany than here! In other words, there would today be many more thousands aiding the Nazi war machine if those individuals were not Jehovah's witnesses. Pursuing the argument on the supposed "danger" of their activities, on the basis of reductio ad absurdum it should be quite obvious to anyone that there would be no necessity for wars if all, or even the majority, of the peoples of the nations were as law-abiding servants of God as are Jehovah's witnesses!

We have every Scriptural precedent for neutrality. Abraham, Daniel, Nehemiah, Jesus, Paul and all other faithful witnesses for Jehovah were always neutral as regards warring nations not in a covenant with God—and therefore under the control of Satan. We follow in their footsteps and have just as much right to carry on our work as those whom you eulogize have for theirs—more, if anything, as ours is a God-given service, and not one born of ex-



Kingdom Hall, Spokane, Washington



Betty (7) and Evelyn (10) Maupin; when asked why not in school explain they have been expelled from school for being Christians in West Virginia; they are efficient Kingdom witnesses.

pediency or fallible human reasoning.

No, Mr. Long, you should not condemn Jehovah's witnesses merely because you yourself fail to understand their mission. Multitudes *do* appreciate it—and heed the Biblical warning given in the Acts of the Apostles: to leave God's witnesses alone and not to oppose them, lest one should be found to be fighting against God.

Yours faithfully,
[Signed] R. JUDGE.

High-School Witnessing

◆ Place—The Waller Branch High School, Chicago. Date—January 31, 1941. This took place in my music class. On this day they were singing patriotic songs. When they had finished singing "The Star-Spangled Banner", a girl raised her hand, and, upon being recognized by the teacher, said, "Can't something be done about those people who live in the United States but who don't salute the flag or sing "The Star-Spangled Banner?" The teacher answered,

TOP



Joy Armes; parents are pioneers; when 3½ she was arrested for being a Christian in Oklahoma. Before being jailed she said, "I forgot to leave a *Kingdom News;* wait a minute," and while the police fumed she calmly returned. After 3½ hours in jail, Joy said, "I guess Jehovah caused His angels to let us out, just like He did the apostles."

"Well, there is a certain sect or cult, whose name I can't remember, who don't salute the flag. Their case has been brought up in the Supreme Court, but I don't believe I know what the decision has been."

Then, upon recognition, I spoke, saying, "Jehovah's witnesses are not a sect or cult, but a Christian organization."

Then the girl sitting behind me whispered, "Are you one of Jehovah's witnesses?"

I nodded yes. Not satisfied at having answered emphatically enough by nodding, I turned around and, looking straight at her, said, "That's right, sure." Then I overheard another girl say, "At least she's not afraid to admit it."

February 3. I decided that I would see the teacher, Mrs. B——, and tell her more about this; so today, after school, I asked her if she remembered the incident that happened a few days ago. She said, "Oh yes, you were the girl who said that Jehovah's witnesses were not a sect or a cult, but a Christian organization. I was telling my husband all about you last night."

I then asked, "Would you like to learn the Supreme Court's decision in this case?"

"Yes, I'd love to. Tell me about it."

"Well," I said, "instead of telling you about it I'll let you read this *Consolation,* which shows the Supreme Court's decision of this case, and also this booklet, *Loyalty,* which shows why we take this stand."

She said, "Thank you, I'll be glad to read them."

Her answers sounded as if she might be a person of good-will toward God. She has been very kindly disposed to me since then, and a few days after this incident she invited me to ride home with her in her automobile after school.

About a week later, in class, when passing my desk, she told me that she enjoyed reading the booklet very much.

Date—February 5. This took place in my English class. The class was discussing reasons why 1941 was the epoch of belief. The teacher asked if they could name some new religions. She suggested the "I Am" organization. Another girl suggested the "Jehovah's witnesses". Then I raised my hand, and, upon being recognized by the teacher, said, "I'd like to make a correction there. Jehovah's witnesses have been in existence ever since the time of Abel. The WATCH TOWER SOCIETY has been in existence



Immersion at Peoria, Illinois, Assembly

for over 66 years. Jehovah's witnesses are *not* a religion, but a Christian organization."

The teacher then remarked, "Thank you. We're glad to know that."—Barbara Nicholson, publisher, Chicago Central Unit.

In One of America's Largest Cities

◆ Included in the names of officials on whom I was to call with the *God and the State* booklet was that of the warden of the city prison. I called, was taken to the warden's office, and started to outline the purpose of my visit and the nature of the message contained in the latest booklet.

As soon as he learned that the publication was from the WATCHTOWER he brightened up, said he had long followed the experiences of Jehovah's witnesses, and was convinced that we are genuine and are doing a Christian work. He listened attentively and agreed to what I said regarding religion and religionists, and accepted the booklet to read.

He asked if I would not like to present copies to his various assistants and other officials at the prison, thereby anticipating a request I was about to make. He had his secretary introduce me to these people, each of whom took the booklet and promised to read the message contained therein.

The warden then took me on a complete tour of the institution, including an inspection of the death cells and the electric chair. Observing some reading rooms in various parts of the building, I asked if he would not place a number of different WATCHTOWER publications in these places. This he readily agreed to do, and I left an assortment of booklets for this purpose.

The high spot of the tour came when he showed me work being done on a new and very elaborate sound-system which was in process of installation, and so arranged with loudspeakers in various offices and corridors that the 800 inmates, with the various attendants and guards, could be addressed at one time, the system being controlled from a master station in the warden's office.

This gave me an idea, and because this gentleman had demonstrated such good-will toward the message of THE THEOCRACY, I told him that Jehovah's witnesses would gladly present programs by Judge Rutherford in sound recordings, explaining the meaning of world distress, and pointing out the sure remedy. The warden thought that such programs might be of real help, especially to first offenders, and instantly agreed to put on a series of half-hour WATCHTOWER programs, as often as we may wish. None can help but hear, whether they will hear or whether they will forbear.

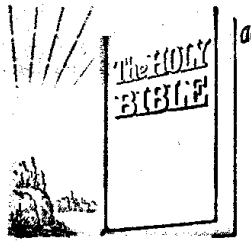
In the joys of the service of our King.
—Alice Barnes, Pioneer.

Constrained Attendance at Church

◆ In the trouble zone of Illinois is a schoolteacher whose father is a witness for THE THEOCRACY. Several times she has expected to lose her job on account of her father's activities. The principal of the school informed her that it would be best for her to attend church. She did, and the first Sunday she was there the new preacher, having nothing in the Bible to talk about, talked against Jehovah's witnesses. She knew that was wrong, and made up her mind that the next Sunday she would merely attend the Sunday school. She did, but it rained hard and she had to stay over and hear a second sermon, and the preacher, knowing nothing more than in the previous week, gave Jehovah's witnesses a second coat. That was too much, so she decided not to go to church any more and was warned she would lose her job. She started to look elsewhere, when to her surprise she was retained and given a raise of pay, and the fellow teacher who last told her she would lose her job was also retained but got no increase in wages.—E. H. Comstock, Illinois.

(To be continued)

TOP



"THY WORD IS TRUTH"—John 17:17

Looking for the Wrong Sign

THE question is asked, If Jehovah's witnesses are the authorized and commissioned representatives of Almighty God, why do not "tongues" form a part of their equipment now as in the times of the apostles?

It was on the day of Pentecost, the fiftieth day after the resurrection of Christ Jesus from the dead. There the invisible power, or holy spirit, of Jehovah God was poured out through Christ Jesus upon the accepted faithful followers of Christ on earth and they began to speak with foreign tongues and thereby to preach the message of God's kingdom to the astounded multitude that gathered about. (Acts 2:1-11) Today, more than nineteen centuries thereafter, certain religionists insist on miraculously given "tongues" as proof of true Christianity. Manifestly, if Jehovah God wanted His faithful servants to now exercise powers of tongues, He would impart such to them for their use in His service. The fact that He does not now do so shows that He has other means and ways for accomplishing His purpose to the end that "this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations" before the final end comes upon Satan's world, soon. (Matthew 24:14, 21) The fact must be recognized that the Kingdom literature which is distributed by millions of copies each year by Jehovah's witnesses in the face of the most bitter persecution by religionists is published in more than eighty languages, the principal languages of the world. As a result the Lord's "other sheep" are being gathered to the side of Him and His THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT, and they shall form the "great multitude" out of every nation, kindred, people, and tongue, and they shall survive the battle of Armageddon and gain everlasting life on earth in the "new world".

In lands or in foreign countries and colonies where Jehovah's witnesses do not know the language they use a printed "testimony card" or "testimony booklet" to introduce the literature in the tongue which the people there speak, as, for instance, here in New York city, where, as in Jerusalem at Pentecost time, are found practically all the main languages of the earth. Furthermore, the message of Jehovah's THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT under Christ has been recorded on phonograph discs in many languages, and Jehovah's witnesses carry with them a small phonograph with records in the particular language or languages needed and let the phonograph reproduce the speech in the hearer's native tongue. Sound-cars and sound-boats equipped with loudspeakers are also used to reproduce such recorded speeches, that thousands may hear at one time. By this means, since A.D. 1922 particularly, Jehovah's witnesses have declared the Kingdom gospel to literally hundreds of millions, in many tongues, in all quarters of the earth. Since that date till now, as the genuine records show, more than 373 million books and booklets setting forth that message of THE THEOCRACY have been placed in the hands of the spiritually hungry people, not to include the hundreds of millions of copies of magazines, pamphlets, and free tracts also distributed.

Those who today insist on the "gift of tongues" should answer the question, How much preaching of the Kingdom gospel do *they* do in "tongues" OUTSIDE OF THEIR RELIGIOUS MEETING-PLACES? They will have to admit, None! Their "gift of tongues", which they think is from God, they possess only for the time being, when seized by some strange power at

TOP

the meeting-place. Then, too, no one present, not even the one whose tongue makes the strange sounds, understands what the foreign babble means, and thus no one is profited thereby or upbuilt in the knowledge of God and His purpose as recorded in His Word.

Which ones, then, are fulfilling God's commandments and carrying out the commission He lays upon true and anointed Christians, to wit, "The spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD [Jehovah] hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; . . . to comfort all that mourn"? (Isaiah 61:1, 2) Which ones show that the holy power of God is resting upon them and working His will through them, Jehovah's witnesses or those religionists with imagined "gift of tongues"?

When Christ Jesus, who applied unto himself the above commission to preach, was present in the flesh on earth, He preached the Kingdom gospel in only one language, His parents' tongue. Did this lack of tongues prove that He was not The Christ? At Pentecost of A.D. 33 "tongues" were given to the faithful disciples. This was for a sign to the unbelievers, and all the foreigners listening heard every one the message in his own tongue and understood what was said, without even an interpreter. The apostle Paul, who spoke with tongues more than all the other disciples, said: "Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe." (1 Corinthians 14:22) Those at religious meetings who babble in what they think is a foreign tongue, to the understanding and profit of none of the hearers, feel puffed up thereat and never consider the words of the apostle, who further said: "I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all: YET in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue."—1 Corinthians 14:18, 19.

Even in his day the apostle Paul said: "Do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?" (1 Corinthians, chapter twelve) And then in the next chapter, to wit, chapter thirteen, verses one and eight, he shows that to "speak with the tongues of men and of angels" is not the real test of a Christian, but love, or unqualified devotion, to Jehovah God as expressed by obedience and faithfulness to Him. Furthermore, Paul showed that in course of time the gift of tongues to Christians would stop: "whether there be tongues, they shall cease." They did cease, at the death of the apostles through whom the gift of tongues was given to others, and at the death of those to whom the gift of tongues was imparted through the apostles. (See Acts 19:1-6; 8:14-20.) Today there are no apostles of Christ Jesus on earth in the flesh through whom Jehovah God chooses to communicate the gift of tongues. Nor is the "sign" of "tongues" any longer necessary to accomplish God's work as commanded, as, for instance, witness the works of Jehovah's witnesses among every nation, kindred and people and tongue on earth at present.

Religionists who now claim to possess at times the miraculous gift of tongues are at such times possessed of the demons and by them made to babble, and thus are the dupes of the Devil, who always counterfeits God's methods. In now looking for such an out-of-date "sign" rather than obeying God's clear commission to His witnesses, let such religionists take heed to Jesus' warning that "an evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign" and that the sign such a generation demands will not be given to it, because contrary to God's will. Immediately after those words of condemnation Jesus warned the religionists against becoming possessed by de-

TOP

mons or "unclean spirits". (Matthew 12:38-45) The demons blind and lead their deceived dupes to destruction. The prayerful study of and faithful obedience to God's Word is your only safe course and protection.

Some of Man's Silent and Beautiful Friends

MANY favorite plants came from the Western world. Begonias were introduced into England from Jamaica, in 1777. Dahlias were introduced into Madrid from Mexico, in 1779. Today more than 8,000 varieties are in cultivation and there are dahlia societies in every state in the United States. At an Englewood, New Jersey, dahlia show three dahlias were exhibited the blossoms of which were respectively 14½ inches, 15 inches and 15½ inches across.

Carnations were raised at Ghent, Belgium, which, when in full bloom, were almost black. Ghent has 700 flower nurseries and several conservatories large enough to provide for the growth of full-sized palm-trees.

Poppies do not agree with other blooms, and, if placed in a bouquet with them, will either wilt or cause the others to wilt, or both.

Orchids

Orchids have to be kept in a uniform temperature for seven or eight years to reach the flowering stage, and that makes orchid blossoms expensive; yet they grow wild in Newfoundland, and the same flowers that sell on Fifth avenue, New York, at $5 each, can be bought in Mexico City, in the orchid season, at two blossoms for 1c. In the United States the sowing and incubation of orchid seeds is done in flasks or test tubes in which the seedlings germinate under sterilized conditions; but in Mexico they grow wild.

People with more money than brains make great exhibitions of themselves with orchid blossoms sometimes. The New York *Times* tells of a woman en route to Europe who appeared on deck with fresh orchids every day. She chose the most conspicuous place on the deck. Each morning the steward came there with her fresh orchids. On his arrival she strode to the ship's side and threw into the ocean blossoms of the day previous, still as fresh, nearly, as when first received. You can thank God you don't have to live with her.

A single orchid bloom has been valued at $20,000. Does that make sense?

Orchids in the tropics present forms and colorings most astonishing. One imitates the trunk of an elephant, another looks like a flying pigeon; a third resembles two slender legs and a flail-like trunk upraised from its head, and looks so much like a monstrous insect that even birds are sometimes deceived by it.

Roses and Tulips

At Quincy, Massachusetts, a rosebush planted in 1788 by Abigail Adams, wife of the second president of the United States, has bloomed each year and still bears the white rose with the yellow center that it bore in its English birthplace.

At Lebanon, New Hampshire, a shoot of a rosebush pushed its way into the cellar of Mrs. Eugene Briggs' home, found a knothole in the floor of the living room, came on up, and finally filled the entire window with beautiful climbing roses, and the room with the fragrance so generally admired in connection with this wonderful work of the Creator's hands.

Toads are an asset in a garden. In twenty-four hours a toad consumes in insects four times the capacity of his stomach.

Plants need to be washed with soap and water to rid them of their enemies. The Scriptures mention four flowers and 83 other plants by name.



A Warning by the *Ulster Protestant*

◆ As the pace of war increases and the Axis Frankensteins make further temporary conquests in Europe, the people of the democracies slowly but surely begin to sit up and take notice. They commence to search immediate history and analyze recent events to solve Germany's uncanny initial successes. What is the secret? Is it the overpowering weight of guns, men and hardware, or is it the skill and bravery of the German soldier? Actually it is none of these.

The one great secret weapon which the democracies have not created is the FIFTH COLUMN. This is understandable because such a traitorous device does not strike the mind of British culture. It was not, as we suppose, born in Spain during the recent revolution; neither did its genesis arise in Germany. It was created many, many years ago. It has been exercised for generations and perfected by that subversive movement attached to the Roman Catholic "church"—commonly known as JESUITS. These national and international parasites who reach the zenith of fifth-column activity do not all wear black cloth or purple vests; they are to be found in Government key-positions—both political and administrative—in all countries. There are no exceptions.

Every scheming trick and treacherous action committed by the German fifth columnists finds its counterpart in the JESUIT movement from which it was undoubtedly patterned. Some countries have had laws to expel these Papal white ants. It was the Papal fifth column that recently restored Spain to the Papist "church's" control. Let the democracies beware that it does not restore world-wide temporal power to the pope. That is the most important phrase in this article. Let those words be your watchwords and keep them ever before you; then compare their meaning with the shape of events—past and to come; but do not lose sight of the great danger lying before us—from WITHIN as well as from Germany. This is not a question of sectarianism;

OUR NATIONAL EXISTENCE IS AT STAKE.

Papal puppets are well entrenched in every nook and corner of the globe, ready, aye ready to do the pope's will—as and when he wills it. When the test comes, the crucial question will be, Whom will they obey—our national king or their spiritual master who by fear and superstition governs and controls their conscience? If one were to suggest collusion between Hitler and the pope one would—in many quarters—be laughed to scorn; but what does a laugh matter in so serious a situation as we find ourselves. Perish the thought, you may say. Did not Hitler imprison and massacre thousands of Roman Catholics in Germany? Did he not smash the Concordat Germany signed with the Vatican to protect the religious rights of his subjects? Hitler commenced a State Church and violated Papal doctrine, did he not? Why, he even imprisoned hundreds of Roman Catholic "priests" for crude sexual offenses against the community. Yes, dear reader, Hitler has done these things, and do not be surprised if he yet does worse to Roman Catholics. All these actions, however true, may be designed merely to throw you and me off the collusive anti-British track; the Americans call it "Applesauce"; the Englishman's name for it is "Bunk," whilst in this country it would be described as "eyewash."

Hitler is a Roman Catholic—but the pope has not "excommunicated" him for the above offenses against the Papacy. The present pope—who is an Italian

worshiped as the mental master of and by thousands of British subjects—was for many years

THE PAPAL REPRESENTATIVE IN GERMANY.

He was there during much of Adolf's R. C. persecution; he was there when "Cardinal" Innitzer of Austria told his flock to vote for Hitler.

Now to most of the enlightened and free people of the Empire it has been patent for years—centuries in fact—that the Vatican Boss has relentlessly worked and schemed in every corner of the universe to regain TEMPORAL POWER of the WORLD. Moreover he has gone a long way towards getting it—simply because British people blindly put his satellites into political control. This popish "church" is the greatest Fascist organization in the world; therefore, the democracies are her worst enemies, which accounts for the anti-British activities of her subjects. The cost to regain power—either in money or human life—means nothing to "Mother Church"; her sordid history unmistakably reveals that Hitler, too, is after temporal control of the globe; but whilst the pope seeks it through his subterranean channels and fifth-column methods, Hitler uses the Jesuits fifth-column trick, plus hardware and human lives, which to him, also, mean nothing.

Do you really think that these two international factions with the same objective are in opposition? Do you think the pope would "smother up" in his so-called "neutral" Vatican and let Hitler (or anyone else) take from his grasp the powerful mental control he exercises over some 300 million subjects (intelligent and otherwise)? Not on your life; but that is what Hitler and the pope would have us believe.

Ever since Mussolini restored power to the pope by virtue of the Lateran Treaty of 1929 they have been in close collusion; and later Hitler joined them. This is the triangle we must watch.

Is this man Hitler merely the catspaw of the Vatican—wielding the drawn sword of the Papacy upon the democracies whilst the conclave of Papal international trouble-makers lie low near Rome beneath the freedom of British tolerance—but actively lending every assistance to the enemies of our glorious Empire? Are we the victims of some

CUNNINGLY-DEVISED JESUIT SCHEME

to raise Corporal Hitler to power and then use the Germans of all denominations plus the Papal Italians to overthrow that bulwark of freedom, England; and by a quicker and more spectacular method than that ordinarily practiced by the Jesuits? You may doubt these things; which, of course, would be typically British. Nevertheless, cast your eyes and thoughts over the following significant facts:

1. There is not one Papal-controlled country fighting for democracy with the Empire against Hitler;

2. Roman Catholic Belgium, France, Austria, Hungary, Rumania and the Papal-controlled section of Yugoslavia were all quickly defeated in Hitler's favor; whilst all countries where the pope did not reign supreme, such as Czechoslovakia, Holland, Norway, Finland and Greece, all fought—or attempted to fight—without loss of honor. Denmark, of course, never had a chance.

3. There is ONLY ONE PART of the British Empire NOT fighting against Hitler, and that is the Papal-controlled section of Ireland—better known as the Papal Eirish Statelet. De Valera (Roman Catholic) is in charge there and prevents Britain from using important bases which would save hundreds of British lives. Hitler, of course, still has his consul in Dublin.

4. Hitler is a Roman Catholic. Goebbels was trained in a Jesuit school. Goering is married to a Roman and recently named his daughter after one of Mussolini's. Even "Lord HAW-HAW," of German broadcast fame, is Roman Catholic and was trained at a Jesuits' College in the Papal Eirish Statelet.

5. In Italy we have the Roman Catholic Hierarchy blessing Italian troops before setting

out to fight us. Mussolini and Ciano are, of course, both spiritual subjects of Papa.

6. Quisling, the fifth-columnist who treacherously betrayed gallant Norway, is Roman Catholic, as were many others holding "key" positions in Norwegian administration. These traitors handed over everything, including broadcasting stations, which were used quickly to cause panic and confusion amongst the Norwegian people.

7. The notorious "priest" Coughlin of America now publishes an anti-British newspaper.

8. Leopold (King) is a Papal subject.

9. Laval, Petain, Darlan and others who caused the speedy defection of France, are all Roman Catholic Fascists; Weygand is another. Laval, whilst premier of France, was the man who effectively thwarted the British from stopping Mussolini's callous brutality in Abyssinia and was Mussolini's Papal agent in the infamous Hoare-Laval cut-up of Ethiopia.

10. Franco and Suñer, of Spanish revolution fame, were aided and abetted by Italian-German-Papal influence and material. Franco soon restored the pope to his old pedestal, whilst Suñer recently said his big task was to get the Spanish people used to the coming German influx.

11. The League of Nations was virtually smashed by Vatican influence—because it stood against aggression, which, of course, prevented the Italian-German-Papal triangle from carrying out its plans.

12. Von Papen (German ambassador to Turkey) is also a Roman.

13. The Yugoslav government which tried to hand the country over to Hitler was Roman-controlled—but they did not reckon on anti-Romish Simovitch, who turned the tables on the traitors—and fought and saved the country from dishonour. The cables now inform us that the Yugoslav army was defeated by fifth-column Croatians. Be it known that the Croatians form the Roman Catholic section of Yugoslavia—whilst the Serbians (about 60 percent) represent the anti-Roman Catholic part of the land.

Is it possible that our Empire is riddled and undermined by men such as those mentioned above, lurking in the shadows or holding key-positions in political and administrative channels ready to do the anti-British act when the time is ripe? The British Foreign Office should clean them out as was the case during the last war. Is it the all-powerful "Holy Water" that immunizes the Italian Capital from punishment? What is there in Rome of greater value to our Empire than is St. Paul's—or the lives of our British people? Is it possible to win a war whilst such influences work within our gates?

The Hierarchy conscripts the mentality of her subjects; many of these, in turn, conscript our workers into unions; but mention anything about conscripting men or money for the safety of the Empire, and the Roman Catholic "church" flashes her messages to resist it. It was the Roman Catholic "church" that defeated conscription in Ireland and Australia during the last war. The Empire is now flat out fighting for our free existence. We are in the most vital and hardest war the world has known; the very nature of it demands that every man and every shilling should be conscripted and brought to bear as and when required in this great struggle. The boast of being "free fighting men" will not mean much if we fail. Conscription in Ireland and Australia for the defense of the Empire would be relentlessly resisted by the Papal puppets here because that would make the Hitler-Mussolini-Papal conquest harder.

There may yet be a rude awakening in store for our self-complacent people; but you cannot wake the Protestant section up—apparently it would sooner slumber. *Papal strength is only as great as British Protestants' weakness permits.* The Vatican does not care two hoots how many Roman Catholics' lives are lost either for or against the Empire, so long as she remains on top; and remain on top she will just so long as British tolerance allows it.

We may yet find that the whole up-

heaval is but the Papal (Beast) Conquest. Well might we say to our Samson England: "Wake up; wake up; the Philistines are upon thee; because the modern (fifth column) Delilahs have the secret of your strength."

Let our glorious Empire be cleansed of all who would betray or besmirch her; for, despite all the tanks and other metal, no country is stronger than the loyalty of its leaders and its people.

May God forbid that England—mother of freedom and justice—and her loyal progeny across the seas will ever suffer the loss of their Christian character and culture by the filthy hands of any fifth-column Satanic earthly influence, either within or without.

May her glorious history and the sterling courage of her gracious king and queen, her Churchills and her men and women continue down the ages undimmed and undiminished.—*Ulster Protestant,* November 1941.

Subversive Work in the Philippines

◆ Always a divisive and subversive influence against the democracies, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, from the moment of the American occupation of the Philippines, contested the right of the Americans who had seized the islands and undertaken the education of its people to go ahead with their program of lifting the poor Filipinos from abysmal ignorance into intelligent citizenship.

Noticing this steadfast effort of the Hierarchy to keep the people in ignorance so that they may continue to ride upon their necks, the *Philippine Magazine* for December, 1940, said courageously and truthfully:

The Constitution of the United States declares almost brusquely:—"Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof . . ."

The Constitution of the Philippines declares at greater length: "No law shall be made respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof, and the free exercise and enjoyment of religious profession and worship, without discrimination or preference, shall forever be allowed. No religious test shall be required for the exercise of civil or political rights . . .

"No public money or property shall ever be appropriated, applied, or used, directly or indirectly, for the use, benefit, or support of any sect, church, denomination, sectarian institution, or system of religion, or for the use, benefit, or support of any priest, preacher, minister, or other religious teacher or dignitary as such, except when such priest, preacher, minister or dignitary is assigned to the armed forces or to any penal institution, orphanage, or leprosarium . . .

"All educational institutions shall be under the supervision of and subject to regulation by the State. The Government shall establish and maintain a complete and adequate system of public education, and shall provide at least free public primary instruction, and citizenship training to adult citizens. All schools shall aim to develop moral character, personal discipline, civic conscience, and vocational efficiency, and to teach the duties of citizenship. Optional religious instruction shall be maintained in the public schools as now authorized by law. Universities established by the State shall enjoy academic freedom. The State shall create scholarships in arts, science, and letters for specially gifted citizens . . .

"Discussion of religious doctrines to be eschewed. No teacher or other person engaged in any public school, whether maintained from Insular, provincial, or municipal funds, shall teach or criticize the doctrines of any church, religious sect, or denomination, or shall attempt to influence the pupils for or against any church, or religious sect. If any teacher shall intentionally violate this section, he or she shall, after due hearing, be dismissed from the public service."

The authorities of the Bureau of Education have always strictly enforced this injunction. They have also, however, displayed a willingness to co-operate in carrying out the provisions of Section 928 of the Administrative Code, which states:

"It shall be lawful, however, for the priest or minister of any church established in the

town where a public school is situated, either in person or by a designated teacher of religion, to teach religion for one-half hour three times a week, in the school building, to those public-school pupils whose parents or guardians desire it and express their desire therefor in writing filed with the principal teacher of the school, to be forwarded to the division superintendent, who shall fix the hours and rooms for such teaching. But no public-school teachers shall either conduct religious exercises or teach religion or act as a designated religious teacher in the school building under the foregoing authority, and no pupils shall be required by any public-school teacher to attend and receive the religious instruction herein permitted. Should the opportunity thus given to teach religion be used by the priest, minister, or religious teacher for the purpose of arousing disloyalty to the United States, or of discouraging the attendance of pupils at such public school, or creating a disturbance of public order, or of interfering with the discipline of the school, the division superintendent, subject to the approval of the Director of Education, may, after due investigation and hearing, forbid such offending priest, minister, or religious teacher from entering the public school building thereafter."

The last sentence in this Article is a significant one, and its framers evidently understood with what type of characters the school authorities might on occasion have to deal.

Morals of the Jesuits

◆ It is lawful to use ambiguous terms, to give the impression a different sense from that which you understood yourself. A person may take an oath that he has not done such a thing, though in fact he has, by saying to himself it was not done on a certain specified day, or before he was born, or by concealing any other similar circumstance, which gives another meaning to it. This is extremely convenient, and is always very just, when necessary to your health, honor or prosperity. A man who makes, whether sincerely or in dissimulation, a contract of marriage, is dispensed, by any motive, from accomplishing his promise. Sanchez, Op. Moral. Precept. Decal. Pars. 2. Lib. 3. Cap. 6. Num. 13.

A son who inherits great wealth by the death of his father may rejoice that when he was intoxicated he murdered his father. Persons may innocently desire to be drunk, if from their inebriation any great good will arise. (According to this doctrine, any man may innocently intoxicate himself, expressly to murder his father for his wealth.) Gobatus, Op. Moral. Vol. 2. Pars. 2. Tract. 5. Cap. 9. Sec. 8, page 328.

How Does He Feel Now?

◆ On June 2 and July 10, 1941, Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, Inc., 117 Adams street, Brooklyn, New York, shipped 170 and 81 cartons of Bible literature to Bangkok, Thailand, which was then an independent country. The shipment had to be transhipped at Singapore, and no one at Singapore had any legal right to intercept the shipment or interfere with its delivery.

But the governor of the Malay States, probably due to "religious" pressure, not only intercepted the shipment, refusing to permit it to be forwarded by the steamship company to whom it should have been delivered, but seemingly took the position that, as the literature did not meet with his personal approval, nobody should have the privilege of comparing it with the Bible, and determining for himself whether it is the word of Almighty God. This is a big contract for any man to make.

Many of the nations that have permitted the unhindered circulation of the Kingdom Message seem to be spared the evils of invasion by totalitarian powers, but there is no evidence that the Lord's favor has been with the nations, such as Greece, France, Rumania, etc., where truth has been suppressed. The governor of Malaya has shown himself an exceedingly unwise man, and is now, obviously, a prisoner of war, with plenty of time to think it all over.

(To be continued)

The Big Business Boys

A Made-to-Order Gas Shortage

◆ In a country like America, where the dirty linen is washed in public, it is comical to see how the statesmen stick their feet in it when they offer to rule the world and get caught before they get started. One of these is the made-to-order gas shortage. On the very day the order went into effect not to sell any gas between 7 p.m. and 7 a.m. a big gas dealer in southwestern Pennsylvania told the whole inside story to a mere convention traveler homeward bound from St. Louis. There was no gas shortage, none at all. And there was no transportation shortage, none at all. There were thousands of huge empty oil cars tied up in the freight yards with nothing to do. All there was to it was that the big oil men were trying to force the Government to build a big pipe line from Texas to the Atlantic seaboard, or to let them build it at Government expense, and after the war the hugest and most high-priced patriots in the country would be able to get their products to the eastern seaboard for about a third what it would cost them if they were to ship by rail. That is the gist of the volunteered information handed out in the most casual manner Monday night, August 11, as the new arrangements and inconveniences went into effect.

Three weeks later out came *Labor* with the same story, bearing the juicy headlines: "Handling of Gas Shortage Called Comedy of Errors; Workers Lose Jobs, Consumers Are Gouged, but No Fuel Is Saved; Moguls Are in the Saddle; Senate Orders Probe as Henderson Denounces 'Willful Profiteering'." The story explains that the gentleman (Secretary Ickes) who had ordered the shortage had installed a 500-gallon tank on his Maryland farm. Then, you see, if there should be a shortage, he could point to his tank with pride and say he saw it coming. *Labor* explained that Mr. Ickes had helping him, in drawing up his shortage arrangements, "100 oil moguls, 40 of whom have been found guilty of violations of anti-trust laws." How those birds must have laughed among themselves when they got Ickes to install that tank on his farm. For some reason Mr. Ickes was sensitive about having the tank photographed. It is enough to make a dog laugh. In the same issue *Labor* said that the moguls had redesigned the pipe line so that it would carry 60,000 barrels daily, instead of 32,000. That's the stuff, boys, ask for the earth. It's businesslike.

Two days later the enterprising International News Soundphoto got a photo showing a good many of the 20,000 tank cars available, standing idle in Philadelphia. These cars could handle 200,000 barrels a day, and as Mr. Ickes' self-starting shortage was to be only 174,000 barrels a day, the laugh was on the self-starter. The same day the big fellows saw the jig was up and agreed to use the tank cars. The explanation offered was that "the cars have not been brought into use heretofore because freight costs run about 3 cents a gallon, compared with half a cent for water distribution."

And if the foregoing information isn't enough to help you see the light, then read the following, taken from *The Labor Magazine* for September, 1941:

Of all the absurd and false propaganda offered a gullible public to swallow is this "oil and gas shortage" buncombe! If this is a sample of the gang's ability to handle a war, then God save us! It is estimated that we have (all private and rail lines) some 90,000 60,000 to 100,000 capacity oil cars not in use. We have some 800 white-leaded good locomotives not in use. Some dozen big pipe lines are operating on 60 per cent time only. Put the unused 90,000 oil cars to work hauling oil and gas (we have 9,000,000 unemployed) and they can deliver 600,000 tons daily, in oil and gas to the East Coast! The whole East Coast could not use one-half of it!

Pipe Line Not Needed

◆ Slowly the truth comes out. After the big excitement over the imaginary gasoline shortage, and the discovery that Secretary Ickes had promised $80,000,000 of the oh-so-easy Reconstruction Finance funds for building the pipe line from Texas to the Atlantic seaboard, the defense officials concluded they could make better immediate use of the 660,000 tons of steel ingots that would be necessary; so the pipe line won't be built right away. Uncle Sam has something else on hand.

Also, it comes out that the British did not need some of the fifty tankers that were hysterically diverted to their use. It made a good argument for the speedy construction of the pipe line, but when the project was dropped the British were good enough to turn back fifteen of them for American use. The whole circumstance vaguely suggests that Uncle Sam should not rush to give the shirt off his back before he finds out whether the other fellow needs it or knows what to do with it.

Big Business as a Murderer

◆ The personal murders (as distinguished from political murders) by Hitler and Mussolini can be matched by several American big business concerns.

For example, Federal Laboratories, John W. Young, president, manufacturer of gas bombs for use against labor, sent a salesman, J. M. Roush, to sell gas to the San Francisco police. To make the sales talk easier Young had sent copies of Mrs. Dilling's *Red Network* and 'red-scare' clippings from Hearst newspapers to police chiefs. Roush came up against competition from Lake Erie Chemical Co. There being no labor troubles, Roush got the police to provoke them, and when everyone fled from the street the gas salesman fired a shell at a passer-by and thought he killed him. He wrote a letter saying he was glad he had killed the man, because he was a radical; and said he wished he could kill more. Roush was not arrested, never tried for murder or attempted murder; he won a citation from his company, and other rewards.

It was later learned that the man hit by the gas shell was James Engle, a longshoreman belonging to American Federation of Labor. He was not killed, but crippled for life. He was an innocent bystander.

The rival corporation, Lake Erie, did even better in the line of murder. An agent trying to sell gas to the Chilean Government arranged to try out the poison on 120 prisoners, who were locked in and gassed by the American corporation. Although Colonel Goss, the gas maker, claimed no deaths were caused, it is known that gas poisoning may cause serious impairment to health years later.

(Revelations made in La Follette Committee Hearings, Reports 3, 6, 7.)—*In Fact,* issue of May 19, 1941.

Bethlehem's Illegalities

◆ It is rather interesting that just at the time when the Bethlehem Steel Company is in possession of orders running into the hundreds of millions of dollars, to supply ships and munitions to Uncle Sam, the company should be sued for a round million dollars by one of its stockholders for persistent, willful and continued illegalities against its employees. Zara du Pont, many times a millionaire, in her suit (now withdrawn) charged the illegal fostering and maintaining of company unions, the hiring of labor spies and detective agencies to carry on industrial espionage, contributions to so-called "citizens' committees" for the purpose of creating hostility to labor organizations and costly strikes brought on by unfair labor practices. For the fiscal year of 1940 the president of the Bethlehem Steel Corporation received salaries, bonuses and commissions in the amount of $478,144. As a shining example of American patriotism he is worthy of all the honors that have come to the Thyssens and von Wendels and De Wendels in these latter days.

TOP

Elimination of Small Business

◆ The elimination of small business proceeds merrily, and it is Mars' prize game. When government is squeezed it naturally feels that those who have shown ability to squeeze others would be good ones to place in positions where they can do what they love to do. So the Knudsens get the big jobs and turn them over to their lieutenants. Referring to what war has done and is doing to American industry, Virgil Jordan, president of the National Industrial Conference Board, in an address in New York city, said:

Though many of the nominal forms remain, they have been rendered practically impotent as means by which the community may effectively control its government and limit the power of its public employees. The federal government and most local governments have, in fact, been transformed into a single national state, personified by a chief of state who exercises practically unlimited authority and power over the members and resources of the community.

When actual hostilities have been reached the changes which have been proceeding in this country during the last decade will have been completed and the economic organization which accompanied the American republic will have virtually disappeared and been replaced for an indefinite period by the type of political, social and economic system which has prevailed in Europe and Asia during most of recorded history and is now represented in its modern form by the National Socialist, Communist and Fascist systems.

The private ownership of property, or claims to property, by members of the community has been virtually abolished or suspended, and practically all property or claims to it are now subject to the disposal of the state. The private possession of property is permitted, but ownership is really recognized only for purposes of taxation and for applying regulations of the state regarding its use.

War Profits Soar

◆ Speaking commercially and financially, the biggest and most profitable of all businesses is the war business. Hitler, the house painter, is an outstanding example, but there are many others. Comparing the profits of the first half of 1941 with the first half of 1940, the increased profits of Bendix Aviation, Simonds Saw and Steel, Crucible Steel, North American Aviation, U. S. Steel, Curtiss-Wright, and Budd Mfg. ranged from 55 percent to 91 percent. In the case of Blaw-Knox, Republic Steel, American Radiator, Fruehauf Trailer, Allegheny-Ludlum Steel, U. S. Pipe and Foundry, Jones & Laughlin Steel, Rustless Iron & Steel, Anaconda Wire & Cable, and Wheeling Steel the increased profits ranged from 102 percent to 182 percent. American Rolling Mill showed a gain of 220 percent in profits; Pittsburgh Steel, 343 percent; B. F. Goodrich, 388 percent; and General Steel Castings (hold your breath), 2,216 percent. Each of the companies named had profits in the first half of 1941 exceeding one million dollars. U. S. Steel had $61,374,746 net profits in the half year. This one concern, by the way, has a capacity equal to all German producers combined.

Secretary of the Treasury Morgenthau made the proposition that the profit motive should be removed from war by confiscating all profits above 6 percent. A big howl went up from those who wanted profits such as above indicated. The Administration will act on Mr. Morgenthau's suggestion some time, if ever, in the sweet bye and bye.

To Get Rich, Make Munitions

◆ Goering is now claimed to be one of the world's richest men, for the reason that he personally controls most of the large armament factories of Europe. A list of the corporations he controls puts him in the same class with the Morgans and the Du Ponts. When the world is at war the makers of the munitions straightway become the world's masters. The mayor of Kansas City recently stated that 75 percent of the defense contracts had been awarded to 50 or 60 firms on the inside.

The Buick Hiring Policy

◆ *U. S. Week* claims that careful investigation has disclosed that more than a hundred young men, enrolled in a government training course in Chicago, were refused employment by the Buick Motor Company for the sole reason of race and religion. Young men less proficient in marks and qualifications were hired because in the opinion of Buick their blood was more pure. To this interesting bit of information *U. S. Week* adds the caustic suggestion:

If American aviators crash, as a result of motor failure, let them think in their last instant that those who worked on the engines might not have been as skillful as others who applied for the work but, thank God, the blood of the bunglers was Aryan.

The Dollar-a-Year Boys

◆ The next time you are inclined to grieve over the great sacrifices made by the $1-a-year boys, don't forget that they get $25 a day for expenses. That is $9,125 a year, and some would think that pretty good pay even with the dollar salary.

The Chrysanthemum

◆ The chrysanthemum (Greek, *chrysos,* gold, and *anthemon,* flower) is of Chinese origin, and now grown in more than 5,000 varieties. As much as $10,000 has been paid for a fresh form of the Japanese flower. By a Japanese method of plant treatment called *senrinzukuri,* one chrysanthemum plant was made to bear 1,100 flowers on one stem. Looks like a big story.

Jesuit Religion

◆ If any man conceals another's property, for the support of himself and his family, when asked, he may say that he has concealed nothing. For example—a priest may equivocate before a secular judge, that he is no delinquent, by understanding the judge is not a competent lawful authority to receive the testimony of ecclesiastics. Tamburinus, Lib. 3. Cap. 4. Sect. 2. page 27.

NEW BOOKLET !!

"HOPE"

—FOR THE DEAD —FOR THE SURVIVORS
—IN A RIGHTEOUS WORLD

The Lord has graciously placed another enlightening instrument in the hands of His servants and people of good-will so that all lovers of righteousness may learn the true HOPE and need not sorrow as others, who have no HOPE.

Today is a time of war and calamity; the vain hopes of selfish men are being blasted, but the true HOPE built upon an immovable foundation stands unshaken and sure now of early realization. This new publication will bring you comfort and HOPE.

Send for this new 64-page publication, *HOPE*.
Mailed postpaid to you for a contribution of 5c per copy.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

☐ Please send me a copy of the new booklet *HOPE,* for which I enclose 5c to aid in publishing more such booklets.

☐ Please send me.....copies of the new booklet *HOPE,* which I desire to give to my friends. Enclosed find my contribution of.....to aid in publishing more.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—*Ed.*]

The English That Was

◆ Wycliffe's translation of the Bible furnishes an interesting basis for comparison between the English of his time and that of the present. For instance:

Matthew 11:25, 26: In thilke tyme Jhesus answeride & seid, I knowleche to thee, Fadir, Lord of Hevene & of earthe, for thou hast hid these thingis fro wise men and redy, & hast schewid hem to littl children. So, Fadir: for so it was plesynge to fore thee.

John 10:26-30: Ye beleven not, for ye ben not of my scheep. My scheep heren my vois, and I knowe hem, and thei suen me. And I gyve to hem everlastynge life, & thei schulen not perische, withouten end: & noon schal rauysche hem fro myn hond. That thing that my Fadir gaf to me, is more than all thingis: & no man may rauysche from my Fadirs hond. I & the Fadir ben onn.

Romans 9:12-21: It was seif to hem, that the more schulde serve the lesse: and it is written, I louyde Jacob, but I hatide Esau. What therefore schulen we scie? wher wickidnesse be enentis God? God forbede. For he seith to Moises, I schal have mercy on whom I have mercy. Therefore, it is not neither of man willynge, neither rennynge: but of God hauynge mercy. And the Scripture seith to Farao, for to this thinge have I styrrid thee, that I schewe in the my vertu, and that my name be teeld in all erthe. Therefore of whom God wole, he hath mercy: and of whom he wole he endurith. Thanne seith thou to me, what is sought ghit, for who withstondith his will? Oo man what art thou that answerist to God? Wher a maad thing seith to him that maad it, What hast thou made me so? Wher a pottere of cley hath not power to make, of the same gobet, oo vessel unto onour, a nothir into dispyt?"

Is Religion a Racket?

◆ Answer of the British Government, A.D. 1532; See Statutes of Henry VIII, Chapter 20.

The word "racket" is a modern word, introduced into the language in recent times to describe the activities of those persons who unlawfully operate a scheme of fraud or threat of injury to induce innocent people to part with their money. (Annates are first fruits, money paid annually by the clergy to the pope.)

Judge for yourself whether the following Act of the British Parliament is a legislative decision that one religion, at least, is a racket.

In the 23rd year of the reign of King Henry VIII, A. D. 1532, an Act called "The Conditional Restraint of Annates" was passed. The following is a quotation from it. For brevity's sake only, the entire Act is not published. [Brackets are ours]

FORASMUCH as it is well perceived, by long approved experience [Britain had a few hundred years of the racket], that great and inestimable sums of money have been daily conveyed out of this realm [when Governments talk of "great sums" they run into 0000s!], to the impoverishment of the same; [the pope urges "Give till it hurts!"]; and specially such sums of money as the pope's holiness ["oiliness", the word should be, for a super-salesman], his predecessors, and the Court of Rome [the pope splits the profits with the cardinals and other shareholders], by long time have heretofore taken of all and singular those spiritual persons which have been named, elected, presented, or postulated to be archbishops or bishops within this realm of England [a "spiritual person" is one who studies to be a priest and who through high-pressure begging earns promotion to a bishop for 0000s, to an archbishop for 00,000s, and to a cardinalate for 000,000s, as hereinafter demonstrated], under the title of annates, otherwise called first-fruits: [that is, 10% cash on the barrel]: which annates, or first-fruits, heretofore have been taken of every archbishopric, or bishopric, within this realm

TOP

[that is, His Oiliness takes 10% of the total turnover with no discounts for cash], by restraint of the pope's bulls [the word is in the plural but it means the same as "the pope's bull!"], for confirmations [you pay a sort of admission fee to get into the church], elections [there are still campaign funds even for religious elections], admissions [to the big tent, this means], postulations [you pay to have someone intercede for you with higher-ups], provisions, collations, dispositions [this means you pay a commission to the pope for getting a church with salary attached either before the present proprietor leaves or when he leaves, or for the permanency], institutions [cash for the ceremony of getting the job], installations [you wonder how many times the bird has to pay for the job anyway! So did we!], investitures [in old times the king and the pope used to scrap over the investing of bishops because through the bishops they could control the people and, ahem! da money beezeness!], orders [priests, deacons, monks, nuns, abbots, priors, abbesses, prioresses, sisterhoods, friars, what have you and how did you get 'em? Jesuits, Franciscans, Dominicans, Sulpicians, morticians, Inquisitors, beggars of the common order and rack-and-stakers], holy benedictions [we always thought these were free, but when thieves fall out the truth comes out], palls, or other things requisite and necessary to the attaining of those their promotions [a pall is a rich vestment sent from Rome for a price and which the super-bishops wear and which the sheep must pay for—at a handsome profit]; and have been compelled to pay, before they could attain the same, great sums of money, before they might receive any part of the fruits of the said archbishopric, or bishopric ["salvation is free" but the overhead costs are enormous; the pope requires his commissions paid in advance before turning the sideshow over to a new bishop; popes selling offices in the Church commit the sin of simony—Acts 8: 18-21] whereunto they were named, elected, presented, or postulated; by occasion whereof, not only the treasure of this realm has been greatly conveyed out of the same, but also it has happened many times, by occasion of death, unto such archbishops, and bishops, so newly promoted, within two or three years after his or their consecration, that his or their friends, by whom he or they have been holpen to advance and make payment of the said annates, or first-fruits, have been thereby utterly undone and impoverished [the British Parliament thought the racket was one of robbery, probable bribery, corruption, simony and general impoverishment; Jesus, knowing the poor ultimately would be saddled with the bill, said, "Ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers"].

II. And for because the said annates have risen, grown, and increased, by an uncharitable custom, grounded upon no just or good title, and the payments thereof obtained by restraint of bulls, until the same annates, or first-fruits, have been paid, or surety made for the same; which declares the said payments to be exacted, and taken by constraint, against all equity and justice [not our language,—the British Government is speaking. Parliament says the racket is uncharitable, without justice or good title, is paid under pressure of purgatory pains for which surety is enforced where cash is lacking, and with the screws turned on, against even this evil world's conception of equity and justice].

III. The noblemen, therefore, of the realm, and the wise, sage, politic commons of the same, assembled in this present Parliament, considering that the Court of Rome ceases not to tax, take and exact the said great sums of money ["The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money."—Micah 3:11], WHICH annates, or first-fruits, were first suffered to be taken within the same realm, for the only defence of Christian people against infidels, and now they be claimed and demanded as mere duty, only for lucre [and "bishop(s) must . . not be greedy of filthy lucre"; the British Parliament evidently thought the pope and cardinals were "men who overthrow whole houses, teaching things for filthy lucre's sake"], against all right and conscience ["Pay or we send you to Hell!"]; insomuch that it is evidently known, that

TOP

there has passed out of this realm unto the Court of Rome, since the second year of the reign of the most noble prince of famous memory, King Henry VII, unto this present time [a period of 45 years], paid for the expedition of bulls of archbishopries and bishopries [this does not include the host of other church collections, but installation into office of archbishops and bishops only] the sum of eight hundred thousand ducats [£160,000 English money; $800,000 American funds; of vastly greater value in A.D. 1532 than today] besides other great and intolerable sums which have yearly been conveyed to the said Court of Rome [it is said Mexico contributed $9,000,000 per year; Quebec province, $8,000,000; if the president and board of directors of Pacelli & Co. of Rome could engineer the British Empire and U.S.A. into paying tribute, their assessment yearly would exceed $400,000,000 with extras, on this basis; Russia would net about the same] to the great impoverishment of this realm [wherever Rome rules, the people live in squalor, log huts and tar-paper shacks; the bishops, in "bishops' palaces"].

V. It is therefore ordained, established, and enacted, by authority of this present Parliament, that the unlawful payments of annates, or first-fruits, and all manner contributions for the same, for any archbishopric or bishopric, or for any bull [pardon us, "bulls" is the word!] hereafter to be obtained from the Court of Rome, to or for the aforesaid purpose and intent, shall from henceforth utterly cease [otherwise Henry Ford, Andy Mellon and John D. in all their glory couldn't be office boys to Pacelli & Co.].

XII and XIII. And if . . . our said holy father the pope, or any of his successors . . . will . . . unreasonably vex, inquiet, molest, trouble or grieve our said sovereign lord . . . or any of his . . . spiritual or lay subjects, or this his realm, by excommunication, excommengement, interdiction . . . Be it enacted . . . that . . . no manner of such censures, excommunications, interdictions . . . shall be . . . published, executed or divulged . . . [in parliamentary language, the British Government tells the pope to "go to blazes!"].

XIV. Be it remembered that on the 9th day of July, in the 25th year of the reign of King Henry, the same lord and king, by his letters patent, sealed under his great seal, ratified and confirmed the aforesaid Act, and gave to that Act his royal assent.

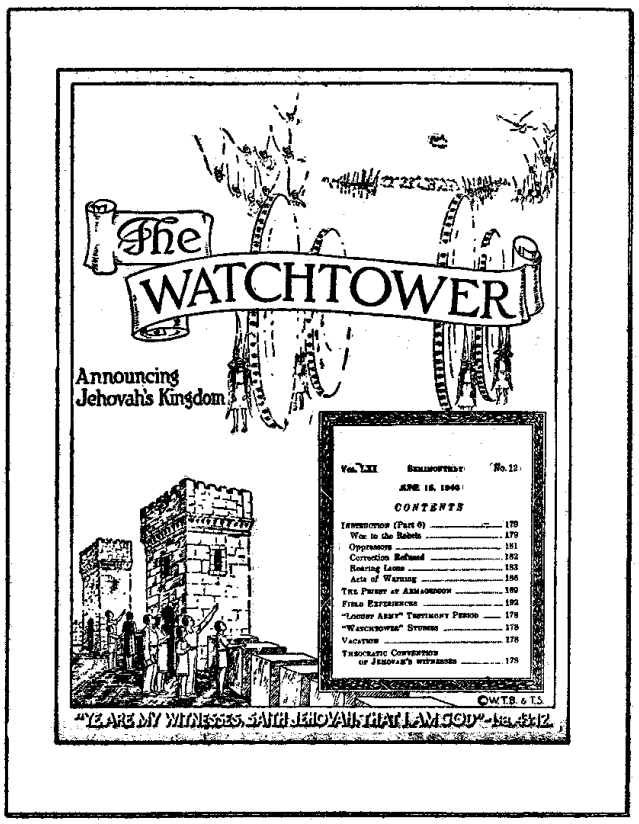
The Men of Calais

◆ It was more than a year before the story came out regarding the men of Calais, the 3,000 British and 800 French that made possible the evacuation of Dunkerque. At the start of the war in Flanders the Germans had ten armored divisions, while the British, to hold them back, had seven cavalry regiments equipped with light tanks, a regiment of obsolete armored cars and two battalions of infantry, most of them equipped with one machine gun. On the third day of the invasion the British lost 78 fighting planes and had only 50 left.

On the 128-mile front the brunt of the fighting occurred at Calais. Just before midnight, Saturday, May 25, 1940, the British War Office wirelessed the commander, Nicholson: "Every hour you continue to exist is of greatest help to BEF. The Government therefore has decided that you must continue to fight. We have the greatest possible admiration for your splendid stand." Nicholson got the message, but he never found time to answer it. Forty-eight hours later a British naval patrol slipped into the outer harbor of Calais in response to a flashlight blinker and took off 47 men. That's a little better than one percent of the men of Calais that made the stand they were asked to make.

But for men like this and the aviators that four months later made 500 attacks on the barges Hitler had gathered together for the invasion of their land, the British Isles would today be in the same fix as Austria, Czechoslovakia, Poland, Denmark, Norway, Netherlands, Belgium, Luxemburg, France, Yugoslavia, Greece, Albania, Rumania, and Hungary. It is impossible not to admire their courage.

THE WATCHTOWER



Are you one of the many readers assimilating the comforting message contained in

[illegible]

If you are seeking the joys of God's Kingdom you need this magazine, which publishes Bible instruction specifically designed to aid all people of good-will.

Enjoy it as a regular visitor and companion in your home.

Send in your subscription during

THE *"WATCHTOWER* CAMPAIGN"

February, March, April, inclusive.

24 issues of this 16-page journal for a contribution of $1.00.

Upon receipt of your subscription we will mail to you FREE Judge Rutherford's recent book *CHILDREN* —384 pages of encouraging Scriptural truths; also 32-page booklet *COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN.*

Fill out coupon and mail today, as this splendid offer is good only during THE *"WATCHTOWER* CAMPAIGN"

[illegible] N.Y

Enclosed find my contribution of $1.00 for which please list me as a subscriber for *The Watchtower* for one year. Additionally, without charge, send to me Judge Rutherford's latest publications *Children* and *Comfort All That Mourn.*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION
A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Japan Ruined by the Devil

American People Shocked
Path to National Hara-kiri

Awakening from Death

Who will have a resurrection?

Jesuits and Reaction

The Theocratic Press in India

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 588
April 1, 1942

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Japan Ruined by the Devil (Part 4)	3
Betrayed by Its Friends	2
Japan Fears Air Attack	4
The Sinking of the Panay	5
American People Shocked	6
United States' Terms	7
National Hara-kiri?	9
Witnesses in Japan	10
The New Government	
Happened in Chicago	12
Do Not Fear Gangsters	12
Facing Is Not Saluting	14
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Awakening from Death	17
Australasia — "Leave Teachers Alone"	19
Under the Totalitarian Flag	
The Pope Is in a Tight Spot	20
Nothing to Worry About	20
The Jesuits and Reaction	21
Gems from Churchill's Speeches	24
Birds and Insects	25
Chief of Police Sued for $3,314	26
In Dixie Land	27
Aviation — Studying Weather for Air Travel	28
British Comment	
The Theocratic Press	29
The Peace in Syria	31
In a Tel Aviv Grocery	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Betrayed by Its Friends

◆ Roman Catholicism is an officially recognized religion in heathen Japan. This is a significant point, for numerically Catholics are weak in the country. But Rome has played a clever game and gained an advantage in Japan accorded to no Protestant church organization.

The policy Rome has pursued in Japan is that of playing into the hands of the totalitarian crowd, encouraging patriotic ceremonials, which are part of the Shinto religion, and involve practical worship of the god-emperor. Rome also endorses "honor for ancestors and admiration for national heroes". Actually this "honor" and "admiration" involve a form of worship of these dead ancestors. Archbishop Paul Marella, apostolic delegate to Japan, "advocates a wide adaptation to the character, manners and national customs of the Japanese people." The Roman Hierarchy in Japan has 319 churches and chapels, 115 Japanese priests, 127 Japanese monks and 672 Japanese nuns, 293 foreign missioners, 104 foreign monks, 489 foreign nuns. The Jesuits conduct a university in Tokyo. Out of a population of some 70,000,000 there are only about 120,000 Roman Catholics. Children to the number of 829 are cared for by nuns in 27 shelters. A picture of one such shelter shows some 120 little ones posing for the picture with their caretakers. There is not a single smiling or happy countenance among them. The children look sad, and the nuns "hard". It is pathetic.

The Toronto *Globe and Mail* for December 9, 1941, carried an article to the effect that Japan was being used as the cat's-paw of the Berlin-Rome Axis, and said, in part:

Japan's entry into the war may be dictated by her own political and economic interests, but the time and the manner of her attack were dictated by Axis strategy.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, April 1, 1942 | Number 588

Japan Ruined by the Devil *(In Four Parts—Part 4)*

TREACHERY is the essence of totalitarianism. It knows no loyalty, save to itself; it has no code of honor, except in its own interest. 'The man that swears to his own hurt, and changes not' is the complete opposite of all that totalitarianism stands for. The treachery of Japan in its attack upon a nation that was at peace with her is in keeping with the entire course of the totalitarian Axis. For years the ostensibly friendly Japanese nation had been dealing with the United States as with an enemy, while the United States had with almost naive trustfulness dealt with Japan amicably.

Japanese formed the largest racial group in the Hawaiis. They were honored and entrusted with important positions in the police department, as road supervisors, inspectors and government officials. Others were allowed to hold positions in connection with the telephone service. All of these positions offered ideal opportunities for spies, and were so used. In addition there was an espionage network directed by the Japanese consul general in Honolulu, which made use of the hoodlum element from the families of Japanese farmers on the island. The Japanese army intelligence directed a multitude of spies, who occupied positions as storekeepers, restaurateurs and cafe-owners. Japanese naval intelligence also was active, using fishermen and seamen, hotelkeepers and employees, servants in private families and the dealers in fresh produce who supplied fruits and vegetables to the ships in Pearl Harbor and to the army posts and used their eyes and brains to get information, which was conveyed to the spies in the Consulate. The same was true in California. Hawaii had a fifth column which numbered 100,000 potential members. There was no way of telling whether Japanese-American citizens were loyal or not. Thousands undoubtedly were.

While Japan disregarded her treaties generally, there was one treaty she decided to observe, and that was and is her agreement with the Axis, which is actually the basis of her entire policy, with which it is integrated. Japan gave the United States to understand that nothing would be allowed to interfere with her co-operation with the rest of the totalitarian gang.

A Pacific-wide system of undercover communications by means of shortwave radio sets was detected to have been the basis of the Japanese spying operations. Sets large enough to send messages to "fishing" boats offshore conveyed information which was then relayed to battleships, which carried it to Japan. These small sets were found in cellars and other hidden places. The thoroughness of the Japanese fifth-column operations indicates a long period of preparation.

This preparation included the attack upon Chinese cities by means of machine and rapid-fire guns, furnished to the Japanese General Staff by Schneider-Creusot, so that they might try them out in China and convince themselves of their deadliness. The result was heavy orders which required Schneider-Creusot, International Murderers, to add 55,000 laborers to their pay rolls.

TOP

It is of interest here to recall that the Japanese Army was organized by a French mission under Marguerie in 1872, and conscription adopted instead of limiting military service to the Samurai class.

In 1931 Japan invaded Manchuria. As her attack on China cost her plenty, it was thought in "authoritative" circles that Japan could not stand the financial strain of a prolonged war; but she has been at it now for ten years, off and on, and seems not yet down and out.

The United States took the initiative in applying pressure to make Japan live up to the Nine-Power Treaty and other peace pacts, with the result that Japan came to regard America as her enemy, feeling that the United States was blocking her road to a continental empire.

It began to be observed by those who had their eyes open. Upton Close remarked that when President Roosevelt authorized resumption of building naval vessels, the Japanese gave up hope of bluffing the United States to withdraw from the Pacific, and got busy preparing to put that country out.

Eugene Chen, three times China's foreign minister, said that Japan's next war would be for the mastery of the Pacific, and that she was even then preparing systematically for war with the United States. This was in early 1932. In January, 1934, Lieut. Gen. Gerth van Wyk, a former commander-in-chief of the Dutch Indian forces, declared that in case of a war between Japan and the United States the odds were that Japan would be the victor; but that the co-operation of the British, French and Dutch would check the Japanese.

In the same year Brig. Gen. William Mitchell, retired, told the Aviation Commission that Japan was America's most dangerous enemy. He advised the building of an air force capable of attacking Japan. This idea was not as "mad" as it was then considered to be by certain editors. Mitchell has now been belatedly honored.

Japan Fears Air Attack

Japan then and now most of all fears air raids. One night a chimney was blown down in one of its large cities, and in a few hours 200,000 inhabitants were homeless. Planes would work havoc in Japan's crowded cities, with their flimsy buildings. Even her munitions and defense industries are housed in wooden structures. Greater Tokyo has 7,094,600 inhabitants; Osaka, 3,394,200; Nagoya, 1,249,100; Kyoto, 1,177,200; Kobe, slightly less. Fire is the calamity most dreaded by the Japanese. Their houses are of wood, with sliding panels and windows of paper. They are raised a few feet off the ground, and fires once started have plenty of draft. In spring the houses are dry and the winds frequent. The prospect of an air raid is an appalling thought to Japanese.

Mention of an air force capable of attacking Japan was therefore not at all pleasant to the Japanese. They didn't like the United States anyway. At the time of the settlement of the Russo-Japanese war President Theodore Roosevelt called the peace conference at Portsmouth. Japan acquired Korea, but lost southern Manchuria, which she most wanted.

After the World War, Woodrow Wilson opposed Japan's retention of Shantung, and she had to give it up. President Harding, summoning the Washington Naval Conference, is held responsible for its fixing the naval strength of Japan at three-fifths of that of the United States and of Great Britain.

President Coolidge, Japan thinks, was responsible for the Exclusion Act of 1924, which has caused much misunderstanding.

The Exclusion Act, however, was not directed merely at Japan, but covered all alien immigrants not eligible to American citizenship. Nor was the bill passed because of undue prejudice against Japan or because of anything said by Japan to the effect that the passage of

such a bill would have serious consequences. Its adoption deeply offended Japan.

Japan, however, had been taking unfair advantage of a previous "gentlemen's agreement" which provided for entry of all Japanese having visas, the understanding being that such visas would not be given to mere laborers. Yet Japan sent in thousands of such laborers, and then provided "picture brides" for these laborers. As a result the annual Japanese births in California increased from 455 in 1908 to over 5,000 by 1924.

Japanese workers have long hours and no weekly rest day. They are accustomed to getting off two days a month. In April, 1937, Arthur Shaw, workers' delegate from Great Britain to the World Textile Conference, stated, "Sweating the workers of a country is not the way to make any country great and prosperous." Japan had a work week of fifty-seven hours, a quota which was nine hours longer than the forty-eight hours fixed by the International Labor Conference in 1919.

The competition of Japanese on the West Coast was increasingly resented by Americans, and the more so when Japan attacked China. Employers, both domestic and commercial, would often ask prospective Japanese servants and workers their attitude toward the Far East conflict, and sometimes receive the frank reply, "I am a Japanese, and naturally my sympathy is with Japan."

The Sinking of the Panay

An incident in Japan's war on China was the sinking of the U. S. S. Panay, claimed to have been an error, but almost certainly a deliberate act. Japan received a bill from the United States totaling $2,214,007.36, and paid, and also apologized, but the officers responsible for the outrage were not disciplined, and indication is that they were not particularly blamed. It was a sample of Japanese contempt for America.

While the United States Maritime Commission decided against selling its old Shipping Board vessels to Japan, yet American scrap iron continued to go there from other sources in ever-increasing quantity. Japan indicated an insatiable appetite for this scrap to feed her munition forges. The scrap was considered so important that it was sent in ships making 18-20 knots an hour; a very expensive way to transport junk. Agents for Japan were on hand at every ship sale and at every junk auction of any size. The American government wanted to keep out of any kind of support of the Sino-Japanese War, but private concerns were not particular.

To wage war on China Japan needed 35,000,000 barrels of petroleum; and as she produced only about 5,500,000 barrels herself, she had to import the rest. That explains why certain British and American oil companies continued to send huge quantities of oil to Japan annually, much of which was stored. Japan was getting ready.

While all along intending to attack the United States, Japanese spokesmen continued to profess friendship. Preference for the totalitarian setup and sympathy with the Axis powers, however, was becoming more manifest. A noted Japanese spokesman, Toshio Shiratori, in 1938, said, "I welcome the term fascism as I do the term totalitarianism. There has been enough Anglo-Saxon influence in this country. It is time we allied ourselves with Italy and Germany to prevent encroachments by the popular front. The 'glass house' democracy of the United States and the communism of Soviet Russia go hand in hand."

It became evident that Japan was determined to disregard all limitations as far as the number, tonnage and gun-caliber of warships was concerned. But the visit of three United States cruisers for the opening of the Singapore naval base early in 1938 was resented by the Japanese press and taken as indicating that Britain and America had reached

an understanding in the Pacific Ocean. Japan has renamed Singapore Shanpor.

Japan's naval minister described the Japanese program as one of watchful waiting, but warned that they would not waste time indefinitely with that attitude. He obviously spoke the truth.

American People Shocked

Ambassador Joseph C. Grew, addressing Japanese notables at a luncheon of the America-Japan Society in Tokyo, October 20, 1939, said:

American people have been profoundly shocked over the widespread use of bombing in China, not only on the grounds of humanity but also on the grounds of direct menace to American lives and property, accompanied by the loss of American life and the crippling of American citizens.

The American people, from all thoroughly reliable evidence coming to them, have good reason to believe an effort is being made to establish control, in Japan's own interests, in large areas of the continent of Asia and impose on them a system of closed economy.

The Japanese, however, continued to profess friendship, and at the New York World's Fair presented its Pavilion to the City of New York as an emblem "of that 87-year-old friendship between the United States and Japan, that all will hope may long be preserved".

It was a foregone conclusion, however, that the United States could not indefinitely maintain friendly relationship with a nation that was increasingly sympathetic toward the totalitarianism of Hitler and Mussolini and also increasingly menacing toward the freedom of the seas. But Japan wanted American friendship on its own terms, and not on the democratic and fair basis of the terms laid down by America. In this connection Raymond Clapper, in the New York *World-Telegram* of November 19, 1941, said, in part:

Without going into detail, it is safe to say that the main thing the United States asks is that there be an end to the Hitler type of conduct in the Orient. With a change to more peaceful methods, and adoption of a policy of equal rights for all nations in the Far East, it would not be difficult for the United States and Japan to reach an agreement. The measures we have adopted, the economic blockade and the military preparations, are strong and were meant to be so. But this government does not want war in the Pacific, and it would be glad to conclude an understanding which assured equality of opportunity to all nations in the Far East. . . . The United States will not acquiesce in Hitlerism in the Pacific.

From this it will be seen that while America's attitude toward Japan was still conciliatory, it was without that confidence that is essential to a true friendship. October 15 all outstanding balances of licenses which had been granted for the exportation of No. 1 heavy melting steel scrap were revoked, and the following day the exportation of all grades of iron and steel scrap were placed under the licensing system. Under the new regulations licenses were issued to permit shipments to countries of the Western Hemisphere and Britain only. Until then the bulk of scrap iron and steel exported had gone to Japan.

The halting of war exports to Japan, the extending of lend-lease aid to China and Russia and the freezing of Japanese credits by the United States exerted an increased pressure on Japan with a view to bringing her military statesmen to their senses. But the moves were unavailing. Japan's military caste was hell-bent for mischief.

The Japanese press put on a campaign to bring the United States to terms, Japan dictating the terms, which were set forth in the *Japan Times Advertiser* as follows:

1. All military and economic aid to Chungking must cease!

2. China must be left "free to deal with Japan," and Chungking advised to make peace with Japan.

3. Military and economic encirclement of Japan must end.

4. Japan's "co-prosperity sphere" must be acknowledged, and Manchukuo, China, Indo-China, Thailand, the Netherlands Indies and other States and protectorates must be allowed to establish their own political and economic relations with Japan without interference of any kind.

5. Manchukuo must be recognized; "nobody will undo what has been done there."

6. The freezing of Japanese and Chinese assets must be ended unconditionally.

7. Trade treaties must be restored and all restrictions on shipping and commerce ended.

Now the Tokyo diet voted a large war outlay, approving a military budget of 3,800,000,000 yen, approximately $1,000,-000,000. Japan had been spending nearly a third of its national income on military provisions, a sum that was exceptionally high for a country as poor as Japan. The added outlay was well-nigh overwhelming. But the saying that a government will not be kept back from war because of financial problems was again confirmed. Japan had begun something that she would find hard to finish, and that pride which goes before destruction prevented her from turning back.

United States' Terms

The United States had terms of its own to present. These terms may be summed up as follows: Self-restraint, abstinence from force and from interference with internal affairs of other nations. Settlement of problems by negotiation. Observance of treaties while recognizing occasions for modification by peaceful methods. Promotion of economic security and stability the world over, and the lowering or removing of excessive barriers in international trade. Effective equality of commercial opportunity and equality of treatment. The limitation and reduction of armaments.

These terms or conditions were not acceptable to Japan. It was putting her on an equality with other nations, instead of catering to her unbounded ambition to be the cock of the walk, an ambition that linked the Japanese government with the totalitarian setup. Its "Great Japan-East Asia Construction League", under the presidency of Prince Fumimaro Konoye, had vowed to end the "encroachments" of white and particularly Anglo-American interests on the lands and livelihood of the East Asiatic countries.

Refusing to accede to the terms that would have preserved peace in the Pacific, Japan asserted its close alliance to the totalitarian Axis. The effect of Japan's course was to draw the ABCD powers together, composed of American, British, Chinese and Dutch, an association which Japan might have joined on equal terms, had she not been deceived by the Devil and led down the road to self-aggrandizement and ultimate self-destruction. Japan now began to complain of "military encirclement".

Surrounded now by powers that did not relish Japanese domination as the price of peace, Japan was approaching more and more closely to the brink of war. Many there were in Japan who did not want war. Lieut. Gen. Kisaburo Ando, executive vice-president of the Imperial Rule Assistance Association, told a conference of leading citizens and businessmen that "Japan must prepare herself to meet the situation in such a manner as to gain victory without waging war and thus win a victory over war". Apparently the Imperial Rule did not want this assistance or suggestion. The war lords of Japan, in actual control, had built up a tremendous military machine, and would have to do something with it.

It has been said that Japan has never lost a war. On the other hand, it is pointed out that Japan has never won a major war without the aid of Britain or America. In the Russo-Japanese war they had the support of American bankers, assuring an uninterrupted flow of supplies. In the World War Japan had the British fleet on her side in the Pacific. American Big Business has, until recently, been supplying Japan with

the munitions and weapons used in invading China. So says the *United States News* of October 24, 1941.

Yet the idea that America could win an overnight victory in a war with Japan was deplored by well-informed thoughtful Americans even before Japan had demonstrated her striking power.

Sunday, December 7, the New York *Times* carried the following:

> Japan indicated early today that she was on the verge of abandoning efforts to achieve a settlement of Pacific issues by diplomatic negotiations at Washington. At the same time warnings circulated that Soviet Russia—with an estimated Far Eastern army of 840,000—had joined the United States, Britain, China, the Netherlands Indies and the British Dominions in a united front against Japan.

These reports, carried in the Japanese government-controlled press, served to stir up war sentiment to fever heat, and may have been intended to do so. Obviously they were untrue. Russia has not yet joined the ABCD powers against Japan.

Toward the end of November hopes for peace in the Pacific went down to zero. The Navy ordered permanent black-outs at the Cavite naval base and at Olongapo. Early in the month 500 Japanese residents left the Philippines for Japan, unable to continue business, due to the freezing of Japanese credits. The Japanese newspaper *Nichi Nichi* said that if Japan "starts marching as one great army she will have no trouble in smashing to smithereens" the so-called British-American-Russian-Netherland "encirclement" of Japan. It said, with the usual wiliness of the totalitarian abomination, that America was assuming control in Chungking and bringing pressure on Hongkong, Singapore and the Netherlands Indies with the pretext of defensive measures against Japan, but really to undermine British influence in the Far East.

Meanwhile Japan got busy encircling the Philippines, with forces in Japan itself to the north, the Japanese mandated islands to the east, and the Indo-China forces on the west. By these moves Japan showed its determination to close not only China, but all of the Orient, to the outside world, and to drive the Western powers completely out of that part of the world, depriving them of essential raw materials.

Japan knew that it would be quite impossible for America to defend all of the 7,000 islands in the Philippine group. She also knew that the Japanese could not get anywhere without taking the main island of Luzon. In the effort to do this Japan was willing to sacrifice any number of her soldiers. Her devil-government did not and does not concern itself with the cost in human lives if it reaches its objective of seating itself on top of everything. So it could afford to be reckless, even as it had taught its virtual slave population to be reckless in carrying out its demands, because, forsooth, were they not descendants of "gods"? And could not the divine (!) emperor make them "gods" if they did die in battle? It is the old, old lure, "Ye shall be as gods!" It is the old trick of exalting some to lordship over their fellow men, to a fictitious divinity, the totalitarian ruse to counteract the democratic fact that "all men are equal".

Japanese Blitz Forecast Long Ago

The Japanese blitz came as forecast seven years ago. The tactics and strategy back of the attack by plane and ship upon the American and British Pacific possessions, together with the follow-up attacks assisted by Japanese soldiers, were forecast in literally hundreds of American newspapers seven years ago. They follow almost exactly a series of predictions made in 1934 by Vice-Admiral Nobumasa Suetsugu in an interview.

It appeared that the Tokyo war lords acted in complete co-operation with Japanese residents in Oahu island of the Hawaiis. Hawaii had an overwhelming non-American population. Out of 423,-

330 persons there were 157,905 Japanese, of which 120,552 were "American-born". There were 103,791 Caucasian, 64,310 Hawaiian and part-Hawaiian, 52,569 Filipinos, and 28,774 Chinese. Because of the religious loyalty of most Japanese and American-Japanese to the emperor, Army and Navy men felt that in the event of trouble the entire Japanese population would have to be rounded up; for even if they could be sure of nine out of ten, yet they would never know who the really loyal American-Japanese were likely to be.

Like the German and Italian and other totalitarian governments, Japan is not squeamish about sacrificing its man power. Suicidal efforts are rewarded with plenty of "glory". These totalitarian gangs are good at handing out "glory", but that's about all the people get. Japan won with suicide heroics against Russia in 1904. They captured seemingly impregnable trenches by the simple expedient of filling them with their own dead. In the World War Japanese soldiers saved the day at Tsingtao by getting to the top of the city's wall over piles of its own dead. Deceived by the Devil, Japanese are ready to do anything for their god-emperor. To die for him means special glory. An American military observer remarked on one occasion that in the event of war America would give the Japanese plenty of opportunity to die for their emperor.

Japan's army is larger than America's, numbers only considered, but at the way they are wasting their soldiers, that advantage will be of short duration.

Invasion of the United States is believed to be Tokyo's goal. Gen. Homer Lea, 32 years ago, outlined six areas of combat in a Japanese-American war: the Philippines, Hawaii, Alaska, Washington, Oregon, and California, omitting Japan itself.

National Hara-kiri?

The decision to make war on the United States was made by Nippon's powerful secret society, "the Black Dragon." Japan had to choose between giving up aggression and facing a conflict with the United States. It was a choice between national humiliation and suicide. But in Japanese eyes such suicide would come with honor, it would be a sort of national hara-kiri. That is their patriotism and their religion, the two being inseparable.

At Honolulu a Japanese sailor, trapped in one of the midget submarines destroyed during the December 7 attack on Pearl Harbor, was buried in a section of his little craft. It was found impossible to remove the body. There is a suggestion here of Japan's plight. Trapped in its self-centered pride, it will die in its attempt to carry out its own Devil-inspired scheme.

Tokyo's declaration in 1938 of "Asia for the Asiatics [meaning *for Japan*]" bolstered the Axis. Its attack upon America and Britain in the Pacific was doubtless influenced by Japan's regard for its Axis connections. The treaty with the Axis is the only one that Japan has observed.

It was remarked as a suspicious circumstance that Hitler in his November Munich speech made no mention of Japan, now obviously a more important factor in the Axis line-up than Mussolini. It may very well be that Hitler already knew what was brewing in the Far East and sought to divert attention from what Japan was about to do by omitting reference to Japan altogether.

It must not be supposed that there is any love lost between the Axis partners. In 1936 Hitler was freely caricatured in Japanese papers, and the German embassy in Tokyo on several occasions made representations to the Foreign Office in objection thereto. The Foreign Office merely replied that they in turn objected to Hitler's reference to the Japanese as an inferior race.

Hitler has not stressed the Nordic superiority quite so strongly of late, and

TOP

has been said to refer to the Japanese now as "yellow Nordics". Formerly he referred to them as "yellow vermin" and as "undermen"—creatures less than men. In the German edition of *Mein Kampf,* at page 319, he says:

Suppose Europe and America would perish and any further Aryan influence on Japan would cease: Japan's development in science and technique would continue only for a very short time. It would take no more than a few years for the well to dry up. . . . Just as the contemporary Japanese achievements owe their existence to Aryan sources, it was foreign influence and foreign spirit that created Japanese culture in the days of old.

Subversive Priest

Both the Nazis and the Japanese want to rule the world, and so does Rome. Rome's evident sympathy for the totalitarian setup is evidently due to the fact that it fits in best with its own views and aims. In this connection a letter appearing in the Chicago *Daily News* of January 5, 1942, is of significance:

A reading of the December 22 issue of Coughlin's *Social Justice* prompts one question: What strange immunity is enjoyed by this Fascist who today is the most outspoken apologist for the Berlin-Rome-Tokyo Axis in the United States?

Disunity, treachery to the nation, defeatism and incitement to panic is Charles E. Coughlin's contribution to America in the greatest crisis in the country's history.

[He says:] It was the "mumbling, jumbling politicians whose failures got us into this war, and by the God of Peace we will not be silent while we and our sons bear the brunt". Also, to quote again, "History will decide whether the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor was dastardly or clever."

Another editorial comment: "Assuming the United States is victorious, such a victory will bring only grief and disaster—" and also, "when hostilities cease, those of us who are able will be they who will bring to account the warmongers of the world—warmongers whose machinations were responsible for the misery of today."

There is not one word in *Social Justice* that would not have been dictated in the offices of the Nazi propaganda ministry in Berlin. Only some special immunity for Charles Coughlin, its proprietor, can account for its continued existence as an instrument of betrayal to this nation and its allies now in a death struggle with fascism.—Norman Freilich, Winnetka.

While this priest as an individual is not worthy of mention, the fact that he is a servant of the Hierarchy in good standing must not be ignored. He speaks as an individual, yet the fact that a Roman Catholic priest in good standing, and with the knowledge that such men are supposed to have, can make such statements as are accurately diagnosed in this letter is amazing.

Witnesses in Japan

The charge of subversion which the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is now attempting to fasten upon Jehovah's witnesses comes back to that organization as a boomerang, and is demonstrated in utterances like the foregoing. Jehovah's witnesses pray, "Thy kingdom come," in harmony with the Lord's direction. They look for the full establishment of that THEOCRACY in God's due time. They recognize that in democratic countries they have had greater liberty in the proclamation of the Kingdom message. Democracy, sincerely carried out, is the best safeguard against the encroachments of dictators and demagogues as well as a protection against ecclesiastical oppression. Jehovah's witnesses in America have no cause to be disloyal. Their headquarters are in America, not in Rome. Their fellow witnesses in Italy, Germany and Japan have suffered the portion of martyrs. They have been persecuted, arrested, imprisoned. They have suffered in concentration camps for years, and still maintain their right to worship God "in spirit and in truth".

TOP

Japan has had the witness, too. As early as 1921 it was reported that some in Japan were showing an interest in the message of the Kingdom, and a booklet describing the blessings of the coming millennium was in course of preparation. A representative of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY sent to Japan in 1926 reported,

The Japanese people are very hungry for the good news. They are struggling to get their daily bread, and many commit suicide because it is so hard to live. My privileges are great to carry them the message of comfort, and I am glad to remember that the battle is not ours, but the Lord's.

Many Welcome Kingdom Message

The work progressed rapidly and thousands upon thousands of books and booklets in Japanese were distributed in a decade of zealous activity by Japanese witnesses. In the 1935 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses* it is stated:

JAPAN: The books and other literature have been seized and confiscated, many of the brethren arrested and thrown into prison, and now only *The Golden Age* can be published and distributed. . . . Notwithstanding the opposition, this part of publishing the Kingdom message has gone forward during the year, and the circulation of that magazine totaled during the year to the number of 1,143,000. Each issue of the magazine carries the message of the Kingdom. . . . There are now 31,000 subscribers regularly on the list receiving the magazine, besides the numbers being placed in the hands of the people by the faithful remnant who go from place to place to publish the same. Before the publication of the *Golden Age* magazine the name of Jehovah never was heard of in Japan, but now the people are quite familiar with the name Jehovah and his witnesses.

The Year of Hitler

The following year the Japanese representative of the WATCH TOWER reported:

Since we were forced to stop the publication of *The Watchtower* in 1933 [note the year] by the oppression, the Lord provided a way to supply the spiritual food for his own people by the circulating-letter system. Both anointed and Jonadabs are well strengthened and rejoiced with wonderful light which shines forth through God's organization. Also they are well supplied with fresh news of the activity of Jehovah's organization on the whole earth by the same system.

The *Yearbook* also mentions the extent of the work in Korea, directed from Japan's headquarters of Jehovah's witnesses:

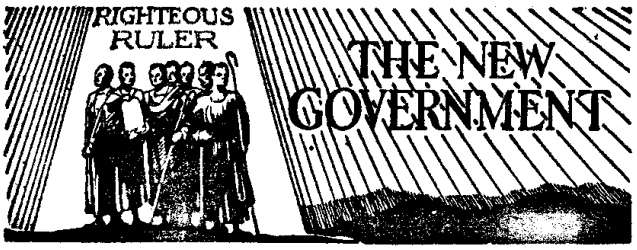
During the year 1,068,811 copies of the *Golden Age* magazine in the Korean language were placed in the hands of the people. There 108 engaged in the work. A number of public meetings were held, in which considerable interest was shown by the people. At least, the Korean people are having the opportunity to hear that Jehovah is God and that his kingdom is the only hope of the world.

Then, in 1940, came this letter (which appears in full in *Consolation* No. 570):

The outbreak of the Japan-China war on July 7, 1937, gave [the Roman Catholic Hierarchy] a golden opportunity. Taking the tide as it offered, the Catholic-totalitarian gangsters succeeded cleverly in grasping the control of Japan. It is now quite manifest that Japan is entirely in the hand of the Hierarchy. . . . all of our brethren who had been engaging in their witness work were arrested simultaneously throughout the land, and after a year or so a few were acquitted conditionally, while the majority are yet in prison. . . . The enemies of the Kingdom, dominated by demons, not having been able to find in them any guilt that they sought, recently enacted a vicious law by which they are not only able to "lawfully" punish our brethren severely, but even able to never discharge them as long as they remain faithful to Jehovah and His King.

In the other Axis lands a similar course is followed with regard to Jehovah's witnesses. Japan is running true to form. Its end will be according to its works.

TOP



Happened in Chicago

◆ I have a baby girl, sew, wash, iron, keep house, and get in 150 hours a month as a pioneer. At a tavern I stated that religion, commerce and politics are doomed to destruction, but I have a message which shows Jehovah has provided a place of protection. The bartender was not interested, but two officers (Irish) seized me by both arms, saying, "What did you say? What's this? Why, we need religion! Girlie, you are doing a terrible wrong."

I pointed out that we need Christianity, but not religion; that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is a wicked menace heading religions and totalitarian rule plainly foretold in the Catholic Bible; that a course of instruction on the Bible is offered free by Jehovah's witnesses to all who love righteousness; that no one is required to join anything and that all questions will be answered; that if you pursue these Bible studies you can easily see who are your enemies and what you should do if you want protection.

One of the officers tapped his gun and said, "This is my protection." He was asked what he would do when the bombs begin to fall. He was told that the papers, magazines and radios carry censored news and are full of propaganda, but the Bible contains the truth. The officer stated, "I can arrest you for doing this work," but was reminded that he could not do it legally, that the work is not peddling, but is the distribution of Christian literature, p r e a c h i n g the gospel; and that it would be too bad to arrest one of Jehovah's witnesses and thus take his stand against Jehovah God.

The officer invited me to be seated while he questioned me at length. Did I believe in self-defense? I did. Where did I get all my information? From the books. He admitted that he had studied to be a Catholic priest; he obtained *Salvation* and *Refugees*. Then he picked up the phonograph and played it for all the men. He questioned me as to sin, baptism, venial sin, the killing of a thief, what is hell? where is heaven? Each question was answered briefly, with constant attention being drawn to the free Model Study classes.

The second officer wanted to learn how I could express myself so well; how I could remember what to say; how much schooling I had had; how many people there were who could talk like that; and then contributed 50c for one book and refused to take any change.—Anna Longa.

Do Not Fear Gangsters

◆ Do not fear gangsters, religious or otherwise. They are more afraid of the truth than you are of them. The Devil goes about as a roaring lion, bluffing. "The Lion of the tribe of Juda" does not need to bluff; He can deliver the goods. So much anent persons who threw six beer bottles at a trailer occupied by Jehovah's witnesses at Meppen, Calhoun county, Illinois, and the same night left a bed of live coals in front of the trailer, and on its door was tacked this notice: "Witnesses of Jehovah, beware! Leave Calhoun county or suffer the fate of the flaming torch. Legion of flaming torches." Cowards never sign their names. They sometimes admit the identity of their "church". And it is always the same.

Fighting Almighty God

◆ After fighting Almighty God, resisting His truth and opposing His people, it is reported that Sheriff Blair, at Sparta, Randolph county, Illinois, ran his car into a tree and killed himself. Many such items are now reported. There will be more.

TOP



The Spanish company of Jehovah's witnesses in Los Angeles, California, increased to fourfold in a single year.

Boldly

◆ "And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly . . ."(Acts 19:8) What a descriptive adverb Luke used! It is one of the characteristics of all prophetic preaching. . . . Demetrius, the silversmith, reverted to an old trick to save his lucrative business. He organized against Paul in the name of Diana. That would capture the public imagination, and it did. Men employ that same trick today to secure their profits. . . . Just recently some sixty Jehovah witnesses were jailed in Joliet, Illinois, for disturbing the peace. The good people were shocked; imagine it, religious people disturbing the peace. But just a moment! Read the lesson again. Paul created a stir at Ephesus when he proclaimed boldly the gospel message. Indeed whereever Paul went he created a stir. What has happened to our Christianity that our preaching creates such a little stir among the people? Have we compromised our gospel so that it has lost its power to create a disturbance? One of the charges against Jesus was that He stirred up the people. Perhaps if we proclaimed His gospel boldly we too would disturb the peace. RACKETEERING. —This is a new word for an old practice. Demetrius was a religious racketeer. He was interested in religion because he made money off of it. We have such people with us today.—John F. Schaefer, in *The Evangelical Adult Quarterly.*

Taking Care of a Politician

◆ Out of work for a long time, the husband of one of Jehovah's witnesses in Illinois at length obtained a political job, and was hardly in it before representatives from his home town came to his superior and demanded his removal on account of his wife's activities for THE THEOCRACY. Previously he had been very active politically, but, not being willing to bring unfair pressure upon his wife's conscience, and expecting to be discharged anyway, after this he let politics slide and merely attended the best he could to the duties of his office. At the subsequent political election his party was defeated, and because he had been inactive politically, and had looked after his work, he was retained in his job.

Belleville Awakening from the Dead

◆ The lady that takes care of the K. of P. Hall, where we held our last zone assembly, told me she received quite a few telephone calls, Saturday and Sunday, asking her how she was "making out with them there Jehovah's witnesses", and what kind of people they were. She said she told them that Jehovah's witnesses are the nicest people that had been here for a long time. On one of the uptown streets one of the publishers heard a man say, "These witnesses are as thick as bees on the streets."—Louis F. Wilson, Illinois.

TOP

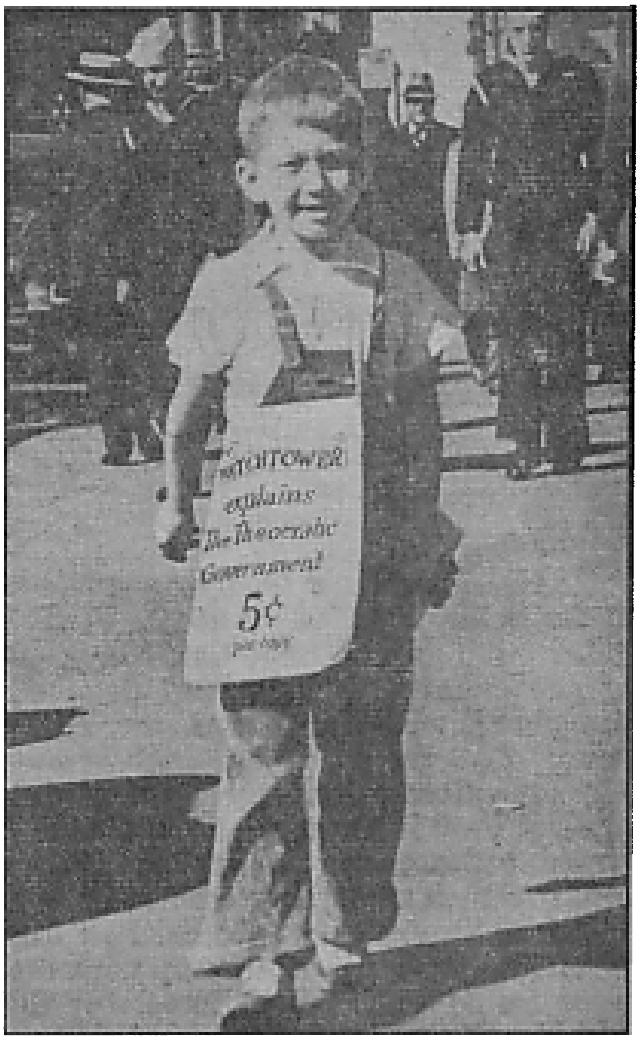
Experiences in Illinois

◆ While working with the magazines a publisher accosted a former deputy sheriff who had served as such during the time of persecution during the World War. He was one who had confiscated the literature in this vicinity at that time. He brought up the flag saluting and made this statement: "You had better salute the flag. Get right with the government with this war coming on. You can get right with God later." [That's what *he* thinks.—*Ed.*]

In one city in this zone the sexton of a cemetery is quite interested in the truth. He has quite a few opportunities to witness. One day a lady came out with a Methodist preacher. Something was said about the dead, and the sexton told her where the dead are, much to the discomfort of the preacher. The preacher opposed, but the lady returned later for more information. This cemetery is divided by a railroad which passes through one end of it. One day a man who is on the road stopped for a minute and the sexton began to give him the witness. The man says, "I have a book like that," and pulled out the booklet *Universal War Near*. The sexton offered him a booklet, and he said, "Wait until I read this one and I will trade with you." He sat under a tree while he read it through, and then he took the *Protection* booklet. A year or more had passed and the sexton had forgotten the incident. One day he saw a man walking down the track, and this man waved and hollered, "That war isn't far off." It was the same man.—E. H. Comstock.



Theocracy publishers, Natchez, Miss.



George Kay, Jr. (6½), San Francisco, gets in 60 hours a month; places bound books as well as magazines.

Facing Is Not Saluting

◆ The pressure of the Hearst publications to place the U. S. flags in all courts will probably be successful, and there seems no objection to the requirement that when court opens all shall stand and face the flag of the country, of which the courts are a legal part. *Facing* and *saluting* (or bowing down to or worshiping) are quite distinct and different things. Daniel saw no impropriety in addressing King Darius in the usual manner, "O king, live for ever." He was willing the king should have everlasting life if he went about it in God's way, but he would be thrown into the lions' den before he would obey a law violat-



Big sister (7) and little brother (2½) at Minnesota assembly

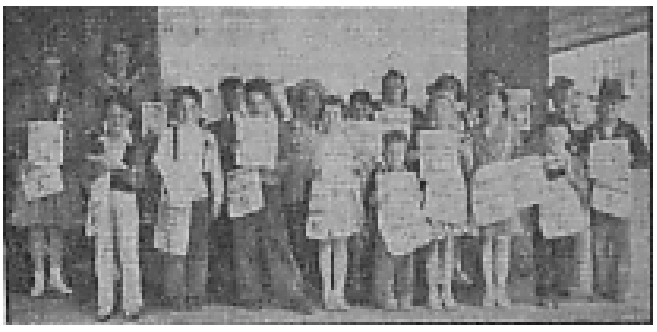
ing God's law. When he saluted, bowed down to, kneeled before the Creator, it was He alone to whom he offered obeisance. The apostle Paul was quite willing to address the governor in the usual style, "Most noble Felix" (Acts 24:3), yet on that very occasion he gave such a testimony of THE THEOCRACY and its righteousness, moderation and judgment demands on rulers and others that "Felix trembled". (Vs. 25) No court has any right to demand that any person who faces it lift a finger or incline the head by a hair's breadth, and no law could be passed on the subject that would make a salute in court or out of it legal, because it is against God's law, already written in the Book of the Law.

Not Yet Two Years Old

◆ Prospect was having a bath when I arrived. When dressed she gathered up a nickel and two pennies she had been playing with and insisted that I take them. This I thought nothing of, and laid them back on the table. Presently she gathered them up again and offered them, at the same time reaching for a booklet. I let her have one and she immediately went to the divan, climbed up and began "reading", turning the leaves. I arranged, at length, that she have three for a nickel, one each for mother, daddy and baby. Her mother, who had previously declined to take any, on the ground that her husband, not present, was the reader for the family, consented. The child gave one to her mother, laid one up for daddy, and resumed "reading!" She would be two years old the next day. Who wanted those booklets to go into that home?—Eunice Lamson.

The Poor Filling Station

◆ According to the Roman Catholic papers a filling station operator in Joliet, Illinois, complained that he could not do any business because Jehovah's witnesses were in town, and so the doughty police rushed forth and arrested 76 of the witnesses. Isn't it simply wonderful what influence a poor filling station operator can have with members of his own church? After a few months the case was shamefacedly dismissed.



Children in street magazine work at assembly, Great Falls, Montana. Don't miss the many happy smiles.

TOP

The Glory of South Holland

◆ The glory of South Holland, Illinois, was that the town was sewed up tight. If one of Jehovah's witnesses came there with the message of God's Kingdom in magazine form, and offered to accept a subscription from some truth-hungry soul, that same soul, if his name chanced to be J. J. Gouwens, could have the lady arrested and she could be fined up to $100 for taking his subscription. It was all very fine for the religious racketeers who have been bleeding the South Holland citizens white for many years. The big black wagon came for the lady, Jehovah's witness, who chanced to be a demure little person, Mrs. Paul Stein. Mrs. Stein was fined $5 and all was well. But not for long. The case finally got to the Illinois Supreme Court, and that court decided that the city fathers of South Holland had been in the condition of an infant that had been too long without attention. The conclusion of the court was that—"If the conviction was based on soliciting the subscription of a publication without a permit, it was error under the decisions of this court. If the conviction was based on giving or furnishing a book or pamphlets as disclosed by the stipulation, it violated both the State and Federal constitutions. In either event the ordinance would be void."

Not in Germany—but in Illinois

◆ A man, his wife and five children cut off relief rolls—no more coal—no more rent—no more grocery orders—until they meet the demands of the authorities. Where did this take place? In Nazi Germany? No, although it would have been more understandable there. In war-stricken England? No, it happened in Belleville, Illinois. What was the trouble? This man and his family are devout members of Jehovah's witnesses. Even in England, at war as she is, such a policy is not tolerated. There Jehovah's witnesses and even Communists share in the limited food supplies and continue to enjoy freedom of belief. Today these people are suffering more than any religious minority in the last century of American history.

Now, we do not agree with Jehovah's witnesses in many respects. We feel that they make great nuisances of themselves many times. But we do respect their sincerity and their deeply grounded religious convictions. And we do believe in their right to express these same religious convictions under the guarantees of the Constitution of the United States. We also believe that the salute to the flag is a valuable patriotic rite when VOLUNTARILY assumed, but when it becomes compulsory, enforced by starvation and violence, then such a salute becomes an act of fear and the flag becomes a symbol not of freedom but of tyranny. As has been said, "those who seek to enforce a compulsory patriotism are therefore, in fact, enemies of democracy, while the ignorant members of this superstitious cult, who, in heroic sincerity uphold at great cost their faith in God, are its friends."—A portion of a program broadcast over Station WOLF, Syracuse, N. Y., November 6, 1941, by Warren G. Odom, pastor of the James Street Methodist Episcopal church.

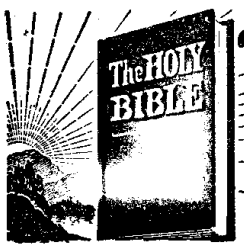
A Detroit Landlady's Testimony

◆ Dear Friend Rosselli: I got your letter and was surprised to get my key, though very glad. I had some keys made, but did not have enough to go around. You are a very good man to send the key, and I thank you very much. These were all nice people and as honest as could be, and I wish there were more people like them.—Agnes McCort.

Dumped Overboard

◆ A Jasper county, Illinois, candidate for state's attorney said his only promise was that if elected he would protect the county from Nazis, Fascists and Jehovah's witnesses. He was defeated.

(To be continued)



"THY WORD IS TRUTH"
—John 17:17

Awakening from Death

IN ORDER to meet the argument of those who in the days of the apostles denied the resurrection of the dead these words appear, at 1 Corinthians 15:12-18, 20-22: "Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen. And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain. Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not. For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised: and if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins. Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished. But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive."

In agreement with this, the plain teaching of God's Holy Word is, to wit: That death befell man because of the violation of God's law; all mankind inherited the effect of that condemnation; Jehovah God promised to redeem humankind from death and to bring redeemed humankind out of the grave, where those in the memory of God are; He sent His Son, Christ Jesus, to earth, who faithfully witnessed for Jehovah and His coming righteous Government and was killed therefor and then was raised out of death by Jehovah's power and thereby provided the ransom price in order that all men who believe should not perish, but might live. This is a guarantee of the resurrection of those dead in their graves.

When Christ Jesus is installed and enthroned as King of that promised Righteous Government He exercises His all-power in heaven and in earth and speaks with the voice of authority. Concerning that time He said, at John 5:28, 29: "Marvel not at this: for the hour cometh, in which all that are in the tombs shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment."—*Am. Rev. Ver.*

In the resurrection there will be two separate and distinct classes. The everlasting home of the spiritual Christians will be in heaven, while the everlasting home of the other human dead will be on the earth under the kingdom of God by Christ Jesus. The first class will be composed of those who are the faithful followers of Christ Jesus during the period of time that God is selecting His church, of which Christ Jesus is the Head. Paul the apostle of Jesus Christ, and one of the inspired writers of the "New Testament", is of this class. As one of the inspired writers of the Bible he shows that, in order for a creature to go to heaven, he must be a faithful follower of Christ, suffer with Him faithfully unto death, and be made perfect in the spirit in the resurrection. In Philippians 3:7-11 he writes: "But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ. Yea, doubtless, and I count all things but loss, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord; for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ, . . . That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; if by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead."

TOP

This emphatic statement of the Scriptures should for ever put to silence the false claim of the clergy that a man may upon his deathbed repent and go straight to heaven. In order for one to go to heaven and be with the Lord he must be tried and proved faithful. To such Jesus said: "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life." (Revelation 2:10) The apostle knew that he would not go to heaven at death and that he must remain dead until the second coming of Christ. Therefore the record, at 2 Timothy 4:6-8, is: "For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith; henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing." This is further conclusive proof that the statement made by the clergy, that the good go immediately to heaven, is false. If the good go to heaven immediately at death, why, then, should there be any resurrection of them at all?

Christ Jesus was the first one to be resurrected from the dead. Prior to that His friend Lazarus was awakened out of death by Him for the very purpose of illustrating the manner of the resurrection during His reign. Lazarus afterwards died, and in due time must be brought forth in a complete resurrection UNTO LIFE. In proof that Jesus was the first, it is written, in Colossians 1:18: "He is . . . the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the pre-eminence." In 1 Corinthians 15:20 it is stated that Christ was the first one raised from those sleeping in death. The promise of the Lord to His faithful followers, as set forth in Revelation 3:21, shows that only the faithful will be with Christ in heavenly glory. To such He said: "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne." Suchlike attain the resurrection of Christ, and this is called "the first resurrection"; and in Revelation 20:6 it is written: "Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection."

Christ Jesus did not die for the wicked, but for all who or as many as will believe and obey. The other class that Jesus mentioned which shall come forth "unto a resurrection of judgment" all died as sinners. To undergo judgment during Christ's reign and then have the final decision rendered respecting their worthiness or unworthiness of life such ones must have knowledge. Therefore they must all be awakened out of death to receive this knowledge and be put on trial. In support of this statement it is written: "There shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust." (Acts 24:15) And in Acts 17:31 the record is that God has appointed a day or due time in which He will judge humankind in righteousness by Jesus Christ, and that the resurrection of Jesus is a guarantee of this. This general resurrection of the dead is due to occur during the period of the 1000-year reign of Christ and after the divine mandate shall have been fulfilled and the earth been made a Paradise as Jesus said to the friendly dying thief on Calvary. (Luke 23:42, 43) In further support of this it is written, in 2 Timothy 4:1: "The Lord Jesus Christ . . . shall judge the quick [the living] and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom."

Jehovah God, who gave His only begotten Son, is man's everlasting Friend. Some of His blessings for faithful and obedient man in the resurrection will be peace, prosperity, plenty, happiness and health, and life everlasting in joy on a perfected earth.

For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited; I am the Lord, and there is none else.—Isaiah 45:18.

TOP

"Oh, Leave the Teachers Alone!"

◆ Racketeers all over the world are working the "salute the flag" racket to a finish.* They have found that it smokes out the real Christians and leaves the hypocrites and racketeers contented and happy; and, as the Devil is always happy to make it hot for the real Christians, there is not much said or published that is favorable to the side of the servants of Almighty God.

In New Zealand, however, there have been repercussions. One government spokesman there, when he found the racketeers pushing the teachers to salute the flag, said, "Oh, leave the teachers alone for a change!" The Acting Prime Minister declared that it was grossly unfair to pick on the teachers and not the newspaper editors and others. He said that true loyalty consists in what is in the heart and not in what is in the elbow. He seems to have some common sense. This is very unusual in politicians and should be encouraged. His name is Nash. The Minister of Education was satisfied that the teachers are as loyal and patriotic a body of public servants as are to be found anywhere.

'There Are No Islands Any More'

◆ The news focuses on islands. Since the Pacific exploded with the Sunday morning attack on the water-girt base of Oahu, the devouring flame has leaped from one to another of those dreaming atolls in the western ocean that men turn to when they long to get away from the iron horses of industry and the iron complexes of war.

But where now are the islands of escape? The bombers have found even Robinson Crusoe's desert isle. Parachutists armed with guns descend upon the coral strands of fantasy and motor columns invade the deep green jungles of Malaya.

At last we see that there are literally no islands any more. On all the earth there remains no point of isolation. This is brought home with new clearness, not simply because we are drawn into the war, but because as fighting spreads from continents to the fringe of islands in which Europe and Asia ravel out before they dissolve into the encompassing oceans, we perceive that continents themselves, heretofore governed by insular concepts and policies, are no longer protected by their oceans.—Anne O'Hare McCormick, in the New York *Times*, December 20, 1941.

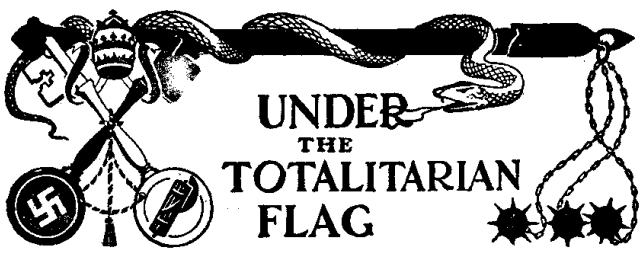
The Great Barrier Reef

◆ Twenty to eighty miles off the northeastern coast of Australia lies the Great Barrier, the largest coral reef in the world. It is well named. It provides, on its sheltered side, a 'Grand Canal' 1,000 miles long, readily mined and easily defensible. The quiet waters of this 'Grand Canal' are a fisherman's paradise. Turtles grow to be five feet in length; Spanish mackerel, to weigh 100 pounds or more. Giant clams weigh up to 500 pounds. Dugongs (sea cows) reach a length of nine feet and weigh half a ton. Devil rays may weigh a ton and measure fifteen feet from tip to tip of their "wings".

Gasoline Restrictions

◆ Latest reports of gasoline restrictions in Australia are that car owners may drive their cars twenty miles in the week for pleasure, and the definition of pleasure includes driving the car between home and the place of work. As a natural consequence the interurban highways are virtually deserted.

* The most conspicuous object in Waymart, Pa., is the huge and beautiful U. S. flag in front of the residence of Burgess Melvin L. Kennedy, yet Kennedy hates the very foundation of American liberty. He hates the gospel of Jehovah's Kingdom, and Jehovah's witnesses of that Kingdom, and insults and abuses them at every opportunity.—*Ed.*



The Pope Is in a Tight Spot

◆ Like all other clergymen, the pope is hopelessly confused as to who or what is responsible for World War No. 2. The Associated Press, in summarizing the radio broadcast of Pope Pius XII on Sunday, June 29, says that he "attributed the sufferings of war to Divine Providence, punishing the sins of mankind". In the New York *Times* summary the statement is that "he depicted war as Divine punishment for the sins of mankind". As a matter of fact, the pope did not put it just that way but spoke of the all-powerful hand of the heavenly Father which would eventually restore justice, calm and peace "after having let the hurricane loose for a moment on humanity".

In the Scriptures Jehovah is referred to as "the God of peace" (Romans 16:20; Hebrews 13:20), Christ Jesus is referred to as "The Prince of Peace" (Isaiah 9:6), and it is declared that "of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end". (Isaiah 9:7) The trouble with Mr. Pacelli and all the other clergymen is that they dare not face the facts that the real god of this world is the Devil (2 Corinthians 4:4); that it is the Devil that is the prince of this world (John 14:30); and that now is the time when there is "woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time". (Rev. 12:12) One wonders how the clergymen would harmonize their view with Mr. Pacelli's statement to Roosevelt that he cannot say that any war is a just war, or with the statement, in Revelation 12:17, regarding the Devil, that "the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ".

If the Anglican bishop of Chichester, England, shares the pope's view that wars are hurricanes let loose by "the all-powerful hand of the heavenly Father", one wonders how he could anticipate and advise a fellowship of nations under the leadership of the pope. Surely one would think that if the Almighty is himself the author of wars, what would be more reasonable than that his self-styled representative, the pope, would start twice as many wars, even allowing that his judgment is half as good. And nobody has said that it is.

Nothing to Worry About

PURGATORIAN SOCIETY
A MASS LEAGUE FOR THE LIVING AND DECEASED
CHURCH OF
THE MOST HOLY REDEEMER
173 East Third Street
New York, N. Y.

—o—

EIGHT High Masses are offered daily for the living and the deceased members. It is the intention to increase the daily High Masses to **Ten.** The offering remains the same: Ten dollars for a Perpetual Membership. These offerings are devoted to Missionary purposes.

Apply to:
REV. FATHER RECTOR,
173 East Third St., New York, N. Y.

Offerings should be kindly sent only by a Money Order or a Check. Many worry, whether any Masses will be said for them after death. Now is the time to settle this important affair yourself on easy terms **and enjoy the benefit of eight High Masses daily during life and after death.**

These dodgers, and of the same size, are distributed in New York. It is obtaining money under false pretense to sell relief from fires that do not exist in a place that also does not exist.

TOP

The Jesuits and Reaction

◆ Whenever and wherever the Jesuits become active, the Church gets into trouble. The whole history of the Jesuit Order, which so arrogantly assumed the name of Jesus himself, is a history of political intrigue combined with commercial activity on a large scale.

The present activities of the Jesuits in this country are reason enough to point to these facts and to apprise the people and the authorities of what Jesuit activity has always involved. In this Order the spirit of the times in which it was organized lives on. Founded by a soldier whose injuries prevented him from further taking the field, a romantic crossed in an unhappy love affair, the characteristic qualities of the Order, though it bears the name of the peace-loving Son of God, are to this day those of contentiousness and belligerence. This was the spirit of a great part of the Church at the time of the Reformation, a period of endless quarrels among priests, of fights between them and the princes, of hatred, intrigue, and religious warfare. At that time, the Holy See welcomed an organization, pledged to blind obedience, which could be charged with carrying out any task deemed necessary in regaining ground lost by the Church. Much to the dismay of the other ecclesiastical orders, the Jesuits received special privileges, confirmed by Pope Paul III in the bull *"Regimini militantes ecclesiae"* (1540) and augmented by Pope Julius III.

What the Jesuits did with the power given them could not always please the Church or its head, the pope. Frequently the resulting differences developed into violent struggles between the Jesuits and other Catholic organizations. A number of popes turned against them and Clement XIV dissolved the Order.

The Jesuits are, so to speak, Fascists—the first Fascists on earth. No wonder, therefore, that they now advocate a political system which is a true reflection of their own spirit.

To the old soldier who founded the Order, subordination and obedience appeared to be the mystery, the heart, of power. "Be everyone convinced that those who live in obedience must be moved and ruled by Divine Providence, through the mediation of their superiors, as if they were corpses" (*"perinde ac si cadaver essent"*). This cadaver-like, or, as moderns would say, robot-like obedience to which the Jesuit binds himself serves as an all-sufficing warrant for him, because it places all the responsibility on the shoulders of the *Pater Generalis* in Rome. And this poor man has generally had to carry heavy responsibility—a light load, perhaps, for a heathen general, but a weighty one for any Christian leader.

While under modern conditions of popular enlightenment the activities of the Jesuits have lost a good part of their menace, they are still dangerous enough, as shown by the course of events in Europe during recent years. In the Philippines the danger is marked by their agitation in favor of the "corporative" state organization which is just another name for Fascism, i.e. slavery, and their constant attacks on the public school system, the very foundation of our democratic liberties.

To arouse its readers to this fact was, no doubt, the purpose of recent editorials published in *The Philippine Magazine.* Catholic parents may well be made aware of the men, posing as educators and specialists in character development, who train their charges in hatred and sophistry, and use them, as in the Commonweal Radio Hour, to do their work.

The Jesuits constitute a primary political organization and should wear, not the robes of priests, but the uniforms of diplomats. They do not act according to their own conscience as Christians, but on orders which individually they may not question. Wherever branches of the Order have existed they have made the acquisition of power and the wealth to back it their first aim.

The ethical principles of the Jesuits have been laid down in numerous books, the more important of which were written by the Jesuits Liguori, Gury, and Lehmkuhl. The underlying principle is, *"Si finis est licitus, etiam media sunt licita"* (If the end is permitted, the means to reach it are also permitted).

This principle was not formulated by the Jesuits, but was an invention of the scholastic philosophers; it was, however, adopted by the Jesuits, and is implied in the watchword of the organization that its ultimate aim is for the greater glory of God (*"in majorem Dei gloriam"*) and that therefore anything it does must be good. Underlying this is the hypothesis that the Order always knows what is good for the greater glory of God. This hypothesis is a very shaky thing and runs counter to fundamental Christian conceptions.

Jesuits have found a way to prove that a lie may be the truth and vice versa. They are the inventors of the so-called "probabilism", according to which any statement may be considered as probable truth even against one's better knowledge or convictions if only one respected theologian (*"doctor gravis et probis"*) favored the statement. A forbidden action may be justified if one adds a good intention to it (*"methodus dirigendae intentionis"*). Even perjury may become truth against better knowledge by a *"reservatio mentalis"*.

All this and more of the kind is the definitely established "moral basis" of Jesuit activities. Whatever Jesuit apologists have brought forth in the attempt to refute such charges with respect to their moral system, has been clearly offset by their policies and practices.

Regarding the Christian love for truth, the Jesuits are guided by the principle of the necessity of never losing a dispute or discussion. They are trained to be quick at repartee. To produce quick-mouthed clerics and trusting and obedient laymen is the leading idea of the *"Ratio atque institutio studiorum Societatis Jesu"*. The Commonweal Hour radiocasts in Manila exemplify the method: a sophistic dialectics is used, words are twisted out of their meaning, facts are evaded, personal abuse and intimidation is not scrupled at—all to make it appear that an argument has been won and to maintain the confidence of the ignorant and credulous.

The Philippine people are, however, on the watch. The writer is glad to have been able to note that not all of the Catholic "eighty percent" of the population confuses the Jesuits and their practices with Catholicism and Christianity. There is some knowledge here of what Jesuit domination has meant in the past—and this is not without its meaning today; for a combination between the established Jesuit Order and the leaders of present-day Fascist aggression could be very dangerous.

Paraguay, South America, was once dominated by the Jesuit Order, and this country may be called the first Fascist state that ever existed. The people had no property rights. They slaved for the authorities and delivered all their produce to them to receive in return just enough to keep alive on. The considerable surplus was used by the Jesuits to organize an international trade on a large scale during the course of which they accumulated vast wealth—"in majorem Dei gloriam," of course.

In Portugal, too, "the Ateneo Father's Heaven on Earth," the Jesuits at various times got hold of the country by bringing the rulers under their influence. As a consequence, during such periods the country always grew poorer and more miserable, while the Order grew richer and richer. King John V (1706-50), a spendthrift and bigot, refused to summon the Cortes and turned the whole state organization and all commerce over to the Jesuits. Everything went to ruin—army, navy, and the country's limited independence. While the nation touched the depths, the king was honored with the title *"Rex Fidelissimus"*. Under

his successor, Joseph (1750-1777), the grip of the Jesuits was somewhat loosened and affairs took an upward turn. In 1759, the Jesuits were deported and signs of renewed prosperity and national power became evident. Unfortunately, this king's daughter, who early showed signs of religious mania, became queen, Maria I. The country once more fell to the Jesuits, and not until Maria turned completely insane in 1788 was there any hope for Portugal again. Those familiar with the history of Portugal know that the endless unrest in that country and its repeated periods of collapse were largely due to the activities of the Society of Jesus. In 1832 the Order was reestablished in Portugal, but only two years later it fell with the cause of Don Miguel, and the Jesuits were exiled again.

The Jesuits have always been quick to accuse secret organizations of conspiring against them. In those countries where the Inquisition made all public criticism impossible, like the Gestapo in Germany today, those who were resolved to break the existing despotisms had to organize in secret. This was the case in Spain, Portugal, and France, all of them Catholic countries. But these secret organizations would have achieved no success if they had not had the support of the oppressed populations. It was the indignation of these nations and their princes that led to repeated deportations of the Jesuits from almost every country of Europe. The popular hatred of them was reflected in the cruel forms of deportation adopted in Portugal and Spain; in other countries the ejection was accomplished in a milder manner. The Jesuit Order is largely responsible for the rapid development of Freemasonry in those countries.

It was the meddling of the Jesuits in politics in France that resulted in their expulsion at various times from that Catholic country. They were suspected of being implicated in the murder of Henry III. A Jesuit disciple, Chatel, attempted the murder of Henry IV. As a consequence the Jesuits were banned in 1595. They returned in 1603, but when Henry IV was finally murdered by Ravaillac, suspicion again turned on them and their accusers pointed to the book of the Jesuit Mariana in which the murder of princes was justified. The Jesuits, however, repudiated this book.

This was not the only instance in which the Order considered it advisable to disown a work of one of its own authorities. Hermann Busembaum, a noted Jesuit philosopher and rector of the Jesuit College in Munster until his death in 1668, was the author of *"Medulla theologiae moralis"*, one of the standard works on Jesuit morals. The book was successfully used in the trial of Damien, who had attempted the assassination of King Louis XV of France, as evidence that the Order considered murder and rebellion as justified means to its ends. The Jesuits had no other recourse but to renounce the book at the time. Yet, in 1844, a new edition was published in Rome.

By the middle of the eighteenth century, there had developed world-wide opposition to the Order, an attitude which had previously found its most powerful expression in the *"Lettres Provinciales"* of the great French religious philosopher, Blaise Pascal (1623-1662). Opposition to the Jesuits was especially strong among the Catholics. Disobedience to the Holy See, the methods of their mission work, especially in China and India, their unhidden commercial spirit, this and other reasons led to a showdown. In 1759, after the murder of Joseph I, the Portuguese loaded the Jesuits on ships and transported them to the Church State in Italy. In France, to mention but one incident out of many, Jesuit Father Lavalette, who was conducting a large business with the colony of Martinique, tried to cheat another commercial house, and this led to a court action and a decision against the Jesuits. Although they were

TOP

at that time backed by the pope, the French government suppressed the Order in 1764. They were allowed to remain as secular priests until 1767, when they were completely expelled. That same year, in Spain, all Jesuits were arrested and deported to the State Church in Italy. The Jesuits were expelled from the Philippines the following year.

Indignation ran so high against the Order in the Catholic world that the authority of the Holy See and Catholicism itself were seriously endangered. For this reason the pope ordered the Society of Jesus dissolved in the breve *"Dominus ac Redemptor noster"*, dated July 21, 1773. The document speaks of the great ruin of souls caused by the Jesuits' quarrels with other priests and orders, their condescension to heathen customs in the East, and the disturbances, resulting in persecution of the Church, which they had stirred up even in Catholic countries, so that several popes had been forced to punish them. It mentions that various Catholic sovereigns had been compelled to expel them, that many bishops and other eminent persons demanded their extinction, and declares that therefore it was necessary for the peace of the Church that the order should be suppressed, extinguished, abolished, and abrogated for ever.

It was not until 1814, after the downfall of Napoleon, at a time when a general reactionary movement swept all of Europe, that the Jesuit Order was re-established. The trembling and shortsighted princes welcomed the return of the Jesuits as good allies against the liberal movement that was based on the French revolution and the individualistic capitalism then beginning to spread. They returned to the Philippines in 1859.

The Order appears to have been more or less quiescent in the Philippines until recently. But in the light of the record, its "educational" as well as its commercial activities may well be watched, and, above all, its undercover political work, which might prove as disastrous to democracy in these islands as elsewhere in the world. [How remarkably fulfilled! —*Ed.*]

Paraphrasing the Ateneo-Commonweal radiocaster: The people should know and should be informed.—"Historian" in *The Philippine Magazine,* November, 1940.

(*To be continued*)

Gems from Churchill's Speeches

◆ Like President Roosevelt, Prime Minister Churchill does not need anybody to speak for him. He is himself a gifted orator, and with the rare faculty of talking in such a way that there is no mistaking his meaning. Speaking of the lend-lease bill, in which America has dedicated its all to the cause of freedom, and without setting up any account in money, he said, of the billions already appropriated,

> Never again let us hear the taunt that money is the ruling thought in the hearts of the American democracy. The lend-lease bill must be regarded without question as the most unsordid act in the whole of recorded history.

As time goes on he does not seem to appreciate any more than he did at first the "new order" which the Pacelli-Hitler crowd are trying to put over. One can imagine the bitter contempt with which, in the same address, he said:

> A river of blood has flowed and is flowing between the German race and the peoples of all Europe. It is not the hot blood of battle, where good blows are given and returned. It is the cold blood of the execution yard and scaffold, which leaves a stain indelible for generations and for centuries. Here, then, are the foundations upon which the new order of Europe is to be inaugurated. Here, then, is the house-warming festival of the Herrenvolk. Here, then, is the system of terrorism by which the Nazi criminals and their Quisling accomplices seek to rule a dozen ancient states of Europe and if possible all the free nations of the world. In no more effective manner could they have frustrated the accomplishment of their own designs.

Birds and Insects

This Woodpecker Miscalculated

◆ At Fordyce, Arkansas, a yellow-hammer woodpecker thought it would be all right for him to investigate the electric light plant. He did, and there was big excitement. Five towns were without any current for nine hours ending at 10 p.m. and a thousand dollars' worth of equipment went up in smoke. But the woodpecker had a grand funeral. It isn't every woodpecker that can blow up an electric plant and have all the natives preaching about him when he goes out in a blaze of glory.

New Methods of Fighting Locusts

◆ Locusts (grasshoppers, as they are called in America) were slain by the billions in Oklahoma by the sowing of poisoned bait from airplanes, at the rate of ten acres a minute, eight planes being used in the work. The planes were assisted by 31 trucks for carrying bait for ammunition and spreaders for finishing on the surface of the earth the work begun from the skies. Results were reported good.

To Scare Away Birds

◆ A new business has developed, that of scaring away pigeons and other birds from large buildings in the big cities. One of the best ways is said to be the lighting of their roosting places by strings of 150-watt lights. The birds don't like to do their housekeeping in a glare of hot electric lights; and one can hardly blame them. They pull up and leave for more congenial quarters.

Children Protect Mother Bird

◆ It is a nice story that comes from Hinsdale, Illinois, that when a mother bird, a killdeer, made her nest on the baseball diamond of the school, the children played elsewhere and erected signs to assure the bird's safety until the family was raised.

Killing 11,000 Crows a Night

◆ By means of dynamite bombs hung in the branches of trees a single Illinois game warden claims to have killed 328,000 crows in the spring of 1940, disposing of about 11,000 a night. The crows are stunned, fall from their perches, and are then killed with clubs. The carcasses are disposed of by burning. Many believe that the farmers of Illinois are making a mistake by these wholesale killings, as the crows are useful as insect-consumers.

Bats Guided by Sound

◆ It has been discovered that bats are supersensitive to sound and are guided by it in their flight. They utter 20 to 50 cries per second while in flight, and the echoes which they receive enable them to guide their course perfectly even in the pitch-black darkness of a cave. The cries are too shrill to be heard by the human ear, but are detected by electrical apparatus.

The Great Auk

◆ In a hundred years of relentless endeavor man succeeded in completely destroying the great auk that once roamed from the western coast of France up to Iceland and Greenland and thence down to Virginia. For no reason, except the desire to kill, explorers killed myriads of them in the early days merely because they were unable to fly and could be easily killed with the bare hands.

Hard Outlook for the Hen

◆ It looks as if there were dark days ahead for the hen. Somebody discovered that the white of an egg is just as white and whips just as well when it is made from certain soybean products. All the scientists have to do now is to just find a substitute for egg yolks and fried chicken, and the hen will be without a friend.

California

Chief of Police Sued for $3,314

◆ In Marysville, California, the chief of police, as many elsewhere, is under bond to carry out faithful performance of his legal duties. But here the chief seemed to forget about his standing as a just servitor of the law. He arrested 97 strikers. Many newspapers would like to convey the impression that it is illegal to strike; it is, indeed, in Germany, but not yet that way here. One striker, a man named Wheeler, did not like the idea of being illegally arrested; so he sued for $3,314, which was awarded to him and paid by the insurance company back of the chief of police. Now the chief is wondering if the other 96 men will sue for like amounts, and where he and the insurance company will get off. At this distance it looks almost as if it would be better for the chief hereafter to merely do as the law provides. But how shocking it must be to the chief that in America a chief of police can't do anything and everything that comes into his head, if any!

The 200-Inch Mirror

◆ The immense 200-inch mirror of the world's largest telescope is about finished, after five years of work. Originally it weighed 21 tons, but as it sagged when tipped from the grinding table to a vertical position, it was necessary to install a system of 24 squeeze levers to keep the weight better distributed, and its present weight is down to 17 tons, the difference having been ground away. The money for what will probably be for long the world's biggest telescope was obtained from the Rockefeller Boards for this purpose over thirteen years ago. Now the war has held it up.

California's Prison Without Walls

◆ At Chino, California, is a prison for 440 prisoners, with escape-proof cells for only 234. The other men sleep behind a riot fence, built principally to keep visitors aloof, and there are no guards. At Chino there are no incorrigibles, morons, sexually unstable or demonized, so far as known. The object is to rehabilitate the prisoners as men, and to teach them things, such as agriculture, dairy farming, poultry and hog raising, truck gardening, berry and field crops, canning, quick freezing, meat preparation, and industrial training. Anciently Jehovah God provided for cities of refuge, but no prisons, none whatever. Prisons are an invention of the Devil and will all disappear at Armageddon. Death, not prison in "hell", "purgatory," or any human prison, is the Scriptural penalty for disobedience.

Can Men Be Lied into Prison?

◆ It seems too awful to be believed, that men would lie their fellow men into prison; but it is sometimes done. *In Fact* claims that "eight men were convicted in 1935 in Modesto, California, for 'malicious and reckless possession of dynamite' and given long sentences on the testimony of two admitted spies for the Standard Oil Company (Rockefeller). Since that time one of the spies has confessed he lied and was paid to lie; the victims of the frame-up were entirely innocent".

If it is possible for anybody to be as mean as the "Purgatory" swindlers, then these Big Business crooks are it.

"Forced to Listen"

◆ At Los Angeles John Cacia told the police that he started to put a dollar in the collection plate; he was told he should make it five dollars; then he was "forced to listen" to the "service" over the radio. All together, the hypocrisy and cruelty of it all was too much for him and he tried suicide by shooting himself in the head. Wonder what "church" it was that forced him to listen.

TOP

In Dixie Land

Fort Bennings and Camp Polk

◆ Congressman R. Ewing Thomason, of Texas, draws attention to the fact that the army developed Fort Bennings to care for 42,000 men for $2,000,000 less than was paid to a private contractor at Camp Polk, La., which accommodates only one-third as many men. Calling attention to the fact that the private contractors always made $200,000 to $600,000 absolutely net, and entirely without any risk, in every camp they built, Mr. Thomason said it was a common practice among them for the foremen to immediately double their own salaries the moment they went on the Government pay roll, and that he knew of one WPA worker who was awarded a contract as architect on two small cantonments such as almost anybody could build, and was given a net fee of $70,000 for nine months' work.

Mrs. Wells Got Nervous

◆ Mrs. Wells, Miami Beach, Florida, engaged in the lumber business, had a little matter of $475,000 in cash in her home, and $200,000 in jewels, and then became nervous and forgot where she had put them. She telephoned for the police, and they came pell-mell and found all the jewels and $22,575 of the cash, and they think that after the lady gets quieted down, so that she can use her head, she will remember where she put the other $452,425. If you ever have a half million dollars or so in your house, be sure to keep a little memorandum of where you put it, so that you won't make the police extra trouble.

5,000 Gallons of Bootleg

◆ The sheriff of Clarksdale, Mississippi, could not see why he should take care of 5,000 gallons of whisky seized from bootleggers; so he caused the streets to be sprinkled with it. The whisky was estimated to be worth $3 a gallon.

Housewarming at Mount Welcome

◆ There was a housewarming at Mount Welcome Baptist church, Atlanta, Ga. It seems that at an interdenominational rally of Baptists the "Reverend" J. B. Davis waved to the "Reverend" Lawrence Chapman to sit down, but when he waved he had a switch-blade knife in his hand. That didn't make just the right impression; so the "Reverend" Chapman picked up a spittoon and threw it at "Reverend" Davis. His wife Susie extended the argument further by throwing a chair at "Reverend" Davis. A moment later Ruby Pittman backed up the argument of "Reverend" Chapman and his wife Susie by pasting "Reverend" Davis on the mouth. A good time was had by all.

Happy Times in Ringgold

◆ Ringgold, Georgia, had some of the old-time religion you used to hear about. The "Reverend" A. W. Appleton, Methodist, wouldn't let the "Reverend" Thomas Walker, Baptist, get up and say anything, so the "Reverend" Walker got a butcher knife and chased the "Reverend" Appleton several times around the pulpit, slashing him up some, as they used to do with "heretics" in the Dark Ages, and would do now but for the sheriff. The congregation at Ringgold took to the woods. When the sheriff arrived "Reverend" Walker explained to him, "I got too much religion to be quiet."

"Ye Shall Be My Witnesses"

◆ On March 31, 1941, in the city of Atlanta, Ga., 26 ministers of the Methodist, Baptist, Presbyterian and Christian denominations preached on the theme above headlined. Nineteen of the number used those very words as the subject of their discourse. This was just after Jehovah's witnesses had served the clergy of the city with *Theocracy.*

TOP

Aviation

Studying the Weather for Air Travel

◆ Uncle Sam is studying the weather closely, to aid air travel as much as possible. There are 840 weather reporting stations from which reports are broadcast to planes in the air. Pilots are informed of the height of cloud base above the ground, the visibility, rain, snow, fog, temperature, dew point, wind direction, wind velocity and barometric pressure. Weather maps are prepared at 125 Weather Bureau airport stations. Signals are received from inflated rubber balloons at heights of fifteen miles or more.

Tremendous Increase in Air Travel

◆ The tremendous increase in air travel continues. The gain last year over the year before was 61.42 percent. The airlines are now carrying more than 2,000,000 passengers per year, this way and that, all over America.

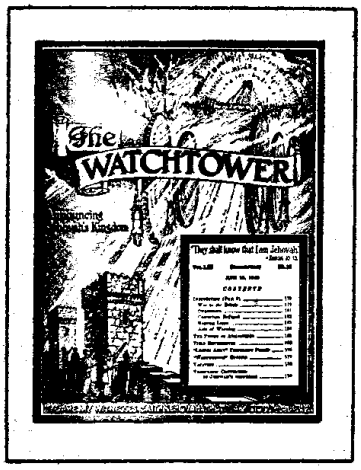
Air-minded Alaska

◆ The entire world is getting air-minded, necessarily so, but Alaska is ahead of them all, because of peculiar conditions. There are only 60,000 inhabitants in a vast area and the only practical way for getting about is by airplane. As a consequence there are 175 hard-worked planes in the territory. They go prepared to land anywhere, on wheels at airports, on pontoons on lakes or rivers, or on skis on the snow. They carry everything from fresh vegetables to mining machinery, and go anywhere at any time.

Vents in Wings Prevent Stalling

◆ Uneven suction at various spots on the wings of planes tends to produce tilting, stalling and tailspins. A German patent connects the points of high and low suction with valves so that the air pressure on all parts of the wings tends to become equalized.

Last Month of the "Watchtower Campaign"



$1.00 per year
24 issues
.16 pages each
Sent to you
postpaid
semimonthly

Subscribe for *THE WATCHTOWER* before
April 30
AND
receive FREE the latest 384-page book *CHILDREN;* also, just released, the 64-page publication *HOPE.* Both timely and valuable. Study God's revealed Word, Bible prophecy now in course of fulfillment as brought to your attention in the columns of
THE WATCHTOWER
If you love righteousness and hate wickedness, thus desiring true instruction as to God's purposes as expressed in the Bible, then you need
THE WATCHTOWER

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, N.Y.

Enter my name as a year subscriber for *The Watchtower,* for which I enclose $1.00.

Please send to me without charge the book *CHILDREN;* also the publication *HOPE.*

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—*Ed.*]

The Theocratic Press

◆ As the motorbus from the capital of the Native State of Travancore reaches Kottayam it takes a tangential turn to the right by the Traveller's Bungalow before it makes its halt at the native bazaar in the center of the town. On this road you pass some bungalows built of orange-colored laterite and with red-tiled roofs, set in compounds rich in verdure. Over the wall of one of these you see a prominent signboard with the wording

THEOCRATIC PRESS

and underneath in Malayalam

തിയോക്രാറ്റിക്ക് പ്രസ്സ്

Ask the conductor and he will set you down right outside. If you are experienced you will at once select one of the coolies who are trying to tear your luggage into pieces, and decline the services of the rickshaw-wallahs who seem to spring forth out of the very earth. Before going in you should stand a moment to take notice of the pleasant setting of the press. Over the walls you see coconut palms and banana plants in plenty, and dense trees casting a welcome shadow. From these you may hear the song of the Golden Oriole, or, if you are lucky, might catch a glimpse of his exquisite person among the branches.

Now as you pass through the gate give one eye the job of looking out for Billy. He is quite harmless, really, but many persons are not so persuaded by his early attentions. Billy, of course, is the dog. He may rush up and take hold of the leg of your pants, but the only injury he will inflict upon you or them will be a certain chattering of the teeth and vacillation of the knee joints. He knows that he has a service to render; which to his mind consists of greeting all visitors in the dubious manner described, chasing cats, real or imaginary, and taking folk for a walk after dinner at night. Goats and chickens nibble and peck around the compound, and the first impression is one of rural domesticity rather than of industry.

But come inside. The actual press, as you see, is housed practically in the open, enjoying nothing more than a roof. Walls, when every cooling current of air is welcomed and where it is never cold enough to need them, are quite superfluous. And burglary, whilst not an impossibility, is far, far less likely than among a more Westernized people; and Billy has secured an unearned reputation for ferocity.

It is only a treadle press, and there is a very limited variety of type, but even now the jaws of our pet are consuming a stream of virgin paper and sending forth ten thousand of the first booklet attempt, *Theocracy.* There is not even a cutting machine, although one is expected before it is time to cut the booklet.

You may laugh at this simple equipment as you compare it with the elaborate machinery and complex systems of the West, but we love it and are proud of every stick of furniture and each piece of lead; for it is devoted to a cause than which there is no higher: the honoring of the name of the great Theocrat, Jehovah. And it has already done great things.

The total staff consists of two workers, and both are amateurs and until recently complete strangers to the printer's craft. They were also strangers to each other until five months ago. They came together by mutual concession: men of widely differing nationalities, tastes and customs; neither knowing the language of the other, and conversation being mostly

TOP

in that of the deaf-and-dumb. Yet in four months they are producing the Malayalam *Rickshagovarum,* which is the Malayalam *Watchtower* magazine, at a much lower cost and better printed than the local commercial firm have turned it out after twenty years of experience in printing. Indubitably better. The secret? Why, that both are wholly devoted to Jehovah, to the honoring of His name and to the service of THE THEOCRACY.

It has been a crowded five months since the press began, in which have been crammed many of the blunders that printers have made since the day of Gutenberg. But a blunder implies a remedy and a fault suggests a cure; and these have instructed rather than chastened, each marking a step forward and upward to meet the next.

In the beginning the employees of the commercial press who had previously done this printing would come along and find fault with what had been done, hoping, perhaps, to discourage this pair of foolish amateurs and so recover the orders to print this literature; but actually they were rendering the greatest service, for progress feeds on criticism. As fault by fault was overcome there came a day when even their most diligent searching could find nothing to criticize. The acid test had been passed.

And so is written the first chapter of the Theocratic Press; and, one feels, the least thrilling. For already news is received of the impossibility of obtaining further supplies of literature from America; and one is left wondering just how this will be handled by the THEOCRAT, who does all things well. If the final chapter is ever written it is likely to be when the new order is fully established on earth. Not Hitler's "new order", thank God; but what is really new and truly ORDER, God's Kingdom under Christ.

This is a facet of the prophetic picture seen by that other servant of Jehovah so many years ago, John. He records that he saw in vision the established THEOCRACY, now an accomplished fact, and its subjects "of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues . . . saying, Salvation to our God [Jehovah] which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb [Christ Jesus, Jehovah's appointed King and Vindicator]". A facet that is multiplied throughout the earth, and presenting in its entirety a scintillating gem of surpassing beauty—the Theocratic Nation of Jehovah God.
—C. S. Goodman, India.

P. S. Since writing the foregoing article, "Theocratic Press," the press has suspended printing until, perhaps, after Armageddon, when the present powers of evil will have given way to THE THEOCRACY.

On July 3, 1941, a posse of police took over control, sealing the press, and driving the writer from the State—one who was born a British subject and had, he thought, received that heritage of freedom that is the right of every Britisher.

Thus is demonstrated the official attitude of the Travancore State to the message of Jehovah's Kingdom, and evil again triumphs—until Armageddon.
—C.S.G.

The Wolf Mother Did Her Best

◆ Near Midnopori, India, a mother wolf adopted two human babies, girls (1½ and 8 years when found), and fought to keep them till her death, though her two male companions deserted her and them in the final fight. The younger child soon died, but Kamala, the elder, lived for ten years. She wept when the smaller one died. At first she could not walk upright, her hands and feet were longer than usual, and her mouth wider; at night her eyes glowed with a bluish light; she craved raw meat and preferred to lap milk rather than to drink it. She finally learned to speak about fifty words, to run simple errands and to play with other children. Her wolf mother did her best to bring her up, but she had a pathetically subnormal mind to the last.

TOP

The Peace in Syria

◆ The peace in Syria is like the peace that used to be made between nations when men were men. The British allowed the French officers and soldiers to keep their individual arms, and to either join with the Free French in the Allied cause or return to France with all their belongings. All prisoners of war on both sides were to be released. A few French who had absorbed the philosophy of the "new order" of Messrs. Pacelli, Hitler, Darlan and Petain were peeved, but not many. One Vichy officer said in perfect English, "I do not speak English and no officer of the French army will ever speak English." Of course, that only raised a laugh. But a laugh in wartime is not a bad thing.

The Oil of Netherlands Indies

◆ The blessing and the curse of Netherlands East Indies is the huge oil deposit, property largely of British and American capitalists, and which the Japanese must have, in order to carry out their purpose of dominating Asia as Germany and Italy hope to dominate the rest of the world. The oil is a half mile under ground and the Netherlanders explain their purpose, in case of invasion, to fill the holes with cement from the bottom up. That would make it necessary to drill new holes. That would take three months for each well, after the tools were in place. And a lot can happen in three months, in these days.

Complete Blackout in London

◆ An American woman who spent the first 14 months of the war in London says that the best civilian air-raid precaution is a complete blackout and that she has driven clear across London at night without seeing one neglected light showing. American cities may come to this. She recommends curtains lined with black broadcloth, drawn securely across the windows before the lights are turned on; dark-green or black shades for the lights. The people who cannot afford broadcloth for all their windows have one room in which the windows are fully protected, and learn to go to bed by flashlight, casting the light downward.

Riza's Vacation

◆ Having obtained about all the ready cash to be found in Iran, and having put up a token resistance to the offer of the British and Russian governments to do all his future ruling for him, Riza Shah Pahlevi, ex-tailor's apprentice, decided to leave while the leaving was good, and left the management in the hands of his son, Mohammed Shah Pahlevi. He left home via the railroad he caused to be built to the Persian Gulf, and, while nominally headed for India, is believed to have his eye on South America as his future home.

"It's Out Now"

◆ The story goes that a Yankee was visiting India and somebody in awe-struck tones showed him a lamp burning in front of an idol and said, "That flame has been burning for two thousand years." The Yankee pursed his lips, gave a hard blow, and said, "Well, it's out now." It was in much that spirit that the House Naval Committee in a few minutes set aside its own plan for a 23-percent, 84-ship, $1,200,000,000 expansion program and adopted unanimously a 70-percent, 200-ship, $4,000,000,000 expansion program.

In a Tel Aviv Grocery

◆ In a Tel Aviv, Palestine, grocery, so says a Palestine paper, a woman walked in and asked in Polish for a pound of sugar. Another walked in and asked in German for a pound of coffee; her friend, in English, asked her to hurry up with her shopping. The grocer, in Yiddish, asked his assistant to hurry up and wait on the customers. A Jew walked in and asked in Russian for a box of matches, and, finally, a boy came in and asked in Hebrew for a loaf of bread. That is Tel Aviv.

Now Released Is the New Booklet

Is there any hope for the people in these perilous days of swiftly-shifting conditions and world unrest?

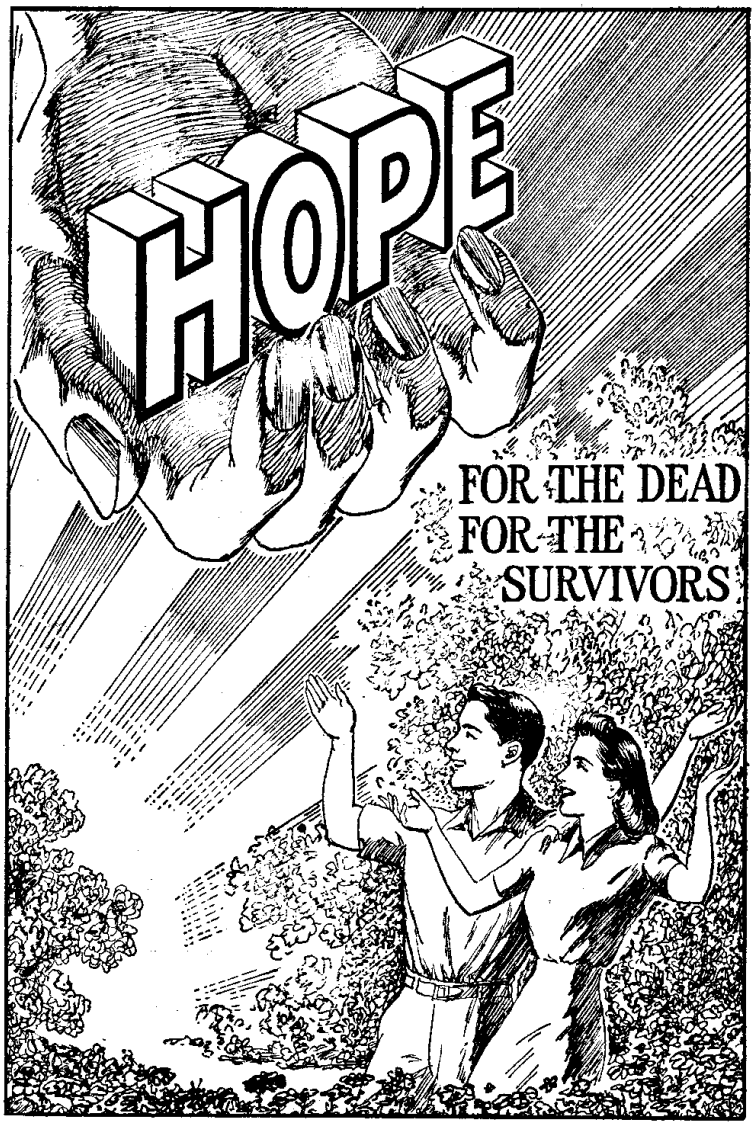
TRULY THERE IS

All lovers of righteousness who are meekly seeking God's Kingdom may now gain a knowledge of such joyful hope by obtaining and reading the new booklet entitled *H O P E.*

Composed of 64 pages of Bible instruction setting forth the way for people of good-will to enter into the righteous world. Be thus shielded from the dread and fear that now engulfs all nations.

Send for your copy. Mailed postpaid to you at your home or office, on contribution of 5c to aid in providing more of these publications.

State number desired for distribution to your friends and neighbors, so they too may have opportunity to learn of this glorious HOPE.



IN A RIGHTEOUS WORLD

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send to me the new booklet *Hope.* I enclose 5c to aid in publishing more like literature.
So that my friends may obtain them, please send to me..... copies of *Hope,* for which find enclosed my contribution of.....

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

One reader of *HOPE* said:

"In all publications of the WATCHTOWER SOCIETY, I have never yet found one as timely, instructive, encouraging, enlightening and comforting as this new booklet *HOPE.*

"What a grand provision from Jehovah God in this time of world gloominess!"

SAMPLE COPY

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Acts of The Theocracy in New York State

Testimony of a modern-day Gamaliel

Signs in Heaven

What do they mean?

Rights of Jehovah's witnesses

Must Be Protected by the Police Officers

Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"

Preparation and study essential

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 589
April 15, 1942

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Acts of The Theocracy in New York State (1) 3
Boldness in the Day of Judgment 3
Evil Influence of a Vicious Press 4
Persecutions of Big and Little 6
Rectification of an Injustice 7
Witnessing for the Kingdom 8
A Modern-Day Gamaliel 8
What of Jehovah's witnesses? 8
The New Government
The Complaints (?) That Failed 13
"Profane Language" in Belleville 15
"Thy Word Is Truth"
Signs in Heaven 16
Rights of Jehovah's witnesses Must Be Protected by the Police Officers 18
Dwellers in the Waters 22
Canadian Protestant League 23
Under the Totalitarian Flag
Demoniac Founding of Montreal 24
Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom" 25
Empire State Brevities 26
"The New Order" No Order at All 28
British Comment
Spain Fighting Alongside Germany 29
Churchill's Denunciation of Hitler 29
"Branch of Catholic Action" 30
Says London *Cavalcade* 30
Requiescat in Pace 31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, **Ukrainian**; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

From a Sermon of a Modern-Day Gamaliel

◆ John Haynes Holmes, in the *Christian Century* article previously referred to, has made an extensive study of the cases of mob violence against Jehovah's witnesses for a period of a few weeks early last summer. This showed a list of 39 mob attacks in twenty states, from Wyoming in the west to Maine in the east, and from Wisconsin and New York in the north to Texas in the south. Some of these attacks were savage to a degree. Men and women of various ages and conditions have been raided in their homes and meeting places, set upon by organized mobs, had their halls stoned and burned, their property destroyed, and have been held in jail often without bail or access to legal counsel.

In one instance, a group of nearly 100 witnesses, including children and one old woman 78 years of age, were lashed like cattle for ten miles down a railroad track in the blazing heat of midday, and left beyond the county line to fend for themselves as best they could. In Kennebunk, Maine, it was rumored that the witnesses had in their possession maps marking the location of bridges, public buildings, and other places, with a view to marching on Washington and starting a revolution. All the map really was was a map showing the houses one of the witnesses aimed to visit in his evangelistic work for distribution of tracts and gospels. A mob of hundreds of men and boys attacked the witnesses, looted and set fire to their building, and threatened a lynching. In the ensuing riot the witnesses appealed to the police for protection, which was not granted, and so, thoroughly alarmed, the witnesses forgot their own peace-loving convictions, got some firearms, and fired at the mob that was a d v a n c i n g upon them. Two boys were wounded. This was unforgivable, and a black eye against the witnesses' own non-resistant faith, but it can be readily understood when we remember the fright that must have been theirs as they saw a mob advancing to lynch them. [Extract from sermon of Dr. Dahlberg, of Syracuse, New York, quoted on pages 8 to 12.]

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, April 15, 1942 | Number 589

Acts of The Theocracy in New York State

***(In Three Parts,* Part 1)**

IN RECORDING these "Acts of The Theocracy" a similarity between them and "The Acts of the Apostles" is noted. As the apostles were God's witnesses and publishers of God's kingdom, or THE THEOCRACY, so Jehovah's witnesses today, while not apostles such as the twelve, are nevertheless witnesses and Theocratic publishers. A comparison of the activities of Jehovah's witnesses on earth at the present time, the methods employed in preaching the gospel, their reception and treatment by the people, shows that all bear a marked similarity to the acts and experiences of the apostles. The apostles and early disciples met with great opposition everywhere and endured much persecution at the hands of the clergy and priests of their day, who were the backers of a false theocracy in league with the powers of this world. An examination of a few of the physical facts in New York state alone relating to the work of Jehovah's witnesses will clearly show them as standing in a position paralleling that of faithful Christians 1900 years ago, and additionally will identify a like class of persecutors of Jehovah's servants now running rampant in the earth.

It was the acts of the apostles that distinguished them as servants of the Lord. It is the actions of His servants now on the earth that identify them as such; not words or empty claims. Unlike the religionists, Jehovah's witnesses have real faith in the Lord's Word and are 'doers of it, not being hearers only'. They do not follow a course set down by tradition, but adhere closely to the Lord and take as an example the course of approved servants of the Lord who have preceded them.

The apostles, like Jesus, taught by visiting the people in their homes and in public places. Acts 20:20 shows the apostle Paul's course: "I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house."

Jehovah's witnesses conscientiously visit the people at their homes to "comfort all that mourn", and, so doing, experience a joy which is unsurpassed and beyond the comprehension of the "goats". Some, having been ill-advised by their false shepherds, and being of a lawless disposition, commit violent assaults upon such Theocratic ministers. These assaulters have been so misinformed and blinded by their spiritual guardians that they think they do God service.—John 16:2.

Boldness in the Day of Judgment

J. Lendin writes of an experience which he had in Brooklyn, New York. He says:

I had just started a doorstep setup on the second floor of a two-story home when the man said he knew the message, and butted in so continually that I began closing my phonograph, at the same time asking him if he knew religion was a snare and a racket, with the Hierarchy in the lead. Immediately he flew into a rage, grabbing an ax handle which he had hanging behind the door, apparently for that very purpose. I saw it coming down on my head. I grabbed his arm and held it, cautioning him. A slight tussle

TOP

followed and he was pulled back by women folk. As I continued assembling my phonograph he again charged at me with the ax handle, madder than before. Determined to protect the Kingdom interests, I struggled with him for possession of the weapon. The struggle drew me partly into his home, where I noticed at least two husky men, apparently scared out of their wits. In a moment I had the man helpless and boldly stood in the doorway watching. Seeing no further attempts at an attack I picked up my property and continued out into the street. I continued witnessing in the same block, watched out of the windows of the home I had just so gladly left. In that block I made placements and received two promises of subscriptions if I would return the next week. I am sure I was protected by the holy angels.

Mrs. Robert M. Sherman, of New York state, narrates another incident:

One of Jehovah's witnesses, a student of Nehemiah's method of working with a trowel in one hand and a sword in the other, calls on a clergyman. Says the clergyman: "You take this *Theocracy* back to the WATCHTOWER with my compliments. And tell me, if I should slap you in the face, what would you do?" Student of Nehemiah: "I'd turn the other side to you so you could slap it, and then I'd sock you between the eyes, as I didn't serve under the United States flag four years for nothing! At least I learned the art of self-defense."

That is most typical of the fighting spirit of the clergy. If it had been a youngster or a woman who confronted him he might have taken some action. As it was, he put out a 'feeler', and, getting the foreboding answer above cited, 'remained in his hole as a woman.' It was just an idea, anyway. Jehovah's witnesses are warriors for THE THEOCRACY and will fight for their God-given and constitutionally-guaranteed rights to carry on the ministerial work commited to their care.

Evil Influence of a Vicious Press

Newspapers have vied with each other in wholehearted co-operation with the clergy in misrepresenting the position and work of Jehovah's witnesses. Reasonable persons, however, hear both sides of a case. Many are the instances where Jehovah's servants have met with a chilly reception due to such misrepresentation, but upon explanation are welcomed and invited to return. A case in point is that of S. Petruszak, of New York, who writes:

A woman came to the door and, when she found out whom I represented, started to loudly denounce Jehovah's witnesses for not saluting the flag; she had recently read in the papers about them; she would not give me a chance to explain. I offered her a *Loyalty* booklet to read, but she said, "I would not even want to look at it." I asked her to show me the article in the paper. She then let me in and I helped hunt for it, but it could not be found. So I visited with the lady for an hour and she then let me explain why the witnesses do not salute the flag but have every respect for it. I told her that it had never been compulsory, but the enemy, looking for an issue, had seized on this to make trouble for the witnesses and that the newspapers had assisted in the misrepresentation. The lady said she now saw things in a different light, and took *Salvation* and three booklets, and I arranged for a back-call.

Back-Calls, Hunting for Sheep

It will be noted that arrangements were made for a back-call. That is merely a return visit upon those who manifest interest in the message proclaimed by the witnesses, and is for the purpose of further instructing the people concerning the Scriptures. The apostles did likewise. "And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do." "And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter."—Acts 15:36; 17:32.

Such return visits are a source of numerous surprises and unique expe-

TOP

riences for the witnesses. Take for example the following incident reported by one of Jehovah's witnesses:

Back-calls bring up strange memories. A number of years ago my mother attended a convention of the Good Templar's lodge at Ballston Spa, New York. A lively youngster of a few years flitted up and down the aisle, quietly and unnoticed by most of the folks until suddenly the hall echoed with cries of "A little girl swallowed a penny!" The excitement was very great, what with doctors called in and helpless to do anything, advising this and that, and everyone afraid the child would die. The incident completely broke up the convention.

Last week my mother, who has since left worldly organizations and is in the service of the King, made a back-call on a lady who is partially deaf and partially blind. She seems very interested in the truth of God's Word. During the course of the conversation she mentioned having been a Good Templar, and, upon hearing that my mother had likewise been a member, said to herself, "No, that was too long ago"; then to mother excitedly, "You couldn't have been at that convention in Ballston Spa, where the little girl swallowed the penny, could you?" "Certainly I was," answered mother. "Well," she said, "I was that little girl!"

While Jehovah's witnesses are not pacifists, and will defend themselves, their brethren, and the goods used in performing the Kingdom service, their real warfare, and that in which they delight, is wielding "the sword of the spirit"—the truth they so earnestly proclaim. A publisher reports just such a duel with a "reverend" at a back-call. It was a pleasant suprise for the publisher, a surprise for the "minister". It follows:

I made a back-call on an interested family, and while there the new minister called. He asked me if I was a Catholic or a Protestant; and when I stated that I was neither, he said I must be one or the other. I asked him if the Protestants teach that all the good go to heaven and all the bad to hell, and he said that was correct; if Jesus opened the way to heaven, and he said "Yes". When I asked him where Abraham was, he said "In heaven". Then I reminded him that he had just said Jesus was the first to go to heaven; and the reply was that it was a great mystery; furthermore he had not come to discuss the Bible, but to meet Mr. and Mrs. C.

I invited him to enjoy a Bible study with Mr. and Mrs. C and myself. He had no time. I asked him if there were ever any perfect creatures on earth; and when he had no answer, I named two: Adam and Jesus. He was surprised to hear it said that Adam was perfect; and said that God had created him (the preacher) and he was not perfect, and that Jesus as a man was not perfect. I explained to him something of the doctrine of the ransom, and he said at once, "Oh, you are one of those Jehovah's witnesses." After a few remarks about the books he had read and the books he had written, he arose and left. Mrs. C said to me, "My! How confused he was, and such a highly educated man, too!" She thought that the Lord had so arranged matters that we were brought face to face in her home. I feel the same way about it.

Why would a true minister call in his ministerial capacity if it were not for the purpose of discussing the Bible? Just to meet Mr. and Mrs. C? Certainly not to meet Mr. Witness! No dueling today, thank you! Why would he even call socially, if he was so busy and had no time? It's little wonder the religion business is waning, what with such poor management. And it has so many mysteries! It is noteworthy that after a few test skirmishes, in which they were confounded and greatly embarrassed, the religious leaders of Jesus' day would not discuss the Scriptures with Him. They adopted other tactics with Him. They use other tactics with His followers.

Opposition

"Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the

people. Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned. And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them, saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us. Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree. Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. And we are his *witnesses* of these things; and so is also the [holy spirit], whom God hath given to them that obey him. When they heard that, they were cut to the heart [their susceptibilities were shocked!], and took counsel to slay them."—Acts 5:25-33.

The acts of the apostles were thus opposed. So likewise are the acts of the Theocratic publishers opposed at this end of the world, and such individuals have suffered persecutions which are unbelievable in this day of enlightenment. Their houses have been burned, halls ransacked, cars and other property destroyed; they have been tarred and feathered, castrated, and have suffered many other severe physical injuries. Courts have even ordered their children taken from them! Commenting on such widespread conditions in the United States in 1940 the American Civil Liberties Union said:

Popular hysteria was directed primarily not against them [totalitarian fifth columnists] but against the members of Jehovah's witnesses, engaged in evangelical crusading on the streets and house-to-house all over the country. Beginning in May with the success of the Nazi armies in Europe, and running on into September, members of this religious sect were the victims of unprecedented mob violence in 335 communities in forty-four States. Over 1,600 members of the organization were forcibly interfered with, mobbed, tarred and feathered, or assaulted, with comparatively little restraint by local authorities. Most of these incidents were due to the popular assumption that Jehovah's witnesses are somehow Nazi agents in disguise because they refuse on religious grounds to salute the flag.

Persecutions of Big and Little

An account of some of these atrocities perpetrated upon Jehovah's witnesses appears in a booklet published last year by the American Civil Liberties Union entitled "The Persecutions of Jehovah's Witnesses", and as you read therein it is difficult to remember the twentieth century is under discussion, not the Dark Ages when the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's Inquisition was flourishing! The American Civil Liberties Union has befriended the witnesses many times in legal matters and rendered much service to the nation by its constant battling for the cause of freedom. Just as real Christians prove their love for Jehovah God, not by words but by obedience to His commands, so real Americans demonstrate their devotion to the flag by defending the principles for which it stands. Lawless anarchists who mob Jehovah's witnesses, please take note! The contrast between real Americans and blustering professional flag-wavers is just as striking as that between true Christians and religious hypocrites.

Why do Jehovah's witnesses continue on joyfully in this work regardless of persecutions? For the same reason the apostles continued and rejoiced: because they were "counted worthy to suffer shame for His name". As shown by the two following experiences, they 'seek first the Kingdom' and let the results rest in Jehovah's hands.

From near Watertown, New York, two of Jehovah's witnesses, Myron and Minnie Van Linder, submit the following report:

Three of our children, Lee (ten years of age), Merlyn (nine), and Nancy (seven), determined to obey God rather than man,

TOP

and refused to take part in the flag ceremony at the beginning of the school year. The children presented the *Loyalty* booklet to the teacher, but she refused to read it. Then the trustee of District 8, Town of G. F., N. Y., called to inform us that there was agitation concerning their disobedience to the teacher in this matter, and that he was obligated to take some action at the request of the district.

The latter part of September the school superintendent, Mr. Gardener, called to inquire whether or not we compel the children to take this stand, and if they would be punished at home for saluting the flag. We assured him that we would not punish the children for saluting the flag, but we would not ask them to do something we ourselves could not conscientiously do.

The first of October the children were suspended from school with the provision that they could return in a week if they had decided to salute the flag. The children then attended a Kingdom School at the Syracuse Center for Jehovah's witnesses until the 17th of November, when that school was moved to Watertown. Then we arranged for them to go to a neighboring district; but it was impractical to get them to and from school, and further difficulty arose concerning participating in Christmas exercises; so we determined to keep the children at home and do the best we could towards teaching them.

The truant officer called twice during January. He listened to the "Flag Salute" record and accepted the *Loyalty* booklet.

February second, Mr. Gardener, the school superintendent, and an official from the Department of Education at Albany, called. The official said that we were depriving our children of the privilege of education to which they were entitled, and that if we persisted it would be necessary to place them in foster homes where they would not be so deprived. We made it clear to him that we would remain firm for THE THEOCRACY and that we could not teach our children to take a course that we believed to be a violation of the commandment of Almighty God. Then the official admitted that the enforcement of the Supreme Court ruling was at the discretion of the community, in this instance the responsibility of the trustee, Mr. Ives. The official inferred that some action would be taken immediately, and advised us to reconsider our position.

We made it clear to Mr. Ives that persecution or court action would not change our belief or our determination to be obedient to God; that if the District caused the children to be taken away from us, then the District must assume the responsibility before God and that the children would rely upon God to guide and protect them. Mr. Ives admitted that the District was not anxious to bring action, and finally agreed for the children to return to school Monday morning, February 10, 1941, with the provision that they were to leave the room during the flag ceremony.

The children are now getting along well in school, and we thank God for their stand and the strength to remain firm for THE THEOCRACY.

Rectification of an Injustice

Another experience showing faith in and unswerving devotion to THE THEOCRACY comes from a publisher in Astoria, New York:

In order to support my family I am employed as superintendent of two apartment house buildings. I had this position for six years. On February 15, when I was delivering my rent collect receipts to my employers I was told my services were no longer required, due to many complaints about me. In reply I said, "I know the reason why this is taking place; it is because I am a Christian, and not because I have not done my work properly." However, I told them I knew who the religionists were, and since they had arrived at that decision I decided to let them have some literature so that they could personally investigate what I believe. The next day I went out to look for a position, and obtained one in a hospital, and let my wife take care of the superintendent job until the end of the month.

During the time I held this position I witnessed to many of the tenants as the opportunity arose, and my son, who is about seven years of age, obtained a subscription for *The Watchtower* from one of the tenants. Three years ago, three of the tenants approached

TOP

me and told me I was no good because I refused to salute the American flag, and said I should be taken out in a boat and dropped in the middle of the Atlantic ocean. I replied, "I suppose you would like to be the captain of the boat."

From the time of February 14 to the 25th, the following took place: One morning I found three or four of the books at the bottom of the dumb waiter shaft, and I thought someone has taken their stand. Some of the tenants heard I was leaving, and immediately got up a petition protesting against my dismissal to my employer. One of these tenants takes all of the WATCHTOWER literature as fast as it comes out. Another one of the tenants who was taking around the petition is the one who told me three years ago that I ought to be taken out in the ocean and drowned. While all this was going on my two portable phonographs and radio were stolen out of the back of my car which I parked behind the apartment. In the meantime I received a letter from my employers asking me to come and see them on the 25th of the month. To my surprise on my arrival there, my employers told me my case had been reconsidered and I was to stay on the job and continue as always.

During all this time I trusted in the Lord and knew He would work the matter out for my good. So I am still aiming at my sixty hours, and my wife and child and myself are determined more than ever before to witness on every occasion.

Witnessing for the Kingdom

This shows how persecution of the Lord's servants causes others of good-will to manifest themselves. It was so in the days of the apostles.

"Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space; and said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men. For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought. After this man, rose up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed. And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought: but if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God."—Acts 5:34-39.

At this time THE THEOCRACY is passing through experiences somewhat similar to those of the early church, as set forth in The Acts of the Apostles, and it is of interest that in New York state, which is the subject of attention, there has arisen

A Modern-Day Gamaliel

The following noteworthy sermon was delivered by Edwin T. Dahlberg, D.D., pastor of the First Baptist church, Syracuse, New York, to his congregation in that city on Sunday evening, September 29, 1940. Jehovah's witnesses and their companions will receive real joy in reading this sermon and with one accord appreciate these kind and courageous words.

WHAT OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES?

Daniel 3:18, ". . . be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up."

A strange people have arisen in the world, known as Jehovah's witnesses. Once they were known as Russellites. More recently they went under the name of the International Bible Students Association. But they have come more spectacularly into the public eye during the past four or five years under the vivid name, Jehovah's witnesses.

You have probably met them. It is quite a common experience to have them come to your door, particularly on Sunday morning, if you are not at church, and to find them handing you a tract or a book with the slogan, "Millions now living will never die." Some-

TOP

times they will park a sound-truck outside your house, with a sermon issuing therefrom that can be heard all up and down the block. Then again they will have a small Victrola, and will ask you if you would like to have them play a record for you, which record is usually a sermon by Judge Rutherford, head of the movement and successor to Dr. Russell. There is probably no religious movement in the world today which sends out so many millions of books, and carries on such a successful propaganda both by radio broadcasts and printing. I recall a year ago last spring, when I was in Los Angeles for the Northern Baptist Convention, seeing probably a couple hundred young people who were Jehovah's witnesses, and who walked rapidly in twos, about a hundred feet between each pair and the next pair, all through the downtown district with big printed signs on their backs, advertising an auditorium meeting at which people were to hear Judge Rutherford broadcast from London. And this summer on our way west we saw any number of old Fords and jalopies, loaded with men, women, and children, on their way to the Jehovah's witnesses convention in Detroit. You could tell who they were by the fact that they had *Watchtower* signs in their car windows, advertising one of their religious papers.

Who are these people, and what do they stand for?

Theologically, they declare themselves to be New Testament Christians, and so they are. They preach exactly what the early Christians preached eighteen hundred years ago: that the end of the world is at hand, that Jesus is speedily coming back to earth, and that He will set up His Kingdom on earth and judge between the good and the bad. That is why they advertise so widely, "Millions now living will never die." As John Haynes Holmes said in an article about them last July in *The Christian Century*, "There are no ifs, ands or buts about it. Jehovah's witnesses read the New Testament text as infallible Scripture, believe it, and obey it." The difference between them and us is that they take their religion seriously. It is not something just for the preacher to talk about on Sunday. It is something for every man, woman, and child to talk about on Sunday and the six days of the week in between. They talk to people on the streets, at the back door, the front door, and everywhere they can get anybody to listen. That is one reason they are spreading so rapidly. If anyone of us took his religion as much to heart as the witnesses do, we would have a world revival over night. We've got a lot to learn from them.

There are two things about Jehovah's witnesses that have made them particularly obnoxious to a lot of people.

First of all, because they preach against religion. Now we think to be religious is one of the finest things we could do. Jehovah's witnesses, on the contrary, hold religion to be the chief curse of the age. When they speak of religion they think of what they call religionists—Protestants, Catholics, anybody who goes through a system of ecclesiasticism and ceremony to find Christ. They believe priesthoods, great church buildings and organizations, masses, confessions, and what not, are anathema. That is why they are particularly hard on the Catholic church. They are terribly bitter against Catholicism. That is one of the main reasons they are persecuted as much as they are. Sift down the newspaper accounts as to the many riots in which Jehovah's witnesses have been beaten up, and you will usually find somebody at the bottom of it by the name of Riley or Murphy or O'Connor. The witnesses preach relentlessly against the whole Roman Catholic hierarchy, and know no limit in their attack upon the Catholic clergy. But we Protestants come in for our share, too.

I remember a little old lady nearly eighty years old who used to come into my study in St. Paul with her satchel of books and pamphlets, which I often used to buy and read with great profit. She was the brightest little body. It made no difference how cold the weather, or how rainy and dreary the day. She would come in and sit down, open her Bible, explain a chapter or two for my benefit, and after we had kneeled and had prayer together, she would appeal to me earnestly, "Why don't you leave the ministry? Why do you want to be a Pharisee, heading up a

TOP

a great organized church like this when you ought to be out on the street, going from door to door with the gospel as did the Seventy of old?" I must say in all honesty that there have been few great convention gatherings, and few preachers, however eloquent, who ever smote my conscience like that little old lady could do, and I trust I am at least a little more humble as a follower of Jesus Christ because of her testimony. We do need less of ecclesiasticism, robes, cutaway coats, round collars, and tax-exempt church property, and more free, voluntary Christianity that goes from house to house with the blazing earnestness of the gospel.

What has brought Jehovah's witnesses more violently into public attention in recent years, however, has been their stand on war and peace. They are absolute pacifists, and refuse to bear arms even in self-defense. Not only so, but they refuse to salute the flag, and teach their children in school to make the same refusal. One such case has been on trial in Syracuse during the past week, where an eight-year-old boy from Auburn, whose father is a former war veteran now turned Jehovah's witness, has consistently refused to salute the flag when the other children have pledged their allegiance. The reason they do not salute the flag is not because they do not love their country. The father in this particular instance was wounded at the battle of Soissons in the World War, and has amply proved his devotion to the flag. The reason they refuse to salute the flag is because they believe it is only a symbol, and that to salute a symbol is the same as worshiping an image, which the Bible forbids us to do.

It is not simply the American flag that they will not salute. In Russia they will not salute the Communist flag. In Germany they will not salute the Nazi flag. In Italy they will not salute the Fascist flag. In short, they will not salute any flag of any country, because they believe it is the worship of imagery, and thus a prolific cause of idolatry and war. There are Jehovah's witnesses in exile in Russia and in concentration camps in Germany, all because of this one issue, the refusal to engage in idolatry in any shape or form. It is important to get this clear, in order that we may not think of them as traitors, aliens, or subversive elements. Their position is inspired not at all by disloyalty to their country, but by what they believe to be loyalty to the Word of God, and to Jehovah, who said, "Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image."

The position of these people, whom most of their neighbors acknowledge to be sincere, godly people of the most upright and industrious character, is a particularly difficult one before the law. The United States Supreme Court has ruled that the public schools have a right to demand the salute to the flag, and that anyone refusing so to do is subject to penalty. Whatever the local penalty, therefore, and however conscientious the judge or the prisoner, both are bound by the law. Because this means such a conflict between church and state, and such a perplexing problem for earnest Christian people who believe in the freedom of conscience, we need to re-think our whole position on some of these matters. What are the limitations of religious freedom?

Personally, I believe Jehovah's witnesses take an unduly strict view on the flag situation, and are making a big issue out of something that does not fall within the classification of idolatry or image-worship. On the other hand, we must remember that any number of great religious movements have started out with an objection to some very simple things. The Quakers, for instance, in their early days in England, refused to take off their hats in the presence of the king. They contended that their hats could be removed only in the presence of God, their one and only sovereign.

The early Christians, in the days of the Roman Empire, refused to put a pinch of salt upon the altars of the Roman Emperor. That was all the Roman authorities demanded, just a little pinch of salt as an evidence of loyalty to their country. But the Christians insisted that the pinch of salt was a matter not of patriotism but of religion. If they made even this gesture they would be denying their sole allegiance, on earth as in heaven, to God and to His Christ. They went to their death rather than make this compromise. And so

TOP

with Jehovah's witnesses. They declare that their homage must be to God alone, and that to make an act of obeisance even to the flag of their native land is to compromise their religion.

What shall be our attitude toward these people who are fellow Christians, and who love the same Christ we do, even though their ideas are different? As Baptists we have a particularly great responsibility to answer this question, because historically we have stood for separation of church and state, and have done more than any other people to put into the constituted law of the land the guarantees of religious liberty and a free conscience. Our battle cry has always been, "We must obey God rather than men."

In the first place, we should insist that all proceedings against Jehovah's witnesses should be in accordance with American law and the processes of democracy, rather than by riot and mob rule. Our record as a nation in connection with the treatment of Jehovah's witnesses is one that ought to make us truly ashamed. [Here read Notanda, page 2.]

It is this kind of mob rule, which has happened within a hundred miles of Syracuse, which we must firmly and patriotically withstand as inconsistent with the democratic processes of American law. We will be faithful to our commission as Baptists if we defend the historic rights of liberty and freedom in such a case, and invoke the duly constituted processes of government, as has been done in Syracuse.

But we may well do more. We need to reconsider the whole subject of religion and patriotism, and what are the weightier matters of the law. One of the speakers at our Onondaga Baptist Association, speaking of the Pharisees' criticism of Jesus for healing a lame man on the Sabbath, used a striking phrase. He said the Pharisees were experts in the trivial—the minutiæ of the law—the mint, anise, and cummin of religion—at the same time that they missed the big things of God. There is a great danger that in our patriotism we become experts in the trivial, rather than concerned about the great and tremendous aspects of our country. I don't think our government stands or falls with the question of saluting the flag. When I was a boy we had no flag salutes in the schools, and I never heard of a pledge of allegiance, or taking our hats off when the flag went by in a parade. But we loved the flag profoundly, and loved our country with all eagerness. I think the proudest moment of my life was when my father gave me a McKinley button in 1898, when I was six years old—a button spangled with the stars and stripes of the American flag draped around the head of the president.

I don't think we guarantee the safety of our country by one iota by demanding particular details of ritual, any more than we make people more religious by compelling them to kiss the cross, or kneeling before the Virgin Mary, or being baptized. Catholics are not one whit more loyal to Christ and the church because they go through all these outward motions. Neither are Americans one whit more patriotic because they go through the outward motions of devotion. In fact, we may lessen patriotism by it. I always have loved to sing "The Star-Spangled Banner". But my enthusiasm for it was dimmed somewhat when during the World War we had to stand up about every five minutes at the movies, or at some public meeting where some loud-mouthed super-patriot who had made most of his big pile in munitions while somebody else's son was off to war, wrapped the flag around himself, and made everybody stand up while he bellowed apoplectically, "Oh, say, can you see by the dawn's early light?"

We don't make people love their country by marching them up to flag poles, jamming their hats down over their ears, and driving their children out of the public schools, any more than we make people Christians by waving the Bible around, thumping the pulpit, and sprinkling holy water on them. That's the best way I know of to make infidels and public enemies. The reason my grandparents and parents left Sweden was because the government compelled them by law to baptize their babies, which was contrary to their faith and which they refused to do.

They that worship must worship Him in spirit and in truth. They that love their

TOP

country must likewise do that in spirit and in truth. It will be a happy day for the world when all nations recognize that, and accept the spirit rather than the letter. If I were a teacher in the public schools, and there was one brave Christian boy or girl who believed that his first duty was to God and that therefore he could not bow to any outward sign, I would take a quiet, sensible view of it. I would say, "All right, son, you stand at attention while the rest are making the salute, or else go out into the hall for a moment, and kneel in prayer to God while we make the pledge of allegiance to the flag. Then you can come back when I call you, and work on your fractions."

We can ill afford to lose from America the uncompromising little Daniels, who remain standing when all the rest of their countrymen are bowing down at the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music. In a totalitarian world, where more and more we see people bowing to the state and to the state alone, let us rejoice that in America we still have some people who bow to God and to God alone. In a world of swastikas, hammers and sickles, and fasces, we are going to need that kind of people before our lives are done.

Truly this is a cup of cold water to the Lord's little ones at this crucial time, and the Lord will not pass unrewarded this act of kindness. Let it be hoped that Dr. Dahlberg will see more than the injustices wrought against this group of sincere Christians, but also discern the issues involved. He speaks of them at the beginning saying, "A strange people have arisen in the world." May he eventually see they are of the same body of people who served the Lord amidst great persecution in the days of the apostles and who are referred to as "a peculiar people", called for the very purpose of showing forth the praises of the Almighty God.—1 Peter 2:9.

Other Protestant ministers have from time to time defended the rights of Jehovah's witnesses in the interests of freedom. This is not enough. They should go from the class of Gamaliels to that of witnesses, as were the apostles, in whose defense they speak. Be it noted that no Catholic, Protestant, or other religious organization suffers at the hands of mobs and lawless "law" officials; neither are they harassed, violently assaulted and otherwise persecuted "for His name's sake". The issue of WORLD DOMINATION must be recognized—demon rule versus God's rule. To champion freedom and religious tolerance is important; THE THEOCRACY, all-important!

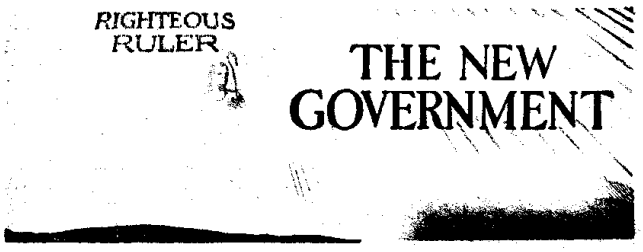
Not All Are Gamaliels

Just as the "Acts of The Theocracy" cause modern-day Gamaliels to manifest themselves, so others prominent in society are identified as opposers. Who are they? Why do they fight against God and His work? They oppose Jehovah's witnesses' assembling in halls to worship; they object to their going from house to house. They don't like the message, or the manner of proclaiming it. What would they have such witnesses of the Lord do? What do they do? What are some of the acts of the opposers of THE THEOCRACY in New York state?

(To be continued)

The Long Beach Tax Levy

◆ Long Beach, Long Island, had its tax rate raised from $2.51 to $2.66, and all because it had a poor old adding machine that would add only six figures instead of at least eight, as it should. And so Louise and Adelina lost their jobs. It seems that Louise carried the millions of dollars in her head, while the hundreds of thousands of dollars were carefully and expertly added on the machine. And then Adelina carefully checked over the figures on the machine, and thought she had checked over the figures in Louise's head, but she hadn't. And the city fathers, being men, blamed the women. This wasn't manly; it was masculine. There is a difference between being manly and being masculine. There are many persons strutting around who think they are men, but who are merely males.



The Complaints (?) That Failed

◆ While working our territory at Cohoes, N. Y., I witnessed at a home to a young woman who seemed friendly and listened to the record "Children". The husband appeared in the doorway and said I had no right to do that work and he would have me arrested. I told him we were still in a free country and that it was my constitutional as well as my God-given right to do this work. He said he would call up the station and have me arrested. I said that was his privilege. As I was going out his wife informed me that he was an officer. But one who has the Lord's spirit doesn't scare so easily. I left a booklet *Comfort All That Mourn* on the table, so that they could look at it when I had gone. I kept on working down the block and across the street, and met a fine young Catholic woman who took the book *Children*.

Soon thereafter a car containing officers halted me, and the spokesman said he had so many complaints that he would have to take me to the precinct. I said, "No, you have just one complaint," and pointed out the house from which I knew it had come. I asked him whether I was under arrest, to which he replied that I was not, but would have to come to the station for questioning. At the station the lieutenant was ready for me, shouting that I could not do that work there and would have to get out of town. They had enough churches in the town, said he. I informed him that I could not stop the work, but must obey God rather than man. I asked him to listen to the recording; but he had heard that before, he said, and then, after raving some more, told the officers to take me back to where they found me and see that I got out of town. I told him I was staying in town that night, and he said, of course, he could not stop me from staying overnight.



Theocracy publishers, New Orleans, La.

They took me back to the territory and I started right in working where I left off, though the officers said I would have to go back to headquarters if I did. After working a whole block with no answers, except one at the last call, they had me get into the car again and took me back to headquarters, although they were very apologetic about it. Then, at the police quarters I had a session with the chief and with a judge, both madly pacing back and forth and shouting at me, but evidently very nervous.

The judge said I ought not to be breaking the city ordinance, and that I was making it inconvenient for them. I said, "It is not my fault that I am here. You are also making it inconvenient for me. I was merely exercising my constitutional and God-given right, and the work would go on by others if not by me." Finally they all left me, and I settled down to read. When they returned after about an hour they wondered at my composure, and an officer came to me all apologetic, saying he was sorry to have kept me, but that he could not find the man who had made the complaint. He thereby showed he had lied when he said there were many complaints.

He took me back to the territory and left me there. After a few minutes I met with the witnesses who were working another part of the town. They had seen me picked up and had not expected me to get out of the clutches of that Roman stronghold so quickly. It was the Lord's doing, and "marvellous in our eyes". Such experiences strengthen one. —Helen Schieman, New York.



Joe, John, Ruth, Naomi, Esther, Samuel, Delight, Daniel, Christina, Charity, and Mercy, children of Armando and Josefa De La O, of Michigan (all THEOCRACY publishers), all drove in one car and a handmade trailer to the convention in St. Louis.



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers, Nogales, Arizona

Putting the Screws on India

◆ Following standard political practice, the Roman Hierarchy puts the screws on the outside politicians, one after another, meantime really aiming at the center. The Catholic papers gleefully boast that (wholly as a result of their own pressure on the politicians) the books and papers of Jehovah's witnesses have been banned in one country after another (Canada, Australia, New Zealand, and now India), "on the ground that they are subversive and contain sentiments prejudicial to the successful



A witness in the wilds of Kentucky (mother of nine little ones)

prosecution of the war." Meanwhile, in England, Jehovah's witnesses continue to carry on their work, simply because the Roman Hierarchy is not so successful there in hoodwinking the government with regard to them. But the Catholic press forever screams, "Subversive."

"Profane Language" in Belleville

◆ Several Sundays ago I was out in the field working with the phonograph, going from door to door. I stopped at a place, a little way out of the city of Belleville, Illinois, which appeared to be the office of a coal mine. I played a record for a gentleman, and after it was finished he asked me if we were the people who were arrested in Belleville with this literature. I replied that we were. He then said he wanted a copy of our literature with profane language in it and that was not fit to be sold on the streets. I told him that we did not have that kind of literature, that what we have is all taken out of the Bible and shows the fulfillment of God's Word.

He then said that he had read in the newspaper where we have that kind of literature, but did not believe it, because he had read our literature previously, and he thought we were doing a fine work. He then contributed for a *Watchtower* and *Consolation,* showing that there are still some people of goodwill in Belleville who do not do everything that the demons in control of Belleville tell them to do.—Elmer Miller, Illinois.

Dirty Dig by Leicester *Mail*

◆ Geographical location does not make a man decent and honorable, and a yellow newspaperman is as yellow in England as in America or Australia. There is always a way of stating a truth so as to convey an evil impression. Note the effort made in the following squib in the Leicester, England, *Mail* (September 10, 1941) to arouse resentment instead of gratitude for a kindly and generous act:

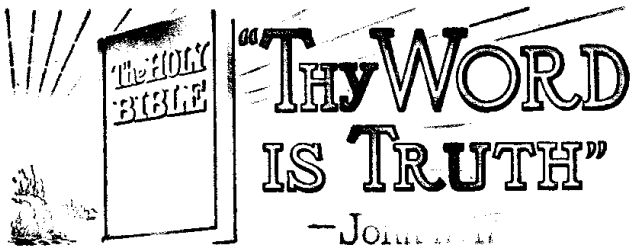
LEFT BY WITNESSES

Jehovah's Witnesses, who have just concluded a five days' convention, had too much food. On Monday, when the Convention broke up, 150 4-lb. loaves were handed over to the Leicester Royal Infirmary.



One of the outdoor Model Study classes of the Grove, Oklahoma, company of 24 Kingdom publishers, which company was of that size in less than one year after its formation

(*To be continued*)



Signs in Heaven

THE book of The Revelation was written in sign or symbolic language, which was one means of concealing its meaning until God's due time for it to be understood. The time for understanding has now come, and this is indicated by the words of chapter eleven, which read: 'Thou, O Lord God Almighty, hast taken thy power and reigned; and the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come.' In A.D. 1914 the events came to pass marking the beginning of fulfillment of this prophecy.

The twelfth chapter of Revelation opens with the statement: "And there appeared a great wonder [sign] in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars; and she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered. And there appeared another wonder [sign] in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads."

The two wonders or signs here mentioned are two great organizations, to wit, Jehovah God's organization, pictured by the woman that gives birth to the man child; and Satan's organization, pictured under the symbol of a great red dragon. The statement that these signs appeared "in heaven" means that those persons on earth who are earnestly and faithfully serving God are permitted to have an understanding of these things pertaining to the heavenly kingdom, or THEOCRACY.

The great truth that has held the attention of Christians for nineteen centuries has been the second coming of Christ and the setting up of His kingdom. That great event is pictured by the pure woman, representing God's organization, and her giving birth to the man child, which is symbolic of the kingdom under Christ, which kingdom shall rule all the nations of the earth. God's great organization embraces the righteous heavenly creatures and also those in the earth who are wholly devoted to Jehovah God. Note that the woman, which is God's organization, is clothed and shod with the light of the sun, moon and stars. As these heavenly bodies give light to man on earth, even so the light of God shines upon those who love and serve Him; and this assures them of an understanding of divine prophecy, when it is fulfilled.

Christ Jesus was given the right to the Kingdom 1900 years ago; but, as stated to Him by Jehovah, at Psalm 110:1, He must wait until God's due time for Him to begin His reign. The cries of the woman in the prophecy picture the prayers and supplications of those in harmony with God that His kingdom should be established on earth. The fact that God long ago promised He would bring forth a "seed" or offspring that would rule the world is conclusive proof that in His due time that Seed must be born. The birth means the beginning of the THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT under Christ, pictured by the birth of the man child. The statement of the prophecy that the man child was born and caught up unto God and unto His throne shows that Jehovah acknowledges as His the kingdom which is under Christ and which shall rule and bless the earth.

Satan is also named the "old dragon". That name signifies "devourer". He has attempted to devour every one who honestly serves God. He has a mighty organization composed of invisible creatures called 'principalities, powers and wicked angels'; and the nations of this "present evil world" are under his influence and control, and therefore a part

of his organization. (Luke 4:5, 6) When Jesus was on earth Satan repeatedly tried to kill Him. At all times Satan has opposed God's kingdom under Christ, and his agents or representatives have likewise opposed. Satan's entire organization is against God and His kingdom, and hence his organization is pictured under the symbol of a great red or bloody dragon. The Scriptures show that Satan would be watching the time that the kingdom under Christ would begin to function, in order that he might destroy it. Therefore, says the prophecy of Revelation, Satan the Dragon stood before the woman to devour the man child as soon as it should be born.

Psalm 110 and other prophecies show that when God would send forth Christ to begin His reign the nations would become angry, because Satan would stir up a great war for world domination. These prophecies, together with the facts that came to pass, fixed the time as 1914, with the beginning of the World War. Up to that time Satan had his place in the realms of heaven, but with the beginning of the THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT under Christ Satan must be ousted from heaven. A great war in heaven followed. In proof of this it is written, in Revelation 12:7: "And there was war in heaven: Michael [official name of Christ Jesus] and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels." In that fight the Devil was cast out of heaven. The two great signs in heaven, therefore, picture the two mighty opposing organizations gathering into action for war, and the result of that war for UNIVERSAL DOMINATION.

To be sure, there was much wickedness and crime before the world war of 1914. But since that time crime has been steadily on the increase. Why is this so? The war in heaven between Christ and Satan resulted in Satan and his angels' being cast down from heaven to the earth; and since then he has been confining his operations to the vicinity of the earth. Even though Satan is invisible to human eyes, his works are seen by all men. He is the very embodiment of wickedness, and his purpose is to plunge all creation into wickedness. It is to be expected, therefore, that Satan the Devil would cause as much trouble in earth as possible. In proof of this, Revelation 12:12 says: "Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time."

Satan and his organization must be ousted from the earth, and until that is done there cannot be peace and righteousness on earth. The next great act of Jesus Christ is to destroy Satan's organization and his power. That means another great war between Satan and his cohorts on one side and Christ and His holy angels on the other side. That great war is described in Revelation chapter sixteen as "the battle of that great day of God Almighty", or battle of "Armageddon".

Satan knows there is but a short time before that battle is fought; hence he is bending every effort to turn creation against God, and to do this he attempts to drive them all into wickedness and then charge God with the responsibility for the sufferings on earth, as when the pope said that Almighty God had let loose this hurricane of the World War.

Armageddon, which will soon be fought, will completely wreck every wicked organization, invisible and visible. That battle will not be fought by communists and anarchists on one side against the established governments on the other side. It will be fought by Christ Jesus with His organization against all of Satan's organization. The true followers of Christ on earth will have nothing to do with the fighting, but they do have a work to accomplish just before that great battle, which work of witnessing is now being done. The wise persons of good-will toward God are taking heed thereto and fleeing to God's organization for refuge before Armageddon breaks.

Rights of Jehovah's witnesses Must Be Protected by the Police Officers

THE Department of Justice knows that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has, by its dupes, attempted to annihilate Jehovah's witnesses by nation-wide violence.

Failing in this, the Hierarchy has placed great political pressure and foul boycott methods upon the "peace" officers in all the States, by misrepresentation of Jehovah's witnesses, causing the officers to act as a "gestapo" by repeated arrests of Jehovah's witnesses for preaching THE THEOCRACY. The Hierarchy misrepresents and persecutes the *true patriots,* Jehovah's witnesses, to detract attention from the Catholic priests who carry on their nation-wide secret fifth-column activity in America under the direction of the Nazis, so as to destroy America from the inside and the outside.

To arouse the duped police from the snare into which they have been led by the demons in the state of Texas, that reasonable, fair and liberty-loving American public official Attorney General Biddle directed United States Attorney Clyde Eastus, of Texas, to deliver a speech by radio, constituting a warning to the police officers of Texas. The pertinent parts of the speech appear below:

My Friends:

I have been directed by the Honorable Francis Biddle, the attorney general of the United States, to deliver a series of radio speeches to the people of my district—the Northern District of Texas. My district is composed of 100 counties in the northern and northwestern part of Texas. There are approximately two million people in the Northern District of Texas.

The subjects on which I have been directed to speak are the rights and liberties and protection of the Jehovah's witnesses. . . .

My friends, the Constitution of the United States, the greatest document ever written by the hand of man, states in substance that the people in this nation shall have the right to worship God according to the dictates of their own conscience; that they shall have the right to use the streets, highways, byways, and public buildings to preach the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. We have many denominations in this land. We have the Methodists, the Baptists, the Presbyterians, the Campbellites, the Lutherans, the Catholics, the Jews, and Jehovah's witnesses, all of which are recognized legal religions. The Supreme Court of the United States has held that Jehovah's witnesses is a legal religion, and they have a right to preach their religion anywhere in this land. Since that is true, they are entitled to preach it and teach it unmolested.

Within the last few months, as your United States attorney, I have had called to my attention a number of serious controversies between the Jehovah's witnesses and various peace officers. These controversies appear to have arisen in the smaller cities in my district. There have been some serious controversies. There have been times when it would appear that a riot would take place. I know that the peace officers of my district are good, honest, law-abiding, patriotic officials, but it appears that they do not understand their duties. They seem to let their patriotism get the best of their better judgment. Some of these officers have permitted, in many instances, fist fights between citizens of their cities and Jehovah's witnesses; and, instead of arresting the citizens who provoke the difficulty with the Jehovah's witnesses, they have arrested the Jehovah's witnesses, and incarcerated them, tried them and convicted them. . . .

Some of the peace officers, good men, are using harsh and improper methods of handling this situation. In many instances these officers have ordered Jehovah's witnesses to leave town. . . .

There is a middle ground that you must take in the matter of enforcing the law with reference to civil liberties. In the first place, we have a war on. Now, you may not know it, even though you are elected by the constituents of your community, and feel that you are only responsible to that constituency that elected you. Let me say to you that you are

TOP

mistaken in this. The president of the United States is the commander in chief of the army and navy, under the emergency, and under the proclamations issued on the 7th and 8th of December, 1941, every man, woman and child in these United States became the servants under that great president. You city and state officers are, in fact, working under the president's direction, since these proclamations were issued. It is as much your duty to assist in the enforcement of the federal laws, or any laws that have to do with or affect this national emergency, as it is to enforce your *city ordinances* and your *state statutes.* It is also your duty to protect the right of every citizen, white or black, foreign or American born. The Constitution of the United States gives every citizen, regardless of his color or race, regardless of his religion, the same protection. There shall be no discrimination, and I am saying to you, as the prosecuting officer of the United States Government for the Northern District of Texas, that is the way it is going to be in this district. And, I believe, when you good officers really understand your duties toward the citizenship of this state, as well as your duty toward your government, that you will agree with me.

Now, my friends, I do not always agree with some of the teachings of some of the religions we have in this country, but I believe in a *democracy.* I believe in free speech. I believe that one has a right to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience. I proscribe no man. I fall out with no man because he does not agree with me, because, as I say, we are living in a *democracy* where these things prevail, and *that is what makes this government great; people have rights, and they must be protected.*

Let us just think for a few moments about the time that was spent by those great men who wrote the Constitution of the United States, let's just think about the long debates they had, about the various things that were finally written into that great document. I say, the greatest minds of all times were gathered in Constitution Hall in Philadelphia; months of discussion, months of criticism, months of thought, were had in that great gathering. Those great men were looking forward, they could visualize a great and glorious government, based upon justice and right, based upon fair play and based upon progress, based upon free speech and the right to worship God according to one's own conscience; they anticipated the trouble that we are now having; they anticipated great wars, because in that great document the president of the United States was made the commander and chief of the army and navy.

Let me just quote from the preamble of that great document:

> "We, the people of the United States, in order to form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquillity, provide for the common defense, promote the general welfare, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and to our posterity, do ordain and establish this Constitution for the United States."

What beautiful language! And if you will sit down and analyze those words just quoted, the preamble of that great document alone would be sufficient basis to say to you what I am saying, with reference to religious liberty and freedom of speech; but I have gone farther than that.

I have necessarily had to talk about national defense, loyalty, and patriotism, along with the Jehovah's witnesses situation, because I think it dovetails together. One might think, "Well, why does he talk about these subjects together?" But I say this, that you Jehovah's witnesses have a right to speak on the streets of any city in Texas, on the sidewalks, in church houses, or buildings they rent. I say they have the right to do this unmolested by any chief of police, sheriff, deputy sheriff or any other peace officer. I say they have a right to knock on the doors and ring the doorbells of the citizenship, and have the right to pass out their literature—the *Watchtower* magazine. I say they have a right to play the phonograph record made by their former head, Judge Rutherford; all this unmolested. But I say to them, too, that when they enter one's premises and they are ordered off, or they are told they do not want to hear their records, they do not want to hear anything you have to say, that you then become a trespasser, and are violating the law, and you

should leave immediately. You have no right to force yourselves on any citizen. I say, you subject yourself to arrest and prosecution. . . . So long as you conduct yourself according to the laws of this land and the Constitution of the United States, you will receive at the hand of your government, and your United States attorney, full protection.

Now, you peace officers, you chiefs of police, you sheriffs, and your deputies, and the American Legion . . . we have the finest organizations of American Legion boys in Texas that are in all this land—but you gentlemen are acting too hasty, you let your patriotism get the best of your judgment. You American Legion boys have been presenting the Jehovah's witnesses with the American flag and have asked them to salute it, and they have refused to do it. This starts trouble. *You should not do that.* One of the beliefs of the Jehovah's witnesses is that to salute the flag is worshiping an image. Please leave your flag at your Legion Post. If you do not want to hear the Jehovah's witnesses, do not listen to them. No man should want to fight religion because he does not agree with it. The best way to handle the Jehovah's witnesses, if you do not agree with them, is to not listen to them, and it would probably die a natural death, because if anything does not go and grow it cannot survive.

I want to say this to you sheriffs and chiefs of police, and your deputies, you make a mistake when you try to disrupt and interrupt the preachings and teachings and the handing out of the *Watchtower* magazine of the Jehovah's witnesses. They have that right. You should ignore them, just as I have said to the American Legion boys, and other citizens; you do not have to listen to them.

I love the flag. I honor the flag. I know what it stands for, and I cannot conceive, so far as I am concerned, why any living man who would live in this great country would refuse to salute the emblem of this land. But the Supreme Court of the United States has said that the Jehovah's witnesses is a legal religion. Part of their faith is not to salute the flag; and I will say that you can take the old Bible and *they have* an argument that is some basis for their statement. I do not put that kind of construction on that part of the Bible that talks about 'Thou shalt not worship false images'. I do not think it applies to the emblem of this great nation, but that is what they think about it and say about it, and again I say, this is a *democracy.* They have a right to believe that way, think that way, and say that way; and then, again, they say they do not believe in fighting for their country. They say the basis of this is that the old Bible says, "Thou shalt not kill." And there is some argument about that. I again say that I do not put the same construction on it, but, again, this is a *democracy.* They have a right to say and believe what they think, unmolested.

Now, we have what is known as the Civil Liberties Statutes, Sections 51 and 52 of Title 18, United States Code Annotated. These statutes provide substantially what I have stated, giving the rights to the Jehovah's witnesses that I have stated. And they further say that if any person or officer interferes with their teachings and preachings, or their civil liberties, they shall be punished as in these statutes provided; and I might say to you, the American Legion, you citizens and officers, did you know that every time one of these Jehovah's witnesses is arrested, where he has committed no offense, legally, that the American Legion, the citizen or officers who do it are guilty of peonage, and that is punishable by a penitentiary sentence? Now, you see, there is a middle ground that is suggested: that both you officers, American Legion and citizens, and the Jehovah's are wrong, and there is a middle ground, and you have got to get on to it. There is no use having these petty quarrels. . . . I am trying to act as a peacemaker; I am trying to show each of you what your rights are, and what is expected by your government; and I want you to go along with me, and let's forget all these petty feelings, and get down to winning this war. We have got to win it! Let's not wait until some bombs are dropped on San Francisco, New York, Washington, or some of our other cities. Let us cut out this foolishness and childplay and get down to doing something for your country and your fellow man, and get along as real Americans should.

TOP

I want you to know that is the way I feel about it, and I hope that you will go along with me, because I do not want to have to prosecute any Jehovah's witnesses, and I do not want to have to prosecute any peace officers [for interfering with Jehovah's witnesses], and for that reason I am making this radio speech in an effort to try to aid you, by your government.—Delivered by Mr. Eastus, February 22, 1942, over radio station WFAA, Dallas, Texas.

Seventeen days before Mr. Eastus' talk, Francis Biddle, America's attorney general, addressed the Brooklyn Bar Association on the same general theme. The Pittsburgh *Press,* February 6, 1942, contained the following report of the speech:

"My tough critics would doubtless be satisfied only if I interned all of the 1,100,000 enemy aliens in the United States. I have the power to do so, but I shall not. That would be profoundly unwise, let alone profoundly un-American.

"We have arrested and will continue to arrest the potentially dangerous and the disloyal. The rest we shall let alone and continue to absorb into our American family.

"In the course of the war, it is quite likely that groups of frustrated people, in an attempt to magnify their own importance or their own fears and prejudices, will take on the hood of the vigilantes.

"It makes little people feel bigger to decry a religious or racial group, to attack the Catholics or the Jews, or the Negroes or the Jehovah's witnesses or some other minority. The Nazi way of life, insofar as it can penetrate our shores, will encourage such activities.

"Some such vigilantism is perhaps inevitable in a time of great national crisis; the strains and the stresses of war bring out the worst as well as the best in men. But it is worth while noting that equally inevitable is the retribution which awaits both the enemies without and the betrayers within our democracy.

"The Federal Government is well-prepared to deal with vigilantism. Within the Department of Justice, the civil rights section has fought and will continue to fight to defend the rights and liberties of all those entitled to the protection of our borders, citizens and aliens alike."

Twenty-four years ago, in 1918, President Woodrow Wilson delivered a stinging rebuke to the men of small minds and even less morals who debased American democracy by taking the law into their own hands—for then, as today, there were outcroppings of vigilantism:

No man who loves America, no man who really cares for her fame and honor and character, or who is truly loyal to her institutions, can justify mob action while the courts of justice are open and the governments of the States and the nation are ready and able to do their duty.

We proudly claim to be the champions of democracy. If we really are, in deed and in truth, let us see to it that we do not discredit our own. I say plainly that every American who takes part in the action of a mob or gives it any sort of countenance is no true son of this democracy, but its betrayer. . . .

No truer or more appropriate words could be spoken in the great crisis which faces our democratic way of life today!

And there is today even less justification for a vigilante spirit than there might have been twenty-four years ago.

An Overstewed Pastor

◆ In the heart of dusky Harlem lives a pastor, "Reverend" Joseph Lowrey, Negro Baptist, who occasionally celebrates and gets overstewed. When this happened recently he cut his brother-in-law in the back and stretched him bleeding on the floor, locked his wife in a closet, and when detectives came for him he knocked both of them down. He has been arrested fourteen times previously in New York and other states, but there were no convictions, because of the business in which he is engaged. He admits that the Devil gets in him when he is drunk. And he might be right at that. He should quit the racket in which he is engaged and go to work earning an honest living by the sweat of his brow.

Dwellers in the Waters

Putting on 200 Pounds of Weight

◆ When a cute little whale is born he may not be more than 30 feet long, or about the length of a good-sized house. But after a little he gets used to looking out for himself and puts on 200 pounds of weight per day until he gets to be 75 feet long. But he keeps on growing, if the whalers don't catch him, until he is about 100 feet long, or the length of a city lot. At that time he weighs 300,000 pounds and provides humanity with about 27 tons of oil.

Whales Disappearing Rapidly

◆ At present rate of destruction all the whales will soon be gone. The catch for the season 1937-1938 was 54,664, and is reckoned to be at least four times what the oceans can endure. The Japanese eat whale meat, the Germans have used the fats in their margarines, and the Americans have used the fats for soaps. In recent years many whales have been killed by being cast upon sharp rocks.

How the Fish Got the Coat

◆ At Norfolk, Nebraska, a man hauled a big catfish out of the water. The hook came out. The fish started flopping. The man's friend tried to hold it still by wrapping his coat around it. The fish flopped back into the water and took the man's coat with him. It is not fair to say he stole the coat. He came by it honestly. So the newspaper story that the fish stole the man's coat is all wet.

The Rhinoderma Darwini

◆ The rhinoderma darwini has all the rest of the men beat to a standstill. It is his custom to carry the female's eggs in his mouth while they are hatching. The rhinoderma darwini, it should be explained, is a frog. The reason he is so very polite is that he is a frog, and, besides, he was brought up that way and he does not know any better.

A Misbehaved Eel

◆ In The Bronx, New York city, an eel three and a half inches in diameter tried the experiment of wedging himself into the $4,000,000 five-acre plant of the National Gypsum Company via their main service water pipe. He nearly stopped the operation of the plant for fourteen hours, but they finally found him and pushed him out of the place by an air pressure of forty pounds to the square inch. This particular eel probably had not been informed that the pipe line of a factory is no place for a thirty-six-inch eel to go nosing around in.

The Long Island Frost Fish

◆ The Long Island frost fish, which are cast up on the beaches in December and May, are really whitings, of excellent flavor, which get stranded on the sandy shores after chasing sand eels or baby bluefish. Nowhere else in the world are fish cast ashore in this manner. By treaty with Great Britain, about 1650, the American Indians had the right to all the frost fish thus cast on the beaches; but now it is the whites that catch and eat the fish.

Some Big Fish Stories

◆ After fights for life extending in each case to three hours or more a 166-pound swordfish was taken into the boat off Palo Verda, California, a 792-pound tuna was captured off Wedgeport, Nova Scotia (this time by a woman), and a record-breaking 927-pound tuna was taken in Ipswich Bay by Dr. John B. Vernaglia, of Medford, Massachusetts.

Underground River in Florida

◆ At Coral Gables, Florida, an underground river, probably originating in Lake Okeechobee, flows into a canal and from that into the ocean, with the odd result that at the point of emergence both salt-water fish and fresh-water fish hobnob with one another.

Canada

Canadian Protestant League

◆ Some Canadian Protestants are waking up to the fact that 'the harvest is practically ended and they are not saved'. They would not put it that way, but that is the way it was stated by the prophet, at Jeremiah 8:20. They are waking up to find everything falling about their ears. The following are set forth as the League's objectives.

(1) The Canadian Protestant League shall have as its chief objects the preservation, maintenance, and assertion of the traditional, civil, and religious liberties of British subjects.

(2) To this end the League acknowledges the Bible to be the divinely inspired record which God has given to us of His Son, Who is therein revealed as the one and only Sacrifice for sins, the one and only Saviour, the one and only Mediator between God and men, and the one and only Person to Whom universal authority in heaven and on earth has been given; and the League therefore acknowledges the Bible as being the supreme authority in religion; and in agreement therewith the League will endeavor to practise, defend, maintain, and propagate the great doctrines and principles of the Protestant Reformation.

(3) And all this in contradistinction to, and in defence against, the supreme authority, falsely claimed by the Roman Catholic Church; and also against the Roman Church's political methods of propagating its tenets, and of extending and exercising this illegitimate authority.

One cannot but wonder, now that the dead Lapointe obeyed the clergy and falsely declared Jehovah's witnesses a subversive organization, and thus to still the voice of truth in Canada, if some of these spurious children of God (Hebrews 12:8) will not discover, too late, that they rejected the voice of Jehovah when it could be heard, and now have nothing to look forward to except the destruction which they have invited by their acquiescence in deeds they knew were evil.

Sawdust as Fuel

◆ Somewhat akin to the mechanical stokers used for burning rice and buckwheat coal, there is now in use in Canada a device for the burning of sawdust for home-heating purposes, and also for fueling stoves and kitchen ranges. The sawdust is fed by gravity direct to the grates, without the aid of mechanical appliances. Except in severe weather, it is necessary to fill the hopper but two or three times daily.

Vancouver, British Columbia, suffering from an epidemic of fleas (believed to have been caused from the use of sawdust as a fuel), was told by its health officer that a sure cure is to sprinkle Napthalene powder in the basement and close it tight for twenty-four hours.

[Not every invention is a good idea. At Wilkes-Barre, Pa., a lawyer and his entire family were killed by coal gas as a result of a coal stoker's failure to operate as it should.]

Price Control in Canada

◆ In Canada, since November 16, 1941, businessmen may not sell at prices higher than the top prices charged in the four-week period of September 15 to October 11. Also, rents and service charges may not be increased; nor wages. But bonuses must be paid to compensate for advances in living costs. Goods may be sold freely at prices lower than those in effect in the period named.

Petain's $2,400 Annually from Canada

◆ Old Mr. Petain, "the good marshal" so eager to collaborate with the Pacelli-Hitler conspiracy for a new "world order", is quite well off financially, as might be expected. One of his investments in Canada brings him £600 annually. Canada still has diplomatic relations with the rump government Petain operates at Vichy.



Demoniac Founding of Montreal

◆ According to authorities, the founding of Montreal was brought about in a wholly supernatural way. A gentleman of moderate fortune, named Dauversiere, living at La Fleche in Anjou, was directed by a mysterious inward voice to establish a hospital-convent on the island of Montreal, in the St. Lawrence; and about the same time a priest named John James Olier de Verneuil was also directed by an inward voice to send priests to the island of Montreal. It is said that neither knew anything about the place; particulars regarding New France were published every year by the Jesuits, but these men saw the island in visions.

At length they chanced to meet, knew each other at once, and understood their common designs. They formed a plan for establishing religious communities on the island, and for raising a colony to accompany them, and were soon joined by others, raised some money, and resolved to send out forty men to begin a settlement under Paul de Chomedey, who took charge in the same spirit of pious zeal which actuated the founders.

More associates were soon added to the company, many of them women of wealth, and another miracle supplied a leader for the nuns. Mademoiselle Jeanne Mance felt herself called to labor in Canada, and her spiritual advisor assured her that the call was divine. Chancing to go into a church at Rochelle, after she had determined to go, she met Dauversiere, when the two instantly knew each other and understood each other's secret intentions, as had happened before with Dauversiere and Olier. Mademoiselle Mance went with Maisonneuve and his colony, in 1641, and in 1642 they laid the foundations of Montreal, which they called Villemarie—the town of Mary.—From *A History of the French War;* Struggles for Possession of a Continent; by Rossiter Johnson.

Pinning the Bug on a Priest

◆ A parish priest carrying the consecrated host to a sick person out of the town was killed by a flash of lightning, which accident being clearly against this pretended infallible power of the host, the people took the liberty to talk about it; but the clergy ordered a funeral sermon, to which the nobility and common people were invited by the common cryer. Every body expected a funeral sermon; but the preacher, taking for his text *Judicum sibi mouducat,* proved, that the priest killed by a flash of lightning, was certainly damned, and that his sudden death, while he had the consecrated host in his hands, was the reward of his wickedness; and that his death was to be looked upon as a miracle of the holy host, rather than an instance against the infinite power of it; for, said he, we have carefully searched and examined every thing; and have found that he was not a priest, and therefore had no authority to touch the host, nor administer the sacrament of the eucharist. And with this the murmur of the people ceased, and every body afterwards thought, that the sudden death of the priest was a manifest miracle by the host, and a visible punishment from heaven for his sacrilegious crimes.

The truth is, that the priest was ordained by the bishop of Tarasona, in Aragon. The thing happened in the city of Catatayed, in the same kingdom; his name was Mossen Pedro Aquilar; he was buried in the church called the *Sepulchre of our Lord.* The reverend father Fombuena was the preacher, and I was one of the hearers.—Francis Gavin, former priest at Saragossa, Spain, in his book *The Great Red Dragon,* page 148.

(To be continued)

TOP

Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"

FOR those who would learn of Jehovah God and His purposes it is essential to study. Study, according to the dictionary, is the setting of the mind upon a subject to learn or investigate. It also means the act or process of acquiring by one's own efforts knowledge of a particular subject. Those who approach the study of God's Word with meekness and sincerity and diligently search the Scriptures have Jehovah's promise of gaining the knowledge of God. (Proverbs 2:1-7) Claim this promise of the Lord, and then continue to increase in learning from Jehovah's inexhaustible Word. To have the approval of Jehovah God, His servants must gain a knowledge of His will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding, walk worthy of the Lord, be fruitful of good works, and *increase* in the knowledge of God. (Colossians 1:9, 10; Proverbs 9:9) Progress, both in knowledge and service, is necessary for those running in this race.

> Ability to express oneself clearly in speech is something very desirable and valuable, especially on matters of highest importance. Increasing numbers of persons today are coming to see and appreciate that the Good News of the THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT of Jehovah God by Christ Jesus means more to the suffering human race now than any other thing on earth. Such ones are fired with a desire and urge to present this vital information to others, in the most effective manner possible. To give helpful instruction and practical hints to such ones as would publish God's kingdom after the example of Christ himself, a series of articles, as above entitled, is here begun. Study and apply this instruction, and note your improvement as a Kingdom publisher.

Continual study and review, even in fundamental truths learned long ago, is required of those who would be proficient ministers and teachers. (Hebrews 2:1; 2 Peter 1:12, 13) Some fall short in the performance of their commission because of failure to do this. "For ye ought to be teachers, seeing ye have been long in the doctrine. But now, ye need to learn again the first lines of the commencement of the oracles of God; and ye have need of milk, and not of strong food. For every one whose food is milk is unversed in the language of righteousness, because he is a child." (Hebrews 5:12, 13, *Syriac Version*) The following verse contrasts with such the mature ones, and shows the reason therefor: "But strong food belongeth to the mature who, being *investigators,* have *trained* their faculties to discriminate good and evil." Note the admonition to be "investigators". In other words, really study for yourself and "get down and dig", not merely make a casual reading of the Bible or Bible helps, such as the *Watchtower* magazine. Do not say the table of the Lord is contemptible by indifferently or casually picking at the spiritual food placed thereon, but thoroughly consume and digest all instruction made available by the Lord through His organization. This is not a lazy man's job. "Much study is a weariness of the flesh," but the Christian will endure this "hardness" as a good soldier of Christ just as he does the actual physical work and trials of preaching "this gospel of the Kingdom".—Ecclesiastes 12:12; 2 Timothy 2:3.

Why is such preparation and study so essential for Jehovah's witnesses? "And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also." (2 Timothy

TOP

2:2; Daniel 11:33) Jehovah's witnesses and their companions are the only ones in the light. The world is in darkness. If those of the world are going to escape from such darkness they must be enlightened concerning God's Word. The obligation is laid upon "faithful men" to teach others. Therefore all who would serve God and live must study to equip themselves to "be able to teach others" in their homes, at back-calls, model studies, *Children* book studies, *Watchtower* studies, or in whatever manner the Lord may open up. If one has a good sword in his hand but does not know how to wield it there is no purpose in having it. All should be soldiers of the Lord—hardened, trained and well-fitted to carry these truths to others.

"Be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you." Also "know how ye ought to answer every man". (1 Peter 3:15; Colossians 4:6) Jehovah's witnesses bear the name of the Most High. They are His ambassadors in the world, representing His THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT. Their privilege is a blessed one; their responsibility is great. Jehovah has made provision for their training as workmen who need not be ashamed before any earthly creature, regardless of his exalted position among men. They are thoroughly furnished for all good works. (2 Timothy 2:15; 3:16, 17) They are responsible for such provisions made available for them as THEOCRATIC ambassadors. Study! and "make full proof of thy ministry".

Empire State Brevities

The Champion Book Reviewer

◆ Having reviewed 560 books in his pastorate in Seattle, L. Wendell Fifield, D.D., Litt.D., is now installed as pastor at the Plymouth Church of the Pilgrims, (Henry Ward Beecher's old church) in Brooklyn, New York, and the signboards in front of the church contain advertisements of all the latest books. No doubt the gentleman does a good job at making these books seem interesting. Maybe after a bit he will get down to the Bible. This is not likely, but if he did, and should want to know anything about the Book, this is just a friendly suggestion that he should get Judge Rutherford's 19 books and the 24 booklets shown between pages 288 and 289 of the book *Children* and start in and review *them.* He might thus learn something of the Holy Scriptures themselves, and help his audiences to learn something also; but as probably neither he nor any of his listeners have any real interest in salvation, it is not likely he will care for this suggestion.

Disgraceful Police Discrimination

◆ At the Lindbergh rally in New York city there were 12 lieutenants, 28 sergeants, and 415 patrolmen of the foot police. Of the mounted police there were 4 sergeants, 45 mounted police, 2 motorcycle sergeants, and 24 motorcycle men. Additionally, there was a large detail of detectives present both inside and outside of Madison Square Garden, where the rally was held. Now is a good time for someone to explain why such elaborate protection could be given to Lindbergh and his friends, and *adequate police protection was absolutely refused* to Judge Rutherford and his friends two years previously in the same city and in the same auditorium, on the occasion of the delivery of the inspiring and important lecture entitled "Government and Peace". Was it more important that the people should hear in safety Mr. Lindbergh's criticisms of President Roosevelt than that they should hear in safety of peace, prosperity and everlasting life right here on earth?

TOP

Raymond Street Jail, Brooklyn

◆ A jail built seventy years ago at a time when practically no consideration was given to the humane handling of prisoners. A jail containing 400 cells—tiny cubicles all without windows, and with no master-lock system (fatal in case of fire) and with no open-air space or exercise yard. There is no dining hall or mess hall. Food is served in the cells. The jail is vermin-ridden despite the unremitting efforts of the Department of Correction. There is no real segregation of prisoners—18-year-old boys awaiting trial for misdemeanors mingle freely with hardened criminals. The jail is so overcrowded that half of the 400 tiny, windowless cells are often used for two prisoners. It must be remembered that these prisoners are merely awaiting trial and that only 28 percent of them are ever found guilty.—Benjamin H. Namm, in New York *Times*.

Of all the large city jails in the United States Raymond Street jail in Brooklyn is one of the biggest disgraces; for it was an antiquated and unsanitary disgrace fifty years ago. In 1918 it had four kinds of bedbugs, lice, crabs and other vermin feeding on its victims there incarcerated. Said Judge Taylor: "An adequate and decently human modern jail is a necessity." Said Judge Lebowitz: "Young boys, never before in trouble, and alleged murderers, old-time stir birds and morally depraved sex degenerates are all thrown together in that filthy stew pot. If the city can provide comfort stations with fancy facades, zoos and places for penguins to disport in, it can find money for a new jail."

Time to Drop Court Nonsense

◆ Many will agree with Chief Magistrate Curran, of New York city, that the time has come to discontinue the antique "Hear ye, Hear ye, Hear ye; Oyez, Oyez, Oyez" at the opening of court. Those in the courtroom should be told to rise when the judge comes in, and then be seated, and no other ceremony required.

"No Way to Flee"

◆ The "Reverend" Doctor Bernard C. Clausen, of Pittsburgh, in an address in Binghamton, New York, indicated that he does not like the look of things in the world. He is reported as having said, in part:

> Let us then prepare and get ready for the dark and tragic days; for there is only one way to escape, and that is to run with our tails between our legs.

It seems too bad to spoil that pretty picture; nevertheless a Scripture quotation is always in order, particularly if it fits like the paper on the wall. So hear the words of Jeremiah the prophet (25:35) that "the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape". They have all lied about Almighty God, and from this time forth it is inevitable that "a voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture. And the peaceable habitations are cut down, because of the fierce anger of the LORD". —Jeremiah 25:36, 37.

Three Pistol-bearing Guards

◆ In Brooklyn three courageous pistol-bearing guards bravely climbed to the front seat of an armored truck and drove off down the street, bouncing bags of money off every time they hit a stone. After they had strewn seven sacks of wealth along the street, along the length of two blocks, the yells of the crowd behind caused the pistol-toters to turn the car around and go back and pick up what they had dropped. Every sack was safely guarded by at least one honest American. The men driving the truck may never have thought of it, and probably didn't, but before driving a truckload of money through the streets it is good practice to lock the back door of the truck, so that the money won't spill out and cause honest and intelligent people to lose their time watching it, and run the risk of being shot for doing what others were paid to do and didn't.

TOP

"The New Order" No Order at All

◆ Dr. John T. Madden, dean of the School of Commerce, Accounts and Finance at New York University, in his annual report to the chancellor of the university, makes some observations which all intelligent persons will read with interest. He is not carried away with these new schemes and new schemers that are offering to do all the thinking and all the planning and all the bossing for all the rest of mankind henceforth now and forever. He said, in part:

In the process of time, the new order will be found to be no order at all. Communism, Nazism and totalitarianism all imply that the world was made and ruled by almighty man and not by Almighty God. A deep sense of humility is one of the first prerequisites of good citizenship. Without humility there is no respect, and without respect there can be no high estate of public morals.

Self-interest is the chief consideration of both individuals and pressure groups unless there is self-imposed respect for an authority superior to class or nation. In our own country there have recently emerged certain mob-minded tendencies. The delegation of powers and controls to administrative agencies whose rulings and decisions have the force of law and the power to deprive one of his property and property rights is malodorous and smells to heaven.

We need a spiritual rearmament and a spiritual re-education far more than military rearmament. In this we have our safest defense against mob-mind and mob-action. Perhaps this war may be worth its cost in 'blood, sweat and tears' if it will enable us to recover our spiritual unity.

We do not need an ambitious program of social reconstruction or an "ideal" order if we make personal liberty a direct object of government and if we assert and carry out the principle that the State which we created to serve us shall not become the master of its creator, if we do not sacrifice the individual to the community.

READ *HOPE* AND HAVE HOPE

FEAR
NCERTAINTY
DARKNESS

now envelop all nations of earth. War and wickedness are destroying the hope of millions of people.

Is your hope, too, being lost? Do you desire a blessed hope of peace and security?

READ
HOPE

The new, timely, comforting 64-page booklet *HOPE*. Published for the purpose of bringing to the people of good-will Scriptural instruction and knowledge as to how to obtain a true and lasting HOPE in a Righteous World.

This booklet is too valuable to pass by. Order your copy TODAY, enclosing a contribution of 5c to aid in publishing additional Bible literature.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn, N. Y.**

Herewith is my contribution to aid in the further publication of the booklet *Hope*.
Please send to me.....copies of *Hope*. Enclosed find remittance of.....
(5c each) to be used in publishing more.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—*Ed.*]

Spain Fighting Alongside Germany

◆ As was to be expected, Franco, having overthrown the Spanish Republic in the interests of the Pacelli-Hitler conspiracy for world dominion, has now thrown all the Spanish forces possible into this world war on the side of Hitler. In a note sent to all Spanish-American countries, but which note, owing to the influence of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, has not been published in the United States, Franco stated that he had enlisted 90,000 Spaniards to fight alongside the Germans, Rumanians, Slovaks, Norwegians, Belgians, Netherlanders and French in the war against Russia. He styles the war against Russia a "holy war". Papa, to whom he surrendered his sword after crushing the Spanish Republic, told him to say that. The enlisted fellow Catholics are "to defend Occidental Christian civilization"; they are "crusaders defending the civilization in which we live". Thus have Britain and the United States been rewarded by Pacelli, Hitler and Franco for the efforts they have made to appease them.

Churchill's Denunciation of Hitler

◆ Hitler is a monster of wickedness, insatiable in his lust for blood and plunder. Not content with having all Europe under his heel to terrorize into various forms of abject submission, he must now carry his work of butchery and desolation among the vast multitude of Russia and of Asia. The terrible military machine which we and the rest of the civilized world so foolishly, so supinely, so insensately, allowed the Nazi gangsters to build up, year by year, from almost nothing—this machine cannot stand idle lest it rust, or fall to pieces. It must be in continual motion, grinding up human lives and trampling down the homes and the rights of hundreds of millions of men. Moreover, it must be fed, not only with flesh, but with blood. So now this blood-thirsty guttersnipe must launch his mechanized armies upon new fields of slaughter, pillage and devastation. Poor as are the Russian peasants, workmen and soldiers, he must steal from them their daily bread. He must devour their harvests. He must rob them of the oil which drives their plows, and thus produce a famine without example in human history, and even the carnage and ruin which his victory, should he gain it—he has not gained it yet—will bring upon the Russian people, shall in itself be only a stepping-stone to the attempt to plunge the 400 or 500 millions who live in China and the 350 millions who live in India into that bottomless pit of human degradation over which the diabolic emblem of the Swastika flouts itself.

Where the People Can Read

◆ In the following list, showing the percentage of illiterates in each land, the countries in which the Roman Catholic Church has not recently controlled education are shown in Italic type. The list speaks for itself and is positive proof of what parochial-school education or instruction in religion will do to any land.

Bolivia	84	Hungary	15.2
Brazil	75.5	*Australia*	*15.2*
Portugal	68	Belgium	9.3
Colombia	67.5	*France*	*8.2*
Mexico	62	*United States*	*6.1*
Porto Rico	55	*Canada*	*5.1*
Spain	53.7	*New Zealand*	*4.17*
Cuba	52.4	*Norway*	*1.*
Chile	49.7	*Finland*	*1.*
Nicaragua	40	*England and*	
Argentina	37.9	*Wales*	*0.34*
Costa Rica	32.2	*Netherlands*	*0.23*
Italy	27	*Germany*	*0.03*
Poland	24	*Switzerland*	*0.01*

TOP

Imaginary Catholic Statistics

◆ The following statement is specially significant in view of the fact that it is taken from a Roman Catholic magazine entitled *Holy Roodlets,* published in England in March, 1941:

A recent computation of the strength of the various religions of the world puts Catholicism at the head of the list with 398,277,000 members, though the 1941 *Catholic Directory* and *Whitaker* only give 366,185,084; but would it be blasphemy to wonder how the figure is arrived at? Ten years ago Catholics were supposed to number 334 millions: why, how, when did we suddenly leap to the fantastic figure of 400 millions? And who is the poet responsible for the leap? But our statisticians can beat poets into a cocked hat. During the last War, about 2,000 French priests were killed in battle. In 1925 the figure had risen to 12,000 in the Catholic press; and last year one of our Catholic papers raised it to 28,000. Statistics bear some resemblance to high finance, in that nobody is let to understand how either comes to its formidable figures.

"Branch of Catholic Action"

◆ In the New York *Times* a column article set for the purposes of the "Sword of the Spirit" movement in Britain, which movement is sponsored by the Episcopalian archbishops of Canterbury and York, the Roman Catholic archbishop of Westminster, and the "Reverend" Walter H. Armstrong, moderator of the Free Church Federal Council. Under the headline used above the *Times* states that this organization is in effect "a branch of Catholic Action", but that they do not like to talk about their future plans for a "new order" in Britain "because a major danger to their movement is that the Anglican and Free churches might pull out and leave the Catholics trying to carry on the burden. Although the Catholics are the most active in the movement, they believe that it is only by keeping a united church front that the movement will survive here." The dispatch is from London.

The Bombs Disturbed Sara

◆ Sara is an elephant in the Dublin Zoo and she is allergic to bombs; they make her sick. She cannot understand why men should want such things. So when Dublin was being bombed recently she shook the two padlocks of the inner gate to her stall until they opened. Then she removed them. Then she pulled back the two bolts, one at the top and one at the bottom. Then she went through the same performance with the second gate. The third gate was fastened with a shackle. She unscrewed that. There was a fence. She stepped over that without damaging it. Then she tried to hide in some bulrushes on the edge of a lake, thinking correctly that that was not a military objective and therefore reasonably safe. She was right. After a little while the superintendent of the zoo came to her and said, "What are you doing here, Sara?" and she got up and came home.

Says London *Cavalcade*

◆ Says London *Cavalcade* about Joseph Patrick Kennedy, one-time Papal ambassador to Britain on Uncle Sam's pay roll:

When word reached New York that Kennedy was talking to businessmen and Hollywood executives about the "inevitability" of a Hitler triumph, members of the William Allen White ("Aid Britain") Committee became irate. They framed a scorching open letter to the President. It said that the committee had gone all along with the President, but that they could not continue if he kept Kennedy in his official family. It then demanded Kennedy's prompt dismissal without any "Dear Joe" letter. The open letter was being circulated to get prominent persons' signatures preparatory to publication when Harry Hopkins (just left London) chanced to see it in New York. He phoned Roosevelt. The President wired Kennedy. The latter came to Washington, and his long-predicted resignation was quickly announced.

Perhaps London *Cavalcade* is beginning to see that there is a religious reason for the pro-Axis sympathies of such men.

TOP

Just Like American Statesmen

◆ Indicative of the free and mighty attitude taken by the English, and the masterful manner in which they have set themselves up as the sole rulers of a new subject nation, is the $32,000 liquor and food bill which the British purchasing mission has run up at an exclusive Washington hotel and charged to the United States. The visitors shrug off the bill by declaring that it is part of the American program of aid to England, that they cannot do business here unless they are able to entertain American industrial leaders from whom they are purchasing supplies with American loaned money. Naturally, official Washington denies the story, but we checked into it until we secured confirmation from undeniably authoritative sources. —W. G. W., in the Fort Lauderdale, Florida, *Daily News,* September 3, 1941.

Business as Usual

◆ It gets the common people much upset mentally when they learn, as from the London *Financial News,* March 26, 1941, edited by Winston Churchill's private secretary, that at that late date millions of dollars in profits from British war industries were still flowing out of Britain to investors in Nazi Germany. The money passes through the Bank of International Settlements, Basle, Switzerland. The international bankers that organized that bank put into its charter the provision that the bank was to be free from all interference in times of peace or of war. So it is quite easy, for anybody who has the money, to invest in the war industries of all the warring countries, and get dividends regularly.

Four-Fifths Are at War

◆ The National Geographic Society takes note of the fact that 1,700,000,000 people, four-fifths of the world's population, are at war. Practically all of Europe, Asia and Africa are involved, and considerable of the Western Hemisphere as well.

Patient Witnessing in Glasgow

◆ After placing the book *Religion* with a deaf-and-dumb lady I arranged for a Model Study by writing on a slip of paper, "Would you like a Bible study in your own home?" The lady delightedly nodded her head, and a week later I called back and was greeted with a great smile of welcome. I showed her the *Model Study* booklet No. 2, getting her to read the page, "How to Conduct a Model Study." After reading she smiled, to show she understood. I pointed out to her the first question and answer, later getting her to find and read the Bible quotations and book references. At the end of an hour the lady told me, through the medium of her writing pad, how much she had enjoyed the study, and now another Jonadab under a great handicap takes her stand for THE THEOCRACY.

Requiescat in Pace

◆ While the League of Nations was technically alive, and while Russia and Poland were members in good and regular standing, Russia walked in and took half of Poland's territory; the other half went to another thief. In the case of Danzig, directly in the care of the League itself, the League disowned its own child and refused, after its seizure by Hitler, to pay its own high commissioner.

When Uncle Sam saw that the League was slipping, and about to fold up, he took four long weary months to acknowledge a note from it and to say in reply that he regards the technical non-political activities of the League "as a step toward the establishment of that national and international order which it believes is essential to real peace". That is right, Uncle, always speak kindly of the dead.

Long Hours Reduce Output

◆ *Labor* claims that in British munition factories it has been proved that long hours result in reduced output, increased accidents, increased illness, and that the same thing was proved in the same factories in World War I.



"YE ARE MY WITNESSES"

The wonderful truths of Bible prophecy
are now being revealed, making
clear the issue of para-
mount importance,

"WORLD DOMINATION"

Who shall rule?

What will be the results?

Read *THE WATCHTOWER!*

You need this magazine. Use the coupon below.

Last month of premium offer—ACT NOW.

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, N. Y.

I am enclosing a $1.00 contribution for a year's subscription for *The Watchtower*. Also please send to me postpaid the book *Children* and booklet *Hope*.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

Testimony Period

APRIL 1-30

CLIMAXES THE
THREE-MONTH
WATCHTOWER
CAMPAIGN

featuring
the premium offer, namely,
instructive, 384-page book

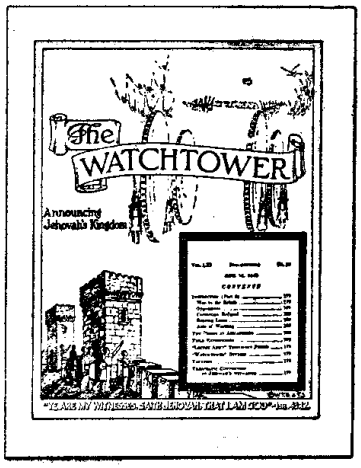
CHILDREN

and

the newly released
64-page publication

HOPE

GIVEN FREE
with a year's
subscription
for



16-page magazine
Semimonthly
$1.00 for
one year

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Mimic Theocracy in New York State

Trying to Work an Old Racket

The Best and Worst of Times

Prophecies now in course of fulfillment

Hitler's Thousand-Year Plan

What it would mean for the world

Vatican Concept of Christianity

The War of Words

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 590
April 29, 1942

*

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Acts of The Theocracy in New York State (2) 3
Acts of the Mimic Theocracy 2
Trying to Work an Old Racket 3
"By Their Fruits Ye Shall Know Them" 7
Saga of Sorrow 8
'Framing Mischief by Law' 10
The New Government
The First to Recite the Pledge 12
France in Humiliation 14
"Thy Word Is Truth"
The Best and Worst of Times 16
Hitler's Thousand-Year Plan 18
"York State" Miscellany 19
Under the Totalitarian Flag
Vatican Concept of Christianity 24
In the Days of Pope Innocent VIII 24
Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom" 26
Earth's Most Perfect Nonsense 27
British Comment
The War of Words 29
It Pays to Follow Up Book Placements 30
The Wrecking of Spitzbergen 30
Made Refugees in Almost No Time 30
Women in Soviet Russia 31
Reprisals for Bombings 31
The Hercules Came in All O. K. 31
Five French Boys Cross the Channel 31
Grandma Was Sore at the Kaiser 31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Acts of the Mimic Theocracy

◆ Everyone is more or less acquainted with the religious dogmas of "purgatory", masses (high and low), confession, absolution, etc. Any who are at all versed in the Holy Writ know their falsity, and it is not the purpose to here disprove them, as that has been thoroughly accomplished by other WATCHTOWER publications, and to the complete satisfaction of those of unbiased mind.

Of like common knowledge are their antics of trailing a little piece of bread about in idolatrous processions, bingoing all through the night, blessing everything and everybody—for a modest consideration, and, like dumb dogs, burying bones and bone fragments in the nooks and crannies of their church buildings throughout the earth. Like dogs, they sometimes forget just how many bones they have tucked away, and find themselves with enough of St. Theresa's, for example, to construct a dozen skeletons. Jesus said they were as "whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's [and women's] bones".

Like Athens of old, New York is extremely religious. At hand is a picture of the blessing of motorcycles at Buffalo, with an increasing number of wrecks sure to follow. That's the way it works.

Men 45 to 64 Must Register April 27

◆ The Fourth Registration under the Selective Training and Service Act has been proclaimed by President Roosevelt and will be held on Monday, April 27, 1942, between 7 a.m. and 9 p.m.

Every male citizen of the United States and every other male person residing in the continental United States, or in the Territories of Alaska and Hawaii, or in Puerto Rico, born on or after April 28, 1877, and on or before February 16, 1897, who have not yet registered under the Act, must register.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, April 29, 1942 | Number 590

Acts of The Theocracy in New York State

***(In Three Parts*— Part 2)**

THE opposers of the acts of THE THEOCRACY in New York state are the religionists. They claim to have a triune god (three in one) at their head. They set up men of their organization as gods or mighty ones. They worship the demons, legions of them, as gods, and finally the Devil himself, the "god of this world". Their activities are varied—politics, commerce, crusades, inquisitions, everything but the work of preaching the gospel of God's kingdom.

From this it appears that such an organization would be properly labeled a "theocrasy". *Theocrasy,* as defined by Webster, means "a fusion of the divinities of different religions in the thought of worshipers; a mixture of the worship of different gods, as of Jehovah and idols". The Catholic church boasts of her ability to absorb and make a part of her own ritual the doctrines and rites of pagan religions, and thus admits she is pagan and a mixture, or impure.

It is appropriate that, in contrast with the acts of THE THEOCRACY, some of the activities of this mimic theocracy be considered. These, like the Ephesian silversmiths, see their wealth in possible jeopardy, and, in addition to opposing the truth, endeavor to establish a "new order" which will assure them a permanent grip on the people. (See page 2.)

Gambling parties conducted by the church are sometimes embarrassing, as when the sheep inconsiderately try to turn the tables and fleece the shepherds. Because of a bingo game in connection with the church, two women were arrested, charged with conspiracy to get $150 by using fake tickets. Ladies! Shame! The church officials knew the tickets were false, because, says the New York *Times,* they had "obtained a master book by which winning combinations could be checked with card serial numbers". At this distance it appears that the whole thing was a "den of thieves".

Trying to Work an Old Racket

M. Palko, of New York city, writes to this office:

> The church my parents attended was Greek Catholic. The conductors of the church decided to allow only those who bought tickets for $1 to go to confession before Easter. So my parents bought the tickets. My mother rushed to church but left the tickets home; so the priest refused to confess her. With other people, my parents woke up to the fact that the church was a den of thieves. Three of my sisters married Russian Greek Orthodox priests. Before the marriage of the eldest was approved by the archbishop, that gentleman, taking advantage of his position, demanded the privilege of the first night with the bride. To this my brother-in-law, the priest, refused to consent. After that the archbishop was not highly respected by my brother-in-law. [The archbishop was unusually mild in his demand. In the "good old days" before the Reformation the "trinoctium" was a part of the religion of lords, archbishops and such.—*Ed.*]

Here is an example of the instruction given children by that mimic theocracy. Someone sent in a copy of a little booklet entitled "Our First Communion". It is beautifully illustrated with colored pictures and black-and-white drawings, but the doctrine it presents baffles the

TOP

divinely given mental faculties. The booklet is prepared by the "Rev. Father" William R. Kelly, Fordham University (Jesuit), and is approved by Patrick Cardinal Hayes.

At the outset teachers and parents are deprived of any disinterested motives by the bribe of "100 days indulgence" for instructing their pupils and children. Who wants 100 days' indulgence for obeying Jehovah's command to teach the truth of His Word to children? But wait, there may be something in this bribery after all; for the contents of the booklet mix a subtle poison of human philosophy with the simple facts of Scripture upon which they are supposedly based. But a right-minded individual would not teach such falsehoods to children or anyone else for a hundred or a million days' indulgence. Add to this incongruity the fact that the indulgence farce is manufactured out of whole cloth by a crafty clergy, and one is somewhat prepared for the further absurdities taught in the booklet.

On page 8 appears the statement, "The value of good pictures in education of the young is too well known to need comment." But on page 10 is a "good picture" of an old man who is supposedly God. What educational value is there in this disregard of the second commandment? Note the emphasis with which such image-making was forbidden: "Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves, (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that [Jehovah] spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire,) lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you [whether with pen or with chisel] a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female." (Deuteronomy 4:15,16) If the honest purpose of the booklet were to give the child a Scriptural conception of God, that purpose is here frustrated by unlawful representation of the Creator.

The child's mind is further confused on page 15. "Jesus is at the same time God and Man." The clear Scriptural statement is ignored, "There is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things."—1 Corinthians 8:6.

At pages 33 and 36, in describing the last supper, the statements are made: "Right away the bread was changed into His body." "The wine . . . into his blood!" "Holy Communion looks like bread; it tastes like bread. But it is not bread. It is Jesus." In short, God! Simple, isn't it? If you have lost your senses, particularly to see and taste, and reason, yes. The natural result is to completely bewilder the mind of the child in its effort to comprehend such blasphemy. It's just another one of those one-plus-one-plus-one-equals-one mysteries so copiously sprinkled throughout religion.

But there is more. "Our Lord . . . He is right there on the altar." God on the priest's altar, a piece of bread to be eaten! What relative importance must inevitably be assigned to God and the priest? No wonder the priest is exalted above God in the minds of many Catholics. And then, on page 52, "The priest holds up Our Lord." Of course, there is nothing "Our Lord" could do about it; for, after all, He is only a little piece of bread. But now, little ones, stick out your tongue; 'way out. There! Now (page 57), "When the priest puts Holy Communion on our tongues, we know it is Jesus"—God! Now you know all about "God". And it is priests such as these that have the audacity to refer to the logical, consistent presentation of the truth of God's Word by Jehovah's witnesses as "The Freak Religion"!

In striking contrast, note the evidence of proper instruction concerning God and His Kingdom, or THEOCRACY, as it is revealed in a communication from a little girl on Staten Island, New York. Margaret, who modestly refrained from giving her full name, writes:

In our Civics class the discussion of politics came up. All students were asked to write a short composition on their favorite candidate

TOP

for presidency. I raised my hand and asked the question, "What if one is not interested in politics?" The teacher then replied, "What! You're not interested in politics?" She turned to the class and said, "Well, Margaret is not a good citizen." She then requested me to write a composition on why I was not interested in politics and read it in class the next day. The composition was as follows:

"It is always fair to allow everyone to have all the interest in politics they desire. In all fairness the reverse should be true. People believe that by voting men into office they will naturally have as a result a good government. It is not necessary in these days to have more than common sense to discern clearly that men's efforts to govern themselves are a complete failure. We have only to look at so-called civilized self-governed people (and democracies at that) in Europe.

"Those who see the utter uselessness of imperfect creatures trying to govern themselves by the use of their imperfect minds should know in their extremity to go to the only dependable source of all good government, and if we still claim to be Christians we have at some time used the words we find in the Lord's prayer, which read, 'Thy kingdom come. . . . in earth . . . as it is in heaven,' and not until we have the good sense of intelligent creatures made originally in the Creator's likeness shall we have good government which shall be THE THEOCRACY, ruled invisibly by the very One who taught us to use the aforementioned words. If we really thought, we could see clearly that for centuries so-called intelligent people have proven by their repetition of those words that they do not like and are not in harmony with the government under which they live. For the statement is, 'Thy Kingdom come on earth.'

"Should we pray that prayer believing this is the best advice Jehovah's own Son Christ Jesus gave us, and then by our course of action show the Lord that we do not wish His government even though we hypocritically pray for it?"

Of course, through the whole reading much snickering could be heard and no attempt to stop this was made by the teacher. When I finished reading she admitted there were a few good points made in this composition but that the Kingdom was far, far away, and until that Kingdom comes we have to support these governments.

Apparently this teacher is one of the scoffers mentioned by the apostle Peter as saying, "Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation."—2 Peter 3:3, 4.

Other children have not been so favored by being taught from a child the truth of God's Word, and it's extremely difficult to escape the Hierarchy's clutches. The Catholic church boasts if it has a child until it is six years old it will never depart therefrom. It may try.

Do you have a daughter 12 to 15 years of age? If so, you might be interested in the Convent of the Sisters of Mercy, 275 Willoughby Ave., Brooklyn. On a bitterly cold night in February eight little girls housed in this charitable institution disappeared. Some of them hid in the cellar and some in the attic, which are wonderful places for children to spend the night when it is down to zero. The nuns running the shebang thought the girls had made a getaway, and notified the police. That's the only reason the story got into the newspapers. But it all sheds light on what a marvelous thing it is to be a Sister of Mercy in charge of children.

It was the desire of children to come to Jesus. Over 15,000 were joyfully assembled in one group at last year's assembly of Jehovah's witnesses at St. Louis. They try to escape the tender care of the Sisters of Mercy. Why? "The tender mercies of the wicked are cruel." —Proverbs 12:10.

At Mayville, New York, a man was sent up for a year for kidnaping his daughters, 15 and 11 years of age, from St. Mary's Home. You can guess what kind of home his daughters wanted to get away from.

By way of contrast, in New York city a loving father wanted his son to go to

church on Easter Sunday. The son did not want to go; he was probably wise to the racket. So the father stabbed his son to death. "What this country needs is more religion."

Perhaps at this point you would like to get "more religion" and learn how to become a member of this mimic theocracy, and receive its 'holy ghost'. It's a rather complicated process and involves quite a bit of hocus-pocus. True, Christ Jesus received anointing as the King of THE THEOCRACY in about three minutes and then immediately started to work. At conventions thousands of Jehovah's witnesses have symbolized their consecration, all within two or three hours, and then proceed with the work they have agreed to do. But this mimic stuff requires a good deal of voodooism to put it across. For example, the New York *Daily News* says it took three hours of pageantry and ceremony to make a bishop out of Monsignor James Francis Aloysius McIntyre, but 66 bishops and archbishops stuck with the show from 10:00 a. m. to after 1:00 p. m. and saw it through. According to the *Daily News* Mgr. J. F. A. McIntyre many years ago renounced a promising career in Wall Street (he saw greener pastures). This pious renunciation of a financial career was touched upon during his "Examination" by Archbishop Spellman, and the devout onlookers were "touched by it", so the account reads. Doubtless they will continue to be "touched" from time to time, but in a different sense, and may come to wish the bishop had stayed on Wall Street. The *World-Telegram* says that at the windup "the Holy Spirit descended to the high altar of the Cathedral, glowing brilliantly in light and color", but a neatly inserted phrase indicates this is true only to the Catholics, and nobody else need believe it; and nobody else will.

The gent who was now all fixed up to be a bishop had been a priest since 1921, and apparently had been without the "Holy Ghost" all that time. But this is all remedied now. Among other things, it was found necessary to see that the new bishop's "head was cleansed with bread crumbs and a clean cloth; his hair was cleansed and combed". Seems funny that a man would come to church in that condition, and then find no water handy to tidy up a bit and be presentable. He might at least have combed his hair. Most churches have a place in the basement where matters of that kind can be given attention without making it necessary to interrupt the ceremonies when once under way. This indelicateness seems to run in the family, for "Archbishop Spellman had cleansed his own hands, a moment or two before, with bread crumbs and lemon juice". Quite a "crummy" affair.

The "Reverend" Arthur A. O'Leary, pastor of the Roman Catholic church of Our Lady of Mercy, in The Bronx, has organized a religious loan association, limited to his own parishioners, and states that "the interest rate will not exceed 1% a month". That is 12 percent a year, twice the legal rate, and Mr. O'Leary is not likely to find any other place where he can get 12 percent a year on his money and be so sure of getting back the principal. Borrowers must pay off the loans at stated intervals, each payday, in fact. And if they are working for Catholics you can bet your last dollar it will be the first bill paid out of the worker's earnings; for he will never see it at all. It will just be forked over and charged up. Mercy! The people give the priest money; he loans their money back to them, at 12 percent interest. Now do you see why Bishop McIntyre "renounced" a financial career on Wall Street?

'Jehovah God and Christ Jesus are the Great Providers,' you say. Is that so? Listen to this. Here is a circular letter from St. Joseph's Union (local number?), 381 Lafayette street, New York city, deftly offering to pray and pray and pray forever over a list of names (at 25c per):

TOP

"On faith in the Great Provider, Saint Joseph. Father Drumgoole established the Union and dedicated it to Saint Joseph. Without doubt he meant to teach us devotion to Saint Joseph. The world must know Saint Joseph better. You too must know him better. I want to place your name at the Shrine," etc., etc.

"By Their Fruits Ye Shall Know Them"

Archbishop Spellman is reported in *The Register* as having said, "A citizen must love his country, be sincerely interested in its welfare, and respect and obey its lawful authority by voting honestly and without selfish motives, by paying just taxes, and by defending his country's rights when necessary." He claims that all this is taught in Catholic schools. Then why is it that, in proportion to population, there are three times as many Catholic criminals as of the rest of the population? And why is it that bingo and other conspiracies for violation of gambling laws are regular features of Roman Catholic churches? Why do priests unlawfully lead mobs of their misguided dupes against Jehovah's witnesses? The irresistible conclusion is that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy itself is lawless and its protegés reflect their environment. If they are very precocious children, and perchance are exalted to the coveted order Papal Knight of St. Gregory the Great, they may wind up with Martin T. Manton in federal penitentiary! So work hard, children, and railroad all the Lord's faithful servants you can, and be knighted—*and jailed!*

Incidentally, and in conspiracy against their own schools and the welfare of the nation, the following states now furnish at public expense transportation facilities for private-school pupils to institutions where such students will be taught to be subjects of a foreign power, opposed to freedom of speech, freedom of worship and freedom of the press: New York, Indiana, Illinois, Kansas, Kentucky, Maryland, Louisiana, Missouri, and Oregon.

The population of New York state is 26.73 percent Catholic, but the prison population of the state is 56.46 percent Catholic. The population of California is 16.83 percent Catholic, but the prison population of the state is 43.61 percent Catholic. The population of Wisconsin is 23.79 percent Catholic, but the prison population of the state is 43.52 percent Catholic. And so it goes all over the country. In Sing Sing, the largest prison in New York state, in the year 1925 there were 848 Catholics, 301 Protestants, 240 Jews, 14 Greek Catholics, 4 pagans, 1 Mohammedan, and 12 of no faith. It is the things men believe and practice that land them in prison; and of all evil influences upon the minds of men, that of the mercenary "purgatory" racket is the vilest and most crime-provoking. But then there's plenty of absolution to be had—for a price. Men try to emulate their god, who in this case is the Devil.

So it is seen that the Roman Catholic Church has no qualms about gaining money under false pretenses ("purgatory" racket) or gambling. She has no scruples against bloody crusades, inquisitions, mobocracy, or even blotting out the Constitution of the United States of America. But her susceptibilities are horribly shocked by someone preaching the gospel of God's kingdom! They refuse to enter themselves, and, by opposing the acts of THE THEOCRACY,

Hinder Others

As to be expected from the Acts of the Apostles, persecutors today are not the agnostics or infidels, but very religious "Christians". They heap persecution and calumny upon Jehovah's witnesses and, by threats of "purgatorial" and eternal "fires", intimidate the oppressed ones under their control; and this for the purpose of retaining their hold upon the Catholic population and further exploiting them. Here's an example:

At Rochester, New York, a woman received a booklet from one of Jeho-

TOP

vah's witnesses as a gift. The publisher returned a week later and offered her another. The lady declined and, pressed for a reason, said the other one had cost her ten dollars; her priest had fined her that much for receiving it into her possession! An intelligent Catholic would not have paid, but this poor, deluded woman, believing the priest to occupy the place of God, did pay.

The fact that it is getting harder and harder for the common people to meet the demands of the religious racketeers was illustrated in the stealing of one of the Sunday hauls at St. Francis Xavier Roman Catholic church. The thief or thieves got away with $1,000 in bills and silver, but missed another bag containing $314 in nickels. The fact that one-fourth of Sunday's cleanup was in nickels shows how difficult it is for the common people to scrape up enough money to keep the racket going. However, the church has an inexhaustible supply of relics, medals, beads, black magic rituals, and like doses of religious somnambulism, which keep the shekels coming in. Thus "business as usual" is assured, and the people are kept in the dark concerning THE THEOCRACY.

When coercion and threats to their own flock fail, the Hierarchy reverts back to its inquisitional traits and persecutes the messengers of the truth. In this she has as willing tools some "Protestant" ministers, the American Legion, some judges and lawyers, in addition to her own parishioners and priests.

Striking a lusty blow in the interests of the Hierarchy's campaign of hate against Jehovah's witnesses, "Reverend Father" Louis D. Berube, at Ogdensburg, New York, declaimed against the witnesses as lawbreakers, book peddlers, 'agin the government,' etc., etc., and advised calling the police, hoping thus to bluff the witnesses out of their rights and encourage his own followers in acts of an unpatriotic, un-American and unlawful nature. His bluff will not work.

At Dannemora, not far from Ogdensburg, inside the walls of Clinton prison, are 2,419 prisoners. Twelve hundred attend mass at the chapel. It is considered the toughest state penitentiary in New York; and while Roman Catholics comprise only one-fifth of the population of the state, their representation in its toughest penitentiary is one-half. Louis Berube, of near-by Ogdensburg, might ponder over the advisability of cleaning his own house first. So far as known, there is not one of Jehovah's witnesses in with this tough bunch, and that in spite of all his efforts to put them there so they could no longer expose his racket.

The Devil is the father of lies and liars. (John 8:44) His masterpiece, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, makes lies her refuge. The children of this church follow suit. In Flushing, Queens, New York city, a wife and mother out in the witness work was sentenced to thirty days in the penitentiary because when attacked by Mrs. Anna Setzer, 77-02 166th street, she held up her bare hands to ward off the attack. Mrs. Setzer lied in court, claiming the witness had attacked her with a sharp instrument. The lie went over big; it often does. Name of priest unknown. There is not always so delightful an ending; as, for instance, the following

Saga of Sorrow

One of Jehovah's witnesses, in the Jamaica section of Brooklyn, recounts the sad tale of the Farleys which occurred in March, 1941. It follows:

Going from house to house in the witness work with a phonograph I stopped in the store of Mr. Farley and asked if I might play the record. He refused to let me play the record, and engaged me in conversation, asking me why I went around with this stuff. I told him it was because I had faith in God. "Wait a minute," he said, "and I will show you real faith." He went into the back of the store and brought out a hammer and smashed the phonograph as it was lying on the counter,

TOP

breaking the cover of the phonograph and the record.

I immediately called for a policeman, who was named Kane. He told Mr. Farley he had no right to do this, and that if he didn't want me in his store he should have told me to go out, but he had no right to destroy my property. I went to the complaint clerk in the Magistrate's Court and got a summons out for him for malicious mischief. When he appeared before the Magistrate's Court, Mr. O'Brien, the lawyer for Mr. Farley, said, "This is one of these cases of Jehovah's witnesses going around insulting people's beliefs. They even have a record which insults the flag. I would do the same thing myself if they played that record in my house."

I brought out that the record was never played. The Court was informed that we have nothing to hide and would play any of the records, and the judge said he would be glad to hear them. One side of the "Flag Salute" record was played, and the record "Message of Hope". Prior to the playing of the records the magistrate tried to have Mr. Farley recall what in the records angered him as he said. He could not identify one part of a sentence.

It so happened that another publisher, Mrs. Johnson, was standing on the sidewalk when Mr. Farley came running out and pushed this woman on the shoulder and told her to throw this filthy stuff into the street. The facts were pointed out to the judge that this could well have been a signal for mob action, and the reason we bring this man in here is because throughout the country mob action against Jehovah's witnesses is taking place. *Kingdom News* No. 7 was presented to the judge for his information along this line.

O'Brien, the lawyer, protested our right to play these records, and upon presenting the booklet *Liberty to Preach* the magistrate replied that he did not question our right to ring doorbells and carry this message to the people. Since the testimony was conflicting (I said I did not play the phonograph, and Mr. Farley said I did), the judge was asked to take a look at me and see if I looked like the kind of woman who would go into a man's store and refuse to leave when told. The judge replied that he had been watching me while I was testifying and that he believed I was very sincere and that was why he was willing to give me every consideration.

After hearing the "Flag Salute" record, the judge did remark that the record was a little rough, and we took this occasion to inform him that we had nothing against anyone because they were Catholic, and that we criticize the Hierarchy of the Church, which is the governing body. Since it is proper to criticize the president of the United States and any other public official, there is no reason why this organization should be exempt, since the governing body has a 95 percent representation in foreign countries. The fact that the Hierarchy and Hitler are working hand in hand is a matter of public comment in the newspapers. To this the judge replied he had his own opinion as to that.

It so happened that Mrs. Johnson had recently had a cuckoo clock repaired in Mr. Farley's store, and we told the judge we had nothing against him because he was a Catholic, and that Mrs. Johnson was a Jehovah's witness and so was I and neither of us had gone into his store and broken his jewelry case or window because he was a Catholic. The judge finally said, "This man is guilty; there is no doubt about it." He said to lawyer O'Brien that he was going to deny his request for dismissal of the charge. He read out of the Statute Book and asked us what we wanted him to do with Mr. Farley. We told him that he knew the law and that he realized, if he allowed these things to go on unchecked, what the result would be. It was brought out it could have been my head instead of the phonograph. We pointed out that he had heard all the evidence and we would like him, since it is his duty anyway, to determine what is to be done.

The judge said to Mr. O'Brien, "I want you to take this phonograph and put it in the exact condition it was before it was hit with the hammer." O'Brien replied, "I wouldn't touch the thing!" The judge said he was not going to dicker about price but he wanted O'Brien to get together with us to arrange to pay the price to put the phonograph back into condition. The price to fix the phonograph

was agreed upon, and paid by Mr. Farley's lawyer, Mr. O'Brien.

Since this court experience the officer, Kane, who was called in originally when the phonograph was smashed, has met Mrs. Hagenmeyer on the street and told her that Mr. Farley's wife was picked up for shoplifting. Another policeman who is a person of good-will informed the company servant that Mr. Farley had been arrested since on the charge of receiving stolen goods.

There is just one ray of consolation to be extended to the Farleys. If such innocent pranks have landed them in jail, they will be among friends, as the data previously submitted shows the predominance of those of their own good religious training at such institutions. They can all count beads and play bingo together.

In Albion, New York, it is apparently illegal for anybody to impart information to anybody else on any subject whatever, least of all by exercising the freedom of the press so staunchly upheld by the Supreme Court on behalf of Jehovah's witnesses, and hence for all publishers. The once well-edited but now decadent Rochester *Democrat and Chronicle* contains a dispatch from Albion telling of the arrest and conviction in Albion of six Christian women and two men, and the jailing of six of the eight for two days. The pretense of the magistrate was that offering the magazine *Consolation* to the public was a nuisance. The real nuisances are those public servants, paid by the people, who, knowingly or otherwise, serve the interests of a foreign power at Vatican City. The justice of the peace in this case was Franklin B. Cropsey, Albion, New York.

'Framing Mischief by Law'

Such malicious mischief-makers show an utter disregard for the guarantees of freedom set forth by the Constitution, and repeatedly upheld by the Supreme Court. They enact laws of their own calculated to protect the insidious Hierarchy of Rome from exposure. To curry the favor of this conniving foreign power legislatures fawningly adopt such measures, well knowing they are aimed at Jehovah's servants and are in violation of constitutional rights. Such lawmakers show by their actions that they have forgotten God.

David introduces the 94th Psalm with these stirring words: "O Lord God, to whom vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thyself. Lift up thyself, thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud. LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph? How long shall they utter and speak hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves? They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage." —Psalm 94: 1-5.

In the 20th verse of the same Psalm, he asks Jehovah God this question: "Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief [oppression (*Rotherham*)] by a law?" The answer, of course, is "No!" This Psalm goes on to state that though they gather together against the righteous and condemn the innocent, Jehovah will cut them off in their wickedness. All this implies, however, that at some time this business of framing mischief by law would be very much in evidence. Jehovah's witnesses have found that to be the case, and the Catholic periodicals themselves often betray the fact that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, which to liberty-lovers is the sum of all that is detestable, is often at the bottom of the mischievous flag-salute laws now so frequently used against God's servants.

At Watertown, New York, Doris Jones was arrested, charged with failure to salute the flag. The name of the principal of her school is Charles E. Flinn; the name of the priest, unknown. It was admitted by counsel that Doris Jones is a "very nice, well-behaved little girl of high intelligence". It was feared that the example of such a child might contaminate those not so nice, not so

TOP

well-behaved and not so intelligent. Maybe that is so, in an upside-down world. So they arrested nine-year-old Doris Jones, charging her with delinquency.

The juvenile court judge, Clarence F. Giles, handed down a decision of over six typewritten legal-cap pages, and, in his concluding remarks, stated:

Delinquency, like a crime, involves an intent to do wrong. No one would argue that in a proper case one who willfully refused to salute the flag or did some disrespectful act in regard to it should not be punished.

Doris is not this type of girl, she is not unpatriotic, she would do nothing to disgrace the flag, she said she respected the flag and her country, she has never violated any other law, obeys her parents, and teachers in every other respect, is one of the brightest students in her class.

There has never been any claim by anyone that Doris acted other than in good faith.

This little nine-year-old girl finds herself in this position. She has been taught by her parents and the religious society to which she belongs that if she salutes the flag, her God will punish her; the school authorities say if she does not salute the flag, the state will punish her. She chooses to obey her God. Is this delinquency? I say no.

The proceeding is dismissed. Child discharged.

At the same city of Watertown, May D. Lewis, retired schoolteacher accustomed to using her brains, cannot see why anybody should get so excited because Jehovah's witnesses conscientiously decline to salute any flag. She says, thoughtfully:

Jehovah's witnesses seem to really believe what we all say we do, that all homage and worship belong to God alone. I know they object to careless handling of the flag, letting it drag in the dust, etc. I doubt if they would use the flag for a handbag, a head covering, or a handkerchief; all of which have been done in this city inside the month. Possibly they have more real respect for the flag than many who salute. Does all this furor over the flag salute mean the start of Nazism, putting the state in control of religion; or is it a return to the ways of our Puritan ancestors who exiled Baptists, imprisoned Quakers, and burned witches?

Congratulate the Elmont, Long Island, board of education for being real Americans. After a public hearing they recognized the right of two little folks to decline to salute the flag on conscientious grounds.

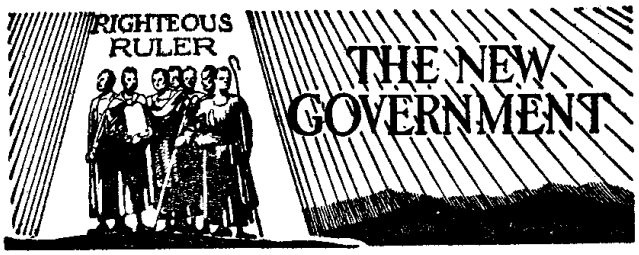
Even children in New York state join the ranks of the persecutors of these young "children of The King". It isn't new. (2 Kings 2:23, 24) A New York parent, E. Gertrude Gilman, writes:

My daughter Wilma, who is 12, alone of all the young people in school, stands for Jehovah and His King and Kingdom. Before school started in September, her daddy went to see the principal and gave him *Loyalty*, as well as a copy of *Consolation* concerning flag saluting. He, and all the teachers, are very nice, not noticing that Wilma doesn't salute.

But the children are persecuting her. They searched her book bag and found in it a letter to another little girl, a former Catholic who had also taken her stand elsewhere. They read the letter and then taunted Wilma, "When are you going to write to Elizabeth again?" Wilma would not stoop to read any letter not intended for her eyes.

The susceptibilities of those who snooped were greatly shocked because Wilma did not celebrate either Christmas or Valentine Day, and she received an avalanche of notes from parents and pupils that the snoopers may not come to her house and play with her any more. This was quite a shock, but she takes it like a true soldier of the King.

Greatly to my delight, she reads the Bible night and morning and I find her jotting down favorite scriptures. She feels that she is one of the "10×10×10×10" courageous little souls who are standing shoulder to shoulder for the Kingdom. She studies *The Watchtower* regularly in class, and attends nearly every Model Study, of which we have five a week, and engages in house-to-house work and magazine work. It gives us older ones more courage to see our little ones so fearlessly standing. And what a privilege they have!



The First to Recite the Pledge

◆ In the Peoria (Ill.) *Journal-Transcript,* A. F. Citron, teacher in the Peoria public schools, thinks it all wrong to deprive the little non-saluters of an education, and wants to know why it is necessary to resort to totalitarian methods in order to preserve the democratic way of life. Objecting to Justice Frankfurter's opinion as based more on technicalities than humanity he says, truly, "that those who really mean us ill are the first to recite our pledges and the cleverest to wrap their aims in our flag."

In the same city an ex-teacher, Mrs. Arthur Hamman, went to two public schools which had excluded Jehovah's little witnesses, trying to get the principals to see the truth that the witnesses obey all laws not in conflict with those of God, respect the flag because it stands for freedom of worship, but cannot salute it as a graven image.

A Cheery Greeting in Michigan

◆ The good news of THE THEOCRACY is getting around. One of the witnesses in Lansing, Michigan, received a letter from a stranger, asking him to call at her home, out in the country, as she wanted some of the Kingdom literature, about which she had heard. He went, and as he knocked the door flew open and a cheery voice said: "Don't tell me who you are; I think you are the person I wish to see; go into the other room." She listened to phonograph records, obtained three *Children* books, three *Salvation* books, three *Comfort All That Mourn* booklets, and a *Consolation.* That is the way it worked in Britain. When the country got into war, the people suddenly found that they really wanted to know something about God and His purposes.

"Chased" near Lansing

◆ Recently, while out in the service I called at a farm-home and presented the Kingdom message, first by phonograph, then with the card, and each time the lady said she had no time for either one.

Then I told her that Noah had preached for years and the people were not interested and had no time for the

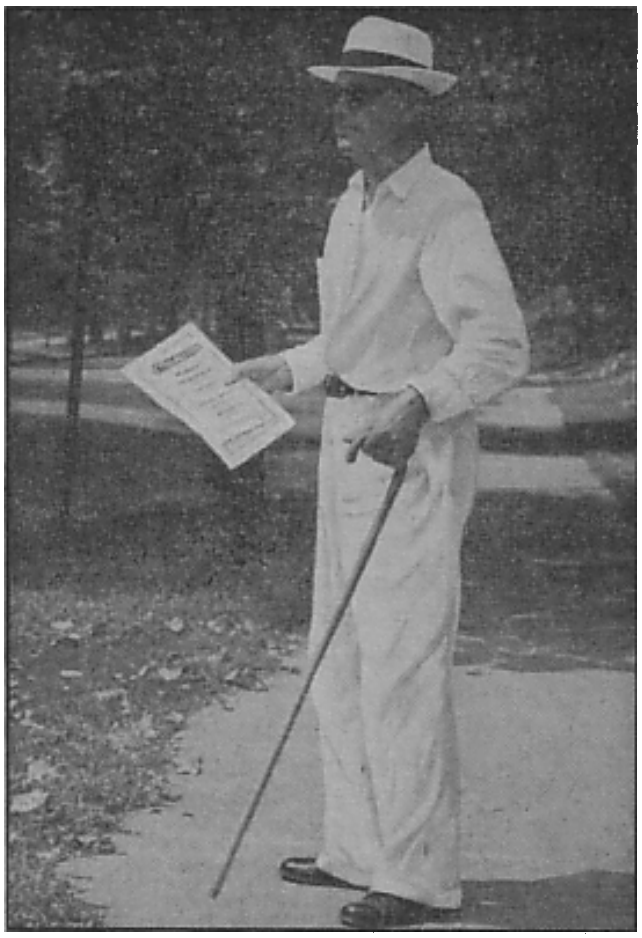


Kingdom Hall and THEOCRACY publishers at York, Pennsylvania

TOP



A Seattle pioneer, 45 years a THEOCRACY publisher



Fired from his job at the university because of his stand for THE THEOCRACY, this man, now blind for several years, devotes all his time to THEOCRACY magazine work. Friends take him out and also take care of him.

message, but when the flood came they thought about what they had heard, but it was too late then for them to have the Lord's protection, and that the same thing would happen again on the earth.

Thanking this lady I then walked away and drove on down the road in the work. Looking back a little later I noticed a car coming, and, after about two miles, found out it was the lady I had talked with, and she had another lady in the car with her.

When she caught up with me she jumped out of the car because she thought I would get away again before she could speak to me, and she said, "I



THEOCRACY publishers, El Cajon, California



Baptism at Fresno, California

TOP

have been following you for two miles, and finally found you, and I want some of those books."

She took six bound books and a *Watchtower* sample. This was being chased in the way we would all like.—Roman Dembouski, Pioneer.

(To be continued)

France in Humiliation

One Year of Collaboration

◆ The censor-approved dispatch confirmed these admissions of French war aid to Germany:

French war factories, after a slow start following the Armistice, are producing planes, tanks, artillery and munitions for the German Army. About 100,000 skilled French workmen are employed in German factories. French factories are delivering consumer goods to Germany. France has shipped Germany 14,000 head of cattle a month, 14,000,000 bottles of champagne, 80 percent of her 1940 wine harvest and all of her wine reserves, cheese, potatoes, sugar-beets, wheat and fruit.

One year ago tomorrow Marshal Petain and Adolph Hitler laid the basis for collaboration at their conference in Montoire. Since then, the dispatch said:

France has realized none of its principal hopes. Some 1,400,000 French soldiers still are in German concentration camps. The Nord and Pas de Calais departments still are hostage provinces of the German military administration in Brussels. Alsace and Lorraine are under a German *gauleiter* and 40,000 Frenchmen have been expelled. France still is paying Germany 400,000,000 francs a day (about $8,000,000) in occupation costs. The boundary line between Occupied and Unoccupied France still remains south of Paris.

This summary of the consequences of collaboration is the first that Vichy has permitted to be sent out since Petain started co-operating with Hitler. It is a simple story of who wins when a country "collaborates" with Germany.—*PM,* October 26, 1941.

Petain's Military Honor

◆ Old Mr. Petain, "the good marshal," wrote to the French commander at the front in Russia, standing alongside Hitler, and fighting his battles, and those of Pacelli. Maybe you think he wrote Labonne that he should be ashamed to be an associate of such a reptile as Hitler. If so, you are wrong. On the other hand, he wrote him that he was glad that he was upholding "a part of our military honor". From which it may be understood that Petain's military honor has been turned into hash. Petain went on to say that "by participating in this crusade" (note the word "crusade") Labonne and his men were serving and protecting France in the murdering of millions of Russians, for which cause "Germany acquired a just claim to the world's gratitude". It is well known that Petain, the aged ass, is completely under the thumb of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy; and it is a good thing, in a way, that he is in his present job, so that he can occasionally make a break like this, which gives the Hierarchy dead away.

Hopes of French Monarchists

◆ The hopes of French monarchists as against the hopes of the French people find sympathetic response in the London *Catholic Herald.* In its issue of September 19, 1941, under the head of "Monarchy: A Focus for French Patriotism", the *Herald* says:

The baptism of the twin sons of the French Pretender, the Comte de Paris, in the Cathedral of Rabat, Morocco, on July 26, has acted as a convenient inspiration. The Vicar Apostolate of Morocco, Mgr. Henri Vielle, O.F.M., who officiated, congratulated the parents on

having chosen godparents from workers and peasant families to reconcile the alliance between people and monarchy. The godparents were from various French provinces, including, significantly, Alsace, Flanders and Savoy. They included a mother of thirteen children. It was noted that the date of the birth of the Princess was the anniversary of "the grievous armistice". After the ceremony the crowds shouted "Vive la France! Vive le Roi!"

The Fire in the Graff Arms Factory

◆ George Seldes, editor of *In Fact,* in *Scoop* magazine for October, 1941, tells of the fire in the Graff arms factories near Paris. It was set by the mechanics that work in the plant.

Every day, each one of them stole a small quantity of greasy waste, which they hid away. Then one day one of the men carried this waste to a distant end of the plant, set fire to it, "discovered" the fire, and pulled the alarm. Men from the factories ran to the blaze, eager for the chance to stop work. There, instead of putting the blaze out, the men all stood around watching the small flame burn.

When the company police arrived, the men blocked their entrance, and then everyone seized the hose and pulled in different directions. Finally the Nazi guards knocked enough men down to let the firemen reach the blaze. Meanwhile the other members of the group, who had remained behind, hauled out their waste and in quick order set four new fires. Soon the entire plant was ablaze.

British Spies in France

◆ Thrilling stories come back of British spies in France. Some who speak German fluently have waylaid German soldiers and officers and stolen their uniforms. They have even joined German regiments as Germans without their identity being discovered. In one instance a British officer disguised as a German officer marched a large detachment of German troops out on the parade ground (at Lorient) just in time to get them machine-gunned by British aviators. It is known that many French physicians and officials lend their cars to members of the R.A.F. and in this way the spies know everything that is going on. Of course, when they are caught it means a sudden and violent death. But every spy expects that.

Starvation at Nice

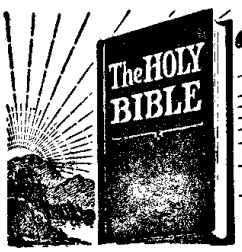
◆ According to the New York *Times'* correspondent at Nice, France, in the summer and fall of 1941 it was impossible to obtain milk without a doctor's certificate. Trainloads of food were being taken from French farms to Germany but the French could hardly get any of it. But little more than half of the American Red Cross flour went to the French people, and even then it was mixed with inferior flour and each recipient was supposed to make a donation for the French prisoners of war in Germany. All the money thus collected was believed to be pure graft. There were no eggs and no potatoes. The meat, obtainable two or three times a week, was virtually not eatable. Restaurants were closing up, as they had practically nothing to offer except olives, radishes and vegetables, and at 50 to 60 francs even for a single meal of that.

Rats at 20 Francs Each

◆ Dr. Bessie Strongman, recently returned from Europe, reports rats selling in Brussels at 20 francs each, and that in Marseille, where she was apparently located, paws of dogs and cats have been found in the refuse pails, indicating that the little four-footed folks have been eaten for human food. Indeed, it is well known that no dog or cat is now safe in Europe if allowed to run at large.

Making Use of the Poodles

◆ Vichy France not only is eating dogs, but is working up the wool of the poodles into garments. The wool of four poodles is sufficient for a pull-over sweater, and is said to be very satisfactory for the purpose.



"THY WORD IS TRUTH"
—John 17:17

The Best and Worst of Times

NO HUMAN mind could have known beforehand what centuries of time would bring forth, but the all-wise God knew, and He foretold. Jehovah God has made abundant provision for His creation to have faith in Him. The Scriptures declare that He knew the end from the beginning. He knew that after the enemy Satan had deceived, debauched and misled men they would have a hard time to establish their faith in God. In the exercise of His loving-kindness, therefore, Jehovah caused His faithful servants to write at His dictation the things that would come to pass in future years, including the present world war for world domination.—See Daniel 11:27-45.

The author of all true prophecy is Jehovah. In proof of this it is written (Isaiah 44:6, 7): 'Thus saith Jehovah of hosts, I am the first and the last, and besides me there is no God. And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order before me? the things that are coming, and that shall come to pass, I declare unto them.' (*Am. Rev. Ver.*) Many men have tried to interpret prophecy but have failed, because, as it is written, in 2 Peter 1:20, "no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation."

In His Word the Lord declares that men shall understand His prophecy at the worst of all times, the end of the world, because that is His due time for the understanding. God has now caused to come to pass certain facts and things which are in fulfillment of prophecy, and the student can now understand. Divine prophecy, when understood, is so marvelous and so satisfying that every one who understands and appreciates it delights to make known to others these great truths, that they too may see the way to everlasting life and rejoice and give glory to God's name. For this reason a campaign of education is now going forward by Jehovah's witnesses, and it is carried on by radio, by books and recorded speeches, and by personal visits to the homes of the people.

The first great prophecy was spoken by Jehovah while man was in Eden. That prophecy covered the entire period of time from the beginning of Satan's wicked work and the fall of man until the complete recovery of obedient men. He foretold the destruction of the wicked one and the triumph of righteousness, which prophecy is recorded at Genesis 3:15. Satan has always hated and persecuted anyone who made known to his fellow creatures the text of this prophecy, because it foretells his own complete downfall.

The last great prophecy God gave to His beloved Son, Christ Jesus, and caused a record thereof to be made in the twenty-first chapter of Revelation. It foretells the new and glorious government of righteousness, THE THEOCRACY, in operation for the uplift and blessing of mankind. The first prophecy written in Genesis marks out man's way which by reason of Satan's wrongdoing has led men into sorrow, sickness and death. The last great prophecy of God tells of the blessed time now at hand when the wicked one will be eliminated, and death and the grave will be destroyed, when sorrow and crime shall cease, and when all things shall be made new to the good of man and to the praise of Jehovah God.

All true prophecy uttered between the time of the first and last prophecies here mentioned has been spoken by men as mouthpieces or servants of Jehovah and recorded for the special benefit of the men who should be upon the earth at the end of Satan's world, where we now are. Therefore, to be living today is sublime. It is the worst of times, because of the

TOP

gross darkness and wickedness in the earth; and it is the best of times, because the day of deliverance through the THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT under Christ is just at hand. The study of divine prophecy is the most enlightening and profitable work in which man can engage, and the reverential man approaches its study with full confidence that it points out to him endless life and joy.

God caused faithful Enoch to speak the first prophecy uttered by man. (Genesis 5:21-24; Jude 14, 15) Enoch told of the coming of Jehovah's great Executive Officer to execute judgment upon all. Then follows the prophecy God gave to Abraham, in which God foretold the time coming when God brings forth a "seed" or one through whom all the nations and families of the earth that live shall be blessed. That prophecy appears in Genesis, chapters twelve and twenty-two. All subsequent prophecy may well be said to relate to the carrying out of the will of God as expressed in the prophecies uttered by Enoch and Abraham. These two prophecies relate to the destruction of Satan's organization by Christ, The Seed promised, and to the blessing thereafter of all obedient families of the earth under the righteous rule of the Messiah, Jehovah's anointed King. Both prophecies foretell the vindication thereby of Jehovah's name.

In olden times God used the nation of Israel to make prophetic pictures foretelling things that must come to pass in the days in which we are now living. In 1 Corinthians 10:11 the record is that the things that happened to Israel were for examples of that which shall come to pass at the end of Satan's uninterrupted rule or world. As in the formation of the earth God caused a great treasure of coal and mineral wealth to be stored up for man, likewise in the history of the course of Israel God provided a great treasure house of knowledge and truth to be laid up for those who desire and seek the truth during these the worst times of human history.

Samuel was the first of a line of prophets of Israel after settling in the Holy Land. Later, when God's inspired witness Peter, shortly after Pentecost, at the temple, spoke concerning the redemption of humankind through the blood of Christ Jesus and of the restoration of THE THEOCRACY under Him, Peter mentioned Samuel and the other prophets thereafter. In Acts, chapter three, it is written that God would send Jesus Christ to restore all things which God had spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began; "yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days." Now we have come to the time when God has sent Jesus Christ the second time; hence it is God's due time to give men an understanding of the Bible prophecies. No man can receive credit for the unfolding and understanding of prophecy. God gives an understanding now to those who earnestly seek the truth and who obey His will.

Because the prophecies of the Bible are now in course of fulfillment, he who is on Jehovah's side can see approximately what is to come to pass in the very near future; therefore Jehovah says to those who love Him, as recorded in Isaiah 42:9: "Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare; before they spring forth I tell you of them." These prophecies affect the entire human race. An understanding of the prophecies gives one a broader conception of Jehovah the Most High and enables one to see something of the height and depth and breadth and length of His marvelous love made manifest toward the sons of men. Therefore, as His messengers come to you, receive these witnesses of Jehovah who bring to you an explanation of the prophecies. Provide yourself with the Bible helps they bring, and learn the outworking of God's purpose and why by His providence this is the best of times. Then you will rejoice without ceasing.

TOP

Germany

Hitler's Thousand-Year Plan

◆ What Hitler's "thousand-year plan" would mean for Europe and the world has now been made known in the United States as the result of information gleaned from seized Nazi documents, German agents who have been rounded up, and various other sources.

Ever since the war began, German economists, soldiers, politicians and engineers have been working out the details of a Nazi world order which Hitler, if he were to be victorious, would ruthlessly impose.

These plans are already being applied in the occupied zones in Europe. As part of the scheme, expulsions of native inhabitants are taking place in areas bordering Germany in France, Holland, Poland and Czechoslovakia.

All together about nine million people have been forcibly removed to distant parts of the territory—some of them to concentration camps—and "pukka" Germans put in their places.

Behind this "population replacement" is not mere national fanaticism, but a subtle and cold-blooded plan completely to Germanize the steel and chemical industries of West and Central Europe; it is exclusively in the two belts in which these industries are chiefly situated that the "population replacements" are occurring.

In the one belt are the coal, iron and steel works of Lorraine, Luxemburg, Belgium and Holland; in the other belt, the great Czech heavy industries and chemical works, and the steel, coal, zinc and lead industries of Upper Silesia.

The Nazis propose that only Germans will be allowed to own and operate these industries.

According to Hitler's plan, Germany will be the only country on the Continent allowed to manufacture steel, engines and motor cars, or operate chemical plants and research laboratories.

A system of virtual slave labor will also be introduced to the greater glory of the Third Reich, and the workers will be recruited entirely from the non-Germanic countries.

The Nazi plan provides for a 12-hour working day, at rigidly-controlled wages, forbids the establishment of trade unions and prohibts a workman from leaving his job without government permission.

Outside of Europe, Hitler's plan provides for complete destruction of the British Empire, the annexation of Rhodesia and most of South Africa as a German colony, the subjugation of Canada, control of India, and Nazi economic domination of the Americas, with Japan operating a "friendly sphere of influence" in the Far East.

Such are the salient details—long suspected, now definitely known, of the Nazi "Thousand-Year Plan."—From the Johannesburg *Sunday Times.*

Wilhelm Gets 2½ Years' Rest

◆ Wilhelm Meier, Bombach, Germany, was in a restaurant when there was the usual ruffle of drums and blare of victory bugles preceding one more victory announcement. He forgot for the moment that he was in Germany, asked to have the radio shut off, and made some comments which were at once tattled to the Gestapo. The court gave him 2½ years in jail to think it over. You can thank God you don't live in Germany.

Shifting All Bohemian Jews

◆ The merciless persecution of the Jews continues without any letup. The Reich will transport all Jews from Bohemia to territories Germany has conquered from Russia or Poland. There were 200,000 Jews in Bohemia when the Nazi troops took it over, and in 2½ years there were less than half that number, with their complete resettlement elsewhere planned to take place at an early date.

"York State" Miscellany

A Music of Necessity

◆ A court in New York city decided that the ringing of a bell by a scissors grinder is a "music of necessity" associated with the life of a great city. The people need to have their knives and scissors ground; the grinder cannot take the time to call personally at each home, his business comes to him from ringing the bell, and people who do not like it can lump it. That is the drift of the decision, and most people will say that it is common sense. The man who does not like it can hie himself to the country, and, when he wants something sharpened, can either go out into the tool shed and sharpen it himself (getting somebody else to turn the grindstone) or bring the dull knives into town and get them sharpened in a hardware store or fixit shop where they do such kind of musical work of necessity.

Big Excitement over a Throne

◆ A throne is simply a chair; and what was formerly the Chinese throne, with an intrinsic value of $2,000,000, and a sentimental value of much more, was shipped to Mrs. Theodore Roosevelt from a museum in Holland merely as a chair. To ensure safety the "chair" was sent in care of Prof. Otto Munchen, Oakland, California, on the understanding at the Netherlands museum that Oakland is a suburb of New York. After the disentanglement the throne was exhibited at the World's Fair to help provide funds to relieve Chinese war orphans.

Magistrate Smith Studied History

◆ Profiting by a liberal and sensible education, Supreme Court Justice Smith, of New York state, held court on Columbus Day, refusing to quit work in honor of a man who did not discover America until several centuries after it had already been discovered by others.

Preferred Not to Work

◆ In New York city a young man of 30, father of four children, was on relief to the tune of $63.50 a month, plus $15 monthly in food stamps, with free milk for the children. Three times he refused work on the WPA, seeming rather to prefer the relief and not to work. When the fourth child arrived he thought it was time to do something; so he took his earlier children, ages 5, 3, and 2, and, without mentioning their names, left them at St. Vincent's Hospital, with the request that the boy of 5 be made a doctor, the boy of 3 be made a priest, and the girl of 2 be made a nun. The requests were sewed in their clothing. When the police located the man in his own home they found $35 cash on him.

His Quarters Were Bad

◆ Michael Limatalo, New York city, had an idea. He thought he could make quarters at home, and his two stepdaughters, 19 and 18, could go out and make 5c purchases and come home with 20c in good coins. It worked all right for a while, but the girls went back to the same place for the fifth time. A bright boy called out to his father, "Here they are again," and the father locked the door. And so one more industry blows up. Michael is not a citizen. He came from Italy sixteen years ago. He is out on $3,000 bail. The government says he made about $10,000 of bad quarters before his jig was up.

New Yorkers Live Longer

◆ Forty years ago a white boy baby born in New York state had an even chance to live beyond 46; now he has an expectancy close to 61. And in the same period of time the expectancy for white girl babies has grown from 49 to 64. Longevity figures always show that the females tend to live longer than the males.

Born at Mulheim-am-Ruhr

◆ About forty years ago two boys, Walter Nipken and William G. Sebold, were born at Mulheim-am-Ruhr, Germany. They played together, grew up together, and twenty years ago lost track of each other. Both eventually came to America, both found themselves involved in the same alleged espionage conspiracy, and both, each without knowledge of the acts of the other, turned their information over to the Federal Bureau of Investigation and became counter-espionage agents. They played a prominent part in the arrest of thirty-three alleged spies, seventeen of whom pleaded guilty of espionage and failure to register as agents of a foreign government.

All Religions Getting Together

◆ All religions are getting together, to oppose the Lord and His truth, although many of those enmeshed in these get-together movements may not clearly see that objective. At New York the Salvation Army announced a union of Catholics, Jews and Protestants to care for the "religious, recreational and welfare service to soldiers, sailors and young people in defense industries", and in Brooklyn the president of a Catholic university spoke in a Jewish center, the president of a Jewish theological seminary spoke in a Presbyterian church house, and the president of the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America spoke in a Roman Catholic church house.

Gamblers to Be Credit Rated

◆ In an effort to discourage gambling it has been decided that hereafter when any person is found in a gambling house in New York city that fact and his full name and address are to be reported to Dun and Bradstreet. Under the laws of New York state habitues of gambling joints are vagrants and it is perfectly proper to list them in the manner intended.

$3,000 a Month Graft

◆ When the president and the attorney of the J. B. Lyon Company, Albany, N. Y., admitted that in thirty months "the Lyon company had paid to the late Edward J. O'Connell, former Albany County Democratic chairman, acting as agent for the Burland Printing company, a total of $96,800 in connection with the rigging of bids on state printing contracts in which these two firms were involved", they took the cover off of something that looks pretty bad. But if that is what New York state wants, then the state has what it wants. So that's that.

Aqueduct 800 Feet Down

◆ The New York aqueduct is 800 feet down, which puts it fairly well out of the way of mischief-makers. Property owners complain that even at that depth many wells go dry, private reservoirs and brooks dry up, and buildings settle. It seems difficult to believe, but may be true. More likely, an extra-dry season in the east gave the owners a chance to complain.

Pay Dirt in New York

◆ The "pay dirt" in New York is the four solid inches of dirt between the two floors of stations of the Sixth Avenue Elevated now being torn down. Dime by dime and nickel by nickel, here a coin and there a coin, here a crack and there a crack, the coins got away from the original owners, but are not getting away from the wrecking crew. One station yielded over $50 in small coins.

'The Beautiful Passage'

◆ It now comes out that the familiar name of Hell Gate, commonly applied to the whirlpool at the upper end of the East river, New York city, should really be applied to the whole river. The name is taken from a tributary of the Scheldt in the Netherlands, and really means "the bright or beautiful passage", "Die Helle Gat."

The New Rainbow Bridge

◆ Almost everybody who visits Niagara Falls crosses the Rainbow Bridge, just below the falls. The bottom blew out of the first one; the ice got the next one; and the third one was damaged by fire just before it was completed. The false work, upholding the concrete arches on the American side, is supposed to have been set afire by sparks from an acetylene torch. It gave the Niagara Falls fire companies a tough job, but they swung cellar pipes over the sides of the bridge by means of block and tackle and used revolving nozzles to throw water on the flames. A few small pieces of concrete as big as one's head broke off, but it was not believed that the bridge itself was appreciably damaged, and it was opened to the public October 20, as planned.

Asks Disbarment of Al Smith, Jr.

◆ No father can be blamed altogether if his son turns out badly, yet those that voted for Al Smith for president in the fall of 1928 (more than 15,000,000 of them did so) will regret that his son, Alfred E. Smith, Jr., is up for disbarment as a lawyer, charged with having "committed acts of professional misconduct, fraud, deceit, crime and misdemeanor, and conduct prejudicial to the administration of justice which render him unfit to remain an attorney and counselor at law in the State of New York". The real trouble with young Smith is, of course, his devilish religion.

Gratitude over Housing Projects

◆ New York is gradually getting rid of its slums and building some of the finest housing projects in the world. One of the projects in the East Bronx houses 12,969 families in a development covering seventeen acres with real homes. The rents are purposely low, ranging from $22.70 per month to $32.70 for a six-room suite, with gas and electricity included. The tenants moving into their new and beautiful and better homes show gratitude of the highest sort.

Cassidy Will Be a Lawyer

◆ One of the gentlemen who composed Coughlin's Christian Front, which Front had set out for itself the overthrow of the United States government, was John L. Cassidy, who has urged in public speeches that the Jews should be wiped out. He is now studying law and is a candidate for admission to the bar in Brooklyn. He attended the Fordham (Jesuit) Law School and passed the bar examination on his sixth try. How come he passed so soon?

$1,000 a Week

◆ Hitler's hero Horst Wessel, the Munich pimp, made a mistake that he did not move to Brooklyn. He might have been alive and doing a thriving business such as appeals to all that is best in the Nazis. One of the kind was recently arrested here for collecting 10 percent of the weekly earnings of more than 30 girls in four establishments which he controlled. This, he admitted, netted him $1,000 a week.

New York's Health Centers

◆ New York has twelve health centers, and plans to have thirty by the year 1945. Last year the attendance was 2,000,000. Results are being obtained. Before the health centers were started an average of 8,755 babies died each year before they were a year old. In 1939 the city lost only 3,795 babies, and it is believed that the use of the health centers had much to do with the improvement.

Milkmen in New York

◆ Milkmen in New York average about 225 accounts each. Their practice in apartment houses (and most New Yorkers live in apartments of some sort) is to load a basket with milk and cream (now mostly in paper cartons), ascend to the top floor, and work down. But when collection day comes the milkman works his way up, and in that way gets to see most of his debtors.

More Religion in Education

◆ At a meeting of the Jewish Education Committee of New York, Dr. Harold G. Campbell, superintendent of schools, said that "a person is not an educated person if he has not had a religious education", and Supreme Court Justice Samuel I. Rosenman, president of the committee, said it is the duty of an American Jew to give his child a religious education. That makes it look as if there ought to be a big demand for Judge Rutherford's book *Religion* among the Jews of New York city. But perhaps, after all, what the Jews want is more Jewish religion, not more information as to just what religion really is.

Bears in New York State

◆ There are bears in New York state, and if you live there maybe you have one on your place. At Monticello, New York, Charles Price, along the last of March, saw a hole on a sidehill on his place, with fresh earth near by. He kicked his foot into the hole, and a big black bear grabbed him and pulled him in up to his hip before he could fight loose. The bear came out growling and ran for the woods. Mr. Price lost a pair of pants and a shoe and received a slight injury on his heel.

Rolling Stones Gather Moss in Queens

◆ In Queens, New York, three boys, ages 12, 12 and 13, concluded that for some reason, such as only a boy of that age could develop, they would together roll away a big stone in the field where they were playing. They heaved the stone over. Under it was a roll of $600 in bills, held together by a rubber band. Scared, they ran to the police with their find. The police held the money six months, and then each of the boys came in for $200. And now no stone on Long Island is safe.

Longest Tunnel Ever Built

◆ The longest continuous tunnel ever built is the 85-mile water tunnel from the headwaters of the Delaware river, on the west side of the Catskill mountains, to Hillview reservoir, near Yonkers, on the east side of the Hudson river, just outside of New York. It will take five years to complete. Twenty-four shafts have been sunk, from 320 feet to 1,550 feet, and the tunneling through from one to the other is under way. There are 360 drills in operation at once, and more than a mile of tunnel is driven each week. More than 10,000 tons of rock are removed each day.

Fewer Children in New York State

◆ The last census showed that New York state has fewer children than ten years before. The children under 5 years of age decreased by 150,000, and those between 5 and 15 decreased by more than 200,000. In the meantime the total population of the state made an increase of 900,000. How is that? Well, more of the older folks live longer than they did; but if the children decrease in numbers the natural result, after a few decades, would be a serious decrease in the total population; and some are worried about it already.

Religious Bingo Fire

◆ At the Ukrainian Russian-American-Greek Orthodox-All Saints Catholic church on Broome street, New York, 320 bingo gamblers were having a good religious time, when someone who was tanked up kicked over a kerosene stove, and there was a rush for the doors. The police had to help the women and children out the windows. During the excitement some religious bingo person thoughtlessly robbed every purse in the checkroom. A good religious time was had by all.

Hitlerites on Long Island

◆ At New Hyde Park, Long Island, admirers and imitators of Hitler attacked a Jewish synagogue for the third time in three months, damaged the books, set fire to the kitchen, ransacked the

TOP

school, and left behind them the swastika. Three weeks earlier the same vandals smashed a window, showering students with glass. Three months earlier the same vandals smashed eleven windows in one night. When caught, these Christian Fronters will probably be slapped on the wrist and told to depart in peace.

Religion in Rochester

◆ At Rochester, New York, the Interfaith Committee, consisting of a Roman Catholic monsignor, a Jewish rabbi, and the Protestant president of the Federation of Churches, is working out a program for teaching religion to 20,000 pupils of the city's nine high schools. That ought to be good, with the Catholic believing all Jews and Protestants are damned, the rabbi knowing that both his comrades believe all Jews are damned; and the Catholic believing all public schools are devilish institutions anyway.

Afraid of the Ladders

◆ In a letter to the New York *Times* Augusta P. Fowler, of Rockland county, New York, says: "Most of the apple orchards of this district go to waste. Our experience is that labor cannot be afforded in the picking of those apples. Apples are so plentiful in this country that those living on the charity of the town will not bother to climb a ladder and pick for themselves." Augusta dimly hints that some people are lazy; and she may be right at that.

Banks All Repaid

◆ In the year 1933 New York city banks loaned the city $226,499,500, secured by uncollected taxes, and placed stringent limitations upon the city's spending powers. The loan was made when the city had no funds with which to pay current expenses. These loans have all been repaid. If honestly administered, there is not the slightest reason in the world why the world's wealthiest city should ever be short of money with which to pay its honest debts.

The Traffic in Babies

◆ New York's traffic in babies is most disgraceful. In a bootleg baby farm in New York city, out of five babies entrusted to one female operator of the racket, one suffered a fractured hip, another a broken pelvis, a third a broken arm, and a fourth was smothered to death. All the children had been doped. Several had been kept in filing cabinets on account of a shortage of cribs. The female had been licensed to board two children for one year.

Bad Boys in Harlem

◆ New York is shocked to find that it is not safe to have in any locality tens of thousands of youths that are without decent homes and without employment. In the Harlem region, where, so it happens, there are many such colored boys, a 15-year-old boy was cruelly murdered and the suspects were a boy of 12 and two others each of the age of 16. Boys of this type have caused innumerable holdups in the Harlem area in recent months.

"The Christian Flag"

◆ According to the papers the pastor of the Goodsell Memorial Methodist church, Brooklyn, consecrated two flags for his altar. Just how you go about it to consecrate a flag this writer knows not. But, anyway, one of the flags was described as "the Christian flag". Everybody knows there is no such flag. There is a flag that has a cross on it, but it is not Christ's flag in any sense of the word.

Fewer Baby Carriages

◆ Britain usually builds 600,000 baby carriages per year, and has use for them, but in 1941 it built only 300,000, partly on account of the war, and partly because the baby crop is falling off. The marriage rate is up, but the birth rate for the first half of 1941 was 20 percent less than for the previous year.



Vatican Concept of Christianity

◆ As some emperors of Rome exhausted the art of pleasure, so have Romish persecutors exhausted all the art of pain, so that it will now be difficult to discover or invent a new kind of it which they have not already practiced upon heretics.

They have been shot, stabbed, stoned, drowned, beheaded, hanged, drawn, quartered, impaled, burnt or buried alive, roasted on spits, baked in ovens, thrown into furnaces, tumbled over precipices, cast from the tops of towers, sunk in mire and pits, starved with hunger and cold, hung on tenter hooks, suspended by the hair of the head, by the hands or feet, stuffed and blown up by gunpowder, ripped with swords and sickles, tied to the tails of horses, dragged over streets and sharp flints, broken on the wheel, beaten on anvils with hammers, blown with bellows, bored with hot irons, torn piecemeal by red-hot pincers, slashed with knives, hacked with axes, hewed with chisels, pricked with forks, stuck from head to foot with pins; choked with water, lime, rags, urine, excrements, or mangled pieces of their own bodies, crammed down their throats; shut up in caves and dungeons, tied to stakes, nailed to trees, tormented with lighted matches, scalding oil, burning pitch, melted lead, etc.

They have been flayed alive, had their flesh scalped and torn from their bones; they have been trampled and danced upon till their bowels have been forced out; their entrails have been tied to trees and pulled forth by degrees; their heads twisted with cords till the blood or even their eyes started out; strings have been drawn through their noses, and they have been led about like swine and butchered sheep.

To dig out eyes, tear off nails, cut off ears, lips, tongues, arms, breasts, etc., has been but ordinary sport with Rome's converters and holy butchers. Persons have been compelled to lay violent hands on their dearest friends, to kill or to cast into fire their parents, husbands, wives, children, etc., or to look on while they have been most cruelly and shamefully abused. Women and young maids have also suffered such barbarities, accompanied with all imaginable indignities, insults, shame and pungent pangs to which their sex could expose them. Tender babes have been whipped, starved, drowned, stabbed and burnt to death, dashed against trees and stones, torn limb from limb, carried about on the points of spikes and spears and thrown to the dogs and swine.—H. Grattan Guinness, in *Gospel Witness.*

In the Days of Pope Innocent VIII

◆ The corruptibility of all the officials increased to an alarming extent, carrying with it general insecurity and disorder in Rome, since any criminal who had money could secure immunity from punishment. Gregorovious points out that all the other cities in Italy were in the same case. The conduct of some members of the Pope's immediate circle even gave great scandal. Franceschetto Cibo (the Pope's bastard son) was mean and avaricious, and led a disorderly life, which was doubly unbecoming in the son of a Pope; he paraded the streets at night with Girolamo Tuttavilla, forced his way into the houses of the citizens for evil purposes, and was often driven out with shame. In one night Franceschetto lost 14,000 ducats to Cardinal Riario and complained to the Pope that he had been cheated. Cardinal de la Balue also lost 8,000 to the same Cardinal in a single evening.—*Dr. Pastor's History of the Popes,* Vol. V, pp. 350-354.

In order to obtain the means for the gratification of such passions as these

TOP

(gambling), or worse, the worldly minded Cardinals were always on the watch to maintain or increase their power. This explains the stipulation in the election capitulation that the number of the Sacred College was not to exceed twenty-four. Innocent VIII, however, did not consider himself bound to observe this condition, and already in 1485 we hear of his intention of creating new Cardinals. The College refused its consent, and the opposition of the older Cardinals was so violent and persistent that some years passed before the Pope was able to carry out his purpose. In the interval as many as nine of the old Cardinals had died. . . . Though, in one respect, these deaths facilitated the creation of new Cardinals, on the other (hand) great difficulties were caused by the urgent demands of the various Powers for the promotion of their candidates. In the beginning of March, 1489, the negotiations were at last brought to a conclusion, and on the 9th of the month five new Cardinals were nominated. (Among these was the Pope's nephew.) . . . Three others were reserved *in petto.* (One of the three was a son of de' Medici, and Dr. Pastor says of this youth): Giovanni de'Medici, Lorenzo's second son, was then only in his fourteenth year; he was born December 11, 1475. His father had destined him for the Church at an age at which any choice on his part was out of the question, and confided his education to distinguished scholars. . . . At seven years old he received the tonsure, and the chase after rich benefices at once began. Lorenzo in his notes details these proceedings with appalling candour. In 1483, before he had completed his eighth year, Giovanni was presented by Louis XI to the Abbacy of Font Douce in the Bishopric of Saintes. Sixtus IV confirmed this nomination, declared him capable of holding benefices and made him a Prothonotary Apostolic. Henceforth "whatever good things in the shape of a benefice, commendam, rectorship, fell into the hands of the Medici, was given to Lorenzo's son." In 1484 (when he was nine years of age) he was already in possession of the rich Abbey of Passignano, and two years later was given the venerable Benedictine Abbey of Monte Cassino *in commendam.* But even this was not enough for Lorenzo, who with indefatigable persistency besieged the Pope (who was the father-in-law of Lorenzo's daughter) and Cardinals to admit the boy into the Senate of the Church. He did not scruple to represent Giovanni's age as two years more than it really was. Innocent VIII resisted for a long time, but finally gave way; and he was nominated with the stipulation that he was to wait three years before he assumed the insignia of the cardinalate or took his seat in the College. Lorenzo found this condition extremely irksome, and, in the beginning of 1490, instructed his Ambassador to do everything in his power to get the time shortened. The Pope, however, who wished Giovanni to devote the time of probation to the study of Theology and Canon-law, was inexorable, and Lorenzo had to wait till the full period had expired. When at last the day for his son's elevation arrived he was too ill to be able to assist at any of the ceremonial services. The moment they were concluded the young Cardinal started for Rome, where great preparations were being made for his reception. On March 22, 1492, the new Cardinal Deacon of Sta. Maria in Dominica (Giovanni, aged then about sixteen years and three months!) entered Rome by the Porta del Popolo; on the following day the Pope admitted him, with the customary ceremonies, to the Consistory. —*Dr. Pastor's History of the Popes,* Vol. V, pp. 354-358.—From *The Parochial School,* by Rev. Jeremiah J. Crowley, page 121.

Social Credit Seeks Catholic Aid (?)

◆ Social Credit (the Alberta, Canada, political group that seeks $25 a month for all adult citizens, and other social

reliefs) are alleged by Cardinal Villeneuve to have pepped up their programs with "a hymn to the Virgin, Our Lady of Canada, followed by the official consecration of Creditists to the Virgin, Queen of the Order". While it is barely possible that the Social Crediters may have done this to attract Catholic voters' attention, it is far more likely that certain Catholics were instructed to make such moves so that Mr. Villeneuve could have something to holler about. To start with, Premier Aberhart, of Alberta, was a Protestant minister. Then he got into politics, and by now he might have got down to the worship of the Virgin if he thought it would help his cause. But the whole thing looks like a frameup of the Social Crediters.

(To be continued)

Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"

"FOR, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people; but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee." (Isaiah 60:2) Thus the contrast is drawn between those of the world and those of God's organization. The world is in the dark as to Jehovah's purposes, due to religion or demonism. Jehovah's witnesses and their companions are in the light, and let this light shine before others by carrying to them the truths revealed by Jehovah to His servants. The source of such truths is the Bible. The key to an understanding of their modern-day significance is the WATCHTOWER publications.

Of primary importance to all persons seeking an understanding of the Scriptures is the study of such publications. These are used of the Lord to give "meat in due season" to His household. That meat, if used aright, enables people to exercise their senses usefully and profitably, and to "endure hardness as a good soldier of Jesus Christ". There should be no doubt as to which is the Lord's table. Jesus said, in Luke 22:30: "That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom."

The first essential on the part of the individual approaching a study of a WATCHTOWER publication is to be in the right condition of mind and heart. "The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom," and 'only the wise shall understand'. "The meek will he guide in judgment, and the meek will he teach his way." (Psalm 25:9) The individual must appreciate the fact that Jehovah grants understanding of His purposes only to those who are meek and teachable; not to the stubborn or stiffnecked. There must be a sincere desire or appetite for knowledge. Food that is not relished, or is kept constantly on the shelf, will provide no sustenance. One must eat it and digest it. How should one proceed in studying *The Watchtower?*

Much consideration is given to prophetic dramas recorded in that part of the Bible known generally as the "Old Testament". Concerning such historical record 1 Corinthians 10:11 says: "Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples." Since the Lord has so carefully prepared and then preserved these records for instruction at this time, it is essential to familiarize oneself with all the means He has used to make them of prophetic significance. He has used human creatures, their experiences, and their given names; He has used nations and their wars; He has used geographic locations. It is apparent, then, in the study of an article or series of articles, acquaintance must first be made with the original setting as it is recorded in the Scriptures. Hence fix in mind the individuals involved, the meaning of their names, their relationship to one another, the dramatic events to be stud-

TOP

ied, and any points of geographical interest or identification. Many times this latter item is overlooked; but it is important. As an aid to the careful study and visualizing of the prophetic drama under consideration, the relative positions and movements of contending armies or persons should be clearly grasped. Many times it furnishes the key to understanding prophecy. For instance, the river Kishon flows down the valley of Esdraelon and on past the hill of Megiddo. Having the geography in mind will immediately associate Kishon with Megiddo. Megiddo automatically suggests to one's mind Armageddon. Then the river Kishon, the hill of Megiddo, the various dramatic episodes there taking place and in which God's people are involved, unconsciously associate themselves in one's mind with Armageddon, thus helping to locate the fulfillment. (Judges 4 and 5) This is but one illustration of many showing the importance of acquainting oneself with the entire Scriptural setting at the outset.

Next comes the careful reading of the caption text in the publication. This usually suggests some major thought, some central theme which is the main purpose of the article. Having this in mind, one is in an attitude of keen expectancy. One is alert, watchful for every point bearing on this central theme. Not only should this text be carefully considered, but one should also note in each paragraph the reference texts used as supporting evidence, but not quoted. These should be looked up in the Bible, and their relation to the subject determined. One may be inclined to take for granted that the text is applicable or it wouldn't be there; but that should not be done. There is much valuable information contained in texts supporting an argument which may not be brought out directly in the paragraph. Nothing should be left to the integrity of the author. Prove all things for yourself; otherwise it isn't yours and you are likely to find yourself a very much undernourished Christian.

One last suggestion: As you read each paragraph underscore the main point. Thus it will be impressed on your mind and also made available for quick future reference. Do not depend on your memory. One cannot possibly remember all the important points of a *Watchtower* article. Review and repetition are always necessary, as shown by the apostle Peter. "Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance." (2 Peter 1:12, 13) Also, Hebrews 2:1 states: "Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip." One excellent way to impress on your mind the main point of each paragraph, and which will help to make it your own, is to formulate a question thereon, and then answer it in your own words. When you have done this, the material is *yours;* and the question should be given to the conductor of the *Watchtower* study, which studies are held at all Kingdom Halls of Jehovah's witnesses. In doing this you are putting into immediate use the material you have graciously received at the Lord's table.

Diligently study the truth, and "shew thyself approved unto God, a workman" for THE THEOCRACY.

Earth's Most Perfect Nonsense

◆ It seems to have taken about 6,000 years to develop earth's most perfect nonsense. Dr. W. A. Nichols, "Religious" Editor of the New York *World-Telegram,* tells about it in an article entitled "Plan Ritual to Include All Creeds; Music Plays Leading Role." Getting down to brass tacks Dr. Nichols says:

This country has been chosen by a group of eminent social engineers as the place where an all-inclusive and radically new religious

TOP

evolution shall be started. The war has accelerated the plans which have been the subject of deep study for the past three years, and the tentative program has received the approbation of eminent Protestant, Catholic and Jewish clergy.

Getting deeper in the mire comes the discovery that "a comprehensive ritual containing Christian, Jewish, Buddhist and other cultural bases has been evolved". You might know it; and also that "opinion favors giving the program over largely to new music inspired by a new vision of an all-inclusive religion". Ah! That's it! A religion that will blend sweetly together the teachings of Jimmu Tenno, Buddha, Adolf Hitler and Baal, so that, come Sunday morning, all can go to some synagogue and listen to the rhapsodies of some believer in "purgatory" or "eternal torture" who knows how to play the new music.

You will want to get in on this. Prof. W. Singh will handle the Hindu music; Miss M. P. Cafagna will do up the sayings of Pythagoras in the best Greek style; while Pasha Khan takes care of the Persian. There will be "primitive Byzantine music" "chanted by a Greek priest", along with Chinese and Japanese melodies. It ought to be good.

Oh, yes, but this is a mere detail, Dr. Nichols did not say anything about the Bible, or about Jesus Christ, or of God Almighty, in this more than a column; but there will be a "hymn to the Virgin", and that ought to be something, shouldn't it? You know it ought to be. Why, it isn't so long ago that a picture was floating around in the mails in which the virgin was shown holding 'God Almighty' in her arms as a little baby with a crown on His head, and the clerks were running back and forth between her and "Purgatory". She seemed to be in charge of the whole works, including the fire department. This new religion in music ought to go over big.

FIRST PRINTING, 5,000,000 COPIES

HOPE

Are you among
the millions now reading the new booklet
HOPE?

IF NOT
then send at once for your copy of *HOPE* and learn of Jehovah God's gracious provisions for righteous men under THE THEOCRACY. Both for those who survive the destruction of the battle of Armageddon and for the dead.

HOPE

This new booklet *HOPE* contains 64 pages of Scriptural teachings, which will convey to you a precious HOPE and a message of comfort.

Use coupon and obtain your copy, enclosing 5c contribution for each booklet to aid in printing additional Bible literature.

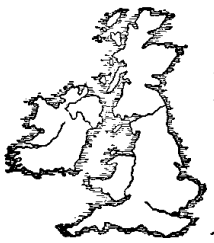
WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.
Please send me ..... copies of the new booklet *Hope*. Herewith find my contribution of ..... to be used in further publishing of the Kingdom message.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—*Ed.*]

The War of Words

◆ Propaganda plays an ever-increasing part in the war. Radio hecklers and interrupters give the various government spokesmen a hard time of it. One of them, no matter where he lives, or what his tongue, says something over the radio that he thinks should make a hit, and before he can draw his next breath his "ghost" (so called), over the same wave length, and in the same language, makes such remarks as "That's what you say", "What's America going to get out of this?" "Rot," "We want a national government, not an American government or a Jewish government," "Do you know how much money Churchill is being paid by the Jews?" "Has Churchill played fair with you?" "We are being swindled and led up a garden path and sold to America," etc., etc. The heckler has to be quick-witted, sarcastic and clever to offset the flood of words coming from the other radio.

"The king of the north" (the Axis outfit) hasn't much to advertise except its cruelty and that not one thing it says can be believed, but the British, throughout the Middle East, all the way from Egypt to India, and in every language used in those vast areas, has the following printed on placards in big black letters, and duly accredited to the author, Adolf Cardinal Hitler, in the Nazi prayerbook *Mein Kampf:*

The spirit of the British nation enables it to carry through to victory any struggle it once enters upon, no matter how long the struggle may last or however great the sacrifice that may be necessary or whatever the means that have to be employed; and all this though the actual equipment at hand may be utterly inadequate when compared with that of any other nation.

Bad Magistrates in Scotland

◆ Britain justly boasts of its high type of magistrates; but some of them fall by the wayside, as in America and elsewhere. Three Glasgow magistrates were sent up for receiving bribes amounting to £225 ($900) for promising to use their influence to procure acceptance of a bid for supplying gas. Sentences were fifteen to eighteen months and all three are ineligible for office for a period of seven years.

League of Nations Dwindling

◆ At one time there were 60 nations in the League of Nations; there are now but 40, and 7 of them are what was once called the British Empire. Indeed it was the proposal to let the United States in only as with one-seventh of the voice of the British Empire that emasculated the League. Even France has now withdrawn from the League; but France, of course, is doing whatever Pacelli and Hitler demand.

Cigarettes and Peptic Ulcers

◆ In British military hospitals 36 per-cent of medical cases are for gastro-intestinal complaints, and it is freely admitted that peptic ulcer is the major cause of illness in the army. Tobacco is denied to athletes, and most doctors would advise against peptic ulcer patients' using tobacco. Hitler desires his enemies to smoke.

To Ease the Cheese Shortage

◆ To ease the British cheese shortage, two freighters of the United Fruit Lines are now engaged in carrying cheese from New Zealand to ports on the North Atlantic seaboard, where the products are transshipped in British vessels for the voyage to England. It is an interesting commentary on the "ship hunger" caused by the Battle of the Atlantic.

It Pays to Follow Up Book Placements

◆ Pioneer placed a book with a lady in March. A back-call was made a fortnight later, when a Model Study was arranged. The lady immediately became a *Watchtower* subscriber, and was then taken to the *Watchtower* study and service meetings, also to the Memorial, all of which left a great impression. At the service meeting she learnt of the pavement witnessing, and volunteered to take part in it as well as in door-to-door service, thus identifying herself to be one of the "Jael" class 'driving in her peg' with the "hammer" of truth at every opportunity. Being congratulated on her immersion at Coatbridge assembly, she replied, "The next thing I must do is to fulfill my covenant."—Glasgow.

Inadvertent Opposition (Glasgow)

◆ When I was calling from house to house a lady, seeing my phonograph on the doorstep, invited me in to play the record "Message of Hope". After hearing the lecture she read the testimony card, and then said, "No, thank you, I don't want to have anything to do with Judge Rutherford and his crowd." In the rush of the lady's hurrying me away I left a *Watchtower* copy behind. A few weeks later, on a drive I again met the same person, and she said, "Oh, come right in." After playing the record she said, "You left a *Watchtower* behind last time you called, and I enjoyed it so much that I would like to take out a year's subscription." Now a Model Study is being carried on in this home.

How Francis Singer Escaped

◆ Francis Singer, nephew of a former governor-general of Indo-China, was jailed for expressing sympathy with the cause of Free France. He was given his choice of a trial in Indo-China or in Unoccupied France. He chose the latter. His friends tipped off the British as to on what ship he would sail, and they took him off as it passed Singapore. Result: He won't be tried at all.

The Wrecking of Spitzbergen

◆ British, Canadian and free Norwegian troops made a hurry-up visit to Spitzbergen, 400 miles north of Norway, 660 miles from the Pole, and the most northerly of permanent human habitations. About 2,200 live there the year round, or at least they did live there, but the visitors destroyed the mines in which they worked, blowing them up and setting them afire, to make sure their output would not get to Germany. Does it not seem too bad that men should destroy for all time the gifts of the Creator to a needy race? But that is war. The coal of Spitzbergen is so rich in oil that it can be lighted with a newspaper. There are no trees on the islands, but in summer there are roses, poppies and mosses.

Made Refugees in Almost No Time

◆ In England four hundred years ago, when food was scarce, townships had actual gates and barred from their midst all who would enter except their own folks. In America the same principle is now under way, and there are some States in which a residence may be lost, as far as public relief is concerned, within a few hours after a family has left "with intent to stay away". In the face of all this there are still a few rubes here and there who look for an even worse state of things in the hereafter, and are willing to take up collections for themselves on the pretext that those who pay will thus be providing themselves with what might be called 'ecclesiastical fire insurance'.

Wool, Lace, Socks, and Wall Tile

◆ In Scotland they are making artificial wool out of the residue left after the oil has been extracted from peanuts. In Texas lace, veils, fans, doilies, handbags, baskets, chair legs and floor lamps are being made from cactus plants; and in Georgia socks are being made of sawdust, and bath and kitchen tiles are made from corncobs and tree bark. The world do move.

Why Leave Out Eleanor?

◆ Noticing that when President Roosevelt met Mr. Churchill off the coast of Newfoundland the president's sons Elliott and Franklin were there, Oswald Garrison Villard wonders why Eleanor was left out. He notes also that the president's grandchildren Sistie and Buzzie were not there. This opens up a big line of omissions. How about having all the Roosevelt boys and girls there, and their wives, past, present and maybe future? If America has a royal family it should go the whole hog and show those European birds that Uncle Sam can put on as big a show of foolishness as anybody else.

Women in Soviet Russia

◆ Women leap from the Middle Ages to the twentieth century at a bound. A child married at twelve to a man she had never seen before, compelled to wash the feet of all the men in his family and all male guests, not permitted to sit in his presence, living on scraps and cold food, now studies at Kutv, the University for Labouring East in Moscow, side by side with her husband. Beside her, again, studied another girl whose mother never took off her clothes or shoes, slept all her life on the bare floor, and never dared to call her husband by his name.—Dean Hewlett Johnson, in *The Soviet Power.*

Reprisals for Bombings

◆ In Hanover, as reprisals for British bombings, and for the publication in Newark, New Jersey, of a book entitled "Germany Must Perish" (written by a Jew), hundreds of Jews were ordered out of their homes on twenty-four hours' notice. About a hundred of these, of both sexes and of all ages, were housed in the mortuary hall of the Jewish cemetery. No Jew in Germany hereafter may wear iron crosses or other decorations. Nobody but a madman could consider any award of an honor by the German government anything but an insult.

The Hercules Came in All O.K.

◆ The British freighter Hercules was subjected to two attacks by German planes and warships off the coast of Greenland, and sent out two SOS signals of distress. The signals were picked up, but nobody could do anything in response; so, eleven days later, a London insurance office cabled to New York that the vessel had certainly been sunk. An hour later the vessel passed Quarantine on her way into New York harbor. The only damage she had sustained was one bullet crease on a deck and two broken guy wires.

Five French Boys Cross the Channel

◆ It takes a stout heart to cross the stormy English Channel in the dark, but five French boys, ages 16 to 19, did it and managed to get across. They were two nights and a day making the trip, not daring to use sails in the daytime, for fear of being seen and shot by German watchers on the French coast. They have important information for the British authorities, and expect to join the Free French forces of General de Gaulle.

Using Cellars of Bombed Buildings

◆ Britain is using the cellars of bombed buildings as storage reservoirs for water with which to fight fires. That is surely making the best of a bad matter.

Grandma Was Sore at the Kaiser

◆ After World War I the Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas and Senecas (Iroquois Indians of New York state) made peace with Germany, but the Tuscaroras never made peace from that time to this, and were still theoretically at war with Germany when World War II came around the corner. The reason for the holdover is that in 1919 one dissenting grandmother insisted that Kaiser Wilhelm be tortured and burned because it was said he had mistreated his captives.



Are You Reading It?

SEMIMONTHLY

ONLY $1.00 PER YEAR

THE WATCHTOWER is a 16-page journal publishing Bible instruction to aid all people of good-will to learn of God's Kingdom, which is man's only hope.

FREE OFFER ENDS

Place your *WATCHTOWER* subscription in the mail before midnight, April 30, and you will receive absolutely FREE Judge Rutherford's latest remarkable 384-page book *CHILDREN,* also the 64-page booklet *HOPE* released to the public, for the first time, this month.

You need these publications.

Fill out coupon and mail it today.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn, N.Y.**

Enclosed find contribution of $1.00, for which please send me *The Watchtower* twice a month for one year. Please mail to me at once, postage prepaid, the book *Children* and the new booklet *Hope.*

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Those That Fly

A historical sketch of aviation
Round-the-world flights

The New Government

In Britain — Australia — West Africa

Were You Baptized? and Why?

New York State and The Theocracy

Churchill Sparklets

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 591
May 13, 1942

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Those That Fly 3
Not Matter-of-Fact 7
At the North Pole 9
The New Government
Good Reactions in Leicester 12
Interesting Experiences in Australia 13
After the Ban in West Africa 15
"The Increase of His Government" 16
"Thy Word Is Truth"
Were You Baptized? and Why? 17
Acts of The Theocracy in New York State (3) 19
A Real American 20
Results of the Acts of The Theocracy 21
At a Big Metropolis Police Station 23
Under the Totalitarian Flag
Working the "Communist" Bogey 24
Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom" 26
British Comment
Churchill Excoriates "The Good Marshal" 29
"Having Great Wrath" 29
Dangerous to Talk About Ships 29
Extracts from Churchill's Address 30
Good Joke on the Cockneys 30
Safety During Air Raids 30
Women in Munition Factories 31
Chinese Money on British Beaches 31
Organized Religion Will Be Irrelevant 31
Losses of Planes 31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Some Aeronautic Facts

◆ Airplanes are noisy, and constant efforts have been made to reduce the inevitable noise incident to the popping of the exhaust, the churning of the air by the propellers, and the "flutter" of the plane itself, actually a vibration. The Lockwood muffler, reducing the motor's racket 70 percent, carries the noise around a spiral until it exhausts itself before coming out into the open. The placing of airfoils before the propellers and gearing them takes care of another annoying noise. The building of soundproof cabins for the passengers completes the job of eliminating irritating noise.

Now that airplanes are practically noiseless (to those flying in them), it is interesting to read that a Spartanburg chemist claims to have invented or discovered a substance which may be applied to the plane and make it invisible at a distance of more than a hundred feet.

Over a period of six years the weight of airplane engines was cut 40 percent. Weighing $1\frac{3}{4}$ pounds per horsepower originally, they now have come down to about a pound for the same performance. Lighter materials and construction account for this important reduction in weight where weight is a liability.

At the National Aviation Show in New York in 1936 commercially manufactured planes using automobile engines were an outstanding attraction and first provided a cheap private plane within reach of the average man.

The De Haviland Company of Britain has constructed over a hundred different types of machines since the inception of the company.

A small all-metal monoplane to sell for about $1500 is stamped out like an auto and is able to fly 25 miles per gallon.

The world will be grand when man's God-given powers are all used constructively.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, May 13, 1942 | Number 591

Those That Fly

AVIATION is the latest and most remarkable advance made by man in the business of getting from place to place with comfort, speed and safety. The really amazing accomplishment shown in this invention is made still more astounding by the very short period of time in which it leaped from fancy and infancy to full maturity. Other inventions were relatively slow in their development, but aviation attained full stature within a few short years. The remarkable fact has been noted by students of the Word of God, and it is but reasonable that they should have sought for some connection between this modern-day marvel and the predicted and expected time of blessing of all the families of the earth foretold in the Word. So it was thought that Isaiah 60:8 referred to the airplane in the words, "Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?" But a further consideration of the prophecy as a whole showed that it has a deeper significance, even as Daniel 12:4 refers not to rapid transportation and to increase of secular knowledge, but to increased activity in searching for the meaning of the prophecy itself.

While thus there appears to be no direct reference in the Scriptures to any of the modern inventions, yet the fact of their abundance and scope within comparatively recent times has an indirect bearing upon this "time of the end"; for these inventions have contributed toward the rapid spreading of information by the printed page and thus made possible the wonderful spread of the Kingdom message in harmony with the words of Jesus, "This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations: and then shall the end [of Satan's world-rule] come."—Matthew 24:14.

As the Reformation released human minds from the thralldom of superstitious fear and opened the way for an ever-increasing circulation and study of the Bible, it paved the way for free and open inquiry into all things, and thus led on to the numerous inventions of the present. It is for this reason that (on page 240) *The Harp of God* (WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, 1921) noted a connection between these inventions and discoveries and the days of the presence of the Son of man.

A Flight of Fancy

To return now to the consideration of aviation and some preliminary inventions. When some daring ancestor of modern man first conceived the idea of climbing on the back of a less fortunate creature in order to get over the ground faster, or, at least, with less effort, it must have given him quite a thrill. It is also probable that there were plenty of onlookers who predicted that it wouldn't prove practical or useful or successful. It is hardly likely that this daring innovator started out with mounting a horse. He probably was content to experiment with a less frisky steed—a donkey, perhaps. Anyway, he tried it, and kept it up, and after a while others said, "You've got something there," and also

TOP

started to grab donkeys for themselves, and pretty soon practically everyone of any account was riding a donkey.

But it wasn't long before the innovators (there are always innovators, somehow) noticed that a horse went faster than a donkey, and hit upon the unheard-of notion they might be able to ride it. They doubtless met with some difficulty in accomplishing the trick, but the thing was done, first by a few, then by more, and it became a common thing, and people just rode along with the greatest of ease, that is, the greatest of ease they could think of until somebody who really was something got the idea that he could hitch the horse to a box with wheels under it, and save himself all the ups and downs associated with horseback riding. He tried it, and it really worked, except for a breakdown now and then. It was safe and smooth riding, just as imagining all this is a fairly safe use of the imagination. Nobody really knows how these things got a start in the past, but it must have been something along the lines here suggested, humanity being what it is.

Other means of transportation, such as rowing, and later sailing, developed in a somewhat similar manner, and all these methods had a considerable number of variations as far as the details were concerned, but the main idea was to get somewhere and get there as fast as possible.

It was a long time before an improvement on these relatively simple methods of travel was found. Then came the idea that steam could be used to propel coaches and vessels, and railways and steamers were the result. Later electricity and combustion engines were used, and electric cars and trains, automobiles and buses appeared. All these were constantly improved, step by step; for it seems that humans see things a little at a time. Hence there was always something new to keep them interested and forward-looking.

Getting Down to Business

But this article is about travel by air and the airplane. Coming to that, we find that it is only in comparatively recent times that men have done anything about flying, with suitable or not so suitable contraptions. The idea goes back quite a way, however.

There is a myth of a fellow, Icarus, who got himself a pair of wings, with the help of Daedalus, his father. He flew, but ventured too near the sun, so that the wax with which his wings were attached melted and he fell down and it was just his luck to fall into the sea. There is a sea called the Icarian sea, and this is the story that is stuck with it. Like all religious fables, this one disproves itself. The higher one flies, the greater the cold. So the whole tale falls down with Icarus.

The myth, however, shows that men had for a long time been thinking about flying. The idea would probably never have occurred to them had it not been for the fact that the great Creator made "fowl that may fly above the earth". Man is not so original; he merely combines and utilizes what he sees; and so the wise man says, "Is there any thing whereof it may be [truly] said, See, this is new?" —Ecclesiastes 1:10.

Archimedes, in the third century before Christ, announced certain geometric principles that would have to be observed if man was ever to fly. Those principles are actually followed today. Archimedes (of "Eureka" fame) was no monkey.

Centuries later, Fauste Veranzio gave the matter of flying some thought and boldly tried to put his ideas into effect by jumping off a high tower in Venice with a sort of combination parachute and plane. This was in A. D. 1617. After that it was quite a while before anybody else wanted to try his own or another's wings. One Francesco De Lama did draw a picture of a flying boat which he thought might work. It had four spherical vacuums held together by a framework and supporting a boat with oars and sails.

There is no record that he did anything about it. Maybe he wanted someone else to try it first.

In the beginning of the eighteenth century Karl Friedrich Meerwin thought out a way of flying by means of a glider. He figured that it would take a plane of some 130 feet in area to support the average man; a fairly good estimate according to later findings on the subject. But actual flying came much later. The Wrights experimented both with gliders and with motored planes. Before Wilbur and Orville, however, started their experiments, Alberto Santos-Dumont made a kite-like box plane and flew, or rather hopped, some distance without any serious mishap; but his plane was not a practical flying instrument. He is sometimes referred to as the first man that ever "flew in public". About the time Wilbur and Orville Wright were carrying on their experiments Dr. Samuel P. Langley experimented with steam-driven planes. In fact he had been doing so since A.D. 1896.

The Wrights carried on their experimental flights privately until sure of themselves. They succeeded in making a plane that would remain balanced and an engine that would run it. In December, 1903, Orville made his first actually successful flight at Kitty Hawk, North Carolina, and in 1908 the brothers began to give demonstrations of their success.

Glenn H. Curtiss, another American experimenter, early became proficient in the handling of an airplane, and did much to popularize aviation. In 1910, so rapidly did the invention progress, he flew from Albany to New York, following the Hudson, and stopping to refuel at a point near Poughkeepsie. The superintendent of the Poughkeepsie Insane Asylum invited Curtiss to use the grounds of that institution as a landing field, saying that most flying enthusiasts landed there eventually anyhow. His invitation was not accepted.

The machine used by Curtiss on this epoch-making flight was a biplane, something like a box kite. It outdistanced a train chartered to follow it on the time-schedule of the Twentieth Century Limited, an impressive demonstration.

Fliers at that time sat in the front of their planes, exposed to the weather, rather precariously perched on what was little more than a board. They had not learned that making oneself comfortable adds to one's efficiency; and it may well be that many early mishaps were due to this oversight. It is a far cry from the dangerous and rather rickety contraption flown by Curtiss to the luxury airliners of the present.

It seems that the idea of flying was entertained and that experiments were made by many individuals; so the honor would appear quite clearly not to be due to men, but to the One who made man. Though the names of Dumont, Curtiss and Langley stand out among the early pioneers in the field of aviation, to the Wrights is acceded the credit for the careful and protracted study and experimentation that made aviation a practical reality. Their plane is said to have been the first to apply proper flying principles. This plane, used at Kitty Hawk, was to have been kept at the Smithsonian Institution, at Washington, D.C., and properly marked, but by an error in shipment it was sent on to London, and is now kept in a museum there. Efforts have since been made to have it returned, but nothing definite has been done on the subject.

The World War of 1914

The World War of 1914 gave great impetus to the progressive improvement of airplanes and the development of flying. The warring nations made abundant if not commendable use of aircraft, trying to inflict all possible injury upon their respective opponents. Thus the grim spur of necessity speeded up the progress of aviation.

After the war the constructive use of the airplane asserted itself and progress was rapid and steady. Historic and spec-

TOP

tacular flights were the order of the day. Lindbergh's transatlantic flight stands out as epoch-making, although he had been preceded by Alcock and Brown, who flew from St. John's, Nfld., to Ireland, in 16 hours 12 minutes, about half the time it took Lindbergh to fly from New York to Paris, some 1600 miles farther. He did it alone.

Flying across the Atlantic was an exceedingly hazardous undertaking, as was demonstrated by the many unsuccessful attempts made to accomplish this feat. The west-east flight, although considered the easiest, cost the lives of many who made the attempt. In September, 1927, Lloyd Bertaud and his party lost their lives in trying to fly from Old Orchard, Maine, to Rome; and the same month witnessed the unsuccessful attempt of Capt. Terry and Lieut. Jas. Metcalf to fly from Harbor Grace, Nfld., to Croydon, England. Three more fliers, that same year, left Roosevelt Field, New York, to fly to Denmark by way of Harbor Grace, but did not succeed in making even the first lap of the journey.

More successful were Chamberlin and Levine, who flew from New York to Eisleben, Germany, June 4-6, 1927, in 42 hours 31 minutes. Byrd, Noville, Acosta and Balchen made Ver-sur-Mer from New York, June 29-July 1. Others followed in succeeding years. Some made it; others were never heard from again. Ruth Elder, of Lakeland, Florida, with her navigator, Capt. G. W. Haldeman, fell into the Atlantic ocean near the Azores on their way to Europe, in October, 1927. They were picked up by a passing oil-tanker.

Flying overland was hardly less dangerous, and in some respects falling into the ocean may have been preferable. Amelia Earhart, who made the perilous Atlantic crossing dangerously, said afterward that she kept on going when once in the air, although her plane developed engine trouble, because she would rather drown than burn, as she might well have had happen if she had returned to land on the rocky shoreland in the dark.

From 1926 to 1934 there were sixteen major passenger airplane disasters, involving the death of 194 persons. Yet in between 1924 and 1927 planes of the British Imperial Airways flew two million miles and carried 36,500 passengers without fatalities.

The effort of Nobile, in the summer of 1928, to fly to the pole for purposes of exploration met with disaster when his dirigible crashed. Though he carried a wooden cross "blessed" by the then pope (some say a wooden image of the virgin), he quarreled unmercifully with his associates, as he had on a previous flight quarreled with the explorer Amundsen. Amundsen on this later occasion went, in an airplane, to look for Nobile's party, and was never heard from again. Nobile and certain of his companions were rescued. Nobile, the first to leave, in giving an account of the disaster, contradicted himself repeatedly, and, in his first report, omitted to even mention the death of the chief mechanician in the crash. The wooden Indian (virgin, rather) got through O. K. It was to have been planted at the top of the world, but did not make it.

Polar flights and transcontinental, transoceanic and round-the-world flights followed one another in rapid and bewildering succession. They were made with more or less adequate preparation and much daring. A list of these flights would now be monotonous reading, but at the time they were made they were news. Pioneering in new and hazardous territory always makes interesting and thrilling reading, and the conquest of the air was the result of the opening up of a territory that had intrigued the minds of men since Adam and Eve first watched the graceful flight of birds from the security of their paradise-home.

Faster and farther flew the planes, as they also ventured higher and higher. The feats accomplished by the heavier-than-air craft put the almost equally

amazing yet less breath-taking progress of lighter-than-air craft in the shade. Yet the dirigibles, balloons and blimps also came in for attention periodically; and their accomplishments made excellent newspaper copy, especially when some unforeseen dangers or catastrophes heightened the dramatics of their performances. However, consideration of these must be left for another number of *Consolation.*

It was not long until the not altogether uncontrolled imagination of Jules Verne, the author of *Round the World in Eighty Days,* was far surpassed by actuality in this most marvelous time of earth's history thus far.

No attempt will be made here to recount or even to list all the various and successively thrilling flying ventures of pioneering enthusiasts. These have all come in for attention in the columns of *Consolation* (formerly *The Golden Age*) as they took place. A few, however, may be mentioned briefly in passing. Lindbergh's flight has already been referred to. The fact that he flew solo and made the destination determined upon, as well as the fact that he was at the time little more than a boy, all played a part in the appeal to human hearts and minds. Lindbergh's recent unfortunate identification with Nazi sympathizers, whether justified or not, has detracted greatly from his popularity. But that is beside the mark here. No doubt his flight, uneventful enough in itself, was a remarkable achievement for the time and the standards of aeronautics then attained.

Lindbergh's jump across the pond was in many respects matched and in some surpassed by the mischievous achievement of Douglas Corrigan years later, as he hopped "casually" from New York to Ireland "by mistake". The interest appeal was similar, that of youth doing great things simply and with modesty. Corrigan was 30, but his exploit was characterized by youthful nonchalance. "Corrigan's clipper" was purchased for $310. He assembled one power plant from the best parts of two old Wright engines, and made other improvements (badly needed), at a total cost of $900. Instead of de-icers he had a 15-foot pole to knock ice from the wings. When he got ready to cross the Atlantic he went without telling a soul. If he had not "made it" no one would ever have known what had become of him. Out of 125 attempts to cross the North Atlantic since 1929, Corrigan's was the sixth successful solo attempt. The others were Lindbergh, in 1927; Amelia Earhart Putnam, in 1932; James Mattern (to Norway), in 1933; Wiley Post, to Berlin, in the same year; Felix Waitkus, in 1935. Amelia Earhart and Felix Waitkus were forced down before reaching their intended destinations, but, fortunately, they were over land at the time.

Commenting on Corrigan's flight, the London *Express* said, "It was a foolhardy flight. It was an unnecessary flight. It was great. It was grand. It is about the most remarkable transatlantic flight to date."

The *Northern Whig,* of Belfast, said: "Flying the Atlantic in an old, dilapidated monoplane, Corrigan turned a gamble with fate into a brilliant and jaunty triumph. Never has there been a long-distance flight so unceremonious and impudently daring, but this irrepressible flier, who has Irish blood in his veins, risked everything and by a combination of audacity and skill and good fortune came safely through and made transatlantic flying look ridiculously matter-of-fact."

Not Matter-of-Fact

Yet flying the North Atlantic was not matter-of-fact, nor could the safety of envisaged airline passengers be left to such chances as were taken by Corrigan. Careful and painstaking attention had to be given to every factor involved, including weather, passengers, comfort, pilots, and finally the airplanes themselves and the thousand and one parts

TOP

of which they are composed. The pioneering flights of individual men and women only prepared the way.

The first commercial transatlantic round-trip airplane flight was made by Dick Merrill and Jack Lambie, in May, 1937. On that occasion they brought back from England photographs of the coronation of George VI. At that time Merrill had a record of 3,000,000 miles flown, with but one accident.

British flying was for a time well in advance of American attainments. This was also true of aeronautic development in other European countries. But in due course America's commercial air lines became the best in the world. In America the emphasis was placed on passenger, mail and express transport, while in Europe the concern was chiefly the building up of military air power.

In Britain there were intrepid men and women who had pioneered for the Empire as Lindbergh and others had been pioneering in and for America. The first solo crossing of the North Atlantic from east to west was made by Capt. J. A. Mollison, in August, 1932. His plane was dubbed "the flying gasoline tank" because he sacrificed all the interior furnishings of the plane to make room for the important fuel; great tanks of which surrounded him on all sides. Mollison also made numerous other important flights, such as from England to Cape Town and to Natal, Brazil, by way of Senegal, Africa. The second time Mollison crossed the North Atlantic he was accompanied by his wife, Amy Johnson, also a noted British flier. They cracked up near Bridgeport, Connecticut, but escaped with injuries.

The South Atlantic also was crossed solo, by Capt. Bert Hinkler, sometimes called the "Australian Lindbergh", because he made a remarkable solo flight, by stages, from England to Australia.

Geo. Stainforth, another British flier of note, in February, 1933, attained a speed of 407½ miles an hour, the record at that time.

While Britain and America were thus making records, Germany was also doing its share. On January 1, 1938, the huge four-motored German transport plane Brandenburg completed at Floyd Bennett Field the first nonstop flight from Berlin to New York, a distance of 3,950 miles, in 24 hours 56 minutes 37 seconds. The aviators followed the great-circle course, which takes into consideration the curvature of the earth and is the shortest possible distance between any two points. This course from any one point to another can be determined by stretching a string between the two points as marked on a globe. As the earth is practically spherical, all flat maps are always more or less distorted and only a globe can give the proper proportions of the various geographical subdivisions. However, flat maps have now been made that are distorted in such a manner as to mark great-circle courses, for use in marking air routes, the only ones that can follow an absolutely direct line.

On the occasion of this German flight the departure, scheduled to take place from the great German airport Tempelhof, was made from another point. Had the venture failed it would then have been denied and so Nazi "prestige" would have been upheld!

The first trip by air from Moscow to the United States was made nonstop by way of the North Pole. This trip also was wrapped in mystery at its beginning. The man who flew the single-motored plane was Valeri Chekaloff. He sat at the controls the whole of the sixty-three hours it took to make this hop from Moscow to Vancouver, Washington. The Russian fliers passed not far from the magnetic north pole, to which the compass points, although it is 1500 miles to the south of the true north pole. This magnetic pole, otherwise reliable, becomes treacherous when navigators fly too near, when they have to rely on the stars for guidance. The flight in distance

would equal one made from Barrow, Alaska, to the Panama Canal.

The Russians at the time boasted that only Communists could have made such a flight, although Admiral Byrd and Floyd Bennett flew over the North Pole in 1926. It is, however, probably true that those reared in cold latitudes are best fitted for flying in the far north. A previous flight over a similar route, by Sigismund Levanevsky, in 1935, failed, due to a mechanical defect.

Levanevsky was called the "Lindbergh of Russia". He effected the rescue of James E. Mattern, American round-the-world flier, lost in Siberia, in 1933, and missing several days. In 1934 Levanevsky aided in rescuing 101 Russians adrift on ice off Kamchatka after the crushing of the ship Chelivuskin. On that occasion he won the title "Hero of the Soviet Union", which, like similar honorary titles, means little.

The first successful over-the-pole flight, in July, 1937, was followed by others not so successful. Two Russian navigators were forced down in New Brunswick, Canada, in May, 1939, in an attempt to fly nonstop from Moscow to the World's Fair in New York, following the great-circle route.

At the North Pole

Outstanding among aerohistorics is the polar expedition by Russian airmen in May, 1937. The planes left from Rudolph island, northernmost habitation of man. The fliers established a base close to the North Pole and remained there for nearly a year, making observations and collecting data for use in planning transarctic flights. The planes brought a light-weight fur-lined house, weather observation instruments and other equipment, and then left four men behind at the pole to collect the data, and a dog to bark when polar bears came too close.

The Russian Professor Ludol Samoilovitch claimed the Russians were the first to really reach the pole, Peary having failed by a distance of at least a hundred miles. Certain it is that the Russians discovered a new way of getting back from the pole. The floe on which the camp was located drifted southwest at a steady rate, and by February of the following year the camp had drifted to the coast of Greenland, a distance of over 750 miles, and the scientists were rescued from their then dangerous location by icebreakers. The Soviets claimed the pole for themselves, and, for that matter, they are welcome to it. There is nothing but water and ice there anyway; no land at all.

Thus the airplane played a prominent part in important exploration efforts. Admiral Byrd took a plane with him to the Antarctic, though he went there by boat.

As for the Italians. The Montreal stop of the Balbo mass flight was reported at the time as follows:

> Dropping gracefully out of the sunlit skies of early afternoon, like majestic birds, twenty-four seaplanes, constituting Italy's mighty aerial armada, came to a safe anchorage here today (July 14, 1933), completing another leg of the epoch-making flight to Chicago. The flagship "Balbo", piloted by Balbo, was the first to alight. As his ship was nosing down there came to him, even beyond the dying roar of his motors, a tremendous salvo of applause from more than 200,000 persons who lined the river bank.

Round-the-World Flights

Going round the world has undoubtedly an appeal, especially since Magellan first tried it. Phineas Fogg, in Jules Verne's novel, made a trip "round the world in eighty days". That was considered an accomplishment at the time the book was written. In 1889-1890, when the trans-Siberian railroad was first completed, a newspaper reporter, Nelly Bly, made her trip around the world in 72 days 6 hours, stopping at Paris to interview Jules Verne himself. Colonel Burnley Campbell made the trip in 1907 in forty days. John Henry Mears, in 1913,

TOP

did it in 35 days 21 hours, making use, for the first time in such a tour, of the air, but flew only across Puget Sound.

The American army fliers in 1924 made the next round-the-world trip of note. Their "flight", however, was more a succession of great hops. The planes were stormbound at Dutch Harbor for two weeks, then flew to the end of the Aleutian islands and faced a stretch of 880 miles across the North Pacific to the Kuriles. They were forced down in the night on the Kamchatkan coast, and rode at anchor until morning, when they went on to the Kuriles. Then on to Japan, China, Burma, Calcutta, Karachi, Bandar Abbas, Bagdad, Constantinople, Bucharest, Vienna, Strasbourg and Paris. Then to London and Kirkwall, Scotland. Then they flew to Iceland, Greenland, and Labrador, and thence to New York by way of Newfoundland. The actual flying time was a little over fifteen days, but actually the fliers were away 175 days; not a very good record, but a start nonetheless. While one of the planes was wrecked en route, and another was forced down, there were no fatalities, and two planes made it all the way, in spite of great hazards and difficulties.

Succeeding round-the-world flights reduced the time bit by bit, until Howard Hughes, in 1938, made it in less than four days, an almost incredible accomplishment. Commenting on this flight, the New York *Times* said:

We can say with perfect confidence that the airplane of the future will be safer, will go faster and will have a longer flying radius than the ones we have today. The time was, say twenty-five years ago, when such a prediction would have received an unquestioning welcome. Most of us then thought all inventions good and the invention of the flying machine particularly good. Generations of men had dreamed about it. We had it. We were happy to live in an age that could produce such marvels. But now another thought is present. While airplanes were carrying Hughes around the world, Corrigan to Ireland, Donald Bennett westward over the Atlantic, other airplanes, employing similar principles of flight, were engaged on quite different errands. The marvelous controls invented by the Wrights, the engines for which a small army of inventors might claim credit, the delicate instruments for guidance in flight, were being used in China and Spain to kill civilians. At any time they may be used for the same purpose in other countries. The military value of such killings is doubtful. Nevertheless, we have to expect them in any future war.

The forebodings of the *Times* were realized in the bombing of Warsaw, London, Coventry, and other places. When one contemplates, in the light of these developments, what a vast amount of death and destruction have been wrought by means of the airplane, and what far greater damage it may yet be used to do, the question surely does arise as to whether this wonder of this "time of the end" is a blessing or a curse. The truth of the matter is that all good things may be and are put to evil uses under the present demon-dominated organization of the world. No good thing will long remain a blessing when those upon whom it is bestowed use it for evil ends or when the wicked are in authority.

It is because the Holy Scriptures point to the now imminent day of righteousness under Christ, the invisible King, that one may rejoice in these modern-day inventions which may ultimately be used for the general good of all who are of good-will toward Jehovah God.

The great millennial Sabbath follows the preliminary cleanup of Armageddon, now at the door. Then righteous men will rejoice in the abundance of peace, and in the fullness of God's blessing for those who shall live upon the earth forever. The earth and its fullness belong unto Jehovah, and He will give it to the righteous. 'The heaven, even the heavens, are Jehovah's, but the earth hath He given to His human children.' 'He created it not in vain, but formed it to be inhabited.' 'Heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool, saith Jehovah.' "I will

TOP

make the place of my feet glorious."—Psalm 115:16; Isaiah 45:18; 66:1; 60:13.

Tumbling Six Miles

◆ There is nothing to the idea that one falling loses his senses. Near Chicago, Arthur Starnes leaped from a plane 31,400 feet in the air. For about 8,000 feet he was in a succession of violent somersaults, but his head was clear all the time. Three miles from the earth he righted his body by holding his right arm out sidewise from his body like a railroad signal. At a quarter of a mile from the earth he opened his parachute. For a moment this rendered him senseless from the jolt, but less than three seconds later his second parachute opened and he slowed down to an easy landing in a cow pasture. He had been falling 2 minutes 15 seconds before he opened his first parachute, and if he had waited 8 seconds longer than he did he would never have needed to open it at all, but would have hit the earth at a speed of about 128 miles an hour. Starnes' free fall of 29,000 feet is the longest on record. The previous (Russian) free fall record was 25,925 feet. The Russian opened his parachute only 650 feet from the ground.

Around the World in 36 Days

◆ The Pan American clipper was far out over the Pacific when it learned of the attack on Pearl Harbor. A commercial 85,000-pound flying boat, carrying 72 passengers, it could not afford to get entangled with any fighting planes; so it headed for Auckland, New Zealand, and when the time came to return home its captain, Robert Ford, thought the longest way round would be the safest way back. So he flew to New Caledonia, thence to northern Australia, thence to India, then to a Red Sea port, then across Africa, and on to Brazil and back to New York. It wasn't quite around the world, but it was 24,686 miles. The boat came back safe and sound, but it got back too early in the morning and the authorities at La Guardia field made it circle round and round for 62 minutes, until daylight permitted it to settle down as if nothing had happened. The trip took 36 days.

War Babies of the Skies

◆ The capacity of a standard railway tank car is 8,000 gallons, but a single large four-engined bomber, when fully loaded for flight, carries as much as 11,000 gallons, and this may last it less than 24 hours. An ordinary automobile could go around the world five times on the amount of gas used by such a monster every 24 hours. Larger yet, and with an even bigger appetite for gas, is the American B-19, able to carry a cargo of eighteen tons of bombs, and to fly to Europe and back, 7,750 miles, nonstop.

Airgraphs

◆ The British are now carrying mail between Britain and their troops all over the world, and in both directions, by packages in which 4,250 letters go in a single pound, or 264 in one ounce. The letters are photographed on motion picture films, each page occupying one frame. On arrival the letters are photographically enlarged and delivered. The plan works successfully even if the carrying plane is shot down. All that is necessary is to make a fresh print of the original film.

Just Too Bad for the Geese

◆ It is just too bad for the flocks of wild geese when they don't get out of the way of the airplane; for their wings have been found in the planes which they innocently wrecked. Also, and this is more than too bad, it is well established that even a single bird can wreck an airplane if it hits it in a vital spot, and there is a well-authenticated case, in Canada, of a crash, that took twenty lives, due to the wild geese getting in the way.



Good Reactions in Leicester

◆ The most remarkable Theocratic convention held in the British Isles to date has been graphically described and illustrated in *The Messenger,* both the American and the British edition. Because of the wide publicity given to the event by the Press, friend and foe alike know that the city of Leicester was the location of the Assembly.

Perusing the pages of the Society's souvenir one is transported anew to the convention to live over again those halcyon days of what might be described, when thinking of the booths in the De Montfort Gardens, as "the feast of tabernacles". And yet, as the queen of Sheba said of the glory of Solomon, "the half was not told." How could it be? Even a grudging Press was compelled to characterize the event as a "Five Days' Wonder", so stupendous was the spectacle of Jehovah's organization in action.

And neither is the purpose of this article to amplify or supplement accounts already given. No, it is of the aftermath of the Assembly and of its effects on the people that I would speak. For, living in Leicester, I have often been asked by Jehovah's witnesses how the public reacted after getting over their first amazement, and after the witnesses had 'folded their tents like the Arabs, and as silently stolen away'. Let one or two incidents speak for themselves.

What of the military? For did not the Press give prominence to a fracas or two in which a few rowdy soldiers were involved? Well, soon after the convention the writer was standing "pavement witnessing" in a main thoroughfare, when a military officer, leaving his elegant woman companion, heads straight for him. Anticipating trouble the witness braced himself to receive it. But, no, with every mark of good breeding and gentleness the officer spontaneously asks for a copy of the booklet, and with a few kind words departs.

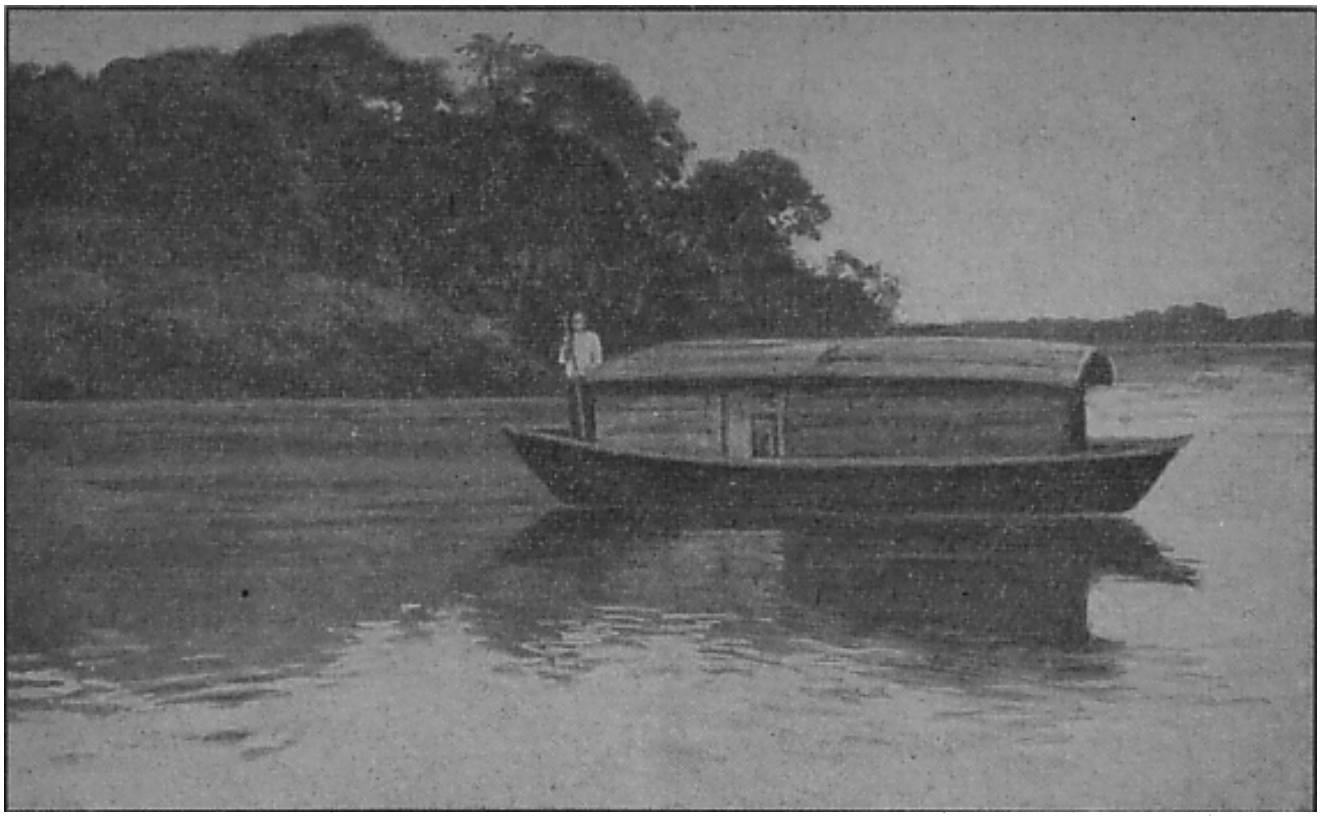
Again, a delicate sister, not so young as she *was,* stands in the street with a few booklets, fan-wise in her hand, when three young women of a coarse type come by. One of them seizes the booklets from the weak hands of the witness, and scatters them across the pavement. A passing military officer immediately stoops down, picks up every one of the booklets and graciously returns them to the witness, thus providing a lesson to the young women which it is hoped they would learn.

And the Home Guard? Did not some of them raid "Camp Gideon"? Yes, they did. But calling at a home just after the convention, a witness was told in a self-conscious manner that the man addressed was a Home Guard. Said he, "I suppose you're against us because of that trouble." "Well," the witness replied, "I certainly did not admire the men who let down tents in the darkness on helpless women and children, but we do not magnify the importance of an isolated incident." Result: One Home Guard friend hears record and takes a book and booklet.

Back-calls on people who entertained witnesses at the Assembly have provided wonderful experiences, often resulting in the formation of Model Studies. It is possible to relate only one or two here. Said one hostess, a boardinghouse keeper: "They were the nicest people I have ever entertained. The little girl's knowledge of the Bible astounded me. My son-in-law was so impressed by the demeanor of one of your people standing in the gutter, in the face of the insults of passers-by, that he got out of his car and went over to get some of his literature." Result: A Model Study at that home.

Another case. Says the person of goodwill to the witness now holding a Model

TOP



Canoua do Reino em Manaquiri, Nhozinko (Kingdom canoe on the Amazon)

Study at her house: "To think of the times I have turned you people away, and called you a nuisance."

And so one might go on; but time and space forbid. Let the following advertisement, taken from the local Press recently, testify to the results of the Assembly.

Jehovah's witnesses announce: That owing to the increased interest in the City and for reasons of general convenience, THE LEICESTER COMPANY is now divided into Two Units: UNIT No. 1 continues to meet at KINGDOM HALL, EAST PARK ROAD; and UNIT No. 2 meets at 76 HIGH STREET (over Halford's). Meetings at both Halls: Sundays 5 p.m., Thursdays 7:30 p.m. No collections. People of Goodwill welcome.

Thus the "sheep" in this city have a splendid opportunity to come into the fold of the Good Shepherd, there to find protection and life. Those who sighed and cried for the hostility shown to Jehovah's witnesses at the time of the Theocratic Assembly have the opportunity of receiving the "mark" of Divine approval on their foreheads before Armageddon breaks. (Ezekiel 9)—Frank R. Freer.

Interesting Experiences in Australia

◆ On July 3, 1940, eighty-three aliens arrived at a local prison from New Guinea, among them seventeen German priests. Soon after their arrival, the archbishop of Sydney, Dr. Gilroy, made personal representation on behalf of these seventeen priests, and had the time of closing of their celldoors advanced from 4 p.m. to 8 p.m. each day. Six and a half days after their arrival at the prison the seventeen Roman Catholic priests were removed to a convent near Sydney.

Contrast this, if you please, with the treatment meted out to two of Jehovah's witnesses. These men, refugees from Hitler's devilish regime of terror and tyranny, arrived in Sydney long before the war began, and led peaceable, quiet lives. When the department of the Interior authorized the admittance of these

TOP

men to this country, they knew that they were Jehovah's witnesses. These men, for whom to return to Germany would be sheer suicide, are now interned, and branded Nazis by a lickspittle newspaper whose one aim is to dish out "Catholic Action" propaganda and drag in the dirt everything that is decent and honourable.

BIBLES

In addition to the seizure of the stocks of books, records and phonographs, the Commonwealth seized and locked up thousands of copies of the authorized version of the Bible which were purchased by the Society from the Oxford and Cambridge University Press, London. These Bibles the Commonwealth refuses to release.

The Society's representative advised the authorities that London was ready to ship further stocks, but that he required absolute assurance that the shipment would be delivered on arrival. This, according to their reply of May 9, they were not prepared to guarantee. Consequently, on May 12 the following telegram was sent to the attorney-general at Canberra:

Your telegram ninth instant delivered my office while absent. I shall be no party to anything that insults the Almighty God, His servants Jehovah's witnesses, His Majesty the King of Britain, which, in the words of Churchill, stands now for freedom. Action of Federal Government in declaring Christianity illegal in Commonwealth wholly contrary to British tradition. Any persons who think they can dissolve the THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT of Jehovah God are either demonized or crazy. Bibles referred to in my telegram will be distributed by loyal British subjects. Be advised that a wave of indignation has spread over nation and that we still have in this country thousands loyal Britishers who will stand by Britain in this hour of need notwithstanding fact that leaders have betrayed her. Please give me assurance in writing that Bibles will be immediately handed me on arrival. I have already been humbugged by customs and other officials who are evidently more concerned about serving their foreign controllers at Vatican City than they are about performing

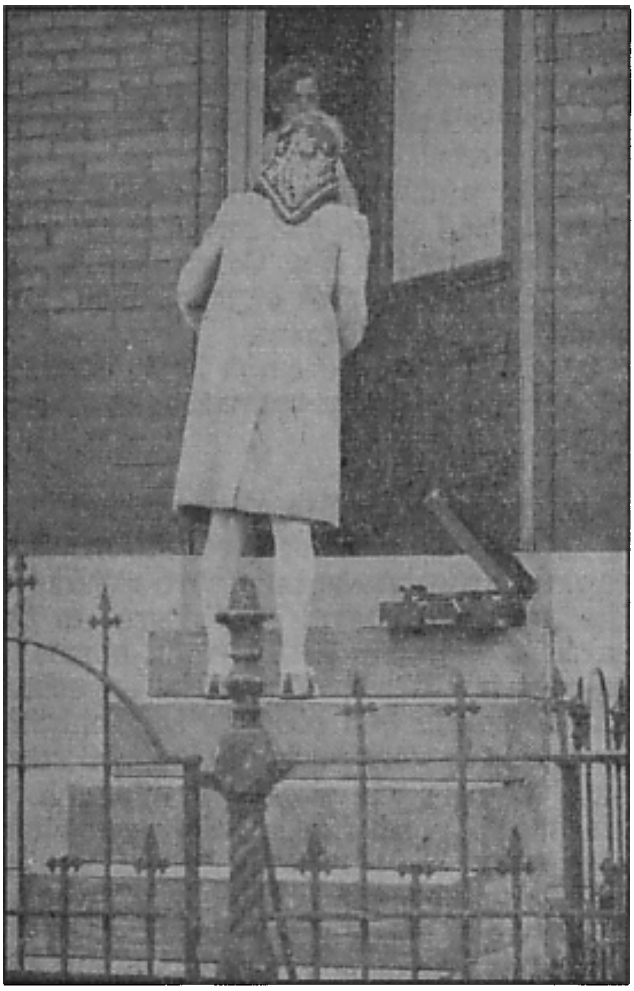


Da esquerada para a direita os Irmao forao batisador Miguel Fernandes e Joao Fernandes e Antonio Pestarra que ministrou o batismo (Baptism; interior of Sao Paulo, Brazil)



"Get your latest *Watchtower* and *Consolation*" Charlotte, North Carolina

TOP



Doorstep phonograph witnessing in St. Louis

duty according to their oath of allegiance to His Majesty the King.—MacGillivray.

The attorney-general, in replying, merely referred back to his evasive telegram of May 9, above mentioned. On May 28 a further telegram was sent as follows:

Replying your telegram ninth May. First portion is quite clear, but latter portion puts restrictions on distribution of Bibles. I am not aware that His Majesty King George, Defender of the Faith, has at any time given his ministers authority to prevent people from receiving copies of the Bible or confined the distribution of same to any particular sect. All Christians are Jehovah's witnesses (Isaiah forty-three ten); and since Christians are the only ones using the Bible, your edict would mean total prohibition of distribution of the Bible in the Commonwealth. Already the Commonwealth is responsible for locking up millions of Bibles and books containing Bible sermons in rat-infested buildings. Mission boats worth thousands of pounds unlawfully taken from their moorings in Sydney have been in the water unattended for four and half months and may now be considered a total loss. My representations to Canberra have been of no avail. Is it any wonder that the good people of this land are beginning to ask whether or not the Government is anti-Christ? —MacGillivray.

Since the ban the little army of Jehovah's witnesses have concentrated on witnessing with the Bible. All stocks of the Bible held by the Society were confiscated and locked up, but we have been able to get further supplies locally. The publishers have found the Bible work an excellent means of reaching the people, talking to them about the Kingdom and arranging to call back on those who manifest interest. Ways and means are found to get the books and records to those who are genuinely interested. The result has been that back-calls have now reached the former high figures, and the indications are that they will definitely increase month by month in the future. —1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

After the Ban in West Africa

◆ The Bible may still be circulated in West Africa, though it is illegal to circulate books or tracts explaining it, or casting reflections on the religion racket. The *West African Pilot,* dated at Lagos, Nigeria, November 25, 1941, has an



Witnessing in the rurals, Deer Lodge, Montana

TOP

announcement of a convention of Jehovah's witnesses held that month at Aba, Nigeria, followed by a newspaper report of the same, which many will enjoy:

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES are holding a Theocratic Convention at Aba on November 1 and 2. Representatives from all parts of Nigeria are pouring in, and from what we have seen they look to be a happy lot. When questioned why they are so happy, they reply: "Because we have had the inestimable privilege of being the publishers of Jehovah's Kingdom and of the day of His vengeance." Truly. As it was in the days of Noah so it is today. Isaiah 34:8, Luke 21:22, Matthew 24:14, Luke 17:26-30.

FACING THE FACTS we have seen clearly what Jehovah's witnesses have been telling us for the past 18 years is having its fulfilment.

The publishers have informed us that they are anxiously awaiting the declaration of PEACE AND SAFETY which will be the SIGN that the battle of ARMAGEDDON is imminent.

That battle will clean the earth of wicked men and angels, bring untold blessings to the people of good will, and vindicate the name of Jehovah.

We wish the conventioners a happy time in Aba, including Mr. W. R. Brown, who has already arrived by train from Lagos.

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES HOLD CONVENTION

ABA, Nov. 5.—The Aba African Club Hall, duly decorated by religionists for another purpose and over which was flying a large convention banner, was overcrowded with men and women numbering up to a thousand on the morning of November 1. They are Jehovah's witnesses and had come from all parts of Nigeria to hold a two days' convention.

Special features of the Convention were the instructions given to the publishers regarding how they should now be engaged in comforting all that mourn. On that subject Mr. W. R. Brown delivered a public lecture on Sunday afternoon, at which lecture many had to stay out, as the Hall could not contain the large masses of people who were thirsty for the Truth.

The number of people now forsaking religious churches and taking their stand on the side of Jehovah God and Christ Jesus is borne out by the number of those who symbolized their consecration and were baptized at the Aba river on Sunday morning, November 2. One hundred and fifty-four persons were immersed.

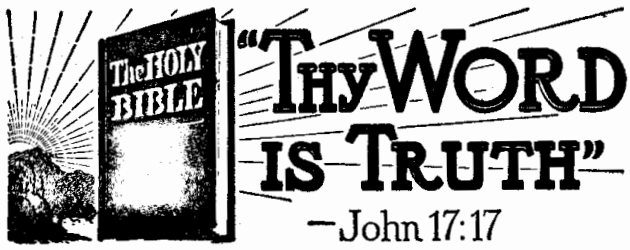
By the willingness of the workers, cooks, stewards, and others who served at the cafeteria, catering for the Conventioners, one could realize the spirit of union that exists among Jehovah's witnesses.

Special favour of Jehovah is the cessation of rain throughout the entire time of the convention.

"The Increase of His Government"

◆ In view of the world conditions that rapidly grow worse the above result [of the work of Jehovah's witnesses in the earth in the year 1941] would normally be contrary to what might be expected; but all things are possible to Almighty God, who is working in his faithful servants "both to will and to do of his good pleasure". Therefore this marvelous placement of Kingdom literature bespeaks that by his help Jehovah's covenant-keeping people are surmounting the obstacles and demon opposition and are 'putting on more steam', because now the time is short and it is desired to turn in to the King a faithful report, showing increase of the Lord's Kingdom interests, or "goods". This stacks up still higher the pile of stones of testimony which have been piled in the midst of the antitypical Jordan river as Jehovah's people, under the leadership of the Greater Joshua, Christ Jesus, pass through the midst of the people that are rushing down the broad way that ends in the Dead Sea of destruction at Armageddon. Up until October 1, 1940, the distribution of books and booklets amongst these people had totaled 337,749,320 copies. Now, by adding to this the figure for the year just completed [36,030,595], the grand total of such bound literature placed in the past 22 years increases to 373,779,915 copies. "Praise ye Jehovah!" —1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

(To be continued)



Were You Baptized? and Why?

ONLY two perfect men were ever on this earth. The first one disobeyed his Creator's commandment and was sentenced to death. The second held fast His perfection and integrity and was baptized in water and was also baptized into death. Out of this immersion into death He was raised to life eternal. He left the example for all who would gain endless life in happiness. What, then, does baptism mean?

When the Israelites left the land of the Pharaohs under the command of the prophet Moses, all of them agreed thereby to obey Moses as God's representative; and Moses was a prophetic pattern of the Greater Prophet to come, the Messiah or Christ. The Israelites followed Moses across the dried bed of the Red sea, made possible by God's miracle, and under the shadow of His cloud. They were thus hidden or immersed in the cloud and in the sea. Says the inspired writer: "Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea." (1 Corinthians 10:1, 2) Fifteen centuries later, when John the Baptist came as the representative of the Lord he commanded the Israelites to repent of their sins against God's covenant with their nation by Moses and to be immersed in water. (Matthew 3:1-11) Those who did repent and were baptized testified thereby that they had changed their course of action and that they would no longer be guided by their own selfishness and would gladly obey the will of God.

Baptism in water, therefore, symbolically and outwardly testifies to an agreement to do God's will. Those who followed Moses through the waters of the Red sea and under the canopy of the cloud overhead were thus "baptized unto Moses" in the sea and the cloud and were thus protected from the expression of God's wrath against the Egyptians, representing the Devil's organization. Likewise, in the great Flood, those who followed Noah into the ark and remained there were hidden or immersed and thereby were baptized unto Noah.—1 Peter 3:21.

Is it necessary for one who today professes to be a person of good-will toward God and His kingdom by Christ Jesus to be baptized or immersed in water? Such is proper and is a necessary act of obedience on the part of one who has consecrated himself to God, that is, agreed or covenanted with God to do the will of God. It is an outward confession that the one being baptized in water has agreed to do God's will. Baptism or immersion in water does not wash away or cleanse one from sin that resulted to man by reason of the disobedience of the first man Adam. It is the sacrifice or lifeblood of Jesus as a perfect man that cleanses from sin. (1 John 1:7-9) There is no means of cleansing from sin or of remission of sin except by the shedding of the blood of Christ Jesus. (Hebrews 9:22) It is only those who have and exercise faith in the shed blood of Christ Jesus that have their sins remitted. Baptism in water is an outward evidence that the one baptized has entered into a covenant with God to do His will, and this is evidence of faith in the shed blood of Christ Jesus. Submitting to be immersed in water is an act of obedience, illustrating how one has fully put himself in the hands of the Lord; and therefore baptism is necessary and proper to be performed by all who have agreed to do the will of God.

Note this: The perfect man Jesus presented himself before John at the river Jordan and requested to be baptized in

TOP

the river. John declined to baptize Him because John knew that Jesus was not a sinful man and manifestly John understood that water baptism was solely for the benefit of those who were sinful. Jesus did not explain to John the reason for His request, but to John's objection He replied: "Suffer [Permit] it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness." (Matthew 3:15) Jesus was there perfect, pure, holy and without sin. His water baptism or immersion was a testimony before others that He had fully agreed to do His Father's will. Months later, concerning His baptism into death He said: "I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!"—Luke 12:50.

It is written that immediately following the baptism of Jesus in the Jordan river those standing by heard a voice of approval from on high: "And, lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved son, in whom I am well pleased." (Matthew 3:17) Thus God manifested His pleasure in the obedient act of His beloved Son and at the same time acknowledged Christ Jesus as His Son. Every man who takes his firm stand on the side of God and Christ Jesus will want other persons to know that fact, that they too may see the importance of serving Jehovah; therefore it is proper that he testify to that fact by publicly submitting to immersion or baptism in water. Permitting himself to be put down under the water he by this symbol says: "My selfish will is dead, and henceforth I shall delight to do God's will."

You may ask: "I was baptized or sprinkled when going to my religious denomination, and shall I be baptized again?" Unless you had then intelligently made a consecration of yourself to Jehovah God to do His will and were submerged under the water to symbolize that consecration, your "baptism" then was a mere religious formality and had no acceptance with God. But if you have since come to a knowledge of the truth and devoted yourself unreservedly to God, then you should publicly symbolize that. Such water immersion is proper for all persons who consecrate themselves to God to do His will, according to Jesus' own example for us.

Those who partake of the heavenly blessings and become members of Jehovah's royal house above must undergo another baptism, not in water, but of far deeper significance. Concerning the baptism of those who will be of the heavenly spiritual organization the Scriptures say: "Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death; that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin."—Romans 6:3-6.

These words concerning baptism do not relate to water immersion, but do relate to baptism into the death of Jesus Christ. That means that Christ Jesus' true and faithful followers who are members of "his body" must die as He died, namely, a death of sacrifice, in order that they may be raised up in the likeness of the Lord Jesus at the resurrection. Those persons of good-will who make up the Lord's "other sheep" do not have any part in the baptism into Jesus' death. Their hope of everlasting life is entirely earthly, under the heavenly kingdom of God's Anointed King, Christ Jesus. However, all who receive life everlasting, whether in heaven or on earth, must covenant to do God's will, and the baptism in water symbolizes that such covenant has been made. Immersion in symbol says: 'I have put myself entirely under the command of Almighty God, and by His grace I will do His will.' To such ones God provides protection.

TOP

Acts of The Theocracy in New York State

(*In Three Parts*—Part 3)

THE activities of the American Legion against Jehovah's witnesses smack of 'storm trooper' tactics and further the spread of the totalitarian spirit of Hitler, Mussolini, the pope and the Devil.

Recently they distinguished themselves in their courageous (?) attacks on a woman. It seems that a woman guilty of the 'heinous crime' of believing in God's kingdom, and proving it by proclaiming the "good news" to others, is viewed with alarm by ex-soldiers of Olean, New York. In the public press it took a column and a half of Whereases and Resolutions for the Legionnaires and Veterans of Foreign Wars to demand the dismissal of Mrs. Winifred Davis, physical education teacher, because in her spare time she has the courage to circulate in the community the message of God's kingdom. All these ex-draftees need now is a little encouraging newspaper publicity (and they will get it) and they would be sufficiently 'tanked up' to even fight a child that loves God. They have done it elsewhere, so why not in Olean?

Among other things the American Legion in Olean requested the "removal of this or any other employee who fails to meet the conditions as set forth by the mandate in the preamble of our constitution, reading as follows: 'To uphold and defend the Constitution of the United States of America'". If the American Legion would pause in their depredations long enough to soberly reflect upon their course of the last few years they would see themselves as others do—a mob of lawless vigilantes running riot throughout the nation, tearing down and trampling in the dust the principles of the flag. This infamy is perpetrated in the name of Americanism, just as religion blasphemes God and Christ in the name of Christianity. If their request that everyone who fails to uphold their constitution be removed from employment were granted, they would be the first ones fired! Then think of all the time they would have to uphold their constitution. They could fight women and children all day and completely regiment Americanism to their own narrow totalitarianistic gutter. What a glorious prospect! Just think, they would be serving the Devil full-time!

These pseudo-Americans are very important. More so, in fact, than the constitution which guarantees freedom of worship. Mrs. LaGrassa writes of her experiences with the Legion while witnessing from house to house in Highland Falls, New York. She says:

> Going from house to house, a car came along, was crossing a driveway, when the driver stopped the car half in drive and said to me, "Lady, are you one of Jehovah's witnesses?" I said, "Yes." Then he said, "Here is a tip; the American Legion is on your trail. Pack up, get out of town at once." I asked the man if he was a Legionnaire. He said, "Yes." I said, "Will you take one of these little booklets?" He said, "I have one." I asked, "Will you kindly tell me why the American Legion tries to stop this gospel of the Kingdom?" He said, "You forget the gospel. The American Legion don't like the way you preach it; and pack up, get out of town." I said, "This gospel of the Kingdom must be preached as stated in Matthew 24:14. Jesus gives this command. Another scripture is Acts 20:20." He said, "You forget Jesus." I turned to go in the house. He called, "Are you stopping?" I did not answer, but kept right on going up to the house. Then he called after me, "All right, lady, you will get yours. The American Legion don't like your way of preaching. Get out of town."

It seems the American Legion doesn't like to have the gospel preached by Jehovah's witnesses as Jesus and the apostles did it. Neither do the dictators of Europe; nor did Caiaphas the high priest at Jerusalem. They are at unity with their father in warring against those who

TOP

have the testimony of Jesus Christ.—Revelation 12:17.

A Real American

On forced salutes Bernard Magen, in the Nassau (Long Island) *Daily Review-Star* of January 29, 1941, said:

For over one hundred and fifty years honest, order-loving Americans have obeyed the law and respected the American flag without being forced to salute it. Super-patriots who will not hesitate to salute the flag publicly but secretly hate all that it stands for attempt to force those who are in a covenant with the Almighty God to salute a flag or emblem against their will.

Much has been said in the public press recently about Jehovah's witnesses and their stand on the flag-salute issue. Little children certainly cannot endanger the life of the state. There is no law in America that forces a grown person to salute a flag. Why then this frenzy to force a little child to salute a national emblem against its will? Is not that the first step to a dictatorial state? A person's loyalty to the state is not in the outward show of flag saluting, but in their obedience to the laws of the state and nation in which they reside. To all those who wish to expel little children from the schools because of their conscientious belief that they cannot obey the commands of Almighty God and at the same time attribute salvation to any earthly power, let them get their Bible and read the following scriptures for proofs as to why Jehovah's witnesses do not salute any flag or emblem. Exodus 20:3-7, Luke 4:8, John 4:21-24. Many honest editors of leading newspapers have come out with favorable comments for these little children who put their Creator first, before the state, as in Nazi Germany and Fascist Italy, where people are forced against their will to acknowledge and bow down to cruel dictators and to put the state supreme.

Does not the Constitution of the United States give every individual the right to worship God in any manner he or she sees fit? Consider then the wicked persecution that has come upon these little children for their stand in serving their Creator. They have been beaten in the public schools and expelled. Then their parents have been threatened with arrest for not sending them to school. Does not this taste of totalitarian rule in a land that is supposed to be the bulwark of democracy? Where is this freedom that we are so repeatedly told we have? Was not America built up by men that fled from Europe to get the liberty to worship God in their own manner? Are we to lose this precious freedom now? Consider these facts before it is too late.

Mr. Magen is an ardent supporter of the same sterling brand of Americanism that moved the framers of the Constitution at Independence Hall 155 years ago. He pointedly asks: "Does not the Constitution of the United States give every individual the right to worship God in any manner he or she sees fit?" Yes, it does. But apparently the Hierarchy and its tools do not know much about this "most wonderful work ever struck off at a given time by the brain and purpose of man". Or possibly they do know of this provision of freedom of worship, and for that reason wish "to change, amend or BLOT OUT" the constitution, as expressed by one of the Hierarchy's spokesmen.

Willing Tools

Some of the judiciary are willing to co-operate. It is not often that an American judge allows his religious bigotry to stick out of a decision, yet that seems to have happened in the case of J. Gordon Flannery, county judge of Dutchess county, New York. In a decision rendered at Wappingers Falls, March 3, 1941, Mr. Flannery said:

It must be conceded, however, that Jehovah's witnesses do not preach any of the Isms of other countries. Their attacks, while against religion generally, which they seek to supplant with Christianity as distinguished from religion, is mainly against the American Legion, a splendid organization of those who risked their lives to save democracy for the world during the World War, and are now in a great measure volunteering their services for the further protection of democracy in this

TOP

country, and a religion which has existed from the time of Christ.

Jehovah's witnesses may not realize that their actions, combined with the actions of the interests which are subversive to our republic, may make it necessary for the preservation of our republic to *change the Amendments to the Constitution providing for freedom of religion, of speech and of the press.*

However, the United States Supreme Court has spoken and until there is a change in the Constitutional provisions, no conviction can be had under the facts of these cases and under the ordinance in question. It is the duty of an inferior court to bow to the superior wisdom of the supreme authority in our land and in obedience to the decision of that court. I find that the ordinance in question is unconstitutional in so far as it is applicable to these cases, and the convictions are reversed.

Some of the smaller fry swim in the wake of the big fish, expressing contempt for the Constitution and preferring to abide by those laws framed for purposes of mischief. Below is the case of a priest's cat's-paw in rural New York.

Certain of the Binghamton (New York) company of Jehovah's witnesses decided to engage in the street publishing in Deposit, 38 miles east. After being on the street some time Chief of Police Hightower came up, and with a great show of authority told a publisher he was breaking the law by peddling on the street without a license, and must stop. To this the publisher answered that he had a right to do the work, and gave a good witness. Hightower then arrested him and trial was set for eleven days later. The chief said he would like to put both feet in the publisher's face, and used extremely vile language.

At the date set for trial the publisher asked for a jury trial and Chief Hightower said that the American Legion would run Jehovah's witnesses out of town with broken heads if they came back again. But the publishers went back each Saturday night. On the third Saturday three publishers went to Deposit in the afternoon and one found out from an ex-officer of the village that the un-American Legion had plans to stone the witnesses out of town that night.

The publisher went to the mayor and told him what was planned. The mayor called in Hightower, advising him that if there was any trouble that evening there would be a new chief of police in the village. Later, a gang of tough-looking men came up a side street, ready to stone and beat up the Jehovah's witnesses publishers, when the mayor came around the corner and told them to go home and get going at once, which they did. The witnesses remained half an hour longer than usual.

This dumb chief was foolish enough to say that he had something on his hip "which would make them get out of town", also that he did not care about the constitution which he had sworn to uphold; that he had his own laws to enforce. The chief admitted that the Catholic priest had filled his mind with hatred of Jehovah's witnesses, and that he was out to get them. For all of these, and many other reasons, this man should be removed from office and a law-abiding and law-respecting officer installed in his place.

Results of the Acts of The Theocracy

The performance of these acts in proclaiming the message concerning The Theocratic Government furnishes a great test upon the peoples of earth. As it has been depicted in New York state so it goes throughout the nation. Such activity on the part of God's faithful servants causes the people to manifest themselves as "sheep" or "goats", and thus fix their own destiny. (Matt. 25:31-46) The following is an illustration of both classes in one experience:

Near Schenectady, New York, two pioneers had a Model Study in progress. To help boost things along they had a sound-car come to town and broadcast several lectures on The Theocracy. The

minister was wild, ran ahead and warned the people not to listen and not to come to their doors when the witnesses called with Kingdom literature. To finish the job, come Sunday, he labored hard at the bellows, blowing about Jehovah's witnesses, and the next day the lady who had been having the Model Study in her home withdrew from his church, and announced her intention to go out in the witness work in her home town, and also to attend the convention at St. Louis. She could see plainly enough that Jehovah's witnesses are the Lord's "sheep", and concluded that she had trailed around long enough with the "goats". The minister stuck his foot in it.

Mention was made of the assembly of Jehovah's witnesses held in St. Louis last year, where 115,000 gathered, the majority of whom were of the "other sheep" brought in recent years by the Lord through the energetic acts of the THEOCRACY publishers on earth.

Jehovah's witnesses are busy as beavers in Brooklyn, as they are elsewhere, and that may account, in part, for the fact that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has stricken off its list in that city 225,928 persons who stopped paying on the dotted line. The total Catholic population in the U.S.A. showed a decrease for the year 1939 as compared with the previous year. This, of course, spoils the green pastures so long enjoyed by the clergy, and great howls and lamentations go up from these chaps, and they gnash their teeth against the witnesses, but to no avail. Get your overalls now, boys, and avoid the rush!

Though they may seemingly hinder, they will never stop the onward march of THE THEOCRACY!

Another important result of the acts of THE THEOCRACY are the court victories gained by Jehovah's witnesses in defense of the long-cherished liberties of Americans, and which are now menaced by the Hierarchy's fifth column operating in this country. Roman Catholics maliciously and falsely charge Jehovah's witnesses with disloyalty to the nation, for the purpose of decoying attention from themselves. By thus diverting suspicion to an unpopular minority they pursue virtually unnoticed their works of seditious conspiracy against democracy. Let those who say Jehovah's witnesses do not act for the welfare of the nation and in the interests of the principles symbolized by the flag read *Kingdom News* No. 9, entitled "Victories in Your Defense", and then judge as to the witnesses' national integrity! Under the heading "America's Gain by the Fight" that WATCHTOWER news release says:

> Victories in defense of rights and privileges which you enjoy as an American are not always gained on the bloody battlefields with carnal weapons. Battles for the upholding and preserving of the United States Constitution and its Bill of Rights are not always fought between armies locked in combat resulting in mournful loss of precious human lives. For several years past, while sanguinary wars have raged on other continents in which democracy is seriously concerned, right here within these United States and behind the peaceful, dignified fronts of court buildings have been waged battles in behalf of our common rights and liberties, and that with gratifying success.
>
> Strangely, these victories for the right and freedom have been by a very unpopular minority, Jehovah's witnesses, but nevertheless with the highest benefit to all true Americans. Thus they are indebted to the courage and faithfulness of a small minority, but little does the general public appreciate this or know of it.

When the records are examined it will forcefully and irrefutably appear that Jehovah's witnesses are America's friends. Future history will show (as does the past) the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and the pawns she uses in her nefarious intrigues as the enemies of democracy.

So the acts of THE THEOCRACY continue. Their purpose is not to stir up hate. Was Jesus stirring up hatred or disunity when He said that the Pharisees,

TOP

priests and clergy of His day had made the temple a house of merchandise and a den of thieves (racketeers)? No! He was simply telling the truth for the vindication of His Father's name and for the protection of unsuspecting victims! The religionists were the ones indulging in hatred because of their exposure. Christ Jesus faithfully represented THE THEOCRACY, the Kingdom of Heaven; His followers must do the same. Jehovah's witnesses will continue the fight for freedom and The THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT. Regardless of persecution, they will work, and rejoice, as did the apostles.

"When they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name. And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ."—Acts 5:40-42.

At a Big Metropolis Police Station

◆ I have been calling on a captain of a police station for several months; he is a person of good-will. He took a set of nine books and one Bible, and I suggested to him that I leave copies of each issue of *The Watchtower* and *Consolation* for the policemen to read. His answer was: "Glad to place them in the policemen's reading room, or leave them with the officer in charge, on his desk, and we will see that they are placed in the policemen's reading room." By the Lord Jehovah's grace, he was supplied with five *Watchtower* and five *Consolation* of each issue and ten *Comfort All That Mourn* booklets, each time, and he said that I was welcome anytime to come and see him. He asked the question, "Who is Jehovah God?" I asked him if he would let the Holy Scriptures answer that question, and he said yes. I then and there took out my Bible and read the following four texts to him: Isaiah 54:13; Exodus 6:2,3; Psalm 83:18; Ezekiel 35:15. Then he remarked that I was going to make a minister out of him, and said that he didn't believe in religion anyway. I told him that religion is false and the worst enemy of men; whereas those who trust in and believe in Jehovah and Christ will receive the blessings of His kingdom. I took the copies of *The Watchtower* and *Consolation* and booklets to him regularly. At the beginning of the *Watchtower* Campaign I called on him and asked him to listen to a four-minute lecture. He said he was not allowed to do that here, but suggested I leave the phonograph and he would play it at his leisure. I said, "All right, but let me show you how to operate it," and I put on the record "Instruction". He said, "By the way, Rutherford is dead, yet he talks." He listened to the record "Children of The King", and at the end of that record, his face wreathed in smiles, he said: "It took Jehovah's witnesses to do that, yet it's so simple." I reminded him that the truth is simple too; we are simply Christians, no more, no less.—Alexander Beruthy, New York.

Zukas Showed Poor Judgment

◆ Anthony F. Zukas had robbed 21 church poor boxes in New York city, and then, instead of going to his home in New Jersey, he took his haul out into a vacant lot, in zero-cold weather, and at 1:15 in the morning started to count up. Then along came an inquisitive cop and wanted to know why he was counting so much money in such a place, at such a time, in the cold,—and now Anthony is in jail for a long time.

Loyal Germans in New York

◆ German organizations in New York city have offered to supply the police department with 2,000 athletically trained air-raid wardens, men and women, and there is not the least doubt that they will be among the most efficient and perhaps the most dependable of all the department's helpers.



Working the "Communist" Bogey

◆ It is a hard job to keep the "Communist bogey in working condition, but the Vatican does what it can. The Jesuit magazine *America* wistfully refers to Hitler on this wise:

If Hitler defeats Russia, he will probably declare himself the great enemy of Communism; he may set up a puppet, a Christian goat in Russia; he may open churches; release religious prisoners and steal from Henry VIII the title "Defender of the Faith."

Getting a Prayer to Backfire

◆ Jesus said one should pray in secret; and so the pope got up a prayer for peace and had it printed in all the papers, and some of them had pictures of him at the praying cushion. That's a guarantee that the answer to the prayer will be, 'Nix.' In it the pope informed the Almighty that the pope is the "Vicar of Christ". Also he prayed for enlightenment, which it cannot be said that he does not need.

Nationality of the Popes

◆ There have been 206 Italian and Sicilian popes, 15 French, 14 Greek, 7 Syrian, 6 German and Bavarian, 2 Dalmatian, 2 African, 1 English, 1 Dutch, 1 Portugese, 1 Cretan, 1 Thracian, and 1 Sardinian. So claims the "Church". It also claims Peter, who would not have touched it with a ten-foot pole.

Religion Is the Explanation

◆ An article in *The Ulster Protestant* claims that only one-twentieth of the population of England are Roman Catholics but that these form at least one-third of the customers of the police courts. *Religion* is the explanation.

Pope Blesses Italian Garrison at Gondar

◆ In response to the request of Dr. Leo Zanni, an Italian military chaplain just received in audience, the pope has sent a special blessing to the beleaguered garrison in Gondar, Ethiopia. The pope prays "that God may help them, support them in their duties, and give them strength to bear all the sufferings and privations belonging to the present state of affairs with Christian resignation and with merit."—London *Catholic Herald.*

Egyptians Getting Fed Up

◆ The rich of Egypt have hitherto been having their children educated by French and Italian nuns and priests, but the London *Catholic Herald* says that their institutions in Egypt are not getting the support they formerly did; which seems to suggest that the Egyptians are getting fed up with what they have seen of such religionists and their teachings.

Pope Says His Prayers Are Fruitless

◆ In May, 1940, the pope ordered general prayers for peace, and the next year was the least peaceful of any the world has ever seen. In ordering fresh prayers for May, 1941, the pope was constrained to admit and to state "the fact that prayers up to the present seem to be without result".

Italian Prisoners in Palestine

◆ There are a large number of Italian troops in Palestine. At the request of the pope they were permitted to visit the various so-called "holy places" and given a good time all round. It is generally admitted that this is an incident without precedent in the treatment of prisoners of war.

Pope and Mary Ahead of Christ

◆ *The Converted Catholic* calls attention to the fact that though some Catholics may occasionally take the name of Jesus Christ in vain, they never make the mistake of belittling either the pope or the virgin Mary.

TOP

Will Make a Big Difference in Heaven

◆ When word gets up to heaven that there were 200,000 people at mass in the open air at Braga, Portugal, (as narrated in the London *Catholic Universe*) this is going to make a big difference to the folks there. Or is it? The fear suggests itself that some enterprising reporter put either one or maybe two ciphers after the original story. They sometimes do that. It makes a bigger, better boast.

Pistol Blesser Pardoned

◆ General Alvaro Obregon was one of Mexico's finest presidents. He was assassinated in 1928 by Jose de Leon Toral, commissioned to do the deed. The priest who put him up to the job, and who blessed the murderer's pistol, "Reverend Father" Jose Aurelio Jiminez Palacios, was released from prison December 6, 1941, after serving thirteen years of his twenty-year sentence.

World-wide Catholic Action

◆ On his return trip from Rome to the United States Myron Taylor, President Roosevelt's personal ambassador to the Vatican, came via Britain, where he conferred with Prime Minister Churchill. At that time reports were rife in London that some plan of world-wide action by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy was under discussion. The facts regarding such matters come to light slowly.

Excitement of a Flirtation

◆ After Myron Taylor returned from his trip to see the pope he had a long luncheon conference with the president and with Archbishop Spellman (October 23), but neither Taylor's nor Spellman's name appeared on the visiting list for the day; so says *The* (Roman Catholic) *Register*. How great is the excitement of a flirtation!

"Must Be Based on Moral Principles"

◆ In his Christmas talk the pope says, "This new order must be based on moral principles"; and if you really want to know just what those principles actually are you should look up and read thoughtfully pages 20-21 of *Consolation* No. 586, issue of March 4, 1942, where 31 of the principles are set forth. They would be a disgrace to the backers of a dog fight.

Pope Leo X Liked to Eat

◆ The monthly bill for the table of Pope Leo X, the successor of Julius II, was 8,000 ducats. (See Dr. Pastor's *History of the Popes,* Vol. VI, p. 223) Assuming that the value of the ducats was, as stated by the Century Dictionary, about $2.30, His Holiness spent only $18,400 per month for something to eat and drink.—*The Parochial School,* by Rev. Jeremiah J. Crowley, p. 135.

Vatican Revenues Reduced

◆ The usual annual income of the Vatican is around $50,000,000, but on account of the war it is now considerably reduced; so the pope was, no doubt, well pleased to receive Myron Taylor's gift of property worth $500,000. While the lay papers said the mansion would be made into an art school, the Catholic papers said it would become a convent.

Only the Protestants Were Killed

◆ An Associated Press dispatch from China states that all Protestant American missionaries on the island of Hainan, off the south coast of China, were slain by the Japanese when they seized the island. The Roman Catholic mission on the island was not disturbed. This shows that the Japanese are told what to do.

Catholics in Singapore

◆ In its issue of January 18, 1942, *The Register* (Roman Catholic) explained that in the Singapore area there are 60,000 Catholics, and several Catholic parishes in Singapore itself, with a home for 1,000 Catholic boys and one for 2,000 Catholic girls. The city surrendered to the Japanese February 15, 1942.

(To be continued)

Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"

AS Jehovah's witnesses preach "this gospel of the kingdom" from house to house by distributing Bible helps people often say to them, "I have the Bible. That's all I need." In this they err. The Bible prominently displayed on the mantel or elsewhere as a charm to keep the 'evil spirits' away is not of any value. A knowledge and understanding of its contents is the all-important thing.

The Bible is a grand history running from creation and the entrance of sin into this earth and down to its elimination and the ultimate vindication of Jehovah's name. On that basis the Bible presents, for the most part, events in their chronological order, showing how the laws of God apply to these various events and the individuals concerned and how they are to be understood according to the circumstances.

However, the Bible is not a book filled with treatises specializing at great length on any particular subject or point of doctrine. It treats these only in a running style and as they come into and have a bearing upon the picture. That is why, in order to develop a subject in its fullness, one has to search through the Bible and locate and bring together in one body all the statements of the Lord God and His servants upon that particular subject.

Just how to accumulate all that information is the problem, and it requires study, becoming familiar with the entire Bible, or, if we cannot develop that familiarity in the time we have at our disposal, to use Bible helps. There are various Bible helps that are of value in gathering information desired.

First, the marginal references in the Bible itself. These references in the margin help to collect associated material. For example, one may read at Isaiah 38:19 concerning the instruction of children by their parents. The margin refers to Deuteronomy 4:9, which in turn cites Genesis 18:19; Deuteronomy 6:7; 11:19; Psalm 78:4-6; and Ephesians 6:4. Each of these may in like manner yield additional scriptures relating to the instruction of children. Also the fulfillment of a prophecy may be located from the margin. Isaiah 7:14 foretells a virgin conceiving and bringing forth a son, whose name would be Immanuel. The reference takes one to its fulfillment, Matthew 1:23. The converse is likewise true. If you had read Matthew 1:23 first, the margin would take you back to Isaiah 7:14, where it was prophesied. Thus a great fund of corroborative material may be accumulated.

Besides these marginal references there is in the back of most Bibles a small concordance. It is helpful in locating scriptures where a particular word occurs. You may have in mind a text. You do not know it all by memory, yet have some key word in mind. By looking up that word you may find the text. Maybe you do not have the one word right, but have another key word. Then trace the text down in the concordance by this other word. Use all key words until you get your text. Looking up this key word in the concordance will also yield many associated scriptures. Be it noted in passing that marginal references and concordances are not a part of the inspired Scriptures, yet appear in the Bibles of such persons who say, "I want no Bible helps." Why shouldn't they be consistent and, if they use these two incomplete and uninspired helps, use the more exhaustive ones, particularly the invaluable helps published by the WATCHTOWER?

There are several concordances, each of value in its own special way. Cruden's is incomplete, but groups words together. For instance, under "Lord", it has groups like "my Lord", "thy Lord," "his Lord," etc. So if you have two words the text may be located more quickly by looking

TOP

in that particular group. Young's concordance displays the word and the Greek and Hebrew from which the word is translated, and then groups all words under the original Greek or Hebrew term. Strong gives a list of all words, and the numbers referring to the Hebrew and Greek dictionaries in the back of the concordance, showing the original word from which the English is translated, and its meaning. It gives the derivation of the word, and the different ways in which it is translated in the Bible. Then there is the Englishman's concordance which gives the original Greek or Hebrew words and lists all texts in the Bible where each one occurs, showing how that one particular word is translated many different ways. This is very valuable in finding out how a word used in Hebrew or Greek really bears upon the subject. Often the connection of a text with the subject is hidden by faulty translation or even the lack of a suitable English equivalent.

Another Bible help from which much information may be obtained is the Bible dictionary. Bible dictionaries brought forth in former years, such as Smith's, stick faithfully to the Bible. However, more recent dictionaries, based largely on Smith, lean more to higher criticism, to modernism and to evolution, and in collecting material from such this must be eliminated. These Bible dictionaries are quite good when they treat the matter objectively, but when they enter the field of interpretation they are likely to lead one astray. For determining the meaning of names of persons and places and for other like information they render much valuable assistance.

In the preparation of the Bible helps issued by the WATCHTOWER all these and other aids to Bible study have been used; so the best Bible helps available today are the WATCHTOWER publications. Look up your subject in the indexes of the books and the tables of contents of the booklets. In addition to finding further scriptures relating to your topic, you will learn the present-day physical facts in fulfillment of the prophecy.

Thus you put to work sundry Bible helps in accumulating information.

This knowledge should be used to the Lord's honor. Put it in presentable form, so that it may be of service at studies and back-calls. Occasion may arise requiring you to present it in the form of a talk. If so, how may such material be arranged in a logical, orderly sequence, so that it may be given to best advantage?

The purpose in speaking is to convey thought. The reason for making a speech on a certain topic is to convey one main thought or theme. You have a number of points to present, but they will all be for one purpose: to develop the subject you are speaking about. Some points are more vital to your presentation than others. Therefore devote more time to them; arrange all points in logical order, so there will be a continuous flow of thought, with no gaps for your listeners to jump. Such proper emphasis and continuity can best be realized by constructing an outline which will provide you with a definite program to follow in the development of your material and its orderly presentation.

There are three parts to every talk: the introduction; the body, which is your main argument; and the conclusion. Prepare the body first. You have already collected your material as outlined above. Now select from it the main points; arrange under those points as supporting evidence all other material. Doubtless you will have more than required; so eliminate the nonessentials. Use the very best; throw out everything that does not contribute to the development of the theme. After arranging these main points and their supporting items in the order you wish to present them, the body is complete.

Knowing now what you are going to introduce, prepare the introduction. It should be of a general rather than a detailed nature, and such as will be

TOP

readily accepted as truth by your hearers. From the general lead them into the burden of your speech, with its detailed arguments and proofs. Oftentimes questions in the introduction will arouse the interest of your audience, thereby creating an attitude of mental expectancy and alertness that they may catch the answers as the talk progresses. Introductions should be brief.

In the conclusion, summarize the points made, showing that they have been properly handled. The conclusion impresses points already made and rounds out your presentation and brings it to a satisfactory ending. Having done this, quit. Your original purpose in speaking has been accomplished. Do not weaken the entire effect of the talk with rambling afterthoughts.

By applying such instruction to the Theocratic service, a more effective testimony will be given. You will not fight as one who 'beats the air', but wield with telling force and to Jehovah's glory "the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God".

Politicians Weak Mentally

◆ In New York city there are 16,000 voting inspectors who are asked 42 questions and are supplied with the printed answers. Two thousand of these politicians were asked 13 of the simplest questions of the 42, and without the answers in front of them only 12.3 percent were able to get a grade as good as 60 percent.

India Making Munitions

◆ India is making munitions for the big war, rifles, machine guns, artillery, torpedo boats, tanks, and is rapidly becoming a great industrial country. There are immense ore resources, and the supply of labor is unlimited.

Keeping Soldier Boys Warm

◆ To keep the soldier boys warm it is estimated that the average soldier uses eighteen times as much wool as the rank and file of civilians.

Don't Miss an Issue Obtain It Regularly

CONSOLATION magazine is a trustworthy companion in these days of deception and smoke-screening of the truth. *CONSOLATION* brings to you honest, encouraging facts paralleling the present deplorable world condition with Bible prophecy written for the instruction, comfort and hope of all people desirous of God's THEOCRATIC Kingdom. Read this issue of *CONSOLATION*—its many enlightening articles.

You need this information. Send in your subscription for *CONSOLATION* magazine and have it coming to you, by mail, every two weeks. One year's subscription, 26 issues, for a contribution of $1.00. *CONSOLATION* is published every other Wednesday.

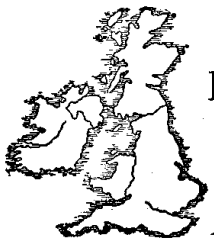
WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn, N. Y.**

Enclosed find $1.00 for which please enter my name on your subscription list and send me the *Consolation* magazine regularly for one year.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—*Ed.*]

Churchill Excoriates "The Good Marshal"

◆ The French Government had at their own suggestion solemnly bound themselves with us not to make a separate peace. It was their duty and it was also their interest to go to North Africa, where they would have been at the head of the French Empire.

In Africa, with our aid, they would have had overwhelming sea power; they would have had the recognition of the United States and the use of all the gold they have lodged beyond the seas.

What a contrast, Sir, has been the behavior of the valiant, stout-hearted Dutch, who still stand forth as a strong, living partner in the struggle. Their venerated queen and government are in England. Their princess and her children have found asylum and protection here in your midst.

But the Dutch nation are defending their empire with dogged courage and tenacity by land and sea and in the air. Their submarines are inflicting a heavy daily toll upon the Japanese robbers who have come across the seas to steal the wealth of the East Indies and ravage and exploit its fertility and its civilization.

But the men of Bordeaux, the men of Vichy, they would do nothing like this. They lay prostrate at the foot of the conqueror. They fawned upon him. What have they got out of it? The fragment of France which was left to them is just as powerless, just as hungry as, and even more miserable, because more divided, than the occupied regions themselves.

Hitler plays from day to day a cat-and-mouse game with these tormented men. One day he will charge them a little less for holding their countrymen down. Another day he will let out a few thousand broken prisoners of war from the million and a half or million and three-quarters he has collected. Or, again, he will shoot a hundred French hostages to give them a taste of the lash.—Delivered to Canadian Parliament, December 31, 1941.

"Having Great Wrath"

◆ Pondering the terrible fact that less than a quarter century ago the democracies were fighting the same gang of murderers as at present, Mr. Churchill, in one of his addresses, said, thoughtfully: "Now we have to do it all over again. Sometimes I wonder why." The key to the problem is to be found in the explanation in the twelfth chapter of Revelation. There, in vision, John saw the Devil cast out of heaven and into the earth, and "having great wrath", because he knows his time is short. This is the time of the Devil's wrath. His purpose, if he could accomplish it, would be to destroy the human race. Unable to do that, he attempts to bring them all into a slavery that is worse than death. The door of hope for humanity lies in THE THEOCRACY, the kingdom of Jehovah for which Christ taught His followers to pray.

Dangerous to Talk About Ships

◆ In a British pub a shipmate said goodbye to his sweetheart, told her his ship's name, cargo and destination. The barmaid heard the farewell and told the cashier. The cashier told a spy. The spy passed the news to a man on the coast. He sent word to a submarine. When the ship left port it was sunk with 18 of its crew and a valuable cargo. What started as an innocent conversation caused a great loss. Don't talk to anybody anywhere about any ships, what they carry, where they are or where they are going. It is the only way to be safe and to be fair.

TOP

Extracts from Churchill's Address

◆ I am a child of the House of Commons. I was brought up in my father's house to believe in democracy; trust the people, that was his message. I was to see him cheered at meetings and in the streets by crowds of working men 'way back in those aristocratic, Victorian days when, as Disraeli said, the world was for the few and for the very few. Therefore, I have been in full harmony all my life with the tides which have flowed on both sides of the Atlantic, against privilege and monopoly, and I have steered confidently toward the Gettysburg ideal of government of the people, by the people, for the people.

I owe my advancement entirely to the House of Commons, whose servant I am. In my country as in yours public men are proud to be the servants of the State, and would be ashamed to be its masters.

The best part of twenty years, the youth of Britain and America have been taught that war was evil, which is true, and that it would never come again, which has been proved false. For the best part of twenty years, the youth of Germany, of Japan and Italy have been taught that aggressive war is the noblest duty of the citizen and that it should be begun as soon as the necessary weapons and organization have been done. We have performed the duties incident to peace. They have plotted and planned for war.

They will stop at nothing. They have a vast accumulation of war weapons of all kinds. They have highly trained and disciplined armies, navies and air services. They have plans and designs which have long been contrived and matured. They will stop at nothing that violence or treachery can suggest.—Delivered to the American Congress, December 26, 1941.

Good Joke on the Cockneys

◆ Two London Field Security police dressed themselves in German uniforms and went everywhere trying to get arrested. They talked to one another in German and nobody paid any attention to them. They asked for information from a flight lieutenant and he obligingly answered every question they asked. They went into a crowded cafe and nobody asked for their credentials. At the end of the day they went into a police station to report, and the sergeant on duty pulled out a gun and backed them up against the wall with their hands up, and they had quite a time making explanations that convinced him. On the whole, however, the British public showed that they are as stupid as the American public under similar circumstances.

Safety During Air Raids

◆ Simmering it down to a nutshell the people of Britain have found that most casualties come from flying debris and that the best thing to do is to keep indoors and away from windows. Investigation of the effects of blasts shows that they operate like simple blows on the body. Most of the body is solid. The only empty parts are the lungs, and the effect is essentially to bruise the lungs through the chest wall. Fortunately, lungs will stand a great deal of bruising without permanent injury, and many people recover from blast by merely resting in bed until the parts have had time to rest from the effects of the blow.

Trials of the Little Folks

◆ Two things are said to be greater trials to the children of Britain than even the bombings themselves. One is to be separated from their parents, and another is the laceration of their nerves by the fears imparted to them by excessively nervous mothers.

4,058 Lives Saved

◆ Doesn't it make you feel good to know that in the first two years of the war the British lifeboats saved 4,058 lives? They had to make 2,006 trips to do it, but what a grand privilege and gratification to the men who manned the boats!

Women in Munition Factories

◆ It used to be thought that if a woman had a houseful of youngsters she was employed; but it isn't so any more. A dispatch from London says that the number of unemployed British women is estimated at 11,000,000, "nearly nine-tenths of whom are married, many of them with families." About 1,000,000 British women were employed in munition factories at the close of the year, with another 1,000,000 expected to join them at their work during 1942. Virtually all German women are compelled to work in munition factories, and long hours too.

Chinese Money on British Beaches

◆ An odd accompaniment of the sinking of so many vessels near Britain is that quantities of Chinese paper money have been found in various places. It is believed that the notes which have been found are part of a quantity of about a billion that were printed in Britain in 1939. The bills are genuine, but are good only in China. A schoolboy found one package containing 500 of the notes.

The King's Iron Fence

◆ Concluding that if they could get along without a king, as they did here a while back in the case of the now duke of Windsor, the British decided they could also get along without the use of his iron fence. Accordingly, they pulled it down, and melted it, and by now some of it has been made into tanks or sprinkled over the German landscape in the form of bombs.

Tea for the British

◆ The British must have tea; or, at least, they think they must have it. Anyway, they have it, when they can get it; some of them have it at every meal. A dispatch says that the British Food Ministry ordered 48,000,000 pounds of tea from the Netherlands Indies, the same as a year ago. They evidently thought they could get the tea through. That was a little while ago.

Organized Religion Will Be Irrelevant

◆ A dispatch from Philadelphia says that the "Reverend" Joseph Fort Newton, prominent Episcopal clergyman just returned from England, says that "unless the church is reorganized after the war, organized religion will become irrelevant in England". Mr. Newton has something there. 'There is a famine in the land, not a famine for bread or water, but for the hearing of the Word of the Lord.' Religion doesn't want to hear the Word of the Lord. It would far rather hear something else, anything else.

Losses of Planes

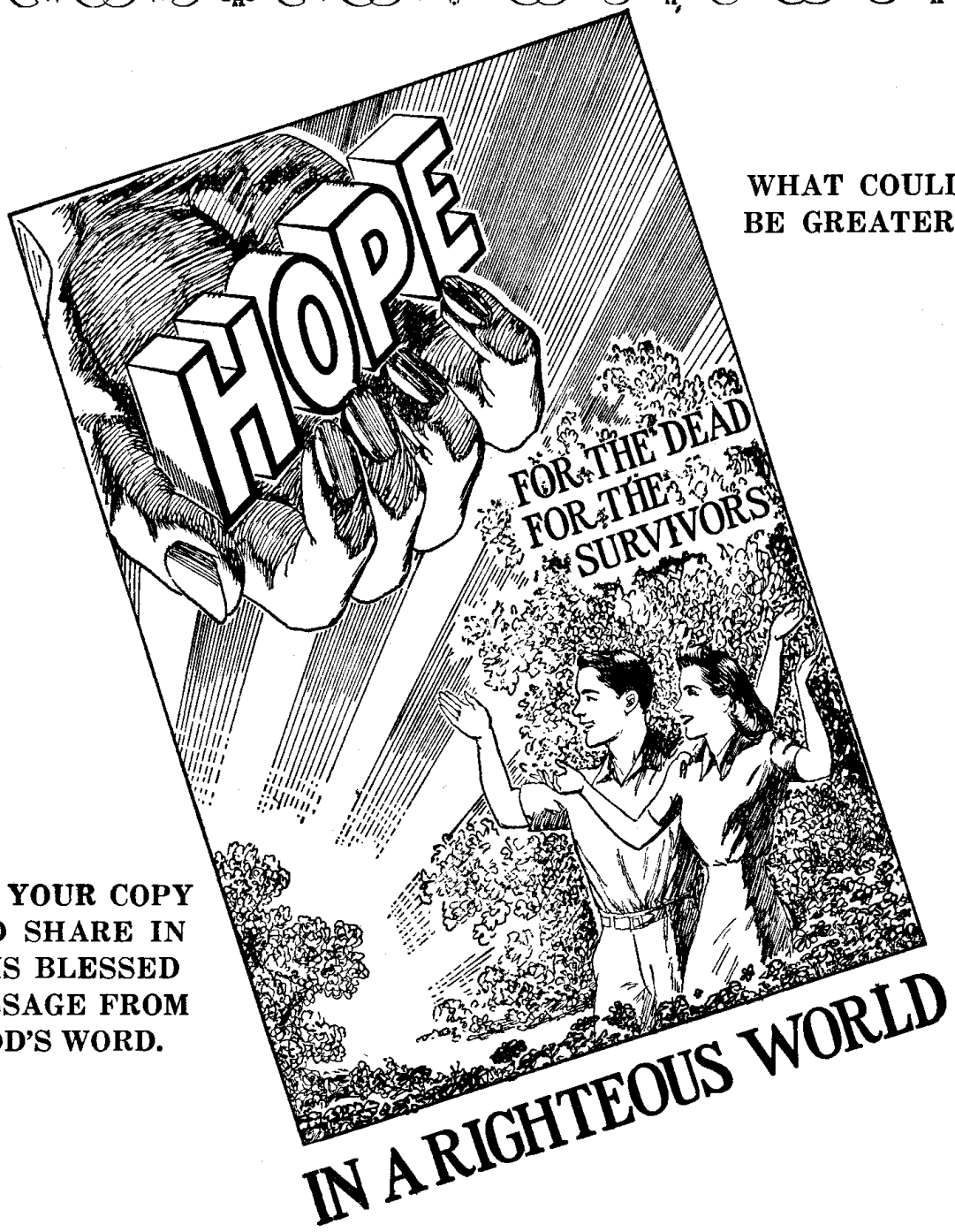
◆ It is very hard for either side to keep accurate count of the planes lost by the other, and they cannot be sure of their own losses. Some fliers are taken captive who are supposedly slain. But the best estimates of the British up to the end of 1941 are that to that time the British had lost 3,961 planes from the beginning, while in the battle with the British the Germans had lost 8,935 planes, and about 5,000 more in their battles with the Russians.

Defense Regulation 18B

◆ Defense regulation 18B empowers the Ministry of Home Security to imprison without filing charges any persons whose freedom the head of the Ministry deems a menace to the security of the nation. The minister himself states that the regulation is unpleasant, un-British and obnoxious, but is vital to the security of the country in time of war.

Total Mobilization in Britain

◆ Britain has approached what might be called total mobilization. The registration of 17,175,000 men and women is about 36 percent of the population and is about as close to the total mobilization as can be reached. The average yearly births for each sex are about 300,000, so that something around a quarter million are added each year.



WHAT COULD BE GREATER?

GET YOUR COPY AND SHARE IN THIS BLESSED MESSAGE FROM GOD'S WORD.

Read *HOPE* and rejoice. 64 pages; 5c per copy.

SPECIAL OFFER ! !
7 for 25c

Thus enabling you to furnish to your friends this valuable message of HOPE.

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, N. Y.

☐ Please send me a copy of *Hope*. Herein find 5c contribution to assist in more like printing.

☐ Please send to me, as in the SPECIAL OFFER, 7 copies of *Hope*, for which I enclose 25c to be used for printing additional publications.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

San Diego Officials Line Up Against New Earth's Princes

The amazing story of San Diego officials' disgrace
Petition of thousands of San Diego citizens ignored

The Great Shepherd

To whom does Psalm 23 apply?

Before the Philippines Were Seized

Investors Are Promised "Eternal Interest"

New Transportation Routes

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 592
May 27, 1942

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

San Diego Officials Line Up Against New Earth's Princes 3
Beth-Sarim 4
Judge Rutherford's Winter Workshop 5
First Location Denied by Commission 6
Petition Denied for Second Site 8
Prejudice in Its Ugliest Form 9
Deewall the Expert (??) 11
Concealed Grave versus Open Sewer 12
Princes Promised Earthly Resurrection 14
Judge Rutherford's Final Witness 16
"Thy Word Is Truth" The Great Shepherd 17
Too Much Vitamin Bunk 19
The New Government Before the Philippines Were Seized 20
A 13-Year-Old's Witness in Britain 21
"There Is No Middle Ground" 23
48 Pages of Nonsense 23
Under the Totalitarian Flag "Interest Will Go On Forever"? 25
Questions for Parliament 25
Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom" 26
Religion in the Public Schools 27
British Comment New Transportation Routes 29
Handing Over the Keys 30
The Siege and Relief of Tobruk 31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

"Divine Chastisement"

◆ The Scriptures say that the world is in its present jam because Satan has been cast out of heaven and is now confining all his activities to the earth, with the destruction of the human family as an objective. And then there is the "Most Reverend" (Almighty God is just plain "reverend", and once only in the Scriptures) John T. McNicholas, archbishop of Cincinnati, who says that the present war is a "divine chastisement", presumably because the people have not spent enough money on bingo games and other religious works. Select the explanation you prefer.

A Wishy-washy Statement of the Pope

◆ If it is true that the church does not want to mix in disputes about the opportunity, utility and earthly efficacy of diverse temporal forms which are purely political institutions or activities, we may assume it is none the less true that it neither can nor wishes to give up being the light and guide of consciences in all those questions of principle in which men or their program or their actions may run the risk of forgetting or denying the eternal fundamentals of divine law.—Vatican City dispatch of Associated Press, in New York *World-Telegram*, November 22, 1941.

Religious Feeling Among Russians

◆ In an article in the Italian Catholic magazine *Civilta Cattolica* the "Reverend Father" F. Pellegrino explains that there is now a strong religious feeling among the Russian people. Probably so; Hitler's tanks may have had to do with it. Pellegrino says that "Russia might eventually rejoin the Christian nations". Let him that knoweth make a list of those Christian nations. There is not one. Some of them, as Vatican City, are religious, but certainly none are Christian.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, May 27, 1942 | Number 592

San Diego Officials Line Up Against New Earth's Princes

BEFORE his death Judge Rutherford made the simple request that his remains be buried somewhere on the hundred-acre estate at San Diego, California, *held in trust for the New Earth's Princes.* The house built thereon he named "Beth-Sarim"; it was deeded to those princes. On March 14, more than two months after he passed to his reward on January 8, the San Diego County Planning Commission handed down the decision that nowhere upon this land could his bones repose.

This was their *second* denial of a permit for burial, claiming to act under a county ordinance which expressly provides for cemeteries in this area but requires that a conditional permit from the Planning Commission be first obtained. This the commission refused as to two different sites. The action of the Planning Commission was contrary to the county ordinance, allowing cemeteries in this district.

Just how a man's bones, buried without monument or even conspicuous marker, in the center of 100 acres of land, a half mile from the closest outside house, could disturb anyone is left for the commission to explain. The V.F.W., who petitioned against the granting of the permit, prejudicially explained it this way: "Judge Rutherford, during his lifetime, taught intolerance," and, 'therefore, as a manifestation of our "tolerance", we do not wish him buried.'

During the nine weeks from the day of Judge Rutherford's death until the denial of the second petition by the Planning Commission, the WATCHTOWER and its legal agents, who were charged both by the judge's request and by statute to bury his body, made exhaustive efforts to discharge their responsibility, and were blocked at every turn by officials both of the county and of the state, including the state director of public health, the state attorney-general, and even the office of the governor. The record of this whole affair is so outrageous that it is brought to public attention as disclosing the depth of meanness resorted to by religionists to satisfy their vindictiveness even on lifeless bones. It also furnishes a perfect example of those ensnared by religion. They have foolishly thrown away all worthiness of life merely for the brief satisfaction of spite.

Several years ago, Judge Rutherford assigned to the WATCHTOWER the right for the burial of his remains. In early 1940, and just before the Detroit convention in July, he was attacked by severe illness, and afterward recovered sufficiently to continue through that convention, and to make five surpassing speeches to the marvelous St. Louis convention of August, 1941. By November, 1941, the illness had gained ground, and he was compelled to have an operation, in Elkhart, Indiana. It was then that he expressed the desire to get back to California, and he was subsequently brought to Beth-Sarim by train and ambulance.

For some time it had been apparent

TOP

to all, even the best medical experts, that he could not recover. The judge had yearned to see the ancient witnesses (mentioned in the 11th chapter of Hebrews) return to earth at Beth-Sarim, which place (held by the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY for these men) by name means, in Hebrew, "House of the Princes." As he thought he might die before that event, he wanted his bones left on the property. These facts are brought out more fully in the statement to the County Planning Commission on January 24, hereinafter set forth.

In order to comply with the law, a cemetery corporation was formed of members of the Beth-Sarim family, and a plot of ground was deeded to this family corporation, about three hundred feet from the residence and so far down the canyon slope as to be invisible from every house on the heights. The corporation was known as Beth-Sarim's Rest, and this small plot bore the same name. This was completed in December, and approximately three weeks later the judge passed on to his higher work. While it had been expected, to those near him and aware of his serious condition, his death was none the less a terrible shock to those who had worked with and loved him for many years.

One, suffering from this great loss, on the very day of the death, had the death certificate filled out, and, with the mortician, requested the burial permit. It was then that the county officials delivered their first wallop to an afflicted and bereaved family. No permit would be granted for burial on Beth-Sarim's Rest, even though it was a legal corporation and the death certificate was in order, unless Beth-Sarim's Rest were granted a conditional permit to operate a cemetery in this part of the county.

The district attorney advised that in 1940 an ordinance restricting this area was passed, but allowing cemeteries on conditional permit from the Board of Supervisors. Naturally this information disturbed a family already shaken by death; but due application was made to the Planning Commission, and, after forcing the family to leave the remains in the mortuary for two weeks, the Commission deigned to consider the matter and refused the permit.

Meanwhile the two weeks were an awful nightmare. Judge Rutherford was much hated by the religionists; and when his death was known, the press dug up every lie invented by the clergy for the past twenty years, and smeared their pages with lying malice. As a result a continuous stream of cars thronged the road and sidewalk which dead-ends just beyond the house, and great congestion resulted. The grave had been dug and the cemetery premises were entered by trespassers, and so much damage done that the police and sheriff's office had to be notified, still without abatement of this disturbing nuisance.

Children and their religious parents indulged in jeering epithets as they passed the house, in a manner hitherto unheard of toward a grief-stricken family. It was horrifying indeed to hear shouted to the household from the street: "How long are you going to keep the old boy on ice?" Could anything but the hate of religionists have inspired such conduct? Since this whole affair brought into focus Beth-Sarim, the "House of the Princes", it would be of interest to here consider its erection and purpose.

Beth-Sarim

The "princes" above referred to are the faithful and true servants of Jehovah, to whom Jehovah gave His promise that they should be the visible governors upon earth, after the King, Christ Jesus, has ousted and destroyed the enemy. "Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment." (Isaiah 32:1) The book *Salvation* contains a discussion of these princes (pages 307-310), and a picture and consideration of the history and purpose of Beth-Sarim (pages 311-313). The above pages were read to the court in the first hearing

TOP

on the petition for writ of mandamus.

These princes will be the visible representatives of the invisible capital organization of Jehovah, which is known as the Kingdom, or THE THEOCRACY. They will no longer be known as the "fathers", but since their life, as well as the life of all others who shall live on earth, proceeds from the King, Christ Jesus, they will henceforth be called "children". "Instead of thy fathers [many were the physical ancestors of Jesus] shall be thy children, whom thou [Christ Jesus] mayest make princes in all the earth."—Psalm 45:16.

The *Watchtower* magazine, under the title "Demon Rule Ending", in consideration of the 11th chapter of Daniel, plainly demonstrates that the time for the return of these princes is near. The fact that Daniel's prophecy is now unfolded concerning the identity of "the king of the north" and "the king of the south", which could be understood only at the "time of the end", when Daniel would 'stand in his lot' as one of the earthly governors under The THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT, indicates that Daniel and the others will be here "any time now". "I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven." Here is reference to the happy people that will have these ancient witnesses, resurrected in human perfection, as their visible governors, and THE THEOCRACY, or "kingdom of heaven", over all.



Beth-Sarim, therefore, in 1929, was built as a tangible proof of faith in these prophecies. The Scriptures indicate that there will be a present-day modern meeting between the last of the Christian witnesses of Jehovah with these resurrected princes who were the pre-Christian witnesses of Jehovah. Judge Rutherford, for the Society, accepted the house from one who loved the Lord and who awaited the early return of the princes, to be held in trust for them. The house was not built with Society's funds, but by the giver of the property. The deed from this man to Judge Rutherford for the Society was widely publicized by the public press and scoffed at and ridiculed by them.

It is recalled in passing that for many years Noah was scoffed at while he laboriously constructed the ark at the commandment of the Most High. The conditions then pictured the present era of scoffers. The last jeer then was cut off by the icy waters of the Flood, picturing the impending battle of Armageddon, which will sweep away all laughter and life itself from those who have mocked God's purposes.

Judge Rutherford's Winter Workshop

For twelve winters Judge Rutherford and his office force occupied Beth-Sarim. It was not a place of ease or vacationing, but was used as a winter workshop; the books from *Vindication,* Book One, down to and including *Children* were written there, as well as many *Watchtower* articles and booklets. The executive instructions for branches all over the earth also were transmitted from Beth-Sarim during the judge's presence there. It was indeed a "workhouse", as all can testify who watched him pour out his

TOP

life in faithful devotion to the commission from Jehovah.—Revelation 2:10.

At Beth-Sarim, Judge Rutherford completed the 1942 *Yearbook* material as his last work before his death. He dictated this material from his dying bed. For more than forty years he had left a nation-wide political career with the Democratic party and devoted his life to the Lord as a Christian.

For just two days over a quarter of a century he had served as president of the WATCHTOWER. During that time he suffered imprisonment, vilification and personal abuse such as has been heaped upon few since the days of the apostles. On the other hand, he had the unspeakable privilege of putting nearly 400,000,000 books and booklets in the hands of the people, feeding them on the Lord's Word, the Bible. Compare,

"He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, *Feed my sheep.*"—John 21:17.

Certainly Judge Rutherford received the crown of life as a spirit creature; for Jehovah is "the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy". (Deuteronomy 7:9, text in the 1942 *Yearbook* for January 8, the day of his death) "We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be *changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye.*"—1 Corinthians 15:51, 52; Revelation 2:10; 2 Timothy 4:8.

Judge Rutherford was familiar with the fact that those men of old, Jacob and Joseph, asked for their burial at the place of the interment of Abraham. (Genesis 50:13) The body of Joseph was embalmed and remained in Egypt for many years and, because he had commanded it before his death, the Israelites carried his bones with them when Moses led them from Egypt, and buried them in Shechem, more than a hundred years later. (Exodus 13:19; Joshua 24:32) Moses' successor, Joshua, was buried "in the border of his inheritance". (Joshua 24:30) "Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father." (Judges 8:32) The Scriptures abound with other burial requests which were respected.—Ruth 1:17; 2 Sam. 19:37; 2 Chron. 16:14.

Judge Rutherford looked for the early triumph of "the King of the East", Christ Jesus, now leading the host of heaven, and he desired to be buried at dawn facing the rising sun, in an isolated part of the ground which would be administered by the princes, who should return from their graves. Even his burial request was a token of faith.

First Location Denied by Commission

Between the time of his death and the first public hearing before the Planning Commission sixteen days later, the enemy had busied themselves to get 259 property owners, a few of them neighbors to Beth-Sarim, to sign a petition opposing the burial of the judge's body on the site selected. The location first plotted for the small cemetery, which cemetery, it was claimed by the *enemy,* the law required even for a single burial, was on a knoll about three hundred feet from the house, almost a hundred feet below in the canyon, and entirely invisible from every house in Kensington Heights.

Most of those who signed the petition of protest against the burial were induced to do so by the *falsehood* that a cemetery for thousands of Jehovah's witnesses was proposed. Many of these regretted signing and admitted being misled—and all the immediate neighbors either signed a second petition *favoring* the burial or refused to further aid the opposition.

Even at this first hearing a petition was presented on which the Board of Supervisors gave the official count of 1,070 names of persons favoring. During this entire affair Jehovah's witnesses got petitions bearing the names of 14,693 people of good-will in the county of San Diego and officials of the County Com-

TOP

mission and Board of Supervisors, and other officials, received more than 3,500 letters favoring the application for burial.

During the various hearings (in all there were three appearances before the Planning Commission and three before the Board of Supervisors) the malicious attacks upon the memory of a dead man, and upon the living Jehovah's witnesses, disclosed a religious prejudice which could emanate from only one institution on earth, i.e., the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The assaults fell heavy upon those who felt keenly the ignominy of being unable to bury their dead.

Be it said to their credit that both the San Diego *Tribune-Sun* of January 24 and the San Diego *Union* of the 25th gave unbiased reports of this hearing. The report of the *Union* is quoted in full:

County Planners Deny Rutherford Burial Plea

"But the Lord counts as done unto himself anything done against His servants, or even the bones of His servants . . ."

With that admonition ringing in their ears, San Diego county planning commissioners yesterday denied the dying wish of a servant of Jehovah, and recommended against granting a permit to bury Judge Joseph Franklin Rutherford on a lemon-and-orange-tree-studded knoll adjacent to his Kensington Heights residence.

World leader of Jehovah's witnesses, the 72-year-old judge died Jan. 8 in Beth-Sarim, the 4440 Braeburn rd. residence he maintained for the men who died faithful to Jehovah in Israel's days, and who he believed would return.

Against the admonition, voiced by W. P. Heath jr., vice president of Beth-Sarim's Rest, a corporation organized to operate a non-profit cemetery association, the commission weighed the written and verbal protests of individuals and organizations who fought the permit application.

"I move we deny the request," said William L. Baskerville, commission secretary.

"Second the motion," said Commissioner O. B. Wetzell, of El Cajon. The vote was unanimous and will be conveyed to the county supervisors, who must take the final action, in the form of a recommendation.

Heath indicated he will plead his case before that body, and will argue, as yesterday, that:

1—He and his associates want a permit to bury only one person—Judge Rutherford—and that no monument, no structure, no mausoleum would be placed or erected, and that the only grave marker would be a stone beneath an oak tree surrounded by orange and lemon trees.

2—That the hillside plot, isolated and inaccessible, never would have appearance of a cemetery.

3—That neither individuals nor the values of their property could be affected adversely by granting the permit.

"I believe in religious freedom and I also believe in the laws of my country," said James C. Henderson, of 4373 Middlsex dr., one of the most outspoken of the protestants.

"But this organization refuses to salute our flag," he shouted. "Its members won't fight against totalitarianism. They won't fight for liberty. When dealing with an organization like that, how can we feel we can trust them when they say they will bury only one person there? They have beliefs which go beyond our Constitution; beyond our flag."

Loses Composure

For 90 minutes the commission listened to the arguments, heard soft-spoken Heath, who lost his composure only once when he was overcome with emotion while reading his argument, faltered, and was forced to stop for several moments.

"The house called Beth-Sarim was built by Judge Rutherford as a monument of his faith in The Theocracy," he explained. "The Theocracy is another name for the Kingdom of God, for which all Christians have been taught to pray.

"After its completion, Beth-Sarim was held in trust for the visible representatives of The Theocracy. These men will shortly be resurrected and made the official governors or princes of the earth.

"They are specifically mentioned in the 11th chapter of Hebrews. Among them are included Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joshua and Gideon, all of whom died faithful to Jehovah in the days of ancient Israel.

Respected by Lord

"It is remarked in passing that many of these men requested that their bones be buried in specific places, and the Lord respected their requests . . ."

Heath explained, too, that Rutherford's desire to be buried at sunrise "was for the reason that Christ Jesus, the Theocratic King, is spoken of as the King of the East, and the Chief King of the Sunrising. Many Scriptures show that the glory of Jehovah is symbolized by the sun and sunrising. One day the sun rose for the last time on a faithful servant of Jehovah . . .

"Judge Rutherford can never be hurt again, but the Lord counts as done unto himself anything done against his servants, or even their bones.

TOP

SQUARELY UP TO BOARD

"The matter is squarely up to this board. Will they grant a request that can hurt no one, or will they block, at the instance of misinformed individuals, the last wish of the servant of Jehovah? That responsibility is upon you, and as one of the Jehovah's witnesses I have discharged mine before you."

Byron Gilchrist, Kensington-Talmadge Men's Club president, summarized the opposition's arguments in the following letter:

"This club, composed of property owners and residents of the Kensington-Talmadge area, desires to go on record with your honorable body as being strenuously opposed to the granting of a permit to any or all individuals, organizations or associations who seek or may seek to create a cemetery zone or a burial ground, either private or public, in the Kensington-Talmadge area.

FEAR LOSS IN VALUE

"It is felt that a cemetery or burial ground so close to that fine residential district of beautiful homes would decrease property values, retard sales and have a depressing effect on present residents of the area.

"It is further thought that the granting of such a permit would establish a precedent which might be of unknown magnitude and that like burial grounds could be created at any point in the county."

Protests also included a petition signed by 259 Kensington Heights property owners, and a letter from a bank which is trustee for the W. W. Whitney estate, whose beneficiaries include the Associated Charities, Helping Hand Home, Salvation Army, San Diego Children's Home, San Diego Humane Society, San Diego Museum Association, San Diego Society of Natural History, the Y.M.C.A. and Y.W.C.A. Virtually all those organizations filed individual protests.

SIGNED BY 1000

Heath submitted a petition signed by 1000 persons who favored the application, and introduced A. L. Jacobs, who as the next-door neighbor of the judge said, "If he wanted to be buried there, that's the place to put him."

"Are you a member of Jehovah's witnesses?" asked Gilchrist.

"I am not," was Jacobs' emphatic reply. "I'm not even in sympathy with it."

Councilman Ernest Boud and Harry Foster, both residents of the district, also argued against the application. Rutherford's body is in a San Diego mortuary.

The Board of Supervisors, in total disregard of the urgency of the matter, delayed action until February 2. Meanwhile the representatives of the Society were forced to make an extensive trip to Sacramento and San Francisco to see state officials because of the unreliable information purposely given by the local district attorney's office. The Board of Supervisors, after nine days' deliberation, likewise denied the application.

Petition Denied for Second Site

On the same day a request was again made of the local registrar, Dr. Alexander Lesem, for a permit to bury on a spot a half mile from the closest house in the county. There was no health hazard and no law forbidding, but he refused, because the district attorney's office told him to refuse. It was realized that legal rights had been trampled on, and as the Society's representatives had no other adequate remedy, a petition for writ of mandate (mandamus) was brought in the County Superior Court, to force Dr. Lesem or Recorder Howe to issue the permit.

This hearing brought out some very interesting points concerning burials and cemeteries in the state of California, including an incredible mix-up of conflicting laws, and ambiguous definitions. Just what the legislators really meant to allow or prohibit is pretty much of a mystery. However, California Supreme Court decisions throw some light on the subject: (1) burials in the county are legal even when not in cemeteries; (2) the court looks with disfavor on all sorts of zoning restrictions in remote parts of the county; (3) the wishes of the deceased, if such "can be ascertained", are binding upon those charged to carry out his burial.

Legal counsel for the WATCHTOWER, and who was complimented by the presiding judge for his competent handling of the law and argument, ably represented the interests of the Society, and finished an eloquent plea with these words:

Jesus was the most hated man that ever lived on earth, but, after He was killed by hanging on a tree, the authorities permitted that His body be buried on private property. (Matthew 27:60) But Judge Rutherford, whose record as a champion of American liberties and freedom of worship, whose briefs on these subjects, followed in several decisions by the Supreme Court of the United States, place him in the highest rank of lawyers in this land, and who, above all, was a faithful servant of the Most High God, cannot even be buried. I respectfully ask that the petition for writ of mandate be granted so that his bones may be properly buried.

The judge decided to continue the case so that the new site could be brought before the Planning Commission, and application for a cemetery made thereon, thus indicating that the second plot was a proper place for burial and if the application was refused the petition for writ of mandate could be amended to correct the matter on order of court. The Planning Commission, who deliberated for more than two weeks, investigating the site, was haled before the court, and denied the second application for a cemetery.

Prejudice in Its Ugliest Form

Certain of the facts regarding this second application and its denial, March 14, disclose how prejudice in its ugliest form was whipped up against the petitioners. New location for interment was in almost the center of the property known as Beth-Shan, which is roughly 75 acres of canyon and mesa land, adjoining Beth-Sarim but separated by a half-mile width of canyon.

This property, also belonging to WATCHTOWER, has one small and one large dwelling upon it and a few outhouses, and consists of some fruit trees and other cultivated patches in aggregate about seven acres, and about 65 acres of unreclaimed brush, either too steep, or rocky, or inaccessible for development. It offers retreat for all forms of animal life common to this portion of southern California, such as coyotes, bobcats (lynxes), rabbits, Blue Mountain quail, doves, and songsters of many varieties, all of which die and are buried without fuss under the leaves of the cactus and greasewood. Judge Rutherford, in a discussion before his death, had said that as a second choice he wished to be buried somewhere on these wild acres.

In order that all the objections made in regard to the first site near to Kensington Heights might be removed in regard to this new site, it was requested that only a ten-foot-square cemetery be granted. The spot was also inaccessible except by private road a half mile long and closed by a gate. Dr. Alexander Lesem looked at the site himself and declared that there was no health hazard. (He also stated that there was no health hazard in the first site.) However, Jehovah's witnesses realized all pressure would be exerted by the Hierarchy operating from Rome in an effort to reproach the Lord's name and strike at even the bones they hated; so a petition was circulated among the people of good-will, and in less than three weeks 13,623 names were signed. (Adding the first 1,070, this makes 14,693 names of persons petitioning the various county officials to grant the request; all ignored by them.)

Hearts of Flint

The preliminary hearing on this second petition was held on February 28, and it was pointed out to the commission that this change of location had been made to satisfy all reasonable objections of anybody; but if the commission denied the petition because they hated the servant of the Lord, such a course would bring serious and disastrous results on them. It was especially emphasized that the enemies of the Lord should not be lamented nor buried, but should lie as dung upon the ground, and that "it is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God".—Jeremiah 25:33; 2 Kings 9:37; Hebrews 10:31.

TOP

They appeared to listen attentively, heard several of Jehovah's witnesses and others express themselves in favor, allowed the opposition to let out a few yelps, which were more subdued when it was asked that the chairman put them under oath, then decided to postpone the decision for two weeks while they visited the site. They visited the site, declared the beautification of the grounds to their liking, then denied the petition without further hearing.

This latter denial occurred March 14, as has been stated above. On March 5 there appeared an article in the *Tribune-Sun* that the San Diego Council of the Veterans of Foreign Wars sent a communication to the Planning Commission which terminated as follows:

"Now therefore San Diego County Council, V. F. W., recommends disapproval of any request to establish a burial plot for Mr. Rutherford other than at a bona fide cemetery."

"Harold Angier post 383, American Legion, also went on record as being opposed to such burial 'in other than an established and recognized cemetery'."

It thus appeared that the American Legion and the V.F.W. are at their old work of serving the Hierarchy, and this time they have the temerity to interfere in the proper burial of the servant of the Most High. It would be a dangerous thing to interfere with anybody's burial, when Jehovah has said, "Dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return." (Genesis 3:19) Only agents of the Hierarchy, whose pope Martin V commanded the remains of the Bible translator John Wycliffe be dug up, forty-four years after his death, and burned and the ashes thrown into the river Swift, could stoop to anything so despicable.

Earth's Meanest Organization

About this time evidently the heat and pressure from the Hierarchy got a bit too strong for the *Union* and the *Tribune-Sun,* which had handled the matter rather fairly theretofore. When a letter was written to the editor of both papers (the two are combined) stating that the witnesses of Jehovah were in truth and in fact patriotic and concerned in the welfare of the people of the country, whereas the Legion and the V.F.W. serve the religious power that is allied with America's enemies, namely, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, the editor replied that the newspaper was "not interested in any way in the religious phase of the controversy". No doubt the part of the letter which called attention to the treachery of the priests in the Philippine Islands which assisted their capture by the Japs, and to the pope's line-up with Catholic Hitler, Mussolini and Franco, was a bit too shocking to his religious susceptibilities. It was also pointed out that Judge Rutherford had disclosed this link between the Axis powers and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and, in doing so, had rendered America and England a patriotic service.

The letter in answer to Edward T. Austin, editor-in-chief of the San Diego *Union* and *Tribune-Sun,* contains the following paragraph:

Be assured that I wrote that answer to the lying charges [of the V.F.W.] in order to discharge my responsibility before God and before men, that you would have opportunity to right a wrong if you wished to. Since you do not, that is your misfortune. It does not in any way absolve you from responsibility for bearing false witness against the Lord's servants, nor relieve you of any of the blame for the iniquitous acts of others which may be taken as a result. "A false witness shall perish." (Proverbs 21:28) "He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD." (Proverbs 17:15) Respectfully, one of Jehovah's witnesses, [Signed] W. P. HEATH, Jr.

The Planning Commission convened again, having in the meantime inspected the premises with many flattering comments as to its beauty. Jehovah's witnesses also were in attendance at the meeting room to the number of about 150. With the utmost lack of courtesy the com-

TOP

mission kept this audience waiting for two hours and a half while they dallied with zoning regulations destined to take the living from poor farmers and residents in many parts of the county. After this unnecessary wait, during which half of the people could not even be seated, the august commission announced that nothing more would be heard about this burial site, and in the space of about a minute and a half they called for a vote and denied the application forthwith. Heath then asked for permission to be heard, and this was granted with poor grace. They accepted the additional 4,500 petition signers, but did not turn them over to the Board of Supervisors at all. Asking the further leave to refute the charges made against Jehovah's witnesses in a recommendation by the V.F.W. above described, this was met with refusal. Major McCauley said these words: "Our patience is at a limit; we cannot spend any time with this; we are too busy with defense work"; although to the personal knowledge of 150 witnesses defense had not been mentioned all day. The audience was dismissed without further ado.

Second Court Hearing

The second application, above described, before the Planning Commission and the Board of Supervisors had been made at the sole suggestion of Judge Mundo, at the conclusion of the first hearing. After the denial of the second site by the commission and the board, they also were named in amended Petition for Writ of Mandate, and commanded to appear before Judge Mundo for final hearing. This petition therefore included the registrar, the recorder, the Planning Commission and the Board of Supervisors, both individually and officially.

Twelve weeks had now elapsed during which Jehovah's witnesses had gotten the usual run-around from the buck-passing county officials. The case was set to begin April 1. Court opened with restatement of the facts heretofore considered and the purpose of the plaintiff corporation, Knorr, and Heath to obtain relief and their just rights. The second hearing was drawn out eight days, due to the fabrications of the defendants. The facts and motives behind the conduct of the various county officials opposing the burial were soon to have an airing that will interest all.

None of these dignitaries ever appeared in court, however. Their defense was undertaken by the district attorney's office, with results which will be demonstrated progressively. On the first day of the trial Judge Mundo ruled that the unreasonable action of these boards could not be questioned but only the law itself might be attacked on constitutional grounds. Much evidence regarding the prejudice revealed above was thus kept out of the court record.

Deewall the Expert (??)

Fighting against the Lord, however, may not be kept secret. "For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known." (Luke 12:2) An insignificant member of the district attorney's office, whose name escapes our memory at present, who had previously engineered the opposition, represented the county officials at the hearing. He chose to use the Planning Commission engineer, one Deewall, as a witness, who unwittingly gave a rather good cross section of the conduct, prejudice, and mentality of his superiors, the district attorney and his deputy, the Board of Supervisors and the Planning Commission. During two days' cross-examination he revealed the following information as an expert(??):

According to his opinion there were no cemeteries needed in this sparsely settled area, and in the future, when a cemetery did become necessary because of the increased population in the district, if permitted it would be too close to houses, and would therefore be objectionable. This statement was made in behalf of the

Planning Commission in spite of the fact that the ordinance specifically provided for cemeteries in the district.

Should Prominent Men Be Massacred?

After it was shown that no monuments would be erected, and that indeed the site would be completely invisible to anyone on the outside, Deewall continued to object that the fact of one grave there would disturb the supersusceptibilities of himself, the Planning Commission, and others, twenty years hence.

He testified further to the fact that the chief requisite of a cemetery was natural barriers; and this location had exactly such barriers, but the difficulty here was that Judge Rutherford, the one to be buried here, was prominent. Conclusion: Prominent men should not be buried. Along about this point Mr. Deewall considered himself in rather hot water. He sought safer territory.

All other objections being eliminated he maintained that view lots across the canyon from the spot, several hundred feet away, would be seriously reduced in value by this invisible grave. When confronted with the known fact that the most valuable lots in the exclusive Kensington Heights area overlooked the Old Spanish Mission in the San Diego river valley, where many graves are in plain view of everybody, in explaining the difference which made those graves unobjectionable, and even raised the value of the property, Deewall said: "The remains of those buried at the Old Mission were massacred"; thus holding, in behalf of the Planning Commission, that whether a grave was objectionable or not depended on the manner in which the person met his death.

The moral here seems to be that one has to be massacred in order to be buried without objection from the Planning Commission and their stooges. This remarkable conclusion was reached in spite of the fact that the Board of Supervisors and the Planning Commission allow, by ordinance, cemeteries and burials without limitation in the adjoining zones in the county, and, as far as we have been able to ascertain, does not insist that the people be massacred, prominently or otherwise.

Mr. Deewall admitted that the defendant Lesem, county health officer, stated that there was no health hazard from the proposed burial, but, nevertheless, insisted that superstitious persons might be affected.

Concealed Grave versus Open Sewer

All zoning laws derive their validity from the police power of the officials to protect the health, morals and general welfare of the people. In this regard Mr. Deewall was never able to explain how this concealed grave would be a detriment to the community while the officials maintained an open sewer within full view of the grave, over the long-standing protest of the plaintiffs, Heath and WATCHTOWER. In other words, the statement of Jesus, "[They] strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel" (Matthew 23:24), can be paraphrased to describe properly the Board of Supervisors, the Planning Commission, and Deewall thus: "They strain at a single grave and swallow a sewer creek."

Limited space prevents quoting all the "wisdom" of Deewall as handed down from the witness stand. He spent several days of agony on the stand trying to explain these ridiculous conclusions. He became so accustomed and in the habit of making evasive explanations that the habit continued with him when asked leading questions by his own counsel. The deputy district attorney would reframe his question several times, and each time he would get a different answer from the witness. The court was treated to one of the most farcical exhibitions in side-stepping and buck-passing by the witness that is seen outside of a football field.

The Board of Supervisors and the County Planning Commission called as their chief support an insignificant city

TOP

councilman, claiming to reside in Kensington Heights, who based his entire testimony on admitted prejudice against Jehovah's witnesses and who became so angered at the truth that the judge had to rebuke him for his uncouth language, used in open court.

The San Diego city planning engineer, Mr. Rick, summed up their real position as follows: If it were an ordinary man there could be no objection to this burial.

The undisputed facts showed that plaintiffs Heath, Knorr and WATCHTOWER were entitled to have the permit for the burial of Judge Rutherford issued as requested.

The Board of Supervisors and County Planning Commission questioned the validity of the trust in the deed covering the property where the proposed burial was to take place. The plaintiffs hold the property in trust for the ancient witnesses of Jehovah God described in Hebrews 11, who died in faith of THE THEOCRACY and whom Jehovah has promised to resurrect and bring back to earth as the visible governors of all people under The THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT. The Planning Commission and Board of Supervisors contended that the property could be conveyed and subdivided. Under the law and the deed it cannot. It therefore became necessary to show that the deed contained a reasonable and legal trust.

The plaintiff Wm. P. Heath, Jr., one of the creators of the trust in question, testified as a witness and explained to the court that the trust was for real men and was altogether reasonable and certain of performance. In this connection he told the court, among other things, as follows:

Awaiting New Earth's Princes

Jesus bought all the obedient of mankind, including those who will be the princes. (Romans 5:12; 6:23; 1 Corinthians 15:22) At present these men, who died long ago, are in "hell", which means the grave. Jesus testified to the fact that no one had ascended to heaven before His resurrection and therefore the conclusion is inescapable that these men are resting in death. Explaining their certainty of resurrection Jesus showed that when God told Moses that He was the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob He was not the God of the dead but the God of these men who would receive the promise of life in due time.—Psalm 89:48; John 3:13; Acts 2:34; Matthew 11:11; 22:31, 32; Exodus 3:4-6.

A "prince" is a sovereign ruler appointed by and acting under the direct command of the supreme or higher powers. Jehovah and Christ Jesus are the Higher Powers. (Romans 13:1) The chief ruler amongst men appointed by Jehovah is a "prince".—Book *Children*, pages 180-181; Genesis 32:28; 1 Kings 14:7.

The faithful acts of the men who were known as "fathers in Israel" are recounted in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews.—Genesis 12:1-3; 28:13, 14; Acts 7:2-5.

As previously pointed out these men will receive their life as all other human creatures through the King Christ Jesus; therefore it is written, "Instead of thy fathers shall be thy c h i l d r e n, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth." (Psalm 45:16) "Behold, a king [Christ Jesus] shall reign in righteousness, and princes [Abraham and the others] shall rule in judgment." (Isaiah 32:1) The Lord further declares, "I have purposed it, I will also do it" (Isaiah 46:11); and, 'My word shall not return unto me void.' (Isaiah 55:11) Therefore we have it upon the highest authority, the Word of God, that these men shall be resurrected as princes. We know that they will be.

These men will be the visible representatives of The THEOCRACY, which is the government created and built up by the Almighty God as His capital organization and which shall rule the world. Further proof that these princes will *shortly* take office upon earth as perfect men is found in the prophecy of Daniel. "But go thou thy way till the end be; for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days." (Daniel 12:13) Daniel's "lot" is that of these princes. Proof is now submitted that we are now living at "the end of the days", and we may expect to see Daniel and the other mentioned princes any day now!

TOP

"The End of the World" Is Now

"The end of the days" is also spoken of in the Bible as "the end of the world". When Jesus was asked by His disciples He answered that such would come or be evidenced by nation rising against nation, famines and pestilence, such as are now prevalent in Europe and elsewhere. He counseled as follows: "When ye, therefore, shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place . . . then let them which be in Judæa flee into the mountains."—Matthew 24:15, 16.

Jesus therefore said in cryptic phrase that the end of Satan's uninterrupted rule of all the nations of the earth today would be marked by wars and calamities and the rising of a "desolating abomination". This abomination refers to the totalitarian combine bent on destroying the earth and all that dwell therein. Those who saw these conditions were admonished to flee to THE THEOCRACY, pictured by "the mountains".

It was of this same Theocracy that Daniel wrote, at the Lord's dictation, 'And in the days of these totalitarian kings shall the Lord God of heaven set up His kingdom, THE THEOCRACY, which shall consume all these wicked ruling powers, and it shall stand for ever.' (Daniel 2:44) This proves beyond any doubt that the Axis powers are doomed to everlasting destruction.—Psalm 92:7.

To those who do not agree with or understand the provision in this deed for the returning princes such may seem ridiculous, but the court is reminded that Noah also was ridiculed for building the ark as a testimony to his faith in the Lord's promise to destroy wickedness by the Flood. During the years the ark was undergoing construction faithful Noah was constantly jeered at by the religionists. He was not deterred thereby, and he received the Lord's protection while his tormentors perished.

An exactly parallel condition exists today. Armageddon will sweep away all those who laugh now at the Lord's purposes and particularly at the provisions contained in these deeds. These events will not occur in the distant future, as some claim, but very shortly. Jesus said, 'When the totalitarians are destroying the earth, and conditions like that in Noah's day exist, it is evidence that the full setting up of THE THEOCRACY is at hand. This event will take place during the lifetime of the generation which now witnesses this fulfillment of prophecy.' (Luke 21:31, 32) 'The Lord owns the earth and the fullness thereof,' and He provided for the remains of those who died to return to the dust of the ground. (Psalm 104:29; Genesis 3:19) It is therefore dangerous to prevent the bones of the Lord's servant from coming to their proper rest.

Princes Promised Earthly Resurrection

As early as 1920 Judge Rutherford pointed out that the ancient witnesses or princes were promised an earthly resurrection by the Lord. In that year he delivered a public address at Los Angeles, California, entitled "Millions Now Living Will Never Die", in which he called attention to the expectation of the return of the men above mentioned. All the publications since emphasize the same fact.

It therefore appears that the return of the princes is a fundamental teaching of the Scriptures. It is as certain as the truth of God's Word. Judge Rutherford gave much of his life in endeavoring to bring this vital matter to the people's attention. What, then, could be more fitting and appropriate before God and before men than that his bones should rest on the land held in trust for the men whose coming he was privileged to announce. For this reason a strenuous effort has been made to comply with unreasonable human laws, that the demands of *the state* be met and the Lord's servant be granted his last wish.

Reasonable regulations regarding the burial of the dead are necessary in a civilized land, and with such Jehovah's witnesses have no argument; but where unreasonable, contradictory and absurd regulations are set up for the sole purpose of fighting the Most High, such is a dangerous course for officials to pursue, and public attention is called to the fact for the benefit of all.

In this connection it is worth noting that Joseph died and was embalmed and his remains left in a coffin on the top of the ground in Egypt. Because he had commanded before

his death the Israelites carried these bones with them on their long trek to the *Promised Land.* More than a hundred years elapsed between Joseph's death and his burial in Shechem.—Genesis 50:26; Exodus 13:19; Joshua 24:32; Hebrews 11:22.

Objections Were All Eliminated

While on the witness stand Mr. Heath also testified that he desired to eliminate any possible objection to a burial in the district; he said no markers and no monuments would be erected, and there would be no pilgrimages; he desired only to bury the bones as his friend wished done.

During the delivery of Heath's testimony, Judge Mundo interrupted to ask two questions. The first was:

The WATCHTOWER maintains several homes. How will these governors know how to go to San Diego, instead of to Brooklyn, or somewhere else?

To this the judge was answered:

The Almighty God, who made the heavens and the earth, who has power of life and death, and who can resurrect by recreating at any spot on earth, taking note of the faith of His servants in dedicating these places to their return, we are assured He would send them to the place prepared for them. Furthermore, if He desired to resurrect them at some other place He would have the power to direct them or transport them there. He has almighty power and His hand is not shortened.

Then the judge asked:

Suppose the Japs were to level that property off during an air raid, what would happen then?

The answer:

We submit, your honor, that . . . we trust in the Lord for protection.

There are many instances in the Bible where His servants, the Israelites, were powerless to meet the foe and the Lord fought their battles in their behalf; such as the cases of Barak, and Deborah, against Sisera (Judges 4:15); Moses at the destruction of the Egyptians in the Red sea (Exodus 14, 15); Jehoshaphat (2 Chronicles 20); Gideon (Judges 7); and Joshua (Joshua 6:27); and time would fail me to mention them all.

It appears that the enemy attempted to cast reproach upon the Lord and His servant by preventing his proper burial. Let the commission and the supervisors consider and compare their action with what God's Word foretells concerning the treatment of Jehovah's witnesses by His enemies, to wit: "And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall NOT SUFFER THEIR DEAD BODIES TO BE PUT IN GRAVES. And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another: because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth."—Revelation 11:8-10.

The Devil's Poor Care of His Own

The Devil is therefore using these various officials and commissions and boards, whether they realize it or not, and in this they have been entrapped. This burial, therefore, gives occasion for further separating of the "sheep" from the "goats". Many were the good people who saw and continue to see the viciousness of officials who would not permit the proper burial of the dead, and the hand of the Hierarchy behind the whole matter was freely discussed on the streets. On the other hand, others made their decisions on the side of the entrenched religionists and their portion is with the Devil. So, in reality, while these agencies were desperately striving to thwart a burial, it was not the fate of the bones which they decided, but their own destiny.

Nor is their blood on anyone else's head, because they were told three times that to fight against God, or to tamper with His servant's bones even, would

TOP

bring upon them the condemnation of the Lord. They ignored such warnings and acted wickedly when a proper course would not have affected them in the least, "because it is in the power of their hand."—Micah 2:1.

So their responsibility is fixed, and they followed the course of Satan, who strove for the body of Moses and tried to stop the resurrection of Jesus. (Jude 9; Matthew 27:62-64) How great is that burden may be gathered from the words which on one occasion were called to their attention: "See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand."—Deut. 32:39.

Among other things counsel for plaintiffs, Knorr, Heath and WATCHTOWER SOCIETY, fitly described the un-American and Fascist action of the defendants, officials, thus:

The officials have admitted that they would permit an ordinary man to be buried on this site or plot and that the burial would not disturb anyone, but they contend that because Judge Rutherford was not an ordinary man he cannot be buried as requested in California. The only thing that distinguished Judge Rutherford from the ordinary man was that he was a faithful servant and witness of Almighty God. If the time has come when a man cannot be buried in this state because he was a servant of the Lord, then it is high time for the courts to take some action to protect those who dare to worship Jehovah God. The action of the defendants outrages the community and is a disgrace to the entire state. This court should protect the Planning Board and Board of Supervisors from the snare in which they find themselves, to wit, fighting against Jehovah God in this matter, which brings everlasting death. We are entitled to the writ of mandate.

Judge Rutherford's Final Witness

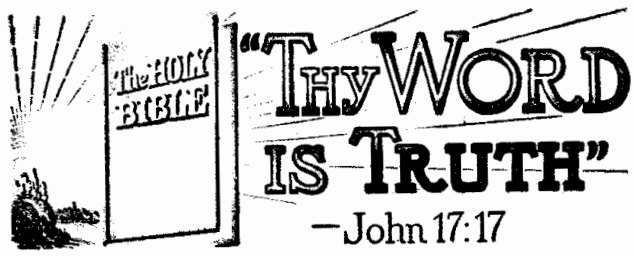
At the conclusion of the hearing Judge Mundo did not decide the matter promptly, but stated that he would take two weeks to render his decision. He denied the writ of mandamus and refused to make the county officials do their duty under the law. The ruling of the judge approving the illegal conduct of the aforesaid county officials was contrary to a score or more Supreme Court of California decisions providing that burials were allowable in the county. He also ruled contrary to the Supreme Court of the United States and overruled the rights of those charged with the burial, contrary to the U. S. Constitution.

Very few persons give heed to the Word of the Lord, but rather, most persons follow their own counsel.

"Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him."—Psalm 2:10-12.

After the judge's decision those handling the matter of burial decided that there was no use to appeal to higher courts of California, which would delay the burial one year. They decided to proceed with the burial immediately. The remains of J. F. Rutherford, accompanied by the mortician, Mr. Lewis, were then sent east, for interment at Watchtower, radio station WBBR, Staten Island, New York. Adjoining the Society's property there is a burial plot, and the remains of Judge Rutherford were interred alongside others of his brethren with whom he had fought a good fight against the Devil's organization for many years. Burial was made in the Society's plot at sunrise, Saturday, April 25, 1942.

This faithful servant of the Lord gave a grand witness to the honor of Jehovah's name and poured out his life in the interests of God's THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT. All who knew him rejoiced in his zeal and their privilege of associating with a faithful servant of the Most High God, Jehovah. With his burial ends his last earthly witness to the praise of the Almighty God, Jehovah.



The Great Shepherd

THE twenty-third Psalm is sung to Jehovah God and by His elect servant. This "elect servant" means Jehovah's Anointed One, the Messiah, or Christ, and those in full unity with Him. Primarily, therefore, the Psalm applied to Christ Jesus when He was on earth and to His faithful disciples who were in full unity with Him.

Harmoniously now God's servants and witnesses sing: "[Jehovah] is my shepherd; I shall not want." The Great Shepherd of His flock, Jehovah, feeds His servant class upon food convenient for them, and never again shall they want for an understanding of His precious Word. With absolute confidence in God, and knowing that His kingdom is here and that complete deliverance is at hand, they rejoice. Fully trusting in Jehovah's gracious provision for them they continue to sing: "He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters." Still waters are deep, and therefore picture the deep things of God's Word which He is now causing His faithful ones to understand. Still or quiet waters also picture that, regardless of all assaults made upon God's faithful children by Satan and his representatives, these faithful ones will rest quietly and confidently in the provisions Jehovah God has made for them.

In the great persecution that came upon God's people during the world war of 1914-1918 they were put to much distress and suffering. It appeared to them that they would be engulfed in the stream and lost, but shortly thereafter Jehovah revealed to His faithful remnant of witnesses an understanding of His prophecies and with gladness these faithful ones sang and continue to sing: "He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake."

Jehovah restored them and led them into paths of righteousness, not merely to save His faithful servants, but for His own name's sake. It is the great name of Jehovah that has for centuries been defamed. Now the time has come for His name to be vindicated, and for His own name's sake He lifts up His servant class to be His witnesses that they may proclaim His praises among the people and give notice that the Kingdom is here, which kingdom will completely exonerate Jehovah's great name. Jehovah leads His faithful servants in the right way, that they may tell forth the truth. Such is exactly what the "faithful servant" class is now engaged in doing by going from house to house and telling the people that Jehovah is God and that His kingdom is here and soon will destroy the enemy and his power and bless the obedient ones with everlasting peace, prosperity and happiness.

The "faithful servant" class well know that Satan and his visible agents are desperately attempting the destruction of Jehovah's witnesses, but, trusting implicitly in Jehovah, they sing: "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil; for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me." For this reason the arrest, the imprisonment and the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses hold no terrors to them, because, come what may, they trust in Jehovah God, knowing that He will deliver them. They love Jehovah and hear His precious words to them: "[Jehovah] preserveth all them that love him."—Psalm 145:20.

At Psalm 37:25, Jehovah caused to be written these words spoken of and applying to His servant: "I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed

TOP

begging bread." In the early days of the true church the "servant" class was young, but now in these latter days the true followers of Christ have grown to maturity and are hence designated as "old". This promise made to them may be taken both literally and spiritually. God does not permit His faithful ones to starve, either for material or for spiritual food. Never before has the truth of God's Word been so clear to those who love Him as now; and while the enemy continues to persecute, Jehovah continues to reveal to His servant the clearer meaning of the Scriptures. Therefore the servant continues to sing: "Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over."

While the enemies of God and His truth and kingdom continue to oppress and persecute His faithful witnesses these behold the table of Jehovah before them laden with precious and sustaining food upon which they feed their minds and learn why these present troubles are upon mankind and what will shortly be the result. This of itself is evidence that the faithful witness class has the approval of Jehovah. They having that, the approval of men is entirely immaterial to them. The anointing oil poured upon the head is symbolical of the fact that the faithful servant class has been assigned to a definite position or place in God's organization and that they have Jehovah's approval. Therefore they sing: "My cup runneth over." The running over of the cup is a symbol of Jehovah's abundant provision for His servants, and this calls forth a song of praise to His name.

The psalmist then speaks of the house of Jehovah. The faithful ones now see that the house of Jehovah is His great organization of which Christ Jesus is the Head and King. In Psalm Two it is stated that Jehovah has placed His beloved Son upon the throne as King and His rule has begun. The faithful see this and know that Christ has gathered unto himself those who serve God and that the work of vindicating Jehovah's name has begun. Also that in the eternity to come those in the house of Jehovah will be for ever the recipients of His favor. Appreciating the love and mercy and the blessings of Jehovah in these perilous times, and knowing of His great provisions for them, the servant class confidently sing: "Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life; and I will dwell in the house of the LORD [Jehovah] for ever."—Psalm 23:6.

These faithful ones know that all the fiery darts of the wicked one and his agents that may be hurled against them now cannot destroy them. They know that if they continue faithful and true to Jehovah and obedient to His commandments rather than to the commandments of men they shall be for ever the object of His blessings. To them Jehovah has given commandment that they must carry His message of truth to the people, and this they must do regardless of all opposition or persecution. From the human viewpoint they count not their lives dear unto them; but to obey and serve Jehovah God is to them of all importance, and upon such obedience depends their eternal existence. Therefore these faithful witnesses of Jehovah carry to the people the message of truth, not for pecuniary profit nor for personal aggrandizement, but in obedience to God's command, that the people may learn the truth and that they may have a part in the vindication of Jehovah's name. These messengers of the Lord who come to your doors bring to you the printed message explaining the Bible. They are your friends and want to do you good. They have no fight with any man, but it is their duty to tell the truth as set forth in God's Word. This is done in order that you may know that Jehovah is the only true God, the Most High over all the earth, and the Great Shepherd.

TOP

Too Much Vitamin Bunk

VITAMINS PLUS, INCORPORATED, 370 Lexington Avenue, New York, has entered into a stipulation with the Federal Trade Commission in which it agrees to cease certain representations in the sale of a vitamin concentrate supplement designated "Vitamins Plus".

The respondent agrees to cease representing, directly or by implication, that cloudy or lusterless eyes or lack of whiteness of the teeth is generally due to Vitamin A deficiency; that vitamins are of significance in determining the duration of time hair stays in curl, or make-up remains on the skin surface, or nail polish adheres to the nails; that Vitamin B will maintain or nourish brain tissue, or will remove lactic acid from the blood stream and thereby eliminate fatigue, or is of value in cases of constipation or nervous disorders, except where and to the extent that such cases may be due to insufficient Vitamin B; or that foods customarily consumed have but a negligible amount of Vitamin B.

Other representations which the respondent agrees to discontinue are that Vitamin E is known to be capable of preventing sterility or promoting mental or physical vigor; that by use of "Vitamins Plus" a person may expect to have sparkling eyes, or gleaming or lustrous hair, or a lovely complexion, or that one may become active, gay, beautiful, or charming, or live without a "let-up" or "let-down".—*Cavalcade,* London.

Salmagundi

Would Be a Wonderful Mess

◆ America has not less than 250 different kinds of religion, and in an address at Mount Holyoke college Professor J. Paul Williams made the proposition that they all should be taught. Fine business! By the time the students had learned all of that tommyrot they would not know anything else and it would then be true of them as Professor Williams said, of himself, that "we do not know enough to make a choice". He said something then, anyway.

Fourteen More Denominations

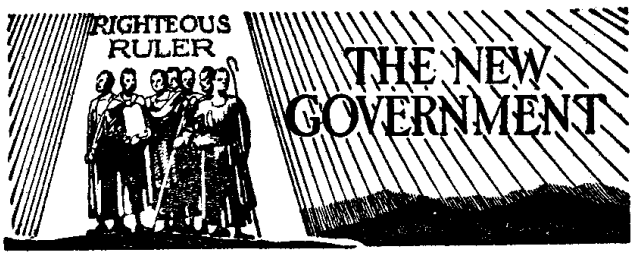
The *Yearbook of American Churches* shows 14 more denominations, making 250 for the year 1941. It says that the Roman Catholics (counting all the babies) come to 21,284,455, while the 250 kinds of Protestants come to 36,103,984. Also, the average congregation has 263. This is much more than "the church that is in their house", i.e., the house of Priscilla and Aquila, real Christians, mentioned in Romans 16:3, 5.

American Ideals

◆ Theodore Roosevelt, the twenty-sixth president of the United States, in his book entitled "American Ideals" (published by G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York and London, 1900), writing on "True Americanism" (page 63), says:

We have no room for any people who do not act and vote simply as Americans, and as nothing else. Moreover, we have as little use for people who carry religious prejudices into our politics as for those who carry prejudices of caste or nationality. We stand unalterably in favor of the public school system in its entirety. We believe that English, and no other language, is that in which all the school exercises should be conducted. We are against any division of the school fund, and against any appropriation of public money for sectarian purposes. We are against any recognition whatever by the State in any shape or form of State-aided parochial schools.

TOP



Before the Philippines Were Seized

◆ The Cagayan Valley group of pioneers, in crossing rivers to reach their territories, built bamboo rafts, where they put their Kingdom "ammunitions" and their clothes, and pushed the rafts to reach the other banks of the rivers. In covering the mountains, the people of the wild mountain tribe often met them menacingly with long bolos or long knives in their hands. But after the brethren had explained their mission they became friendly. There is another tribe of mountain people, short in stature, whose houses are so small, and roofed with cogon grass low to the ground, that the brethren could hardly enter into them. In some barrios the brethren had to sleep on grasses because the people of those barrios were warned not to admit strangers, due to present critical conditions.

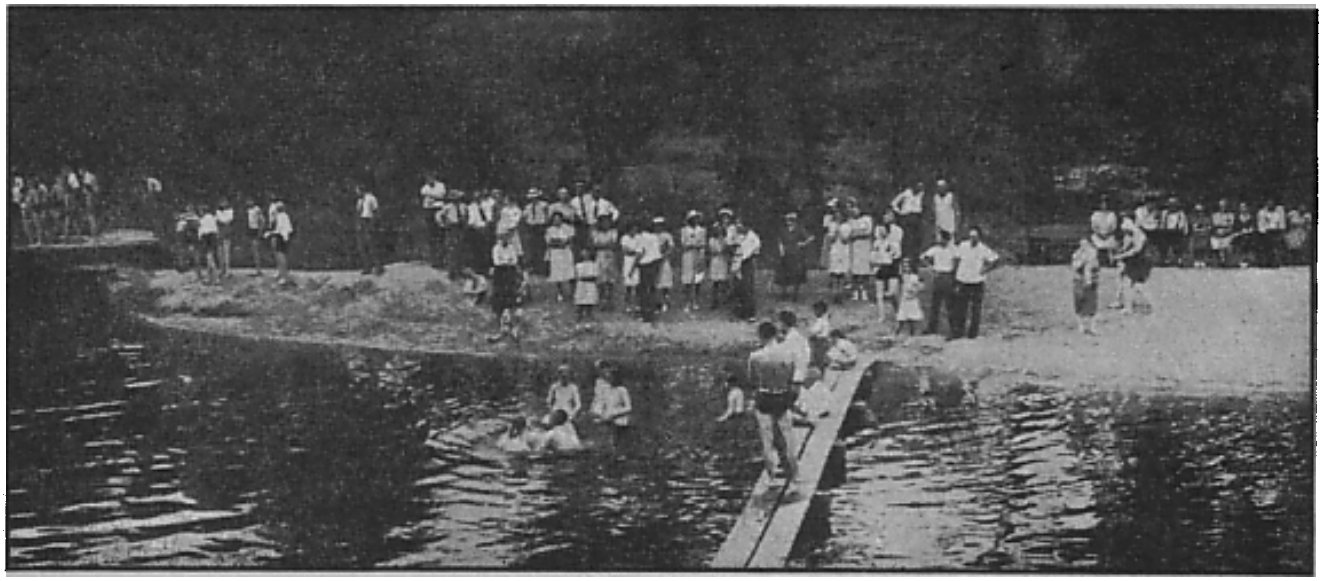
. . .

"The so-called 'missionary and Christian-Alliance' (Congregationalist sect) lead among those who have taken it to themselves to proselyte the Bogobos. As with others, they have misled the Bogobos to believe that by believing (mentally) in Jesus they are actually saved. Those poor deluded 'converted' Bogobos sincerely believe they are already saved when actually they are every whit pagans just the same. They gamble as formerly, chew buyo nut and have their bolos by their sides, even during their Baal 'Protestant' worship. At the beginning they were delighted to hear the Kingdom message, especially the blessings that THE THEOCRACY has in store for the people. They eagerly got literature and urged others to do the same. Then the 'Protestant' prison-keepers learned that their prisoners were being liberated. They collected the books from their credulous flock and burned them, telling their dupes that those books would destroy their 'faith' and that 'Jehovah's witnesses are false prophets'. Now the poor 'Protestant' Bogobos would not get the printed Kingdom message any more even if offered to them free. Thus those modern Pharisees not only have declined to enter the Kingdom, but do also desperately prevent others from entering, in order to be able to continue in their racket.

"An intelligent Bogobo told one of us: 'At the time of collection at the Bogobo congregation, a Bogobo principal of the flock (in clique with the pastor) would get a five-peso bill and secretly write his name thereon. When the pastor calls for donations, then the Bogobo accomplice of the pastor loudly or conspicuously presents his five-peso bill. Other well-to-do Bogobos are embarrassed to give less, and others, because of pride, give more. Even the poor ones are induced to give more than what they actually desired to donate. After the meeting the Bogobo accomplice gets back his five-peso bill which he marked with his name.' The American Seventh-Day Adventist missioner here, who warns his flock and others against the WATCHTOWER literature and who has been reported to peddle that Judge Rutherford was once a Seventh-Day Adventist but fell away from God's (Seventh-Day Adventist) organization, does not only extract money from the people in general in what his religion calls 'harvest', but attempts to demand from Chinese and others than his flock the tithes—ten percent for 'God's' [his god's (2 Cor. 4:4)] service. One time he approached a sweepstake winner and demanded that ten percent of the man's prize must go to 'God'. Who says that religion is not a mean, shameless, God-dishonoring racket?"

In the eve of April 11, the anointed and their companions here assembled to

TOP



Immersion at Kalamazoo, Michigan

commemorate the sacrifice of the Lord to the vindication of God's name. It was by far the largest and happiest gathering we have ever had on the same occasion here. The great joy in the hearts of the brethren was reflected in the flush in their faces. They went back to their territories with renewed vigor to wield the "sword of the Spirit" to the undoing of the enemy. Of the 621 that celebrated the Memorial, 16 partook of the emblems of bread and wine, thus showing definitely that the "great multitude" are here.—1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

A 13-Year-Old's Witness in Britain

◆ On Thursday last Patricia was requested by Miss Lody to prepare to read to the assembled school the major portion of the 44th chapter of Ecclesiasticus, in the Apocryphal writings. It appears that the Kent Education Committee has published a new book called "The Little Bible", which seems to be a kind of anthology of Bible readings including parts from the spurious books, not of the Bible. I have the Apocrypha, and from what Patricia says she was requested to read the portion about giving honor to famous men, etc.

Patricia was to read this particular portion on November 11, commonly known as Armistice Day. Without making any further comment other than that she could not read it, as it was contrary to God's will, she immediately reported the matter to her father. On Friday her father sent a letter explaining why his daughter could not read the assignment, as the book of Ecclesiaticus was not part of the inspired Word of God. Having delivered the letter to the headmistress Patricia went to her classroom. Later that morning she was sent for to attend at the headmistress' study. Patricia related the interview the best she could, as follows:

Miss Law: Patricia, I think this is a very serious letter for your father to write, to say that we are teaching you untruths. I must forward this letter to the Education Committee. Your teacher, Miss Lody, is very annoyed. (It should here be stated that Miss Lody turned sarcastic and was venomous when Patricia first refused, saying that she knew all about the Bible and did not want Patricia's father to teach her.)

Patricia: My father has tried all religions and now he has found the truth. He does not force me to do what I am doing, but he has told me about the spurious books of the Bible and that it is wrong to give praise to man, for that

would bring dishonor to God. (Here Miss Law tried to confuse Patricia by saying that God works through famous men and therefore they should be praised. She again harped on the "terrible statement" in the letter saying that 'we are teaching you lies'.)

Patricia: If I were to read these words to the school I should be a hypocrite; for I should be reading lies to the children.

Miss Law: Suppose you were asked to read poetry and these words occurred therein. Would you not read them?

Patricia: No, I should not read anything which was contrary to what I have learned in the Bible.

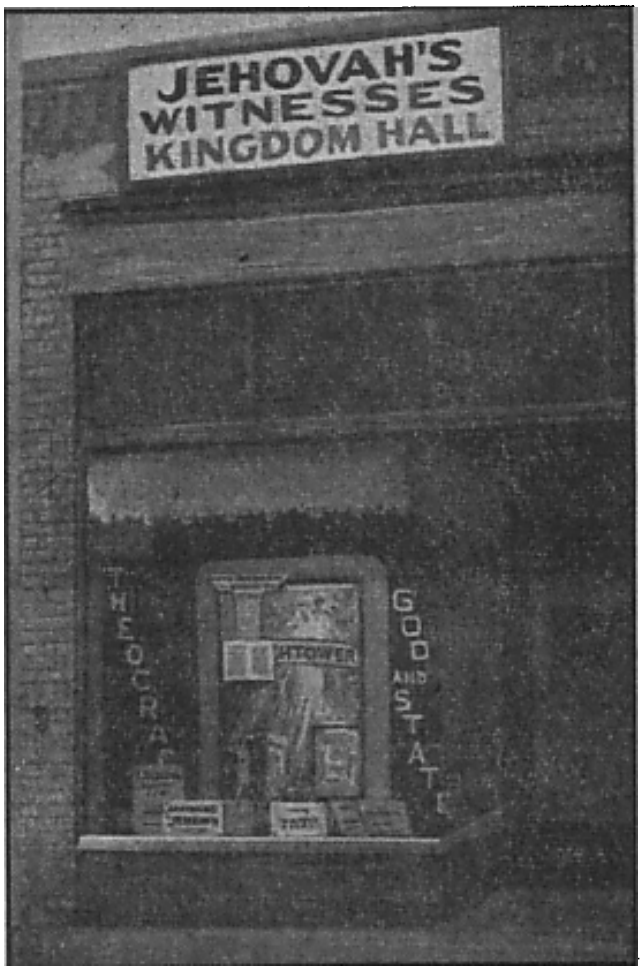
Miss Law: "The Little Bible" has been specially printed for children, and one of our own committee had a share in compiling it. Children don't take much interest in the Bible; so if you read it, it would go in one ear and out of the other.

Patricia: Well, then, why teach them it? for it's no good to them anyway.

Miss Law: I knew this would have to come sometime. I have seen you going from door to door and in the street with a bag on (a magazine bag), and had it been any other child than you I should have had the parents here immediately. But I don't wish to see your father. It is terrible to say we are teaching lies. I must bring this to the Education Committee. I must say you are the best Bible scholar in the school, and I respect the way in which you have been brought up, but I cannot agree with it. Miss Lody is very, very annoyed indeed.



Religionists emulate Athenians. What they ignorantly seek, Jehovah's witnesses proclaim unto them.—Acts 17: 23.



Kingdom Hall at Billings, Montana

Patricia: I wish you would send for my father. I have not lived in the world as long as you, and you cannot expect me to answer as he would.

Miss Law: I do not wish to see your father. In future you may be excused from religious lessons and bring instead your own Bible and books for private study during such a lesson. (That afternoon Patricia took her *Children* book to school as suggested by the headmistress.)

Miss Lody: Did Miss Law tell you to bring that book in? If so, why didn't you tell me?

Patricia: Yes, Miss Law told me to bring my book. I thought she told you about it. (No further comment.)

Patricia now has the opportunity to study her *Children* book in school and is letting other children get a good sight of her beautiful book.

TOP



Model Study consisting of father, son and grandson now ready to go out in the field service themselves.

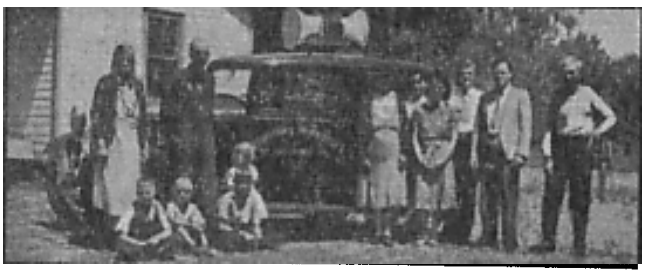
"There Is No Middle Ground"

◆ You will be interested in one or two happy experiences we have had during the past six weeks that we have been working in Sheffield. In our assignment at Ecclesfield, we have concentrated very thoroughly, noting every "out" and thus personally interviewing someone at every home. A study has been established in the home of a sister living there, and last Wednesday fourteen of us were present, nine of whom were entirely newcomers. Among these were four men, one of whom, although working seven full days a week, expressed his desire and determination to use his first half day to come with me in the field. In the study he asked what was meant in the lecture by "There is no middle ground: we are either for THE THEOCRACY or against it". We explained, and he immediately said: "Then I ought not to be doing the work I am doing." We assured him that while each must reach such decisions for himself, the Lord would open up the way and make it plain. We are holding a regular Model Study in the home of his parents (in another street) and three other members of the same family. They are all keen and appreciative and one of these at least will be in the work soon.—L. A. H., England.

48 Pages of Nonsense

◆ Someone sent in a 48-page book published by the Bible Research Society. It is entitled "The God of Israel" and is written by David L. Cooper, Th.M., Ph.D., Litt. D. If he could add a few more titles, say D.D., LL.D., M.D., etc., maybe he might get somewhere, but as it is he fans out and does not even get to first base. The ability to read Hebrew does not give a person common sense and it does not seem to have imparted it to Mr. Cooper. Nobody with a logical mind can make anything but nonsense out of the doctrine of "the trinity". First have a paragraph on it from Mr. Cooper:

Furthermore, Zohar, in commenting on Deut. 6:4, says, "Hear, oh Israel, Jehovah our God, Jehovah is One," saying, "Why is there need of mentioning the Name of God three times in this verse?" Then follows the answer, "The first Jehovah is the Father of all; the second is the Stem of Jesse, the Messiah, Who is to come from the family of Jesse through David; and the third One is the Way, Who is the Lord (meaning the Holy Spirit, Who shows us the way, as pointed out



Theocracy publishers, St. Augustine, Florida

TOP

before), and these three are One." Likewise, Mr. Claude Montefiore, an eminent Hebrew, says, "I am well aware that in the purest and most philosophical presentation of the Christian doctrine of the *Trinity* no infraction of the Divine Unity is intended. It will be needful for the Jewish theologians to consider anew the interpretation of the *Trinity*."—Page 36.

Would you like a little truth on the subject of "the trinity"? Take one paragraph from Judge Rutherford's book *Reconciliation* (page 117):

The trinitarians say: 'God, Jesus and the Holy Ghost are one, equal in power, in person, and eternity, and are three in one.' Jesus said: "My Father is greater than I." (John 14:28) The clergy say: 'Jesus was his own father.' They do not tell the truth. The true relationship between God and Jesus is that of Father and Son, and this relationship Jesus always acknowledged. He said: "For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth."—John 5:20.

Here is another paragraph, from Judge Rutherford's booklet *Uncovered* (of which more than seven and a half million are in the hands of the people):

Note now what the Bible, the Word of God, says, and which proves there is one God, Jehovah, and one Lord and Savior, Christ Jesus. There is one God, the supreme, the Most High, whose name alone is Jehovah. "I am Jehovah thy God." (Exodus 20:2-4, *A.R.V.*) "I am Jehovah, that is my name." (Isaiah 42:8, *A.R.V.*) "I am Jehovah, and there is none else; besides me there is no God." (Isaiah 45:5, *A.R.V.*) 'Whose name alone is Jehovah, . . . the Most High.' (Psalm 83:18, *A.R.V.*) "There is . . . one God and Father . . . over all." (Ephesians 4:4-6, *A.R.V.*) He is the King Eternal, without beginning and without end. (Jeremiah 10:10) The foregoing apply specifically and alone to Jehovah God, the Most High.—Page 49.

Here is yet another paragraph from the same author, this time from the booklet *Cause of Death* (1,666,000 distributed):

What the clergy call the "holy trinity" is a doctrine taught by them which they do not understand and which they cannot explain and which is wholly unreasonable and inconsistent with the Bible. The doctrine had its origin with Satan the Devil. It was a prominent doctrine in the religions of the ancient Babylonians and Egyptians and of other ancient mythologists, all of which are Devil religions. . . . The doctrine is that there are three gods in one, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, all equal in power, substance and eternity. No man has ever been able to give a satisfactory explanation of this riddle called "the trinity", because there is no reason to it. To aid the gullible in keeping the mind fixed upon it an image was introduced by its advocates, composed of a triangle, a circle and a trefoil. That served as a kind of hoodoo by which people made themselves believe in the trinity. If you ask any clergyman to explain the trinity as to how it possibly exists, his answer is: "That is a mystery."—Page 10.

In nothing is it clearer that religion is a snare and a racket and that the clergy are the children of the Devil, as plainly stated by Jesus at John 8:44, than in this doctrine of "the trinity", which is to them so exceedingly precious that they do not even want to discuss it, and dare not discuss it because its absurdities and ridiculousness are apparent at once when either logic or the Scriptures are applied to it.

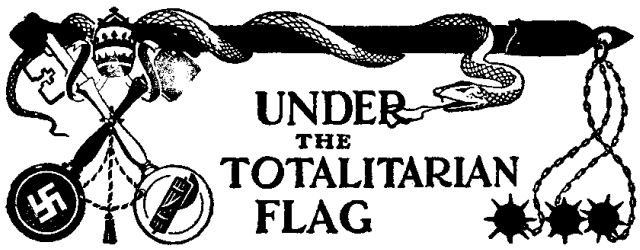
Persecutions in Hungary

◆ The following item from the *Jewish Chronicle* of November 21, 1941, while doubtless true, does not reveal the fact that Jehovah's witnesses are suppressed because the truth from God's Word, which they proclaim, exposes the Hierarchy.

The Hungarian authorities in Carpatho-Ruthenia have arrested the entire committee and 120 leading members of the Witnesses of Jehovah Society, and suppressed the Society's activities, for having protested against the persecution of Hungarian Jews.

(To be continued)

TOP



"Interest Will Go On Forever"?

ST. TERESA'S APOSTOLATE

VILLAGE NEWS
REV. FRANK WADE,

RURAL LIFE BUREAU
DIOCESE OF MOBILE

ST. TERESA'S VILLAGE
BOLLING, ALA.

FATHER TERMINIELLO, Director

Dear Friend:

An immediate cash income guaranteed to you as long as you live---plus---innumerable spiritual benefits here and extending even beyond the grave!

Such is the opportunity here offered you. With no actual sacrifice on your part, you participate in the work of St. Teresa's Apostolate in bringing thousands of souls to Christ. You simply place a hundred, five hundred, a thousand or more dollars, or any amount in between, with THE APOSTOLATE and receive in return FIVE PER CENT (5%) interest, paid quarterly, as long as you live. The eternal interest will go on forever!

This income can be extended to include, where necessary, your husband, wife, father, mother, brother, sister or other loved one. If you haven't a full hundred now, begin with five dollars or more a month. Interest will begin as soon as you have a hundred dollars accumulated.

An actuarially calculated reserve is maintained on each contract for your security.

What more can we tell you outside the Contract itself? Why not send for yours today, giving your full name and date of birth? Your St. Teresa's Immediate Annuity Contract will be sent you by return mail, and also a certificate of perpetual membership in St. Teresa's Apostolate, granting you full participation in all its spiritual works forever. Thus you are helping others as you help yourself!

Sincerely in Christ,

Father Terminiello

(Rev.) A. W. Terminiello, Director.

ST. TERESA'S VILLAGE---founded and operated on the Catholic principles of Social Justice.

Since when has the law authorized the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to engage in the banking and insurance business? Obviously, they rely on their father the Devil as their only authority.

Questions for Parliament

◆ *The Gospel Witness* wants to know of the prime minister the amount of Canadian funds transmitted to Vatican City since Italy entered the war; why the Roman Catholic Church is permitted broadcasting privileges denied to other religious bodies; why a Protestant book concern has been put out of business because it is Protestant, and why the apostolic delegate is not returned to his own country as one who is advocating what is subversive of the Canadian Constitution. The questions will make the politicians squirm, but that is all the good they will do.

Novenas

◆ Some of the Lutherans can't quite figure it out why God should be reluctant to listen to a prayer unless He hears it nine times, and they feel a little uneasy that so many Lutherans are flocking to Protestant Novenas in 50 Lutheran churches throughout the country. The Lord Jesus said not to use vain repetitions, as the heathen do, and not to think a prayer would be heard because it was said loudly or publicly. But, then, He was a Christian, not a religionist, and the two are as the east is to the west.

O Mama, What Holiness!

◆ Jesus told the clergy of His day that they were whited sepulchres, "teaching for doctrines the commandments of men." But Pope Pius XII recently said: "Common experience has taught priests of all times and all nations that their fair name before men will depend immeasurably on the lives of supernatural perfection which they are themselves striving to realize in the presence of God.

"It is this personal holiness that opens up the channels for the full blow of those divine graces which alone can give the beauty of liveliness and luxuriant growth to the universal church."

Pope Pius IX's Secretary of State

◆ Cardinal Antonelli was Secretary of State for Pius IX. When he was dying he refused the sacraments, saying that he never believed in their efficacy. He said he had served the Pope faithfully in his official capacity; but that he did not believe in the spiritual powers claimed by the Church.

After his death his wife and children came forward and claimed his estate and got it.—*The Parochial School,* by Rev. Jeremiah J. Crowley, p. 152.

To be continued)

Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"

THE purpose of Jehovah's witnesses' being on the earth at this time is to testify to the name and kingdom of the Most High. It is their desire to do this as efficiently as possible. They will study and plan to see that this goal is attained, not leaving it to chance. Working in an individual territory, one becomes acquainted with the various religious faiths of the people residing therein and can fairly well anticipate the questions with which he will be confronted. The servant of the Lord has the necessary knowledge of the Bible to meet these queries, but if the most effective presentation is to be realized, previous planning is required. The logical and well-ordered answer to the many questions arising in the witness work must be considered and outlined in advance. So doing, one will present more effectively, with fewer words, and with more thought, the all-important message of THE THEOCRACY.

The servant of Jehovah may be confronted with the task of making a more formal discourse. It may be before courts, boards, or other ruling bodies. More often, perhaps, it will be an opportunity to speak to those of like precious faith at some of their assemblies. In any case the construction of an outline is indispensable if justice is to be done to the subject matter. It is necessary to know the mechanical form such an outline should assume; hence one is here submitted as an example. Notations identify the main points, subordinate ones, and their order of presentation. While the subject is of vital significance and contains points repeatedly used in the various features of the Kingdom work, it is picked at random for the primary purpose of illustrating OUTLINING.

THE KING OF THE THEOCRACY

[INTRODUCTION]

I. Kings of the Earth
  A. Their claims
    1. Divine right
    2. Clothe the earth with glory
  B. Results of their rule
  C. Reasons for their failure
    1. Imperfect men (Ps. 51:5)
    2. Forgotten God (Jer. 8:9)
    3. Demon-controlled (Rev. 16:14)

[BODY]

I. Promised King
  A. Promise given (Isa. 9:6, 7)
  B. Typified by King David
II. His Anointing
  A. When anointed with God's spirit
  B. Purpose of anointing
    1. Witness to the Kingdom (John 18:37)
    2. Vindication of God's name
III. His Reign
  A. When it began (Rev. 11:17, 18)
  B. Work done then, and now in progress
    1. War in heaven (Rev. 12:7)
    2. Judgment
      a. Of house of God (1 Pet. 4:17)
      b. Of nations (Matt. 25:31, 32)
  C. Future work
    1. Vindication at Armageddon (Ezek. 32:15; 2 Thess. 1:7-10)
    2. Thousand-year reign

[CONCLUSION]

I. Wise Course
  A. Trust not in earthly kings
  B. Serve King of THE THEOCRACY and live

If one's time for presenting is very limited, the treatment must likewise be limited to certain aspects of the subject. It is well to state the scope of the discussion in the introduction. The occasion often determines the choice in this respect. For example, in witnessing from door to door, the need for such a Theocratic King, as shown in the introduction of the talk herein outlined, would be stressed. The further detailed information would be obtained by the listener from literature placed, subsequent back-calls, and *Children* studies.

Never attempt to cram a talk with all the material pertaining to it. Consider in this respect the wisdom used by Joseph, who gave his brethren no more food than they could carry home. He knew they would need more, and would come back for more; which they did.

From the outline the talk itself must be made. The construction of a talk may be compared to that of a building. The outline corresponds to the plans, and while a good outline is a long step in the direction of making up the discourse, it is no more the finished product than the plan is the completed building. Both the outline and the plan show how the respective materials are to be utilized.

As a house may be of a variety of types of architecture, so a talk may assume various forms. There are four such basic forms.

First, one may follow the method so frequently employed in the Bible itself, that of simple NARRATION. This consists simply of relating what has actually happened, in the order in which it has occurred. It may include a prediction of what the future will bring, which one is able to do upon authority of Bible prophecies. Narration requires no argument. Talks composed of this kind of material may be interesting; but they lack persuasion and conviction. The narrating of field experiences might be enthusing to Jehovah's witnesses; but they would lack force and power to convince others concerning the Theocratic message. They might be used advantageously to illustrate a point of argument.

DESCRIPTION is another mode of construction. It deals with things and persons rather than events, although it may include description of the manner in which things happen. There is no chronological order in description, as a rule.

Still another means of conveying information is by EXPOSITION, dealing with matters that are not apparent on the surface. It has to do with whys and wherefores, the reason for things, their construction, and the way they work. By this method one might explain the causes of world distress, but such statements should be accompanied by proofs, which involves the fourth form of construction—ARGUMENTATION.

Argument arises from the many misrepresentations foisted upon the people concerning Jehovah's witnesses. Hence, when presenting the gospel of the Kingdom there are obstacles to be overcome, obstacles that hinder for a time the acceptance of that which appears to the publisher so reasonable. One must endeavor to make the Truth as convincing to others as it is to oneself. Argumentation must be used. A contention must be supported by acceptable proofs. The Bible, primarily, is the source of proofs. Quotations from Bible dictionaries, encyclopedias, or other recognized authorities render valuable assistance. Sometimes it is advisable to quote from writings that set forth the contrary view, such as *The Faith of Our Fathers,* by Cardinal Gibbons. In that way an opponent's contention is fairly presented and any charges of misrepresentation are spiked. Then proceed to refute such arguments as are presented in these authoritative writings. It is generally effective to frame questions which might reasonably be in the minds of listeners. It stirs and maintains interest. When a pertinent question is asked, the answer to which is not obvious, the listener will attend closely to the succeeding remarks, hoping to obtain a satisfactory answer.

A talk, then, may be patterned along one of these four lines of construction, or a combination of such forms. However, argumentation will undoubtedly predominate in presenting "this gospel of the Kingdom".

Religion in the Public Schools

◆ The obviously un-American practice of releasing children one hour for religious instruction is recommended chiefly by those who are in the pay of religious bodies or get some form of living therefrom.

TOP

Statistics, which are rarely mentioned, show that religious bodies produce a greater percentage of criminals than the wholly unchurched classes.

The secret of the religion in public schools is not moral, but economic. It all hinges on the question, How shall we maintain our hold on the people so they will support our position and salary?

One big reason against religion in schools is that it is not a social unifier, but a divider. Children are separated, some to go to one church class and some to another class. It splits up the civic group because in its spirit the practice is undemocratic and antisocial.

A still greater danger lies in the claim of some churches to be superior to the others. Some children would be induced to feel contempt for other forms of belief. History has some impressive lessons to give on this matter. It tells of centuries of robbery and massacre by the old Moslems directly traceable to teachings that other religions are inferior. Why should Moslems respect the property and life of other faiths outside the pale of the true followers? Hence comes the unspeakable history which was paralleled in the Inquisition.

Another danger raised by religion in schools is that if enough persons can be prevailed upon to champion the organized religion they may induce the civil power to back them up and we will have the old story of confiscation, murder and violence repeated. A community can unite on betterment, but when it comes to religion it splits up into factions. We might just as well frankly admit that education is a matter of the secular state if we favor democracy and lasting peace. —Geo. C. Ulen, in the Des Moines *Register*.

Why Is WPA Interested?

◆ Report is that WPA is financing a critical study in New York city libraries as to what has been published in recent years about the "New Order". Why?

Question:

WHERE CAN I FIND REALLY RELIABLE NEWS AND FACTS?

Answer:

Highly important is this question during these days of confusion and turmoil. You need the answer.

Look in the journal *CONSOLATION*, which conveys such reliable news and facts.

Why remain in the dark as to world affairs and occurrences?

READ *CONSOLATION* and be enlightened.

DON'T STOP WITH THIS ONE COPY

Send in a year's subscription for *CONSOLATION* and receive this 32-page journal of FACT, HOPE and COURAGE in your mail every 2 weeks for 12 months—26 issues—only $1.00.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn, N. Y.**

Herewith find my contribution of $1.00, for which please send me the *Consolation* magazine every 2 weeks for 1 year.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

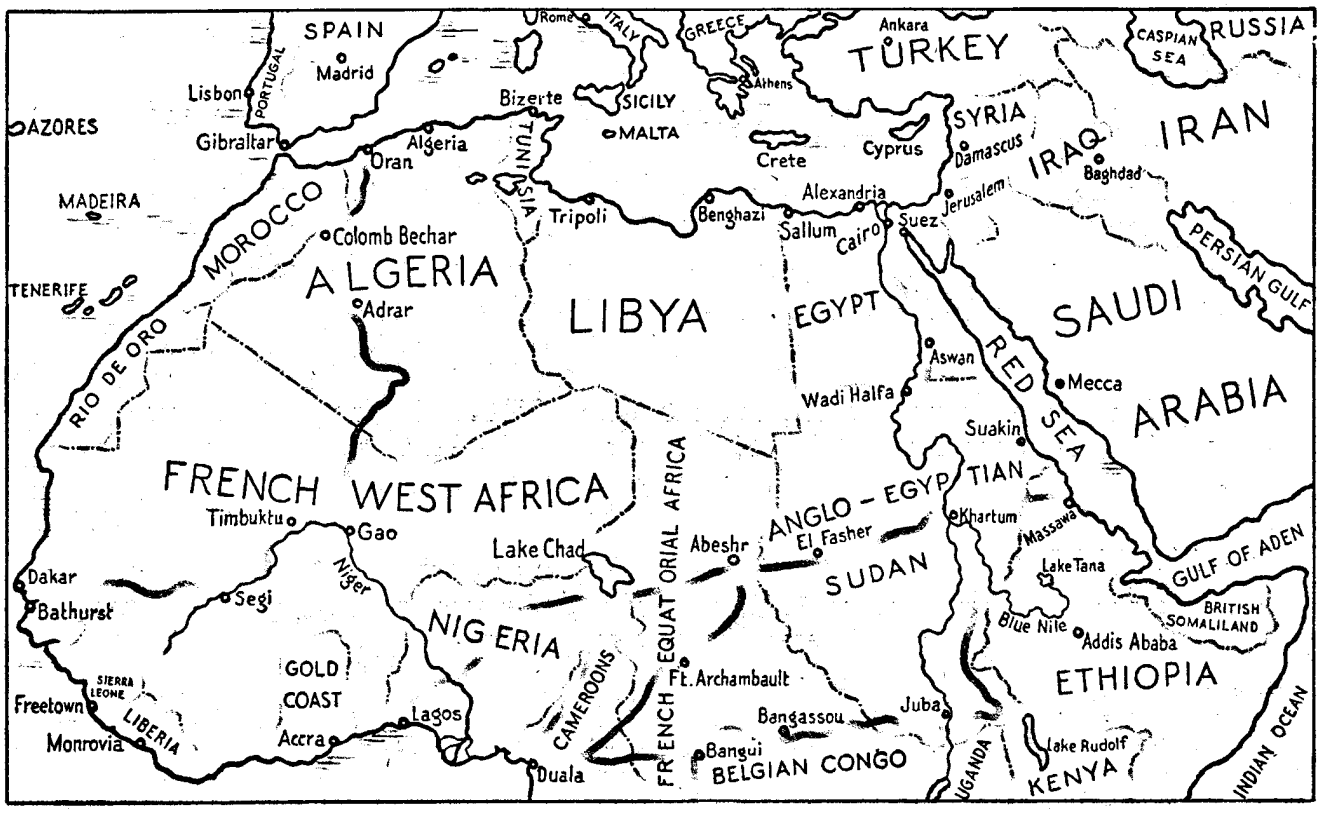
[Compiled, this issue, in America.—*Ed.*]

New Transportation Routes

◆ The war is opening new transportation routes south of the Sahara desert. Africa at its western bulge, Dakar, is about 15 degrees north latitude, or in the neighborhood of southern Mexico in that respect. At this point the continent is about 4,000 miles across from west to east. To Gao (east of Timbuktu) is 1,200 miles; thence to Lake Chad, 1,000 miles; thence to Khartum, 1,300 miles; and thence to Massawa, on the Red sea, 500 miles.

From Dakar to Gao the French railroad is being pushed as fast as possible. From Gao it is straight north across the desert 1,100 miles to Colomb Bechar, from which there is 300 miles of railway to the port of Oran, Algeria. This 1,100-mile gap is being pushed to completion with rails torn up from the beds in France itself. Gao, near the top of the big bend in the Niger river, bids fair to become the Chicago of northern Africa. It is only 700 miles from there to Lagos, the capital of Nigeria, and down stream all the way, mostly through Nigeria itself.

Lake Chad is some 900 miles northeast of Lagos and 700 miles northeast by north from Duala in Free French Africa. Roads are being built along both routes. The 1,300 miles from Lake Chad to Khartum is also being made into an automobile road. Once in Khartum, there is both rail and steamer transportation to Alexandria, 1,200 miles north. And if Gao is to be the Chicago of Axis northwest Africa, then it may be said that Khartum is already the Buffalo of Allied northeast Africa.



New Routes Across Africa

TOP

A London Boy's Essay on the Cow

◆ The cow is a mamal. It has six sides, right and left and upper and below front and back. At the back it has a tail on which hangs a brush. With this he sends flies away so they don't fall into the milk. The head is for the purpose of growing horns and so his mouth can be somewhere. The horns are to butt with and the mouth to moo with. Under the cow hangs milk. It is arranged for milking. When people milk, milk comes and there never is an end to the supply. How the cow does it I have not yet realized but it makes more and more. The cow has a fine sense of smell and one can smell it far away. This is the reason for fresh air in the country. A man cow is called an ox. The cow does not eat much but what it eats it eats twice so that it gets enough. When it is hungry it moos and when it says nothing at all it is because its insides are full up with grass.—Portland (Me.) *Press-Herald.*

English Nuns Will Not Be Conscripted

◆ London.—Nuns will not be called on for military and factory service under the new conscription order, Minister of Labor Bevin asserted in the House of Commons. Mr. Bevin said the matter would be dealt with departmentally, but he must not be understood as giving a pledge or statutory right. "As with members of a variety of other organizations," he said, "I think we may be relied upon to apply common sense in dealing with these women." The opinion was voiced in answer to a question.—*The Register,* January 18, 1942.

Underground Ammunition Storage

◆ Britain's largest ammunition storage warehouse is a hundred feet underground, in what was once an underground stone quarry. Military engineers have described it as "the eighth wonder of the world". It has nine miles of avenues and bays, with railways and sidings, conveyor belts, power stations, military headquarters, telephone exchange, barracks, canteen and air-conditioning. The arsenal will be extended until it can handle 225,000 tons of ammunition.

Bombing of British Hospitals

◆ In a little more than one year 484 British hospitals were bombed by the Nazis, and of the 20,000 nurses in London area 40 were killed; also three doctors and 15 hospital porters received fatal injuries. The British have replanned their hospital service so that many of the operations are performed underground.

Handing Over the Keys

◆ In an interview in Sydney, Australia, December 22, 1941, Sir Charles Brooke, rajah of Sarawak, claims that about the middle of November the military and political officers of Thailand were shown over the Singapore defenses. It was an act of appeasement without even the common sense of Munich. It was like saying to the Japanese, "You are already picking a quarrel with Thailand; your troops are at their door; you intend to strike Singapore through Thailand. Why be so rough? Here are the keys. All you have to do is to ask the Singapore officials to show you around." Maybe Brooke was wrong in his claim, but if he was right those that showed the Thailanders around should be put in a home for the feeble-minded.

It took $100,000,000 and fifteen years to build the "City of the Lion", which is what the word Singapore means in Malayan. The floating dock could accommodate any ship ever built. The munitions were hidden underground.

Hongkong and Bataan

◆ Whatever the outcome, the men who defended Hong Kong and Bataan showed the stuff of which they are made. At Hong Kong the military commander of the Crown Colony, when besieged by land, sea and air, and when stripped of even decent drinking water, declined "most absolutely to enter into any nego-

TOP

tiations" with the Japanese and was "not prepared to receive any further communications from them on any subject". That's telling 'em. The same spirit of "No surrender" was visible on Corregidor, after the fall of Bataan, despite the fact that many American army and navy men felt that ultimate surrender was inevitable.

Didn't Need Their Monuments

◆ On their first dash from Libya into Egypt Mussolini's troops were so sure of their anticipated march to Suez that they brought along marble monuments to mark and celebrate their anticipated triumphs. It's a little bit awkward to bring along glory-markers and then have them used for tombstones; now, isn't it? The Australians in Libya have been too busy, hustling in both directions, to chisel anything in the monuments, and, besides, they couldn't be sure what to chisel. And most of the Italians that had expected to do the chiseling are captives of war in far-away India and Australia, and they wouldn't know what to chisel if the monuments were sent down to them. Looks like a useless expense.

A Morning Walk Across Libya

◆ Two Rhodesians and a British tankman escaped from a German prison camp near Benghazi, Libya, and walked the best part of 300 miles from there to Egypt, carrying their stolen food as they went along. They made the trip in 18 days, "navigating" by the sun and stars, beginning each day's march at 3:30 a.m. and walking steadily until 11:00, and then again, later in the day, walking until nightfall.

They Couldn't Sing

◆ The British captives that were released at Halfaya Pass, when the sunburned South African troops rescued them, tried to sing, but they couldn't. They started out all right with the words of "Auld Lang Syne", but it was too much for them, and in a few minutes they were all weeping. Some of them had not been able to wash for seven weeks. Men are only grown-up boys, and boys can stand only so much. The boys could take the imprisonment, lack of food, lack of water, lack of medicine, lack of comfort, and all that, but they just couldn't take it when their own flesh-and-blood comrades brought them forth from their holes into the light of day, and from captivity into freedom. As singers they were a failure.

The Siege of Tobruk

◆ On April 13, 1941, Tobruk was cut off from the Army of Egypt, and by rights was due to surrender. But the Australians are tough, and after six months, and 78 citations for gallantry, started pushing their captors into prison. An authoritative story of the siege of Tobruk explains:

Tobruk organized a strange life under siege. In captured Italian plant, it published the "Dinkum Oil" (Australian for "straight dope"), a newspaper to combat rumor and lift morale. It organized swimming races off the wreck-strewn beaches. It even played cricket under rules that provided umpires to act as armed sentries. Using some of the stacks of captured Italian grenades, details of soldiers dynamited fish to relieve the monotony of desert diet. It renamed lemonade "champagne" because it had become a necessity to take the edge off the brackish, chlorinated water. It organized anti-fly campaigns and concerts. It got mail from home perilously ferried by the captured schooner Santa Maria.

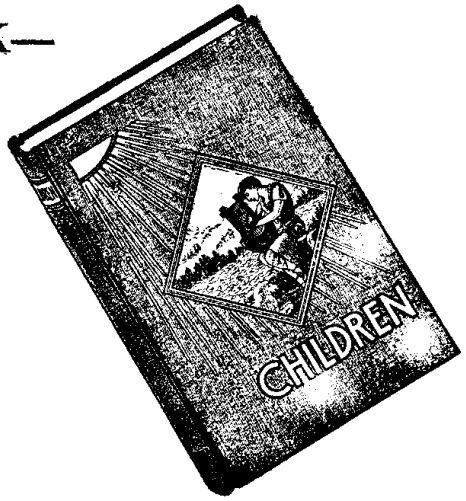
The Relief of Tobruk

◆ The relief of Tobruk, in Libya, 400 miles west of Cairo, Egypt, was accomplished in 14 nights without the loss of a single one of the 10,000 Australians that had held their lines 194 days without an instant of respite. Each night at midnight up to 1,000 men were replaced by British and Polish troops. The exchange was accomplished by vessels, the tired and blackened men being taken to Alexandria for a little rest before getting into it again.

SPECIAL REDUCED OFFER
During June Only

768 Pages of Bible Instruction

1 BOOK—



AND 7 BOOKLETS—

HOPE
GOD AND THE STATE
UNIVERSAL WAR NEAR
CONSPIRACY AGAINST DEMOCRACY
COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN
THEOCRACY
WARNING

All 8 for only 35c

Send for your copies during
"WILLING VOLUNTEERS"
Testimony Period
June 1-30

Magazines, papers and religion have failed to bring to the people real truths which all God-loving people so desire in these days of distress, destruction and fear.

But is there any hope?

YES, THERE IS

Where can one obtain it?

FILL OUT COUPON and mail today. You will receive 8 publications satisfying your desire for true hope, comfort and peace in a righteous world.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn, N. Y.**

Please send me the eight Bible helps mentioned above. Enclosed is my contribution of 35c to aid in publishing more like literature.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Freedom of the Press

Example of courageous Catholic editor

"The King of Eternity"

The Chaplinsky Case

Framed by mischievous trick

Weekday Classes in Religious Education

The Fall of Singapore

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 593
June 10, 1942

$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries

Published Every Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Freedom of the Press	3
Perplexities of the Church Business	10
Weekday Classes in Religious Education	11
The Rugg Textbooks	12
The Apocrypha Again	12
Flower Lore	13
Flowers as Food	14
Plant Oddities	15
"Sugarin' Off" Parties	15
"Thy Word Is Truth" "The King of Eternity"	16
"The Earth Hath He Given to the Children of Men."—Psalm 115:16	18
The Carnivorous Plants	18
No Room for the Wheat	18
Earthworms as Soil Improvers	19
The New Government	
The Chaplinsky Case, in New Hampshire	20
Argentinians Long for The Theocracy	22
"Jehovah Looseth the Prisoners"	23
She Answered Her Own Question	23
The Flag	
Its Friends, Jehovah's witnesses	24
Its Enemies in Its Folds, Catholic Legionnaires, Priests, Dupes	24
Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"	25
Gallimaufry	27
The Fall of Singapore	29

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Afrikaans, Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hungarian, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Portuguese, Spanish, Swedish, Ukrainian; also special Australian edition in English.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Farm Lands Booming

◆ Farm lands always boom in war times, and are booming now. American crops for 1941 were big, and prices good. In some sections schools were recessed so that the children might help to harvest the crops. Vegetable and fruit canning broke all records, with the government buying the 10 percent extra pack. In World War I farm values in the United States went from $35,000,000,000 to $70,000,000,000, and then subsequently shrank back to normal, leaving vast numbers of farmers, and plenty of banks and insurance companies, victims of the hallucination that booms last forever.

Importance of Worms

◆ One of the greatest manufacturers of plant food is the humble earthworm, of which there are upward of 1,000 varieties known to science. Set two plants in flowerpots of the same size; use the same earth in each. Put earthworms in one of the pots and not in the other, and the pot with the worms will produce a plant of approximately twice the size of that grown in the other pot. Chickens supplied with a percentage of worms in their diet grow much more rapidly than otherwise.

Astonishing Root Growth

◆ Measurements of a clump of prairie grass in a mass of soil seven feet deep and four feet square, conducted by the University of Saskatchewan, disclosed two miles of roots were added by each day's growth, and the total mileage for the clump for a season was 320 miles.

Always Carry Both Cards

◆ Selective Training and Service Act of 1940 and the Presidential regulations thereunder require that each male person who has registered under the Act must at all times carry on his person his registration card and classification card. This should be complied with at all times.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, June 10, 1942 | Number 593

Freedom of the Press

AT THIS time when America is fighting for the freedom essential to a continuance of democratic government, as well as against the aggressions of the totalitarian abomination, editorial and other comment on the subject of freedom of the press (one of the four fundamental freedoms) is timely. *Consolation* merely observes that all true freedom must be based upon a recognition of the fact that none is free from obligation to righteousness. This righteousness must be in conformity to the Word of God as it concerns the conduct of men in their relationship to Him and to one another, and the Word of God is found in the record He himself has provided in the Bible, the Holy Scriptures of the prophets and apostles of the people of God.

With this primary fact established and with the appeal to the reader that this be kept in mind in the examination of what follows, *Consolation* presents the following facts in such sequence as may best impress this truth.

A former well-known columnist a few years ago made the following observation with regard to the influence of a religious organization over the press:

> Precarious is the position of the New York newspaperman who ventures any criticism of the Catholic church. There is not a single New York editor who does not live in mortal terror of the power of this group. It is not a case of numbers, but of organization. Of course, if anybody dared, nothing in the world would happen. If the church can bluff its way into a preferred position, the fault lies not with the Catholics, but with the editors.

This columnist subsequently became a Catholic himself, but it is not necessary to conclude that he essentially changed his attitude with regard to this matter.

Liberal Catholics claim a considerable amount of personal discretion in their doing and thinking, and are often a match for their otherwise-minded ecclesiastical monitors. By way of illustration, the course of the editor of the fine *Courier-Journal* of Louisville, Kentucky, may be mentioned. Although himself a Catholic he rejected the demand that he make an apology for running a birth-control advertisement in his paper. On May 27, 85 Catholics of New Haven, Kentucky, attempted a boycott in a joint letter canceling their subscriptions. Previously 102 readers had threatened reprisals if the apology was not forthcoming. The *Courier-Journal* replied editorially, declining to submit to coercion, and claiming the right to hold and express opinions even if some Catholics did not approve them, saying "it is no more wicked for a newspaper to disagree with an archbishop than to disagree with the president of the United States". The *Courier-Journal* is still going strong, although a Protestant or other non-Catholic publisher might have fared less pleasantly.

The courageous stand of this Catholic editor is a reproof to the generality of American editors and publishers. According to a historian, for it is history now, the American press was garroted by the Jesuit organization with reference to the reporting done on the Spanish rebellion. This Philippine historian says:

TOP

The fact that a majority of the American people up to the present day do not know the truth about the so-called "civil war" in Spain is solely due to the policy of intimidation of the press in the United States applied by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. . . . At the beginning of the Fascist invasion of Spain, the American press was impartial and tried to print the truth: that the dictatorship had been voted out by the Spanish people in free elections, that a democratic government had been established, and that the big landowners, big business men, and reactionary militarists had negotiated with the dictators of Italy and Germany to overthrow democracy in Spain. The issue was land, bread, and liberty—not religion. Religion only came in when the Hierarchy made the case of the Fascists' invaders its own. Within a short time, the Roman Catholic clergy in the United States had started a concerted action to suppress the truth in the American press, and it succeeded. The Spanish people who tried to defend themselves against the foreign invasion led by Spanish generals, were branded as "bolsheviks" while the invaders were held up as saviors of civilization.

There is a tendency now, and a definite tendency, on the part of certain Catholic clergymen to arouse hatred toward the president and the government on the grounds that America is helping the Bolsheviks. This trend will bear watching. That the sympathy of the clergy generally, and the Hierarchy as a whole, is with the totalitarian principle is too well known to require proof. There is, however, a large number of American Catholics whose sympathies are unequivocally with the democratic forces, regardless of the attitude of the Catholic press controlled by their priests.

In the United States Catholic editors incline to give support to what they suggest are the "lesser Fascisms" of Franco's Spain, Salazar's Portugal, Degrelle's Belgium and Petain's France. (This observation is drawn from prewar sources. It may be confidently expected that the Japanese assault will drive such sentiments undercover.)

In Canada

The stress of war came to Canada before it reached the United States. It became apparent after a while that the support given to the war effort by Quebec was negligible, and that there was, as a matter of fact, a very definite leaning toward sympathy for the Axis powers. Those who called attention to this situation were quickly attacked as creating and promoting disunity. In an editorial appearing in the Toronto *Telegram* September 27, 1941, this is apparent.

We are tempted to assert that *The Globe and Mail* is a hypocrite when it says that any one who champions equal rights and equal obligations for all Canadians is guilty of promoting disunity; for our part we want nothing to do with a unity that is built on special rights and evasion of obligations for any group of the population.

The charge of promoting disunity is evidently a favorite with certain groups, and is sent back and forth with a will. At any rate, *The Globe and Mail* carried an advertisement which, in bold letters, was headed with the statement: "Why the Italian Apostolic Delegate to Canada, Archbishop Antoniutti, Should Be Expelled for Subversive Activities"; and the archbishop of Toronto took occasion to write the paper a letter, from which the following is an extract:

No country in the world during this war has contemplated such an insult to the historic centre of Christendom as your advertisement demands. President Roosevelt, whose effective good-will to the cause for which Canada is fighting will not be questioned, has sent a special personal envoy to Vatican City. Great Britain, we may be sure, would be horrified at the suggestion of such an offense given by any British group to the highest and most potent moral authority in the world. Only our enemies could and would rejoice at a disagreement between a British country and the Holy See at this crucial time. Only Nazi propagandists will delight in the religious feelings and disunity caused by such an insult to the representative of Pope Pius XII.

While the newspapers of Canada thus appear to still have considerable liberty of expression, the *Watchtower* and *Consolation* magazines were prohibited from entering the country, at the behest of a religious organization that, according to many observers, is quietly working against the democracies by all possible means. As a preparatory measure numerous Catholic writers have stressed the word "subversive" with reference to these publications and Jehovah's witnesses, their distributors. This, however, comes with bad grace, and the American people are not so lacking in common sense as to think that Jehovah's witnesses, who are in concentration camps in every one of the totalitarian countries, would lend any aid or comfort to an enemy that is so evidently even more their foe than it is the foe of the democracies.

The tendency to interfere with the freedom of the press receives added impetus at times when the feelings of the people are aroused by such attacks upon their security and freedom as have been made by Japan and other totalitarian interests. This may seem like a paradox, but its truth will be realized when it is seen that such freedom implies not the freedom of the majority to go its own way, however obviously right, but the freedom to weigh impartially and state truthfully whatever is of sufficient weight to be given publicity at all, and in which the people are rightfully interested. Thus a fine balance is indicated, rather than a strong leaning in any direction. Such leanings are, however, granted expression on the editorial page, where they can be properly evaluated as the editor's own views.

Even before the present outbreak the press was concerned about its constitutional prerogatives. During National Newspaper Week last year there was a special effort made to center national attention on the vital importance of the declaration in the Bill of Rights that neither Congress nor any other legal authority shall ever enact any law or promulgate or enforce any policy abridging the freedom of the press.

On that occasion President Rooosevelt gave his unqualified endorsement of the observance of this week, in a letter to William N. Hardy, chairman of the National Newspaper Week Committee at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania:

THE WHITE HOUSE
WASHINGTON
August 21, 1941

Dear Mr. Hardy:

The recurrence of National Newspaper Week should awaken in the hearts and souls of all Americans a renewed determination to defend and maintain and perpetuate the priceless heritage of a free press.

The maintenance of an unfettered press, informed by truth and guided by courage and conscience and wholehearted devotion to the public welfare, is a fundamental obligation of patriotism.

I trust as a result of the forthcoming observance that Americans everywhere will have a renewed sense of the incalculable blessing which a free press confers. It must be maintained against all assaults.

Very sincerely yours,
FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT.

Earlier in the year a plaque, in stainless steel, was presented to the American Newspaper Publishers' association, during its convention in New York. Under a representation of the American eagle the plaque bore the words:

LEST WE FORGET
Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech or of the press.
—U. S. Constitution

It is to be hoped that the press of America will bear in mind, more fully than it did with reference to the Spanish rebellion, that this right involves also a responsibility to give the people the truth in spite of seemingly powerful opposi-

TOP

tion. Freedom of the press is not merely a freedom to publish what the publishers like, or even what the public itself may like, but to present the events and questions of the day with the proper consideration for truth. An honest newspaper will mirror the world as it is, without distortion or without obscuration, in any direction. It is not the prerogative of the newspaper to form or even influence public opinion. Nor is it justified in selecting and playing up out of due proportion matters of news that have a wide public appeal merely on that score.

Freedom of the press, like every other freedom, still leaves those thus free accountable to Jehovah, the great Judge of all, for the manner in which that freedom is used. Even the free citizens of a human democracy are subject to the requirements of the all-embracing THEOCRACY. Also the publishers and editors of newspapers and periodicals must remember that they are responsible to the Higher Powers for what use they make of the liberty and freedom which is allowed them as intelligent creatures, and which freedom and liberty are recognized, not granted, by the laws of the United States of America.

In this connection it will not be a digression to mention that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, through its mouthpiece and head, has on various occasions specifically denied the freedom recognized and protected by democratic nations. This denial is probably not taken too seriously by American Catholics, or they may in some manner reconcile it with their own convictions in the matter. Certainly it is not the purpose of this article to call in question their patriotism or to call them "subversive" because of this well-known fact. While it is true that these papal pronunciamentos bear the seeds of disloyalty and subversion, and have indeed borne fruit in that direction on numerous occasions, it is fortunate that the majority of Catholics draw no such conclusions from them. They may be viewed by such as a too strongly stressed principle, that there is no liberty without responsibility. It is true, too, that the Hierarchy at Rome has sought to transfer the place of accountability from heaven to the Vatican, a fruitful source of subversiveness. The same ecclesiastical ruler has said of the Catholic press throughout the world that it is "his very own voice", an unfortunate statement in view of the many divergent opinions and observations.

Thus, it should be recalled that the 'highly blessed' publisher of *Social Justice* was at one time, and perhaps still is, deeply enamored of Hitler, Goering, Goebbels, et al., as well as their methods. This was true to such an extent that the paper carried almost word-for-word rehashes of the sentiments of that outfit and endorsed them. The "Very Reverend" Lodge Curran, publisher of *Light* magazine, also ran in the same direction, and his admiration for the totalitarian idea was matched only by his dislike for Jehovah's witnesses; a fact which can be well understood by all who have even the modicum of intelligence that is required to read the comics. It must be concluded that the pope, who called the Catholic press "his very own voice", has had that voice greatly obfuscated by 'sticking his "very own" foot in his mouth'.

The "freedom of the press" outside of the pope's "very own voice" appears to have been limited by the effect of that "voice" on more than one occasion, as is shown at the beginning of this article. One outstanding example may be mentioned. This was on the occasion when religiously zealous mobs of "patriots" suddenly and simultaneously attacked Jehovah's witnesses in many sections of the United States for circulating Scriptural and anti-Hitler books and pamphlets. The New York *Post* wanted to know the why and wherefore, and asked a statement of Judge Rutherford, one of Jehovah's witnesses, and president of the WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, publisher of the literature circulated by

TOP

them. It was understood that this statement would certainly be published. Hence considerable time was taken to make a complete statement, which the *Post* promptly refused to publish, although it is in some respects a liberal paper. The people were interested in the facts, but the pope's "own voice" in the background (this time using the Jesuits, no doubt) had spoken, and "freedom of press" was thrown into the discard for the occasion. [The entire statement was then published by the WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY for the information of the public, and is still obtainable in pamphlet form.]

President Roosevelt, on April 17, 1941, told the American Society of Newspaper Editors that "free speech is in undisputed possession" of the press, the radio, the moving pictures, and that as far as he was concerned "it will remain there, for that is where it belongs". He added, "It is important that it should remain there, for suppression of opinion and censorship of news are among the mortal weapons that dictatorships direct against their own peoples and direct against the world." The chief executive wants no interference with these rights.

Nazi Postmaster at Charleston, S. C.

The postmaster at Charleston, South Carolina, J. G. Thomas, showed his attitude toward freedom of the press by posting upon bulletin boards in the various post offices under his jurisdiction the following notice:

All employes at this office, Station A, and the Navy Yard Branch are requested to keep a very careful watch on the following newspapers, and to furnish me with the names and complete addresses of all persons receiving copies of any of the papers. This information should be treated as confidential and under no circumstances should the addressees be advised that this list of subscribers has been recorded. As soon as the information is obtained, it should be sent to me under cover.

It is sure that more brass has not been shown in Germany or Italy than is shown by this un-American postmaster. He belongs where he would likely put those who take papers he does not approve.

Freedom of the press is somewhat hampered in cases of which the following is an example. The Chattanooga *News* was run out of business because it stood for the public welfare and was progressive and independent. The editor, John Fort Milton, was obliged to sell out, to Roy McDonald, but started another paper, *The Evening Tribune,* made possible, in part, by popular subscription. First the building *The Evening Tribune* had rented was destroyed by fire. Then McDonald wrote contracts for advertising which required the advertisers to limit their advertising to the McDonald paper. *The Evening Tribune* went into bankruptcy, even though McDonald and his treasurer were convicted later of violating the Antitrust Act.

In view of the foregoing the definition of "freedom of the press" printed in *The American Guardian* sounds an understandably ironic note:

Freedom of the Press: The right of any and all owners of publications to print anything they see fit, provided it does not conflict with the interests of their advertisers to the extent of withdrawing their patronage, thereby putting him out of business. However, even in such instances, the freedom of the press remains, inasmuch as the owner of the publication in question still retains the inalienable right to decide freely whether to change his mind or go out of business. . . . Also, the right of a non-owner of a publication to write anything the owners of publications may see fit to print.

The important bearing that advertising revenue has on the freedom of the press is evident. It was recognition of this fact that led the publishers of *PM* to exclude advertising altogether, and to publish information about sales in department stores, etc., as matters of news. It is said that Marshall Field III has sunk $2,000,000 in *PM,* and that he did it because the other stockholders were pulling out and he did not want to see the enterprise collapse. It was he that

TOP

said he 'did not know what would become of all his money under present conditions, and he didn't give a damn'. Even with such liberal backing, *PM* may find it hard going. The "fi' cent" price is doubtless one factor that limits its circulation. The venture is a gauge that shows the limitations of freedom of the press.

In Fact, a small, four-page pamphlet published by Geo. Seldes, gives its readers much information that is carefully hidden or kept out of the regular press. Like *PM,* it carries no advertisements; and while the subscribers do not get much PAPER for their money, they get lots of news. An example follows:

FREEDOM IN PHILADELPHIA

After 13 years of "fine work" John Malone, financial reporter of the Phil Eve Bulletin was fired because he took a humdrum business report and put a human interest touch to it. That touch, however, touched the department stores of Philadelphia, and dep't stores are No. 1 Sacred Cow and Raging Bull of American journalism.

Malone wrote: "Last week should have been an opportune time for retail store employes in this area to approach their bosses for a raise. The reason: Business was good. Sales in the larger establishments ran 10% ahead. . . ."

For Executive Editor Dwight S. Perrin this suggestion to dep't store and other workers to ask for a raise was treason—to the freedom of the press. He not only fired Malone but issued the most fantastic cockeyed and sacred bull story in journalistic history, saying that Malone had violated journalistic ethics.

The irony of the matter lies in the fact that the Bulletin has been an enemy of labor, liberal and progressive ideas for years, and has slanted its headlines and editorials for reactionary purposes (and Mussolini defines reaction and fascism as synonymous) for years.

Thanks to spirited work by Phil-Camden Newspaper Guild, however, Malone was reinstated. No Perrins, however, are ever fired. They are the mainstays of the sort of freedom of the press which the publishers are now celebrating in their annual convention. —*In Fact,* April 28, 1941.

Few newspapers publish the Federal Trade Commission's orders to cease and desist from advertising that misrepresents well-known products. Such orders have been directed against such advertisers as Ford, General Motors, Goodyear, Goodrich, Sears Roebuck, the biggest cigaret companies, and many others. It can well be seen why papers that depend on advertising for income would be shy about publishing such information, and it would not be outside of the proper limits of freedom of the press that papers be required to publish such obviously valuable information.

Other Dangers to Freedom

There has been considerable criticism of the publicity activities of the Federal government, which, in 1936, employed press agents to the number of 270, drawing salaries aggregating $521,000 a year. The possibility of using these employees for propaganda purposes brought the whole thing under suspicion as destructive of freedom of the press.

Numerous newspapers suppressed a statement some months ago by General Marshall, chief of staff of the U.S. Army, that Nazi Bundists and their sympathizers had engaged in sabotage in the Army by stirring up protests against the lengthening of service.

In September of last year an attempt by the Navy to influence public opinion against an independent air force, by supplying "editorial" matter to newspapers, was revealed.

The manner in which the press often distorts the news is shown in a dispatch published in the Burlington, Vt., *Daily News* for June 21, 1941, in which one of Jehovah's witnesses, a woman, was represented as attacking a policeman! A group like Jehovah's witnesses furnish opportunity to see how exceedingly anxious the press can be to back up the great religious systems to the detriment of the individual's right to worship God

in harmony with the dictates of his conscience. In this particular case the fact was that the brave police officer, supported by two other men (?), attacked the lady witness, destroyed her phonograph and scattered her Bible literature over the street. The public had no way of knowing the facts except as its native common sense revealed the likelihood that there was something wrong with the story.

The coloring of news is well shown in the following bit of editorial wisdom (?) appearing in the St. Louis *Post-Dispatch* last August after the most remarkable convention, as well as the largest on record, of Christian people since Pentecost. Note the labored effort of the editorial writer to make Judge Rutherford appear ridiculous, by stress on his clothing, which was no different from that of other men in any particular.

Is Something Lacking?

Wearing a light green suit, a high collar and a green bow tie for his triumphal appearance before the massed assembly of Witnesses of Jehovah at the Arena, "Judge" Joseph F. Rutherford yesterday bitterly attacked a great religious body, which maintains schools, hospitals, homes for orphans and for the aged and charities of many other kinds throughout the world.

The Roman Catholic Church, and the Protestant denominations at which "Judge" Rutherford also rails in his speeches and pamphlets, do not need to be defended. Moreover, under a constitutional guarantee of religious liberty, freedom to criticise another religious group is implicit in freedom of worship.

But it is worth noting that whereas the religious bodies which "Judge" Rutherford flays have far-reaching works of education and charity to speak for them, the Witnesses are singularly without record in this regard. Whatever theological differences the Witnesses may have with the older, established churches, the latter have over years made great social contributions which command the respect of all just men.

The following letter to the editor of the *Post-Dispatch,* in response to the above "editorial", was *not* published; for the same reason that the "editorial" *was:*

Oct. 2, 1941

Editor,
Post-Dispatch
St. Louis, Mo.
Gentlemen:

In your editorial of August 11, the day after 115,000 heard Judge Rutherford's lecture "Children of The King", appear three paragraphs entitled "Is Something Lacking?" You extol the "great social contributions" of the Roman Catholic Church, while you condemn Jehovah's witnesses as "singularly without record in this regard".

This is, of course, the opinion of the *Post* or one of its Catholic editors, and as such it is not important to Jehovah's witnesses, as we seek the approval of Jehovah only. But it is interesting to note what Jesus said about the "charities" so highly praised in your column: "Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: that thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly."—Matthew 6:2, 3, 4.

The reason, therefore, that you have never heard of the "alms" or "charities" of Jehovah's witnesses is that they do not use the newspaper columns or other publicity agencies to trumpet about them.

Nor is the Roman Catholic Church interested in the welfare of the United States. Her "social contributions", if you mean Jesuit colleges, parochial schools, nunneries, and the like, are opposed to all the American principles of liberty. If you think that the Catholic Hierarchy has fostered Americanism, you are both unfamiliar with history and with the daily Catholic press denunciations of democracy and equality.

Yours for an enlightened press,

Elton Groves.

TOP

Another instance illustrating the manner in which the press uses what freedom it has is noted in the column-and-a-half review of Chief Justice Stone's career, in the New York *Times,* when he was promoted to occupy that position. What may be regarded as the outstanding opinion of this Supreme Court Justice was his courageous, far-sighted and honest one-man minority opinion in the flag-salute case, protesting against the delivering of a helpless minority into the hands of persecutors because of their conscientious personal convictions. The *Times* carefully refrained from mentioning this important protest in any way. The only approach to it was a carefully worded statement that "Justice Stone has also taken a consistent stand in favor of wholehearted support of civil rights throughout his career, not only in decisions on the bench but also in his early life". It would not have pleased the censors to have mentioned Jehovah's witnesses, the ones involved in this outstanding case.

The question remains as to how badly the press really wants freedom. It appears that thus far their fight for freedom has been a rather ignoble struggle to protect their own selfish interests. It is probably too much to hope that those who represent the press will get together and really show that they mean to exercise their rights "with liberty and justice for all" and with a sense of their individual and collective accountability to Him who is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart, and who will render to every man according to his works.

Apprehending an important truth, Roger W. Babson, the statistician, writing from Savannah, Georgia, said:

> Although I head a large statistical organization, scouring the country for facts, I am utterly bewildered at times trying to separate the truth from falsehood. Of course, the real remedy for our difficulties will be found in the twentieth verse of the fifth chapter of Deuteronomy ('Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor'). Since time immemorial, lying has been recognized as one of the ten basic sins. In fact, the only hope of world peace is to get back to the teachings of the Bible which all nations have, for the time being, thrown out of the window.

Perplexities of the Church Business

THE church business finds the going hard, with the world going the way it is and with the preachers not knowing the first thing about the Bible, and with Jehovah's witnesses coming around and telling the people the truth. A Los Angeles Universalist church celebrated a Catholic solemn high mass, and a Church of Christ in Springfield, Missouri, refused to observe Easter because it is of heathen origin—which is the truth. At Trinity Episcopal church, Broadway and Wall street, New York, Dr. Frederic S. Fleming stated, truthfully, "The only government to which this world can look forward is a Theocracy." The three men were pulling three ways. Dr. Fleming's bishop, "Reverend" Manning, says that his big cathedral is now two-thirds finished and soon one will be able to look right down the main aisle one-tenth of a mile to the high altar. Now, isn't that something?

The Episcopal business is hard in Seattle, where Shaughnessy runs everything. The St. Louis bank that held the mortgage for $266,316 closed down and the Episcopal cathedral had to blow out the sanctuary light that had been burning eleven years and hand over the keys to the bankers. The dean of the cathedral may have to go work, like other folks.

The missionaries who have returned to Canada complain of starvation wages. One was hardly able to get back; and there was no need that he should.

TOP

Weekday Classes in Religious Education

OPINIONS from State boards of education or chief State school officers in some States indicate conditions under which pupils may or may not be released for weekday classes. For example, opinions for Connecticut, Delaware, Nebraska, New Jersey, Rhode Island, Ohio, and Utah leave the decision of whether or not pupils shall be released to the jurisdiction of local school officials. Specific requirements, however, are made in New Jersey for a four-hour school day before pupils may be dismissed, and in Utah the State board of education recommends that not more than three hours a week be used in high schools for classes in religious education. Opinion of the Pennsylvania Department of Public Instruction gives local school boards authority to close school a period earlier than is customary on one day a week for religious instruction.

Number of school systems releasing pupils for weekday classes:

1932		1940	
New York	45	New York	59
Ohio	20	Minnesota	29
Minnesota	19	Ohio	23
Wisconsin	19	Illinois	18
Illinois	13	Wisconsin	13

States which were represented in the 1932 study but not in the 1940 study are Alabama, Arizona, California, Mississippi, and Montana. Reports from Arizona and California stated that classes had been discontinued.

The chief objection to the program was expressed as a violation of the constitutional provision for separating church and state. Other objections included the need for the full school day to provide for regular activities, and dissatisfaction with the management, curriculum, and results of the program as discovered through studies of practice in other school systems. Several replies raised the question: "Why cannot the churches conduct classes at times which do not conflict with school hours?" and suggested that classes be held before or after school.

Approximately one-third of these school systems have carried the program for one year only. The total number of years during which pupils were released ranged from one to sixteen, with a median of two years.

Nearly all of the reports of discontinued programs included explanation for the decision to terminate them. Two major reasons were given: First, decisions of the sponsoring agencies to discontinue the program; and, second, dissatisfaction with the program due to a lack of suitably prepared teachers, inadequately planned programs, and unsatisfactory results. Comments explaining action taken by the churches included the burden placed upon the ministers and church members for both time and money; a waning interest on the part of the community, the teachers, and the pupils; and the factor of church denominations which became a problem in some communities. Dissatisfaction with the program centered chiefly in the teachers' inability to meet the public-school's standards of teaching and to maintain discipline among the pupils. Waning interest of the community and the pupils was largely attributed to inadequate teaching. Other difficulties connected with the conduct of weekday classes included lack of curriculum; too great a distance between schools and weekday centers; inadequate heating of the centers; inadequate attendance records; small numbers of children released, which complicated the school program; and a need for general church supervision. Several superintendents stated that they would be willing to participate again if requested to do so and if the difficulties previously encountered were cared for.—Federal Security Agency, Bulletin 1941, No. 3.

The Rugg Textbooks

THE GREAT TECHNOLOGY introduces his Social Science Series and explains evolutionary steps for this nation's entire social, economic and political readjustment. The Rugg manifesto proposes to create millions of new individual minds and, incidentally, sow the seeds for a new form of government. The nation, it is proposed, will be welded into one social mind.

Doctor Rugg's new program is based on ten axioms in Chapter X of *The Great Technology*. Creation of a nation-wide, organized body of minority public opinion and the exertion of public compulsion upon elected officials is the method Rugg proposes to introduce to the nation to secure social change without violence. A digest of his axioms holds as follows: An economy of abundance may be had on a sixteen or twenty-hour week; divide the social income—some other unit of purchasing power must be found; adopt rigid central control, with basic industries conducted as technological enterprises; let scientific students manage the currency; under the idea that much wealth is fictitious, produce and distribute only real wealth; control surpluses rigorously; divide the social income—take away from the well-to-do; eliminate the middlemen, parasites in the social scheme; the government must control free competition in business; introduce a nation-wide educational program so collective control may be understood.

It is on these axioms that Doctor Rugg proposes to base the new school program. He seriously intends to remake the public school system and to re-mould minority opinion. As he himself admits, it is a first step toward social reconstruction. —A. T., in *The New Age*.

(The foregoing review of one of the Rugg textbooks will be of interest to many parents who wish to know what their children are being taught in the schools. It also serves to show why some are putting up a fight to prevent the Rugg series from being used. Dr. Rugg's plans for a "new order" are as hopeless as Pacelli's. THE THEOCRACY alone will solve the yawning problems briefly suggested above.—*Ed.*)

The Apocrypha Again

THE Apocrypha is a collection of religious writings which have been made a part of the Roman Catholic editions of the Bible but were never accepted by Protestants as on a par with the books, from Genesis to Revelation, known to be authentic. There is no reasonable doubt about the unscripturalness of the Apocryphal books. Because of their evident inferiority to the Scriptural books, the Apocryphal books were entirely rejected by the Hebrews, questioned by Catholics as late as the nineteenth century, and put in a class separate from the Scriptures by Protestants. It was not until the Vatican Council in 1870 declared the Apocryphal books to be of equal value with the books of the Bible that even Catholics could bring themselves to accept them as such, and then with misgivings.

For a time the Apocryphal books were included in Protestant editions of the Bible, but were always brought together in a separate section and marked as not of equal importance with the Canonical Scriptures. The Apocryphal books are published by the Oxford Press in a separate volume. The great Bible societies have consistently circulated the Bible without the Apocrypha.

Lately, however, Protestants are los-

TOP

ing sight of the value of the Scriptures, and efforts are made in certain quarters to again introduce the spurious Apocryphal books as belonging to the Bible. A recent publication called "The Bible Designed to Be Read as Living Literature", while it omits portions of Job and certain other parts of the Bible, sees fit to include the inferior Apocryphal books.

The University of Chicago Press also issues an edition of the Apocrypha in an "American Translation" and says wilefully, "With the publication of The Apocrypha there is available for the first time in the *American Translation* the complete Bible." The obvious aim is to convey the untruthful claim that the Apocrypha is a part of the Bible, and by association to bring the Bible itself down to the level of these sentimental, religious, inaccurate and often silly writings. It is a step away from Protestantism toward Rome, and was in all probability engineered by a subtle Jesuit.

Flower Lore

OCCASIONALLY a rose develops another rose out of itself. The center of the parent rose develops a stem which eventually matures into foliage and a second bloom which may be even more beautiful than the first. Such took place at the home of Charles Blevins, San Antonio, Texas, in 1934, and at the home of Dr. Frederick E. Beckman, 562 North Kenmore avenue, Los Angeles, California, in 1935.

Jet-black roses were grown at the Sangerhausen, Germany, rosarium in 1933, and green roses have been growing in England since the days of Queen Elizabeth. They cannot be produced intentionally, but their growth can be continued by cutting and budding. They have occasionally appeared in America.

Rambler roses beautify the cuts of the New York, New Haven and Hartford railroad; they hold the banks excellently and are a delight to the eye of the traveler.

At Hutchinson, Kansas, a rosebud was brought to light which had been encased in concrete for eighteen years. It still had its original color and even a faint fragrance when brought forth from its tomb. How like the resurrection of the just!

In the middle of the seventeenth century an epidemic of tulipomania involved the Netherlands in one of the strangest and wildest panics ever. Wealthy Amsterdam people began buying bulbs from Turkey at fabulous prices; the middle classes followed; the craze spread; other nations followed, and when the bubble burst great numbers of people were ruined. So people can go crazy over flowers. Don't.

At the time of the tulip craze a sailor who carried a message to a merchant received from him, by way of a tip, a red herring. Before leaving the establishment the sailor saw an "onion" on one of the counters and took it with him to eat with his herring. Shortly afterward he was overtaken by the merchant, who had discovered that his cherished Semper Augustus tulip bulb was missing, but by that time the sailor had eaten both the tulip and the herring, at a cost, to the merchant, of $1500. Even at that, the sailor did not particularly enjoy his "onion" appetizer, but doubtless enjoyed telling the story on numerous occasions thereafter.

Many cross the ocean to see the tulips of the Netherlands. Men tend the tulip fields constantly, cutting every fading flower, leaving nothing but choice specimens on exhibition.

A modest but successful way to send flowers to a distant friend is to insert the stems in slits cut in potatoes. Thus inserted, flowers have been known to keep fresh for two weeks.

Flowers as Food

A NEWS dispatch from Berlin told how Germans had been advised, in effect, to butter their bread with daisies.

The *Völkischer Beobachter,* Hitler's official Nazi daily, said that wild flowers contained more vitamin C, more health-giving minerals and more nourishing salts than most domestic vegetables, but many British Columbians merely laughed it off as propaganda born of necessity.

The fact is, however, that flowers have had a place in the world as food for centuries. In Brazil certain types still are commonly used as a vegetable.

Of course, all children know the edible quality of the ordinary nasturtium and many of their elders can easily recall that tempting salads prepared from them were, a few years ago, a quite frequent item on the menu.

Primroses, likewise, were popularly used for salads in Europe, and marigolds furnished ingredients for soups and broths.

Forty years ago candied violets had become a product of commercial importance in the Old World. At Grasse, France, in the neighborhood of which great quantities of these were grown, old and stale violets were sold to candy makers. They were steamed, dipped in boiled sugar and sold at high prices as "confiture of violets".

In Rumania violets, roses and lime flowers were widely used for flavoring preserves. The ancient Romans made wine of violets. To this day they are used in Turkey in the preparation of sherbets.

In parts of India violets are used as an emetic.

Rosebuds boiled in sugar and made into preserves are eaten by Arabian ladies. In China, dried rosebuds are candied like violets, as also are jasmines.

Tasty preserves are made from yellow pond lilies, and the Turks also prepare a cooling drink from them. The species of lily known to botanists as "Thunbergii" is one of the choicest delicacies of China. It is dried and used for seasoning ragouts and other dishes.

The lilies are grown for market in many provinces of China, being harvested just before they are open. Cooked as a vegetable, they have an agreeable odor and taste. They are much used in sacrifices to ancestors.

The most remarkable of plants that produce edible flowers is the butter tree of India. Its blossoms, during hot months of the year, are the chief means of subsistence of Bhils and other hill tribes of the interior. A method similar to Britain's present blockade of Germany was used under the old Mahratta rule to overpower the lawless Bhils. The butter trees in their country would be cut down, causing a shortage of their principal food.

When fresh, these butter tree blossoms have a peculiar and luscious taste. Usually they are dried in the sun, shriveling to a quarter of their original size. They are prepared by boiling or used in sweetmeats. Sometimes they are baked in cakes. Nearly every animal, wild or domestic, eats the butter tree blossoms greedily.

There are great forests of these trees in India, affording drink as well as food for whole populations. They have more than half their weight in sugar. A powerful alcoholic beverage, said to resemble Irish whisky in flavor, is distilled from them. This is the liquor of the central tableland of India, and every village has a little shop for the dispensing of it.

In Sind and Punjab, as well as in Afghanistan, there is a shrub which botanists call Calligonum polygonoides, but more commonly known as "phogalli". Its small red-pink flowers are dried and eaten by the poorer classes. Usually they are made into bread or cooked with butter. They contain 46 percent of sugar.

TOP

In India the young flowers of the banana plant are eaten, while in China they are prepared by pickling them in vinegar.

Also in India the flowers of a kind of sorrel, which have a pleasant acid taste, are made into tarts and jellies. The blossoms of the shaddock are used for flavoring sweetmeats in the same country. —By C. J., in Vancouver *Daily Province*.

Plant Oddities

◆ The giant Madagascar pitcher plant subsists on rats, and there is on record a story by Dr. Carl Liche, noted Austrian scientist, that at Mkodos, Madagascar, he personally saw a maiden, at javelin point, forced to her death in the fatal embrace of a "man-eating tree" which first stupefied her and then crushed and digested her.

It is claimed that the giant aweto, a New Zealand caterpillar, develops with a parasitic fungus in its body that eventually causes a vegetable plant, sometimes eight inches in height, to grow from the back of its neck. Seems like a tall story, doesn't it? But that is the way the story comes.

The horses are not all dead, and may sometime stage a comeback. They will be interested, and the cows too, in a new form of clover with flowers two inches in diameter, and seven leaves instead of three or the rare four or five or seven sometimes found.

The present generation is interested in the humble English pasture plant Spartina Townsendii, which has the happy faculty of reclaiming the shore front by rendering the soil firm against eroding waves. This plant is now being widely planted on the shores of Britain and the Netherlands, with pronounced success.

Automobile tire manufacturers are interested in California's rapidly spreading punctureweed, whose half-inch thorns play havoc with motorcar tires. Like the "Purgatory" and "hell-fire" rackets, it is a great nuisance but it does keep money in circulation.

"Sugarin' Off" Parties

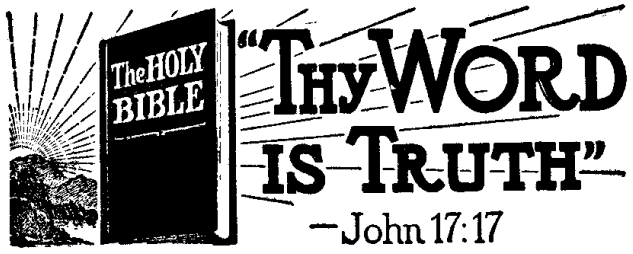
◆ Haydn S. Pearson, in the New York *Times*, almost says right out that 'you didn't have any fun yet unless when you were young you went to a "sugarin' off" party'; and it is easy to see that he was there. Here is the way he put it: "Just at the right moment the thick, hot syrup would be dipped from the evaporator and spread on pans of hard-packed snow. It quickly congealed into sticky, sweet candy with a flavor comparable to nothing else in the world. With hot coffee, doughnuts and sour pickles, every one feasted to his heart's content. Then by taking some of the syrup that had been boiled a few minutes more, one could 'stir it down' with a wooden paddle into soft, creamy sugar. Spread on thick slices of fresh, homemade bread which had been covered with a generous coating of butter, it made a sandwich fit for the gods." Probably by now Pearson suffers from occasional indigestion, and wonders what gave it to him, but nobody who ever went to a "sugarin' off" party can question either his truthfulness or his reason for enthusiasm.

715,000 Dispossessed Farmers

◆ Between 1935 and 1940, claims the new census of agriculture, some 715,000 American farmers lost their farms to the banks and insurance companies that held their mortgages. The decline was greatest in Arkansas, Louisiana, Oklahoma, and Texas. Oddly enough, it was largely in this section that the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses by mobs was most prevalent, and there may be some connection, not now discernible.

Bad Guess on Alfalfa Crop

◆ A Nebraska farmer promised his wife she could have the entire alfalfa crop from a nine-acre field if it yielded thirty bushels of seed. His daughter asked if she might have all it yielded over thirty bushels, and he agreed. He thought the yield would be twenty bushels; it was ninety.



"The King of Eternity"

"JEHOVAH is the true God; he is the living God, and an everlasting King" (*Am. Rev. Ver.*); "he is the living God, and King of eternity" (*Auth. Ver.*, margin). So reads Jeremiah 10:10. Jehovah is "the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God". (1 Timothy 1:17) Says the psalmist: "Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God." "Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations." —Psalms 90:2; 145:13.

Concerning Jehovah's almighty power: Solemnly the angel inquired of the patriarch Abraham: "Is any thing too hard for the LORD?" (Genesis 18:14) And in the face of battle Jonathan, the lover of David, did not hesitate to act on the belief that "there is no restraint to the LORD to save by many or by few". (1 Samuel 14:6) Jesus himself asserts that "with God all things are possible".

Concerning the manifestation of His power and wisdom: Though Jehovah is invisible to human eyes, "dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see" (1 Timothy 6:16), yet "the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made". (Romans 1:20) The thousand and one uses of electricity now make the invisible powers of Jehovah God conspicuously manifest. But it is when the secrets of the Bible are opened up to the understanding that the amazed searcher exclaims: "O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!" (Romans 11:33) "All things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do."—Hebrews 4:13.

All creation is the work of God's fingers. He "laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever". (Psalm 104:5) He "stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing". (Job 26:7) He causes the flashes of the light of truth at the due time, and thus He sends "lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here we are".—Job 38:35.

Jehovah only has foreknowledge of all things, "declaring the end from the beginning." Man cannot comprehend this; hence the Creator graciously explains, saying: "My thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts."—Isaiah 55:8, 9; 46:10.

Men are changeable, but Jehovah is unchangeable. (Malachi 3:6) "The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever." (Psalm 33:11) Men of the world are unrighteous, but Jehovah's righteousness endures for ever. His is an everlasting righteousness. (Psalms 111:3; 119:142) "The goodness of God endureth continually." (Psalm 52:1) Religious men are not truthful, but "the truth of the LORD endureth for ever".—Psalm 117:2.

He is the One whose "hands have made me, and fashioned me" and "in whose hand is the life of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind". (Job 10:8; 12:10, *margin*) Not in a mere casual way is He interested in humanity, but "from the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth. He considereth all their works". (Psalm 33:14, 15) "The eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect

TOP

toward him." (2 Chron. 16:9) The Lord God is not selfishly interested in nor conniving at the wicked: "there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts [bribes]." (2 Chronicles 19:7) "The Lord pondereth the hearts. To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice."—Proverbs 21:2, 3.

Jehovah is considerate of those who take their stand on His side. "He knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we are dust." (Psalm 103:14) He is compassionate toward anyone "that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully". (Psalm 24:4) He is gracious toward these. "The LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation." (Psalm 149:4) He is merciful; for "his mercy endureth for ever". He is forgiving; for, "if we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." (Ps. 136:3; 1 John 1:9) Hence the admonition is given: "Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you." (James 4:8) "The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him." (Psalm 145:18) "Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need."—Hebrews 4:16.

Jehovah is the personification of faithfulness. He is the One "that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him". "There hath not failed one word of all his good promise." (Nehemiah 1:5; 1 Kings 8:56) There is never any slackening of His watchcare over those that love Him. "He that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep." "The everlasting God, Jehovah, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary; there is no searching of his understanding." (Psalm 121:4; Isaiah 40:28, *Am. Rev. Ver.*) To His faithful ones who are threatened with assault by the enemy He says: "He that toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye."—Zechariah 2:8.

"God is love." (1 John 4:8) This means He does everything unselfishly. He is the personification of love in His dealings with His devoted children: "for whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth." (Hebrews 12:6) Since the rebellion of Satan and the disobedience of Adam the name of Jehovah has been reproached and besmirched, and for those who would have a part in the vindication of His name the path is therefore one of suffering. Hence to such it is written: "Let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator." (1 Peter 4:19) Such may know full well that, "whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord." (Ephesians 6:8) "If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?" —Matthew 7:11.

The family of Jehovah God, in heaven and in earth, is and for ever will be those who have actively and enthusiastically participated in the fight for the vindication of His name. Such are lowly in themselves, and to them the vindication of God's name is all-important and the loftiest thing in which they could engage. "For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones." (Isaiah 57:15) As in ancient time when He led His chosen nation, going "before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night", so now Jehovah through His Theocratic organization under His beloved Son, Christ Jesus, leads His faithful people today to the blessed hour of that coming vindication of the name of the "King of eternity".—Exodus 13:21.

TOP

"The Earth Hath He Given to the Children of Men."—Ps. 115:16

The Carnivorous Plants

◆ The California Darlingtonia, one of the pitcher plant family, devours insects, attracted by its honey glands. As a house plant it is fed raw beef twice a week. All the pitcher family are provided with traps, partially filled with water, into which insects fall and are drowned. Escape is cut off by stiff hairs lining the pitcher mouth and pointing downward.

Butterworts have flat leaves covered with a sticky secretion. Any small insect that lands on one of the leaves is doomed. The edges of the leaf roll inward, pouring out a digestive fluid that consumes the insect body.

The sundew of Africa and Australia discriminates between fragments of meat and eggs and inorganic substances such as particles of sand. When meat or eggs are placed on the leaf, the curling up and digestive process begins at once, but when sand is applied the plant pays no attention to it.

Help Yourself to Apples

◆ At a place in Iowa now called "Apple Treat" a farmer planted by the roadside 100 apple trees at distances of 50 feet apart and invited the public to help themselves to the fruit when it is ready to eat. Thousands have done so, and motorists have driven long distances to see the sight. All the farmer asks is that none take more than a fair share. This puts the visitors and sight-seers on their honor and, incidentally, is a protection to the farmer's own orchard.

Long Island Cauliflower

◆ Long Island, the bigger end of which is in New York city itself, raises over a million and a half crates of cauliflower annually, and not only takes care of the needs of the big city in that respect, but provides thousands of crates for such far-away points as Atlanta, Chicago, Kansas City, and Des Moines.

No Room for the Wheat

◆ It looks as if the robes with which man is clothing the earth in his moral achievements were funeral robes. Thus, about 300,000,000 Europeans are facing starvation at the same time that the big grain elevators in Chicago, St. Louis and Kansas City announced that they would not be able to store any of the 1941 wheat crop because they had so much of the 1940 crop left over. Also, the government doesn't want the farmers to raise so much wheat in 1942. The Lord seems to have done His part in providing more coffee, cocoa, wheat and other good things than these 'moral achievement' birds know what to do with. Meantime they are burning the surplus coffee in Brazil, and burning the surplus cocoa beans in West Africa, and the chances are even that it won't be long before some of the "statesmen" will be saying all over again that the way to gain prosperity is to burn the Creator's gifts.

Artificial Insemination

◆ Artificial insemination of females with the sperm of selected males is now widely practiced in Russia, and has its advantages for stock growers, though it is unfair to the cows and mares and it is doubtful if it would have divine approval. The experimenters discovered that by injecting into ewes a serum made from the blood of a mare in foal there was a stimulation of the ovaries and in 10,000 cases there was an increase of 50 lambs above normal per each 100 ewes.

Is Your Tree Sick?

◆ Is your tree sick? A new instrument records what is going on inside the tree. The device, said to be somewhat like a stethoscope in operation, records the difference in electric potential in different parts of the tree and determines whether the tree has been injured by insects or is otherwise ailing, and where.

Earthworms as Soil Improvers

◆ *The Reader's Digest* contained a copyrighted condensation of an article in *Nature Magazine* showing that earthworms are constantly swallowing and devouring all forms of earth, dried leaves and other decomposing organic material. They leave behind them a perfect form of soil humus, and tunnels which oxidize and nitrify the soil, and act as watering tubes in which rain is stored to as much as six feet or more in the ground. This discovery has led to the restored fertility of much land made barren because the worms had been exterminated by strong chemical fertilizers and insect sprays. From this it appears once more that the Creator knew what He was about when He pronounced His work of creation very good. And it also looks very much as if man were a natural blunderer that needs to be guided and held in check. It looked rather foolish all along to spray so much poison around.

Tractors Displace Farmers

◆ Rapidly now the tractors are displacing farmers and farm laborers. The farmer that formerly operated a 160-acre farm with horses as the motive power can now operate 320 acres with tractors, and can get along without a farm laborer in the bargain. The natural consequence is that those who can afford tractors take over the farms of those who can not and both the farmers and farm laborers are being "tractored off" the farm and out of employment, and no remedy is in sight.

Turns Bread into Milk

◆ A Kansas dairyman buys stale bread for his cows at 1c a loaf. Each cow gets four loaves in the morning and four at night as part of its diet. Result: More milk.

100,000 Foreclosures a Year

◆ There are about 100,000 farm foreclosures per year, and that many farmers are forced out of the only business they know and their lands are allowed to lie idle.

Good-bye to the Smokehouse

◆ Now that electricity has come to the farm, there is a new way of curing hams. The hams are put in a box 4 feet by 2 feet by 2½ feet with a 200-watt electric bulb at one end wired to a thermostat. The temperature is maintained at 110 degrees Fahrenheit for seven weeks, and the hams come out uniform in color and flavor.

Sob-sistering the Pope

◆ While actually the most cruel, cold-blooded potentate on earth, it suits the Devil's purpose to have every pope, in his long white dress, held up as a sister among the other sovereigns. Hence the ideal Vatican news correspondent feels that he must write just so many sob-sister stories about the monarch on his throne. Last summer an enterprising reporter said the pope refused to heed an air-raid alarm and the next day the news came out that there had been no air-raid at which he could have been alarmed even if he wanted to. *The Converted Catholic* says succinctly, "In other words, the whole report was concocted out of nothing to glorify the pope's supposed bravery."

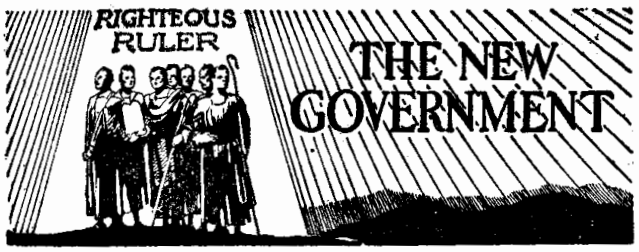
Comforting Murderer Mussolini

◆ The following is the text of the pope's telegram to Mussolini when his son Bruno Mussolini was killed.

"We are present at your great and sudden sorrow, Your Excellency, and accompany to God with our prayers the soul of him who passed his brief day with faith in Him. We comfort Your Excellency and all those near and dear to you with Our paternal blessing."

Mussolini replied:

"The comforting words of Your Holiness, sent me in this hour of mourning, have touched me deeply. Together with my thanks for your blessing, I offer Your Holiness my devoted homage."—London *Catholic Herald,* August 20, 1941.



The Chaplinsky Case, in New Hampshire

◆ The following is a statement of the facts in the Chaplinsky, New Hampshire, case as presented to the United States Supreme Court in a brief filed by Joseph F. Rutherford and Hayden C. Covington for the October term, 1941.

The appellant Walter Chaplinsky, on the afternoon of Saturday, April 6, 1940, was standing and walking back and forth on the sidewalk at the corner of North Main Street at Central Square in the City of Rochester, New Hampshire. He was distributing and offering to distribute Biblical periodicals entitled "Watchtower", "Consolation" and others, and announcing his pamphlets as his means of preaching the gospel. Appellant is an ordained minister of Jehovah God and is one of Jehovah's witnesses possessing credentials attesting to such fact.

While appellant was thus engaged in his work, a mob formed around him on the sidewalk, a tumultuous crowd of about fifty or sixty persons objected to his work and threatened him with violence if he did not discontinue. While the crowd was still around him, City Marshal Bowering, accompanied by a man named Bowman, came through the crowd and accosted appellant, and Bowman assaulted the appellant, catching him by the throat with his left hand, and struck at him with his right fist, whereupon appellant wrenched himself free and turned to Marshal Bowering and said, "Marshal, I want you to arrest this man," and Bowering answered, "I will if I feel like it."

The marshal walked away with Bowman and the appellant continued his work of offering the magazines containing the message of God's Kingdom for distribution on the sidewalk. In about four or five minutes appellant looked down South Main Street and saw Bowman coming rapidly down the street with a staff and flag in his hand, with the staff pointed towards appellant. As Bowman came within about ten feet of appellant, he made a terriffic lunge at appellant with the flagstaff as a spear in an effort to plunge the flagstaff through appellant, who avoided the blow, but was pushed by Bowman into the gutter against an automobile as he passed appellant. Bowman then walked to the corner and gave the flag to another man and came back toward appellant and caught him by the collar and said, "You son of a bitch—." Bowman then asked the appellant, "Will you salute the flag?"

The marshal, Officer Lapierre and two others picked him up from the ground and started him along Wakefield Street toward the City Hall, shoving him along roughly. While so doing, the appellant turned to the marshal and asked, "Will you please arrest the ones who started this fight?" and the marshal replied, "Shut up, you damn bastard, and come along," whereupon appellant said to him, "You are a damn Fascist and a racketeer." R. 44.

Marshal Bowering testified that appellant called him "a God-damn racketeer, a damn Fascist". R. 12.

While being shoved and dragged by the officers to City Hall along Wakefield Street in a rough manner, appellant recognized among the officers escorting him one of the men who had struck him, and appellant asked him, "Who are you?" and the man replied, "I am a deputy sheriff." Appellant said, "If you are a deputy sheriff this whole city officials of Rochester are Fascists." As they entered the City Hall, the man who identified himself as a deputy sheriff named Ralph Dunlap said to the appellant, "You son of a bitch, we ought to have left you to that crowd there and have them kill you"; and Marshal Bowering shoved appellant down into a chair and said to appellant, "You unpatriotic dog, I am going to arrest you on account you called me a God-damned Fascist," to which appellant replied, "You are a liar, I did not call you a God-damned Fascist." Appellant testified he called him "a damn Fascist". R. 44.

The concluding article in the brief will be read with great interest by all who

TOP



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers in action on the streets of Providence, Rhode Island

TOP

respect Judge Rutherford's memory. So far as known, this is the last case in which he appeared before the United States Supreme Court. He passed away January 8, 1942, but though he 'rests from his labors, his works do follow him'. (Revelation 14:13) Read this conclusion carefully:

CONCLUSION

To permit this conviction to stand means the end of free speech and constitutional liberty in this country. Chaplinsky, the appellant, was engaged in a Godly and Christlike work, as an ordained minister of Jehovah God, peaceably and quietly standing on the sidewalk exhibiting literature to passers-by. Because the message contained in the pamphlets and magazines was not suitable to the rabble element of Rochester, including members of the police department, a mob formed and gathered about him, threatening him with violence unless he discontinued his work. He refused to discontinue his lawful and constitutionally guaranteed work, as well as refused to salute the flag, the staff of which had been wrongfully and unjustly used as a spear or javelin in assault against him. He violated no *American* law by thus refusing. He was, therefore, assaulted and beaten in the presence of public officers, one of whom actually participated in such maltreatment, and which officers subsequently arrested him.

Thus it is manifest that the real motive and reason for the arrest of the appellant, Chaplinsky, was the fact that he chose to obey Almighty God and preach the Gospel in spite of mob violence, following exactly in the footsteps of Jesus Christ's faithful apostle Paul and God's faithful prophet Jeremiah.

Because Chaplinsky was not a coward, but boldly trusted in Jehovah God, Marshal Bowering saw fit to 'frame mischief by law' (Psalm 94:20), knowing that unless he *framed* Chaplinsky, he would be unable to stop his lawful activity.

Under all the facts and circumstances, Chaplinsky was justified in saying what he did say and such utterances were provoked by the police, one of whom participated in the mob.

For the reasons hereinbefore discussed, the judgment of the courts below should be reversed and the appellant discharged, or in the alternative, for procedural errors, the judgment should be reversed and the cause remanded for new trial.

Respectfully submitted,

JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD
HAYDEN C. COVINGTON
Attorneys for Appellant

The Supreme Court decided adversely, despite 36 pages of excellent arguments that Chaplinsky was wholly within his rights and wholly justified in rebuking those who feignedly arrested him for his protection but actually to figure out some way to get something on him.

An ambassador of THE THEOCRACY will profit by this experience and train himself so as not to lose his temper while being mistreated by the "strong-arm squad", remembering, "Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord" (Romans 12:19; Deuteronomy 32:35), and also keeping in mind the words of David, "I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me." —Psalm 39:1.

When Walter Chaplinsky found that he must spend six months in prison (at the Stratford County Farm, Dover, New Hampshire) he wrote to the Society expressing great appreciation of what had been done in his behalf, saying, "At all times I shall, by the Lord's grace, stand firm for THE THEOCRACY, and will await the day of my release with joy. Your brother by His grace, Walter Chaplinsky." No doubt some of the Lord's "other sheep", seeing their fellow witness in prison, will wish to write to him, as the Lord suggests in Matthew 25:36, and 'comfort him with the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God'.—2 Corinthians 1:4.

Argentinians Long for The Theocracy

◆ The people in general are poor, which has always been noticeable in all Catholic-dominated countries, because the common people are oppressed and what few cents they obtain and have left over

TOP

must always be turned over to the priest. It is reported that during the year past the conditions are much worse for the common people and that because of the bodily hunger on their part it is hard for them to contribute even a few cents for literature. While wheat is piled high in railroad stations and warehouses, and much more is piled high in the fields and simply covered with canvases, it is left to the rats and other pests to destroy, and the poor undernourished people must go without eating anything. The Branch servant remarks that it is hard to explain how, in the face of plenty, the people must go hungry; yet it is so under the reign of "the god of this world", who is Satan the Devil. Thank God, conditions such as this will change and will not exist under THE THEOCRACY.—1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

"Jehovah Looseth the Prisoners"

◆ I have a great desire to leave Satan's organization, after reading several books and *Watchtowers.* I am out at business all day and do not live in my own home, so never have the opportunity of opening the door to Jehovah's witnesses. If you could forward me the address of the secretary for the High Wycombe area, or their times and places of study, I should be very grateful, so that I can seek them out and join with them in carrying out Jehovah's command. I have already placed an order for *The Watchtower* through some friends in the Nottingham area, and have received the two latest. I have studied them closely and found great joy in them, but need to join with the others of good-will. Yours faithfully, E. A. E., England.

Witnessing in a Concentration Camp

◆ Information at hand shows that there are some privileges of witnessing for the Kingdom in at least one of the concentration camps in occupied France. Further information is withheld, so that the privileges granted by the Lord may not be interfered with.

She Answered Her Own Question

◆ Newly interested woman: "I can't see that it is fair and just for God to destroy the poor little innocent children in the Armageddon slaughter mentioned at Ezekiel 9." J.w.: "Children often grow up to be as big rascals as their godless parents. God cannot allow anyone, adult or child, to pass through Armageddon who might mar the purity and perfection of the 'new world wherein dwelleth righteousness'. Remember, Hitler was once an innocent little baby." Newly interested woman: "Hitler should have been strangled at birth. If he had died as a child, look what a lot of misery would have been prevented." J.w.: "You have answered your own question. That is exactly what God is going to do in Armageddon, nip evil in the bud by destroying all creatures on earth who are not devoted to Him, to prevent affliction rising the second time." All the friends laughed when the foregoing occurred at our Bolsover (Britain) study.—Contrib.

One Less Graven Image

◆ On our return call on a lady of Catholic sympathies, she was telling us of how her Catholic sister had given to her a casket containing an image of the pope. She had given it to her little boy to play with. When his mother asked him who he had, he said it was Jesus. It was plain to see how he was worshiping it. Realizing the snare that the little chap was falling into, I explained to his mother from the Scriptures about images, and turned up Exodus 20. We also showed from the Bible and the physical facts the intrigues of the Roman Catholic system. This lady then went up to the child and got the casket and image from him and threw it into the fire. Since then she has been explaining to her neighbor about the truth and is also reading the *Children* book to this neighbor. She is teaching her children from the book, and has taught them the prayer quoted on page 26 from Psalm 25:4-7.—J. A. W., England.

(To be continued)

TOP



The Flag

Its Friends,
Jehovah's witnesses—

Who respect it as the emblem of liberty.

Who befriend it by fighting for the Constitution it symbolizes.

Whose sincerity in acknowledging God above the flag points the way to THE THEOCRACY.

Whose true patriotism seeks the people's good, that is, the Kingdom, which is God's way to salvation and life.

Its Enemies in Its Folds,
Catholic Legionnaires, Priests, Dupes—

Who hate liberty.

Who seek to destroy the Constitution.

Whose hypocrisy ensnares the people in treacherous religion.

Whose pretended patriotism is a smoke-screen to cover Nazi-Catholic schemes of world domination.

TOP

Its Friends *(continued)*

Who emphasize its virtues by seeking the liberty not to salute, which is guaranteed by the flag's creators.

Whose frankness and courage and devotion to Jehovah's law is the essence of Americanism.

Who boldly and steadfastly stand for Jehovah's THEOCRACY, or Kingdom, as man's only hope.

Who seek Jehovah's new Government of Righteousness.

Who warn the people of the danger of Armageddon.

Who expose the conspirators against the principles of which the flag is the emblem.

Its Enemies *(continued)*

Who disgrace its name by hiding mobocracy behind its folds.

Who give it the salute of Judas while stabbing its mother in the back.

Who secretly ally themselves with America's enemies, Nazism, Fascism, Romanism, and Shintoism.

Who support the Hierarchy's "new order" of wickedness.

Who conceal from the people their way of escape from destruction ahead.

Who betray the flag and the land over which it waves.

Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"

CHRISTIANS sing praises to God and His King; for that is Jehovah's will concerning them. It is also His will that such singing be done "with understanding". (Psalm 47:7) That means study!

Home Study

Everyone who is a student of the Bible, everyone who wants to preach "this gospel of the kingdom", should know something about careful study at home. Digging out information about certain words, finding out their meaning, and locating scriptures which prove the doctrine one wishes to teach concerning them, all requires individual study at home. Such "homework" not only will be profitable to one as an individual student, but may be put to use in Jehovah's service.

When confronted with a word or topic for consideration, ask concerning it such questions as Who? How? When? Where? What? and Why? The reason is this: If one of Jehovah's witnesses is going to make a back-call, and intends to discuss, for example, the earth, there would be certain scriptures to which he would wish to direct attention. The above questions would assure complete coverage of the various acts and purposes of Jehovah relative to the earth. The persons being visited may ask, Who made the earth? Who owns it? Who will inhabit it? Who shall rule it? How was it created? When was it formed? When will it end? Where is it? What is it? Why was it made? Be able to give to every man an answer to these and other questions on the Scriptures.

Now, one should give a Scriptural answer, not one's own ideas, not the traditions or theories of men, but what the Bible says. There are several ways of obtaining scriptures in answer to these questions. First of all, take the WATCHTOWER Bible helps and look up in the indexes of these books the word "earth". Under such headings as 'Earth created for', 'Earth inhabited by,' etc., reference will be given to certain pages and paragraphs. Then read these pages, find out what the Lord has revealed about the earth, and note on these pages the texts proving the various points.

After one has searched through these Bible helps and obtained some texts and learned their proper application, one may want more scriptures than these found in the books; so, in the Bible itself

TOP

check any marginal references given with these texts and thus locate additional scriptures, checking in turn their marginal references; and so continue until this source of further texts is exhausted.

There may still be scriptures concerning the earth which would be of value on a back-call. Go to a concordance—an exhaustive one, such as Strong's, if available—and complete the assembling of texts bearing on the word "earth". In this manner a great array of scriptures dealing with the earth may be accumulated, doubtless many more than necessary. You may have forty or fifty texts. From these pick out the ones that present most clearly and forcefully Jehovah's purposes concerning the earth, answering by such texts the questions hereinbefore mentioned.

Such study will teach one to choose the most pertinent scriptures on a given point of doctrine, and also the most efficient use of the WATCHTOWER publications. Thus run to and fro in the Scriptures and increase your knowledge of God. Search and dig for it as for hid treasures. So doing, you will find the knowledge of God; for Jehovah has so promised.. (Proverbs 2:1-7) Then let such light shine to His glory.

Presenting the Message

Not only must one who is a servant of the Lord carefully consider the message he is commissioned to proclaim, but he must also have in mind other factors. First, the messenger's own appearance and bearing. When one is engaged in the Lord's service, that person is representing Jehovah and bearing His name. Any misconduct or untidy personal appearance would inevitably reflect upon the honor of that name and Jehovah's people as a whole. Therefore it goes beyond a personal matter with the individual. The proper course in this is set down in the Scriptures, man's true guide in all things. One should speak boldly, yet with kindness; neither apologetically nor rudely; fearlessly, but without arrogance. With calmness and dignity speak the words which Jehovah has put in the mouths of His servants. As admonished, at 2 Corinthians 7:1, be neat and tidy and clean in physical appearance. Do not suffer because of personal negligence in this respect or bring reproach upon the Lord's organization, but rather let all suffering be for righteousness' sake, because of unswerving devotion and integrity toward the Almighty.—2 Cor. 6:3.

Another factor to be considered is the actual delivery of the message, particularly in the case of a prepared speech before an audience assembled in a hall. Much has been written about delivery, and while it has doubtless been overemphasized by those of the world, proper delivery will add much to the effectiveness of the talk.

There are three methods of conveying thought in delivering a speech. Two are supplementary, which are gestures and facial expression, and the third and most important is the oral means of expression. Gestures can be very effective if used sparingly and at the right place. Some may be able to use their face, eyes, and to some extent their body, but it should be done with care. A gesture can emphasize a thought and be most effective at times, but loses force when it is used too often and becomes a distracting mannerism. Gestures should never be studied. They should be natural, spontaneous and unaffected.

One should enunciate clearly, pronounce correctly, and place not only emphasis on the right word but also the proper degree of emphasis. Pitch and inflection of the voice should be varied, avoiding a monotone, and volume of speech should change.

The keynote should be simplicity, sincerity and clearness of utterance. Never try to imitate any man, particularly the clergy. They lack knowledge, sincerity and conviction. To cover up such deficiencies they resort to showy oratory, which is vain and displeasing

TOP

to God. It is an exhibition of the speaker, not of the subject.

These general points concerning delivery are mentioned and may prove helpful, but the most important requisite for effective speaking is already possessed by all of Jehovah's witnesses, namely, a deep and unshakable conviction of the importance of the message they declare. The enthusiasm, warmth and unquestionable sincerity with which they speak does more than anything else to make a talk persuasive. Their heart is in it. "For of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh."—Luke 6:45.

The apostle Paul was not the most polished speaker so far as impressive delivery was concerned. 2 Corinthians 10:10, according to *Weymouth,* says: "His personal presence is unimpressive, and as for eloquence, he has none." He said himself that he didn't come with 'surpassing eloquence'. (1 Corinthians 2:1) He did not strive for that. Yet because of his Scriptural wisdom and spiritual understanding, and because of the earnest conviction and sincerity with which he spoke, he almost persuaded King Agrippa to become a Christian!

So, in delivering the message of the Kingdom, the Lord's people already possess the foremost essential. The other counsel here presented on delivery may be used to assist in good presentation of the subject matter, but never should it be allowed to overshadow the material. It should be so subordinated as to unobtrusively add to, not detract from, the subject. Anything that might focus attention on the speaker rather than the message should be studiously shunned.

By God's grace this counsel will make all Theocratic publishers better instruments in God's hands to be used in His "strange work".

Gallimaufry

Her Heart's Desire Was Granted

◆ I am a little girl ten years old. I have been in Birmingham, Alabama, a few months, visiting my grandparents, and since I have been here I have come into the Truth, and have been working with my grandmother and other friends. My parents are not in the Truth, but, by the Lord's grace, I hope to get them into the Truth soon. I live in C——, Republic of Honduras, and am returning on the sixteenth of this month. I would like to do some witness work down there when I go back, and, as there is no company of Jehovah's witnesses there, I wish you would send me instructions. I love the Truth and would like to know how to proceed and make my reports. I surely want to be one of the Lord's "other sheep". A friend of THE THEOCRACY, Frances Richardson.

Farmers Forbidden to Harvest

◆ At Dickinson, North Dakota, ten farmers were prevented by court injunction from harvesting crops because they had been planted on government-owned land; but there was such a wave of indignation that the harvesting was permitted, with the question still before the court as to what disposition would be made of the crops.

5.5 Tons of Cotton per Acre

◆ The world's record of cotton per acre is held by two Russian women, Madraim Babarahimov and Madjid Kurbavnov, who picked 5.5 tons per acre. Their nearest competitor is a Russian man, Ahmedjan Tashbayev, who picked 5.4 tons.

Captain Kelly a Presbyterian

◆ *The Monitor* calls attention to the disguised and generally hidden information that the courageous aviator Colin P. Kelly, Jr., who sank the Japanese battleship Haruna, was a Presbyterian.

TOP

President Roosevelt bestowed great honors upon Kelly's surviving son, and with this the American people were well pleased.

The Pope's Brother

◆ The pope's brother, Marchese Pacelli, is dead, and the Italian king has just lifted his three surviving boys to royal rank, at Mussolini's request. It was Marchese who spent six and one-half years running back and forth between Mussolini and the pope, working out the details of the present Lateran Treaty and Concordat. The story is that in that time he had 129 audiences with the pope, many of them late at night, so that others would know nothing about them, and some of them four hours in length. Also, he had more than 100 conferences with Mussolini and other representatives of both the Vatican and the Italian government until they finally ironed out all the wrinkles by which Italy is what it is and Vatican City is what it is. Now the three sons of Marchese come in for the pay-off.

Toronto Bible House Blacklisted

◆ Through its absolute control of the province of Quebec, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is in complete control of Canada. This is seen in an official order of the Canadian post office department that the Toronto Bible House may neither receive nor dispatch mail because, forsooth, it will not give written assurance that it will not "distribute any more such pamphlets as caused complaint" and which pamphlets, it seems, "attacked the Catholic Church."

Bibles in Montreal

◆ *The Monitor* contains a good story that a woman in Montreal got hold of a Bible. Her priest did not wish her to have it, and finally, after raising the ante several times, purchased it for $25. Thereupon the woman went to the book depot and got 25 copies of the same work for her own use and for distribution among her friends. No details are given, and the story may be a yarn, but also it may be true.

26 Copies to Your Door for $1.00

SUBSCRIBE for *CONSOLATION* and RECEIVE IT REGULARLY

CONSOLATION publishes facts and news from every avenue of human interest. This magazine does not endeavor to conceal from its readers the real truth as to world conditions today. Rather its chief objective is to bring to you valuable and helpful information based on Bible prophecy relative to the present unsettled world, and setting forth the way leading to Kingdom glory in a righteous world.

IF YOU DESIRE

to keep properly informed on all subjects,

AND

your reading time to be well spent, THEN subscribe for *CONSOLATION* MAGAZINE and have it coming to your home every other week for one year. Read *CONSOLATION* and pass it on to your friends, so they too may avail themselves of the life-giving message of hope, comfort and truth contained therein.

For your convenience, fill out and use coupon below. Mail it today together with $1.00 contribution and you will receive *CONSOLATION* for a year.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please enter my name on your list of *Consolation* subscribers, for which I enclose a contribution of $1.00.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—*Ed.*]

The Fall of Singapore

◆ It was a great shock to all the Allied nations when the Japanese took Singapore. The British had figured the Japanese would have to come by sea. They came by land instead, and captured 13,000 Australians, 15,000 Britons, and 32,000 Indians. Sir Shenton Thomas, governor of the Straits Settlements, who illegally and unfairly intercepted the literature of THE THEOCRACY en route from New York to Bangkok, was one of those made prisoners. He seems to have been a poor manager of a $100,000,000 plant.

There are 700,000,000 rubber trees in Malaya and Sumatra. Nobody had time to cut them down; so the Japanese have the rubber supply of almost the whole earth in their hands. But where will they sell it? They are at war with almost all the nations that constitute their market.

Some of the newspaper correspondents think the Japanese could have been stopped if it had not been for the inefficiency of men like Sir Shenton Thomas. As it was, the troops fell back ten miles or so a day on schedule; vast storehouses of food were left untouched; boats of all kinds were left undamaged; at Penang a quarter of a million dollars was left in the treasury, and the broadcasting station was undamaged. All the Japanese had to do was to come in, take over the treasury and start broadcasting. A writer, referring to men like Shenton Thomas, said, caustically, "Up until the day of the war, the colonial administration was unable to distinguish between Japanese as potential enemies and the Chinese as allies."

The London *News Chronicle* quotes Cecil Brown, of the Columbia Broadcasting System, as criticizing the "Singapore mentality" in the following language:

For civilians, this walking death is characterized by apathy in all affairs except making tin and rubber money, having stengahs [whisky and soda] between 5 and 8 p.m., keeping fit and being known as a "good chap" and getting thoroughly "plawstered" on Saturday night. Singapore, so far, represents the pinnacle of the examples of the countries which were unprepared physically and mentally for war. [January 13, 1942]

Concerning the march down the Malay peninsula the Altoona *Tribune,* January 13, 1942, had the following account:

British colonials and Japs now in a last-ditch battle in Malaya are like soldiers dodging in and out among the props of a bizarre three-ring circus. Nature's menagerie is filled with fierce beasts and its sideshow freaks are some of the world's strangest savages. Monsoons deluge the east coast jungles and malarial germs fill the sickly swamps in which crocodiles lie in ambush. If it were not for rubber, tin, and Singapore, no human would fight for the pest hole, according to New York explorers who have recently returned. Delayed floods are about the only misery lacking this season.

Here are seladangs, the most ferocious of wild bisons, and more man-eating tigers than in any other spot on earth. Pythons, king cobras, and boa constrictors writhe in the undergrowth. Lurking always are the Sakai, the aborigines, armed with blow guns that shoot poisoned darts. These nomads believe in evil spirits, and when one dies his hut is instantly burned to destroy the devils.

This is the land of Lord Jim, Conrad's strange hero. Scotch soldiers are learning that kilts have no place in the jungle. White men wear long trousers with stockings pulled over the cuff lest fever-spreading mosquitoes and blood-sucking leeches bite them. These inch-long worms drop from the trees on bare skin. If slapped they leave their heads in one's flesh, which cause septic sores. To get rid of them the victim touches each with the lighted end of a cigarette. But in war even this relief

TOP

is denied, for the glowing butt is a target for a sniper's bullet.

The New York *Times* took the fall of Singapore pretty hard. It said, in part: (February 12, 1942)

Through the smoke we see with dreadful clarity how weak the anchors are on which we based our assumptions that at least the foundations of our world were stable. They are not; Singapore, above all, was a point of equilibrium, and in the light of what it has meant in the delicate balance between East and West, in the gradual process of integration between two worlds, the firing of the city by the British is almost as shattering as its conquest by the Japanese. For this is like burning in effigy a symbol of our civilization, and it reveals more clearly than anything that has happened that civilization as we know it is literally at stake in this war.

Why Singapore Fell

◆ The London correspondent of the Vancouver *Daily Province,* A. C. Cummings, writes that—

Singapore's fall, it is being revealed, was nearly as much due to failure of the British population there to take the war at all seriously as to the mistakes of the government and its naval and military advisers. Up to a few days before the surrender, social life, including teas, dinners and dancing, was carried on as usual in the doomed city.

The Manchester *Guardian,* in its issue of February 20, 1942, goes more into detail, and, though not mentioning by name the governor general of Malaya, who, shortly before he became a prisoner of war, found time and inclination to detain shipments of books explaining the Bible (most certainly at the instance of some half-baked, half-witted religionist), put it down in black and white in this wise:

The absence of forceful leadership at the top made itself felt from the top downward. The material of the men was potentially good. Something was lacking to crystallize it, to coordinate it, to infuse it with the fire of confidence.

The same lack of dynamism, of aggressive energy, characterized the upper ranks of the civilian administration. Perhaps it is impossible to retain these qualities after a lifetime spent in the easy-going routine of colonial administration, much of it in the enervating heat of the tropics. In Malaya there was time for static to be replaced by dynamic and able leadership. The Government had no roots in the life of the people of the country.

Many small ships and launches that could have brought many thousands of people away from Singapore were anchored out in the harbor, but they never sailed, because the native crews had deserted and there were not enough Europeans to man and stoke them. After nearly 120 years of British rule the vast majority of Asiatics were not sufficiently interested in this rule to take any steps to ensure its continuance.

And if it is true that the Government had no roots in the life of the people it is equally true that a few thousand British officials in Malaya and a few thousand British residents who made their living out of the country—virtually none of whom looked upon Malaya as being their home—were completely out of touch with the people. British and Asiatics lived their lives apart. There was never any fusion or even cementing of these two groups. British rule and culture and the small British community formed no more than a thin and brittle veneer.

The India Problem

◆ It seems to be well accepted that the India problem is beyond the power of man to solve. The 80,000,000 Moslems want a state of their own, but they are interspersed throughout the remaining 320,000,000 Hindus. There are 60,000,000 so-called "untouchables" among the common people; they want equality; and there are 260,000,000 Hindus all about them who do not intend they shall have it. There are 225 languages, and 85 percent of the people are illiterates. There are 600 Indian princes, one of whom, the nizam of Hyderabad, is lord over an area as large as Italy. Somebody has said that the India problem is so com-

plex that no one can solve it without first living in India for thirty years, and by that time he would not be able to grasp anything. Of course, THE THEOCRACY, which is the kingdom for which Jesus taught His followers to pray, is the solution for India's problems and for those of the whole world.

Criticism of Burma Road Conditions

◆ All trucking is under the control of the Southwest Transportation Company, a monopoly that formerly charged 15 percent of the value of all shipments, including "lend-lease" war equipment, but which now charges "nominal" rates —and diverts most of the shipments to "contractors" at double and triple rates. The company is, of course, owned by private capitalists who have the support of officials of the Chungking government. Profits are estimated at $30 per ton for three-day hauls and are quite obviously shared with the government officials who also protect the food racketeers who have forced the price of the necessary foods to almost prohibitive levels.

American limousines that sell at four to ten times their normal sales price, whisky that sells at $20 and even $30 a bottle, "perfume for wives or concubines" that is almost priceless, vast quantities of gasoline that is sold privately at $1.60 a gallon, such commodities are given precedence over the one road open to China, while medical supplies, blankets and similar necessities donated by China relief committees are allowed to rot in warehouses at the wrong end of the road.

Mr. Stowe doesn't say it, but the fault for the prevalent condition lies with the Chinese capitalists. Profits can be made by a transportation monopoly, by passing through luxuries for a small number of wealthy and influential Chinese capitalists, so the wounded of the Chinese armies must go without medicinal supplies, so the Chinese war effort itself must be endangered. The capitalists call it "private enterprise".—*Weekly People* (Socialist, New York), January 10, 1942.

The Ants and Leeches of Malaya

As he (the soldier) struggles beneath the boughs he will see them suddenly covered with red ants running from hidden places. They have furiously gleaming black eyes, red mandibles. They drop all over him and search for bare flesh. An ant will bite till it is killed.

But the ants are not so bad as the brown leeches. Upon the leaves and grass-stalks they stand on their tails—some scarcely thicker than a thread, some an inch and a half long.

If they cannot find a way through your boots or puttees they climb your legs to your knees: get at you they will. If one bites you others attacking later will descend at once upon the sore first made. They hang in clusters on the body. A leech's bite causes irritation for days.

The forest vegetation itself is more than a hindrance. There are trees that grow long slender tendrils armed with talon-thorns that cling sharply to anything that runs into them.—Sir George Maxwell, quoted in London *Sunday Express.*

Elephants Try to Remain Sane

◆ Dispatches from Burma state that when the respectable elephant population learned that their white keepers had gone mad and were bombing each other, they also went mad and stampeded in great herds through the villages and along the marshy river banks. Anne O'Hare McCormick, in the New York *Times* says:

> The thought of those frenzied mammoths going berserk under a rain of bombs lends a kind of primeval terror to the Burmese campaign. The scene it conjures up is like an awful allegory, the jungle stirred to revolt by the whirring engines of destruction conceived by the Power Age.

If one did not know that present conditions in the earth are the result of long-planned activities by the big Devil and the host of little devils, it would almost be necessary to conjure up devils to account for them.

8 PUBLICATIONS - ONLY 35c

This special offer good during June only. Do not pass it by. You need this instructive information. Send for these 8 Bible helps. 768 pages. 35c.

These books are not sold for a profit, but are published to aid and instruct all people of good-will who are seeking the truth as to God's purposes and provisions under the THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT

The latest book

CHILDREN

plus

7 Booklets

CONSPIRACY AGAINST DEMOCRACY

THEOCRACY

WARNING

GOD AND THE STATE

UNIVERSAL WAR NEAR

COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN

AND

the latest booklet—

HOPE—in a righteous world.

WHY

is it that God permits "Christendom" to be distressed with war and attacks by the pagans, and with great sorrow and suffering of the people? THERE IS AN ANSWER which will satisfy all honest persons. It is God's own answer from His sacred Word. To know it will bring you great relief, comfort and good hope.

Obtain such answer.

Use coupon ☞

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send me postpaid the 8 publications mentioned above. Herewith find my contribution of 35c to aid in publishing more like Bible helps.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Origin of the Hierarchy

Futile attempts to drag Christians
into the pagan set-up
Origin of the white robe, the triple crown, and the titles

The Witness in Finland

Truth cannot be suppressed

"Standard for the People"

A divine provision

New Zealand's Dishonor

Vicious opposition to liberty and truth

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 594
June 24, 1942

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Origin of the Roman Hierarchy	3
The Diocletian-Galerius Conference	3
Artaxerxes and the Magi Priests	4
Why Pagan Persecutions Ceased	5
Origin of the Pope's White Robe	5
Constantine the Archhypocrite	7
Origin of the Papal Crown	8
Origin of the Blasphemous Titles	9
Back to the Soil	10
The New Government Vigorously Pressing On in Finland	12
Theocracy	16
Ban on the Bible in Jamaica	16
"Thy Word Is Truth" "Standard for the People"	17
Aviation	19
The Four-footed Folks	21
Picking His Company	21
Dogs Are Like Humans	22
Notice to Salt Lake City Deer	23
Wild Boar in Connecticut	25
The Ape Mother and the Doctor	26
Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"	26
British Comment	
Everlasting Dishonor for New Zealand	29
Australia's Nightmare Is Real	30
Some Schoolboy "Howlers"	30
Seeing the British Isles	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Greek, Portuguese, Spanish, and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town
Mexico	Calzada de Melchor Ocampo 71, Mexico, D.F.
Brazil	Caixa Postal 1319, Rio de Janeiro
Argentina	Calle Honduras 5646-48, Buenos Aires

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Innocent Incendiaries on the Farm

◆ Experiments at Iowa State College show that in thirty hours the bacteria in hay which is slightly damp will multiply more than 6,300 times, and the digestive processes of the microbes push the temperature up until, perchance, the danger point is reached and the barn burns to the ground, bugs and all. The calculations are that these innocent incendiaries are responsible for burning some $30,000,000 worth of property every year. The only way to keep them from doing this mischief is to make sure the hay is dry when put in the mow, and that the mows are not made too large. So say the experts.

Dried Vegetables and the War

◆ 350 pounds of dried peas weigh 4,000 pounds when they are canned and packed. In ordinary times this 3,650 pounds of water could be carried around and nobody would give much attention to it, but now space is at a premium and it is different. In the case of tomatoes it is even more noticeable. 125 pounds of dried tomatoes, if canned in the usual manner, weigh 1,800 pounds. The peas ratio is 1 to 10.5 parts water; the tomato ratio is 1 to 13.5 parts water. At the moment there are big opportunities for those that know how to select, dry and pack foods.

Too Many Blessings

◆ The cry arises in some quarters that the Lord has blessed America with more food than it can handle. There are not enough elevators to receive the wheat, nor enough railroad cars to carry it. The food is urgently needed abroad, but the ships are needed for planes and cannons and other features of those "moral achievements of man" in which the Federal Council of Churches offered to clothe the world a little while back. This 'moral achievement clothing' seems to have thus far reached only the diaper stage, and undersized diapers at that.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, June 24, 1942 | Number 594

Origin of the Roman Hierarchy

THE year 305 (A.D.) stands out as one of the great mileposts of civilization. Diocletian, one of the last pagan emperors of what was left of the Roman Empire, was elected in the year 284. He reigned until 305, when he suddenly, and apparently unexpectedly, dropped the Imperial purple and retired from public life.

His predecessor, Aurelian, had made a supreme effort to establish the pagan worship of the Unconquered Sun with himself as the highest earthly representative of the sun. (*The History of Medieval Europe,* By Lynn Thorndike, Revised Edition, pages 70, 71)

Under Diocletian paganism, the state religion of the Romans, was to be repaired, reinforced and continued stronger than ever. Christianity, the "new religion" that was distracting the minds of the masses, was to be destroyed. It appears that, if it could not be destroyed, it was to be incorporated into the revamped pagan state religion. While "it is not in our power to relate", yet, from the revelations of Lactantius, private teacher of Crispus, Constantine's son, "we may suspect" what was taking place in "the secret intrigues of the palace" between Diocletian and Galerius. (*Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire,* By Edward Gibbon, Chapter XVI, paragraph 44)

The Diocletian-Galerius Conference

During the winter of 302, Diocletian was in Nicomedia in Asia Minor, some ninety miles east of Constantinople. One of the two Caesars (at that time) of the empire, Galerius, hero of the Persian war which had just ended, was closeted with him. I say closeted, for it is said that the two rulers of the eastern Roman world were in "secret" consultation during the entire winter. The subject under consideration, "we may suspect," was Christianity and the easiest way to handle it, whether by force of arms or by absorption into the general body of Roman paganism, thereby producing a contaminated—universal, catholic—religion agreeable both to the Christians and to the pagans.

This plan, if adopted, would be nothing new; for "it is true that the Roman emperors borrowed many of their methods of government from the monarchs whom they conquered, and that the Roman law, before it attained to its final perfection", had been reinforced by "the best of the laws of the Mediterranean world". (Thorndike, *The History of Medieval Europe,* Revised Edition, page 27) And speaking of Emperor Julian, who reigned in the same century with Diocletian and Galerius (he died A.D. 363), Gibbon says: "The same spirit of imitation might dispose the emperor to adopt several ecclesiastical institutions the use and importance of which were approved by the success of his enemies." (*Decline and Fall,* Vol. II, Chapter 23, page 427; Milman Edition) In fact, all that the Romans had ever had of lands, laws, traditions, customs or religion they had begged, borrowed, adopted or stolen from others.

Galerius was more than a coworker with Diocletian. At this two-man confer-

TOP

ence he assumed the rank and importance of a special envoy with an unusual message based on firsthand information which he had gathered during his recent stay in Persia. For, once again, "we may suspect" that a restless and inquisitive mind of the Galerius type could not long remain in that country or in any other country without seriously investigating the precise form of its religion, and of completely absorbing at least the outline of it, since religion, at that time, and especially the "Christian religion", was just about as big a threat to the Roman Empire as Nazism is to the democracies at the present time.

After reading Gibbon's *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire* (Vol. 1, pages 227-239: Subject, "Religion of Zoroaster"), we may assume, without doing the slightest injustice to the recorded facts, that Galerius, during this winter and at this two-man conference, laid before Diocletian the following (and other) facts:

Artaxerxes and the Magi Priests

1. During the century that had just passed, Artaxerxes, king of the Persians, had revamped and firmly established, once again, the ancient worship of Zoroaster in the Persian kingdom.

2. His first act was to call a general council composed of the Magi from all parts of the domain—a total of 80,000 *prelates* responded to this call.

3. Zoroaster frowned upon fasting and celibacy, dubbing them instead "a criminal rejection of the best gifts of Providence".

4. The Magi, or *sacerdotal* order, constituted the *hierarchy,* and the archimagus, who resided at Bach, was respected as the *visible head* of the hierarchy and the lawful successor of Zoroaster.

5. The *destour* or *priest* who received a tenth (tithe) of all material things was reverenced almost as God himself on earth. "If the *destour* be satisfied, your soul will escape hell torture; you will secure praise in this world and happiness in the next; for the *destours* are the teachers of religion; they know all things, and they deliver all men."

6. The Magi were the masters of education in Persia, and to their hands the children even of the royal family were entrusted.

7. By an edict of King Artaxerxes, the exercise of every worship except that of Zoroaster was severely prohibited in the kingdom. Battering rams and flames of destruction soon wiped out of existence the temples and churches of Parthians, Greeks, Jews, Christians and the heretics of the religion of Zoroaster.

So, during this long conference spanning the winter of A.D. 302, with Emperor Diocletian in Nicomedia, history informs us, Galerius proposed, first of all, the calling of a council composed of representatives of pagan Rome, persons distinguished in the civil and military departments of state, thus following closely the methods of the Persian king as stated in the second paragraph just given.

The council was called, and the completed plan for the extermination of the "new religion"—Christianity—was explained, beyond all doubt, to the members of the council. The council lost no time in supporting the plan offered by Diocletian and Galerius. It appears that Diocletian was to supervise the prosecution of the work of destruction and, that done, he was to step down and out as emperor, to make room, apparently, for the head of the new *fusion* religion that was to take the place of Christianity. (*Gibbon,* Chapter XVI, pars. 44-48)

No sooner said than done, and the fatal day was set—February 23, A.D. 303. Just as daylight was beginning to break, the Praetorian prefect, accompanied by a number of generals, tribunes and officers of revenue, repaired to the principal church of Nicomedia, which was situated on an eminence in the most populous and beautiful section of the city. The doors were crushed in; the officials conducting the raid broke into the sanctuary; they

searched for visible objects of worship—images!—for the pagan Romans were unacquainted with the simplicity of the Christian worship—and, finding none, contented themselves with committing to the flames the volumes of the Holy Scriptures. An army without, provided with instruments of destruction used in besieging fortified cities, took over the church, and in a few hours its towering spire, long the object of indignation and jealousy of the Romans, was leveled to the ground. (*Gibbon,* Chapter XVI, par. 45)

The next day the general edict of persecution was published. Galerius had held out for burning alive any person who refused to offer the pagan sacrifices, but Diocletian blue-penciled that, and the edict required only that all churches in the empire should be demolished to their foundations, and that anyone presuming to hold secret assemblies for the purpose of worship should be put to death.

Just as soon as the edict was posted in the most conspicuous place in Nicomedia, it was torn down by the hands of a Christian who expressed in doing so, and in terms that could not be misunderstood, his abhorrence for such impious and tyrannical governors. He was not exactly burnt alive, but he was roasted alive over a slow fire for this act.

An endless number of persons, many of high rank, were torn from their families or their labors and thrown into prison; and the court as well as the city was soon polluted by many bloody executions. In a few days Diocletian, fearing for his own life, left Nicomedia. But the persecutions and the executions continued unabated throughout the empire.

There was a series of these edicts, their ultimate aim being, according to their wording, the complete destruction of the "Christian religion", even the name. The property of all the churches was confiscated: it was sold to the highest bidder, united to the Imperial domain, bestowed on the cities and corporations or thrown to the rabble. Persons of a liberal birth were declared for ever incapable of holding any honors or employments; slaves were for ever deprived of their hope of freedom, and the mere fact that a Roman or a barbarian was found to be a Christian placed him beyond the protection of the law.

Why Pagan Persecutions Ceased

And then, in 305, having issued his final edict, Diocletian, for that unknown reason, suddenly divested himself of the Imperial scarlet. It seems as though he might have been saying, "There, now! I have drawn up the blueprint, go ahead and build the new State church that you wish."

In 311 Emperor Galerius issued a decree in which he stated that the persecutions were to be discontinued on the ground that they were doing no good.

There were six emperors at this time, and in a few days after this final edict was issued, Emperor Maximin, associate of Galerius in the East, left for the provinces of Asia Minor. He had gone to Asia with the original plan up his sleeve, backed by whom, or encouraged by whom, we know not.

"Cruelty and superstition were the ruling passions of the soul of Maximin." He was devoted to the worship of the Greek and Roman gods, to the study of magic, and to the belief in miracles. The living pagan prophets or philosophers whom he revered as the favorites of heaven were frequently raised to the government of provinces and admitted into the most sacred councils. The Christians, these men assured him, had been indebted for their victories to their *discipline,* and that the weakness of Roman paganism "had principally flowed from a want of *union* and *subordination* among the *ministers* of religion". (*Gibbon,* Chapter XVI, par. 59)

Origin of the Pope's White Robe

"A system of government was therefore instituted," Gibbon continues, "which was evidently copied from the policy of the church." This form of blood transfu-

sion put new life into the languishing body of Roman paganism. Maximin was not slow in putting into effect the first form the new Roman State religion was to assume. The historian says:

"In all the great cities of the empire the *temples* were repaired and beautified by the order of Maximin, and the officiating *priests* of the various deities were subjected to the authority of the superior *pontiff* destined to oppose the bishop and to promote the cause of paganism. These pontiffs acknowledged, in their turn, the supreme jurisdiction of the metropolitans or *high priests* of the province, who acted as the immediate *vicegerents* of the emperor himself. A *white robe* was the ensign of their dignity; and these new *prelates* were carefully selected from the most noble and opulent families. . . . The priests as well as the magistrates were empowered to enforce the execution of the *edicts,* which were engraved on tables of brass; and though it was recommended to them to avoid the effusion of blood, the most cruel and ignominious punishments were to be inflicted on the refractory Christians." (*Gibbon,* Ch. XVI, par. 59; italics mine) Keep in mind this white robe.

Here, then, is the first stab, faint though it may be, of that new, compromised religion of the Roman Empire, a religion fashioned entirely along the lines of the organization of "the church", and with officials corresponding to those of "the church", but with pagan names, pagan dress, pagan ceremonies, and destined to produce pagan results. Moreover, it was conceived, set in motion and promoted in its incipiency by pagans. For six years it was in operation, working side by side with Christianity, until the edict of Galerius in 311 extending clemency to "the church". It is not going too far to presume that during this six-year period many a string was being pulled by the compromise party behind the curtains.

It is necessary only to dip here and there into the spirit of the times, at that time, to behold the dense cloud of secrecy behind which any conspiracy might work with comparative freedom. The conferences between Diocletian and Galerius, as we have seen, were entirely in secret. The council of representative men called by these two officials early in 303 was held in secret. And we are told that a secret correspondence between Emperor Licinius and the German Goths led to the civil war between Licinius and Constantine, which resulted in the defeat of Licinius and was the means of his banishment and eventually led to his death.

Constantine, in 312, waged war against another of his co-emperors, Maxentius, emperor of the West, who was defeated and killed by Constantine that year. And the secret hand of tradition has written back into the records that it was during this war with Maxentius that Constantine saw in a vision the "cross" of Christ and heard the words, "In this sign thou shalt conquer," even though he was at that time a pagan and even though till the year of his death, 337, he remained a pagan.

In 305, when Maximin formulated his program for the fusion of Christianity and pagan interests in the empire, there were six emperors of the Roman world: Constantius and Constantine over the West, Maximian and Severus over Italy and Africa, and Galerius and Maximin over the East. Maxentius, successor to Constantius, was murdered by Constantine. Licinius, successor to Maxentius, was murdered by Constantine. Crispus, Constantine's son, charged with secret designs against his father, was murdered by Constantine. The youthful Caesar Licinius, close friend of Crispus, was murdered by Constantine. And now, in 326, after the two last named murders, Constantine is sole emperor of the Romans. It is also after the historic church Council of Nice, A.D. 325, at which council Constantine presided and took a large hand in formulating the Nicene Creed.

It had long been a custom of pagan

TOP

Rome, and long remained a custom of pagan Rome, when some far-flung political scheme was being cooked up, to kill off by murder, poison and apparent accident any and all persons or parties who would or might stand in the way of the accomplishment of that scheme. There could always be concocted an alibi for the act.

In the meantime—from 311 till 325—numerous decrees of toleration were issued, Maximin's pagan cult lined up slowly but completely behind the general slogan ORTHODOXY, and Christians everywhere were termed HERETICS. At the Council of Nice, A.D. 325, the tenets of the new religion were set forth in a creed, which had been perfected during the past twenty years, expressing the first forms of belief of the "new religion"; and any and all opponents were rapidly dubbed "Arians" and marked as objects of future restrictions and persecutions.

Constantine the Archhypocrite

After Constantine accepted or had been elevated to the position of *Supreme Pontiff* in Maximin's pagan cult, he published, A.D. 321, two edicts, one of them enjoining the observance of the first day of the week that was being celebrated everywhere by Christians as the Lord's Day in honor of their risen Lord, but instead of calling it the Lord's Day, he made use of the expression *dies solis,* which means day of the sun, or Sunday; and this he did so as not to offend the pagans while he favored the Christians. (*Gibbon,* Ch. XX, par. 2) The second edict directed the regular consultation of the pagan haruspices.

It is thus plain that at this time we have three religions in the empire: Christianity, soon to break into many fragments behind the name Arianism; paganism, destined to become inactive; and Maximin's pagan *fusionism* with Constantine as its first active head, armed with the Nicene Creed, fated to drench Europe in blood under the banners of *orthodoxy, universality* and *catholicism;* and fated also to sap the intellects and shackle the progress of the nations of Europe for so many hundreds of years with its vile opiates.

It is not correct to assume that the mind of Constantine was fluctuating between Christianity and paganism in an attempt to decide sooner or later on the one or the other. Not that. Constantine was now putting into effect by law the outline of a new religion, a *fusion* between Christianity and Roman paganism: a catholic—universal—religion. He was acknowledging, on the one hand, a god for the Christians and, on the other hand, the gods of the pagans. "According to the loose and complying notions of Polytheism, he might acknowledge the God of the Christians as *one* of the *many* deities who compose the hierarchy of heaven." (*Gibbon,* Ch. XX, par. 6; italics are his.)

By usurpation, intrigue and murder Constantine had made himself (with much undercover assistance) sole emperor of the Roman Empire, also supreme pontiff of the new State church; and he did not blush to assume the office of *vicegerent* of the Deity—vicegerent being one of the offices of rank in the Maximin pagan cult. "The reigning emperor, though he had usurped the scepter by treason and murder, immediately assumed the sacred character of vicegerent of the Deity." (*Gibbon,* Ch. XX, par. 8)

No ruler ever gained as much power as was placed in the hands of Constantine without accomplices. His rapid promotion and ultimate elevation to the position of supreme ruler of the Romans can be accounted for only upon the assumption that he had strong backing. Hence, we are not surprised when Gibbon says "the enemies of Constantine have imputed to interested motives the alliance which he insensibly contacted with the Catholic church, and which apparently attributed to the success of his ambition". (Ch. XX, par. 8)

The church historian Eusebius, official

TOP

recorder of the power behind Constantine's throne, considers the second civil war with Licinius (A.D. 323) as a "religious crusade". (See *Gibbon,* Ch. XX, par. 10, *footnote.*) If Eusebius is correct, and no doubt he is, for he wrote with the approval and at the behest of Constantine, Licinius saw what was coming—a fusion of Christianity and paganism, with the emperor of the empire recognized as the supreme pontiff of the new setup. Licinius aimed, first of all, to protect himself from the all but certain defeat and murder now facing him, but he was also honest enough, possibly, to oppose any such corruption as a fusion between paganism and Christianity.

Origin of the Papal Crown

Following the defeat and murder of Maxentius by Constantine, a triumphal arch was erected in Rome; and the pagan orator set out in glowing terms the dogmatic assumption that the pagan emperor of the Roman Empire, and he alone, enjoyed, and would continue to enjoy, secret communion with the Supreme Being (*Gibbon,* Ch. XX, par. 13); and this Supreme Being "delegated the care of mortals to his subordinate deities". That was another way of saying the pagan emperor of Rome was God's sole representative on earth, and that God spoke only to and through him. Thus, the origin of the title on the Papal crown: VICARIUS FILII DEI.

It will be recalled that in 311 Galerius issued his edict which put an end to all persecutions of Christians—for the time being. The next year Constantine defeated and murdered Maxentius, emperor of the West; and from that day till the defeat and death of Licinius, in 323, that "secret correspondence" behind Constantine pushed him higher and still higher through blood and murder until it had seated him, in 325, in the presiding officer's chair at the Council of Nice where the Maximin fusion party backing Constantine succeeded in obtaining an overwhelming ratification of its platform, known to the world as the "Nicene Creed". From that moment Arianism —*Protestantism*—CHRISTIANITY was a thing separate and apart from ROMANISM. And there, at the Council of Nice, A.D. 325, you have the first Catholic council, the first pope in anticipation, and the beginning of the Papal Hierarchy as it is known to history.

But that was only the beginning. It was not till years—centuries—later that the machinery at that time perfected began to function. It was not, in fact, till the days of Gregory the Great (590-604) that the head of Maximin's fusion cult had firmly established itself as the supreme spiritual and temporal power of the Roman world. That head was the Roman Hierarchy. By this time or long before, the office of emperor of Rome had disappeared; the Roman senate had disappeared; the tribunes had disappeared; the praetorians had disappeared. Gregory the Great was now emperor, supreme pontiff and temporal ruler of the rapidly vanishing Roman Empire. His immediate associates were the senate; his chief bishops, the praetorians; and his lesser lights, the tribunes and what had been the other officers of the empire. The wild beast had eaten his keeper, and the beast now was in full possession of the estate.

But back to Constantine. Just before his death (A.D. 337) he summoned to the Imperial palace in Nicomedia a number of fusion bishops and made known to them that he wished to be baptized. Following the baptism he was given the pagan *white* garment of a Neophite. (*Gibbon,* Ch. XX, par. 17) And after that, says the historian, he refused to wear the Imperial scarlet again. That *scarlet* was to go to another—his successor on the Imperial throne who was to become, in time, as in the days of Gregory the Great, the supreme pontiff of the Roman world, of the Roman *fusion church,* and of a deranged, deluded and to-be-pitied Roman people.

"The gratitude of the church has extolled the virtues and excused the fail-

ings of a generous patron, who seated Christianity on the throne of the Roman world." (*Gibbon,* Ch. XX, par. 18) That is, the *pagan* Roman world; for it was a pagan scarlet robe, representing a pagan throne, that Constantine, refusing to wear it any longer, tossed into the hands of his pagan successors.

Subsequent pagan emperors exercised supreme jurisdiction over the ecclesiastical order that had been founded by Maximin and firmly established by Constantine—after Constantine, backing Licinius, had murdered Maximin. "The emperors still continued to exercise a supreme jurisdiction over the ecclesiastical order; and the sixteenth book of the Theodosian code represents, under a variety of titles, the authority which they assumed in the government of the Catholic church." (*Gibbon,* Ch. XX, par. 19)

The separation of the spiritual and temporal powers of the Roman Empire, which had been united until the days of Constantine, was now introduced and confirmed by the establishment of the Maximin setup in the Nicene Creed and the Theodosian Code. In this setup the pagan title of "supreme pontiff", which, "from the time of Numa to that of Agustus, had always been exercised by one of the most eminent of the senators, was at length united in the Imperial dignity." (*Gibbon,* Ch. XX, par. 20) And in his capacity as supreme pontiff of the empire, the emperor was at liberty, as often as he wished, to perform "with his own hands the sacerdotal functions". Hence, the origin of "Supreme Pontiff" in Roman Catholicism. It was and is purely pagan.

"While the *civil* and *military* professions were separated by the policy of Constantine, a new and perpetual order of *ecclesiastical* ministers" was established "in the church and state". (*Gibbon,* Ch. XX, par. 21; italics his)

The office of bishop throughout the Roman empire was, in the Maximin pagan order, a temporal rather than a spiritual dignity, and in the Theodosian Code provision was made for the office to be filled, not by clergymen (*priests*), but by laymen. "But the episcopal chair was solicited, especially in the great and opulent cities of the empire, as a temporal rather than a spiritual dignity." (*Gibbon,* Ch. XX, par. 22) This was necessary for the reason that the work to be done by the fusion bishops was not spiritual but temporal—business. The bishops, therefore, were appointed as representatives of the emperor, not as representatives of any spiritual order, fusion, catholic, universal or Christian. And so it is to this day.

Origin of the Blasphemous Titles

The bishop—civil officer that he was—was appointed "the perpetual censor of the morals of his people". The discipline of penance, which came now for the first time into being, was "digested into a system of canonical jurisprudence, which accurately defined the duty of private or public confession, the rules of evidence, the degree of guilt, and the measure of punishment". (*Gibbon,* Ch. XX, par. 26)

The principal officers of the empire—not the church—were saluted, even by the emperor himself, "with the deceitful titles of your *Sincerity,* your *Gravity,* your *Excellency,* your *Eminence,* your *sublime and wonderful Magnitude,* your *illustrious and magnificent Highness.*" (*Gibbon,* Ch. XVII, par. 17; italics his) Hence the origin of *some* Catholic titles.

The pagan civil Patricians of Constantine were reverenced as the adopted *Fathers* of the emperor and the republic. (*Gibbon,* Ch. XVII, par. 20) Hence the origin of "Father" as applied to priests. A pagan title!

During the closing years of Constantine's reign, "a secret but universal decay was felt in every part of the public administration, and the emperor himself, though he still retained the obedience, gradually lost the esteem of his subjects." Hence the origin of that certain and fatal spiritual, moral and intellectual *blight*

TOP

which follows in the wake of any appreciable amount of Roman Catholic influence.

After this pagan-Christian-fusion faction got through with him, Constantine was a perfect picture or prototype of Emperor Haile Selassie of Ethiopia. Ponder the following:

"The dress and manners, which, toward the decline of his life, he chose to affect, served only to degrade him in the eyes of mankind. The Asiatic pomp, which had been adopted by the pride of Diocletian, assumed an air of softness and effeminacy in the person of Constantine. He is represented with false hair of various colors, laboriously arranged by the skillful artists of the times; a diadem of a new and more expensive fashion; a profusion of gems and pearls, of collars and bracelets, and a variegated flowing robe of silk, most costly embroidered with flowers of gold." (*Gibbon*, Ch. XVIII, par. 3)

Thus the origin of the pope's outlandish regalia.

In such a costume Constantine was a perfect picture also of a long line of supreme pontiffs in this Maximin pagan-Christian fusion (and confusion!) state church. It is not surprising, therefore, that intellectual and honest Catholics during that great period of the awakening—the Renaissance—should have risked their lives to declare that the Roman Catholic church was and always had been Christian in name only; which was another way of saying it was and always had been, in fact, pagan, with a pagan emperor—Constantine—as its first pope, even though the title, "pope," was unknown at that time.—Valjean Monk, Florida.

Back to the Soil

Burning Weeds Without Damaging Crops

◆ A new weed-burner, rigged to a cultivator or tractor, travels five miles an hour, covers thirty to forty acres per day, and disposes of weeds and many weevils and lice at an expense of about 8c to 10c an acre. While this device has not yet been patented, the experiments are far advanced; and it looks as if hoe labor might soon be a thing of the past. The weapons are compressed air and crude oil. The worst damage the machine has yet done is to slightly singe some of the young blades of corn, but no real damage has been done to any crops.

Bunches of Plums

◆ At Colchester, Vermont, an old plum tree died and out of its body grew a shoot that is now bearing plums, but they grow in bunches, like grapes. Sixty-one clusters were counted, the largest number of plums in any one cluster being 39. The original tree was not unusual in any respect, nor are nine other plum trees on the place.

Seedless Watermelons Not as Juicy

◆ Dr. C. Y. Wong, of Kwantung, China, breeder of seedless watermelons, finds that the seedless variety are not as juicy and therefore not as palatable as the good old melon with which most readers of this magazine are familiar. Moreover, after he had carefully smeared the blossoms of his watermelon flowers with the salve intended to make them seedless, they sometimes had small seeds, or bits of seeds, or seeds without the hard coatings.

Soy Bean Popularity

◆ The soy bean has attained such popularity that it is now the second most important crop in Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. The Baltimore and Ohio recently sent a "soy bean train" of six cars on a tour of fifty cities and towns.

Bigger and Better Peanuts

◆ Bigger and better peanuts come from inoculating peanut seeds with bacteria which inhabit the roots of soy beans and other pod-bearing plants.

TOP

Where the $710,000,000 Goes

◆ There are about 6,000,000 farmers in the United States. Besides the $13,700,000,000 which they will receive for the crops they market ($2,283 on the average) they will also get $710,000,000 in federal grants ($118 on the average) for certain other things. $300,000,000 goes for not planting cotton, corn, wheat, tobacco, potatoes and peanuts. $150,000,000 goes for soil-improvement work, $48,000,000 for sugar payments, and $212,000,000 for parity payments to certain growers.

Lightning as a Fertilizer

◆ Did you know that every thundershower is an enricher of the earth? It is just so. Speeding through the air at 60,000,000 miles an hour a thunderbolt releases nitrogen from the air. It falls in the form of nitric acid. By this means, it is calculated, more than 100,000,000 tons of nitric acid goes to the building up of soils, which is far more than all the fertilizer manufactured by all of earth's fertilizer plants put together can produce.

Use It on the Bugs

◆ The next time you have a headache, and are tempted to use some of this stuff sold to relieve headaches and quench fever, just dust it on infected plants, and you will find it kills melon, cabbage and army worms to beat the band. The one who made the discovery says that he put just a few pounds of the headache powder in a hundred gallons of water and it slaughtered the insects by the million. Seems like a valuable discovery.

Crop Control Payments

◆ Some of the crop control payments for participating in the government's program of cutting down on the acreage of certain commodities are $133,191 to the Prudential Insurance Company, $96,332 to the Metropolitan Insurance Company, $54,946 to the Delta Pine and Land Company of Scott, Mississippi (largest cotton plantation in the world). Eleven other companies received in excess of $35,000.

Putting Apples to Sleep

◆ Niagara county, New York, fruit growers have demonstrated that apples can be "put to sleep" in carbon dioxide gas at temperature of about 40 degrees, kept for a year, and then waked up as fresh and fruity as the day they were picked. The plan, originated at Cornell University, has been developed and much used in Britain and in South Africa.

Success of the Shelterbelt

◆ The shelterbelt of trees planted north to south across the Dakotas, Nebraska, Kansas, Oklahoma and Texas in 1934, to cut down erosion, is a great success. The trees are planted anywhere on farms in that area and prevent the soil from blowing away for a distance of about twenty times the height of the trees, now around 35 feet.

Peanut Oil

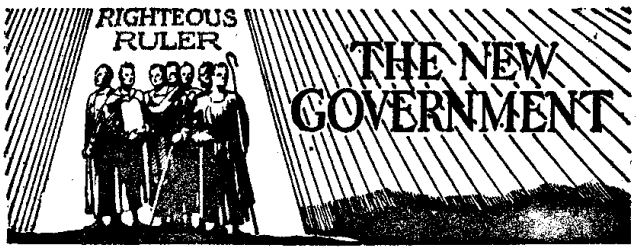
◆ Peanut oil is of use in combating the after-effects of infantile paralysis. This is one of the new uses discovered in addition to the 300 already on the record for the lowly peanut. Among these uses are breakfast foods, high protein flour, vegetable milk, ice cream powders, stock feeds, dyes, inks, and cosmetics.

The Big Annual Fire

◆ Every year in the United States more than 30,000,000 acres of timber lands are burned over. This comes to about 47,000 square miles, or an area nearly that of the state of New York. It seems like a big loss. Cigarettes have much to do with it. A careless hunter drops one, and away goes an area a mile square.

Bargain Seed Sets the Farmer Back

◆ Botanists have it figured out that the farmer who purchases bargain seed sets himself back $200 a year, because he loads himself up with Canada thistle, quack grass, field bindweed and dodder, which he has to eradicate and which take the place of crops that might bring him something worth while.



Vigorously Pressing On in Finland

◆ The year 1941 has been a wonderful one for our printery. Formerly the number of big books printed each year was about two or three thousand. Some years we printed none at all. This year we have printed 99,000 bound books, 50,000 of which were printed for Sweden. Besides that, we have printed 130,000 booklets, 113,350 copies of *The Watchtower,* 434,350 copies of our issue of *Consolation,* 148,600 folders, 166,250 tracts, and 2,400 circular letters; a total of 1,093,950 pieces of literature. As we had no rotary press, we used outside printers for certain work as long as it was possible to get them to work for us. They printed 350,000 booklets, 600,000 tracts, and 113,000 folders; all together, 1,063,000 pieces of literature. Each of these 600,000 tracts contained practically as much written matter as a 32-page booklet. The grand total of all printing thus done for us during the year was approximately 2,000,000 pieces of literature. This works out at three copies for each family in the country. No wonder the Devil has been very angry and made great efforts to stop the work.

A little later a public meeting was arranged in the second-largest city in Finland, where a theater was hired and paid for. We have for some time experienced difficulties there, and this time it was no easy matter to get a suitable hall. Our enemies managed to get the contract canceled, but at the last minute our friends succeeded in obtaining another hall, several kilometers from the hall originally hired. The meeting was advertised to start at seven o'clock in the evening. We had been advised that some of our enemies intended to use eggs at the meeting, and for that reason our friends told those among the people who seemed to be earnest, and who had come to the theater, to go to a certain place where they would get certain information. At that place they were told to go to a third place, where a bus connection had been arranged to take them to the second hall, where the meeting had been advertised to commence at eight o'clock. These arrangements were a means of sifting the people, so that we had a very fine audience. The hall was filled by half-past seven, and so an earlier start was made. The police had received information that we would be starting at eight o'clock, and they arrived whilst the lecture was in progress. They went to the janitor and demanded that he should stop the meeting, but he said that he had no right to do this; so the lecture went on right to the end, after which I and some others were called before the police, who could, of course, now do nothing. The chief of police in that place had said that he would see to it that no meetings would be held in that city. To see the Lord's hand in the matter was a very great encouragement to the friends. Immediately after the meeting several of the interested expressed their desire to symbolize their consecration.

The following evening we had a meeting in Finland's third-largest city. Our friends had succeeded in getting the biggest and best hall in the place. When we arrived, a little before the advertised time of starting, the strong-arm squad was outside informing the people that they could go away as no meeting would be held, and it seemed at first that this would really be the case. We went to one official after another, coming at last to the district governor. He refused to give permission for the meeting to be held, and one of our friends then informed him that the Minister of the Interior had nothing against such meetings. The governor telephoned to the Minister and even at that late hour happened to catch him. The Minister said that the meeting

TOP



Theocracy publishers, Hayne,. North Carolina, ready for street work

could be held, and the police were so informed. The result was that the Lord had the doors opened just five minutes before the lecture was due to commence, and we had a packed house. There was seating accommodation for 800, but 1,250 managed to get crowded inside, whilst several hundred were turned away. And what a meeting it was! One could see how those present hung upon each word, and when we announced that a meeting would be held at the close for those who had made, or who desired to make, a consecration of themselves to Jehovah, 600 people remained. After the second meeting several were baptized.

In order to inform the people of Finland of what was going on, a newssheet headed, "Is Religious Intolerance Practiced in This Country?" was printed. This was signed by the members of the committee who presented the petition before mentioned. In the newssheet it was clearly shown that the clergy were behind the persecution in Finland, and that they used their newspapers in supporting that persecution. Reference was also made to the charge that a wrong motive prompted your writings, and we quoted from the fine article entitled "Love" in the *Crisis* booklet, so that the people themselves could see that a bad source or wrong motive could not be responsible for such a desire to honor the Most High. The newssheet also contained a challenge, set out in very large type, with the following contents: "For the benefit of our people we challenge all the theologians and religious practitioners in Finland to show where the teachings of the Publishers of THE THEOCRACY differ from the Bible. If they can do that, we for our part will desist from those teachings; but if they cannot do so they must stop their persecution of us and of those who believe as we do, and also stop causing officials to make attacks against innocent people, so that those who are fully consecrated to God and are faithfully following in the footsteps of Jesus may use their small means and powers for the benefit of their country and their fellow men. We are fighting only against false teachings, as the truth alone can bring lasting blessings. We claim that there is not a single place in the Bible where it is stated that the soul is immortal, that there is a trinity of Gods and that Jesus was at the same time God and man, only to mention a few samples

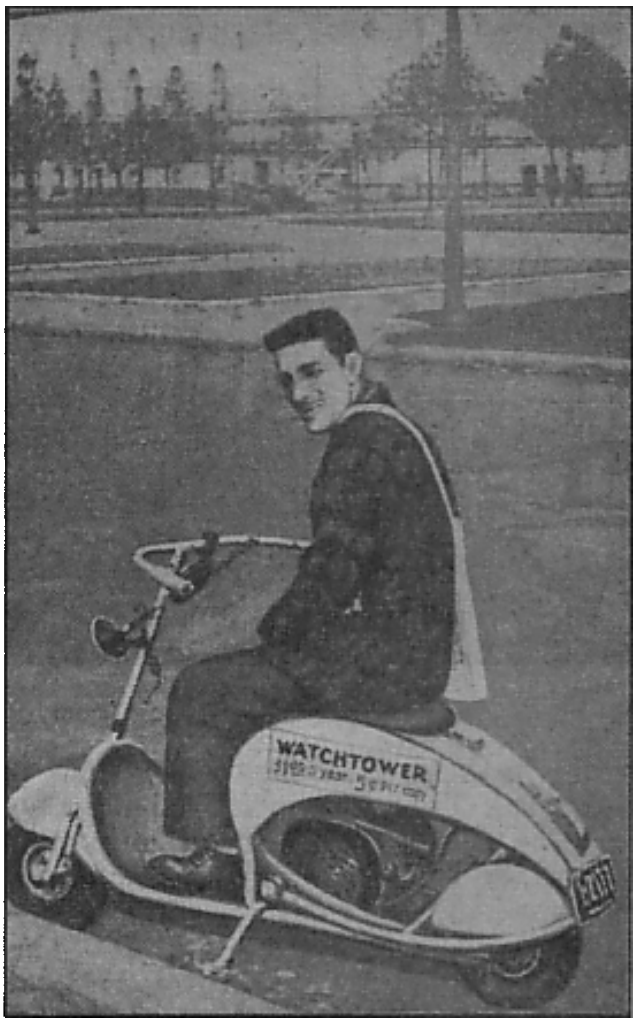
TOP

of the teachings which are wrongly claimed to be teachings of the Bible. We are willing to pay half the expenses for arranging a debate upon this matter. Let the clergy and preachers of Finland select their best man, and we will choose our man for that occasion. . . . If the clergy and other supporters of religion do not accept this challenge it will prove that they have been promulgating false teachings." In a few days 300,000 copies of this paper were spread throughout Finland and copies were specially sent to every clergyman in the land. Needless to say, the challenge was not accepted, but a great cry was raised in the papers controlled by the clergy. The most interesting point in the articles published by these newspapers was a denial that the soul is immortal, giving the proof, from the Bible, that the soul dies. It was quite clear that the printers of Helsinki had come to an agreement not to print our newssheet, although one printer said he would like to do so but was afraid of the consequences. Only one firm agreed to do the job, but the price they asked was a million Finnish Marks, or $20,000, which was twenty times the price we ultimately paid to a firm in another town. The young men at the printing works at the latter place said that the job was the only good thing they had ever done.

As the food question has been a very severe one, we have been very grateful to have our little farm. It has been a great help to us and we have had the food we have needed to carry on with the Lord's work. No doubt, the care bestowed upon the crops has had much to do with their successful growth, but it is a noticeable fact that certain vegetables grown on the farm are more than twice the size of those sold on the markets.



Theocracy publishers, Wilkes-Barre, Pennslyvania



One of the motor scooters doing service in spreading the knowledge of THE THEOCRACY in Cleveland, Ohio

One brother had received civil work at a hospital. The doctor in charge demanded that the brother should salute him in military fashion. This was, of course, refused, and a court case ensued, resulting in the brother's receiving a prison sentence of two years and one month. The doctor had no right to demand a military salute, of course, but the real reason for the prosecution was the fact

TOP



A Theocratic worker in East London, England

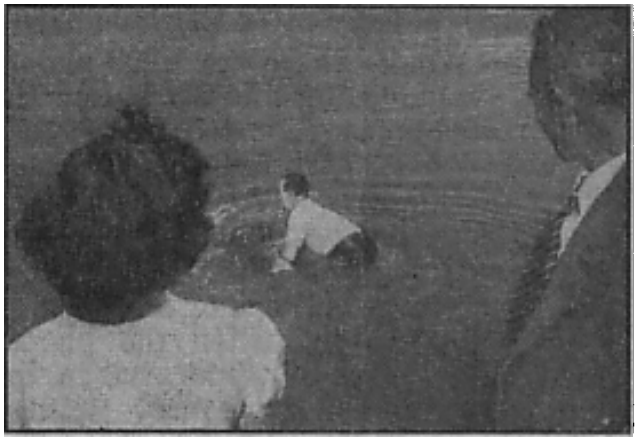
that the brother had been giving a constant witness to all with whom he came in contact, and this had to be stopped.

Three brethren were sentenced to death and were actually blindfolded before the firing squad. Just as the order to fire was to be given a messenger ran up with a countermanding order. It was stated that it was not intended that the order to fire should be given, but that the whole thing was done to see if the brethren would give way and agree to do military service. If such was the case the action was entirely illegal. The matter is being looked into, but there is little hope these days of obtaining justice in even a slight degree; for behind the judicial powers stand the clergy, and it is their declared intention that Jehovah's witnesses shall be dealt with in such a way that they will not be able to carry on with their work. They have now succeeded in causing our association to be banned and dissolved, in taking away our literature and in incarcerating the bulk of our most energetic brethren. Yet it has been a great witness to the authorities, and although they have for some time threatened to stop our magazines, by the Lord's grace we are still able to get them out.

The confiscation carried out by the authorities is illegal in every way. They have taken phonograph records, phonographs and magazines to which, according to their own law, they have no right. We protest as much as we are able and use every opportunity to give a witness before the authorities, as Jesus said that for that reason we would be taken before magistrates and the courts. All other public witnessing in Finland has now practically come to an end.

Yet we who are still free are working with magazines, Bibles, concordances and some of our literature which, despite all persecution, is still in our possession.

Almost daily new friends are symbolizing their consecration; and so the work is still going on. We hope and pray that, by the Lord's grace, we may be permitted to be faithful in this service unto the very end. We are looking forward with interest to see how the Lord will guide the work, knowing that soon the enemy with all his organization will be swept away. —1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*



Baptism in a river in Brazil

TOP

Theocracy

◆ The earliest recorded use of the term "theocracy" is found in Josephus, who apparently coins it in explaining to Gentile readers the organization of the Jewish commonwealth of his time. Contrasting this with other forms of government—monarchies, oligarchies, and republics—he adds: "Our legislator [Moses] had no regard to any of these forms, but he ordained our government to be what, by a strained expression, may be termed a theocracy, by ascribing the power and authority to God, and by persuading all the people to have regard to him as the author of all good things." (*Against Apion,* book II, 16)—*Catholic Encyclopedia.*

Ban on the Bible in Jamaica

◆ That it is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy who are really responsible for this effort to hinder and stop the work of proclaiming the message of God's Kingdom in this land is clearly shown in the fact that when the Branch servant attempted to obtain permission and a license to import certain Bibles published by a worldly printing concern, not the Society, this was denied, even though such Bibles be sent as a gift to the people of Jamaica. It is well known that the Devil's Catholic Hierarchy has always done its utmost to keep the people from reading the Bible.—1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

Witnessing in Sweden in Perilous Times

◆ SOUND WORK. There are 1,200 phonographs available for this work, and the sound attendance reported is 292,925, which figure is 26,120 less than that for last year. One case is reported where a pioneer sister had opportunity to get into a military camp and play a lecture to a number of soldiers. Some of these got so interested that they fitted the phonograph onto the radio apparatus in the dining hut, and then several lectures went out to more than 600 people.—1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

Overcoming Difficulties in China

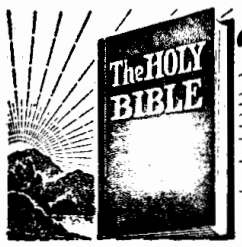
◆ Six hundred copies of the book *Enemies* (Chinese) were recently ordered from Java Depot. When on arrival in Shanghai we found that these books had been censored—some of the pictures, including that of the pope's head (center of book) and the Roman Catholic religious inquisition on page 319, had been blotted out. This was evidently done by some religious fanatic in an attempt to cover the exposure and exit (a la Haman) of the Hierarchy. The damage done to the books was irreparable, but we took advantage of the circumstance by inserting a copy of original picture and a printed statement showing how it all happened, etc. This really made the books far more desirable than they otherwise would have been. 'The wrath of men shall praise the Lord!'

"There is usually a big crop of missionaries and religious workers in China, but because of hostile conditions, high cost of living, difficulties in traveling, and the hot, sticky summer weather, this gentry has for the most part sought out a more congenial atmosphere elsewhere. One can imagine that those who are forced to remain find the situation anything but pleasant, particularly if one of those witnesses of Jehovah comes along scattering 'coals of fire over the city'. Truly, *Theocracy* and *God and the State* find a mixed reception. It is extremely interesting to watch the facial expressions of those approached and to note their remarks. One missionary, in charge of a rest home, said to me: 'The Devil?—I don't believe in any devil.' "—1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

Witness Activities in Switzerland

◆ During the past fiscal year we had 11 regional service conventions, with 4,850 attendants and 232 who symbolized their consecration by immersion, as well as one Theocratic general convention with 1,640 attendants and 77 immersed.—1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

(To be continued)



"THY WORD IS TRUTH"
—John 17:17

"Standard for the People"

A STANDARD is a guide directing the people in the course they are to take, and which standard is raised up to enable the people to clearly see that course. In all nations the people in general have had to depend upon their rulers to lift up a standard for them. All standards held up before the people for centuries past have failed, and now every nation of "Christendom" is in distress and perplexity. Such an unsatisfactory condition could not exist if the scheme of government or standard had divine approval and authority. Why have these standards failed, and why is there so much distress all through the earth? Frankly, the answer is, Because the people are in darkness concerning Jehovah and His Word and have been blinded by Satan, "the god of this world," and by his religion.

It is written, in Psalm 33:12, "Blessed is the nation whose God is Jehovah." (*Am. Rev. Ver.*) While the nations of "Christendom" claim to be operating by divine right and approval, not one of them gives its unqualified allegiance to Jehovah God, and therefore their claim of divine authority is untrue. This unsatisfactory condition has come about in this manner: Men have formed governments and lifted up selfish standards to be followed by the people. These have ignored the instruction of Jehovah's Word and relied upon the wisdom of men and therefore have fallen easy victims to the wily foe Satan. The scheme of Satan has ever been to turn all mankind away from the true God, Jehovah, and to lead them into the paths of selfishness and unrighteousness.

Distressing conditions have now reached a climax, because Satan's world or uninterrupted rule has ended and Jehovah God has announced His purpose to completely destroy Satan's organization and to remove blindness from the eyes of understanding of the people of good-will, that they may see and know that Jehovah is the only true God, from whom all blessings flow. Not only are the people and nations in distress and perplexity, but they have reached an extremity. Before God proceeds to completely destroy Satan's organization, He directs that those who love Him shall lift up before the people God's standard of righteousness, that all people of good-will may see the right way in which to go. Therefore this commandment is written, in Isaiah 62:10, directed to Jehovah's faithful witnesses, to wit: "Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people."

What is that standard which Jehovah commands must be lifted up for the people? That which is of first importance in that standard is that Jehovah is the only true and living God. He is the Creator of heaven and earth, and the source of life and all attending blessings. He created the earth for man and man for the earth. He is the true and lasting Friend of man. His Word, the Bible, is the truth and is the light by which the feet of men are guided properly into the pathway of righteousness. All persons must come to know that Jehovah is God, and must boldly confess it if they would live.

Also, the divine standard shows that Christ Jesus, the beloved Son of God, is the Redeemer of believing and obedient men; that His blood was poured out in death in order that man might have an opportunity to live; that Jehovah raised up Christ Jesus out of death, exalted Him to the highest place in heaven, and committed into His hands all power in heaven and in earth; that Jehovah has

TOP

made Christ Jesus the King of His THEOCRATIC GOVERNMENT or Kingdom and has appointed the time in which He shall judge the world in righteousness.

Jehovah's standard also discloses that Satan's wicked rule must now come to an end; that Christ Jesus, the rightful King of the new world, is now upon His throne and that Christ has thrown Satan out of heaven and that His next great act after having Jehovah's name declared by His witnesses throughout the earth will be the complete destruction of Satan's power in heaven and in earth. That destruction of Satan's organization, of which organization "Christendom" is most prominent on earth, will take place in the great battle of God Almighty, the battle of Armageddon; and, with the fraudulent and wicked rule of Satan for ever destroyed, righteousness will prevail in the earth forever; and then Christ, the great King invisible to mankind, will rule the world in righteousness, and His visible representatives on the earth will carry out His rule of order for mankind's welfare.

This divine standard points the people, not only to the way of everlasting peace and prosperity, but also to the way of everlasting life and happiness. The fact that Jehovah commanded that His standard be now lifted up for the people is conclusive proof that the time has come when the people desiring life must have an opportunity to know Jehovah God and His purposes. Hence the world-wide educational campaign now carried on by His witnesses in the face of persecution.

Note that the commandment Jehovah gives His witnesses is to "go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people". Jehovah's servants are therefore commanded to take the lead and show the people the way out of Satan's organization and its religion and show the way that they must go to enter into the favor of Jehovah and His kingdom. They prepare the way for the people by telling them the truth. They point out to the people Jehovah's great highway, and go up on it in advance of the people of goodwill. They gather out the stumbling-stones by showing the people that the many doctrines taught by the religionists of earth are false and hence have caused honest people to stumble. They lift up, not man's standard, but Jehovah God's standard, which guides the people into everlasting joy and life.

Never in the history of man has it been so important that the people learn the truth. They must have some aid to know where in the Bible to find the great truths and how to fit these to the facts of today. The books that Jehovah's witnesses bring to them are such aids disclosing to them Jehovah's standard; and, learning what is upon that standard, they may rejoice and live forever in happiness.

The standard of Jehovah holds forth a real hope for the people. There can be no hope without faith; and there can be no faith without knowledge and then a confident reliance upon that knowledge. (Romans 10:13-17) The promises of imperfect men constitute no basis for hope. The promise of Jehovah God is sure and certain, upon which the people can wholly rely. His promise is that the government of the new world shall be upon the shoulder of His beloved Son, who shall be known as the Wonderful Counselor of the people; the Giver of life and happiness, and the Prince of everlasting peace. (Isaiah 9:6, 7) This promise Jehovah has made and bound with His oath, and then, that He might further assure the people, He adds: "I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it."—Isaiah 46:11.

"Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth."—Psalm 60:4.

"Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people."—Isaiah 49:22.

"And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people."—Isaiah 11:10.

TOP

Aviation

New Flying Boats

◆ Mars, the world's largest flying boat, has four propellers each 17½ feet in diameter, and itself weighs 67 tons. It carries a crew of 11 men and has an interior space approximately the size of a ten-room house. The Capetown, a forty-two-ton flying boat, took off on its initial flight from New York to Leopoldville in the Congo on November 10, 1941, and on the longest trip. It hopped the ocean between Brazil and British Gambia, in Africa, after stops at Puerto Rico and Trinidad, and also stopped at Liberia, in Africa, going and coming. The round trip is 18,290 miles. Quite likely, future trips from America to the Orient will be via Africa, as the Japanese have severed the route from America to the Philippines, including the submarine cables that connected San Francisco and Manila via Midway, Wake and Guam.

No Private Ocean Flights

◆ The discovery that a private ocean flight to London and return could not be made for less than $100,000 was brought to light when a German refugee father, a man worth some $75,000, was unable to arrange to have his family brought over from London, even when he was willing to put up for the flight every dollar's worth of property that he possessed. While the war is on, private flights, though not strictly impossible, are virtually so.

Autogiros for Spotting Fires

◆ Two autogiros, transferred from the War Department to the National Park Service, are used to spot forest fires behind ridges and to search for what are called "sleeper" fires, which smolder for several days before bursting into flame. The autogiros have the rare distinction of being able, when necessary, to maintain themselves in the air at a standstill over any chosen spot.

Camouflaging Airfields

◆ Italian newspapers claim that the Germans have brought to perfection the camouflaging of airfields. Green meadows are produced in three hours: a special fertilizer produces short and very green grass in that time. Seems like a fairy tale, but that is the claim. Streets are produced almost as quickly: houses mounted on wheels are lined up on both sides of an airplane runway, and thus an airport is made to look like a village. Smoke from the chimneys of the movable houses enhances the deception. Plants and trees also are slid in and out of the runways, to further confuse the enemy.

Helium Dirigibles

◆ In *The American Weekly,* in a copyrighted article, Robert D. Potter would like to see dirigibles revived. He points out that America has a monopoly of helium gas which cannot burn or explode. A helium dirigible, he points out, can cruise at 90 miles an hour for days and days, and can carry as many as 15 planes, and these can take off and return to the mother ship more safely and more rapidly than on surface aircraft carriers. Many machine guns can be mounted on an airship. Bullet punctures can be healed. Dirigibles can be built in six months.

Private Aircraft in Miami

◆ Major Williams, aviation writer for the *World-Telegram,* states that there were about 1,200 brilliantly painted, privately owned and operated aircraft at the annual air maneuvers in Florida early in January, 1941. These little planes make 100 miles an hour, carry two or three passengers, cost $1,500 brand-new, and go 1,000 miles on 50 gallons of gas and a half gallon of oil. The average flight distance to Miami was 1,400 miles, and all the planes arrived without an accident.

The Lockheed Interceptors

◆ The Lockheed Interceptors P-38 are said to be the fastest planes in the world. They have the power to climb straight up at 300 miles an hour (440 feet a second) or can fly on the level at 400 miles an hour (587 feet a second). In actual use it gets out of sight before its motors can be heard. If one of these babies comes your way head on, you might as well order a retreat, if your legs will obey the order. The chances are they would be incapable of obeying. One's only protection, now and ever, is in THE THEOCRACY.

Improvement in Airplane Engines

◆ An airplane engine operating like a rocket has been invented and is expected to increase the carrying power of airplanes as well as their speed and at the same time reduce the take-off distance one-third.

The Washington Airport

◆ The Washington airport, built entirely on artificially filled land, on the site where the bonus marchers camped when they went to see who was to have the money they had been promised, is the most fully developed airfield in the world. It is estimated to have cost about $12,000,000.

Rocket Plane at Rome

◆ No details are available, but a dispatch from Rome claims that a new propellerless rocket plane, silver-colored, streamlined, flew for about an hour over the city, at a very high speed, and at an altitude of about 1,500 feet. It is claimed that this is a great step forward in the development of aviation; and the claim seems reasonable.

Diesel Engines for Airplanes

◆ The use of an air-cooled Diesel engine for airplanes results in great economy of fuel, as the oil used in Diesel engines is much cheaper than gasoline.

Rocket Motors for Warplanes

◆ This is an air war, and so it is news that one of the next things in the air may be warplanes helped along by rocket propulsion. The American inventor claims that as a secondary source of power this new motor would reduce the take-off time by 38 percent and increase the bomb load 57.7 percent; and if this be true, and it probably is, the war aviators will soon be going still faster than the 500 feet per second they now sometimes fly. Indeed, actual rocket propulsion, with no auxiliary power, suggests possible speed of a mile per second; but aviators' blackout or temporary blindness, now often experienced in nose dives, shows that poor tortured humanity is near the edge of what it can endure in the way of speed.

Mapping by Airplane

◆ In the modern method of mapping by airplane each exposure at a four-mile altitude gives a picture of 36 square miles. The camera magazine carries film sufficient for 249 such pictures, which means that, allowing for the standard 60-percent overlap, 3,600 square miles can be photographed in a single flight. The photographs thus taken are so good that when viewed stereoscopically they produce relief maps of the terrain and disclose such details as vehicle tracks in a field.

Hawaii Does a Big Business

◆ Hawaii sends 3,000,000 tons of freight through the port of San Francisco every year; and though it is 6,000 miles away from Washington, it is possible to leave Washington by plane one night and be in Honolulu the next. It is now possible to leave any point of importance in the United States and be at any other important point in a few minutes, a few hours, or, at any rate, by the next morning. At least, that's the way it was before "Pearl Harbor"; and things may not have changed materially since.

The Four-footed Folks

Picking His Company

◆ He was quite old and he had always thought that his dog would outlive him. Then, one evening, an automobile came racing along—and his dog was dead.

He wrote to the cemetery where he owned a plot for his own burial and asked them if they would let him bury his dog there because some day he desired to be laid to rest alongside his four-legged friend. The cemetery board of directors indignantly refused.

He then wrote to the administration of a dog cemetery, asking if they would sell him a large plot—for his dog and for himself. The answer was "Yes". So he bought a very beautiful plot and there he buried his dog.

Shortly thereafter he died, and, in accordance with his last will and testament, was buried alongside his dog in the dog cemetery.

And also in accordance with his last dispositions, a stone was placed upon his grave bearing this inscription: "Now I am resting among friends."—James H. Cruikshank, New York.

"Contaminated Vaccine"

◆ All the dogs in Lauderdale county, Alabama, some 1,300, were made very ill when inoculated with what was described as "contaminated rabies vaccine". A hundred of the dogs died. The word "contaminated" is a good word to use in describing any vaccine. It is hard to imagine the word "pure" in its place. Whoever heard of pure pus?

Yates County Dogs Go Bad

◆ Yates county, New York, famed for its beautiful farms and vineyards, had $1,000 worth of sheep killed recently, and now every dog in the county must be indoors one hour before dark and remain there one hour after sunrise or be in danger of having the sheriff shoot him full of holes.

Sir Rowdy of Roderick

◆ Sir Rowdy, of Roderick, California, part fox terrier and part cocker spaniel, now thirteen years old, will accept no food except from members of the family within which he and his ancestors have lived for forty years, nor will he allow anyone else to pick him up. He likes coffee with cream and sugar, also soft drinks. But he works for a living. He delivers papers, and collects daily or weekly, and knows which customers pay weekly. At the proper time, they have to pay or they don't get any more papers. If you don't believe it, ask his owner, Frances E. Ross.

No Tin for Dogs or Brewers

◆ With the world in flames it becomes ever more necessary to save everything salvable, and to make the best use of it. To save the foods of Chile and Argentina and to use them in the cause of the Allies when and where they would be most needed, the president, rightly and properly, seized 590,000 pounds of tinplate in a New York warehouse (owned in Switzerland), put it on a vessel, and sent it to South America. When the seizure and shipment was made it came to light that the government is making no provision whatever for the packing of dog foods or beer.

Trixie Chased a Chipmunk

◆ Trixie chased a chipmunk into a car of lumber at Republic, Washington. The man came along, closed and sealed the car, and Trixie, without food or water, spent fourteen days en route to New York. Her fourteen-year-old master located her by Sherlock Holmes methods, and the consignee of the lumber in New York was so pleased that he sent him the fare to come by airplane and get his dog, which he did. It took two weeks in a hospital to fix Trixie up so she could stand the ride home.

Dogs Are Like Humans

◆ Dogs are like humans. They become frightened and unmanageable in air raids. They can't figure it out why the two-legged creatures should do things no dog can either approve or understand. Also, dogs are like humans in that some of them are noble to the point of self-sacrifice. At Washington, D.C., a mother police dog awoke the family when the house caught fire. Then she rushed to the crib and saved the family baby. And then she tried to go back and save her own babies, six of them, but it was too late. They perished in the flames.

Cat Travels Seven Hundred Miles

◆ W. T. Kelly, changing his business from Columbia, South Carolina, to Miami, Florida, regretfully gave his pet cat, a handsome Manx, to a neighbor in Columbia and moved away. Two days after Mr. Kelly moved the cat also moved. It took her a year to travel the 700 miles to Miami, but she finally showed up, scratched at the back door of the Kelly home in Miami, came in and jumped upon Mr. Kelly's lap, and all was forgiven.

$5,000 Left to a Cat

◆ In Sacramento, California, a woman left $5,000 to her black cat, the funds to be administered by a trustee. The trustee died, and when a new one was appointed it was established in court that in four years the cat had consumed liver, grade A milk and catnip to the amount of $2,334. That stacks up to $1.60 per day, which suggests that there is something rotten in Denmark, or maybe in Sacramento.

Canine Fugitives from Justice

◆ In Kentucky two German police dogs killed some sheep. The owner of the dogs sent them out of the state in a hurry, before warrants for their arrest could be issued. In their absence they were tried anyway, and condemned to death if they return. Meantime they are listed as fugitives from justice.

Served Him Right

◆ A New York sidewalk seller of animals had on nine occasions been convicted of cruelty to animals. When the tenth time came around and Joseph Pisano came into court for letting a three-week-old puppy stand shivering in 21-degree weather while he tried to sell it, he drew a $50 fine and thirty days in the workhouse. He had previously paid $84 in fines and served twenty-four days for similar offenses. He pleaded guilty to this last charge and did not attempt to use either of his two previous aliases.

Wolves Near New York

◆ White Plains, county seat of Westchester county, is less than 25 miles from New York, yet the game warden of the county states that there are numerous wolves and wildcats in the county and there are so many deer that 130 were killed in six months by automobiles, trucks and trains. There are many large estates in the county, and hunting of game is discouraged except for but a few days annually.

Dog Delivers Papers

◆ Cleveland Heights, Ohio, boasts of a dog that delivers newspapers. A beautiful German shepherd, he has been trained by his master, a fifteen-year-old boy, to race from the sidewalk to the house and leave the paper at the door.

Her Pups Liked Pie

◆ At Snow Hill, Maryland, a man missed pies left as his door. A deputy sheriff was put on the job and found a mother dog was feeding them regularly to her four pups, and the pups seemed to like them, too.

Knew What to Do

◆ At Houston, Texas, Lady, a little Spitz dog, was hit by an auto and suffered a broken leg. She hobbled to a hospital, made her way to the emergency room, and whined until her leg was set in a plaster cast.

TOP

Notice to Salt Lake City Deer

◆ Notice to Salt Lake City deer: You are hereby notified to keep off the streets during the night hours. One of you, name unknown, ran in front of a car in which a young gentleman of 19 and a young girl of 18 were having a ride and talking things over, as young folks sometimes do. The driver was nervous anyway. In trying to miss you he let his lady friend hit a switch on the dashboard, which shut off the lights, the car overturned, and then you beat it for parts unknown. This was best under the circumstances, but don't let it occur again.

Meat-eating Deer

◆ An Associated Press dispatch from Cody, Wyoming, states that at a nearby ranch at least one deer has become depraved, eats the suet set out for the birds, and even drives the dog away and eats his meal of meat scraps. Unless the newspaperman who sent out this story is lying, the deer with the bad habits is a doe; and one wonders what sort of watchdog it could be that would let a strange woman run over him in that fashion. But, then, men are funny things —and so are women.

Deer Resented Being Shot

◆ At Cherry Creek, New York, a clergyman shot a 180-pound deer, wounding him in the side. The deer wanted to live, and started to run, with the clergyman pursuing. Suddenly the deer turned around and started to run toward his pursuer, who fled in turn, but finally clubbed the deer to death with the butt of his gun, getting a sprained ankle in the final fracas.

The Little Deers

◆ The little deers, water chevrotains, long supposed to have become extinct, have been found in the swamps of West Africa. Their bodies are but a foot high and legs are no thicker than an ordinary lead pencil. They are on exhibition at the National Zoological Park in Washington.

An Electrical Calf-Weaner

◆ The weaning of calves, usually by fencing off the calves from their mothers, is a job that all dairymen have to undertake. Some calves never get over it, and for that reason wind up on the chopping block sooner than they would otherwise. An Iowa man now has a patent for giving a calf an electric shock if it attempts to suckle milk from its mother. Seems as if it might have possibilities. In some parts the cows hide their new-born calves in the woods so that their maternal joys may not be interfered with by those two-legged things called men.

Dehorning with Nitrate of Silver

◆ *Our Dumb Animals* (January, 1942) claims that the right way, the painless way, to dehorn cattle is to take the calves when less than two weeks old, preferably less than one week old, moisten the bunches where the horns are to grow with a little water, and then rub these spots with a pencil of nitrate of silver, not breaking the skin, but just irritating it until it becomes red. The calf may shake its head for a few minutes but will never develop any horns.

More Fat in Cherry's Milk

◆ Cherry is a British cow, owned by the British National Institute for Dairying. Her owners planted a pellet of synthetic hormone beneath her skin and up went the fat in her milk 28.6 percent and was still going up at last accounts. This probably means a general planting of hormones beneath the hides of British cows right away and may have a marked effect on the dairy business everywhere.

O Deer!

◆ At Nocona, Texas, a two-year-old deer tried to play with school children and scared them so that the sheriff had to arrest him for misbehaving on a public street. Then the sheriff had to feed him, because it was out of season to kill him, and he could not give him away, because nobody wanted him.

Conservation of Beavers

◆ Once considered a nuisance, because they built dams in the wrong place, beavers are now being regarded as real friends of humanity. In the arid sections of the country these busy little workers build dams of sticks and stones that keep the water from running off too rapidly in the spring, and make it possible for much land to be tilled profitably that would otherwise lie idle.

The reason has been discovered as to why the beaver's tail is flat. Mama beavers have been caught in the act of giving their youngsters excursions around the family pond, and the place where the youngster sits is just there, on mama's tail. Swimming lessons follow, in due course, and at length the youngster graduates and becomes a dam builder, to the credit of the family.

Too Many Beavers

◆ Too many beavers in Putnam Valley township, New York state, made it necessary to blow up nine of their dams, one of which was about 100 feet long. The dams were so well built that they could not be pulled apart by hand, and it was necessary to use six sticks of dynamite on each one. The dams flooded important roads.

3,000-Mile Ride on a Bull

◆ What odd things people will do to acquire a little temporary notoriety! There, for instance, is the man, Ted Terry, who rode a bull, saddled and bridled, all the way from Ketchum, Idaho, to the World's Fair in New York city. It took him three years to make the trip, but he made the last 1,000 miles in fifteen weeks.

Ninety-six Tons of Milk

◆ In 365 days the Blachly, Oregon, herd of 23 Jersey cows produced more than 96 tons of milk, thus making a world record. The total butterfat yield was 10,301 pounds. One of the cows yielded 582.34 pounds of butterfat and 11,299 pounds of milk.

Institutions Using Curare

◆ Some of the institutions using curare are Rockefeller Institute, Cornell University Medical College, Harvard University Medical School, Western Reserve University, Cleveland, Ohio, and McGill University, Montreal. It has been described as the "poison of the living death". Three centuries ago certain tribes of South American Indians tipped their arrows with this blackish substance which, when it entered the flesh of any creature, made it a living corpse. All its senses remained intact. It approached death by a path of unspeakable pain, through hours of agony, without the ability to move a muscle or even an eyelid. It became totally paralyzed, a prey to insects or subject to other tortures which could be inflicted at will. Of course, the four universities above named do not use curare to torture humans; at least not yet. It takes time to harden the heart into flintlike Hitlerism, though it can be done. The usual method is to begin with animals.

Meals at the New York Zoo

◆ In the New York Zoological Park, in an average year, the animals eat 170 bushels of apples, 1,350 bunches of bananas, 40 boxes of huckleberries, 51½ tons of beef, 20½ tons of rye bread, 135 bushels of carrots, 1,300 chameleons, 500 pounds of cottage cheese, 260 pounds of chicken, 30 tons of corn, 220 pounds of ant eggs, 31,200 hen eggs, 22½ tons of scratch feed, 15¼ tons of fish, 1,600 frogs, 150 pounds of grapes, 18 cans of honey, 6,300 pounds of zweibach meal, 1,200 pounds of milk powder, 75 pounds of Brazil nuts, 100 pounds of mixed nuts, 7,000 bushels of oats, 80 boxes of oranges, 600 pounds of oyster shells, 160 pounds of raisins, 200 white rats, 1,300 pounds of brown rice, 500 pounds of rock salt, 800 pounds of broken rice, 1 ton of hemp seed, 1¼ tons of sunflower seeds, 300 pounds of dried shrimp, 9,000 pounds of wheat, 50 pounds of dried flies, and about 100 other varieties of foods mostly in lesser quantities.

Wild Boar in Connecticut

◆ Sometime when he was a little fellow, a pig escaped from his pen, down in Connecticut, and went housekeeping on his own account. He made a living by raiding farmyards, and seemed to favor the Muller farm, near Bethel, as Mrs. Muller said she lost fifty chickens in two months just before the boar made the mistake of his life. On this last occasion, he thought, as he was now six feet long, he could add goats to his menu. Mrs. Muller came out just as he was trying to catch one of the two which she owned. He didn't catch the goat, but he caught a good rap on the head with a sledge hammer; several of them, in fact. After some twenty minutes he gave up the goat idea and started for the place, be it ever so humble, which he called home. By this time Mrs. Muller was hot and mad; so she complained to the police. They trailed the big fellow down and shot him and delivered him on the Muller lawn, much to Mrs. Muller's satisfaction.

Antelopes Killed by the War

◆ Antelopes in Colorado got so they could stand railroad trains. They knew the trains would be along at such a time, and stayed off the tracks until the trains had passed. Then came the war; but the antelopes didn't know anything about that. They didn't know that on its account the time of the trains had been changed; so they tried to cross at their usual times, and for weeks many were killed, until they learned the new schedules.

The Mama Mink

◆ The mama mink is not exactly like other mothers. If by an accident she draws blood of one of her brood she likes the taste so well that it's good-bye brood. She eats her whole family. The claim is made that minks are dispatched painlessly by the use of carbon monoxide. It takes 65 pelts to make a woman's fur coat; and as the pelts are worth $24 each, a considerable outlay is necessary to get one.

The Magnificent Water Buffalo

◆ One of the most magnificent animals in the world is the water buffalo of the East Indies. The average bull weighs between two and three tons, has a hide about an inch thick, and the largest pair of horns from one of these creatures, now in the British Museum, measured 12 feet 11 inches around the outer curves, while at the base they were 12 inches in diameter. An interesting thing about these enormous, slow-moving, docile beasts of burden is that they love the natives and their children. They allow the youngsters to ride on their backs, or even on their huge heads, and to pull their tails, but they seem to hate all whites and instantly charge any white person that they see. If you think all virtue is in the whites, maybe you can figure it out as to why these beasts love the natives and hate their masters, the whites.

Cotton Coats for Shorn Sheep

◆ In many places in the Rocky mountains there is a chance for a frost at any time of the year: frost at night, but unbelievably warm and brilliant sunshine during the day. But at night it gets cold for shorn sheep, and in the daytime too, for that matter; so now the experiment is being made of supplying these little four-legged folks with cotton coats. Five hundred were shipped to Wyoming on trial, and it has been calculated that if the sheep like them, and they do them no harm, there is a possibility that 50,000 bales of cotton will be used in this way annually. It looks like a big estimate.

Rabbits in Missouri

◆ In midwinter hundreds of rabbits suddenly appeared in Syracuse, Missouri, and the boys of the community began gathering them in. They had about 500 when officers of the law appeared and wanted to see their hunting licenses. The boys did not have any. Rather than fine the boys the justice of the peace resigned, so there was nothing to do but turn the rabbits and the boys loose.

The Ape Mother and the Doctor

◆ I once drew up a chair before the cage of an ape-mother that had her baby in arms. Repeatedly the baby struggled to slip from her, but each time she fixed it more firmly under her arm, afraid for her off-spring in my presence. When I moved my chair closer to the bars, my finger caught a splinter. While trying to extract the splinter I became aware that the ape had also moved close to the bars and was staring at what I was doing. The next instant—why I shall never understand —I gave her my hand. She clutched it and dipped the finger into her mouth. Then she set her shovel of a thumbnail under the splinter and expertly flipped it out. But now comes the truly curious part of the story. You know that feeling of intimacy and security established between you and the surgeon who has removed your appendix? Well, from that moment the ape let her baby free! It could play about in the cage any way it wanted. That is what it had been trying to do for more than an hour.—From Dr. Eckstein's book *Everyday Miracle.*

Fatherless Rabbits All Females

◆ Physicians and scientists in New York are much interested in the discovery that rabbit ovums can be fertilized artificially by a balanced salt solution or by a brief subjection to a temperature of 45 degrees centigrade, after which they may be placed in the uterus of any female rabbit and the result will be normal rabbits, but they will always be females.

Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"

JEHOVAH, the Author of the Bible, purposed that it should be translated into many languages, and to date it has been translated into at least a thousand different languages. The very gift of tongues on the day of Pentecost proves that was His purpose; also Jesus' prophecies recorded at Matthew 24:14, Mark 13:10, and Acts 1:8.

These prophecies and commandments require that the Bible should be translated in many languages in order for God's Word to be understood by the people to whom His witnesses and representatives are sent. Hebrew has for centuries been a dead language, until it was revived since the World War by the restoration of the Jews to Palestine and their making the ancient Hebrew the national language.

Likewise the Greek of the so-called "New Testament" is a dead language, being a popular form of Greek spoken by the common people in apostolic times, and not classic Greek. For a while the learned translators did not know how to identify it, until during the last century some diggings were made down in Egypt and crocodile skins stuffed with manuscripts were found bearing the Greek spoken in Egypt in the "New Testament" times. These contained the same type of Greek, with the popular idioms, as is used in the "New Testament". The "New Testament" writers used this popular Greek because they were trying to reach the common people.

Reasons for Different Bible Translations

The fact that there are so many Bible translations in the English language alone shows that those who have undertaken these translations were dissatisfied with the previous ones. As they studied the Bible text in the original form they found that the current translations had not given the full force, emphasis and meaning to the different styles, idioms, and word arrangements of the original writers; or, it may be, as in the case of the King James version, translated over 300 years ago, the language thereof is obsolete today. Many therefore cannot correctly understand the English in which the King James version is written.

As one reads *The Watchtower* over a

TOP

period of years one finds it refers to many translations, in order thereby to extract the proper thought from the original Bible texts. A check shows that the following translations have been repeatedly used:

Authorized Version (because authorized by King James);
Douay Version (Douay-Rheims; and earlier than King James);
English Revised Version;
American Revised Version;
Rotherham Emphasized Bible;
Diaglott (Emphatic);
Young's translation (by the compiler of Young's Bible Concordance);
Leeser's translation of the "Old Testament";
Moffatt's translation;
Weymouth's translation of the "New Testament";
Translations of the Septuagint Version of the "Old Testament";
Murdock's translation of the Syriac Version of the "New Testament".

There may be others quoted from. All these translations are useful in bringing out the wealth of meaning in the original Bible text. The Lord can be depended upon to guide the compilers of *The Watchtower* in the use of these various translations so as to arrive at the proper meaning of His written Word.

No doubt, as you compared the different English translations of the Bible you have been surprised at the different renderings of the same verses and texts. You have wondered how it is possible out of one original text to produce so many different shades of meanings and sometimes translations apparently running at cross purposes to one another. This is all due to the peculiarities of the original languages, more particularly so the Hebrew than the Greek. The Greek is a more accurate language. The Greeks were more for finesse and exactness. As the apostle said, "The Greeks seek wisdom"; whereas the Hebrew is a direct language. The Hebrews were out for action, not wasting any words.

The Hebrew has two tenses, not so much "tenses" as senses, to their verbs, namely, the perfect or historical tense, and the imperfect or indefinite tense. Hebrew uses no more tenses than those two. For illustration: "If you tell me to do this, I have done it." That is perfectly good Hebrew. "If you tell me" is in the indefinite form; that is, any time you tell me in eternity, any time past, present or future. "I have done it" is historical and in the past form, but here refers to a time future after the telling. Although that form of expression, "I have done it," here refers to the future, yet by the use of that perfect form the one who says "I have done it" means it is as good as done when you tell me. In the case of Jehovah He can use this indefinite tense to apply to His acts past, present and future. He can also use His perfect, historical tense to apply to His future acts, because when Jehovah says something it is as good as accomplished although the fulfillment thereof is in the far distant future.

The name JEHOVAH is in a verb form in the indefinite tense or sense. That is the reason why that name JEHOVAH can be translated as Rotherham renders it: "He shall, may, or will be whatsoever he shall, may or will be." That is all combined in the one name JEHOVAH. Because the name has all this significance in it the New Testament Greek tries to convey its meaning by the expression addressing Jehovah as the ONE "who art, and wast, and art to come". By those three tenses the Greek seeks to express the scope of the name JEHOVAH.

Just to show how a sentence can be rendered by several translators in different ways, note that some verb forms at times have two different derivations. They have the same form (that is, they are spelled the same way) but are extracted from two different words so that they may have two different meanings.

Where the context does not specifically show how a word is to be rendered, differ-

ent translators can get several meanings out of the word. For example: "Sow" by itself may mean a female hog or may mean to scatter seed. "Go, sow" or, "Go, sow, and make me some money," are still indefinite and possible of two translations in a foreign language. But "Go, sow, and scatter the seed well" is definite and clearly meaning one thing. It applies to a farmer or planter. "Sewer" may mean someone sewing or a pipe line for sewage. The sentence, "The sewer is unclean," does it mean an unclean sewer or that a person sewing is unclean? How is one to know the sense or how to translate it unless one has a further context? However, the sentence "The sewer picked her teeth with her needle" is definite and must apply to a female who is sewing. That is the way it is with the Hebrew-language nouns and verbs. Because of the different derivations of a word the context may not be sufficient to limit the meaning of the word to one sense. This accounts for the fact that there may be a variety of translations.

A Sound Guide

The reasonable conclusion to this is, therefore, that if several translations are each in harmony with other teachings of the Bible, then one can rightly use all of the translations. One can extract the good from each translator without violence to other scriptures. A sound guide in the selection of the proper translation is this: If one understands the issue and the purposes of God and the fundamental doctrines of His Word, that is the thing that will help one to determine the meaning of an obscure passage more correctly than a mere knowledge of Hebrew and Greek. Thus one can reject the inconsistent translation and select the one faithfully setting forth the Lord's thoughts. That is the reason why the late Judge Rutherford, who was not a Hebrew or Greek scholar, yet seeing clearly the issue and purpose of Jehovah God, could oftentimes arrive at the correct meaning of an obscure passage, by the Lord's grace and help.

More Than 400,000 Copies per Issue!!



Are you among the thousands now reading *THE WATCHTOWER* and receiving knowledge of Jehovah's enlightening Word of truth? *THE WATCHTOWER* publishes unfolding prophecies of present-world occurrences, revealing the way to life and hope of complete relief. Its columns are closed to all commercialism and religious doctrines.

THE WATCHTOWER
is published semimonthly—16 pages
1 year's subscription, 24 issues, $1.00

Don't be without this indispensable companion. Send in your subscription and receive it by mail regularly.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please place my name on the *Watchtower* subscription list for 1 year, for which I enclose a contribution of $1.00.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—*Ed.*]

Everlasting Dishonor for New Zealand

◆ On October 13, 1940, the Hierarchy adopted more violent action, and, until Armageddon, will get away with it. A small body of Jehovah's witnesses met on that date in a hall at Oamaru, and there, with a number of persons of good-will, listened attentively to a recorded lecture by Judge Rutherford. Shortly after the lecture had commenced, one, Meehan, a Hierarchy dupe, approached the hall carrying an army rifle with fixed bayonet. Without any warning or the slightest provocation he shot one of the witnesses who came through the door to find out what was happening, and jabbed the bayonet into the arm of another. Witness MacAuley, whose right leg was amputated at the thigh, as a result of the shooting, lingered for weeks in hospital, but, by the grace of the Lord, he recovered and is now active again in the Kingdom service. Today he is a living testimony to the courage and determination of Jehovah's witnesses in their fight against the ruthless, cowardly, demon-controlled representatives of the Devil.

To the everlasting dishonor of law and order in New Zealand, Meehan, who was indicted on seven counts, including attempted murder, was convicted on only one count, that of common assault! He received a prison sentence of two months; and at the same time several of Jehovah's witnesses were in jail for three months each merely for preaching the gospel. What a strange anomaly! It is indeed consoling to reflect on the words of *The Watchtower,* "Jehovah will balance the books at Armageddon."

The police conducted an organized raid on the homes of Jehovah's witnesses throughout the north and south islands, and on October 26, 1940, seized, amongst other things, 25 copies of the common version of the Bible at a Christchurch home. A cable setting out this deplorable state of affairs was immediately dispatched to His Majesty King George VI at London, and a copy sent to the governor of New Zealand. Within a few days of the cable's being dispatched the prime minister gave instructions for the Bibles to be returned.

After making several applications, the Society's New Zealand representative was able to meet the prime minister, the attorney-general and a representative of the commissioner of police on November 27, 1940. A Memorandum which demanded noninterference with the Lord's work in New Zealand and the same liberty for Jehovah's witnesses as is enjoyed by our brethren in Britain was placed before them. After our case the ministers both apologized for the way in which we had been treated, saying, "We did not intend the ban to be so sweeping," and, "Governments are not infallible. We did not intend the police should act so stupidly."

Finally it was decided to allow the Society to import Bibles in its own name and to have our import license renewed. Also, the attorney-general was instructed to draw up an amendment to the Regulations which would give us the right to meet for worship of Almighty God with song, prayer and Bible study.—1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

Zoe Trained by Radio

◆ Zoe, an Alsatian police dog in Sydney, Australia, carries a saddle on her back which sustains on one side two batteries and on the other a radio set, the whole weighing eight pounds. Following commands from her master, transmitted through this apparatus, she learned to fire a revolver, climb to the top of an eight-foot trestle and lower herself backwards, turn on a tap, fill a can with water, and remove and replace her collar. Other dogs are now being similarly trained.

TOP

Australia's Nightmare Is Real

◆ Japan long has coveted Australia. Successful invasion of the continent would give the Japanese a fabulous prize —the world's greatest wool-producing country, the world's fourth-greatest wheat-producing country, one of the world's greatest mineral- and steel-producing countries.

Perhaps more important than these for the duration of the war are the defense industries Australia has built up almost miraculously.

Today Australian factories are turning out in tremendous quantities small arms ammunition, shells up to 12 inches, anti-aircraft shells, military clothing, boots, steel hats, air bombs, mines, torpedoes, Bren guns, anti-tank guns, Vickers guns, trench mortars, field guns, an all-Australian bomber, Bristol-Beaufort torpedo bombers, 9,000-ton freighters, naval patrol boats and Tribal class destroyers.

Australia now has factories to support great armies. Australians don't want those armies to be Japanese armies. They know better than Canadians how Japanese troops treated women and children in China. They expect no better treatment if the Japs overrun their country.

Australia is afraid. The record of Australian fighting men proves Australians are among the most courageous people in the world. But they are afraid. Canada, in the same position, would be afraid, too.—Paul Malone, in Vancouver *Daily Province,* February 2, 1942.

Blind Beasts

◆ Introduced into New Zealand from Switzerland years ago, thousands of chamois are dying from starvation in the mountainous back country. An epidemic of blindness renders them unable to see the sparse vegetation on which they feed, and hunters have been able to catch them like sheep. Naturalists are puzzled, and there is nothing, it seems, that can be done about it. Poor creatures!

Some Schoolboy "Howlers"

◆ More than a hundred Englishmen were shut up in the Black Hole of Calcutta with only one small widow.

A squaw is an American Indian lady. Her children are squawkers.

A glacier is a lot of frozen ice that fills up a river, so that the river isn't there.

A gherkin is a pullover made of leather with a zip fastener down the front.

A cosmetic is something that makes you sick.

A circle is a round line, without any bulges in it, joined up at the ends so that you cannot see where they are.

What do we know of the Phoenicians? They were a race of people who first thought of Phoenician blinds.

The Mad Parliament was so called because it was something like the Parliament of today, only not so much.

Some cows are all right and some are not. Those that are not are called bulls.

A net is a thing used by fishermen. It is made by tying string round a lot of holes.

A sardine is the wife of a Czar.

Asked what the future of "He drinks" is, a boy wrote, "He is drunk."

A dolt, i.e., someone grownup.

Asked what "responsibility" meant, a boy wrote: "Suppose I had only two buttons on my pants and one came off, all the responsibility would rest on the other button."

A Papal Bull is a sort of cow kept in the Vatican to supply any milk that is wanted.

Edward III would have been King of France had he had a man for his mother.

Shakespeare wrote some very true sayings, one of which was, "Hell hath no fury like a woman's corn."

The teacher explained that "excavate" means "to hollow out". "Now," she said, "I want a sentence including the word 'excavate.'" Up shot a little girl's hand. "I dropped a heavy weight on my mother's toe, and she excavated."

What is a flying-buttress? A she-goat with wings.

A fort is a place where men are kept. If you keep women there, it is not a fort but a fortress.

The "Habeas Corpus Act" came in during the Plague of London. It was the Latin way of saying "Bring out your dead."—*The Nation* (Australia), November 10, 1941.

Like the Texas Drives of Yore

◆ Before the western plains were staked off into farms a great business developed of raising cattle in Texas. Early in the spring the calves and steers were slowly driven northward, and by the time they reached Kansas City in the fall they were fat and ready for market. Australia has been going through something of the kind with its herds of a million dairy cattle. The purpose was to get the cattle far back from the coast for the duration of the Japanese scare. The cattle were milked en route; trucks followed the herds to distribute the milk back to the cities.

Americans in Australia

◆ It looks as if General MacArthur left for Australia at about the right time. Surely the presence of one man, no matter how capable, would not have prevented the vastly greater Japanese forces from overwhelming Bataan peninsula, which was forced to succumb April 10. At the time of its fall Americans were said to be pouring into Australia in great numbers, and dispatches describe them as "exemplary guests. good-natured, generous, gentlemanly, full of high spirits, eager to know all about Australia and patently anxious to fit into the Australian picture".

The Australian Railway System

◆ The Australian railway system is a collection of systems and gauges that would make an American railroader tear out his hair by the fistful. Instead of being able to get into a car and go anywhere in the country without change, as is the case in the United States, one can ride for a night or a day, as the case may be, and then must get out, bag and baggage, switch over to another railroad, with maybe a different gauge, and so nibble his way across the country, a few hundred miles at a time.

Seeing the British Isles

◆ Persons desiring to see the British Isles are cordially invited to stay where they are. Large placards at the stations inquire if the journey is necessary. Travelers must be at the station 45 minutes ahead of time to get a seat. Nearly all dining-cars have disappeared. Nearly every bed in Britain is occupied. Few trains carry sleepers, and those that do are reserved for government officials. Because of blackout regulations the lights are too dim to use for reading purposes. Hotel reservations must be made weeks in advance. Many travelers spend the night on benches.

Battlers Against The Theocracy

◆ In Canada the ministers complain that one man of God (that's what they called him) gets $10,000, 12 churches pay $4,000, and the rest pay $1,250 or less. Even this last, by the way, is $1,249.99 more than they are worth; for they are all fighting THE THEOCRACY as hard as they know how.

Bisexual Goat in Indiana

◆ Near Lyons, Greene county, Indiana, is a bisexual goat, sire of fifteen to twenty kids, that has a well-developed udder, comes fresh in August and milks eight to nine months in the year. It is of the Saanen breed. There are no other he-goats in the herd. The milk secretions are entirely automatic.

Many Animals Like Music

◆ Hens lay more eggs and cows give more milk when they have a chance to listen to the radio. Not long ago, in Colorado, in a zoo the bell on a camel was injured and the camel refused to eat until a new bell had been obtained. She liked music with her meals.

WHEN AND HOW SHALL PEACE DOMINATE?

Destruction, death and fear now mar the quiet and peace of every nation. However, amidst the present world conditions, many people are earnestly looking for a time of peace, joy and equality for all. The only remedy and firm hope is Jehovah's Theocratic Kingdom of Righteousness.

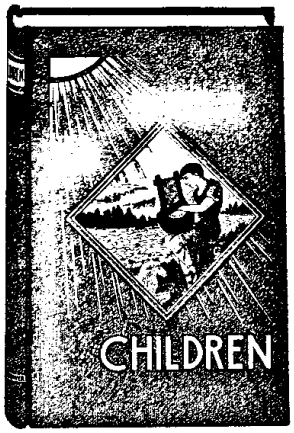
Is Your Hope for Such a Day?

Do You Desire Scriptural Knowledge as to How This May Be Obtained?

Provision for such is made by the special offer for JUNE—

1 Book and 7 Booklets only 35c.

Act promptly; obtain and read ☞



384 pages

ALSO
7 Booklets—

W A R N I N G
T H E O C R A C Y
GOD AND THE STATE
UNIVERSAL WAR NEAR
COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN
HOPE—IN A RIGHTEOUS WORLD
CONSPIRACY AGAINST DEMOCRACY

Send today for these 8 publications. Special offer ends June 30.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send to me postpaid the above 8 publications. Enclosed find my contribution of 35c to aid in publishing more like literature.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Framing Mischief by Law

Supreme Court, by a one-man majority, stumbles a second time over the right of free worship

Who Gains the Kingdom?

Only 144,001 will ever get to heaven at all

Virginia Stands for Justice

A Good Time at Yreka

A narrative from the *American Civil Liberties Union-News*

Intrigues in Africa

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 595
July 8, 1942

$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries

Published Every Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Framing Mischief by Law	3
A Turn for the Worse	4
The Fight for Liberty	5
A Divinely Ordained Ministry	6
Would Tax Even Jesus Christ	7
Free Press Depends Thereon	9
Murphy's Inspiring Eloquence	11
Atlantic Charter Destroyed	12
Jehovah's Work Will Continue	13
California	
Food for Hawaii	14
The Unmanageable Californians	14
Something Decayed in San Francisco	15
"The Kingdom News Supplementary"	15
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Who Gains the Kingdom?	16
Birds—Bees—Insects	18
"Away Down South in Dixie"	19
The New Government	
Virginia Still Stands for Justice	20
A Good Time at Yreka	21
Before the Seizure of Dutch East Indies	23
Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"	25
Asia — The Railroad Across Iran	27
British Comment	
Shameless Intrigues in South Africa	29
Northern Rhodesia Insults the Lord	29
A Real Statesman in Nyasaland	30

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Greek, Portuguese, Spanish, and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town
Mexico	Calzada de Melchor Ocampo 71, Mexico, D.F.
Brazil	Caixa Postal 1319, Rio de Janeiro
Argentina	Calle Honduras 5646-48, Buenos Aires

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Output of Planes

◆ During 1942 and 1943 the United States expects to produce nearly 100,000 warplanes, and quite likely will achieve that result. This country doesn't do things by halves. Its builders of great dams and other stupendous projects often surprise the world by their repeated finishing of projects away ahead of time; sometimes as much as two years ahead. This country is now building warplanes; and that doesn't mean maybe! Starting with 2,500 planes in 1939, it produced about 20,000 planes in 1941. Now the actual production in huge quantities is at hand, and the Axis powers are going to learn something. Further, American aviators beat the world, and before the war America had far and away the best air transport services beneath the sun. That ability and experience will now be put to use in war.

Bulletproof Tanks

◆ It seems almost incredible, but the gas tanks of American military planes are now all supposed to be bullet-proof. This does not mean that the bullets cannot penetrate them, but the tanks are lined with a substance which, even when perforated by a bullet, swells up and fills the holes and the gasoline does not spurt out, take fire and destroy the plane and its occupants. Actual shooting tests with machine guns and weapons of larger caliber are made every so often of tanks passing along the production line; so says the *World-Telegram*.

Glass Wings for Safety

◆ To cut down the risk of planes' catching fire, an invention is perfected for covering all wooden parts with a cloth made of glass. The glass fabric does not shrink or stretch from moisture, does not rot, is lighter by half and is stronger than cotton cloths used for wing covering. It absorbs little rain or snow.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, July 8, 1942 | Number 595

Framing Mischief by Law

THE men of righteousness who founded the government of these United States fled from the blood-soaked soil of continental Europe and England to the bleak shores of what was then called "The New World" and hewed out of the wild forests of this continent a new nation. They had experienced sharp loss of liberty, life and property through mischief framed by law in Europe. They endured many privations and much suffering to live here where they could have freedom to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their consciences. From these emigrations and from rebellion against "The Old World" sprang these United States and the Constitution containing the present *Bill of Rights*. This document, together with the Declaration of Independence, according to Abraham Lincoln, dedicated the new government to the proposition that everyone within America's gates should forever enjoy equal rights, which were declared to be inalienable and extended to all: rich or poor, religious or not, white or black, bond or free.

American democracy rests upon these fundamental rights and liberties. Such democracy shall continue only as long as these fundamentals are preserved, to be enjoyed equally by all. The least invasion of them by any department of the government should be promptly resisted and hurled back. Eternal vigilance is the price of liberty and of democracy in a world of scheming aggressors, who do not believe in "liberty and justice for all". This is the more true when Democracy is under great pressure from totalitarians and when opportunists with a grudge and with ambitions for power and mighty position seek to use the situation to advance their aims, regardless of what it costs the people of the nation as a whole. Cautious of being detected as to their real aims, and with the belief that the unpopularity of a small organized group will justify and excuse them in the eyes of the majority of Americans for their camouflaged strike at right and freedom, the opportunists use their authority in a national crisis. Designedly they take action against a helpless minority group without political pull and in disesteem with misinformed religionists and patrioteers. Real Americans, however, will not let any prejudices blind them as to what are the real issues at stake and as to what is being pulled off imperiling that which all freedom-loving, God-fearing Americans hold most dear.

The majority decision of June 8 of the Supreme Court of this republic against such a minority group presents the most formidable challenge to intelligent Americans. Let them ask themselves, By this decision shall the freedom to voice and publish opinion in this land be gradually strangled? By this opinion shall there be an establishment of religion in a nation committed to separation of state and religion? Shall this decision stand as a prelude of what to expect in the postwar new order of the association of United Nations? If so, then the postwar order is doomed, because this decision strikes not only at human institutions, but against Heaven itself and its Ruler.

TOP

May the protest already raised in various fields of opinion and national interest not die out, but increase in volume and power and make itself felt with those who are but the official servants of the people of a democracy. To this end, read herewith the historic functions of that highly respected Supreme Court and, further, read how by a mere majority of one it has launched off on a course that should rouse all lovers of righteousness and liberty to indignant protest before it is too late.

The Supreme Court Faithful 150 Years

The same constitution securing the rights against invasion by the government likewise created and established the Supreme Court of the United States as a bulwark against threatened future encroachments. Under these wise provisions the people and the government of the United States prospered and developed into their present form and size and place among the nations, the particulars of which are familiar to all students of American history. The Supreme Court has occupied a larger space in the life and development of the nation than either the legislative or executive branch of government. Before such court the legislative and executive branches have come or have been brought for guidance and direction as to limitation of their powers.

Likewise the people have leaned upon and looked to that court to protect their liberties under the Constitution against encroachment by state and federal officials. No other court in the world of today has occupied or now occupies the unique, peculiar and extraordinary position as that occupied by the United States Supreme Court. It has the final say on all important matters of public and private concern. It has the power to nullify and destroy, or to approve, all acts of the legislative and executive branches of the state and federal governments.

During the past 150 years, approximately, that court has erected the superstructure of government and liberties established by the Constitution. This superstructure was to be developed, not in the heated atmosphere and selfish conflict of political strife, but in the serene air of "the temple of justice", after full debate before it in hearing by great lawyers of the time and by a court whose members have sworn to act, not as politicians or partisans, but as the sworn interpreters of constitutional liberty.

In this atmosphere and training the Supreme Court has developed, rarely[1] abusing its "regal power"; and on all matters pertaining to the inherent civil liberties of freedoms of speech, press and worship of the Creator the Court has leaned in favor of the claimed liberty and has been very cautious in protecting these precious rights. However, in recent years, that august body of men has taken a turn in a different direction.

A Turn for the Worse

This turn of retrogression by the Court is the proximate result of the spirit of totalitarianism which has again come to the front to overrun the nations and strike at the very life of the democratic nations. While a desperate and gigantic assault against the walls of the nation is being made from without by the combined Axis powers, the "pressure groups" from within study and devise tricky methods of frightening the legislative and judicial elements into seeking and finding ways and means by nicely technical and doubtful reasoning to wear away the freedoms of the people by steady legal erosion wearing down the broad principles of the Constitution to the point where they no longer have strength.

Since falling deep into the crater of error through the *Gobitis* flag case (1940)

[1] The *Dred Scott* Case was wrongly decided, and set in motion a chain of events that resulted in the Civil War.

involving Jehovah's witnesses,[2] the Supreme Court has continued to slide along in the avalanche with those who wear down to death and destruction the Bill of Rights. Whether wittingly or unwittingly, the Supreme Court has done this! In this it has amended the Constitution, without authority from the people, and illegally grafted on to that document principles which are foreign to the *American way of life.* The amendment would not carry if required to be put to a vote of the 48 states as required by the *great document* itself.

The Fight for Liberty

During the past several years Jehovah's witnesses have with gratifying success in hundreds and hundreds of cases, in state and federal courts, fought battles waged by the R. C. H. agents against the liberties of the people secured by the Constitution. The judges of the courts in these cases have been fair-minded, liberty-loving, and have gladly held up the Constitution as a bulwark against the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's movement to sandbag the Constitution and stifle the free worship of Almighty God. The United States Supreme Court during those years contributed to the *great wall* of decisions[3] in favor of Jehovah's witnesses. The turn against liberty came following the *Gobitis* case in two other decisions against Jehovah's witnesses[4] which decisions were short-sighted blows at the Constitution but which did not materially affect the *witness work from house to house.*

During these years the local laws licensing and taxing peddlers and selling of merchandise on the streets and from house to house were wrongly applied against Jehovah's witnesses. In scores of instances the state courts held that such local licensing laws could not be stretched to apply to Jehovah's witnesses.[5] In this connection the Supreme Court of Louisiana, in the *Semansky* v. *Stark* case, said: "In view of the nature of these transactions we are of the opinion that the Legislature did not intend to require those engaged in disseminating the doctrines and principles of any religious sect, either by the distribution, or sale, of books or pamphlets pertaining to such, to pay a peddlers' license, or to classify them as peddlers.[6]

Selling Freedom for Cash

In cases originating in Opelika, Ala., Fort Smith, Ark., and Casa Grande, Ariz., the courts in those states wrongly applied such peddlers' ordinances (requiring a license tax payment) to the activity of Jehovah's witnesses, and such states' supreme courts refused to hold such requirement violated the constitutional and God-given rights of Jehovah's witnesses involved. Thus appeals to the United States Supreme Court were made necessary. It was expected that *the Court* would hold the ordinances invalid and follow its rulings made in previous cases involving the same activity of Jehovah's witnesses under similar ordinances.[3]

In due time counsel for Jehovah's witnesses filed his briefs, that is, written arguments in behalf of Jehovah's witnesses in each of the cases before the Supreme Court. The briefs cannot be quoted here in full, but parts of the same are referred to as follows:

---

[2] Results in thousands of children being denied education, their parents foully punished, thousands mobbed, resulting in destruction by WHOLESALE of lives and property. See *God and the State,* pages 25-27.

[3] *Lovell* v. *Griffin,* 303 U. S. 444; *Schneider* v. *State,* 308 U. S. 147; *Cantwell* v. *Connecticut,* 310 U. S. 296.

[4] *Cox* v. *New Hampshire,* 312 U. S. 569 (1941); *Chaplinsky* v. *N. H.,* 62 Sup. Ct. R. 766 (1942).

[5] *Cincinnati* v. *Mosier,* 61 Ohio App. 81; 22 N. E. 2d 418; *Thomas* v. *City of Atlanta,* 1 S. E. 2d 598; 59 Ga. App. 520; *South Holland* v. *Stein,* 26 N. E. 2d 868; 373 Ill. 472; *Semansky* v. *Stark,* 199 S. 129; 196 La. 307; *State* [Fla.] *ex rel. Hough* v. *Woodruff,* 2 So. 2d 577; *State* [S. C.] v. *Meredith,* 15 S. E. 2d 678; 197 S. C. 357.

[6] For further cases see booklet *Jehovah's Servants Defended.*

Statement of Facts

The undisputed evidence is that appellant was and is an ordained minister of Jehovah God and that his way of worshiping Almighty God is to preach the gospel from house to house and on the streets by distributing literature explaining God-given prophecies of the Bible. Although money contributions were received by him from persons receiving literature so as to aid in defraying cost of producing and distributing more like literature, such acceptance of contributions is wholly and purely collateral, incidental and secondary to preaching of the gospel in this manner. This was not private, personal benefit of any one of Jehovah's witnesses. On the contrary, the purpose, aim and effort is to enlighten and benefit persons willing to receive and study the Bible with the literature.

This method of preaching the gospel is following exactly in the footsteps of the Lord Jesus Christ, who also taught publicly and from house to house. (Luke 8:1; Acts 20:20) He commanded His followers to do likewise. (1 Peter 2:21) The literature distributed relates exclusively to Biblical matters, explaining God-given prophecies now being fulfilled, showing how the time is near at hand when Jehovah, the Almighty God, will completely destroy His chief enemy Satan and his entire organization invisible and visible, consisting of commercial, political and ecclesiastical elements, in the "battle of that great day of God Almighty" at Armageddon. (Revelation 16:13-16) That destructive act of God shall be immediately followed by continuing growth and irresistible expansion of His Theocratic Government which alone shall prevail eternally in all the universe, to bring peace, joy, prosperity, happiness and endless life to all persons on earth who are accounted worthy to survive that most terrible battle of all times. Contents of said publications are, in part, admittedly, a vigorous attack upon religion as practiced today, but show the true distinction between religion and true worship or service of and to Almighty God, thereby exposing religion as a snare to be shunned by the upright.

A proper and judicial construction of the ordinance in question would necessarily have excluded appellant's activity from the terms thereof. Neither the state nor the courts can contend that this is not a proper way to worship Almighty God. Jehovah God alone judges His servants, as it is written. (Romans 14:4) Also, Thomas Jefferson in his preamble to the Virginia Statute for Religious Freedom says:

> "that to suffer the civil magistrate to intrude his powers into the field of opinion, and to restrain the profession or propagation of principles on supposition of their ill tendency, is a dangerous fallacy which at once destroys all religious liberty."

As long as the act of worship by an inhabitant of this land—be he clergyman, or this appellant, or any other person—does not infringe the law of morals or the right of property of others, the judiciary or any administrative agency is precluded from invading the field of opinion and right practice to say that a given activity is not in fact an act of worship or "preaching the gospel".

To "preach" means to proclaim a message.

"Preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God" means proclaiming to others the Scriptural truths of and concerning Jehovah God and His kingdom, The Theocracy, under Christ Jesus.

A Divinely Ordained Ministry

To be ordained thus to minister or serve merely means to be appointed, by the proper authority, to a position or office to perform duties specifically assigned. Jehovah's witnesses being selected by Almighty God, Jehovah, it follows that Jehovah is the authority who ordains them, His servants or ministers, as it is written at Isaiah 42:1; Isaiah 43:10-12; Isaiah 61:1-3; John 15:16. Those and other Scriptures clearly state the commission of authority given by Almighty God through His Son Christ Jesus to persons on earth who are servants, or ministers, of Jehovah.

Since Jehovah's witnesses operate in a legal and orderly way through their corporate representative the WATCHTOWER SOCIETY, they also possess an earthly ordination.

Jesus said that He came into the world for

TOP

only one purpose, namely, to bear witness to the truth and promise of Almighty God to set up His Theocratic Government to rule the entire earth in righteousness. (John 18:37) According to Matthew 24:14 Jesus commands His followers thus: "This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come." Jehovah's witnesses are commanded thus to proclaim His written judgments against "Christendom" 'publicly and throughout every city, until the cities are desolate'. (Isaiah 6:11) The Lord Jesus set the only example to follow when He said, "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, . . . teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you." (Matthew 28:19, 20) See Mark 6:6; Luke 8:1; 13:26; Matthew 10:7, 12-14.

The literature in question is employed as a substitute for talking or oral sermons. It is more effective because it can be and is studied by recipients in the quiet of their homes, at their own convenience. Thus much time of both recipient and preacher is saved and more people are served.

Would Tax Even Jesus Christ

To permit or to encourage application of this type of ordinance to the activity of preaching the gospel is to allow the state to regulate the church, which would ultimately permit politicians and others to establish through the state a state religion, or through license or taxation to suppress and destroy freedom to worship Almighty God. This would be effected by licensing or taxing the followers of Jesus Christ. Thus the people of America would be pushed back into the miserable condition of intolerance, lethargy and indolence of the dark ages from which founders of this "land of liberty" fled during the reign of King James I. All tendencies to accomplish a joinder of "church and state", either directly or indirectly (as attempted here against appellant), should be "nipped in the bud". The sedulous avoidance by America of any move toward joinder of "church and state" is discussed in *The Encyclopedia Americana,* Vol. 6, pp. 660, 657-659; and in the *Columbia Encyclopedia* (Columbia University Press), See also *The Catholic Encyclopedia,* Vol. 14 (1912), pp. 250-253.

Requiring any minister of Almighty God to pay a tax before he preaches by disseminating God's message in printed form conflicts directly with the law of Almighty God, as well as with the Federal Constitution, because it is a *direct burden. Cantwell* v. *Connecticut,* 310 U. S. 296.

God's law and the requirements of the covenant into which He has taken His ministers, such as appellant, are supreme. (Blackstone, *Commentaries,* Chase 3d ed., pp. 5-7) Neither human creatures nor human powers can set aside the requirements of the law of Almighty God, nor prevent the individual conscientiously to obey the God-given mandate. Nor can such prevention be accomplished by mob violence or by laws mischievously framed or misapplied by ill-advised men. (Cooley, *Constitutional Limitations,* 8th ed. p. 968) When confronted with inconsistent demands of the two, Jehovah's servants adopt the answer He provided, to wit, "We ought to obey God rather than men." (Acts 5:29) Appellant and other of Jehovah's witnesses desire life, which comes only from Almighty God to those who are wholly obedient to His perfect law.—Psalm 36:9; John 17:3.

State Is Without Jurisdiction

Jehovah's witnesses, including appellant, are ambassadors for Jehovah's Theocratic Government under the Lord Jesus Christ. (2 Corinthians 5:20; Ephesians 6:20; see also Jeremiah 49:14; Obadiah 1) Hence the State does not and can not have jurisdiction to intervene by application of law or otherwise to encumber, regulate or interfere with the carrying out of their mission as such ambassadors in the manner prescribed and directed by Almighty God, Jehovah, in His written Word. Consequently appellant cannot apply for a permit or license without violating his conscience and the covenant which binds him to perform the commands of Almighty God. Jehovah says that covenant-breakers are worthy of death. (Romans 1:31, 32) Furthermore, appellant cannot discontinue preaching the gospel as commanded by Almighty God, and he must continue irrespective of persecu-

TOP

tion (2 Timothy 3:12) or, otherwise, suffer everlasting destruction at the hand of the Most High God, whom he has agreed to obey. (Ezekiel 33:8, 9; Acts 3:22, 23; Jeremiah 26) The law of Jehovah never changes. (Malachi 3:6) He saves those who love and serve Him, but all the wicked and all who forget Him He will destroy.—Psalm 145:20.

Giving Caesar His Due

The court below *privately* interprets Matthew 22:15-21, containing the language of the Lord Jesus, 'Render to Cæsar things that are his, and to God things that are His,' to mean that Jehovah's witnesses must stultify their conscience by submitting to the licensing of activity specifically commanded to His ministers by Almighty God in His written Word. The State contends that the servant must violate his covenant through asking for and obtaining a license. The Scriptures show that the apostles did not ask for or obtain a license from the state to preach the gospel.[7] Because this requirement directly conflicts with God's law and directly burdens their covenant it cannot be properly deemed one of the demands of "Caesar" to be complied with. Private misinterpretation of the Scriptures is 'wresting the Word of God' (2 Peter 3:16); for "no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation".—2 Peter 1:20.

By recording the course of action of His faithful ministers (Hebrews chapter 11, and other scriptures) Almighty God has made manifest His interpretation, that is, the true construction of the Master's words (Matthew 22:21) concerning the obligation of all persons of good-will toward Almighty God with respect to conflicting, illegal, wrongful demands of "Caesar". The rule followed by every sincere servant of Jehovah and of Christ Jesus is that such servant willingly and joyfully conducts himself in an upright manner, obeying every law of the land which is not in conflict with Jehovah's law, which is supreme, eternal. This position is exactly like that approved by Blackstone and Cooley. See Blackstone, *Commentaries,* Chase 3d ed., pages 5-7; Cooley, *Constitutional Limitations,* 8th ed., page 968. As to human demands that conflict with the Creator's perfect commandments to His ministers, the God-given rule is that announced by Jesus Christ's apostle Peter: "We ought to obey God rather than men." "Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye."—Acts 5:29; 4:19.

True construction of this scripture (Matthew 22:15-21) by the Lord Jesus himself is provided in the Sacred Record, showing unmistakably His own conduct when demanded by the authority of Caesar to discontinue preaching of the gospel:—The Master refused the demand! He emphatically rebuked His accusers, and, as a consequence, was put to death for His refusal to violate the law of Almighty God.

His apostles, following boldly in the course of Jesus Christ, were similarly arrested and commanded to discontinue preaching of the gospel; were mobbed, threatened and beaten for refusing to cease preaching; in court were charged with 'turning the world upside down' (Acts 17:6) and advocating a government the king of which is 'one Jesus'. (Acts 17:6, 7) As to Jesus' disciples when before the courts under such charge it is written (Acts 5:17-41) that they openly said, "We ought to obey God rather than men." Thereafter, as it is written concerning them, "daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ."—Acts 5:42.

Right to Receive Contributions

It is entirely proper to receive contributions to aid in preaching the gospel. (1 Corinthians 9:3-27) This is corroborative of the words of Jesus Christ, who said, "The workman is worthy of his meat [maintenance]."—Matthew 10:10, King James Version and *Emphatic Diaglott.*

[7] On the contrary, taxes were imposed to support the temple of God, and not the state or Caesar. See Deuteronomy 12:19; 14:27-29; 26:2, 3, 12, 13; 17:18, 20; 2 Chronicles 35:7-10; 34:18, 29-32; 28:19-24; Nehemiah 13:10-14; 2 Kings 22:8-10; 23:1-3; 16:7, 8; Ezra 6:7-12. Levites and priests were exempt from taxation. (Ezra 7:24) The didrachm paid by Jesus (Matthew 17:24-27) was for support of the temple at Jerusalem, and not state support. See McClintock & Strong *Cyclopædia.* Vol. X, p. 226, Tax.

The fact that money contributions are accepted simultaneously from some persons receiving literature does not deprive distributor of his constitutional protection of *freedom of the press.* Streets and residences are the natural and proper places where literature containing information and opinion may be effectively sold or distributed. Application of the ordinance to appellant constitutes and is a direct burden upon distribution and amounts to a tax upon a privilege and right secured by the Federal Constitution. The exercise of the right of press activity cannot be taxed or licensed, because the power to tax such rights is the power to destroy the right.

The courts below overlook entirely the reasoning of this court in *Schneider* v. *State,* 308 U. S. 147, and of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals in *Hannan* v. *Haverhill,* 120 Fed. 2d 87, where the court said:

> "Restrictions properly applicable to hawkers and peddlers selling ordinary articles of merchandise on the streets might not be appropriate to regulate the sale and distribution of literature of the sort offered for sale by the plaintiffs."

Free Press Depends Thereon

It is a well-known fact that the principal method of circulation and distribution of large newspapers and national periodicals and magazines, weekly and monthly, is by newsboys and men, both on the streets and from house to house, throughout the entire nation. This is particularly true with respect to sale of magazines such as *Collier's, The Ladies Home Journal, The Saturday Evening Post,* and *Liberty.* This has been the principal means of distribution of pamphlets, especially, since their original use to this day.

In *Schneider* v. *State,* 308 U. S. 147, the Court said:

> "As said in *Lovell* v. *City of Griffin,* supra, pamphlets have proved most effective instruments in the dissemination of opinion. And perhaps the most effective way of bringing them to the notice of individuals is their distribution at the homes of the people. . . . To require a censorship thru *license* which makes impossible the free and unhampered distribution of pamphlets strikes at the very heart of the constitutional guarantees."

A Covert Means of Censorship

The tax here in question directly encumbers and smothers distribution and circulation of literature; and if held to be valid, it could be used to destroy circulation. This is plain enough when we consider that if it were increased to a high degree, as it could be, it well might result in completely suppressing both distribution and even publishing to point of destruction.

Indeed, one might be too poor to pay even the smallest possible license fee that might be fixed, and thus, by reason of his poverty, be refused the rights guaranteed him under the Constitution. The exercise of rights so vital to the maintenance of democratic principles is not and can not be made dependent upon one's ability to raise sufficient funds wherewith to pay a license tax fee as a condition precedent to the exercise thereof. To thus hold might and would deprive large segments of the population of the guarantee of their freedom. The results would be a substantial dissolution of the rights of the people and a serious impairment of equality of the inhabitants of this land, and would make indigence a basis for restricting freedom of civil rights.

The ordinance question here permits the people, in the exercise of their constitutional rights, to be divided into two classes: one class with worldly riches free to exercise the right of freedom of press and worship according to the dictates of conscience, and another class that is poverty-stricken to the point of being unable to purchase the required license to exercise their vital rights. Thus the ordinance is at war with the Constitution and is a short-sighted blow at the security of the people's liberties.

Hundreds of cases, old and new, state and federal, were cited to the Court in support of the position taken by Jehovah's witnesses. Scores of cases were presented to the Court from many state courts showing that this type of ordinance was not applicable and if held applicable was unconstitutional when applied to Jehovah's witnesses. The

TOP

above briefs were distributed to the judges of the Court before argument. Arizona and Arkansas did not file a brief and did not oppose or contest the appeals before the Supreme Court, but wholly defaulted and failed to appear.

The Alabama case was argued orally before the Supreme Court on March 6, 1942. The Arizona and Arkansas cases were argued on April 30, 1942. At the oral arguments certain members of the Supreme Court demonstrated a very prejudiced and hostile attitude towards Jehovah's witnesses and counsel arguing the cases for Jehovah's witnesses, in spite of a kind and forceful argument based on above material presented for the guidance of the Court in rendering justice to the cases. The Court's attention was called to the case of the apostles recorded in Acts, chapter 5, beginning at verse 26, where Gamaliel is reported as saying:

"Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought: but if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God."

Sensing an arbitrary ruling designed by some judges as in the *Flag case,* counsel for Jehovah's witnesses said for his closing words: "The marshal of this court cries out at the opening of court: 'God save this honorable court.' I subscribe to that and go further and say: 'God save this honorable court from making a mistake in this case resulting in totalitarian rule in this country which will cause the everlasting destruction of the nation.'"[8]

A Tense Moment

The Supreme Court had not decided the cases on June 1, 1942, their customary time to adjourn for the summer. The Court ordered an extra session for June 8, 1942, to hand down this and other decisions of importance. On June 8, 1942, as the clock reached 12:00 noon enter all nine justices as the marshal opens court. They are seated. Justice Byrnes reads a "Wages and Hours Law" opinion. A pause. Expectation and silence pervade the somber court and the packed audience of attorneys, government officials, wives of the justices, tourists, spectators and court attachés. Then Justice Reed announced that he had the cases involving Jehovah's witnesses. He reads his opinion. During the fifteen minutes he read, expression of wonderment and shock came on the face of those present.

The Court in that opinion had ignored the final warning given by counsel in the argument and the Court then and there destroyed the constitutional right to worship Almighty God. Among other things Justice Reed, joined by four other justices, said:

. . . the rights of which our Constitution speaks are not absolute to be exercised independently of other cherished privileges, protected by the same organic instrument . . . courts are competent to adjudge the acts men do under color of a constitutional right, such as that of freedom of speech or of the press or the free exercise of religion, and to determine whether the claimed right is limited by other recognized powers, equally precious to mankind. . . .

The material he read strained on the justice's voice and throat; so he called for a glass of water.

Chief Justice's Bold Stand

Then Chief Justice Stone, joined by Justices Murphy, Black, and Douglas, read, in a quiet, kind and sincere voice, the many legal, judicial and constitutional reasons why the majority was wrong and why Jehovah's witnesses should be discharged. In this he exposed clearly the fallacy of the opinion read by Reed. Among other things the Chief Justice said:

. . . if the present taxes, laid in small communities upon peripatetic religious propagandists, are to be sustained, a way has been

[8] Substantially same warning given by Judge Rutherford in the *Gobitis* case.

TOP

found for the effective suppression of speech and press and religion despite constitutional guaranties.

He held that the license tax fees in question

are better adapted to that end than were the stamp taxes which so successfully curtailed the dissemination of ideas by eighteenth century newspapers and pamphleteers, and which were a moving cause of the American Revolution.

The good, bold, plain statement by the Chief Justice was sufficient.

Murphy's Inspiring Eloquence

Justice Murphy felt so strongly about the method of invasion of constitutional rights employed by the majority that he presented further reasons against it. He read his opinion in a very forceful and touching manner, openly debating the majority with considerable feeling and eloquence. Among other things, he said:

But whatever the amount, the taxes are in reality taxes upon the dissemination of religious ideas, a dissemination carried on by the distribution of religious literature for religious reasons alone and not for personal profit. As such they place a burden on freedom of speech, freedom of the press, and the exercise of religion even if the question of amount is laid aside. . . .

It matters not that petitioners asked contributions for their literature. Freedom of speech and freedom of the press cannot and must not mean freedom only for those who can distribute their broadsides without charge. There may be others with messages more vital but purses less full, who must seek some reimbursement for their outlay or else forego passing on their ideas. . . .

But there is another, and perhaps more precious reason why these ordinances cannot constitutionally apply to petitioners. Important as free speech and a free press are to a free government and a free citizenry, there is a right even more dear to many individuals —the right to worship their Maker according to their needs and the dictates of their souls and to carry their messages or their gospel to every living creature. These ordinances infringe that right, which is also protected by the Fourteenth Amendment. Cantwell vs. Connecticut, 310 U.S. 296. . . . liberty of conscience is too full of meaning for the individuals in this nation to permit taxation to prohibit or substantially impair the spread of religious ideas, even though they are controversial and run counter to the established notions of a community. . . .

Justice Beclouded by Words

In reviewing the majority opinion of the Court against Jehovah's witnesses the conclusion is readily reached that such opinion is based on science, convenience of the masses, and sophistry—all of which is contrary to the constitution which the decision makes void. WORDS, WORDS, WORDS—the nation's *highest* court has now gone into the *word* business. "In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin." (Proverbs 10:19; Ecclesiastes 5:3) According to the Court, man's mind and spirit are free so long as he sits on a porch, or sleeps soundly in bed. Should his mind and spirit want to get up and go somewhere, his freedom ends; he must apply for and obtain a license. Under this doctrine, only an idle mind is *free;* only the spirit which never soars has the right to fly. The Court has ruled firmly that if you don't use your mind, no one may interfere with it. If you do, they may. It becomes law that no one may abridge the right of free press, except against persons trying to use it.

That decision has so greatly degraded the Bill of Rights by its 'muddle of words' that the entire Constitution is made impotent and hid now in a fog of confusion. Jehovah's witnesses are guided by the light of God's word as reflected from the temple through Christ Jesus, and thus they will not be confused as to what course to take. The ones most seriously injured by the majority decision is the government, its people—and the Court.

The only newspaper editorial discussing the Supreme Court decision and worthy of quoting from to date is that

TOP

of the New York *Daily News* (Friday, June 12, 1942). In part, it stated:

The United States Supreme Court last Monday handed down a decision which has a sinister look to us.

It was a 5-4 decision; and it seems to us that the majority of five justices in this decision chopped a chip out of the first article of the Bill of Rights. . . . In this 5-4 decision, the Supreme Court decided that these rights had not been violated; that the town governments had the right to license peddlers of religious literature as well as peddlers of dry goods, notions, clothes.

Associate Justice Stanley Reed delivered the majority opinion. It was concurred in by Associate Justices J. F. Byrnes, Felix Frankfurter, R. H. Jackson, and O. J. Roberts. We may be dumb, but the reasoning unrolled by these gentlemen in the majority opinion is too vague, finespun and hairsplitting for us to grasp.

Chief Justice Harlan F. Stone, on the other hand, ripped out a sizzling dissenting opinion which we have no trouble understanding. The Chief Justice stood squarely on the Bill of Rights and roared for its preservation as written. He was joined in this opinion by Associate Justices H. L. Black, W. O. Douglas and Frank Murphy. . . .

We think Congress had better change this piece of judge-made law. This decision can open the way to government licensing of the entire American press. That would give the Government power to kill off any publication the Government happened not to like. And that, of course, would destroy the freedom of the press in this country.

A Great Error

The Court failed to reckon with the fact that it was dealing with and judging God's servants whose questioned conduct was commanded by Jehovah and by them done as directed by Him. Consider Psalm 2:10-12, *A. R. V.:*

"Now therefore be wise, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. Serve Jehovah with fear, and rejoice with trembling. Kiss [His] son [the King], lest he be angry, and ye perish in the way, for his wrath will soon be kindled."

"The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God."—Psalm 9:17.

See also Proverbs 1:25-28; Zechariah 12:1-12.

There is an interesting parallel between the treatment received by Jehovah's witnesses in dealings with Pharaoh, the king of Egypt in ancient days, and the cases before the Supreme Court, the "king" of the United States, a part of *modern-day* "Egypt", as will be noticed immediately. The majority opinion calls to mind these scriptures:

"There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death."—Proverbs 14:12. "When the Son of man shall come in his glory . . . then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: and before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. . . . Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: . . . Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal."—Matthew 25:31-46.

Atlantic Charter Destroyed

It is manifest that the Supreme Court has by its majority opinion decree destroyed and blotted out the *"four freedoms"* which Roosevelt and Churchill declare they are fighting for in the war against the Axis powers.

The Bible and secular history clearly prove beyond all doubt that the Lord has been kind to the nations that have been kind to His people and has spared them from His wrath. Some nations showing kindness to His witnesses He has spared

TOP

from the totalitarian aggression of neighboring enemy nations. When a nation forgets Him and turns against His people, He waits to take action against them in His day of judgment, during which waiting time He does not protect them from their enemies.

To avoid everlasting destruction of the nation at the hand of Almighty God the "king" of this nation should honestly and fairly set aside its majority decision and permit Jehovah's witnesses to worship as commanded by the Most High God, Jehovah.

Why Egypt Was Blessed—and Cursed

For the kindness shown by the Egyptian ruler to Joseph and others of Jehovah's witnesses of that day God greatly blessed that nation and protected it from many evils. (Genesis, chapters 41 to 50 inclusive) Thereafter when Pharaoh, king of Egypt, began a course of opposition and persecution of His chosen people Jehovah sent His witness Moses unto King Pharaoh many times, requesting that the king permit His people to worship as God had commanded and also to move into the promised land. These requests the king refused, each time becoming more arrogant, harder and more cruel in his persecution of Moses and God's people. For this God sent the plagues upon Egypt. When Pharaoh's army pursued Moses and the children of Israel as they fled from Egypt his army was caught in the sea and destroyed. (Exodus, chapters 1 to 14 inclusive) Hiram, king of Tyre, was favored by Jehovah God because of his kindness shown to King Solomon.—1 Kings, chapters 5 to 7.

For and on account of their persecution of Jehovah's servants Almighty God destroyed Moab, Ammon and Edom when their gigantic armies gathered against Jehoshaphat. (2 Chronicles 20:1-37) As to the destruction of Sennacherib for framing mischief and attempting the destruction of Judah, see Isaiah, chapters 36 and 37. Because of the great defamation of Jehovah's name and the interference with His witnesses through decrees and orders in council Jehovah destroyed Babylon completely. —Jeremiah, chapters 50 and 51.

At the instance of Haman, the king of Persia made a decree that all persons of the kingdom must bow down to Haman. (Esther, third chapter) In this arrangement they framed mischief by law as written in Psalm 94:20, in the same manner as the present-day "king" of the United States is persuaded to frame mischief by law against Jehovah's covenant people. 'Mordecai bowed not, nor did he reverence to Haman.' Because of Mordecai's obedience to Jehovah and his refusal to obey the king's decree arrangements were made to execute Mordecai by hanging. The gallows were built. At the time appointed for the hanging, Mordecai was exonerated and pardoned but Haman was caught in his own trap and ordered executed by the king. Haman was hanged, but God delivered Mordecai. —Esther, chapters 4 to 7.

Jehovah's Work Will Continue

We have entire confidence that Jehovah's "strange work" in this land, as in all others, will continue to prosper in spite of the decree. Each faithful servant will continue to push the battle to the gate in spite of all opposition. The situation does not look any more desperate now to Jehovah's witnesses than it did to Moses and the children of Israel as they stood at the water's edge at the Red sea while Pharaoh's army was rapidly advancing upon them. They must show their faith by wading out into the waters. They waded out to the deep water with entire confidence of deliverance, and were delivered. So today we shall with faith in Jehovah march forward into the threatening "sea" of the world with full confidence that Jehovah will open up a way of escape and deliverance into the "promised land". Each must and will march forward in confidence and faith.

"The LORD preserveth all them that love

TOP

him: but all the wicked will he destroy." (Psalm 145:20) "I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it."—Isaiah 46:11.

Further information directly related to the Supreme Court action against Jehovah's witnesses will be published in a forthcoming issue of *The Watchtower.*

California

Food for Hawaii

◆ It is an odd situation that one of the greatest food-producing areas in the world, the Hawaiian Islands, is never far away from famine. How does it come about? Well, the islands are a paradise for sugar and pineapples. That's food, is it not? Yes. These crops all go to California, in one of the forty freighters of the Matson Navigation Company, and at $5.75 per ton, supposed to be the world's highest ocean freight rate for a 2,200-mile haul. The Big Five (the financial masters of the islands) do not want these boats to return to Hawaii empty. They come back with foodstuffs at the same rate of $5.75 per ton. Diversified farming would help the Hawaiian people and relieve them from their frequently recurring food shortages, but the Big Five own most of the arable land, as well as the freight lines; so it looks as if nothing could be done about it, at present.

The Unmanageable Californians

◆ One San Francisco authority said he had never known there were so many d—— fools in one city. When the signal sounded for a blackout, they all got up and turned on the lights. He said Market street was a blaze of lights, and printed a picture to prove it. The title was "Blackout", and it looked like 42nd street and Broadway on a Saturday night. The merchants on one side of the bay were still wrangling whether to stay open evenings or not, before Christmas, and the military authorities don't know what to do about us dumb civilians. Californians have always been unmanageable, according to the history books.—Mrs. Garnet C. Long.

Small Business

◆ It makes a real American ashamed to hear that in California tiny children that were born in the state, and hence are American citizens, find themselves bewildered and broken-hearted because their schoolmates suddenly hate them. Some of these little fellows come home to their mothers, also born in America, with their heads bleeding with stone cuts. "[God] hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth." (Acts 17:26) Can these little folks help it that their grandparents were born in Japan? The Department of Justice has very particularly warned against such conduct. The New York *World-Telegram* (December 24, 1941) says very truly, "These cruel and ugly things serve no purpose of war. Dragging innocent children into the conflict can win no victories."

The Gallant 400 at Wake

◆ It is a moving tale, that of the 400 United States Marines that undertook to defend the island of Wake. They knew in advance that they had not a chance. They had but four planes, while the Japanese came against them with 200 bombers. Uncle Sam's boys disposed of a dozen Japanese planes, three destroyers, a cruiser and a submarine. They held out for fourteen days. The Japanese said they would take the island in five days at the most. The Marines were forced to surrender when they had but one plane left. No matter how brave a force may be, one plane cannot fight 200. Twenty-five of Uncle Sam's boys were killed in the first air raid that was made.

TOP

Something Decayed in San Francisco

◆ During the first week in November, 1941, on Market street, San Francisco, a gentleman, in full major's uniform of the Salvation Army (alleged to be Major R. H. Simpson, P. O. Box 4224, San Francisco) held aloft a sign which bore substantially the message he was distributing by hand, which message read:

Is there shady work in the Salvation Army under Commissioner D. McMillan and Colonel V. R. Post? Are Salvation Army principles forgotten, alleging dirty politics, fraudulent practices, money misused and wasted, officers gagged? Officers in good standing make these charges. Investigation demanded. For a year and a half Commissioner McMillan has forbidden inquiry. The Commissioner exercises Hitlerian control in eleven western states and Hawaii. Your newspaper has the story.

The gentleman who sent this in says: "This makes a very interesting commentary on the inner workings of this allegedly humanitarian group with their hands deep in the pockets of the people via the 'Community Chest', which 'Chest' here raises millions every year and gives a good part to the Salvation Army."

"The Kingdom News Supplementary"

◆ An Anglo-Israelite preacher in Los Angeles has published a ten-page folder entitled "The Kingdom News Supplementary: Jesus Christ in Military Uniform" which is of interest to Jehovah's witnesses principally because it makes use of the title "Kingdom News", which they have so much used, and of which publication scores of millions of copies have been distributed.

Believing, as he does, that Britain and America constitute Jehovah's kingdom, the author, Dr. John Matthews, sees the Axis powers as endeavoring to "overwhelm Christianity, and drag, as they say, God himself from the skies". He thinks this is serious because "Jesus Christ is vitally interested in this present war, because his world plans are involved". He says further:

And so I look at this Warrior from the sky, this Warlord from heaven, this unveiled soldier of Revelation. I can almost see him on the battlefields of Europe, Asia and Africa, —for this is the last world war, involving spiritual issues and God's age-long plans for his people. This conflict involves every covenant made to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. This war involves every promise in the New Covenant. This battle involves Israel,—her character and her continuance. This war involves the Christianity of Jesus Christ.

All this is child's patter, duplicated in World War I and in nobody knows how many other wars stretching back over the centuries. This war between "the king of the north" (the Axis powers) and "the king of the south" (the democracies) is indeed the last world war among the nations. Both of these "kings" claim to represent the King of kings. They always do that. But both of them are against the holy covenant, The Theocracy, the reign of Christ Jesus as earth's rightful ruler for and in behalf of Jehovah God; and while they are still fighting, and the Axis powers continue to prosper, along will come Armageddon and for ever put an end to all war, not by placing all power in the hands of Roosevelt, Churchill and Stalin, but in the hands where it belongs. "The earth is the LORD'S" (Psalm 24:1), and it is for the Lord and not for man to say who shall control its affairs.

Not Afraid to Fight Children

◆ Not afraid to fight children (especially if the little folks are Christians), and being great admirers of Hitler and of Mussolini, who have used the same methods, The American Legion in Santa Barbara, California, passed resolutions urging a compulsory flag salute in every elementary schoolroom in the county. The intent is to put the state ahead of God. The chaplains of the Legion will hypocritically pray, as usual, in the name of Him who said, "Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not." The Legion does not wish little folks who love God to have any education at all.



"THY WORD IS TRUTH"
—John 17:17

Who Gains the Kingdom?

IN A religious-hour program over the radio recently a "monsignor" concluded with the prayer: "Bring us all after the troubles of this life into the haven of peace, and reunite us all together forever, O dear Lord, in Thy glorious heavenly kingdom." Does God's own Word show He will answer such a prayer concerning His kingdom?

The Kingdom is called "God's kingdom" because He is the one who produces it. It is called "the kingdom of heaven" because the authority thereof proceeds from heaven. It is called "the kingdom of Messiah (or Christ)" because God's Anointed King is the Head of that kingdom. Just preceding the time of His death this Anointed One said to His faithful disciples (Luke 22:29, 30): 'My Father has made a covenant with me for the Kingdom, and I covenant with you that you may be of that kingdom.' This shows that God will have associated with His Anointed One in His kingdom others who are taken from among men. The condition upon which these are granted a part in the Kingdom is that they must be devoted entirely to God, be separate and distinct from the world, and prove themselves faithful to God and His Theocratic King even unto death.

All descendants of Adam are under condemnation of death, and the only means whereby man could be released therefrom was by and through the death of another man perfect as Adam was in Eden. The perfect man, Christ Jesus, by dying in His integrity, provided the redemptive price for all such as accept God's terms. God raised up Jesus out of death, not as a man, but as a divine spirit creature, and clothed Him with power and authority in heaven and in earth and made Him the Head of His new organization, the Kingdom. See Philippians 2:8-11; 1 Peter 3:18.

The sacred Scriptures are definite in the statement that no human creature can be of the kingdom of God; and therefore the monsignor's prayer was amiss. (See James 4:1-4.) It is the spirit creature divine, Christ Jesus, who is the King. Those who are associated with Him in the Kingdom must be made like Him, namely, spirit creatures. The King will always be invisible to men, but He will have His visible representatives on the earth who will carry out His orders to the glory of God for the good of mankind. However, those who will be associated with Christ Jesus in the heavenly kingdom, being "like Him", will also be invisible to man on earth.—1 John 3:1-3.

If a man ever becomes a member of the Kingdom he must attain to that great position in the way God has provided. That way is to follow in the footsteps of Jesus. The man must believe in Christ as his Redeemer and King of the new world and must devote himself entirely to the doing of God's will. Being then taken into the covenant of sacrifice with Jesus and thereafter brought forth or acknowledged as a spiritual son of God, he must then be faithful and true to God and to Christ in the performance of his covenant, even unto his death. He must die in his integrity as a servant of God and be raised up out of death by God's power as a spirit creature. For this reason it is written to those who are in the covenant for the kingdom of heaven (1 Corinthians 15:49): "And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly."

Why was Jesus on the earth for more than three years after God had made a covenant with Him for the Kingdom? The chief reason was that Jesus might give testimony concerning God's purpose of establishing the Kingdom, or Theocracy. Creatures cannot be obedient to

TOP

God unless they have knowledge of His purposes. Jesus laid the foundation of the knowledge of and concerning the Kingdom. In the very beginning of His ministry He preached to the people concerning the kingdom of God, and thus He faithfully continued to do while on earth. He stated that He did so because it was the will of God His Father.

At the conclusion of His ministry and when He stood accused before the Roman governor at Jerusalem, Jesus admitted that He is the King, but emphasized the necessity of first bearing witness to the truth before the Kingdom comes. His language on that occasion was (John 18:37): "To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth."

Furthermore, Jesus told His disciples that no one could ever be a member of the Kingdom unless he brings forth the fruits of the Kingdom. The fruits of the Kingdom consist of God's Word, which gives and sustains life and which must be published or proclaimed. (Matthew 21:43) Only those who abide in Christ and who continue faithfully to bring forth such fruits of the Kingdom to the glory of God will be in the Kingdom. Jesus told His followers that He was going away to prepare a place for them, which place is in the Kingdom, and that He would return and receive them unto himself. However, He charged His followers with performing, in His absence, the obligation of bearing witness or giving testimony concerning the Kingdom of God.—Matthew 24:14.

God caused His prophet Isaiah to write this prophecy which has application to the second coming or return of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the beginning of the Kingdom: "Unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace." (Isaiah 9:6) This prophecy proves that the righteous government of the nations of earth must rest upon Jesus Christ the King, and not upon any man on earth who presumptuously calls himself "vicar" or "vicegerent" to get away with the honors himself at the hands of the politicians. No lasting peace can come until the kingdom of Christ Jesus, and not any so-called "vicegerent", is in full sway, and it is by and through the Kingdom, or Theocracy, that peace, joy, happiness and the blessings of life come to the obedient ones on the earth.

Christ Jesus is the Head and His true and faithful associates with Him in the Kingdom are called "His body". (Ephesians 1:22, 23; Colossians 1:18) It follows that the last members of that "body" on earth would constitute the "feet of Him", the King, because they are in line for the Kingdom. Hence now the prophecy of Isaiah 52:7 is understandable: "How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!" God reigns by His Anointed King of The Theocracy.

This and many other scriptures prove that at the second coming of Christ to reign there must be on earth some who are faithfully telling the truth and bearing testimony concerning the kingdom of God. The fierce outbreak of persecution against Jehovah's witnesses has served to show that there is now a small company of men and women on earth who have full faith in God and His kingdom and who are wholly devoted to Him. Daily these are going from house to house, telling the people of God's kingdom and exhibiting to them books which explain the Holy Scriptures and enable the people to find in the Bible these great and vital truths. By this means they are preaching the "gospel of the Kingdom" in obedience to the commandments of Jehovah God by Christ Jesus. The religionists, however, persecute them and do not bear those fruits of the Kingdom, and hence those religionists shall never gain or be in the Kingdom.

Awful Nerve of Bluebirds

◆ At the Moores Creek National Military Park, North Carolina, two bluebirds decided that spring had come and it was time to set up housekeeping. After talking things over they decided to use the superintendent's mail box, and every time he opened the box they carried in a few straws; but it bothered them, his opening and shutting the box. Finally he used his head and showed that he was really a friend. He made a nice nest just behind the mail box. The bluebirds took the hint and moved their family over to the uncovered nest.

Pelican Quills

◆ The large, somewhat coarse feathers sold in American stores as pelican quills are really albatross feathers. The birds, helpless on the ground, are seized and either starved to death, so that the feathers may be more easily pulled out, or else the wings are cut off and the helpless creatures walk about until they die. Several Japanese have served jail terms in Hawaii for thus procuring feathers.

Turkeys Like Grasshoppers

◆ Farmers in the locust belt are finding that turkeys like the hoppers and grow fat on them. This has led to a considerable addition to the turkey census, and in 1939 brought the price down somewhat, but was nevertheless a good thing for the country. The citizens might better eat cheap turkey than be faced with a scarcity of good food.

Moths a Foot Across

◆ It isn't just correct to say that Guatemala has moths a foot across. The right way to say it is that the Thysenia moths of that country have a wing spread of more than twelve inches. That is just as impressive as the other way of putting it, and it is the truth, and it doesn't sound like such an awful whopper.

So that the Ducks Can Sleep

◆ There are 78 large duck farms on Long Island which, in the height of the season, house about 1,000,000 birds. The ducks don't like to have their rest disturbed by searchlights, and so the commander of one of the army camps issued orders that the beams no longer be turned in such a direction as to disturb their slumbers. This not only was good management, but was humane in the most absolute sense. Ducks have rights as well as humans.

How Doth the Little Busy Bee—

◆ "How doth the little busy bee improve each shining hour!" He put 600 pounds of honey in the walls of the Masonic lodge at Peru, Indiana, and then Charles Tatman had to go and take it all out. It is not exactly Tatman's fault. The Masons got tired of sitting on the warm end of angry bees, and hired him to do the job.

The Memory of the Starling

◆ Long after the other birds have gone south the starling can imitate the calls or cries of any of them and meanwhile continue to imitate the whistling of the boy and the hen's glad announcement that one more egg is ready for the frying pan.

Noisiest of Birds

◆ The peacock can scream so as to be heard a mile off, but the cockatoo can make as much noise as a dozen motor horns, which is plenty. The Brazilian bellbird is said to make a noise like the clanging of an anvil. Take your choice.

Trumpeter Swans Increasing

◆ It is good news that the trumpeter swan, largest American waterfowl, is not extinct, as was feared a few years ago, but the one flock located is now guarded and has increased in numbers until there are now known to be about 200.

TOP

Spending Money at Milan

◆ It is an art to spend money in such a way as to get the least possible value in exchange. Take, for instance, Major Brewer. He wanted to go from a point in Texas to a point in Tennessee. He had an assistant and a secretary along. There is excellent train service, with only one change of cars, in a union station. The party could have left the one government plant in Texas at 1:00 p. m. and been at the other plant, in Tennessee, at 10:20 a. m., which is not at all bad service for the distance of 673 miles which separates them. But that would not do for the major. Not at all. The three of them rented three automobiles at government expense, and when the rentals had exceeded the cost of the cars the government paid $4,305 for the three cars, which they could have bought new for $1,151 less money. Incidentally, the plant in Tennessee was to have cost the government $20,000,000, but after $51,000,000 had been expended on it the plant was still incomplete. Also, Major Brewer's father, aged 71, was on the contractor's pay roll at $40 a week serving as "general foreman in charge of water barrels". Sounds like an impressive job.

Referring to this same subject of heaving money away at the plant in Tennessee, and discussing the subject of the Army's upsetting farmers unnecessarily, Nathan Robertson said in *PM* of February 17, 1941: "Right now, for instance, it is buying 22,000 acres of land in western Tennessee, for a shell loading and storage plant. The area the Army has selected is providing a living for 500 families. Only four miles away is another area much less highly developed, which probably would have cost considerably less. The Army rejected it because it didn't have such good railroad facilities. Farm officials say the cost of providing rail connections would have been far less than the ultimate cost in dollars alone of relocating 500 families."

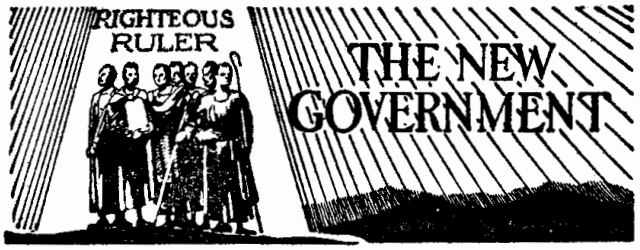
That Tennessee Army Camp

◆ You heard about that Tennessee Army camp that was to have cost $20,000,000 and was not nearly finished when they had expended $51,000,000 on it. Yeah! And you heard about "Mr. McCarran", who was put on the pay roll at $40 a week as "general foreman in charge of water barrels". Yeah! Well, maybe you will be delighted to know that the old gentleman (he is 71) worked at his $40 a week salary for only a little while, when he was given a boost of $1,700 in his annual compensation. And, oh yes, on the contractors' pay roll were 57 men drawing in excess of $5,200 a year, and over 140 getting in excess of $4,000 annually. Leo B. Helzel, who was timekeeper on the job, quit it because he could not stand the strain of seeing the $51,000,000 being spent in the way it was spent. The ones that are spending the money probably feel that they will be able to get along without Mr. Helzel, and at last knowledge of the situation none of them had been sent to jail. If a man has $51,000,000 back of him it is hard to get him into jail and keep him there.

Seriously, it is a hard job for any to look after the consciences of even a few men, to say nothing of directing millions of them in a time of emergency.

Twenty Years a Preacher

◆ At Plaquemine, Louisiana, a man twenty years in the ministry had the honest, sincere opinion that the personal name of Jehovah the Creator is "Hollywood". He cited the text, Matthew 6:9, "Our Father which art in heaven, HALLOWED be thy name." Imagine the utter depths of such indescribable ignorance, and the fact that he poses as a shepherd and teacher of the people as to the way to gain life.



Virginia Still Stands for Justice

◆ Here and there throughout the United States there are what may be called "centers or islands of liberty". Virginia is one of these. Its traditions reach back to the days of Patrick Henry and Thomas Jefferson. One can almost see the grim smile of satisfaction on the faces of the members of the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia when they met at Richmond on April 13, 1942, and Justice Henry W. Holt delivered an opinion of which the following extracts speak for themselves:

Ralph E. McConkey and Carroll L. Hewitt, unlicensed, sold pamphlets on the streets of Fredericksburg. The ordinance invoked reads:

"98. On each and every person selling or offering to sell song books or pamphlets on the streets of this City, there shall be a license tax of $0.93 per day or part thereof. Not prorated."

They are members of a religious organization or denomination known as "Jehovah's witnesses" and are ordained ministers. Pamphlets sold are the "Watchtower" and "Consolation". They are official organs of that denomination and set out its tenets. The price was five cents a copy.

We brush aside all question of religious liberty. Plainly Jehovah's witnesses can preach the gospel as they see it and may support their missionary endeavors by propaganda pamphlets.

The ordinance under review calls for a license tax of 93c a day, or for an annual tax of $339.45. The gross proceeds from the sale of 6,470 pamphlets would not pay this license tax; so there is force in the argument that this levy is a prohibition and not a license tax at all. In receipts from sales defendants have no moneyed interest. Gross proceeds go to the home office and, in part, defray expenses of publication.

No effort has been made to collect a sales tax from any other publication which might fall within the letter of the ordinance, whether its purpose be spiritual or temporal. The Salvation Army's "War Cry" and the "Saturday Evening Post" are alike sold or distributed without let or hindrance. It is true that there is no direct evidence on this subject in the record, but counsel for the City of Fredericksburg, who is also attorney for the Commonwealth, conceded in argument that he knew of no such effort. In short, this statute has been held to apply to the "Watchtower" and "Consolation" and to no other publication of like character.

The probable explanation of this discrimination is that some one, not unfriendly to the Salvation Army, is no friend to Jehovah's witnesses.

These pamphlets are not in themselves objectionable. They are not indecent; they are not libelous; they are not likely to incite violence; they do not litter the streets, and their sale does not tend to impede traffic.

The prosecution appealed from should be dismissed, and it is so ordered. *Reversed.*

Good Resolutions at Marysville

◆ Herewith is a picture of the Marysville, California, company of Jehovah's witnesses. If there were room it would be good to publish some of their resolutions. But they want it known that they propose to teach their children God's laws and to be faithful to the "Higher Powers", Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, regardless of what men may do, say or think. They rejoice in the Kingdom literature and in their Kingdom privileges of feeding the Lord's "other sheep" and helping them to take their stand with Jehovah's Theocratic organization before Armageddon breaks in all its fury. They are thankful also that it is their privilege to live in a land where so many powerful court decisions have acknowledged the rights of Christians to proclaim the Word of God without let or hindrance.

TOP



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers, Marysville, California

A Good Time at Yreka

◆ Jehovah's witnesses had a swell time at Yreka, California. The story is most entertainingly told in the following article from the pen of Attorney Clarence E. Rust in the *American Civil Liberties Union-News* for April, 1942:

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES AND THE LAW (LESS)

The Jehovah witnesses have their own religious convictions, which they are determined to propagate. Equally determined are many public officials, particularly in the smaller communities, that those convictions shall not be propagated. The irresistible has met the immovable and so we have the "Cases of the Jehovah witnesses".

So numerous have been the conflicts between this group and the "law" that to recount them one might begin 'most any place, but for the purpose of this story we begin at Yreka, Siskiyou county, California, February 21, 1942.

TEN "PUBLISHERS" ON STREET

It is Saturday morning. The toilers are in from the mines, the mills and the farms, and the sleepy village is awakening to its busiest day of the week. Jehovah witnesses "publishers" are on the street, ten in number; they carry canvas bags advertising their magazine *Consolation* and they offer it to the passing throng. To the pedestrian in general the presence of the Witnesses seems a matter of utter indifference—now and then a sour-faced soul passes, grumbling something about "those rats"—and occasionally someone stops to buy a magazine. In these days of war excitement, one would scarcely call it an exciting scene. Certainly no act of the Witnesses was producing any thrill or commotion.

But the super-patriotic (or at least so they imagine) we have always with us. And into the scene of tranquillity they move, threatening violence and damnation. The local authorities are willing to "carry the gag", so they "rescue" the Witnesses from the "threatened violence of the mob".

"WHISKED" BEFORE JUDGE

Of the occurrence, the local *Siskiyou Daily News* reported: "In a smooth raid, effected entirely without violence, Yreka police officers, backed by some 40 American Legion members, whisked the Jehovah witnesses before Judge H. A. White shortly after 1:00 p. m."

TOP

Having "rescued" the 10 Witnesses, the latter were given the choice of leaving town, staying off the streets or of spending 50 days in jail, for allegedly violating a local ordinance requiring a license to distribute or sell magazines or papers.

If one is curious enough to ask what became of the mob from which the Witnesses were rescued and which membership was known to the authorities and whose "violence" was that from which the Witnesses were rescued, the answer is, "Nothing."

FIFTEEN RETURN—FOR FIFTY DAYS— WITHOUT TRIAL

But what became of the Witnesses is a story for Gilbert and Sullivan, and might be entitled, "The Tale of the Judge Who Kept His Record in His Hat." The Witnesses were brought to "trial", or so it was said. Anyhow, they were brought into court, informed that there was such an ordinance, that they were "guilty", that if they violated the ordinance again they would get 50 days—and released. We have said that the Witnesses are determined folks, and so—the following Saturday found them back on the streets with the same magazine—and this time it was the Judge who was excited. He ordered the police to "bring them in", meaning the Witnesses—but it seems that the 10 had increased to 15—and "bringing them in" not being a very definite description for culprits, the police brought them in—all 15 of them; whereupon the Judge carried out his previous "sentence" of 50 days in jail to all and sundry present.

The writer arrived in town a few days after the Witnesses were safely confined. After being satisfied from the interviews that no trial had in fact taken place, we called on the City Judge and asked to see the record. The Judge seemed flabbergasted. He had no record; none whatever. He produced a complaint in which a number of "John Does" were charged with violation of the ordinance and a "John Doe" warrant. Neither of which had any description of defendants. There was no Docket and no court entry of any kind. There was no record that any defendant ever appeared in court; or that any either plead guilty or was convicted, or that anyone was sentenced. But they were all in jail under commitments for 50 days; there was no doubt about that.



Theocracy sound-car No. 4—Mexican



Juvenile publishers, Sao Salvador, Brazil

In view of the unusual situation of an unconstitutional ordinance and no record, we asked the Judge if he had any serious objection to signing an order releasing all defendants. He replied that he would do so if the City Attorney would agree. The City Attorney agreed; his lone condition being that defendants agree not to sue the city. And so in consideration of $1.00 (which was paid) and the freeing of the 15 defendants, the latter signed the agreement not to sue. We entered Yreka at 1:30; we left at 5:30; and the story of errors was at an end. Or was it? Before leaving the Judge confidentially informed us that he was, in addition to being Judge, the local military commander and that if the Witnesses gave him too much trouble, he might have to "clear the area".

The pictures of the eight women and seven men that were jailed were taken



En route to one-day service convention, at Woodin, Cuba, the witness in center placed 32 booklets on the train—all she had with her. The young woman on her right placed 2 books and 4 booklets on the train; and the little maid, 2 booklets on the train and a book in a home. The good people of Woodin were deeply impressed by the calls made on them. Many said they never saw the like before and that this must mean something. A part of the town was worked without any impediment, and at the conclusion a talk was given at the railway station to about 300 people. The company servant (at extreme right) had the best time of his life.

and sent to the rogues' galleries in Washington, Sacramento and Yreka county jail, where they will be about as interesting and useful as a wart on the instep of a baboon. The judge at Yreka should purchase himself a foolscap and wear it constantly. Also, he should spend his vacation in a home for the feeble-minded where they will be good to him and not expect him to use what he doesn't have.

Before the Seizure of Dutch East Indies

◆ The enemy thought to disrupt the witness work in Batavia, and have imposed heavy legal restrictions. The publishers, however, continue to give the testimony, and will continue as long as an avenue remains open. The year's placement of literature is a record, as is the total of production in the printery. All publications of the Society are now refused circulation, but the Kingdom servants are still able to go from house to house with the Bible and to conduct model studies in the homes. A pioneer placed 50 Bibles in one day, 40 of these being left at a school where the teacher was approached on behalf of the children.

Throughout the year, difficulties were encountered over the importation of literature. The authorities in one instance were approached several times over a shipment of Chinese books and booklets, but no decision was reached until a good-will official was interviewed. He informed us that the book *Enemies* was refused entry due to a pre-war edict to the effect that the book contained anti-Nazi propaganda. Holland was now at war with Germany, but apparently the same excuse still held good! The official arranged that the literature should enter the country. Two weeks later he was assigned other duties, with the result that restrictions were re-imposed and further consignments had to be sent on to Burma. At one stage, police authorities permitted the book *Enemies* to come in, provided the papal hat was deleted from the picture of the "old lady" and the "beast", and a complete blackout administered to the painting of the Papal-Commercial-Political combine!

The Society's headquarters for the Far East is situated in the main street of Batavia, several doors from the governor-general's palace, and for some time has carried a huge sign, "WATCHTOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY." This appeared to annoy the priest-frequented Catholic bookshop opposite. In course of time, the procureur-general's office ad-



Hunting the Lord's "other sheep" in Cuba—with the Kingdom message in Spanish

TOP

vised that the sign must be removed, but would supply no reason. The sign was not removed. On the following evening, four Malay police and two plain-clothes men came to forcibly remove the board, but so great was the force used that the sign fell with a crash on the head of the officer-in-charge. Verily he had his reward.

In March the Dutch editions of *The Watchtower* and *Consolation* were banned, and it was decided to sell the printery. One week after the completion of the sale the Malay journals were banned, and the assistant resident arrived, complete with uniform, sword, white gloves, plumed hat, and three policemen, to seal the printery for the duration of the war. His pomp suffered an eclipse when he found there was nothing doing.

The Netherlands authorities labeled Jehovah's witnesses anti-Nazi and anti-American, but they hesitated to cry "anti-Roman Catholic" for fear that the Papal fifth column might be revealed as instigator of the entire unholy affair. They may cry "Peace and safety", but a grand work is now being done with the Bible itself, and the old "whore" will live to learn that the tropics can become unbearably hot.—1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

Wilma in the Fiery Furnace

◆ About to graduate from the Yreka high school, Wilma L. Davis (17) was expelled by the superintendent and board of trustees for refusal to disobey Almighty God. The only witness among 500 students and 16 teachers, Wilma gave this testimony to the King of kings and Lord of lords:

Mr. Hurley, Mr. Chairman, Members of the Board: In Texas, New York, New Hampshire, Idaho and Pennsylvania the courts hold that it is the constitutional right of citizens to refuse to salute the flag or pledge an allegiance thereto. However, in California it has been made a law that the Board is to judge what steps they will take in such a matter. The United States Supreme Court ruled that the California law is valid.

I am an American citizen, and respect the American flag as much as any American can. I have taken a voluntary stand for Jehovah and His King, Christ Jesus. In accordance with this I wish to state my reason for not saluting the flag. I refuse to bow down to or "heil" any man or man-made power, thereby attributing to such human power protection and salvation, because I acknowledge Jehovah God and Christ as the "Higher Powers" mentioned at Romans 13:1. For this reason also I refuse to salute the flag of any nation or "heil" any man. To salute a flag or "heil" a man would make me be a breaker of the law of Almighty God, and result in my destruction for ever. If the state or nation wishes to inflict punishment upon me because I obey God's law, then I shall follow the same course taken by the three faithful Hebrews, relying upon Almighty God to deliver me.

Dead for Ever in Less than Two Weeks

◆ At Mount Shasta, California, in the presence and with the knowledge of the chief of police (Vernon J. Davenport) four men (Frank Melo, fire chief, Grover A. Roush, proprietor of the Veteran Club Bar, and two other unidentified men) threatened and abused Ralph and Ruth Esposito, Jehovah's witnesses, and destroyed their literature. When Ralph requested the chief to arrest the man who destroyed the literature the request was refused; when Ralph asked him for protection from a gathering mob he also refused; when an actual assault occurred in the presence of the chief, he did nothing to protect the innocent in their rights.

Thirteen days later Chief Davenport was killed by a heart attack after a tussle with a drunken prisoner. Christ's words at Matthew 25:41-46 lead to the conclusion that the chief is dead for ever and the world is well rid of him for all eternity. It is of no use for any to hope that he will ever awake. He was a curse to his fellow men, a hater of God and of His truth. Who wishes to be next?

(To be continued)

Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"

SOME very profitable instruction has been presented on the use of different Bible helps, such as Bible dictionaries, concordances, various translations of the Bible, etc. Their value in equipping oneself to present "this gospel of the kingdom" is unquestionable. These instruments are a great help in this busy life. One does not have the time to trace through and assemble all the facts contained in the dictionaries, concordances and different Bible translations. Therefore, as a tool or an instrument to locate texts in the Bible, to give us technical definitions and the etymology of words, and to describe conditions and historical events at certain periods, they are a very definite help.

But they are not in themselves authorities in things pertaining to God's purposes, because they were prepared before the coming of Christ Jesus to the temple and the revelation of Jehovah's purposes in these latter days. They do not agree among themselves at all times, as evidenced by the many different translations of the Bible in any one language. In order to get the real benefit from them one must have the mind of the Lord and know His revealed purposes, measuring every definition, description and theory they advance as to agreement with the known purposes of Jehovah.

If their presentation does not conform to that standard they are not worthy of consideration. Isaiah 8:20 states: "To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them." If they do, and to the extent that they do, they may be accepted and used. Some who think they are in the truth challenge and reject and even try to induce others to reject Scripturally established Kingdom truths because these truths do not conform to the theories of some of those authorities. This is an erroneous position for several reasons. One is that those works were prepared many years ago, before the Lord's coming to the temple. The light concerning God's Word does not stand still, but shines more brightly as time advances to the perfect day.—Proverbs 4:18.

"Faithful and Wise Servant"

The Scriptures clearly establish that at His second coming the Lord would have a faithful and wise servant whose work would be that of feeding the household of faith. "Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? Blessed is that servant, whom his lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing. Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods."—Matthew 24:45-47.

This servant is faithful and wise. He acknowledges the Lord in all his ways. He gives praise to the Lord, and to Him alone, for any results obtained in presenting the truth of Jehovah's kingdom. The prophet Isaiah referred to this faithful and wise servant as Jehovah's witnesses. The physical facts with which all are acquainted prove that this "faithful and wise servant" class is composed of Jehovah's consecrated and faithful servants on the earth at the present time organized and united together in carrying forward the purposes of the Lord.

Watchtower Bible Helps

That servant, under the Lord's direction, has prepared the necessary food or instruction for the edification of the Lord's people and which provisions must be passed along to all persons of goodwill who hunger and thirst after righteousness. This is contained in innumerable copies of *The Watchtower,* books, booklets, recordings, *Consolation,* etc., each one of which is dedicated to the

TOP

glory of the name and purposes of the Most High God. Jehovah alone is acknowledged as the source of all material brought forth. Therefore the message this "faithful and wise servant" prepares and holds forth is God's message. It is life-giving and it is authoritative in things pertaining to God. It is according to the Law and the Testimony, and therefore has light in it and is enlightening to those who wish to know the way of the Lord.

These books, booklets, magazines and records cover every important subject in the Bible. When one has a topic to look up or a talk to prepare, the first step is to get the mind of the Lord on that subject. Such understanding may be obtained through the Society's publications prepared by that "faithful and wise servant", the "Society", under the direction of the Lord. Then, after establishing this foundation, one is in position to expand and investigate the matter further in Bible dictionaries, concordances and various Bible translations. One knows the proper Scriptural application of the subject.

If the information given in these various other sources does not conform to the known purposes of the Lord, that is, the Law and the Testimony, then it is valueless and is not worthy of being used. Some of these Bible helps indulge in private interpretations, modernism and higher criticism, and all this must be shunned. A knowledge of the truth will protect one from such snares. But where they confine themselves to factual information they can be used to good advantage by the servant of the Lord, as indeed they have been used by the Society in the preparation of its publications.

The one big thing that all must keep in mind continually is the importance of the Lord's provision for His people. Sometimes, because of the ballyhoo and advertising put forth by various so-called "big men" in the world, the Lord's people are liable to become confused and consider some of the material presented by those men as carrying more weight and greater authority than the food provided by the Lord through His "faithful and wise servant".

Never permit your sense of values to become warped on this point. Those who are advanced in the truth and have the mind of the Lord will recognize that 'this is life eternal, to know thee, the only true God, and Christ Jesus, whom thou hast sent', and that reliable knowledge can be obtained from the Lord's Word as it is revealed through the "faithful and wise servant", His organization.

To help in locating the information desired in the Society's publications the following provisions are made: The December 15 *Watchtower* of each year summarizes all the *Watchtower* articles for the preceding year so that one can take that one page and check up on any article desired; all of the books, except *The Harp of God,* have each an index, showing where one can locate every important subject treated in the books. By using these helps to locate the information desired it is quite easy to trace through practically any Scriptural subject in the Society's publications.

It is submitted, therefore, that the most profitable Bible helps available to the people today are those furnished by the WATCHTOWER Society; because it has made good use of the vast amount of material supplied by these other Bible helps in the preparation of the WATCHTOWER publications; the helps now distributed by the Society have been prepared since the Lord's coming to the temple and His revelations of Jehovah's purposes in this "time of the end" when, it was promised, there would be an increase in such knowledge (Daniel 12:4), making such helps up-to-date; and the Society has been and is being used as a channel for disseminating such truths from the great Teachers, Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, to the peoples of earth who desire life.

TOP

The Railroad Across Iran

◆ At this writing there are but two ways by which Britain and the United States can get supplies to Russia in any quantity. The way by the Pacific port of Vladivostok is closed on account of the war with Japan. The way via the Arctic port of Murmansk is almost closed on account of Russia's war with Germany and Finland. The way via the Persian Gulf and across Iran is almost the only way except by air. The railway across Iran is single-track, 866 miles from the Persian Gulf to the Caspian Sea, and has 224 tunnels en route. The road was built by the Persians themselves without borrowing money from western capitalists or governments, and has been open for traffic for three years. Since the seizure of Iran the British have brought locomotives and cars from India and Australia to help take care of the vast quantities of goods from America and Britain which have been landed at every available place on the Persian Gulf. Huge quantities of jute and shellac were the first quantities of war supplies to flow through Iran to Russia over this route. A military man would know why these articles are of vital importance in a time of war, but a magazine editor would have to guess that the jute is useful in tying up packages for evacuation purposes, and the shellac to cover essential machinery of war which is exposed to the elements.

Black and White Pepper

◆ Which do you like better, black or white pepper? Maybe you have no choice; and if so, that is correct, because both come from the same tree. It is merely a difference in method of preparation for the market. There are about 66,000,000 pounds of black pepper used annually in the United States, and only about one-thirteenth as much of white pepper. It comes mostly from the Netherlands East Indies island of Sumatra.

Japanese Rule in the Philippines

◆ Japanese rule in the Philippines shows all the earmarks of Hitler at his worst. Death penalties are applied for seventeen offenses, one of which is the mere questioning of the Japanese army's special invasion currency. It works like this. A burglar breaks into your home. He sits down at your typewriter and makes some marks on pieces of paper. Then he tells you he wants to buy whatever you have in the house that he fancies. You may not wish to sell, but you have to sell anyway. Then he insists on paying you in the money he made on the typewriter; and if you even hazard a guess that the typewriter money is of no good, then he puts you to death "legally" for "acts against the interests" of the Burglars' Association. Hitler and his boss, Pacelli, so admired by Japan, are directly responsible for the deaths of millions of their fellow men.

The Effect of Independence

◆ The effects of independence are seen in the unexpected way in which the Chinese, the Russians and now the Filipinos have stood up against the totalitarian crowd endeavoring to enslave them. The Jesuits had it all figured out that there would be an almost immediate collapse of resistance, but it did not work out that way. Those who have tasted of liberty are loath to entrust their interests to tyrants. Accordingly, the fight goes on in Russia, China and perhaps parts of the Philippines.

Itbaya Difficult of Access

◆ Itbaya, one of the Philippine islands north of Luzon, is so difficult of access that a prize of $150 was offered for seamen who would carry election ballots there from the near-by island of Batan. The waters are so treacherous as to be almost impossible of navigation except at the most favorable seasons of the year.

Renovations of Addis Ababa

◆ Between the time that Haile Selassie lost his capital and the time he had it restored to him, Addis Ababa, 8,000 feet above sea level, underwent a great transformation. The Italians went at the job of making it a high-class Italian city in dead earnest. 17,000 of them moved in and built European houses, flats, restaurants, stores, motion-picture houses and hotels, and expected to stay. They smashed up Selassie's statues, or shipped them to Rome, and brought in new ones, which Haile has now treated similarly. Probably the principal streets, given Italian names, have by now had their old names restored. Victor Immanuel's reign as emperor of Ethiopia was of but five years' duration.

Spending a Day with the Enemy

◆ A clever Polish youth, captured in the German invasion of Poland, escaped by a ruse and worked his way to Palestine, where he enlisted in the Polish army which was there organized for service in Libya. Arrived in Libya, and being now a lieutenant, and able to speak perfect German, he made his way at night into the Italian lines, actually hitchhiking part of the way in an Italian army truck. He then found his way back to his own regiment, only to learn that he had violated orders and would probably be punished for his lark, though his commanding officer congratulated him on his exploit.

Vichy Transporting German Goods

◆ For many months the Axis powers sent two shiploads of munitions and supplies into the port of Tunis in French North Africa, whence they go overland to help the Axis powers in their fight for Suez. This movement which was long suspected has now been fully confirmed.

IS YOUR HOPE VANISHING?

Many people today in this war-engulfed world are having their HOPE of peace and joy driven from their minds by fear of destruction.

When and how may this HOPE of joyful life be regained?

The booklet *HOPE* contains a message from God's Word that will build one's HOPE upon an immovable foundation; which HOPE is of life and blessings in a righteous world. Learn of Jehovah's purposes. Send for a copy of *HOPE*. Read it, and rejoice.

HOPE

Recently released

64 pages

5c

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me a copy of *Hope*. Herewith is my contribution of 5c to aid in distribution of more like literature.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—*Ed.*]

Shameless Intrigues in South Africa

◆ The various newspaper attacks were dealt with as they came along. In a number of instances our reply was published and resulted in a good witness being given. If the paper would not do the fair thing we had our reply printed and given a wide distribution in the town concerned. One of the leading dailies, the East London *Daily Dispatch,* published a particularly scurrilous article taken over from an Australian church magazine and which had been handed in to them by a local clergyman. The article included a libelous attack on Judge Rutherford. We immediately wrote a letter of explanation, which they refused to publish for fear of offending the susceptibilities of the clergyman who had handed in the published article and other religionists in the town. A libel action was then begun and the paper was sued for £5,000 damages. At first they intimated that the action would be vigorously defended, but when they saw we were in earnest they quickly put up the white flag and sought a settlement out of court. In due course they published prominently an apology and retraction and paid all the costs of the case. Knowing that you were not after their money, and in harmony with your instruction, we did not force them into court or press for damages. Newspaper attacks have been less frequent since!

The Catholic press continues its campaign of misrepresentation, however, and one has yet to read of any Catholic literature being banned in consequence of their frequent attacks on Jehovah's witnesses or for their sneers at democracy. On the other hand, at the very time our shipments were being seized the press announced that 150 *foreign* Catholic priests who had been interned had been released by the Government and that all enemy-alien missionaries, priests, brothers, nuns and mission workers at present working in the Native areas would be allowed to remain in those areas and continue their work among the natives. *The Southern Cross,* in its issue of April 2, jubilant over the success of the efforts of the apostolic delegate, tendered its sincere thanks to the Government and "especially to the prime minister, General Smuts, who took a personal interest in the solution of the problem ... The sympathetic attitude of the prime minister and the minister of native affairs deserves our special appreciation". A few days later the Society's European representative in Northern Rhodesia who had been invited to attend a convention at Johannesburg and whose headquarters are at Cape Town was stopped on the border and refused admittance to the Union on the grounds that he was a *"Watchtower* missionary"! And he is a British subject! These facts testify eloquently as to the progress being made by "Catholic Action" in this part of the earth! The lesson of what has taken place on the continent of Europe has not yet been learned, and apparently will not be until it is too late. Meanwhile the literature which has the best interests of the people at heart and which warns of the danger threatening is banned and confiscated. We sometimes wonder what the founders of the South African nation, who fled from Europe to get away from Papal persecution and intrigue, would think now if they could see what is taking place.—1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

Northern Rhodesia Insults the Lord

◆ At the beginning of March a further Government Notice was published calling upon all Europeans and Africans to surrender all Watch Tower publications to the nearest boma within two months;

TOP

failing which, prosecution would follow. No Christian worthy of the name would surrender his own Bible or Bible study books, and many of the brethren in that land are now in gaol as a result of their faithfulness in serving Almighty God. The Society's depot was raided one week after the period of "grace" expired, and all the literature seized. As in Nazi Germany the Kingdom literature was put to the flame, so in Northern Rhodesia it was first cut up and then burned, to make sure it would never be used, either now or hereafter!

The Society's European representative has been sent to gaol for six months for refusing to surrender the literature in his possession. The governor was asked to suspend the operation of this Order until he heard from the Colonial Office in response to the representations we had made. This he refused to do; and two days later, *although still a comparatively young man, he dropped dead* at a public function he was attending.

Even in districts where there is no longer any literature the brethren are being persecuted because they refuse to indulge in idolatrous salutes to African chiefs. Bowing-down is the favorite salute, although in one district fellows are expected to grovel on the ground and strike themselves on their buttocks when the chief approaches. The African witness who is now caring for the interests of the Lord's work in that land writes in his most recent report: "The witnessing work is still going on under many difficulties in this country, with the aid of the Bible. The brethren in this territory have set their hearts in supporting the work of preaching the Kingdom message with all means in their power. Though there are many oppositions set up in our way, witnessing work is progressing fairly. The hand-clapping and bow-down to the chiefs is the main ground in both western and eastern provinces, and the witnesses are receiving punishment which is served unjustly upon them. The hatred of the people is exactly in line with what was spoken by Jesus in His prophecy concerning the present time. We are not surprised; because every prophecy must be fulfilled." In one district alone, in Barotseland, 25 brethren have just been sentenced to one month's imprisonment for refusing to bow down and worship the Khuta.—1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

A Real Statesman in Nyasaland

◆ The government of Nyasaland has always adopted a fairer attitude toward the Society and its work of preaching the gospel of the Kingdom than have the surrounding territories. Efforts have been made there as elsewhere by Catholic and other religionists to stop the work, but these thus far have been dealt with in the proper manner. In reply to a question put to him by Native Authority Kyungu at a baraza at Karonga in North Nyasa, on June 3, the present governor, H. E. Sir H. C. D. Mackenzie-Kennedy, stated, inter alia, "I have known the Watch Tower people for twenty-five years. In some countries I have known them to be persecuted and not recognized. In this country I am not going to stop them from going about so long as they keep the law." These are the words of a real man who does not take his instructions from Vatican City. The above news came down from Nyasaland by the usual press telegram about two days after the entire South African press had published the news concerning the ban on the magazines.—1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

"Where Is the Enemy?"

◆ War in the desert is in some respects like war on the ocean. It is easy for the fighters on either side to get lost or to lose sight of the enemy. In Libya an Indian brigade broke through a ring of German and Italian troops, and, after it had been given up for lost, sent in a message to headquarters stating its readiness to go on fighting but wishing to know where the enemy would be found.

TOP

The Wooden Soldiers

◆ Even in the gruesome business of war there is occasionally something to cause a smile. That happened in Libya when 50 British artillerymen captured 5,248 Italian soldiers by the comical ruse of standing up 21 wooden soldiers armed with wooden guns. The Italians charged the wooden men, who refused to run. That was disconcerting enough, but when the artillerymen closed in from another direction, that was too much for "Tony" and he threw up his hands in dismay, and he decided to accept at the hands of the British the better treatment, better food, and better everything than he had been getting at the hands of Hitler.

American Planes at New Guinea

◆ It seems well settled that the weapons of this war are airplanes, and the country that can build the most and the best planes and get them where they are needed has all the margin between defeat and success. American planes are now getting into the war at New Guinea, and are reported as having had smashing victories. With no navy supporting, the planes, whose number was not stated, are reported as sinking two heavy cruisers, a light cruiser, five transports, and a mine sweeper, and damaging a cruiser, a destroyer, an aircraft tender and a gunboat, three seaplanes, and many motor boats.

Lutherans in New Guinea

◆ German Lutherans distinguished themselves in New Guinea (denied by American Lutheran Council), but not by their Christianity. It seems, according to stories cabled from Australia, that they taught the native children not only how to make the Nazi salute in the best West Virginia style, but also how to guide the Japanese troops through the island so that they could attack the British at Port Moresby to the best advantage. When the politicians cry "Give us more religion" they mean more of just this variety.

The 475,000 Tons of Cocoa

◆ 475,000 tons of cocoa which usually go from West Africa to Europe (225,000 tons), Britain (125,000 tons), and United States (125,000 tons) will not be received in any such quantity, according to the periodical *In Fact,* issue of January 27, 1941, for the reason that thousands of tons will be destroyed by the British big business interests so as to keep the prices up and the profits higher.

Cocoa is now in the same fix as coffee. The annual market of 225,000 tons usually placed on the continent of Europe cannot be sold, and the only way presently known to handle the situation is to gather it and burn it, as is done in Brazil with the surplus coffee. "Homo sapiens" is a "sap" all right. The poor like cocoa.

The Evacuation of Ethiopia

◆ The 33,000 Italians that were to have found Ethiopia the promised land have all been evacuated. The single men, and those fit for military service, were sent all over such places as Tanganyika, Uganda, Nyasaland, Kenya and the Rhodesias, there to remain as prisoners for the duration. The wives were taken back to Italy, and so also the old men. By agreement between the British and Italian governments, Italian liners sailed clear around Africa to take back to Italy those that might be permitted to return thither. There were many sad partings. The pope "blessed" the Italian invasion of Ethiopia, with the usual result to whatever he "blesses".

The West African Pilot

◆ The proclamation of the good news of Jehovah's Kingdom did not cease in West Africa because of negligence on the part of Jehovah's witnesses. In the *West African Pilot,* Lagos, Nigeria, in November and December, 1938, they carried the entire lecture "Fascism or Freedom" delivered by Judge Rutherford at New York City Sunday, October 2, 1938, running it as an advertisement. An excellent witness.

TOP

WORLD EVENTS

TRUTHFULLY PRESENTED

CONSOLATION stands out unequivocally above all other magazines as a conveyor of reliable news and basic facts. *CONSOLATION* magazine makes available the truth on a wide variety of subjects of interest and importance. Its columns are not open to commercialism. It is devoted solely to enlightening and instructing people as to world conditions, the cause, and the outcome.

HAS the reading of this copy interested you sufficiently to cause you to enter your name on the subscription list and be a regular reader of *CONSOLATION?*

Did you realize that this magazine presents facts and news not obtainable in any other magazine or paper?

Don't be without
CONSOLATION MAGAZINE

Fill out and mail coupon below. *CONSOLATION* is published every other week. 32 pages - $1.00 per year.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed is my contribution of $1.00, for which please enter my name on the *Consolation* subscription list for one year.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

The Flag Salute Opinion

A splendid example of moral courage set by Supreme Court Justices Murphy, Black, and Douglas, reversing their former stand regarding enforced flag-saluting

Proof of Messiah's Coming

"Shall Wipe Away All Tears"

Strange Things in Canada

"Think it not strange," ye Canadians

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 596
July 22, 1942

* *

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Changed Convictions Regarding Enforced Flag-Saluting 3
When the Chief Justice Stood Alone 3
Making the State Supreme 4
Misconception About Supreme Court 5
The Bar Association Knew Better 6
The Adverse Comment Continues 7
An Awakening at West Point 8
Big Business 10
Per Capita Income 10
Reviewing "Business as Usual" 10
Carnegie and Jones-Laughlin 11
The Age of Scarcity Is Dead 12
Rubber and Tin Magnates 13
Buy on Installment Plan 14
"Thy Word Is Truth"
Proof of Messiah's Coming 16
California and Hawaii 18
Bird Personalities 19
The New Government
"God Shall Wipe Away All Tears" 20
Houston, Texas, Kingdom School 21
Witnessing Before Rulers in Yugoslavia 22
Celebrating the Bill of Rights 23
"In Dixie Land" 25
Ramie May Come into General Use 25
Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom" 26
"Think It Not Strange," Ye Canadians 29

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Greek, Portuguese, Spanish, and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town
Mexico Calzada de Melchor Ocampo 71, Mexico, D.F.
Brazil Caixa Postal 1319, Rio de Janeiro
Argentina Calle Honduras 5646-48, Buenos Aires

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Gun Barrels in Three Minutes

◆ It seems a shame that the nation that showed the world how to make airplane engines and automobiles should have to come down to showing them how to make guns; but that seems to be the way it is working out. The airplane was invented in America, and the engines that drive them in every part of the world are of American design or imitation. While Uncle Sam was going places with automobiles, planes and radios, Germany and Japan were bending all their energies toward getting ready to turn the world into a slaughterhouse. So much for the general setting. When Uncle Sam was forced into the war it took her mechanics an hour and three-quarters to rifle a gun barrel. That is 105 minutes. In less than three months they were doing it in 3 minutes. These birds that are bent on slaughter think they know it all. Indeed Japan's motto is, "The sword conquers all things." How like the Devil! At the moment it looks dark. But Satan's rule will end, and in utter humiliation for all who have and manifest his spirit.

Fine Work on Airplane Motors

◆ The adjustments on the best airplane motors are so close that the machine work on the parts that go into them must be done in shops that are air-conditioned at a fixed temperature, and so designed that rays of sunlight may not fall upon the tools or lathes in which the parts are made. A scratch on a gear may make it unusable. When the gears are shipped they are wrapped in the softest absorbent tissue that is obtainable.

Winter Planes to Alaska

◆ The inauguration of a summer plane service to Alaska proved such an immediate success that the service will be continued throughout the year. The flights are twice a week, weather permitting.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, July 22, 1942 | Number 596

Changed Convictions Regarding Enforced Flag-Saluting

NO ONE can question the sincerity with which Justices Murphy, Black, and Douglas, of the United States Supreme Court, concurred in the 8 to 1 decision in the *Gobitis* case that it was lawful for the Minersville School District to compel the Gobitis children to salute the American flag or be expelled from school. They thought they were doing right. Now they know they were wrong.

Great concern was aroused among lawyers, teachers, editors and others who are interested in preserving American liberties when on June 8, in expressing themselves against a majority opinion that Jehovah's witnesses are peddlers, because they take the message of the kingdom of God from door to door in book form and accept contributions to aid in covering the cost of the same, they went on record in these words:

The opinion of the Court sanctions a device which in our opinion suppresses or tends to suppress the free exercise of a religion practiced by a minority group. This is but another step in the direction which *Minersville School District* v. *Gobitis,* 310 U. S. 586, took against the same religious minority and is a logical extension of the principles upon which that decision rested. Since we joined in the opinion in the *Gobitis* case, we think this is an appropriate occasion to state that we now believe that it was also wrongly decided. Certainly our democratic form of government functioning under the historic Bill of Rights has a high responsibility to accommodate itself to the religious views of minorities however unpopular and unorthodox those views may be. The First Amendment does not put the right freely to exercise religion in a subordinate position. We fear, however, that the opinions in these and in the *Gobitis* case do exactly that.

When the Chief Justice Stood Alone

Those familiar with this subject are, of course, aware that when Justices Murphy, Black and Douglas announced their adherence to the above statement it meant that they had swung squarely over to the opinion of Mr. Justice Stone, now the Chief Justice, who endeared himself to all liberty-lovers by his one-man stand against his eight colleagues in the Supreme Court when the *Gobitis* case was before that body. Some of the points in his minority opinion are presented to refresh the memory of those who have forgotten what he said:

. . . by this law the state seeks to coerce these children to express a sentiment which, as they interpret it, they do not entertain, and which violates their deepest religious convictions.

. . . it is a long step, and one which I am unable to take, to the position that government may, as a supposed educational measure and as a means of disciplining the young, compel public affirmations which violate their religious conscience.

. . . there are other ways to teach loyalty and patriotism, which are the sources of national unity, than by compelling the pupil to affirm that which he does not believe and by commanding a form of affirmance which violates his religious convictions.

TOP

The Constitution may well elicit expressions of loyalty to it and to the government which it created, but it does not command such expressions or otherwise give any indication that compulsory expressions of loyalty play any such part in our scheme of government as to override the constitutional protection of freedom of speech and religion. And while such expressions of loyalty, when voluntarily given, may promote national unity, it is quite another matter to say that their compulsory expression by children in violation of their own and their parents' religious convictions can be regarded as playing so important a part in our national unity as to leave school boards free to exact it despite the constitutional guarantee of freedom of religion. . . . This seems to me no more than the surrender of the constitutional protection of the liberty of small minorities to the popular will.

. . . it would seem that legislation which operates to repress the religious freedom of small minorities, which is admittedly within the protection of the Bill of Rights, must at least be subject to the same judicial scrutiny as legislation which we have recently held to infringe the constitutional liberty of religious and racial minorities.

Making the State Supreme

The job of switching over from freedom of worship of Almighty God to compulsory worship of the state is causing many an anxious moment among thinking people in America in these days. The Louisville *Courier-Journal* is one of the 171 leading newspapers of the United States that consistently stands for religious liberty and well understands and supports the position taken by Jehovah's witnesses. Two days after the admission of Justices Murphy, Black and Douglas that they now know they were wrong in the *Gobitis* case it said editorially:

Jehovah's witnesses are making quite a record for judicial construction of religious liberty, one of the "vital rights of minorities and individuals", which Lincoln said "are so plainly assured . . . in the Constitution that controversies never arise concerning them".

They have arisen, nevertheless, and they divide the Supreme Court five to four on what Chief Justice Stone, dissenting, charges is a second infringement of minority rights by the court. The decision affirms the constitutionality of city ordinances levying a license tax on Jehovah's witnesses for selling religious tracts.

More significant than the particular issue involved in this case, however, was the recantation of the other three dissenting Justices, Murphy, Black and Douglas. They had concurred in an eight to one decision, reversing a Pennsylvania Federal District Judge and Circuit Court of Appeals, to uphold the compulsory flag salute in schools. Now they take advantage of "an appropriate occasion" to agree with the Chief Justice that the flag salute case was "wrongly decided" and this "but another step in the same direction", tending to "suppress the free exercise of a religion practiced by a minority group".

The three Justices must have been profoundly moved by their convictions to make public their change of views when the country is at war and patriotic fervor apt to run to extremes. It is a reassuring exhibition of allegiance to American principles in time of stress, and more impressive for the fact that Justice Murphy is a devout Catholic whose faith has been subjected to scurrilous abuse by peripatetic witnesses.

The two years intervening between the two cases have furnished object lessons to rationalize the practical aspects of the question. The Justices have seen conscientious objectors excused from defending the flag while equally conscientious little objectors to obeisance to any earthly symbol were expelled from school for merely refusing to perform a perfunctory gesture in front of it. Meanwhile, a New England State court balked at the *reductio ad absurdum* of a similar statute. The judges also declined to obey it. They just couldn't bring themselves to enforce the truancy law against children willing to attend or to adjudge them delinquent for obeying their parents.

This incident introduced cold logic into a debate on the symbolic character of the flag. It was in defense of the flag as a symbol of the

TOP

nation's might and the rights it guarantees that Justice Frankfurter, writing the majority opinion, affirmed legislative power to require the salute as a means of promoting "attachment to the institutions of the country" and "training children in patriotic impulses". It was in defense of the flag as a symbol of the "freedom of conscience" that Chief Justice Stone denounced the coercion.

The law in operation, at least, vindicates the Chief Justice's contention that the court was dealing with something more fundamental than pedagogical theories. Obdurate disobedience to it and the acceptance of the consequences demonstrate the conscientiousness of the offenders. And the Chief Justice has gained enough recruits on the bench to indicate that this "vital right" isn't finally disposed of, even though the great Lincoln might not have been able to see how a controversy could possibly arise over it.

Misconception About Supreme Court

The Supreme Court is not a law-making body. It does decide if national, state or local municipal laws are in harmony with the Bill of Rights. Being human, it makes mistakes, as Justices Murphy, Black and Douglas now courageously admit. Localities affected by the decisions necessarily make the same mistakes. But a Supreme Court decision that school boards *may* require students to salute the flag does not mean at all that *any* school board *must* do so. No municipality *must* abuse Jehovah's witnesses.

Another thing: No judge is compelled to follow the Supreme Court into error when it chances to make a mistake. He may stand for what is right and just, even if later he be rebuked for it. The rebuke may in time be changed to an apology, and a public one at that. Only six days before Justices Murphy, Black and Douglas made their public acknowledgment of previous error Judge J. Harold Brennan, of New Cumberland, West Virginia, in a 13-page opinion, acquitted five of Jehovah's witnesses of charges of refusing to permit their children to salute the flag while attending public schools. Referring to the pledge of allegiance to the flag, portions of the opinion in the case follow:

As an individual I heartily agree with every word quoted. As the court, I cannot accept this conclusion that no religious question is involved, simply because the judge of the court cannot stretch his imagination to cover it. The answer to this statement is that many imaginations have been stretched so as to construe this as a religious rite. The moment any court takes to itself the right to hold a religious view unreasonable, that moment the American courts begin to deny the rights of religious freedom. The very purpose of our guarantees of freedom of religion is that unpopular minorities may hold views unreasonable in the opinion of majorities.

I, personally, agree that there is nothing whatsoever of a religious nature about this salute of the flag. I know of no definition of allegiance that even connotes worship or adoration. Furthermore, to hold the simple language of the Second Commandment to extend so far as to include within its provisions the American flag as a graven image of anything, "that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth," or to hold that this flag salute is bowing down to or serving such an image or likeness, is completely beyond my comprehension. The difficulty is that, when all this is said, I can think of many beliefs incorporated in religions in various parts of the world that are just as incomprehensible to me as this one is. To all of these we guaranteed freedom.

We have to take into consideration what this decision means. A finding of guilty would mean that these defendants must either leave the state of West Virginia or, during one school year, incur possible sentences of one hundred days for every week of the school year, a sentence of twenty days for each day's absence. As a possible alternative thereto, the child could be sentenced to Pruntytown or Salem (state reformatories), for we cannot hold parents responsible without saying that the child is habitually truant. In this connection, if one will take the trouble to examine the cases he will learn therefrom that the belief

of Jehovah's witnesses is this: A person saluting the flag will be slain at the Battle of Armageddon, thereby incurring eternal spiritual death.

This shows that these little children have been taught to fear. It is not believed that the American or the West Virginia constitution permits forcing on a child the choice between a reform school and the hereafter of the damned, even though the second choice exists only in the child's imagination.

As indicated by the possible sentences, what this court is asked to do is to force children, indirectly, to do something against the consciences both of themselves and their parents. This has not been done in America hitherto; we shall not begin it here.

The finding is "not guilty".

Pretense and Humbug versus Facts

Many people never stop to consider for one moment the reasons for and against saluting the scores of kinds of flags now floating in every part of the world. In a vague way the common man is led to believe that a government must be protected and if all the children salute its flag that government will be safe; that subversive organizations must be fought and that non-saluters are subversive, no matter what they believe; that if children have the jail doors staring them in the face they will salute and that will make them patriotic; that if they can be forced to salute, then they will not become Jehovah's witnesses and it will be a distinct gain to the community if there is nobody in it who reverences the Creator. They might not express these conclusions in this way, but that is the essence of what the arm-swingers believe.

The facts are that true patriotism can not be created by legislation; respect for the flag can not be forced; love of country can not be taught with a club; hypocrisy is not patriotism; respect for the country should be taught through educational processes; three of the men that helped make flag salute laws possible now say they made an error thereby, and so they did; that flag salute laws are impossible to enforce; they are an entering wedge to Fascism; they are designed to make criminals of Jehovah's witnesses, and it is admitted by the Supreme Court that the laws are particularly aimed at the witnesses and nobody else; flag salute laws set up machinery to suppress freedom of speech, freedom of worship, and freedom of conscience, and they set up machinery which can be used to persecute innocent people.

The Bar Association Knew Better

The American Bar Association in the first place warned the Supreme Court against adopting this religious ritual; assured them there was no need to recommend such legislation; that it would be new to America to compel a particular form of expression such as a flag salute; that a compulsory flag salute is a thing very different from a voluntary one; that compulsory salute legislation is void because it unjustifiably infringes upon the liberty of an individual, and that the compulsory flag salute cannot be sustained on the ground that public-school education is granted as a matter of grace so that the requirement, even though arbitrary and capricious, can be enforced by expulsion from the public school.

The Bar Association pointed out that neither legislatures nor courts have the power to declare that a given practice does not and can not carry a religious significance, and that a salute must be considered a patriotic ceremony which cannot have any religious significance; they could not see that the overriding of any person's religious belief is essential to the public interest; they wanted to know what would happen if laws were passed compelling all adult persons to salute the flag; they wanted the court to back out of the idea that any official action whatsoever can determine whether or not a particular ceremony carries a religious significance; they wanted to know what would happen if the state

TOP

were to require everybody to give a particular form of salute at a set time each week.

A year after Justices Murphy, Black and Douglas made their error in the *Gobitis* case, and a year before they admitted that such was an error on their part, the Bill of Rights committee of the Bar Association reviewed the matter and said that no decision of recent years in the field of civil liberty had aroused so much informed discussion and "it is interesting to note that the critical comment has been largely adverse to the soundness of the decision".

The Adverse Comment Continues

It is a great temptation to produce some of the immense volume of adverse comment that is now flowing through court decisions in state and federal courts and in the newspaper offices of the country, but it seems best to limit this article by giving two selections.

The Chicago *Sun's* acrid comment first:

Liberty is lost, usually, by people who do not know they are losing it. Liberty is destroyed by people who do not know they are destroying it. The Supreme Court this week undermined freedom of religion and, in doing so, established the basis for knocking out freedom of the press.

And the complete editorial of the Baltimore *Sun,* June 10, 1942, which follows. Experience shows that the Baltimore *Sun* continues to hold the position accorded to it by a vote of the American Society of Newspaper Editors as the best-edited paper in the United States. This editorial appeared in its issue of June 10, 1942:

FOUR FOR FREEDOM

Some of those who have been following the reasoning of the new members of the Supreme Court may have been tempted to chuckle yesterday. They read that Justices Black, Douglas and Murphy had reversed themselves in dealing with cases arising from the efforts of local authorities to restrict and regulate the curious religious sect known as Jehovah's witnesses.

On June 3, 1940, these three justices joined five others in upholding the school authorities of Minersville, Pa., who had expelled children of the sect because, on religious grounds, they refused to salute the flag. At that time only the present Chief Justice stood out in support of the theory that the religious freedom guaranteed in the Constitution protected the children in their refusal to salute the flag. On Monday the Supreme Court acted on cases involving local ordinances in Alabama, Arkansas and Arizona which taxed ministers of the sect who distribute pamphlets. The question was whether these ordinances invaded the religious freedom guaranteed in the Constitution. In deciding the cases, Justices Black, Douglas and Murphy joined Chief Justice Stone on the minority side of a 5-4 decision, and added a plain statement that they erred when they joined the majority two years ago.

At first glance the reversal of position by the three justices looked rather like an example of judges learning the job as they go along. There has been a tendency upon the part of many of Mr. Roosevelt's appointees to the bench, including some appointees to the Supreme Court, to be contemptuous of "abstract principles" and to decide cases in accordance with what seemed to the judges to be "right" and "just" in each instance. That, of course, is one of the easiest ways in the world to convert the judges into lawmakers. It is one of the easiest ways to convert the courts into the super-government which Mr. Roosevelt said the old courts had become. It is one of the easiest ways to pass on to judicial dictatorship and on to judicial tyranny. Gradually, this fact has dawned on some of the new judges, and they have been learning more about "principles" and paying more attention to them.

But, in Monday's decision, it seems probable that it was not sudden realization of the value of "principles" that moved the three justices to reverse their position of June 3, 1940, so much as discrimination between principles. Religious freedom is a basic principle. But it is conditioned by another basic

TOP

principle—order in the community. Religious freedom does not guarantee a man the right to practice his religion in a manner that grossly disturbs the orderly life to which all other men are entitled. Public authorities, at times, must seek a working balance between the two principles. And this results in the courts being called upon to decide whether the working balance has been preserved—whether, in practice, the assertion of the principle of order has led to unwarranted invasion of the principle of religious freedom. That was the issue in all the cases affecting Jehovah's witnesses.

In the first case, the only member of the Supreme Court who held that the public authorities were carrying the principle of order into an undue invasion of the principle of religious freedom was Harlan F. Stone, the one-time "Morgan lawyer" who was a pillar of the old liberal minority in the pre-Roosevelt court. He held that the children of this eccentric and despised sect were within the religious freedom guaranteed by the Constitution to the humblest when they refused to salute the flag. He held, in effect, that no requirement of public order compelled the Minersville school authorities to limit the children's exercise of their rights under the guarantee. In the cases decided on Monday, three of Mr. Roosevelt's neo-liberals came around to the viewpoint of the one-time "Morgan lawyer". They accepted his position in the old case, while joining his position in the later ones.

For our part, we applaud them. Religious freedom is too precious ever to be limited in the name of public order unless the need is clear and compelling.

Aviation

An Awakening at West Point

◆ Is it possible that the army and navy still haven't awakened to the primary place the airplane has taken in this war? The evidence would fill books. Pearl Harbor. Crete. The way the Germans used air protection to get their battleships through the Straits of Dover the other day. The cry of everybody in the Far East for planes. Cecil Brown reports from there that 30 flying fortresses six weeks ago might have changed the story. Dutch officials have begged our government frantically for just a few planes—far less than a month's production. Harold Guard, the United Press correspondent, tells us how brave British troops had to lie in the mud at Singapore while Japanese planes machine-gunned them with not a defending plane in the area. Every dispatch from out there cries for planes. They are not asking for battleships. Battleships are no good without planes to protect them, as the British have finally discovered. I'm not competent to marshal all the evidence that exists.

At Pearl Harbor our people were looking for sabotage, for submarine attack, for naval attack, but they don't seem to have thought of the possibility of air attack—so the Roberts report tells us. Just a few days ago General Marshall said that pilot training would be added to the curriculum at West Point within a month. They apparently hadn't bothered with air much before, and had gone on turning out ground-bound officers in the midst of a war in which air had become the key to most decisive actions. —Raymond Clapper, in the New York *World-Telegram,* February 18, 1942.

The Plastic-Plywood Planes

◆ It is claimed for the plastic-plywood planes that the material is stronger than steel; that the glue impregnates the wood, preventing warping and buckling, and that the elimination of rivet heads and overlapping plates reduces the air drag. The plywood surface resists oil, water and fire, and the bullet holes are clean instead of flowering, which enables repairs to be made quickly and efficiently. A further advantage is that this form of plane makes good use of the services of carpenters, cabinet makers and other types of woodworkers.

TOP

Radio Guidance of Model Planes

◆ At Wright Field, Dayton, Ohio, a model airplane without any aviator aboard taxied out onto a runway, took off into the wind, performed figure eights and S curves at a 300-foot altitude, and taxied back to the feet of the judges. Seems uncanny, doesn't it? It was all done by radio. At the same exhibit another plane, this time with an aviator aboard, took a power dive from 500 feet, plunged to within twenty feet of the ground, then climbed steeply, and at 300 feet executed a perfect loop and yet landed safely. This feat had hitherto been considered impossible.

Airplanes Baked in Ovens

◆ The new airplanes made by the Timm Aircraft Corporation, California, have to be baked in an oven before they can fly. They are made by saturating and binding thin strips of spruce with liquid plastics. It seems as though this idea might have great possibilities. Certainly some of the new plastics have greater rigidity and greater strength than some of the metals.

Mastery of Planes over Ships

◆ More and more military men are coming over to the conclusion that the Battle of Crete will go down in history as one of the decisive battles of all time, in that it demonstrated the supremacy of air power over sea power. The soldiers in the Far East declared over and over that it was the Japanese air power that gave it the supremacy in each of its recorded victories.

Recent Aeronautical Achievements

◆ With new planes in the making which are expected to cross the Atlantic in twelve hours, nobody is much interested in the news that a clipper crossed from Lisbon, Portugal, to New York in less than 24 hours; that a woman in California flew over 1,200 miles in less than four hours, or that an army officer flew "entirely blind" from New York to Langley Field, Virginia.

The Effect of Centrifugal Force

◆ The effect of centrifugal force upon the body of an aviator when he makes quick turns or suddenly swoops up after an almost vertical dive is tremendous. The average young adult can withstand 5 times the force of gravity sitting in an upright position for 4½ seconds. At 6.9 times the force of gravity a pilot who weighs 180 pounds feels as if he weighed 1,242 pounds; his blood becomes as heavy as molten lead and tends to pool in his abdomen and legs. For lack of blood in his brain his vision fails and he faints. No normal adult can stand 7 times the force of gravity for 7 seconds without complete loss of consciousness.

400 Minutes to Britain

◆ Doesn't it make you catch your breath when you read that the new bombers (United States Consolidated Liberator) have crossed from Newfoundland to Britain in 400 minutes? That is an average of 330 miles an hour for the 2,200-mile trip. The particular craft that made this spectacular flight had to circle about over its landing field for three hours because it still had too much gasoline aboard to be landed safely.

Airplane Bumps an Automobile

◆ Forty miles west of Salt Lake City an automobile was skipping along toward the Golden Gate, when a messenger from the skies, in this instance an airplane, rammed the rear of the car, badly damaging the automobile, but itself escaping to the west without being injured or identified. Next time somebody crumples up the rear of your car, take a look at the sky ahead and maybe you can see who did it.

Helicopters for the Convoys

◆ The New York *Times* suggests that helicopters go along to protect the convoys. They can take off from a space 40 feet square, fly at any desired speed up to 90 miles an hour, hover over their prey, and return to their deck at will.

TOP

Big Business

Per Capita Income

◆ The average per capita income for the United States is $573 per annum. Above the average are Montana, $579; Oregon, $586; Pennsylvania, $624; Washington, $633; Wyoming, $638; Ohio, $644; Michigan, $656; Illinois, $691; Maryland, $703; Rhode Island, $730; Massachusetts, $757; New York, $814; California, $819; Delaware, $836; New Jersey, $852; Connecticut, $864; and Nevada, at the top, with $960. In the other direction (below the average) are New Hampshire, with $560; Colorado, $551; Indiana, $551; Vermont, $542; Wisconsin, $537; Minnesota, $526; Maine, $504; Missouri, $499; Utah, $487; Arizona, $478; Iowa, $471; Idaho, $470; Florida, $465; Virginia, $455; Nebraska, $444; Texas, $422; Kansas, $418; West Virginia, $401. The thirteen agricultural states at the bottom of the list show that in the states named the ones that feed and clothe humanity are not overpaid: North Dakota, $385; South Dakota, $384; New Mexico, $356; Oklahoma, $354; Louisiana, $350; North Carolina, $335; Kentucky, $330; Tennessee, $325; Georgia, $321; South Carolina, $281; Alabama, $264; Arkansas, $253; Mississippi, $195.

The Morale of the Eaters

◆ Those familiar with the war game maintain that the first requisite of an army is that it be well fed, and the next requirement is that the folks at home be well fed also. That makes it advisable that the cost of living be kept down, so that the common people will not suffer. And so it is just too bad that in a few weeks the cost of living went up 8 percent. There was no necessity for this except that the big fellows want big profits, and the first place they seek them is in the poor man's market basket. The government could stop this if the overpaid congressmen would take the necessary steps. Some progress has been made.

Reviewing "Business as Usual"

◆ The little journal *In Fact* briefly reviews I. F. Stone's book *Business as Usual,* and quotes its author as saying:

> You cannot fight an anti-Fascist war under the leadership of men who do not hate Fascists. You cannot take men who wear Hitler medals and create an anti-Fascist general staff of them. The preferences of most dollar-a-year men were clear enough. They were more interested in weakening democracy at home than in resuscitating it abroad. They provoked strikes by paying low wages—and then called for bayonets to end them. They shut their eyes to shortages of raw materials at home while they shipped oil, copper, steel and other war materials to our enemies.

And then the editor of *In Fact,* George Seldes, goes on to say, pungently:

> Both Italian Fascism and German Nazism came into power through bloodshed and terrorism. Mussolini and Hitler personally ordered murders committed. Both engaged in wars against defenseless people. Nevertheless, thousands of American congressmen, business leaders and writers acclaimed both of them even after they had committed murder. Many of these persons are still Fascists, although they may be shouting patriotism in the press and the halls of Congress.

Miracle Radio and Miracle Lights

◆ According to the Federal Trade Commission the claims put forth by the Miracle Manufacturing Company of Conshohocken, Pennsylvania, for their aerial loops and radio controls, and by the Defiance Pressed Steel Company, Marion, Ohio, for their Defiance fog lights, have about as much truthfulness to them as these miracle bones, miracle medals and other miracle junk that the great human sucker so readily purchases as soon as he gets a spare dollar. The only trouble is that "the devices will not perform any of the claims made for them", says the commission. So why buy?

Carnegie and Jones-Laughlin

◆ These are big days for the big fellows in the steel business. Wildly and justly indignant the War Production Board charged the Carnegie-Illinois and Jones & Laughlin Steel corporations with "repeated, deliberate violations" of priorities regulations, including diversion of iron and steel to private customers "at the expense of the needs of the armed forces and the Maritime Commission", and inside of four days the undersecretary of the navy telegraphed Jones & Laughlin congratulating them on setting an all-time record of production, and the Carnegie-Illinois company within the same interim was given permission to fly a navy emblem "as evidence of their accomplishment in production". That's putting the whitewash on before the tar had even had time to get cold.

It seems that the War Production Board telegraphed Jones & Laughlin on February 21 prohibiting the shipment of "oil country" casing, tubing or drill pipe after March 14 except on orders carrying priority ratings of A-9 or higher, but although the company had manufactured no such pipe since October, 1941, it immediately put large quantities of high-quality steel into pipe production and in fifteen days produced 570,000 feet of this pipe, of which only 12 percent was delivered on rated orders. The remainder was manufactured on orders for civilian use, bearing no preference ratings whatever. At this point it should be explained that the steel business is geared to big orders, not little ones, and it is next to impossible for politicians to tell steel men how to run their business, and what to make and what not to make, or to make them patriotic.

Soap Floats to the Top

◆ During 1940 Proctor and Gamble, manufacturers of soap, spent $13,600,000 in advertising their wares in magazines and farm papers and by radio. Nine other concerns had expenditures of over $5,000,000 each in the same categories. Thirty-four other corporations expended more than $1,000,000 during 1940 in these classes of advertising. Liggett & Myers Tobacco Co. and American Tobacco Co. expended $5,400,000 each.

The Deluge of War Profits

◆ Leon Henderson's testimony to the Senate Banking and Currency Committee yesterday that corporate profits have jumped 169 percent since 1939 only skimmed the surface of the story government economists are drawing from corporate reports and other sources.

A study of the general industrial picture has convinced the economists that manufacturers have boosted prices an average of 17 percent to cover a 7-percent increase in costs. The other 10 percent has gone into profits.

Even where there has been no official increase in prices—as in steel—increased production has brought big profits. Companies handling 85 percent of the nation's steel output multiplied their prewar profits thirteen times during the third quarter of this year.

Even after paying heavy taxes, the steel companies showed profits more than six times as big during the third quarter this year as they had made before the war.

The copper industry, which has increased prices about 12 percent, is tripling its profits this year. Even after payment of taxes, it is showing more than double its prewar profits.

Increased labor costs have hardly figured in the picture. For industry as a whole, a 3-percent increase in labor costs has been more than covered by a cut of 3.6 percent in overhead expenses. The chief increase in costs has been in raw materials.

Henderson's figures showed that wages and salaries had increased only 32 percent—most of which was not in wage increases, but in payment for additional services to men who are working longer hours or who were not working before. —*PM*, December 11, 1941.

Tools Kept 35.54-Percent Busy

◆ Most newspapers are big-business enterprises, and every item they publish regarding labor is intended to give the workers a black eye and deck themselves out with a halo and wings. The workers, however, are not as dumb as they used to be, and realizing that the politicians appreciate propaganda, and are held answerable to the common people for what is being done with the billions being appropriated, they must have got a big thrill out of collecting and publishing the facts that, right while the government was straining every nerve to get bomber parts, and while everybody knew that tool and die machines are the bottleneck of production, yet in the Detroit area, over a long period, these machines were used only 35.54 percent of the available time.

Worse than that, says *In Fact:* "When army and navy officials made a tour of inspection, these plants hurriedly and at great expense set up all their machines with defense jobs, so that when the army and navy inspection passed through their plants these large departments of skilled men were all working feverishly on defense work. After the inspectors departed, the defense jobs were ripped off the machines and replaced by auto tooling jobs." What kind of business is that? Oh, that is what they call conspiracy. Some would call it sabotage; and some, treason.

Tungsten Carbide

◆ *In Fact,* March 16, 1942, says that tungsten carbide, hardest substance next to the diamond, is absolutely essential to the armament industry. It costs about $25 a pound to make, but the price went up to $453 a pound when America had to have it. For twelve years, while Germany was getting ready for the present situation, the price of tungsten carbide there has been $40 a pound; this by agreement between Krupp of International Murderers, Inc., fame and America's own General Electric Company.

The Age of Scarcity Is Dead

◆ Well, the age of scarcity is dead. Dead as Pharaoh's horses and Balaam's ass. Man's six-thousand-year-old struggle against never-enough-for-all has now become a maniacal stampede to escape more-than-enough-for-all. Mechanical energy and science are raining manna and quail. Hence, we madmen—modern wanderers in the wilderness—must pull in our belts to the last notch. Since the days of Old Hickory alone, the productive forces of the nation have been multiplied fortyfold. For the past ten years each of us had 130 iron slaves at our beck and call and we locked them in the dog house while vainly trying to sell ourselves to old man Hard Work for room and board. Yes, the age of scarcity is dead, but its soul goes marching on. In the thousands of offices and directors' rooms sharp-witted men with sharpened pencils are diligently figuring how to increase the margin above the keep of their sl—servants, by lowering their incomes, reducing their numbers or raising the cost of their keep, and preferably all three. It's a queer game the sharp-witted men are playing. For the men they seek to get rid of, or whose income they hope to reduce, are also the customers for their goods. So the more they succeed, the greater their failure.—Oscar Ameringer.

The Virus Business

◆ In view of the fact that there is no such thing as pure vaccine virus, and therefore there is no certainty that it may not contain impurities that will result in encephalitis, tetanus and other affections of the central nervous system, and in view of the fact that the country is at war, the Citizens' Medical Reference Bureau, 1860 Broadway, New York, recommends that the time once used in compelling vaccination should now be used in other ways; this particularly in view of the fact that there is no evidence that vaccination has had anything to do with the wiping out of smallpox.

Rubber and Tin Magnates

◆ Over the years, the rubber and tin magnates of Malaya, with world-wide markets for their goods, and no competition worth mentioning, built up good reserves so that in case of any general smashup in the Far East they could do the noble and generous thing by their employees. When the Japanese came down through their possessions they sacked their European staffs without notice, giving them only one month's salary wherewith to flee to Singapore and thereafter take care of themselves and their families the best they could. Thus the Big Business crowd endear themselves to the common people and show their absolute stupidity. At heart they seem to think that when the Pacelli-Hitler-Matsuoka conspiracy comes out in its full bloom they cannot help but land in a bed of roses if they double-cross those that have trusted them and worked for them in the most trying climate on earth.

Growth of Aviation Industry

◆ At the close of the year 1940 there were 193,000 persons in America engaged in the manufacture of planes, engines and propellers; a year later there were 425,000; and it is expected that by the close of 1942 the number will reach close to 600,000 workers. Area of floor space allowed has gone up in proportion. The allowance of 100 square feet of floor space to each worker does not seem too much. It is only an area 10 feet square.

"High Grade" Insect Fragments

◆ According to word from Washington, if you want "High Grade Chocolates" which contain "insect fragments and mammalian hair fragments resembling those of a rodent", and if you want it adulterated so that "it consists in whole or in part of a filthy substance", you should get in touch with the Tower Candy Company, of Philadelphia. It beats all how trade keeps up.

The Fabric of Si Link Shi

◆ You have often seen the fabric of Si Link Shi, one of the strongest natural fibers known to man. You call it silk. The French call it soie, after the first name of the lady who discovered it. Si Link Shi noticed the caterpillars nibbling at the mulberry leaves and making their winding sheets out of the shimmery threads of gossamer of which the ladies' stockings are now made. She found she could unwind the cocoons, but that the thread was too fragile of itself. Several threads had to be joined. With her own hands she unwound enough cocoons to make a five-strand thread. With this thread she made a garment for herself, and is now a Chinese "saint" because of it. Silk, for its size, is stronger than steel. The first pair of silk stockings seen in the Western world was that made for Queen Elizabeth in the year 1589. Now every girl expects to wear them, as a matter of course.

A Ten-Thousand-Acre Estate

◆ When Robert Walton Goelet, owner of the Ritz-Carlton hotel, died, recently, he left an estate of some $15,000,000, a part of which was a ten-thousand-acre farm near Meru, in the very best part of France. The estate has 139 buildings, rich grain fields, and herds of cattle. It is at present in the hands of the Germans, and will be sold. The Ritz-Carlton goes to Harvard University as a bequest. It is assessed at $3,675,000 and is free of all encumbrance.

The Stick-up in Food

◆ The patriots that control America's food supplies are having a grand time, with the sky as the limit. One of the Missouri congressmen casually mentioned to his fellow counselors that at his farm he sells eggs at 18c a dozen, but pays 40c a dozen in Washington; he gets 10c a pound for his hogs, and pays 36c for bacon in Washington. To intimate that the Washington prices are honest would be compounding a felony.

Synthetic Rubber in Dead Earnest

◆ Chemists have been playing with this subject of rubber for a generation, and have found a great variety of ways in which to make it, but until now the Malayan rubber was cheaper and better. Now the little brown men have Malaya, and Uncle Sam and all the rest of the world are in dead earnest about making synthetic rubber and doing it right away, because they must. It can be made from petroleum, natural gas, agricultural products of various kinds, including potatoes, molasses, grass, dandelion, and goldenrod. Uncle Sam announces that $400,000,000 will be expended in the synthetic rubber industry; so the production should be 400,000 tons a year by the middle of 1943.

Improvement in Hatmaking

◆ A new and decided improvement in hatmaking does away with the tremors of face and hands, called "hatter's shakes", caused by treatment of the fur with mercury nitrate. In the new process the loose fur is fed into one end of a machine, the exact amount of loose fur needed is weighed out, and the fibers are then drawn by suction upon a revolving cone, where they are sprayed with hot water to set the felt. The new machine uses only half as many men as were used by the older types of machine, and the output is twice as great. When the new machines come into general use three-fourths of the hatmakers will be without work.

The Step-up in Aluminum Production

◆ Fifty years ago aluminum was worth $5.00 per pound and the entire supply of the country was kept locked in an office safe in Pittsburgh. Now it is worth 15c per pound and the production in 1943 will be 2,100,000,000 pounds in the United States alone. This will be more than seven times the 1937 production, and more than half as much again as the whole world produced in any year prior to 1939.

Buy on Installment Plan

◆ Buy on the installment plan, and remain in debt and in trouble the rest of your life. It's easy. Millions have done it, and are still doing it, and receive every encouragement at the hands of legislators who are tremendously interested in flag-waving but not much in what happens to John and Mary when they start housekeeping. A Massachusetts legislative commission, however, found that in that commonwealth a couple that thought they were paying interest at 5 percent on the balance due on their vacuum cleaner were actually paying 20 percent. On their washer and ironer, they were told they would be paying 6 percent on the balance, but it was actually 42 percent. On the furniture it was to be 6 percent, and it was 48 percent. On the electric refrigerator it was to be 5 percent, and was 58 percent. And on the radio it was to be 6 percent, but was 488 percent.

The Best Bauxite Ore

◆ Perhaps the best bauxite ore is that found in Dutch Guiana, and though this ore in some form is to be found in almost every country, and is widely disseminated over the United States, yet 60 percent of the ore used by the Aluminum Company of America has come from Dutch Guiana. There are vast deposits of the same grade of ore in near-by Brazil, but the mines have not yet been opened up. Bauxite is the ore from which the aluminum used in airplane manufacture is obtained.

Price-fixing in Lenses

◆ Everybody wondered why it used to cost $7.50 for a pair of "specs" and then the price was jumped to $20. Uncle Sam wondered, too, and fined six corporations for price-fixing. Fourteen other corporations and seven individuals also paid fines, the total for the optical industry reaching to over $157,000. And the probable result is that the prices will come down to something reasonable.

Increasing Popularity of Air Lines

◆ The United States is now crisscrossed by airlines in every direction, and air services are increasingly popular. Fourteen of the big lines showed an operating revenue of $86,689,000 in 1941, as against $73,113,000 the year previous. In their business of carrying freight and passengers the planes navigated 126,205,000 miles, as against 104,824,000 the year previous. Revenue passenger mileage went up from 1,002,604,000 miles to 1,309,343,000. These figures show that on these fourteen lines the average number of passengers per plane was about 8. This seems a small number in view of the fact that a single plane like the Lockheed Constellation of Transcontinental and Western Air carries 57 passengers, besides a crew of 7. And, by the way, this ship can make the trip between Los Angeles and New York in 8½ hours. That's doing 3,000 miles in a hurry.

Henry Is Making Bombers

◆ The Fords have built an $18,000,000 bombing-plane factory, largest of its kind in the world. The machine shop is 900 feet wide and 320 feet deep, while the adjacent assembly room is 1,400 feet long and 400 feet wide. The plant will be devoted exclusively to the manufacture of the long-range, heavy-duty B-24D planes, and here is prophesying that when it gets under full headway it will deliver an output that will astonish the world. A beautiful and expensive booklet just at hand tells of one such bomber every hour and that it can be delivered at any airport in the world.

The Fords Can Get Along

◆ If you want a new car you might get a Ford, but you don't need to feel that you must get one to help Henry out. He and the family can get along. In seven of the early years (1917-1924), when Henry was just getting a nice start, the profits of himself and wife and son, after all expenses were paid, were $526,521,951.

Transocean Bombers

◆ The day of transocean bombers arrived with a bang. Flyers are having their breakfast in Newfoundland and their evening meal in England and are delivering huge bombers regularly in less than 10 hours. Indeed, at current rates of speed they could fly to Berlin in 11¼ hours from Newfoundland. From Iceland to Berlin is only 6 hours. The flying time to Tokyo from Guam is 6¼ hours, and from Unalaska it is only 10¾ hours. Don't be surprised any day now to learn that Uncle Sam's boys, from their bases in the island outposts, are dropping their two-ton bombs wherever they please.

Five Miles Up in the Air

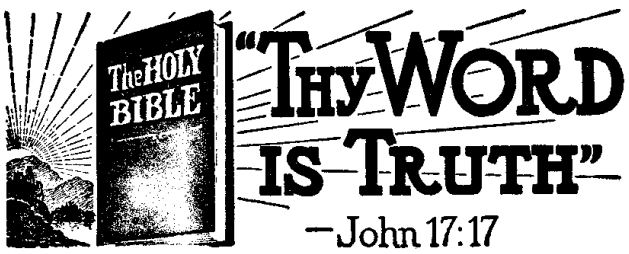
◆ Five miles up in the air it is very hard to talk, and next to impossible to whistle, because in the rare atmosphere the breath escapes too easily to make a noise. Eyes become bloodshot, joints ache, and nervous indigestion often shows up. Above 18,000 feet it is necessary to supply additional oxygen for breathing. Some of the new bombers are being designed to fly at an altitude of seven miles. America is now ready to literally darken the skies with planes; not like Italy's either.

Profits Cost Money

◆ The periodical *U. S. Week* draws attention to the fact that profit increases have already added $13,000,000,000 to the cost of the nation's armament program. That is a bigger pile than Adam would have had if he had received $4 a minute, day and night, from the time he was created until now, and saved every cent of it.

The Childless Adult

◆ The childless adult shows up badly in the fact that every year there are about 10,000 of them that purchase toy trains for their own use, here in America, and ten times that many operate them. A single corporation in Irvington, New Jersey, makes and sells something like 400,000 trains a year.



Proof of Messiah's Coming

A PRESIDENT of the American Federation of Religious Organizations once said over the radio that the religionists "must robe the earth in the glory of the moral achievements of man, and then Christ can come and visit the earth". On that basis, how far off has this total war for world domination pushed back the coming of the Messiah into the future? But what if the Bible proves that He has already come? Then what must be His judgment of the nations in their present circumstances? How can one prove His coming? By the things happening which were foretold to happen during His presence.

When Jesus Christ had finished His course on earth and ascended into heaven to the right hand of God His Father doubtless He was eager to proceed with the primary work of clearing or vindicating His Father's name. On His arrival Jehovah God said to His ascended Son Christ Jesus: "Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool." (Psalm 110:1; Hebrews 10:12, 13) Christ must be obedient to Jehovah and therefore await God's due time for His Son to act. How long must Christ Jesus wait before beginning the work of destroying Satan's wicked organization? The Scriptures show He must wait until the end of the "times of the Gentiles", which Gentile Times began in 606 B.C., extended over a period of 2,520 years, and came to an end in the autumn of A.D. 1914. That was the period of time in which Jehovah permitted Satan to carry on his wicked work in the universe without interruption from God or Christ. At the end of that period of time Jesus Christ, in obedience to His Father's will, began the great work of ousting Satan and his demons from their position in heaven and establishing the long-awaited Kingdom. The year 1914, therefore, marks the second coming of Christ as KING.

That day has passed and no one has seen Christ Jesus on earth; and this may be taken as an argument by religionists as against His second coming. While that is true, it must be kept in mind that Christ is the great Spirit clothed with all power since His resurrection from the dead, and that it is no more necessary for HIM to be seen on earth than it is necessary for God to be seen on earth. With Him distance amounts to nothing. Just before His death on the tree Jesus said: 'In a little while the world shall see me no more,' and then He also said that all would see the evidence of His invisible presence respecting the earth. His power exercised toward things of the earth has its effect just the same, when exercised from heaven, as if He were actually at the earth. His second coming more particularly relates to the turning of His attention to the affairs of the earth, rather than to a bodily coming and appearance.

The prophecy of the Bible, now fully supported by the physical facts in fulfillment of prophecy, shows that the second coming of Christ dates from the latter half of the year 1914. One of the great prophecies bearing upon this point is that set forth in Matthew 24. That record shows that His disciples propounded to Jesus this question: "What shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?" meaning the end of Satan's world, the end of the time of his reign without interference, at which event Christ comes. Jesus' answer to the question discloses a number of things that would come to pass at that time. He said the beginning of that period of time would be marked by a world war, in which whole nation would rise against whole nation. True to the

TOP

prophecy, the World War began in 1914. Jesus then said that quickly there would follow famines, pestilences and earthquakes, persecution of the Christian servants of Jehovah, and the producing of the "abomination of desolation", that is, a world federation of the nations presuming to take the place of God's kingdom by Christ Jesus. Those things did accompany and follow the World War. Jesus said that the war, famine and pestilences would be merely the beginning of sorrows on the earth, and that means that many other sorrows would follow. You may ask: Does that mean that God and Christ are sending the calamities upon the peoples of the earth? The answer is, No; but it does mean that Satan is responsible for these sorrows and troubles, because he knows that his time is short before the final war of Armageddon, and therefore his effort is to drive the people away from God by inducing them to believe God is responsible for all their woes.

Psalm 2:6 shows that at the end of the waiting period God placed Jesus Christ upon His throne of authority on Zion and directed Him to carry out God's purposes. Psalm 110:2 states that God now says to His beloved King, Christ: 'Go forth and rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.' These scriptures show that Christ must begin His rule while the enemy Satan is still exercising his power in heaven and in earth. The first work of Christ the King, therefore, would be to oust Satan from heaven.

Revelation, chapter twelve, shows that at the beginning of His reign, or birth of His kingdom, which birth is pictured by the birth of a "man child", there was a great war in heaven between Satan and his demons on the one side and Christ Jesus and His angels on the other side, in which war Satan was worsted and cast out of heaven into the earth. In the twelfth verse of that chapter it is written: "Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time." He knows that soon the final conflict will be fought, which will determine whether his demon rule and organization are to continue to exist or not.

Prophecy declares these things must take place at the beginning of the second presence of Christ. These things we have observed have come to pass, and prove the fulfillment of the prophecy. The Devil now confines his operations to things of the earth; and this explains why there is at the present time such great world distress. Again referring to the question on the proof of His coming, note that Jesus further answered in these words (Luke 21:25, 26): 'There shall be upon earth distress of nations with perplexity; men's hearts failing them for fear of what they see coming.' This exactly describes the present distressing conditions that are upon all peoples and nations. Of this great fact all persons are fully aware.

Satan the Devil is doing his utmost to defeat Jehovah's purpose; but Satan shall not succeed. The time has come to decide the primary issue of universal domination, or who is supreme, and it will soon be decided. The next great act of Christ Jesus will be that of leading His forces against the Devil and his demons in the battle of Armageddon. In that conflict the Devil and his organization, visible and invisible, will be completely ousted and destroyed, and then full relief will come to the people of good-will.

Let all those who believe in God and in Christ take courage. Christ is come and has begun His reign. Seeing the events concerning the Lord's second coming, to you of good-will He now says (Luke 21:28): "And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption [deliverance] draweth nigh." Be of good courage. Complete relief is near at hand.

The Report on Pearl Harbor

◆ The late columnist General Hugh S. Johnson stated that some initial disaster such as that at Pearl Harbor usually attends the sudden entry of a hastily prepared and peaceful nation into a major war. Yes; but what can prepare any decent people for such long-planned and skillful treachery as was there illustrated?

Hitler, Pacelli and the Devil consider, no doubt, that it was clever business for Japan to come in from the north, as if from the United States, and then carefully broadcast the misinformation that their airplane carrier had fled southward. It was clever. The Devil and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy are clever, but not wise.

Critics (good Americans, too) declare that in the past there has been no coordination between the American army and navy, and that four years ago the Caribbean maneuvers were called off because the ill will between them bordered on the edge of actual hostilities.

Coming to the defense of both army and navy, Arne Arnesen, who lost a son at Pearl Harbor, suggests that Washington could throw still further light on what happened if it cared to put its own officials on the carpet. Writing to the Hudson *Dispatch* (February 5, 1942) Mr. Arnesen said:

To my mind the guilty ones have not yet been named. All that Kimmel and Short are found guilty of is that they did not daily confer with each other. Kimmel and Short were under direct orders from Washington. We read in section 9, paragraph 16 in part —"and in addition directed the addressee (Admiral Kimmel) to take no offensive action until Japan had committed an overt act, and ordered certain action in case hostilities should occur." In other words, Kimmel and Short were under orders from Washington to wait until an attack came and then begin to defend themselves. That order stood; it had not been revoked at the time of the attack. What are they guilty of? They obeyed orders. In section 11, paragraph 12, we read— "The commander in chief of the fleet made certain dispositions of units of the fleet for the purpose of strengthening his outpost to the south and west of the Hawaiian Islands, and also issued an order that any Japanese submarine found in the operating areas around the island of Oahu should be attacked. This order went beyond the authority given him by the Navy Department." Is it a crime out there for one to defend himself? We know orders to destroy any Axis submarine in the Atlantic had been in effect long before Dec. 7, 1941. Is there any difference between Axis submarines in the Pacific? To me they look the same. Who issued these orders? We have a secretary of the Navy who is the head of the Navy department; perhaps it might be a good thing to ask him.

He Knew Them like a Book

◆ In Santa Barbara, California, the FBI received a tip that servants in a doctor's house were Japanese spies. The doctor was visited and denied the accusation most indignantly. His three Japanese servants had been in his home twelve years; he knew them like a book; he would vouch for them. The FBI searched the house anyway and, secreted in a closet, found a large radio transmitter, powerful binoculars, a quantity of signal flares, and documents showing that the butler was a reserve officer in the Japanese army. He was clever, too, but not clever enough.

Possible Migration from Bay Cities

◆ The San Francisco Bay cities, including San Francisco itself, are said to be expecting to be bombed and to be ready to shift their entire civilian populations (1,250,000 people) to safer quarters. A mass of vital records and documents has already been sent east.

TOP

Bird Personalities

Mrs. Cyanocitta Cristata

◆ Mrs. Cyanocitta Cristata, American bluejay, built a nest at 87 Wyona street, Brooklyn, and at the right time shoved her four little ones out of the nest, so that they could learn to fly. One of them landed on the sidewalk and the neighbors took it up. Seven of them took it up and one after another got pecked for their pains. The police were called, shook their heads, and went away. The next day the little bird was still on the sidewalk, but Mrs. Cristata would not let anybody come near it. She gave one child a seven-inch scratch on the arm. But finally, in the presence of a crowd of 300 people, the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals came and carried off Mrs. Cristata's backward baby, and now she feels for all the world like any mother whose baby goes and gets married and goes off to live somewhere else with somebody else. It's a hard world, Mrs. Cristata; a hard world. But you showed there are some real women in the world.

The Mother Eider Duck

◆ The mother eider duck plucks the soft down from her breast and deposits it in her nest so that her little ones may have a soft, warm protection from the cold. It has been found that the nests can be robbed of some of this down without taking the lives of the baby birds, and Eskimos are now being trained in the art of visiting the nests for that purpose. An eider-down quilt is light as a feather and warm as toast.

Gets a Lot of Fun Just Living

◆ The American white pelican, a great white bird, seems to get a huge amount of satisfaction just living and sailing around in the skies in great, wide circles. An important nesting colony of these beautiful travelers of the sky has recently been discovered in Lavallee lake, Saskatchewan.

The Yellow-bellied Sapsucker

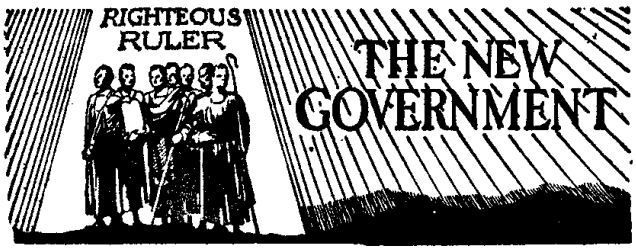
◆ The yellow-bellied sapsucker is a bad ticket. Years ago his ancestors learned that he could drill holes in birch trees, the sap would ferment in the warm air, and then he and his friends could and would become jagified (if there is such a word; and if there isn't there should be). At any rate, it all took place in Humboldt Park, Buffalo. There, while 11 of these irregular citizens of the bird world were sleeping off the effects of their potion, one of their fellow citizens who disapproved their conduct came around and stabbed them to death with his beak at their throats. When the birds are intoxicated they sometimes fly head on against trees, breaking their necks, and acting like other intoxicated persons. The sapsucker police evidently did not know the Volstead Act was repealed.

Care of Canaries

◆ Fresh prepared sand, free from grit and lime, for the bottom of the cage is item number one. Properly mixed seed is best. Hemp seed will make the bird fat and disinclined to song. Give him fresh water every morning, as well as fresh seed, and be sure he has a piece of cuttlebone to supply lime and salts. A canary should have more than one perch, and the perches should run in different directions. One may slant like the twig of a tree, and a swing should also be supplied. Keep him out of drafts and don't forget to talk to him occasionally. He enjoys that. The canary is an inexpensive pet.

Eat Their Own Weight Every Day

◆ Growing birds eat their own weight every day, and when one stops to think of their extraordinary activity this is not so remarkable after all. Still, if a boy of 125 pounds ate 125 pounds of food every day it would not take long for him to send his father to the poorhouse.



"God Shall Wipe Away All Tears"

◆ The following is a portion of a letter received from one of the Lord's "other sheep" the day she left for a concentration camp in California.

I was so glad to see you the other day. It will probably be a long time before we meet again, as all Japanese, alien and citizen, must evacuate from the coast. I am leaving for Manzanar, California, this coming Wednesday, April 8. In the short time I knew you I surely became fond of you. I know the Lord sent you to me, for I was surely badly in need of a guiding hand. And yet I still think that a world without sin and death is too good to be true. Nevertheless, I am hoping for it all the time now. May Armageddon arrive soon! May it be the Lord's will that you become one of the anointed ones. I am so happy that God sent you to me in time to join the "sheep" class. Please pray for me sometimes, as I have been quite a sinner. Only the Almighty could forgive sinners like myself. Yet I like to think He heard my prayers for forgiveness by sending you to my door. I shall never doubt His power again.

Several days ago I was baptized, as you probably heard. I mean to start life anew with the life of Christ as an inspiration. Since I became a Jehovah's witness, I surely realize now what Jesus meant when He told the religious and hypocritical Pharisees that the publicans and harlots should enter the kingdom of heaven before they.—Matthew 21:31.

After you left, Mrs. Shrock stepped right into your shoes as far as I was concerned. Between the two of you, the Devil didn't have even half a chance. God bless you both. As you told me, Mrs. Shrock is a very dear person, and I love her very much now. Now I have to part from her too. The same goes for all the others I met who are Jehovah's witnesses. They are surely a fine bunch, all of them, men, women, and children.

I haven't been able to attend the last few meetings. The law is now that we have to be home from 8 p. m. to 6 a. m. There was a Memorial service the evening of the day I was baptized, but I couldn't go to that either. There is no exception to this curfew. Before I forget, I want to tell you that all the children have been very ill with mumps, although they have recovered now, especially Arthur, who had a relapse. The day before I was baptized, he was quite sick. He had a high temperature all night, too, and I was so frightened I prayed the Lord would heal him so I could get baptized. The miracle was he awoke recovered! He has been just fine since! . . .

I keep a vision of the Kingdom before me; otherwise conditions would become unbearable.

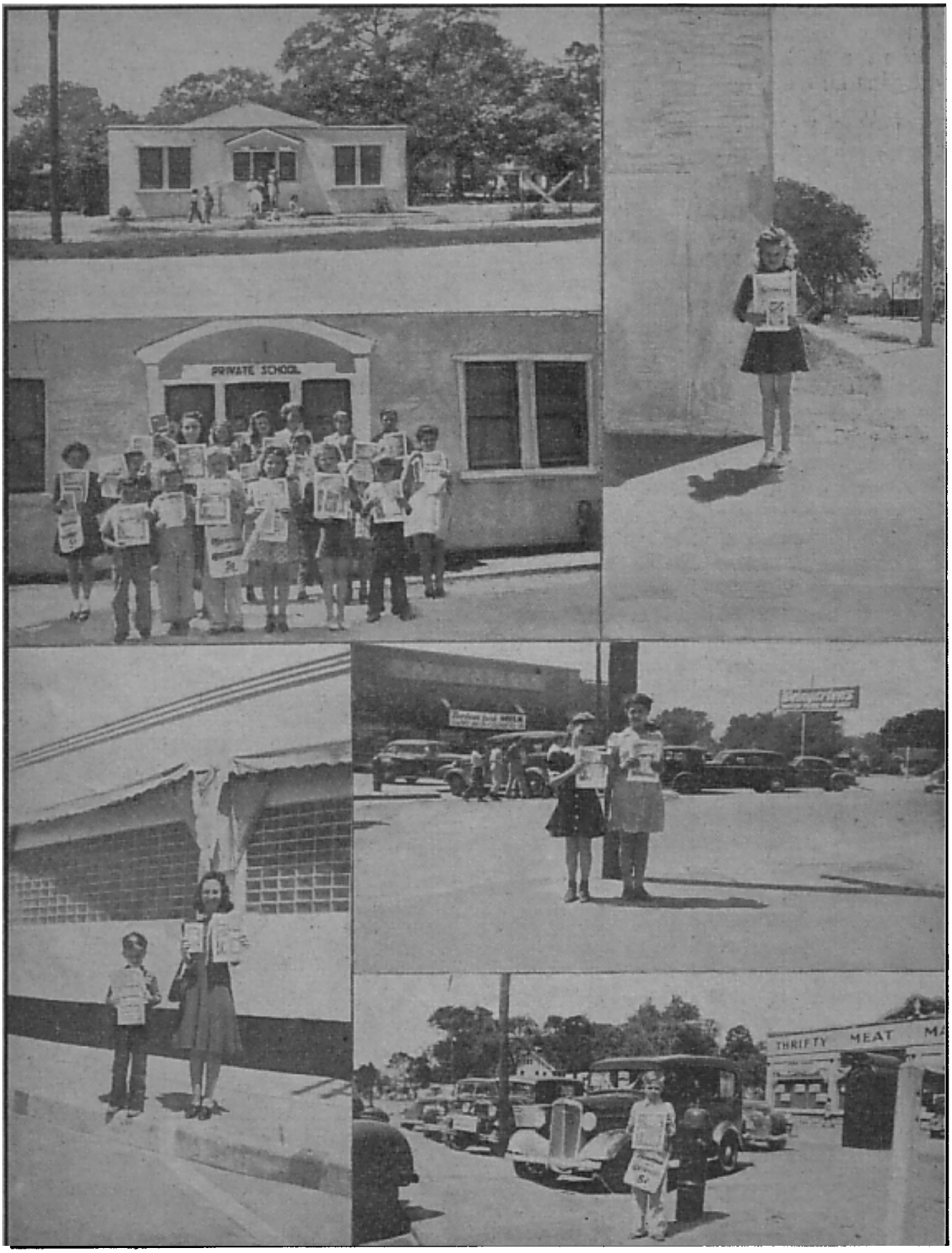
It is already 11:30 p. m. now. I wonder why I am always kept so busy. The answer—the Devil. As you say, he is doing everything to break my integrity, which is rather feeble anyway, and he knows it. But this time I'll fool him.

I promise to let you know occasionally how things are with me. And I will witness whenever I see an opportunity to do so. I certainly don't want too much blood upon my head. I have been witnessing right along.

Won't it be divinely wonderful when the Kingdom is established, and all the dear friends come back to this earth! I have known some wonderfully fine persons who are sleeping in the dust right now. May they be given the gift of life eternal, when their dreamless sleep is over! When I look back and in memory see the horrible sufferings some of these dear ones endured, my throat begins to choke. And believe me, I sympathize with the living also who have heavy crosses to bear at the present.

Front entrance of Houston, Texas, Kingdom school; the school group consisting of 22 students just before going out on the streets with magazines; Barbara Rae Conoley, age 8, third grade; Johnny Kramer, age 6, with his teacher, Anna Norris; Eleanor Failla, age 9, and Joan Nelson, age 11; Kenneth Earl Ousley, age 9, third grade, holds down his corner alone. Next page ☞

TOP


PRIVATE SCHOOL
THRIFTY MEAT

I didn't mean to bother you with these sad thoughts. I only wanted to tell you how much I hope for the Kingdom to come, when God will wipe all tears from our eyes.

Witnessing Before Rulers in Yugoslavia

◆ Shortly before the political difficulties broke out in Yugoslavia and before the country was defeated by the monster, the Branch servant at Belgrade was accused for distributing the booklet *Fifth Column*. He was haled into court, and the ensuing trial was marked by a special feature, about which we briefly report as follows:

At the close of the debates the accused stated to the judge that he had to present a declaration and that he wished that such declaration become a part of the records. The judge answered: "Please dictate it to the secretary to become a part of the records." The following is the statement of the accused:

"I claim and emphasize once more that to me, as well as to Judge Rutherford, the author of the incriminated booklet, there is imposed the sacred duty of representing the interests of Almighty God, Jehovah, and His King Christ Jesus because we steadfastly believe in Jehovah and Jesus Christ. Safeguarding these interests, it is our duty to smash the lying claims of the religious Catholic organization, even if that should cost our lives, as has been the case with many true Christians. The firm stand taken by Judge Rutherford and myself is that of true Christians who cannot stand by and allow the name of God Almighty, Jehovah, to be reproached, as has been done for centuries, especially by that religious Roman Catholic organization. Our position and that of all our brethren all over the earth is a fair and frank one. To all peoples of the world we make known the truth as set forth in the Bible. This work is not the work of a man, but it is God's 'strange work', for which Almighty God Jehovah uses in this the 'last time' those men who have sworn faithfulness and obedience to Him. We cannot act otherwise, and we do so in the conviction that thereby we serve Almighty God Jehovah, His King Christ Jesus, and the people. And now judge yourselves!"

Thereupon the judge burst out: "Man! instead of defending yourself, you are accusing yourself even more! But I see that you are a decent, God-fearing man." —1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

A Miscalculation in California

◆ At Van Nuys, California, Fred Route, member of American Legion and also of Ku Klux Klan, cursed one of Jehovah's witnesses, a cripple, and followed him to other homes, where he used language such as is used only by guttersnipes. Then he called the police, and frightened a neighbor into supporting his false statements that he had been invited by her to push the cripple off her porch. At first she consented (under threats that if she did not her husband would lose his job) and then she went to the city attorney and told him all the facts. When Route repeated his lies in court the city attorney had him bound over for a year to keep the peace and warned him if he was ever in any more trouble with Jehovah's witnesses he would bring action against him on two counts. He was assessed and paid damages, doctor bills and wages lost. He miscalculated.

A Japanese Witness

◆ A Japanese witness writes to one of her friends in a California city: "I suppose you have been doing Kingdom work, and it makes me very happy every time I think of it. As you may have read in the papers, all the Japanese people must evacuate the coastal areas, so we have made our plans to go to Denver, Colorado, tomorrow morning, Wednesday, March 25. With the help of Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, we trust it will still be possible for us to there proclaim the name of the Most High, the King and His Kingdom. When we reach Colorado, I will write again. Good-bye."

TOP

Celebrating the Bill of Rights

◆ In spite of the fact that thousands of affidavits have been filed with the Department of Justice, showing repeated violations of the United States Code (sections 51 and 52 of Title 18) by public officials and others participating in wrongful arrests of Jehovah's witnesses and assaults upon them, up to this time the Government has failed to act to enforce this law and prosecute any of the wrongdoers, thus tacitly encouraging the gangsters to anarchy and further violence. In every one of the 48 states prosecutors have deliberately refused to accept charges against active participants in the mobbing of Jehovah's witnesses, contrary to their oath of office and in plain violation of law. Thus it is manifest that law and order are fast breaking down in America, with the country rapidly sinking to the level of totalitarian rule, under the same spirit prevalent here in the "land of the free" as in Nazi Germany.

Many so-called Bill of Rights and Civil Rights Committees of the bar associations of the various states, established to protect and preserve constitutional liberties, have failed to come to the aid of Jehovah's witnesses and to defend the Constitution which they profess they were set up to defend, although opportunity was open to such committees to do so. The most flagrant example of this dereliction is in Texas. The Bill of Rights Committee of the Texas Bar Association, in face of wide publicity as to violations of civil liberties and mob violence throughout the entire state, in July, 1941, made public its report stating that there had been no violations of civil rights in the state and because of that the committee had no reason to function. In that report the committee offered to make its appearance forthwith in any court in behalf of any person asserting a denial of civil liberties. When tendered the privilege of appearing in behalf of Jehovah's witnesses, the chairman responded that the committee had been dissolved and that he and the members no longer had any connection therewith; thus refusing to act.—1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

A Sweet Experience in Brawley

◆ On my way to my territory I stopped in to deliver a *Watchtower* to a lady where I am holding a *Children* study. There are five children in this family, two of which are twins, aged 7. One of the twins came up to me, dressed very neatly, and said, "May I go with you to make your back-calls? I will be very quiet while we study, and answer questions when I can." I took the child with me. She was very attentive and alert; wanted to carry my book bag and be helpful.

When we returned home, after three hours of service, I offered to loan her my magazine bag, and asked her mother the number of magazines she should take. Her mother said to give her four to begin with. I told her she could work the territory near her home.

While I was discussing a few points on baptism, and played a short record, perhaps 15 minutes in all, the child came running in and said she had placed all her magazines and wanted more. At this time her twin sister was home from school. Now they both have their magazine routes and take every advantage to get their time in the service. We see the Lord's ever-increasing blessing upon the little children in this day.—Katie Ater, California.

Unusual Experience with a Clergyman

◆ A year ago I had a very pleasant call upon a retired clergyman and took a subscription for *The Watchtower*. Calling back today I had a very cordial reception. He invited me in, and when I asked him how he had enjoyed the regular visits of the magazine he replied, "Oh, very much! It is a fine paper and I shall be glad to subscribe for another year."

He expressed the belief that Armaged-

TOP

don is near and that present wars are controlled largely by the demons.

I found that he had a copy of *Children* and likes it very much.

When I asked him if he believed that the "princes" of Hebrews 11 and Psalm 45 would soon return to be the governors of the earth he replied that he certainly did and that what we need now is firm, unbreakable faith, like a rock, built upon Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, and with full assurance that every word of God is true, as revealed in the Scriptures.

I gave him an invitation to attend our regular *Watchtower* study at the hall, and was certainly thrilled through and through as I left with his "God bless you" ringing in my ears.—Helen L. Jewell, California.

Religious Communists in Estonia

◆ Communists are, of course, just as much religionists as are Jesuits, and when the Soviet Union took over the country, opposition to the message of The Theocracy, hitherto instigated by the clergy, increased at the hands of the local Communists. As is often the case, local extremists were far more bitter and cruel in their treatment of Jehovah's witnesses than were the invaders. Third-degree methods were used in an endeavor to get the Lord's people to betray their brethren, but this did not cause those who were still free and who remained faithful to cease in their efforts to carry the comforting message of Jehovah's Kingdom to the people of good-will, then in such a special need of it.—1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

Cost Him $15

◆ At Placentia, California, the "Reverend Father" G. Taboada, having no knowledge of Christianity and no understanding whatever of what it means to be a gentleman, and having no consideration whatever for the opposite sex, damaged a phonograph belonging to one of Jehovah's witnesses, Josephine Perdew, but, in order to keep the case out of the courts, was discreet enough to hand over $15 to pay for his outburst of violence, ignorance and prejudice. It is very hard to get an idea into a dome of solid ivory, but sometimes a little glance into the future helps some of these religionists to discreetly put out some of the money they have obtained under false pretense. Any man who makes a living by lying about Almighty God is beneath contempt.—John 8:44.

Sidewalk Booklet Campaigns in Mexico

◆ We were not altogether pessimistic at the beginning of the fiscal year, but, seeing that the "harlot" is getting a freer hand here in Mexico, and that she is becoming bolder and bolder, we thought that results would decrease. But how far we were from the facts! In many respects we went beyond last year's results, particularly in booklets, as the actual number sent out from this office came to 790,210, as against 428,642 for the previous year. A great aid for these results was our sidewalk witnessing campaign with the self-covered booklets. Some friends came as high as 475 booklets in a single day, and one reached the 5,000 mark for a month.—1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

Officers Turner and Dudley

◆ Officers Turner and Dudley, Merced, California, arrested two Christian girls, Barbara Laing and Evelyn Laing, for circulating a petition regarding the Columbus convention. The charge was "ringing door bells", which is not an offense anywhere. Three days later the same officers arrested the same girls again. The charge was "disturbing the peace". The girls spent seven days in jail, until bail could be arranged, when the charges against them were dismissed. The result is what you might expect. Dudley has now been dismissed from the Merced police force for "regulating" disorderly houses, and Turner for squealing on him and making the matter public.

(To be continued)

Ramie May Come into General Use

◆ For about four thousand years the human family has known that ramie, the "cloth everlasting", the royal linen of Egypt and of China, the cloth which never rots or mildews, is eight times as strong as cotton, three times as strong as linen, and seven and a half times as strong as silk. Besides this great tensile strength it is twice as resistant to heat as cotton; it is unaffected by oils or grease, and it accepts dyes more readily than cotton.

Why has not ramie come into general use? It is bound to the parent plant with a resinous gum that has until now defied man to harvest it and treat it without the loss of about eighty percent of the product. This seems a good place to insert a paragraph from *The Florida Grower* for December, 1941. The paragraph gives a vision of what is awaiting the "great multitude" (God bless them!) in the days that are ahead:

> Today, near the south shore of Lake Okeechobee, machines are in operation that for the first time in history harvest Ramie with mechanical ease, speed, and volume comparable to harvest of wheat. Other machines produce commercially acceptable decortication. Final processes are yielding the strongest, purest, most beautiful Ramie fiber ever known —with no loss of raw material and an increasing yield of by-products that in themselves will be worth millions. Furthermore, these machines have been accomplishing satisfactory mass production for an extended period.

53 Floggings in Four Years

◆ At East Point, Georgia, over a period of four years, six members of the Ku Klux Klan "seized men from their homes at night, whipped their victims because they were union members, worshiped God according to the dictates of their own conscience, and for similar reasons" and piled up a score of fifty-three floggings. The names of the guilty un-American wolves are Dan Eidson, Walter Forster, W. T. Walton, Raymond Bryan, George Cameron, and Henry Cawthan. It is too bad that these beasts did not have mothers to bring them up "in the nurture and admonition of the Lord". (Ephesians 6:4) Also, it is too bad that they were not born in Germany. They would be useful to Adolf Schicklgruber, but of what possible use they could be to America except for fertilizer is hard to understand.

Cussing at Crystal River

◆ At Crystal River, Florida, the 80-year-old mayor helped the marshal "subdue" an intoxicated prisoner, and in the "subduing" process indulged in what was described as "plain and fancy cussing". Such language is illegal in Florida and many other states, and some of the disgusted bystanders drew attention to this and suggested that the mayor himself should be arrested. He heard it, and he was game. He swore out a warrant against himself on a charge of profanity, went before the county judge and prosecuted himself, and the judge gave him the option of serving thirty days in jail or paying a $25 fine. He paid the fine.

Blasphemy in Shreveport

◆ It is never pleasant to record acts of blasphemy, but it is alleged that, in an address at Shreveport, Louisiana, the "Reverend" Hyman Appleman, Fort Worth evangelist, said, "God exhausted himself, beggared heaven, stripped eternity that he might engage sinners." How any person would dare use such language regarding the Creator is hard to understand. The all-wise and all-powerful heavenly Father says of His ability to attain His own ends, "[So] surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass." That is the truth; Appleman's statement was not.

Choice of Words in Composition

THE word "composition" is drawn from the Latin language and means a putting together and combining, or the product of such action. In grammar "composition" means the combining of words into phrases and clauses, and these into sentences. In the writing of a speech for delivery the composition would extend to the combining of the sentences into paragraphs, and the combining of the paragraphs in a related order. The result of such composing would be a "composition".

The foundation elements of the composition are therefore the words which are to be combined to express thought. Great care should be used in the selection of the words for a composition. In doing so one would have to consider the audience which he expects to address. Audiences will, for the most part, be mixed, that is, as to the ability to understand words in great variety. The effort should be to use words that everyone in the audience, without exception, will be able to grasp. Then one may be sure that his use of words will not be an obstacle to the understanding of the information to be imparted. If the audience consisted of a number who were highly educated and the rest were of just ordinary education or a very limited amount of it, or even illiterate persons, then it would show consideration and wisdom on the speaker's part to confine himself to words that the least intelligent could understand. Thus the speech will meet with a universal or general interest and will have an appeal and a clear meaning to all. Never becloud thought by words so complicated or so technical in meaning or so limited to the understanding of a select and trained few that the majority are unable to grasp the full meaning of the talk. Your purpose, as one of Jehovah's witnesses, is to present "this gospel of the Kingdom" to everyone, regardless of education, be it high or low.

The Perfect Example to Follow

The most beautiful composition in the world is the Bible. The Bible limits itself to words of common usage and of general understanding. This does not lessen the powerful appeal of the Bible, even for the person of the highest education, and at the same time it makes it understandable and appealing to the common people of limited school education. This shows the wisdom of God, which may well be copied, because the Lord knew that the Kingdom call would not touch many wise, noble, mighty or highly educated persons, but the unlearned and weak and despised ones, the poor of this world as to riches and education. The record of Jesus' speeches shows that He used the everyday language of the people, and for that reason the scripture declares that "the common people heard him gladly". The apostle Paul and other disciples showed the same heavenly wisdom in the choice of the vehicle of their expression in that they wrote the books and letters of the "New Testament" in the popular Greek idiom of the day, rather than in the classic Greek.

This does not mean that one must lower himself to the use of slang words and other vulgar expressions of the day; the Bible contains none such. In the natural and free choice of words by the people in general they incline to use the household language, the language of familiarity, and hence words of simple meaning. They incline more to the simple Anglo-Saxon words, which are of few syllables and of single meaning. These words have more striking force and impressiveness than the many-syllabled Latin words which are used by the society of higher education. The limited use of Latin-derived words, and specializing more on the 'good old'

TOP

Anglo-Saxon words, is what has made the King James Version Bible such a popular and moving Book, whereas the Catholic Douay Version, with its Latinic phrases, is rather dry and stilted. Compare, for example, the reading of the two versions at Numbers 15:4, 5 and at Psalm 23:2, 3, 5 (22:2, 3, 5, Douay), and decide which translation you would prefer, and ask yourself why.—

NUMBERS 15:4, 5. Douay: "Whosoever immolateth the victim, shall offer a sacrifice of fine flour, the tenth part of an ephi, tempered with the fourth part of a hin of oil: and he shall give the same measure of wine to pour out in libations for the holocaust or for the victim. For every lamb."

King James: "Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the Lord bring a meat offering of a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil. And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink offering shalt thou prepare with the burnt offering or sacrifice, for one lamb."

PSALM 23:2, 3, 5 (22:2, 3, 5, Douay). Douay: "He hath set me in a place of pasture. He hath brought me up, on the water of refreshment: he hath converted my soul. He hath led me on the paths of justice, for his own name's sake. Thou hast prepared a table before me, against them that afflict me. Thou hast anointed my head with oil; and my chalice which inebriateth me, how goodly is it!"

King James: "He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters. He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over."

The Reason for the Difference

The King James Version was made to be read in the congregations and to reach the people, whereas the Douay Version was made for other reasons, in the interests of the priests. Hence the Devil would see to it that the language used would not be of general popular appeal and understanding, because this version was not meant for popular circulation and instruction.

The same fact can be noted in a comparison of the writings and speeches of the religious clergy of "Christendom" and those of the late Judge Rutherford. What makes Judge Rutherford's last work, the book called "Children", find such favor with the Bible student and the general reading public is the author's use of the language of the people, their simple words, phrases, and expressions, and a simplicity of style in harmony therewith.

The Bible does not avoid the use of the same word or expression several times in close connection, and the reader does not feel there is any monotony in the reading on that account. Of course, in composition of speeches one must avoid becoming monotonous, which can come from too frequent repetition of some words or expressions. To avoid this the writer or speaker makes use of many synonyms or words of like meaning. A writer or speaker may think that if he confines himself to simple speech he will have fewer synonyms to draw from and hence be unable to escape repetition; but this is not necessarily true. There are varieties of ways of expressing the same thought, still using simple speech, and yet not repeating any word or group of words overmuch.

Preparing the Way

Since the compositions of those presenting the gospel are based upon and in explanation of the Bible they should try to get their listeners familiar with Bible terms. In the making up of the speech one should be forward-looking, especially having in mind certain Bible texts or Bible characters or historical locations or settings. These words and names are familiar to the speaker, and

TOP

the very mention of them calls to mind the whole association or historical background or Bible meaning of such words and names. But many in the audience may be entirely unaquainted therewith and the Bible name or word may sound foreign to them. For instance, the bare mention of Sodom and Gomorrah may be mistaken by the unlearned to mean a man and his wife. The composer should therefore foresee his quotation later of a Bible text or reference to a Bible character or geographical spot of importance, and he should in a preparatory way, one or more times, use some outstanding part of the Bible verse, some word or phrase, or the name, together with some explanatory statement or enlargement, so that when he reaches the time for the quotation of the verse or name, the word or name will have some familiarity to the hearers or readers and be full of meaning and help them to understand and appreciate the text or verse. For instance, one in the audience will not have to lean over to another and ask, "What's a Jonadab?" The composer has built up to a sort of climax, and the actual quotation is the climax.

This limiting in the use of words should be more observed when delivering a speech than in preparing a composition for publication in print. Why? Because when a speech is delivered the audience cannot forthwith go to a dictionary and look up the meaning of some technical or high-sounding word unfamiliar to them and the talk cannot be interrupted to permit them to do so. If a big or unusual word is used, it should be imbedded in the midst of simple phrases so that the surrounding words will give sense to the unfamiliar one.

As you present the gospel as a witness to ALL, follow the foregoing counsel as to choice of words, that you may sing the praises of Jehovah "with understanding" to ALL your listeners.

HERE IS THE WAY

to have every issue of *CONSOLATION* MAGAZINE coming to your home. Don't stop at this one copy. Upon reading this issue you will acquaint yourself with facts and information that should be followed through. If you are sincerely seeking the truth as to God's purposes, and man's efforts, then you will want this magazine regularly. Join with its many readers and share in the abundance of truths from Jehovah's storehouse.

CONSOLATION is published every other Wednesday. Contains 32 pages. Subjects from all walks of life. Sent to you by mail for one year upon receipt of your subscription and contribution of $1.00.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please mail me the *Consolation* magazine regularly for one year, for which I inclose a contribution of $1.00 to aid in publishing.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—*Ed.*]

"Think It Not Strange," Ye Canadians

◆ According to information sent in, there have been 5,000 brethren regularly in the field service, approximately 30,000 bound books distributed, and the number of booklets distributed is enormous—somewhere near the figure of 2,500,000. Comparing this with last year's figure, it has more than doubled the output.

Jehovah permitted the Devil to set against these faithful servants the government of Canada with its Catholic dictator; the politicians who give their assent to what is being done; the press which has been instructed not to publish anything favorable concerning Jehovah's witnesses; the Roman Catholic members of Parliament who, in many districts, have acted as a Canadian gestapo; the provincial and local police who have been compelled to raid homes and arrest the brethren; the cardinal, and all the priests of the Hierarchy; and the law, with the judges, crown attorneys, etc. Yet, in spite of all this opposition, they have gone forth valiantly, enduring hardness as good soldiers. They keep ever before their minds the honoring of His name, the proclamation of the Kingdom, and comforting those who mourn. They have sought to 'forsake not the assembling of themselves together', and to 'keep themselves in the unity of the spirit and the bonds of peace'.

To render service during this past year has meant the brethren have scorned the dangers, threats of imprisonment and the separation from families, and sought joyfully to accomplish Jehovah's will, rejoicing in the privilege not only to believe but to suffer for His name.

The action of the government against the Lord's people in Canada in July, 1940, was very sudden. The swiftness of the blow stunned many servants for a short while. They quickly steadied themselves, and realized this order-in-council, intended by the Hierarchy to be a death blow to them, would not accomplish the purpose intended. Knowing that such could not happen unless the Lord permitted it, they looked to Him and sought His mercy and direction. Following July, 1940, some of the faithful continued to preach the Kingdom publicly from house to house. Others were eagerly looking for some way in which they could demonstrate their love to the Lord by activity in service. Jehovah answered their prayers. From reports received as well as the newspaper clippings sent in, these brethren rose very early one morning in November (1940) and flooded the country from end to end with Jehovah's message, showing that shortly The Theocracy would assert itself and destroy all opposition, and that would put to an end all totalitarian power. Like Jehovah's faithful servants in times past, they got busy "when the dew was on the ground", and when the people of the land awakened they found on their doorsteps the message from the Lord. One can see the enemies of the witnesses being terrified, and saying, "The hand of Jehovah's witnesses hath done this." Whereas many persons of good-will would lift their voices in gratitude to the Lord, accepting the message as manna from heaven.

More than 7,000 witnesses participated. Less than 10 were arrested, and no one was charged with 'distributing subversive literature. Yet the message was similar to that delivered in this country for many years.

One letter reports that hundreds of faithful servants of the Lord go from house to house preaching Jehovah's name and The Theocracy. They do not carry literature or phonographs with them, yet they are obedient to the Lord's

TOP

commandments. Shortly many thousands will be preaching the gospel by word of mouth, fulfilling the scripture: "For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." (Romans 10:10) All the consecrated will realize that though this order-in-council operates against an organization, it does not prevent a faithful follower of Christ Jesus from being obedient to the commandments of the Almighty. Jehovah's work must be done, whether a nation will hear it or not. "And they [the children of Israel], whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house,) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them."—Ezekiel 2:5.

The only reason given by the Canadian government through its prime minister to date as to the reason for bringing forth this order-in-council is that "they follow God's law according to their interpretation in preference to man's law". Like Daniel, there is found no cause against these faithful servants, except in the law of their God. The publicity given to the trials and persecution testifies to their faith, and supplies information to the "other sheep" as to their course of action.

A great witness has been given in and through the courts by our brethren. For instance, a witness leaves a booklet at a door, and is arrested, tried and imprisoned. Fifty or more people listen to his defense in court. Fifty or more talk with him when in prison, and thousands read about it in the newspapers. In this way Jehovah's name and the acts of His witnesses are carried to many, although 'preached through contention'.

One elderly witness, too ill to attend her trial when first called, was eventually tried and found guilty. The magistrate, hypocritically pretending to extend mercy, said: "I find you guilty. I am going to suspend sentence on the understanding that you attend no more meetings of Jehovah's witnesses, and distribute no more subversive literature." Her reply was published in the newspapers across Canada: "I will not deny Jehovah, nor will I agree not to do His will. So you may as well impose the sentence." She received a month in prison.

In another city, goaded by the spreading of literature honoring Jehovah's name and exposing wicked systems of religion doomed for destruction, the Catholic authorities organized two groups of 54 and 60 police to raid the homes of every known Jehovah's witness there. Some literature was found in three homes. Brought to trial, the Lord's power was manifested greatly on behalf of His people. Sufficient evidence could be found against none to make a conviction.

All our brethren are now endeavoring to fight their own cases in the magistrates' courts. With assistance they can present a better witness and several of these brethren have been able to enter into their defense words to this effect:

"I have no apologies to offer for these books. They teach the way to eternal life. I sincerely believe them to explain the purpose of Almighty God to establish a Kingdom of righteousness in the earth. To me, they have been the greatest blessing of my life. In my opinion it would be a sin against the Almighty to destroy these books, and the message of God they contain, in the same way as it would be a sin to burn the Bible itself. Every person must choose whether he will risk the disapproval of men or the disapproval of the Almighty God. For myself I have taken my stand on the side of the Lord and His Kingdom, and I seek to honor the name of the Most High, which is Jehovah, and if I am to be penalized for that, then there is responsibility before God to be taken by those who impose the penalty."

In one case where a witness did make this declaration in court, the magistrate, impressed by her firm stand for the Lord, acquitted her. Over one hundred people

TOP

in court heard this witness, the local newspapers headlined the event, and the radio carried some of her words over that part of the country.

One young witness was charged recently under the Regulations, because the police found in his home three cartons of literature and some instructions. He decided to fight his own case and was assisted with the preparation. The court listened the whole morning and part of the afternoon to his argument. Much scripture and law were quoted and his defense concluded with the statement quoted above. The work of the Lord was upheld with dignity, and the Crown was challenged to produce before the court one statement from the literature which would be likely to cause disaffection.

The magistrate took more than two weeks to give judgment, and now, on the 10th of October, it is learned that, after a lengthy opinion, he acquitted the witness, stating that in his opinion there was no statement in the publications containing disaffection against His Majesty.

In another case, a Crown attorney caused a father and mother who were witnesses to be locked up in jail for eleven days without bail, and their three children—one a very sickly child under twelve months of age—were put away in an institution. There was no case against the parents, and yet the magistrate wickedly sentenced them to seven months in jail for disaffection. The case was appealed, the term never served, and the magistrate was later fired from his office.

A certain man was hired by the police to enter the company of witnesses at Edmonton, Alberta, to gain information as to their activity. This traitor (officially called a "voluntary witness") went on the witness stand and gave strong evidence against some of the witnesses. Even the judge must have been disgusted with his conduct; for he said, "Why were you baptized, etc.?" He answered he had been paid by the police to do so. The press was careful not to report the fact that the Roman Catholic M. P. had hired him to get information. As the result of his evidence many brethren were sent to prison. Following the trial, one newspaper, reporting on the case, also carried this information: "A brown paper parcel, containing a rope, was found Wednesday morning in the door of the courtroom, with the words, 'For Judas Iscariot.' This traitor's name will be published all over the Province, that all may know of his diabolical work and be warned."—1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

"Sat at His Right Hand"

◆ Wherever it can bring it about, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy ostentatiously seats itself next to the civil power and, in case of disagreement as to what is political and what is religious, expects as a matter of course to have the final say. The late Ernest Lapointe, Canadian minister of Justice, "was regarded as a second premier of Canada. He shared a desk with the premier and sat at his right hand in the House." So says the New York *Times* in a column article on Lapointe's life and death, but carefully conceals from its readers the real reason why he was always at Premier King's elbow. Lapointe was the tool used by the Hierarchy to do its dirty work.

Well Back from the Coast

◆ The string of airports connecting the United States and Alaska, and which is being rushed to completion, is, for the most part, some 500 miles east of the precipitous and dangerous Pacific coast of British Columbia and lower Alaska. Key points are Fort Saint John, in the northeastern corner of British Columbia, and White Horse, in the southwestern district of Yukon.—Canadian Press item.

Nazi Prisoners Lose Enthusiasm

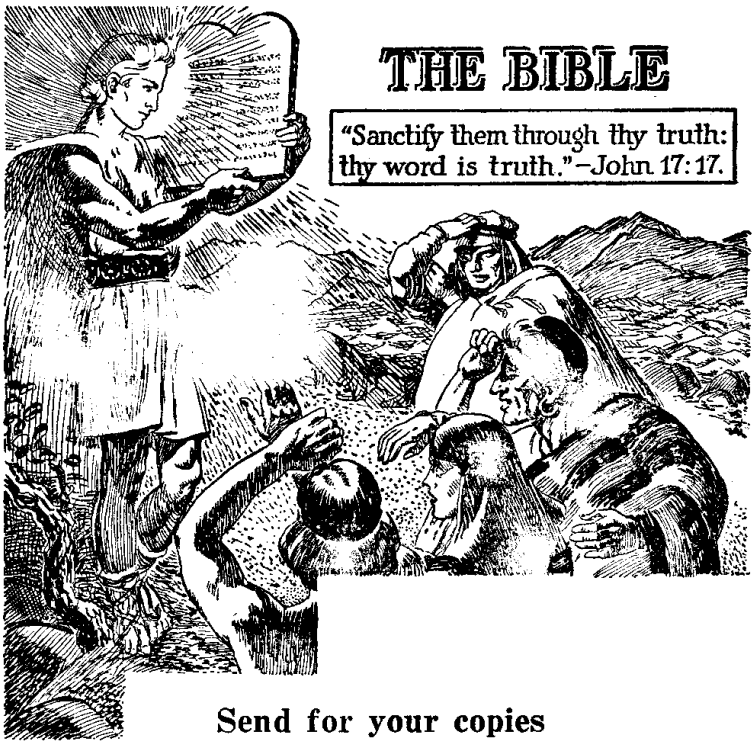
◆ The Canadians are noticing that whereas the first boatloads of German prisoners received there were cocky and insolent, the later arrivals act dejected, indicating that war is losing its charm and the name of Hitler its magic.

TOP

Let Them Read

Persons who are sincere and honest
desire the truth.
Where will the truth be found?

IN



Read and obtain
God's enlightening
truth set forth
in the Bible help—

Children

1941 Edition — 384 pages
Numerous colored illustrations
Gold-embossed cover
Clothbound

Offered
with
The new 64-page publication

Hope

In a Righteous World

Both for only 25c

Send for your copies
Be guided by God's Word

WATCHTOWER,
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me the two Bible helps *Children* and *Hope*. Inclosed find 25c contribution to be used in furthering the publication of like literature.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

The Inter-Faith Hoax

With Protestantism dead, the Jews are up against Hierarchy's intolerance

"In Search of the Future"

Who will negotiate what the saviors shall have?

Which Is the True Church?

Castor Oil Outrage Rebuked

Deputy sheriff fined $1,000 and gets one year in jail. Police chief fined $250

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIII No. 597
August 5, 1942

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Jews and the Inter-Faith Hoax (Part 1)	3
'He That Hath Ears, Let Him Hear!'	5
The Sword of the Church	6
Modern Crusaders	7
Timely Warning	8
"In Search of the Future"	11
"Giants in the Earth"	12
The Shortage of Metals	12
The Race Against Time	13
Standard Oil and the Rubber Patents	13
Basic Magnesium, Incorporated	14
Du Pont Can Be Relied On	15
Another New Hope of the World	16
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Which Is the True Church?	17
Sweet Reflections at Canning-Time	19
The Gentle Art of Squeezing	19
The New Government	
Castor Oil Outrage Rebuked	20
A Sacrifice for Liberty	22
Witnessing in a West Virginia City	24
Points for "Reverend" Henley	25
Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"	26
Friendly and Unfriendly Questions	26
Arguments	27
British Comment	
Canadian Priest Describes the Big Plan	29
Industries Stimulated by the War	30

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Greek, Portuguese, Spanish, and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town
Mexico	Calzada de Melchor Ocampo 71, Mexico, D.F.
Brazil	Caixa Postal 1319, Rio de Janeiro
Argentina	Calle Honduras 5646-48, Buenos Aires

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

'Hail, the Gang's All Here!'

◆ Much is seen in the public press concerning the "Inter-Faith" movement. This is the banding together of Catholic, Protestant and Jew for the ostensible purpose of promoting unity and goodwill. Doctrinally, they have nothing in common.

The Washington *Herald,* April 2, 1942, carries an account which is an example of their union to attain that which would be of benefit to each of the rackets. It said:

Washington's Catholic, Jewish and Protestant leaders yesterday sought permission of the Board of Education to inaugurate next term an experimental program of weekday religious training periods within the local public school system. . . .

Appearing in support of the program at yesterday's meeting of the Board of Education were Msgr. Lawrence J. Shehan, of St. Patrick's Catholic Church, and the Rev. J. Herbert Garner, of the Sixth Presbyterian Church. Representing members of the Jewish faith on the joint committee is Rabbi Morton Fierman. . . .

Under the committee's proposal, weekday religious training classes would be established in the specified grades of schools, both colored and white. The classes would be held during "released time" granted the students for this purpose from their regular sessions.

Religion is the binding tie that holds together the Devil's organization. This 'untempered mortar' is rapidly losing favor with honest people as they see it exposed by Jehovah's "strange work", and the religious clergy associate themselves together for mutual protection by means of "Inter-Faith". These three, each of which damns the other two in their creeds, take counsel together in opposing The Theocracy. It is one of the Devil's schemes to unite his camp in solid front against Jehovah's organization; but it will be in vain.—Isaiah 8:9, 10.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, August 5, 1942 | Number 597

Jews and the Inter-Faith Hoax

***(In Two Parts*—Part 1)**

ONE "trinity" is not enough. Religionists must have another. So they have formed the Inter-Faith movement. Catholic, Protestant and Jew, these three are one. This, like the doctrine of the "trinity", is a mystery. To anyone who is at all acquainted with the history of these three religions, the incongruity of their association together in this modern clique is appalling. What do they have in common? What benefits do they expect to derive therefrom? Why does each one participate in this newly created "trinity"?

The Jews do not believe in Christ Jesus; and they admit it. Catholics and Protestants claim such belief, but by their course of action they deny it. Each one believes the other two are outside God's favor by virtue of their religious dogmas. Hence they are not all God's children and the association is not one of spiritual brethren. Neither do they debate such differences or discuss them for mutual enlightenment, since they all have such tender susceptibilities. So the tie cannot be for spiritual reasons. They do, however, have the same father, the Devil; but this fact they do not appreciate or they refuse to admit. They are, indeed, strange bedfellows.

Dead Protestantism

Protestantism, as such, is dead. A few individuals may continue to cry out against the blasphemies indulged in by the Hierarchy, but they are as a voice in the wilderness. The original Protestant "lion" no longer roars out against the iniquities of Rome; it has succumbed to the subtle intrigues of the Vatican; its teeth have been pulled. As an organization, Protestantism is dead, and therefore might just as well return to the mother fold through the Inter-Faith snare as any other.

But what about the Jews? Do they align themselves in such relationship because of their tolerance? Is it the common love of tolerance that inexorably draws together the Jews and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy? Certainly not; for the Hierarchy is admittedly the most intolerant of organizations. Let their own spokesman testify on this point, that the usual charges of misrepresentation may collapse at the outset.

Catholic Intolerance

Archbishop Hughes, first archbishop of New York, gave the true attitude of the Hierarchy on tolerance when he said:

> No man has the right to choose his own religion. Catholicism is the most intolerant of creeds. It is intolerance itself. We might as well rationally maintain that two and two do not make four [or three ones do not make three], as the theory of religious liberty. Its impiety is only equalled by its absurdity. [In the New York *Freeman's Journal,* January 16, 1852, his official newspaper at that time.]

Note the irony of this appearing in a "freeman's" journal!

Further testimony is submitted from the Jesuit weekly, *America,* issue of April 27, 1940, where it makes the following statement:

> The most unreasonable of all attitudes to-

TOP

ward the Papacy is that of neutrality. The Pope is either the supreme head of Christendom, the infallible teacher of spiritual truth, the successor of St. Peter and the Vicar of Christ on earth, or he is an impostor with whom no respectable person should have dealings. You can no more be neutral toward the Pope than you can be neutral toward Christ, although many persons who call themselves Christians are attempting this neutrality, with disastrous consequences to the Christianity that they profess. 'He that is not with me is against me' is as true of Christ's vicegerent as it is of Christ Himself.

Now, neither the Jews nor the Protestants believe that the pope is "the infallible teacher of spiritual truth", since their doctrines so widely differ. Hence, according to the above, they must necessarily believe the only alternative, that "he is an impostor with whom no respectable person should have dealings". (In this *Consolation* heartily concurs.) Still they hobnob together.

"Willing Hands"

A typical example of this is the dinner given November 27, 1941, in New York, at the Waldorf Astoria, in honor of Bishop Molloy, of Brooklyn, by "a group of Catholic, Protestant and Jewish leaders". A record of the proceedings on that occasion is contained in a brochure entitled "Willing Hands". It has in the front an etching reproduced from the Brooklyn *Eagle* showing three hands, labeled "Catholic", "Protestant," and "Jew", holding aloft on a staff a banner bearing the words, "Inter-Faith. Good Will." In harmony with the physical facts, the Catholic hand is on the top of the pile, the Jew is on the bottom, the deceased Protestant is buried in between. Apparently all concerned are "willing" to have it so.

Mr. Louis M. Rabinowitz, the host, sounded the policy followed by all the other speakers, except the Catholic, when he said, "We here in America, regardless of our differences, whether they be economic or political, are all united." These three organizations are most incompatible in their religious beliefs, yet the only differences mentioned were economic and political. This caution and high regard for the delicate religious susceptibilities of one another was followed throughout the evening, except by the guest of honor, who, taking advantage of his being the fair-haired lad on this occasion, did a little campaigning for the pope. On closer scrutiny, however, economic and political differences might well embrace the religious, since their religions are devoted to accumulating money and the organization used as a political force.

A Slip

Monsignor John L. Belford, after wading through countless platitudes, finally said something: "There is nothing narrow about religion." This is true; for "broad is the way that leadeth to destruction". The converse is likewise true; for Jesus also said that 'narrow is the way that leadeth unto life'.—Matt. 7:13,14.

Chairman Steinbrink rose and said insipidly (on page 19), "We have entered God's garden and picked one of his brightest flowers, Rabbi Jonah B. Wise." This 'bright flower' said he wasn't prepared and didn't know what he was going to say. He did make one statement which he might have enlarged upon. He said: "There is no room in America for those things which have been dominant and growing on the soil of Europe which have poisoned the relationship of man to man, and have befouled its politics and destroyed its hope." He might have identified this 'befouling influence'. He didn't, however, and soon withered.

Dr. Frank Kingdon was introduced in course of time as "an outstanding representative of the Protestant faith", and his words very aptly depicted its decay. He said:

I happen to be a Protestant. And yet, without attempting to put on any of the airs of the actor, I want to say to you that I have sometimes sat down in the quiet of my own room and tried to understand what must be passing

TOP

through the mind and heart of the Holy Father during these days. There he sits, in the Vatican, that has been hallowed by men of great understanding and great import across the centuries. He cannot sit there, wearing the Triple Crown, without realizing the historic importance of his position. I think I know how his heart must be wrung [he should: the papers harp on it enough] by the events that are taking place in the world, and I think I know where, if he could speak as you and I can speak, he might throw the weight of his influence. But he is there, not simply as a man but also in a unique sense, as the *head of Christendom,* and when he speaks, he must try with all the concentration in his power to make his words the very echo of the Master whom he serves [the god of this world].

Another Slip

After this typical "Protestant" display of complete capitulation and subservience to Rome and the one he calls the "head of Christendom", Dr. Kingdon, like Mgr. Belford, let the cat out of the bag. He aptly differentiates between this Inter-Faith muddle and Christians when he says: "There are times when I am neither Protestant, nor Catholic, nor Jew, *but a believer in God.*" He should not be a "double-minded man . . . unstable in all his ways", nor a 25-percent Christian.

After the various speakers had waded through a seemingly endless stream of eulogies concerning the bishop (he was highly esteemed by all. What did Jesus say regarding such?—Luke 16:15), each stepping gingerly to avoid tender toes, very considerate of each other's blasphemies, very inconsiderate of the dishonor thereby heaped on Jehovah's name, the guest of honor, Bishop Molloy, was presented. As previously stated, he was rather careless of the susceptibilities of the other two "willing hands", and put in a rather powerful plug for the pope as being Christ's right-hand man on the earth. With this to think about, the 'mutual admiration society' disbanded for the evening.

To all outward appearances, such Inter-Faith movement may seem a good thing to promote unity and tolerance in a time of dire distress and intolerance throughout the world. But does it do this? Most of the attention is here given to the Jews and Catholics, for two reasons. First, and as previously stated, Protestantism is dead and therefore of little weight. Second, because anti-Semitism is such a live issue today and the Hierarchy is inextricably involved therein. It will be noted that in all Inter-Faith functions, as in the one just referred to, the Catholic dominates and the Protestant and Jew play the role of yes-men, void of spiritual integrity, and apparently desirous of "peace at any price". The only time the Hierarchy even pretends tolerance or condescends to any inter-faith arrangement is where she is not strong enough to do otherwise. Her policy is still 'death to heretics'.

'He That Hath Ears, Let Him Hear!'

To be tolerant one does not have to fraternize with those who have shown themselves mortal enemies throughout the centuries. The Jews, particularly the leaders who have joined and the people who have endorsed this Inter-Faith subterfuge, should refresh their minds regarding the Hierarchy's unchangeable policy concerning them. Let the popes of past centuries speak; let their canon law speak; let their actions as recorded in history speak! All these have much to say, if the people choose to listen. And the times have not changed. As these facts are recounted, note the modern-day parallels. They are not mere coincidences, but history repeating itself!

L. H. Lehmann, in an article published in *The Converted Catholic,* issue January, 1941, cites some of the decrees of the popes concerning Jews. The following is quoted from that article:

Pope Innocent III decreed as follows: "As Cain was a wanderer and an outcast, not to be killed by anyone but marked with a sign of fear on his forehead, so the Jews . . .

TOP

against whom the voice of the blood of Christ cries out . . . although they are not to be killed, they must always be dispersed as wanderers upon the face of the earth. . . . They are admitted to our familiarity only through our mercy; but they are to us as dangerous as the insect in the apple, as the serpent in the breast . . . Since, therefore, they have already begun to gnaw like the rat, and to sting like the serpent, it is to our shame that the fire in our breast which is being eaten into by them, does not consume them . . . As they are reprobate slaves of the Lord, in whose death they evilly conspired (at least by the effect of the deed), let them acknowledge themselves as slaves of those whom the death of Christ has made free."

Under this same Pope Innocent III, the Fourth Lateran Council, in 1215, which was one of the most important ecumenical councils of the Catholic church, officially decreed Canons Nos. 67-70 setting forth the Roman Catholic attitude towards the Jews: The first of these Canons is financial, containing protective measures for Christians against the rapacity of Jews as usurers. The second decrees that all Jews be distinguished for all time from Christians by color of dress and distinctive badge. The third forbids Jews to have Christians as nurses, tutors and domestic servants, and forbids Christians to cohabit with Jews and Jewesses. Legal marriage with them was impossible. The fourth forbids the acceptance of legal testimony of Jews against Christians, and orders preference for the testimony of a Christian against a Jew.

A few years later, Pope Innocent III reiterated and confirmed these edicts of the Lateran Council as follows: ". . . the same Council laid down that the testimony of Christians against Jews is to be admitted, even when the former use Jewish witnesses against Christians, and decreed that, in a case of this kind, anyone who would prefer Jews before Christians is to be condemned as anathema, yet up to the present time things are so carried on in the Kingdom of France that the testimony of Christians against Jews is not believed, whereas Jews are admitted as witnesses against Christians. And at times, when they to whom Jews have loaned money with usury produce Christian witnesses about the fact of payment, *the deed which the Christian debtor through negligence indiscreetly left with them is believed rather than the witnesses whom they bring forward.*"

Pope Pius IV permitted Jews to possess immovable property up to the value of 1,500 gold ducats. His successor, Pius V, however, in 1567, revoked this small concession, and ordered Jews to sell all their properties to Christians. Two years later, in modern Hitleresque manner, he ordered all Jews expelled from the States of the Church: "By authority of these present letters, We order that each and every Jew of both sexes in Our Temporal Dominions, and in all the cities, lands, places and baronies subject to them, shall depart completely out of the confines thereof within the space of three months after these letters shall have been made public."

Other papal decrees could be cited, but this is sufficient to establish the point. It is true that a few popes made feeble attempts to curb extreme measures; but never did they take vigorous action to effectively remedy the disgraceful condition.

The Sword of the Church

Note, if you please, the similarity between these edicts and the laws enacted by the pope's winning champion, Adolf Hitler, restricting the activities of the Jews to certain types of work, confining them to the squalid limits of the ghetto, or outright expulsion from the country altogether. Whole populations have been moved, massacred, driven throughout the earth, or thrown into concentration camps.

At the time of the Spanish Inquisition many Jews fled to Holland, Denmark and Norway. Now their descendants there have been overtaken by the revived Inquisition under the new Catholic Inquisitor General, Adolf Hitler! Hitler is a Catholic; the pope refuses to excommunicate him despite numerous requests by different groups that he do so. He would not lay aside this bloody "sword of the church" at this time.

The pope has always sided in with the Axis powers. Mussolini's campaign in Ethiopia, Japan's war against China, butcher Franco's rebellion in Spain (ably assisted by Mussolini and Hitler), all were "blessed" by the "Holy Father". Hitler's putsch into Austria was welcomed by Cardinal Innitzer, and the priest Tiso played his part in Czechoslovakia for the gangsters. Now the pope's 'small boy' in France, the "good Marshal Petain", takes his proper cues and supports Hitler's war against Russia, calling it a "crusade". The "fifth column" role of priests in the Philippines was recently exposed in *Consolation,* and now the Vatican announces the establishment of diplomatic relations with the third Axis partner, treacherous Japan!

As these totalitarian papal-blessed powers overrun one country after another they bring in their wake a revival of the Inquisition, with the aforementioned treatment of the Jews that characterized that dark period. Note, for example, the conditions now obtaining in France relative to the Jews. *The Converted Catholic,* March, 1942, under the heading "France Revives Papal Anti-Semitic Decrees", states the following:

Vichy France, having made friends with Hitler and the Vatican, made its "Nuremberg" laws against the Jews effective as of January 16, according to a special cable dispatch from Vichy to the New York *Times* of that date. Twenty-six different professions are now forbidden to the Jews. This includes all connection with banks, stock exchanges, insurance companies, advertising and numerous other occupations, and permits them to work only in manual or subordinate positions.

These Hitlerian Nuremberg laws are not new; they were dogmatized into the life of Europe by the popes. Pope Eugenius IV, in 1442, issued the following decrees among others:

"Christians shall not allow Jews to hold civil honors over Christians, or to exercise public offices in the state. Jews cannot be merchants, tax collectors or agents in the buying and selling of the produce and goods of Christians, nor their procurators, computers nor lawyers in matrimonial matters, nor obstetricians; nor can they have association or partnership with Christians. Jews of whatever sex or age must everywhere wear the distinctive dress and known marks by which they can be easily distinguished from Christians. They may not live among Christians, but must reside in a certain street, outside of which they may not, under any pretext, own houses."

Pope Paul IV, in 1555, added the following decree:

"Jews may engage only in the work of street-sweepers and rag-pickers, and may not be produce merchants nor trade in things necessary for human use."

This is not a mere coincidence! These physical facts cannot be ignored! M'Clintock and Strong's Bible Cyclopædia identifies the time of the Catholic church's rise to power with the persecutions of the Jews. As the Hierarchy's power increases, the troubles of the Jews rise in proportion. From this Cyclopædia the following is quoted:

Under the Roman emperors of the 2d and 3d centuries the Jews were in a somewhat flourishing condition. Quite different became their fate in the 4th century, when the emperor of Rome knelt before the cross, and the empire became a Christian state. Not only were converts from Judaism protected from the resentment of their countrymen, but Christians were prohibited from becoming Jews. The equality of rights to which the pagan emperors had admitted them was by degrees restricted. In short, from the establishment of Christianity in the Roman empire dates the great period of humiliation of the Jews; hereafter they change to a condemned and persecuted sect.

Modern Crusaders

Since Hitler's coming into power, he has demonstrated his anti-Semitism to the whole world. He pillaged and robbed the Jews to enrich the coffers of his own political party, and then set out upon his task of re-establishing the "Holy Roman Empire" by the launching of modern crusades. The worldly kings and rulers during the Middle Ages were the leaders

TOP

of the Crusades and acknowledged as "the sword of the church". Their bloody campaigns were invariably launched by stormy outbreaks against the Jews. Totalitarianism, now "the sword of the church", is crusading throughout the earth, particularly in Russia, and started and continues its bloody career by violent anti-Semitic outbursts! Concerning this feature of the Crusades of the Middle Ages, M'Clintock and Strong's says:

In tracing the history of the Jewish people in the Middle Ages, the Crusades form a distinct epoch amid these centuries of darkness and turmoil. . . . The crusading movement was inaugurated by a wholesale massacre and persecution first of the Jew, and afterwards of the Mussulman. The latter, perhaps, had given just provocation by his endeavors to supplant the Cross by the Crescent, but what had the inoffensive and non-proselyting Jew done to deserve such acts of violence and rapine? . . . From a learned, influential, and powerful class of the community, we find them, after the inauguration of the Crusades, sinking into miserable outcasts; the common prey of clergy, and nobles, and burghers, and existing in a state worse than slavery itself.

In all the turmoil of the Middle Ages, however, the Roman Catholic church was most gracious and tolerant. She extended to the oppressed Jews a choice. Not a 'peoples' choice', to be sure, but a devilish one! There were three generous alternatives offered to the Jews: to be converted—and pay; to be expelled—and have all goods confiscated; or to be killed—and all goods be taken! Concerning this in Spain M'Clintock and Strong's says:

An institution had even been erected for the express purpose of training men ["Christian Fronters"?] to carry on successfully controversies with the Jews. . . . These were the outbursts of priestly and popular violence . . . immense numbers were murdered, and wholesale theft was perpetrated by the religious rabble. Escape was possible only through flight to other countries, or by accepting baptism at the point of the sword, and the number of such enforced converts to Christianity is reckoned at no less than 200,000.

Not having the truth of God's Word, 'the sword of the spirit,' it was necessary for this religious cult to use Catholic kings and nobles as "the sword of the church". Thus through violence and bloodshed she spread her blasphemies in the name of the Prince of Peace! It is even so today.

Timely Warning

THE Supreme Court of Heaven is now "in session". "For Jehovah is our judge, Jehovah is our lawgiver, Jehovah is our king; he will save us." (Isaiah 33:22, *Am. Rev. Ver.*) From the righteous decrees of this Court there is no appeal. Nor is there any possibility of injustice or error. The ways of the Lord are perfect and right.

On the other hand, worldly courts are subject to error, else provision would not have been made for review of their decisions by higher tribunals. Often when these reviews or appeals are considered the decisions of the lower courts are "reversed", or found wrong in the conclusion or decision arrived at, and that such should have decided for the other party in the case. In other words, the lower court is found to have made an erroneous decision exactly the "reverse" of what they should have made. Sometimes the decision of this higher court is in turn appealed to a still higher court or to the highest or supreme court. Then again the highest or supreme court decisions of a state may be appealed from, and such an appeal or request for review taken before the United States Supreme Court. The Supreme Court of the United States is sometimes known as the Court of Last Resort or Last Appeal.

TOP

It is the chief duty of the United States Supreme Court to interpret or construe the Constitution and the amendments thereto, which include the Bill of Rights. The Declaration of Independence states: 'We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men were born free and equal, and that they are endowed with certain inalienable rights,' which the document enumerates. "Inalienable rights" are those of which one cannot be deprived; and many of these are specifically listed in the Constitution, and include freedom of speech, of press, and of worship. In many courts throughout the United States the judges who preside would do well to refresh their memories by reading this memorable human masterpiece, which was written by courageous men who recognized that liberty required every safeguard to insure its preservation. One such man said: "Eternal vigilance is the price of liberty." Another man, General Lafayette, remarked, "American liberty can only be destroyed by the Popish [Catholic] clergy."

It has been said before on these pages that Americanism is the very opposite of Catholicism. It is not meant by that to infer that many (perhaps most) Catholics are not good Americans. It is simply meant that the laws of the Church of Rome, that is, the Roman Catholic Church, are in all ways opposed to the laws embodied in the Constitution. The proof of that will not be gone into here, as it has been exhaustively demonstrated in other issues. As a test of the truth of this statement, however, let any Catholic who wishes to do so ask himself this question: "What freedom does the law of my church grant me as my right?" He will find that the Catholic Church laws would even forbid him to ask such a question, and he will look in vain for anything but prohibition of freedom. A Catholic writer has admitted that "freedom" is indeed a "heresy" or "false doctrine" according to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, who are the ruling authorities.

The Constitution, therefore, was indited to protect the people from the aggressions of Catholicism, from the aggressions of the government, and from any other who sought the destruction of our dearly bought liberty. It was, mind you, the product of terrible experience. The men who framed it did not write the fancy conceptions of the "horse and buggy days", but struck out a document to safeguard the work of "blood and tears" which brought America into existence as a free nation.

These men knew the horrors of the Roman Catholic Inquisition. The fires of religious persecution still ravaged Europe. The Catholic monarchies of Italy, Austria, Spain, and, after the rise of Napoleon II, even France, looked with baleful eye upon this new freedom, and contemptuously dubbed it the "American experiment". The Papacy, acting through its espionage army or secret police, the Jesuits, determined to destroy as soon as possible this "pestilential error" of freedom developing in America; and many American writers, among them S. F. B. Morse and Abraham Lincoln, attest to that very fact.

The Catholic Hierarchy's position has not changed. They are backing up all the avowed enemies of freedom, the Nazis, Fascists, and Japanese. Note this dispatch which somehow escaped Catholic censorship:

[From the Pittsburgh *Press* Feb. 13, 1942]

SPAIN LINES UP 'CATHOLIC AXIS'

Franco Aims at Union with Vichy, Portugal.

By Allen Haden

(Copyright, 1942, by the Pittsburgh *Press* and the Chicago *Daily News*)

BUENOS AIRES, Feb. 13—Formation of a Catholic Axis with Vichy-France, Spain and Portugal is the objective of Generalissimo Francisco Franco of Spain and Premier Antonio de Oliveira Salazar of Portugal, who met for important conversations at Seville yesterday, according to a neutral diplomatic source here, thoroughly conversant with Spanish affairs.

This junior league of powers would be nominally independent but actually subordinate to the senior members of the Axis—Germany, Italy and Japan.

As the Fascist regimes of Vichy, Spain and Portugal have the support of the Vatican, so this proposed Catholic Axis is presumed to have the Vatican approval as well.

According to my informant, the principal duty of the Catholic Axis is to capitalize on the pro-Fascism of strongly Catholic circles in Latin America, with the purpose of recapturing Latin America which has been wooed and partly won by the Protestant powers—the United States and Great Britain.

America is now openly at war with many of these Catholic countries mentioned. But this fact should not be forgotten: Americans are losing precious liberties at home.

For this sad state of affairs the courts themselves must assume a large measure of blame. Though bound by the Constitution to protect the liberty of Jehovah's witnesses to "preach this gospel of the kingdom", they more frequently connive with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to punish Jehovah's witnesses for obeying this command of Jehovah.

As long as the judiciary adhere to the Constitution their decisions do not conflict with the Lord's law, because this fine document was based upon the laws of the Bible. But when they deviate therefrom to please priests or intrenched political groups and in order to fight against the Lord God they have degraded their high offices.

Therefore to the courts of the United States this warning is addressed: The Supreme Court of Heaven is now in session. The Lord is at His temple for judgment. The decisions which are made against Jehovah's witnesses because they preach the gospel of God's kingdom are more serious to themselves than binding upon Jehovah's witnesses, who must serve God rather than men. A good example to follow is recorded in Acts 5:34-42, which is here set out for your careful reading:

"Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space; and said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men. For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought. After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed. And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought: but if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God. And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name. And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ."—Elton Groves.

In San Diego's Model Jail

◆ In San Diego, California, is a model jail which apparently is a model of what a jail should not be. Any jail is a bad enough place, but this was so constructed that when a drunk set his padded cell afire five inmates were killed and twelve more were seriously injured. The beast himself was uninjured. Judge for yourself what kind of officials San Diego must have, when it would allow matches on the person of a drunkard and then put him in where the walls were made of tinder. San Diego officials have proved that they grovel on the lowest levels of any Americans in public life.

"In Search of the Future"

IT IS wonderful news to all liberty-loving peoples that, when the United Nations sit down in another 'Parliament of Man' to make the terms of a new world peace, all races and nations will be guaranteed the right to choose their own form of government and live on terms of equality with all other races and nations. It is also news of not so sweet a flavor but nevertheless news of an inevitable order of things that the first problem to pop the future-makers in the face is just what shall constitute a race or a nation in any just settlement of world order.

This was the problem the democracies were unable to solve after the first world war, when they tried to adjust "the balance of power" by taking some races and nations and splitting them up and juggling and fusing and compounding them into "new" nations and races, like Yugoslavia, consisting of so many parts Croats and so many parts Yugoslavs.

How successful this recipe turned out to be is indicated by the fact that when Hitler's army paid its Palm Sunday visit to Yugoslavia, that hybrid country instantly disintegrated, the Croatian ingredient willingly decomposing away to Hitler, with the Yugoslavs still fighting doggedly on as only those hardy guerrillas can. Humpty-Dumpty didn't present half the problem to horses and men as anyone will face who tries to put the Croats and the Yugoslavs back together again.

Problems of this nature arose in myriads to plague the powers of 1919 who sat down to 'make the world a fit place for Jesus Christ to come back to'. Twenty or more years of increasing hatred and bitterness on the part of all such peoples have made these same problems even more impossible for human solution.

Let's look twenty seconds at Poland: Before Hitler "saved" that country there were four million Ukrainians in southeastern Poland whom the Poles detested because they spoke a different tongue, professed the Orthodox instead of the Roman Catholic religion, and harbored nationalistic ambitions of their own. The Poles savagely censored their newspapers, and beat and imprisoned many; some nights as high as 700 Ukrainian villages were raided, men and boys compelled with their bare hands to wreck their own reading rooms, libraries and co-operative stores, and to sign statements that they did these things of their own free will. Ukrainians were beaten to death; women, old men and children were maltreated, and were refused medical aid, hospitalization, or lawyers to defend themselves. Poles were trying every means to beat ideas of national or religious recognition out of their fellow Ukrainian citizens, when Hitler paid his call.

With the most highly mechanized army ever until then assembled, the Nazis pulverized Poland in eighteen days. The Poles didn't stand a chance against Hitler's new tanks, which went everywhere they pleased, and wrought such performances that Uncle Sam was scared into immediately ordering 329 new tanks at $17,790 apiece. What Hitler's tanks didn't do, the Nazi planes, fitted with engines made by Pratt & Whitney, at Providence, Rhode Island, finished. Then Stalin, who already had millions of Ukrainians and felt no compunction at taking on four million more, took his share of Poland as a gift from Hitler. Question: How, in the name of the Atlantic Charter or any other document you want to name, can the Ukrainians, Poles, Germans and Russians come to terms that will also be satisfactory to French, English and Americans, and decide who is to have what and how which is to rule what?

One more example: Allied victors

TOP

would also invite the religious element to sit in on the peace conference (evidence of that is FDR's missions to the Vatican and the general rally of the democracies toward more and more religion of all kinds). Still applying the basic declaration of the Atlantic Charter, Spain's Fascist depredators would be mopped up and the people of that country given back their republican constitution.

The hitch is that the Spanish people's exploiters are part and parcel with the ecclesiastical hierarchy; and how that situation can be successfully met to the complete satisfaction of the Spanish people and the religious hierarchy is one more nut for Roosevelt and Churchill to crack.

As for the Japs and the Huns, one solution heard quite often is that we should 'completely exterminate the bastards'. But when we sit down at the peace table, what about our conscience when it is remembered that for every billion dollars' worth of war supplies America sold to China up till Pearl Harbor, four billion dollars' worth had been sold to her enemy Japan.

Also,—and this is not pleasant—as late as 1938 the democracies were doing their best to rearm Germany and prepare her to bathe the world in blood. The tons of scrap iron shipped that country in that year amount to the following figures: U.S.A., 462,782; Belgium, 244,842; Britain, 117,818; Netherlands, 93,679; France, 82,560; Luxemburg, 58,219.

No, such facts are not pleasant, but they are the kind of things somebody will be trying to sweep out the back door in getting the house ready for Jesus Christ again; which tempts one to wonder if He won't tell the housecleaners the same thing He did the first time He was here: "My kingdom is not of this world."—Marley Cole, Tennessee.

"Giants in the Earth"

The Shortage of Metals

◆ The American Institute of Mining and Metallurgical Engineers is not like the reporters that fill the daily newspapers with vapor. It deals with facts. Its chairman, Wilfred Sykes, knows just where America stands with regard to metals and engineers. He says America has one-fourth as many engineers as it now needs, and is able to produce only five-sixths of the iron it needs in 1942 because, during the past decade, 25,000,000 tons of scrap iron were shipped to Japan. That is one-fourth of America's production of iron for one year. Full production (of 100,000,000 tons of iron) is expected in the year 1943.

Robbers Should Rob Openly

◆ According to *PM,* February 17, 1942, the principle has been approved that when robbers perform an act of robbery they should do it openly. In 1917-1918 the government paid Bethlehem Steel $109,000,000 for ships, of which $20,000,000 was straight profits and $3,800,000 was bonus. The company had to sue the government for the bonus, and it finally won the suit, after twenty-four years in the courts. The Federal District Court which upheld the bonus used the following language, plain enough for anybody:

The managers for the contractor (Bethlehem) adopted the famous Rob Roy distinction who admitted he was a robber but proudly proclaimed that he was no thief. The contractor boldly and openly fixed the figures in the estimated cost so high as to give them the promise of large bonus profits. The managers for the Fleet Corp. knew that the estimate was high and why it was made and so protested it. The reply of the contractor's managers was, "We will take the contract with this promise of bonus profits incorporated in it but not otherwise. You take it or leave it." Whatever wrong there is in this may have been the wrong in a daylight robbery, but there was no element of deception in it.

The Race Against Time

◆ The Detroit crowd that showed such a pair of clean heels to the whole world in the automobile business feel certain that they can meet the situation now that both Great Britain and Uncle Sam must have their tanks and bombers without fail. The last cars were made on the last day of January, 1942, and in that month 204,848 spick-and-span automobiles came off the assembly line and the machinery was immediately scrapped (except portions that could be used in armament work) and Uncle Sam will get no more new cars until the argument with Pacelli, Hitler, Mussolini and Hirohito is finished.

In the year 1941 General Motors turned out $330,000,000 of armaments, and hopes to produce seven times that amount in 1942. Chrysler produced $113,000,000 of armaments in 1941, and also hopes to turn out at least six times as much in 1942. A huge machine in Pittsburgh scissors five-inch metal into short-length scrap as easily as you trim your nails. Uncle Sam is coming; don't doubt it.

At the Ford plant, on 1,000 acres of flat land (there are 640 acres in a square mile), a new factory is turning out bombers at the new rate of one every hour. In the assembly line are machines as high as a two-story house. Jobs that took 1,500 hours are done in 300. A six-hour job is done in 30 minutes. By the Ford methods a bright young man can do his particular job in three weeks and after that is an expert. The Ford plant will turn out bombers at a rate never equaled elsewhere. All you will have to do is to wait a little and see.

Standard Oil and the Rubber Patents

◆ Standard Oil of New Jersey, with a reputation that was always fragrant as Limburger, stood by Japan and Germany before the war and blossomed out March 25, 1942, in statements made by Assistant Attorney General Thurman Arnold to a Senate committee, as being about on the same level as other traitors of earlier times.

Frank L. Kluckhohn, Washington correspondent of the New York *Times*, gave the whole thing dead away and the *Times* had the courage to print what he sent. It seems that Standard, with unlimited wealth at its command, and thus the ability to hire the world's most able scientists, had developed a method of making synthetic rubber, butyl, at 7c to 15c a pound (compared with 20c for natural rubber) and which was better than anything Germany had.

At the direction of Germany Standard turned over all its discoveries to Germany even though Germany declined to give them anything in return, but it refused, even after Pearl Harbor, to release synthetic rubber products in the United States and refused to reveal to the United States Navy or to the British Government its processes for making the butyl, though it did benevolently let Italy into its great big, bursting paternal, Vatican-patterned heart. The way Senator Truman put it was:

> Here is an agreement made with an enemy with whom we are actively at war and here is our greatest corporation holding patents absolutely essential to the war program and it is necessary to use all our legal and legislative power to get the patents into a pool to prosecute the war effort. It is an outrage.

The Standard gang got out of its jam by paying a fine of $50,000, which, to them, means nothing worth mention.

Wasting God's Gifts

◆ Half a million sheep were burnt to cinders in Chile; six million dairy cattle and two million sheep were destroyed in the U.S.A. Twenty-six million bags of Brazilian coffee were dumped into the Pacific Ocean, and a shipload of Spanish oranges were shoveled into the Irish Sea, while the empty vessel steamed into Liverpool on a sweltering August day amongst children to whom oranges were an unobtainable luxury.— Hewlett Johnson in *The Soviet Power.*

The Toothbrush Smudge

◆ To be sure, we own 40 percent of the world's wealth, though we have only 7 percent of its population. Sure, we drive 70 percent of all the automobiles in the world. And one hour of American labor will buy 2½ times as much food as the same labor will buy in Britain, and 7½ times as much as in Russia. And our wages have gone up 400 percent, and the workday has been shortened 30 to 40 percent, all in a lifetime. To be sure, we have more sons and daughters in college than all the rest of the world put together, and more bathtubs, electrical home equipment and radios than any other country. With 131 million life-insurance policies in force, and 45 million savings bank accounts, and 14 million homeowners, we live longer and in better health than most people on earth. We are not forgetting all that. This thing we call democracy with its system of free enterprise has done more for us than has been done for any people anywhere in the world at any period of history. It is a great record, but not enough! You can smudge the whole picture with a toothbrush. Listen! Of our 130 million population, 104 million are of age presumably to use a toothbrush. Do you know how many toothbrushes are made here every year? About 100 million. Now, each toothbrush user requires two or more a year, which would indicate that only about 50 million of our people use them at all, and that would leave about 54 million without toothbrushes. It rather spoils the picture of a rich and well-supplied nation.—The Ford Company's broadcast, October 12, 1941.

Basic Magnesium, Incorporated

◆ Referring to a deal by which a concern bearing the above high-sounding title aims to make a profit of 4,280 percent in one year on an admitted investment of less than $50,000, Senator Bunker, of Nevada, charged on the floor of the Senate that the deal "is so corrupt as to make the profiteering in the last war look like petty larceny by comparison". He castigated the Defense Plant Corporation.

It is a long story. The government puts up a $63,000,000 plant for refining magnesite at Las Vegas, Nevada. The above concern has no construction experience. Nevertheless it is paid $300,000 for supervising the construction of the plant. Its officers receive $400,000 in salaries. If the plant is sold within a year the government must pay the above concern $1,000,000. It must also give said concern the first opportunity to buy the plant. It is annually to receive $560,000 for management and operation; also it is to receive a dollar a ton royalty on all the ore that is mined, milled and hauled by the government. That will make, it is estimated, another nest egg of $280,000 a year in royalties.

The beneficiaries, who are they? The patents are owned half by the Aluminum Company of America and half by the German crowd, I. G. Farben. The operating company is 55 percent owned by the Hanna interests of Cleveland, Ohio, and 45 percent by the Magnesium Elektron, Ltd., of England. The contract is supposed to run for thirty years. This chance to make 4,280 percent profit a year ought to give the Hanna crowd a big enough charge of newspaper patriotism to put them among the top-notchers, even if they were not already there.

Plowshares into Swords

◆ The business of turning plowshares into swords is in progress in the United States on a scale never before dreamed of. There are about 200 concerns in this country whose principal business is the making of agricultural implements and farm machinery. More than half of all their equipment is now working twenty-four hours a day making implements of war. It was inevitable that the huge plants that have been making farm machinery for all the world would, in this emergency, be turned into just the channels in which they are now engaged.

Du Pont Can Be Relied On

◆ *PM* contains the interesting information that the Du Pont crowd can be relied on in this war in the same way and to the same end that it was relied on in the first world war. Walter Hutchinson, special assistant to the attorney general, told interestingly how, under a clever arrangement between Du Pont and the firm of Rohm & Haas (controlling synthetic glass used in planes), Germany, even after the European war started, got royalties on warplanes sold to England by the American "arsenal of democracies".

But returning to the dependability of the Du Ponts. Two memoranda in the Rohm & Haas files establish this conclusively and show in what the dependability consists. Here they are. The first reports what a Du Pont official had asseverated, and the second is a statement of Rohm & Haas themselves.

"Repeated over and over again that there is not the slightest possibility of the Imperial Chemicals coming into the American market, but Du Pont is afraid to write a letter to this effect because in case of an investigation of their firm by politicians, the politicians might make capital of such a statement."

"We arranged that in the case of products where we compete, we shall consult with each on prices, etc., in order to avoid destructive price-cutting. A matter like this cannot be put into the contract, because it would be against the law. We have to rely on our verbal assurances, and our experience with Du Pont during the last 15 years has proven that they can be relied upon to live up to an arrangement of this kind."

When Chemists Disagree

◆ When chemists disagree it is hard for the common people to get at the facts. At hand are two statements, one of them by Dr. William J. Hale, an expert chemist, and an opponent of the Standard Oil crowd, testifying before the Senate Agriculture sub-committee that butadiene for synthetic rubber can be made from farm products at 5c a pound as against a cost of 24c a pound from petroleum. And the second statement, by David Munro's newsletter, *Space and Time,* alleges that what seems to be the same material, butiedene, can be made from petroleum at the rate of 1½ cents a pound, and that the resultant synthetic rubber is superior to the natural product. Dr. Hale's estimate is sixteen times as high as the Munro estimate, and, as both these gentlemen are severe critics of the Standard Oil crowd, it would look to a man up a tree as if they ought to get together and publish the facts, if they can ascertain them, or else stop putting out such interesting information about something of which perhaps neither of them know the first thing. It is all right to be a patriot if one knows what he is talking about, and to yell about the crookedness of the Standard Oil crowd, if one has the facts to back him up, but if he has no information he might better keep still until he gets some. Nobody likes to be lied about, not even the Big Business Burglars. And shouts of patriotism from a man who doesn't know what he is talking about are unconvincing.

Honest Man Found Among Shipbuilders

◆ *Labor,* February 10, 1942, reports the astonishing fact that an honest man or concern has been found, of all places, among the Big Business men that alone have plants able to build the ships Uncle Sam must have. It mentions James E. Barnes, representative of the Todds Shipyards Corporation, with yards on both coasts and on the Gulf, as mentioning the Todds' voluntarily returning $4,000,000 to the Navy department because of the excessive profits it is making. It seems that the concern draws $200,000,000 a year from the Treasury, and of this amount is allowed 10 percent profit, or $20,000,000. But its total investment is only $40,000,000, and it does not feel like accepting 50 percent on it. It thinks that 40 percent is quite enough; and so it is.

Another New Hope of the World

◆ The business of providing new hopes for the world goes cheerily on. The pope wants a new order; Hitler wants a new order of the same kind; Mussolini wants a new order, also the same; and now comes Eric Johnston, new president of the United States Chamber of Commerce, and, in his first address, given at Chicago, May 6, 1942, tells the Big Business crowd, in so many words, "You will be the business leaders in this new world . . . and you must plan and organize and co-operate to see that unemployment never again becomes a scourge to man. You are products of the free enterprise system. You must vindicate the system by helping in a plan which will bring real peace to the troubled world." The headline of the story as published in the Medford (Oreg.) *Mail Tribune,* same date, was "American Business Holds World's Hope When War Is Ended".

Is that so? Isn't it true, then, that "the government shall be upon his [Christ Jesus'] shoulder"? Isn't it true that He "went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return"? and then to put to death those that 'would not have Him to reign over them'? Well, yes, according to the Scriptures. Then what's the solution?

Standard Oil's Deal with Hitler

◆ The officials of the company, with their world-wide sources of information and their experience in international affairs, were peculiarly well placed to understand the implications for the world of the Nazi program. The military importance of their products laid upon them a special responsibility. They could not fail to know that in dealing with their German partner they were dealing with an organization compelled to suit its policies and operations to the needs of the developing Nazi plans for world conquest. Yet as late as 1939 they were willing to build aviation gasoline plants for Germany and to convey technical information to Germany. A responsible sense of industrial statesmanship would have told them that this was not just routine business. It should have been clear that this aviation gasoline and these technical developments would ultimately be used against the victims of Germany's military aggression.—New York *Times,* April 2, 1942.

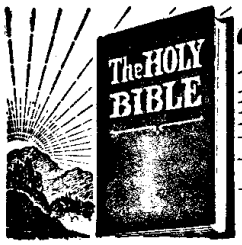
Thoughtful Bookkeeping

◆ Drew Pearson and Robert Allen, editors of the "Daily Washington Merry-Go-Round", report that the proper authorities at the capital are now investigating the bookkeeping at a certain shipbuilding plant where 50 highly paid craftsmen worked from six weeks to four months on the private homes and farms of certain company executives and their pay was charged to the government. Also, that essential shipbuilding material, 3,000 feet of cable, copper tubing, paint, electrical and plumbing equipment, paid for by the government, went into this private work. No doubt these birds own newspapers that will rush to their defense, insist that they had to keep their men busy while waiting for steel plates or what not, and that the thoughtful bookkeeping, so common in wartime, was merely an unintentional slip.

Maintaining the Federal Reserve Swindle

◆ Uncle Sam hands over to the Federal Reserve banks, say $1,000, and charges for this only the cost of printing, or about 30c. Then, if Uncle Sam needs money for defense or other important purposes, he borrows the same $1,000 from the Federal Reserve Bank System, giving his bond and paying a yearly interest of around $30. That is not sense. It represents a dead yearly loss of $29.70 on every thousand borrowed.—Representative Jerry Voorhis on the floor of the House.

Articles exposing the Federal Reserve were published in *The Golden Age* Nos. 168 and 367.



"THY WORD IS TRUTH"
—John 17:17

Which Is the True Church?

DID you ever have a clergyman tell you that it matters little to which denomination one belongs, that all are traveling different roads, but to one and the same goal, and if each one is true to his religious organization he will reach heaven when he dies? Such claim is very misleading and wholly false.

The Scriptures, which are addressed to the true church, declare that the church is "the body of Christ" and without any division into sects. "For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body; so also is Christ. Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular." (1 Corinthians 12:12, 27) The clergyman should be asked: "Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul? For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?"—1 Corinthians 1:13 and 3:3.

Long before the beginning of the selection of the members of the church God foreknew and determined to select the church in His own good way. In Romans 8:28, 29 it is written that those who compose the church of God He has called and selected according to His purposes: "Because those whom he foreknew, he also predetermined to be copies of the likeness of his Son, for him to be a firstborn among many brethren." (*Diaglott* translation) This conclusively proves that the body members must be selected all in the same manner, and in the way that Jesus was selected, and must follow the same course that He took and do as He did. "For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps."—1 Peter 2:21.

When Jesus reached His majority as a man He presented himself to Jehovah God, declaring His purpose to do God's will. God caused the man John the baptizer to be a witness to the selection of Jesus; and hence it is written, in Matthew 3:17, that John heard these words from heaven: "This is my beloved son, in whom I am well pleased." That took place at the time of Jesus' baptism in the Jordan river. This baptism in water was a symbol that Jesus had agreed to do Jehovah's will. After Jesus had applied himself to gaining understanding of God's purposes from His Word, then God made a covenant with Jesus to be the King and Head over the church. Jehovah God had determined that Jesus should have associated with Him men who would follow in His steps, and those so selected are called "the body of Christ", which is "the church". The selection of these body members began at Pentecost, fifty days after Jesus' resurrection, and concerning this it is written (Acts 2:47): "And the Lord added to the church daily." Man did not do the adding then, nor has man since. God used the apostles of Jesus Christ to preach the truth to the people and tell them of God's way, but the Lord God himself selected the members of His church, "the body of Christ."

During the period that followed the baptism of Jesus He devoted himself wholly to the work of bearing testimony as a witness to Jehovah's name and kingdom. Those who follow in Christ's footsteps and who become members of His church must do likewise. When before Caesar's representative, Pontius Pilate, Jesus said (John 18:37): "To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth." Every one of His true followers must do the same thing.

TOP

One becomes a member of the true church in this manner, to wit: He learns that Jehovah is God and that Christ Jesus is God's anointed King of The Theocracy and is also man's Redeemer, and that this is the only way of salvation of man. Having believed this, then to him Jesus says: 'If you will be my follower, you must deny yourself and take up your cross and follow me.' That means that the man must agree to be governed, not by his own selfish will or desires, but by the will of God. By this means one is brought into the covenant with God, and such a one as God accepts and justifies God brings forth as His spiritual child or son. Thus he is taken out from among men and set aside for God's purposes, that he may be a witness to Jehovah's name and Theocratic Government or Kingdom. In no other way could one follow in the footsteps of Jesus Christ, the Head of the church.

Jesus on earth suffered much persecution from the clergy of His day. Although those men claimed to be representatives of God, they persecuted Jesus unto death. The reason was that Jesus was faithful to God and gave testimony of and concerning the truth. The clergy of that day were a part of the world, just as the clergy of the present time are a part of the world. Jesus told His followers that if they were faithful in doing their duty, they too would suffer persecution at the hands of the same class of men, because as the servants of God they must be like their Master, Christ Jesus.—Matthew 10:24, 25; John 15:18-21.

The true Christian is to expect such opposition, because Jesus said thus must the true members of the church suffer reproach because of faithfulness unto God. Jesus furthermore said that if anyone gives one of these faithful witnesses a cup of cold water in His name, he shall receive the favor of the Lord. It is therefore the privilege of the people to be kind and considerate to those who are carrying the message of the truth to them. Those who willingly persecute the followers of Christ will be greatly punished by the Lord in due time, while those who are kind to these humble and faithful members of the true church will be greatly blessed by the Lord in His due time.

There are millions of people on the earth today who have been led to believe that because they are members of an earthly religious organization which clergymen call their "church" they are going to heaven. The clergy are the ones who have misled them. Such have not even started on the way to heaven. The true church will be in heavenly glory with Christ Jesus the Head thereof, and every one who is there must first prove himself faithful unto God and unto Christ. Therefore it is written, in Revelation 2:10: "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life." In Revelation 7:4-8 and 14:1, 3 it is written that there will be only 144,000 members of the true church. When the work of giving the testimony to the name of Jehovah in the present world is completed, then the faithful spiritual ones shall be for ever received into heaven with Christ Jesus. The entire church, Head and body, will then be used by Jehovah as His instrument to bring blessings to all the families of the earth that live, and this shall be for a vindication of His Word and name. Now but a remnant of the members of the church are left on earth, and the people of good-will who do good to them and take a stand with them for God's kingdom become the companions of that remnant and shall be of those "families of the earth" which shall receive the earthly blessings by means of Jehovah's kingdom by Christ Jesus.

Carry Your Registration Card

◆ Selective Training and Service Act of 1940 and the Presidential regulations thereunder require that each male person who has registered under the Act must at all times carry on his person his registration card and classification card. This should be complied with at all times.

TOP

Sweet Reflections at Canning-Time

The Gentle Art of Squeezing

◆ The gentle art of squeezing the common people, worked so successfully in the World War I, seems to be getting into its stride now. Thus, though the Department of Commerce announced that on January 1, 1942, the United States had on hand the largest supply of food-stuffs in history, yet the wholesale prices on that date were 25 percent higher than they were the year previous. What made the higher price, cost of raw materials? No. Labor? No. Two-legged pork? Yes.

Persons of mature years, and with good memories, can recall the sugar scandals of Woodrow Wilson's days. Thus, one gang with $5,000,000 cash went to one of the biggest banks in New York city and said, in substance: "We propose to buy $5,000,000 worth of sugar and put it in a warehouse. Then we will come here and on our warehouse certificates would like to borrow $4,000,000. With that we will make a $4,000,000 purchase of sugar, warehouse it and come here and borrow $3,000,000. Then we will warehouse $3,000,000 of sugar, borrow $2,000,000, and do the same thing once again, borrowing the last time $1,000,000. Thus, with our $5,000,000 cash we will be able to warehouse $15,000,000 of sugar and can corner the market. The $10,000,000 which you will put up will be perfectly safe." The bank said, in substance, "Go right ahead, boys. We are with you on the steal."

It worked beautifully. Sugar went up until, in some places, some of the time, it was selling at retail for as high as 30c per pound. Apparently the same gang are at the same job again. *Labor* quotes a sugar dealer as having said:

> Salesmen for jobbers tell me that every available warehouse in New York has been taken over by speculators and is loaded to the rafters with sugar held in anticipation of rationing and that fat profits will be obtainable on the 'black market'.

Sugar Industry Starves Its Workers

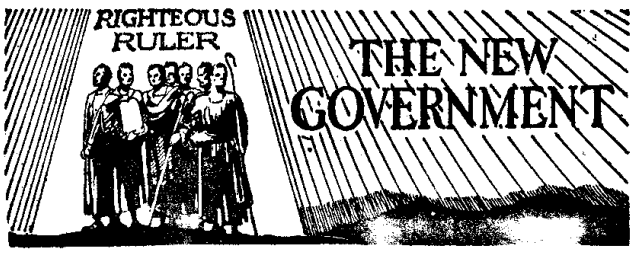
◆ Workers faced with both a shortage of sugar and a stiff price for what they can buy do not realize that every person in the U.S. kicks in with exactly one nickel a week to keep the sugar industry on relief. For a family of four, that adds up to $10.60 a year. The total is $350,000,000 a year, representing the difference between the world market price and the actual price to consumers in the U. S.

When you buy beet sugar, 72 percent of your money represents a subsidy to the big producers. Biggest of all is Great Western Sugar Co., which accounts for one-third of the nation's beet sugar output. Thanks to the powerful sugar lobby maintained at Washington for decades, Great Western does pretty well. Since it was organized in 1905 the company has averaged better than 43 percent annual return on its common stock. Its total net earnings for 34 years were $188,188,866, while paid-in capital amounted to only $25,571,520. Dr. J. Edwin Sharp points out in his pamphlet, Sugar Dollar, that Great Western's annual cut in the sugar jackpot is around $25,700,000, an amount slightly higher than the original investment in the company. The subsidy also tops the whole WPA expenditure for the State of Colorado in 1938-1939 (a high year), which was $20,889,202.

The employees of Great Western and other producers barely manage to live. For five or six months' work in the beet fields, the average worker collects $69.90. The average annual income—including a 40 percent share from public relief agencies—for an entire family is $436, the Colorado Experiment Station found.

The nation can have plenty of sugar if the men and women who cultivate the sugar beets and harvest the crop are given a decent living, the Department of Agriculture has been advised.—*In Fact*, March 2, 1942.

TOP



Castor Oil Outrage Rebuked

JUST two years ago nine average citizens, Jehovah's witnesses, orderly and quietly well-behaved, came to a little town set among the hills and went unobtrusively from door to door seeking signatures to a petition. Some of the people smiled and signed, others declined politely, still others scowled and treated the workers uncivilly. But that uncivil treatment was taken by them as all in the day's work, and they continued undisturbed. They knew they were engaged in a lawful activity and that the right of petition, as well as "freedom of press, worship and assembly", was guaranteed to them by the most specific terms in the country's basic laws.

Then, strangely, three of them were arrested by state police and brought in to the police headquarters. What now? Stranger still, the law called in the assistance of an unauthorized and sinister organization to "take care of them"! Right of trial was ignored. They were "taken from prison and from judgment" and turned over to a lawless, organized, mob. This mob seized the books, reports, and other equipment of petition circulators.

Now one of the police showed that he was carrying out instructions from some source, even though disregarding the law. He called up the local priest by telephone and said, in strangely profane language, that they had three of the objectionable persons, and were rounding up the others. Another policeman struck one of the workers because that worker made a reference to the Word of God, the Holy Scriptures. Then the rest of the workers were brought in and a rope was produced and the nine of them tied together like cattle, say sheep. Hasn't it been prophetically said of another One that He was 'taken from prison and judgment' and 'led as a sheep to the slaughter'?

Then a stomach pump was brought in, and castor oil in eight-ounce bottles, and in the presence of a doctor, while five men held them down by turns, four of the workers were forced to drink eight ounces each, and one was given an extra eight ounces for good measure. (It should be stated that this was a religious community, if the priest in the background has not already conveyed that thought to the readers.)

The dosage of even two ounces of castor oil can be dangerous. The sickening effect of eight- and sixteen-ounce doses can be imagined. But sick or not, the nine wholly innocent citizens of a free country were forced to "march" through the streets of the town, roped together, amid a jeering, leering crowd of some 2,000 "good and religious" persons, who heaped imprecations upon them. It was a "via dolorosa" for the nine. A leader of the unauthorized organization referred to threatened that anyone who should show any sympathy would also be "taken care of". To the edge of the town the victims of religious hate were driven, and told that if they ever came back they would be given worse treatment.

But that was not the end; for such disregard of law must be brought to bar sooner or later. And so it was that the deputy sheriff and the chief of police were haled before a grand jury of the county. But, notwithstanding the positive evidence of many witnesses concerning the unlawful and wicked treatment of peaceful citizens, the grand jury failed to indict! Their failure was judged by a competent lawyer to be an unqualified breach of their sworn duty, and in direct disobedience to the instructions of the court. The lawyer concluded that their failure to do their duty was due to the

TOP



Visiting River hill territory near Lancaster, Pennsylvania, 'hunting and fishing' (Jeremiah 16:16), it was necessary to cross this creek seven times to reach one isolated home. The Lord blessed the effort. The seven publishers in the party placed 3 subscriptions, 12 *Children* and many booklets and magazines.

friendship (!) they held with persons prominently involved in the mob violence. Remember the priest.

But still the conclusion had not been reached. Another suit was brought against the men, the deputy sheriff and the chief of police who had so signally failed to protect the rights of citizens, and had even connived with lawless elements to deprive them of their rights and to cause them suffering and shame. The situation was now becoming uncomfortable for the deputy and police chief (meanwhile dropped from office and replaced by others).

The defendants began to resort to various legal subterfuges and grasp at technical straws to escape conviction. Finally their counsel pleaded that they had been carried away with "patriotic enthusiasm" on that day two years ago when the crowd had been shown such a good time. But the judge said, "Patriotism is often the last refuge of a scoundrel." And the former deputy sheriff and chief were found guilty. A fine of $1000 and a sentence of one year in prison were imposed on the deputy sheriff as the more reprehensible in the case. The chief escaped with a fine of $250.

The Department of Justice, specially represented at the trial, had driven home the point that the little town of Richwood was not in Italy, nor in Germany, but in West Virginia, and that West Virginia is in the United States, and that the United States still recognizes the freedom of the individual when it comes to speech, worship, assembly, and other important rights. And former deputy sheriff Martin Louis Catlett learned that a priest is not the superior officer of a public servant. Chief of Police Bert Stewart shared the blessing of this increased knowledge and appreciation of American justice as distinguished from "religious justice". It cost him a little

TOP

less in actual cash than Catlett, and he will not have to spend a year in jail, but the past year or more of learning his lessons will doubtless long stand out as a landmark in his hitherto benighted existence.

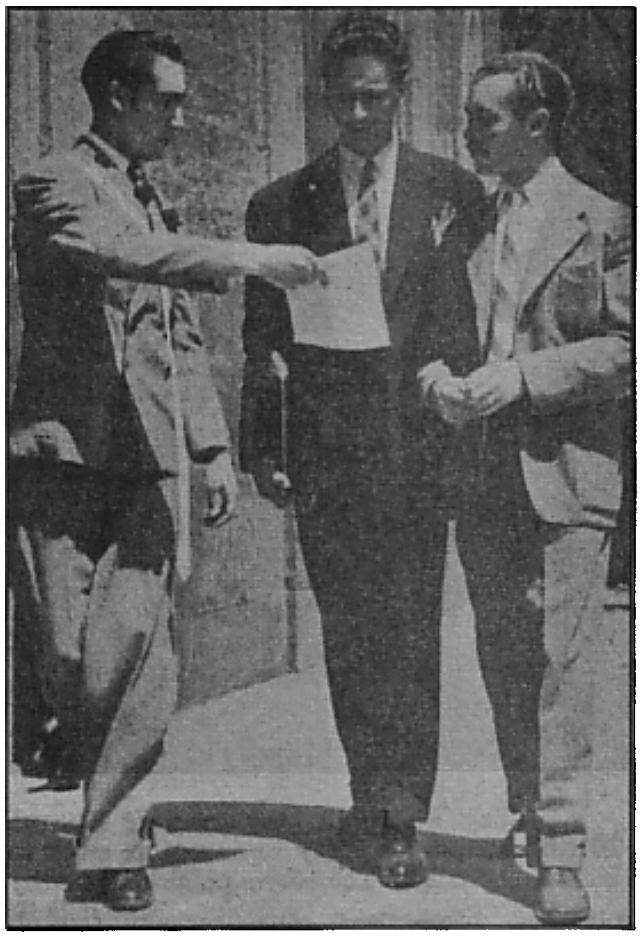
It is hoped that Richwood and all West Virginia and all America will in considerable measure profit from the experience of Catlett and Stewart. And the nine witnesses of Jehovah are satisfied that they have not suffered in vain, nor labored in vain. The un-American Legion and the priest will get theirs at Armageddon.

A Sacrifice for Liberty

◆ (NOTE.—On the night of February 5, 1942, I, as principal of Calhoun County High School, was officially asked by the county superintendent of schools to dismiss LaVaughn Kelley from school because of her refusal to give the pledge of allegiance to the American flag. I replied that I would not do this. I was informed that a special session of the board of education would be called at which charges would likely be preferred against me. Knowing that most people hold the opinion that I am wrong in this matter, I present this my defense. I expect it to fall on deaf ears now, but if it ever reaches postwar America I expect it to have a hearty endorsement. —D. M.)



Young publisher seeking "sheep" in the deep woods of the deep South—Alabama

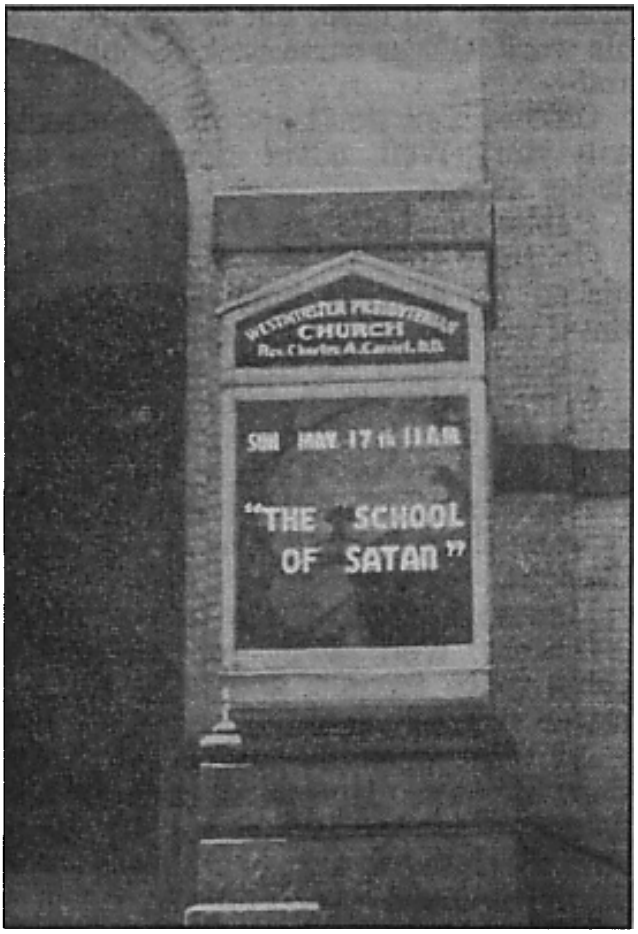


Magazine work in Mexico City. (Magazine bag is under left arm of Theocracy publisher.)

Let me begin by saying that I have the utmost respect for the American flag and the country for which it stands. I am proud of the United States because it is a country of freedom, a country where one is supposed to be able to think his own thoughts and express his own views so long as they do not infringe upon the rights of others. For that reason I expect to fight for my country, and perhaps even give my life so that she may remain a shrine of freedom shedding her rays of light over a benighted world.

In times of crises some individual

TOP



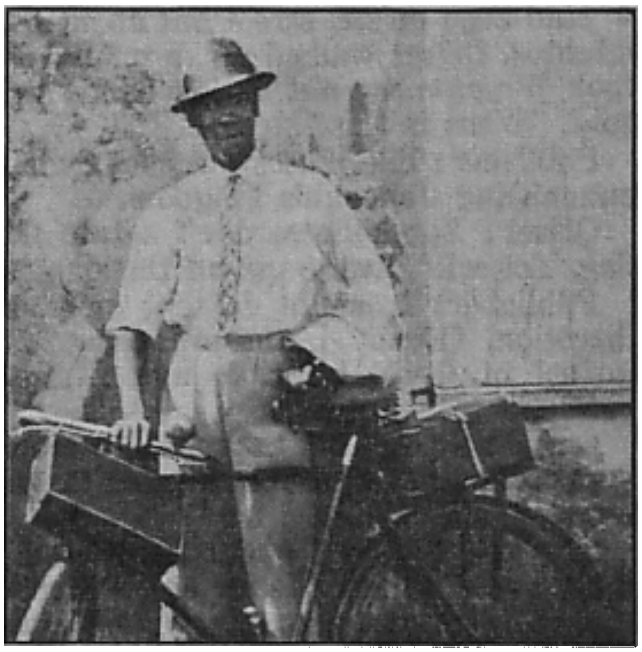
Sign on "school building" in Dubuque, Iowa

liberties must be temporarily suspended in order that they may be permanently preserved. Unreasoned hysteria, however, often leads to unnecessary curtailment of liberties, curtailment tending to destroy rather than to perpetuate them. High governmental officials are not above such unnecessary and harmful curtailment.

The regulation of the West Virginia state board of education requiring the dismissal from school of all pupils who do not participate in a given ritual connected with the American flag, namely, the standard allegiance pledge, is, in my opinion, an unnecessary curtailment of liberty, a strict violation of the principles of freedom for which the United States is supposed to stand. The public schools of America should not resemble those hotbeds of indoctrination, the schools of the totalitarian states. American school children are supposed to learn both sides of a question and choose the correct side because their reason tells them that that side is correct. By such a process we build a patriotism much holier and much more powerful than can ever be brought about by coercion which is typical of the totalitarian powers.

There is not one case in a thousand where a student will not voluntarily, with all his heart, pledge allegiance to his flag. And the exceptional case, that of the student whose conscience keeps him from giving the pledge, is often more loyal to the true principles of Americanism than are so many "lip loyalists" whose patriotic endeavors consist largely in sound rather than sacrifice.

Then why must any American go against the dictates of his own conscience to stay in the public schools of his native land? Or how is the school or the country benefited by his expulsion? Does it infringe upon the rights of his fellows for him to refrain from giving the ritual they give? Or does expulsion or threatened expulsion cause his convictions to change? American history is the best answer to that. Then why must we dis-



A Jonadab Theocracy publisher in Grenada, British West Indies

TOP

regard the lessons brought to us by the blood of our forefathers?

I have been officially asked to dismiss a student from Calhoun County High School because she happens to hold a belief that causes her to refrain from following the customary pledge of allegiance to the American flag. I have officially refused to do so on the ground that it is undemocratic, un-American to make anyone violate what he feels is the dictate of his own conscience in order to attend a public school, at least when that student makes no effort to force others to accept his beliefs. I expect charges of insubordination to be brought against me. I expect to be dismissed from my position. I hope, though, that the record of my sacrifice may reach the ears of a once more calm America when the present holocaust is over and will help prevent a recurrence of the confused thinking that has led to the present unnecessary violation of American principles.—Don McGlothlin. [After this noble-minded defense of liberty Mr. McGlothlin voluntarily enlisted in the United States army.]

Witnessing in a West Virginia City

◆ Had been on the street but about ten minutes. Officer walked up to publisher, took *Watchtower* out of his hand, and said, "What is this?"

Publisher: The *Watchtower* magazine, announcing Jehovah's kingdom.

Officer: You fellows don't salute the flag. You will have to get off the streets.

Publisher: I cannot do that on your direction, Officer. I am preaching the gospel of God's kingdom and I must continue with my work.

Officer: Go on now, get off the streets, and don't sell any more of them magazines.

The officer walked about fifty feet up the street from publisher and watched him as he proceeded to offer *The Watchtower* to the passing public. Big ruffian walked up to publisher and commanded that he obey the officer right away. Publisher gave no heed, but continued with his work. Officer came back to publisher and—

Officer: You won't get off the streets, will you? Well, come along, you are under arrest.

Publisher: Let's go, Officer.

On their way to the city hall officer picked up another publisher, and the three went to the mayor's office.

Mayor: Come in. Have seats, men.

Officer: Mayor, I found these men down on the street selling these magazines, and they won't salute the flag, and I overheard some fellows talking about running them out of town; so I brought them in.

Mayor: Is that all the facts, Officer?

Officer: Well, I figured there was going to be trouble, and figured I had better bring them in.

At this point the mayor wanted to show his patriotism; so he gave the publishers a kindly lecture on why they should salute the flag, to which the publishers listened very attentively.

Publisher: Mayor, may I have a word?

Mayor: Go right ahead.

Publisher: Jehovah's witnesses are sincere Christian men and women who have devoted their life to the service of Almighty God to obey His commandments as set forth in the Bible. He has commanded that the gospel of His kingdom be preached as a witness unto all nations, and that is why we call on the people, in the public streets, to read the *Watchtower* magazine, as it is devoted to Bible instruction. We are against Fascism, Nazism, Communism and all totalitarian governments because they are against God and His kingdom and all righteousness. We respect the American flag and will obey every law for which it stands as long as its laws do not conflict with God's law as set forth in the Bible. To prove this statement I would like to read you a statement from one of our recent publications, *God and the State.* (Publisher reads pledge from *God and the State* booklet.)

Publisher No. 2: Mayor, we are American citizens, and I was born here in Preston county. We have nothing against the flag, but we believe it a mortal sin to salute any flag.

Mayor: Well, Officer, there is nothing we can do about this; these people have a right to do this work. Better let them go on with their work.

Officer: Well, I thought there might be trouble, and I wanted to prevent it if possible.

Publisher: I assure you that we will start no trouble; and I am sure that you realize that if any trouble starts it is your duty to arrest the trouble-makers and protect the law-abiding citizens.

Mayor: Yes, if any trouble starts we will have to give them protection.

Officer: Come into my office, will you, men.

Publishers bid mayor good-bye, commending him for his good judgment in the matter, and went into the office of the police captain, who happened to be the officer that picked the publishers up.

Officer: What did you say your name is?

Publishers gave their names and addresses.

Officer: You know I have always said that the trouble with the whole world is that they have gotten too far away from God. I realize the reason you wouldn't get off the streets when I asked you to is because you wanted to bring this thing to a head. I think every fellow should have the right to worship God as he wants to.

Publisher: Officer, you sure have said a mouthful, and we want you to know that we feel it has been a pleasure to meet you, and hope you always feel about these matters as you have just stated. So long, and when we are up this way again we will stop in to see you.

The publishers went back into the streets and worked until it was time to leave for supper, and then some back-calls. Jehovah giveth the victory.—Pennsylvania publisher.

Points for "Reverend" Henley

◆

Greensboro, Ga.
August 21, 1941

Rev. J. M. Henley
Athens, Georgia
Dear Sir:

I have been listening to your broadcast over WGAU. Can't you see that you are running people away from the Bible? Don't you know they can read in the Bible that "the wages of sin is death", when you are telling them that "the wages of sin is eternal torture"?

You are telling them that "the soul is immortal" and cannot die. The Bible says, 'The soul is mortal and can die.' 'God only hath immortality.'

You are preaching people to heaven when they die now. The Bible says, 'No man ascended into heaven,' not even David, a man after God's own heart.

You are preaching people to hell, a 'place of eternal torture'. The Bible says hell is the grave.

The Bible says, 'The wicked He will destroy.' You are preaching that the wicked will be preserved in hell.

Thinking people will just not believe that a loving God has a place of "eternal torture" for any of His creatures.

You are preaching a "heavenly home" for the righteous, while the Bible teaches an "earthly home" for the righteous. Man was made for earth and earth was made for man. 'Flesh and blood cannot enter the kingdom of Heaven.'

For God's sake quit preaching the Devil's lie. The Devil told Eve, 'You will not surely die,' after God had said, 'You would surely die.'

Praise the Lord, there is coming a day (very soon) when the "curse" will be removed by the King, Christ Jesus, and righteous people will be allowed to live right here on earth forever.

You can read this over radio if you like.—M. M. Morgan, undenominational. —In Greensboro (Ga.) *Herald-Journal*, November 21, 1941.

(To be continued)

Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"

ORDAINED ministers of Jehovah God are in the world for the purpose of bearing witness to the truth. This truth, God's Word, they declare by distributing it by the printed page, by recorded talks, and by themselves speaking to the people. Such proclamation of the gospel gives rise to many questions, some friendly, some otherwise. It is the obligation of the minister to be able to answer these questions and thereby give additional testimony to the truth.

The religionists sought to entrap Jesus, when He was on the earth, with "catch" questions. His answers so exposed and confounded them that they refrained from further discussion and resorted to other tactics. Before the rulers Jesus was questioned and through His answers gave witness to the truth. He told His followers that they would have like privileges and opportunities, being 'delivered up to courts and brought before rulers for a testimony'. Their work would be "questioned" by the world and controversies follow. The purpose of all this is to give a witness to Jehovah's name, to testify of The Theocracy. Many splendid opportunities are presented to do this, but oftentimes are lost by the failure of the witness to know how to properly answer

Friendly and Unfriendly Questions

The first requisite is, of course, that the witness himself know the correct answer. If one is thoroughly familiar with the truths which the Lord has brought forth through His organization, he will always have an answer, whether the question be friendly or otherwise. It is advisable to have the fundamental scriptures memorized. If not, one should at least be able to give the substance of these texts and know their location in the Bible.

Some, apparently, have "operated" on Matthew 10:19: "But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak; for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak." They believe it unnecessary to study and prepare for a ready answer. That scripture is not to be construed to mean that one should wait till he is 'delivered up to the court' before thinking about his answers; for that is too late. One should have in mind that the Lord teaches and helps those who are willing to study. He puts His words in the mouths of His witnesses through His organization. By diligently feeding at the Lord's table as it is spread in *The Watchtower* and at the various studies and service meetings of Jehovah's witnesses, one will be qualified to answer.

If this course has been followed one will have been taught all things of the Lord, he will have the spirit of the Lord, and these things which he has been taught Jehovah has promised to bring to His servant's remembrance at the time of need. (John 14:26) Having been faithful and obedient to God's admonition to study such a one may confidently claim the Lord's promise to be with him and direct him at crucial times and need not worry unduly beforehand. It has been demonstrated at many trials that some have failed to study and prepare for the testimony they might otherwise have given, with the result that little or no witness was presented.

In the court the first questions asked are friendly ones from your own counsel. The judge may ask some questions at this time also. When your counsel is through, then come the unfriendly questions.

The unfriendly questions are varied. Usually the enemy asks trick questions inspired by the demons to trap the witness; but the truth of God's Word has confounded religious enemies from the beginning, and it still does. Jehovah is a God of truth. His Word, as testified to

TOP

by Christ Jesus, is truth. Jesus always spoke the truth, having come to the earth for that reason. His followers will do likewise. The truth can never harm the servant of the Lord; it will keep him from becoming confused; and to speak it is why he is before the court.

Never evade or refuse to answer questions. Those asked by the enemy oftentimes prove to be the means of giving a witness to questions the court would never permit your own friendly counsel to ask. Therefore, when a question is put by the opposition let them have the witness, telling as much as possible about the Kingdom.

The attitude to be maintained throughout is that of an ambassador of the Kingdom, speaking boldly, kindly, remembering that "a soft answer turneth away wrath". To be bold does not mean to be rude, but to be confident that the Almighty God is sure to be with His obedient ones to guide and protect them. It would be well to adopt the attitude of making a back-call on the court. The judge who is on the bench is not any more than an ordinary man. He may be fair-minded; many times a judge is prejudiced. Be that as it may, state clearly the position of a witness of Jehovah and tell about The Theocracy. Give a witness!

When before the court remember the purpose in your being there, and fulfill it *first*, leaving the result with the Lord. Remember the divine counsel: 'Fear them not, lest I confound thee before them.'

Arguments

Quarreling or wrangling is sometimes referred to as an argument. More properly defined, "argument" is the logical, reasonable presentation of facts or evidence in an attempt to prove one's position relative to a controversial matter. This latter form of argument is entirely proper.

Jehovah's witnesses uphold His side of the great controversy of today. In doing so they must meet the opposition of those anxious to support the Devil's side of the issue, who attempt to start contentious and improper arguments for the purpose of interfering with the Kingdom activity.

What is the proper course to follow in such instances? Would it be wise to answer questions raised by such persons, or should they be ignored? How can one tell whether the questioner is sincere? Various questions might be asked, such as, "Why do Jehovah's witnesses say that all religions are a racket?" "Why won't they salute the flag?" or, "Why will they not get a license to peddle books?"

Such questions might be propounded by honest inquirers. One cannot immediately assume that the queries are a trap. In fact, the Society has clearly and completely answered these and related questions in the publications and on the recordings. Therefore, when such questions are asked it oftentimes opens the way for a proper argument, a Bible discussion, and an opportunity to support Jehovah's side of the issue. It isn't at all necessary to give the complete answer while witnessing from door to door; in fact, it is better not to do so. Rather arrange for a back-call. While the streets and sidewalks are proper places for the dissemination of information and opinion, they are not the proper places for argument.

People who would live must be convinced of the error of religion and learn the only way to life. That necessarily requires logical reasoning and argument, utilizing the Word of God to clinch the points at issue. The Bible must be recognized and accepted by all concerned as the final authority and undisputed basis for argument. Unless this is agreed to the back-call soon becomes a squabble, with nothing accomplished and the original purpose of the back-call defeated. The servant of the Lord shuns foolish and unlearned questions which gender strifes. The servant of the Lord does not strive. (1 Timothy 6:20; 2 Timothy 2:16, 23, 24) Jehovah God does not

TOP

require nor purpose that His witnesses win over, by such argument, those who have taken their stand against The Theocracy. Jehovah himself will care for all such.

The hotly contested issue of world domination continues on to the climax. Of necessity it involves arguments and questions, friendly and unfriendly, before the courts and in the regular witness work of presenting this gospel of the Kingdom. Considering the time and place, and the manner approved by Him, be prepared to uphold Jehovah's side of the great issue!

Who Armed Japan?

◆ "From Newport News on Jan. 17 and Feb. 23, 1932, 5,000 tons of nitrate of soda, chief ingredient of TNT, were shipped to Japan. Congressman (Hamilton) Fish reported it to the House (of Representatives). From Delaware, Maryland, and New Jersey plants, nitrates and powder (Du Ponts) and airplanes and airplane motors (Curtiss-Wright, Pratt & Whitney) are being shipped to Japan almost every week of 1933 and 1934, and if Japan is the 'logical' enemy, American soldiers and sailors will be killed by American munitions, and California cities will be bombed and civilians killed by the shell and gas and motors made in America."—Page 322, "Iron, Blood & Profits," published in 1934.—*In Fact,* January 5, 1942.

May Dig Up 1,400 Miles of Pipe

◆ America has no gasoline shortage, none at all. The shortage is in transportation. The existing pipe lines were laid where they would return the biggest profits in the shortest time, not where they would be of most advantage in a time of war. One suggested way out of the difficulties now faced, where all the steel and iron is needed for war purposes, is to dig up 1,400 miles of pipe lines and relay them where they will supply the areas now suffering. But, after all, the real reason for cutting down the movement of automobiles is to save rubber. If there were plenty of rubber in sight the railroads would find some way to get the oil to the users.



4,800,000 Copies of *The Watchtower*

distributed in first 6 months of 1942.

Amazing is the vast circulation of this valuable 16-page magazine. Truly comparable with its great circulation are its contents. It is an important requisite in the home of every Christian.

Religion and commercialism omitted.

God's comforting words of truth magnified.

Rejoice in a knowledge of His purposes.

Fill out and mail coupon below together with contribution of $1.00 and *The Watchtower* will be sent to you semi-monthly for a year.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn, N. Y.**

Please place my name on your subscription list for *The Watchtower.* Enclosed find $1.00 to cover year's subscription.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—*Ed.*]

Canadian Priest Describes the Big Plan

◆ Canadian Roman Catholicism will have an important part to play in future Pan-American relations, "Rev." A. L. M. Danis, O.M.I., told members of St. Patrick's C.Y.O. at their monthly breakfast in the church auditorium Sunday morning.

"Gradually," "Father" Danis explained, "we are likely to see Canada withdraw from the European orbit to establish political connections and diplomatic relations with South American countries in order to contribute to western hemisphere defense and solidarity.

"More than 90 percent of the population of South American countries is Roman Catholic, and while there is considerable Axis penetration in some of these countries, that has happened because democracy in South American countries has too often been synonymous with Protestantism."

United States Roman Catholics as well as Canadian Roman Catholics have nearly always allowed others to take the initiative in the formation of external policies, with the consequence that the South American Catholic population has had the impression that the United States was predominantly a Protestant country, the speaker explained.

"The people of South America know of Catholic Canada, particularly of French Catholics," "Father" Danis asserted. "Canada is 41 percent Roman Catholic, and by 1970, everything being equal, the Roman Catholic population will be greater, and may well be in the majority," he predicted.

"With co-operation between the South American countries increasing, French and English Roman Catholics in this country along with the Catholics of the United States and South America will be able to establish an order based upon ideals and traditions of Christianity. We shall find a solution to our ills, see a change in society brought about by a Christian order for this hemisphere in accordance with the doctrines of Leo XIII and Pius XI," "Father" Danis concluded. He was introduced by A. W. Fogarty, treasurer of the C.Y.O. —Ottawa *Evening Journal.*

Military Quotas in Canada

◆ The military quotas for the districts of Canada are not based upon the population. The percentage of quota as compared with the population ranges as follows: St. John, 5.53; Halifax, 4.21; Victoria, 4.08; London, 4.06; Kingston, 4.04; Regina, 3.55; Calgary, 3.26; Toronto, 3.05; Winnipeg, 3.05; Quebec, 2.02; Montreal, 1.90. It will be apparent at a glance that two or three times as many recruits, according to population, are expected from the Protestant districts as from the Catholic districts of Quebec and Montreal. This confirms the program announced in Quebec, on February 8, 1942, by Paul Bouchard, Canadian party candidate in the Quebec East Dominion by-election, in a campaign speech, when he said, "After the war, the [Catholic] province of Quebec will take control of Canada."

Reducing Buffalo Herds

◆ Canada was compelled, in 1941, to reduce the Elk Island buffalo herd by 500, so as to prevent unfavorable range conditions. Buffalo steaks and roasts are popular in Canada, being considered equal to the best domestic cattle. As the animals are slaughtered only when the fur is prime, this means that Canada also has 500 skins for choice coats, motor robes and floor rugs as a result of reducing this one herd. There are other herds in three other places.

Industries Stimulated by the War

◆ Central electric stations in Canada produced 33,445,360,000 kilowatt-hours of electrical energy in 1941, to compare with 30,080,248,000 in 1940. This was an increase of 11 percent and was the largest output to date.

Reports from 12,795 industrial establishments in Canada showed 1,688,005 at work on December 1, 1941. On the corresponding date of the preceding year 12,444 firms reported 1,364,348 workers on their pay rolls.

Canada's production of crude petroleum and natural gasoline in the eleven months ended November, 1941, totaled 9,226,961 barrels, to compare with 7,979,599 barrels in the corresponding period of 1940.

Revenue passengers carried by civil aircraft in Canada during the first nine months of 1941 numbered 135,992, as against 105,015 in the corresponding period of 1940.

Canada's production of steel for the eleven months ended November, 1941, amounted to 2,193,276 tons, to compare with 1,825,752 tons in the corresponding period of 1940.

The Canadian production of steel ingots and castings amounted to 2,411,887 tons in 1941, to compare with 2,014,172 tons in 1940, an increase of almost 400,000 tons.

Canada's production of automobiles in 1941 included 94,045 passenger cars and 176,386 trucks, or a total of 270,431 units, to compare with 223,013 in 1940.

Canada's production of creamery butter in the calendar year 1941 reached a total of 286,109,490 pounds, to compare with 264,723,669 pounds in 1940.

Checks cashed in the clearing centers of Canada in 1941 amounted to $39,243,000,000, to compare with $34,437,000,000 in 1940; a gain of 14 percent.

The cash income from the sale of farm products in Canada in 1941 is estimated at $876,500,000, to compare with the revised figure of $739,400,000 in 1940.

Canada's pig iron output during the calendar year 1941 totaled 1,365,334 tons, as against 1,166,894 tons in 1940; a gain of nearly 199,000 tons.

Canada's commercial production of leaf tobacco in 1941 was 87,032,500 pounds from 70,500 acres, to compare with 61,136,100 pounds from 67,880 acres in 1940.

Order of Jacques Cartier

◆ *The New Leader,* November 22, 1941, contains a story from Montreal by Robert Trevor which bears the following headlines: "Canadian 'Christian Front' Poses as Religious Group to Fight War Effort; Underground Order Subsidizes 25 French Papers to Boost Vichy; Fascists Meeting in Canada Demonstrate Against Britain." *The New Leader* has many Catholic readers and would naturally hesitate to publish anything that would give the Roman Catholic Hierarchy dead away as the backer of this movement against Britain, but it did wind up with this paragraph, which is sufficiently clear to those fond of using their own brains:

> All this the Order of Jacques Cartier has accomplished at the expense of large sums of money. How extensive its finances may be, or where the money comes from, it is impossible to state with certainty. Yet it is obvious that an organization which can donate $3,500 to a local Chapter and $1,500 to bolster *le Devoir* must be bank-rolled by other sources than the common people of Quebec, already taxed by war needs and never too prosperous even in times of peace.

Supervision of Airmen

◆ One of every squad of Canadian airmen is an officer, and there are about 13 men to a squad. The Royal Canadian Air Force now numbers more than 45,000, of whom between 400 and 500 are United States fliers. Many hundreds of the western fliers are now in service in Britain and in the battle area of the eastern Mediterranean.

TOP

Wooden Bathtubs Coming

◆ While the war is on the metals of the world are needed for the conflict and plastics, wood and crockery will be used for many of the things that have hitherto been made of iron. Canada is interested, because of a big list of things formerly made of metal that must be made some other way. One of these is bathtubs, but that is only the beginning. Some of the other items on the list are baking pans, bread and cake boxes, bread and cake tins, coal-oil cans, cookie and biscuit cutters, cookie tins, cookie sheets, corncake pans, muffin pans, colanders, cups, mugs, curtain rods, dishpans, salt and pepper boxes, feeding troughs, flour and tomato sieves, flour cans, grocery sets, heating and air-conditioning pipes, ducts and appliances, lunch boxes, milk pans, sewing-machine oilcans, pie plates, potato ricers, pot covers, pudding pans, sap buckets, steamers, stovepipes, stovepipe thimbles, teakettles, vacuum cleaner parts, wash boilers and covers, washbowls, water dippers.

Canada's War Effort

◆ At present, Canada has a total armed force of over 500,000 men, of which over 387,000 are voluntarily enlisted for service anywhere and more than 150,000 are already overseas. Her achievements in building and equipping this force have been described in a recent Canadian report as follows:

This force is being supplied by our own efforts with most of the modern war equipment, for Canada is now producing five types of machine guns, as well as rifles, side arms and bomb throwers; twenty varieties of chemicals and explosives; thirteen kinds of aircraft (of which nearly 4,000 have been made or assembled since the outbreak of war), over twenty types of shells, as well as rifle ammunition, grenades, light and heavy air bombs, depth charges and anti-tank mines; tanks and motor vehicles for many purposes (about 200,000 of the latter have been made) and a large array of special material, including parachutes, radio equipment and precision instruments. The production at present of this varied armament is high, and it will soon increase considerably, as may be judged by these few monthly objectives: over 1,000 field, naval and anti-aircraft guns, 400 trench mortars, 2,000 to 3,000 machine guns, 600 tanks and universal carriers.

In considering these and following figures, it should be kept in mind that Canada has only about one-twelfth the population of this country and about one-fifteenth the national income.

To accomplish the above results has required a veritable industrial revolution. In two years capital expenditures on war plants have exceeded $600,000,000, a figure greater than the total prewar investment in plant and equipment for the whole Canadian iron and steel and machinery industry; and many of these plants are the largest of their kind in the British Empire.—The National City Bank of New York, February, 1942.

In Canadian Concentration Camps

◆ I venture now to ask a few questions respecting the influence of the Roman Catholic Church in some camps of our country. Why is it that so large a part of the personnel of the permanent staffs of many camps are Roman Catholics? What would happen in an emergency? It is only a little matter, but why should a company of six hundred women in the Canadian Air Force, regularly enlisted, taking the same oath as the men, and subject to the same discipline, be confined to a diet of fish on Friday just because there is a considerable proportion of Roman Catholics among them? Why should it be that when Roman Catholics choose to have a church parade, non-Romanists are required to forego their leaves in the interests of the Romanists? Why indeed should Roman Catholics, whether men or women, be the pampered pets of the army?—From a sermon by Dr. T. T. Shields, pastor of Jarvis Street Baptist church, Toronto.

The Emphatic Diaglott

THE EMPHATIC DIAGLOTT has proved to be a most helpful translation of the "New Testament" Scriptures. It has long been a favorite with those who wanted to see what are the original Greek words from which our English translation is derived, and also to know the meaning of those words. The *Diaglott* meets this need by an interlinear word-for-word translation, under each line of the Greek text. In a separate column there is an arranged translation, marking the Greek emphasis.

The *Diaglott* represents a vast amount of careful research, and earnest scholarship. The Greek text is based on the Griesbach recension, with footnotes showing variations in the Alexandrine and Vatican No. 1209 texts, two of the oldest manuscripts of the Bible in existence.

In addition to the foregoing, the book contains a valuable alphabetical appendix which is practically a compact Bible dictionary and which contains valuable features not found in other dictionaries of the Bible.

This new edition of the *Diaglott,* just completed in the Society's printing plant, has some definite improvements over the previous edition. The paper is not as thin, with the result that the type is more legible. The binding is flexible blue leatherette and is very attractive. The size is somewhat larger than the older editions, being $4\frac{1}{2}$" by $7\frac{1}{4}$" by 1". It makes a desirable addition to the library of WATCHTOWER literature possessed in whole or in part by millions of the people the world over. The new *Diaglott* may be had on contribution of $2.00.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn, N. Y.**

I desire the above new *Emphatic Diaglott*. Please send me a copy postpaid. Enclosed herewith is my contribution of $2.00 to aid in cost of printing.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION
A [redacted] OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

The [redacted]r-Faith Hoax

Jews put up $125,000 cash to avert annihilation

Children in Eire

Little folks in Dublin causing a great impression

Liberty in Virginia

Residents of Old Dominion resent persecution of children

Freedom of Worship

Supreme Court Indecision

52 editorials in America's best newspapers protest the un-American and dangerous discrimination against Jehovah's witnesses

One Dollar a Year
Five Cents a Copy

Vol. XXIII No. 598
August 19, 1942

$1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries

Published Every Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Jews and the Inter-Faith Hoax (Part 2)	3
Gifts—Ancient and Modern	4
"Deeply Moved"	4
Others Moved by the Gift	5
Appeasement Futile	6
Demon Influence	7
British Comment	
Children of Eire in the Temple	9
The Joy of One Deaf and Dumb	11
The New Government	
Something Starts in Virginia	12
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Freedom of Worship	17
What Other People Say on the Supreme Court's Indecision	19
The Test of Freedom	19
"An Un-American Decision"	21
Power to Tax Is Power to Destroy	21
"Plows the Bill of Rights Under"	23
What the Columnists Say	24
"I'd Rather Be Right"	24
Reversal on Flag-Salute Decision	26
'The Vital Rights Lincoln Spoke Of'	27
First Repercussions of the Decision	27
Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"	28
Uses of the Dictionary	28
Bible Dictionaries	29
National Association of Manufacturers	30

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Greek, Portuguese, Spanish, and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town
Mexico	Calzada de Melchor Ocampo 71, Mexico, D.F.
Brazil	Caixa Postal 1319, Rio de Janeiro
Argentina	Calle Honduras 5646-48, Buenos Aires

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Nothing to Laugh About

◆ "Protestants" and Jews who associate with the Roman Catholic cult, whether by Inter-Faith or other schemes, are poor simpletons! In the 20th century, not in the Middle Ages, "Father" Harney, a priest in the United States, said:

Certainly the Church does consider Protestants heretics . . . I do not doubt, if they were strong enough, that the Catholic people would hinder, even by death if necessary, the spread of heretical errors among the people, and I say rightly so.

Jews and Protestants are considered by Rome as natural enemies and of the kingdom of Satan. Note the following quotation from *The American Freeman*, August, 1935:

Can you quote something that establishes clearly the Catholic Church's policy of encouraging and provoking persecution of Jews, heathens, heretics and others?

I'd hate to condemn you to a reading of "A Dictionary of Miracles—Imitative, Realistic and Dogmatic," by the Rev. E. Cobham Brewer (Lippincott), . . . Instead of reading the comic sections (which bore me) I get heaps of amusement out of these solemn records of the absurd beliefs of millions of persons, past and present. But all is not laugh-provoking. Frequently one meets statements of belief that are shocking in their brutality. At page 19 I find the following words:

"As Jews and Protestants, as well as Mahometans and heathens, belong to the kingdom of Satan, they are the natural enemies of the 'Church of Christ'; and to destroy them, by craft, war, persecution, or in any other way, is as glorious as to trap a foe by ambush, or kill him in open fight. On the other hand, to persecute a Roman Catholic is to persecute Christ Himself, and to wage war against the kingdom of God. . . . For a Jew or 'heretic' to injure a Catholic is a sin; but for a saint to injure a Jew or 'heretic' is meritorious, although often it is a hazardous civil offense."

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, August 19, 1942 | Number 598

Jews and the Inter-Faith Hoax

(In Two Parts—Part 2)

THE Roman Catholic Hierarchy inaugurated its crusades in the name of Christ. It is their method of preaching "this gospel of the kingdom". Christ Jesus sent forth His followers with the sword of the spirit, the truth of God's Word, admonishing them to be as "harmless as doves". The popes, who falsely claim to be Christ's vicegerent on earth, prefer a literal sword. During the Middle Ages many were thus "converted" to Catholicism, it being estimated that over 200,000 Jews in Spain alone became "Christians" to escape the horrors of the Inquisition in that country.

Modern-Day Parallel

Such mass conversions find a modern-day parallel in the lands of the totalitarians, which further serves to link inseparably the Catholic church, the dictators and the revived Inquisition. The *National Jewish Ledger,* August 16, 1940, is much concerned over the wave of "conversions" of Jews to the Catholic church, and also shows the reason for such influx into the fold of the Vatican. It said:

A wave of conversions to Catholicism from Judaism since Italy's adoption of racialism is giving rise to fears that Italian Jewry will not long survive as an organized community. It is learned that 5,500 Jews have either been converted or have withdrawn from the Jewish Community, which is a preliminary step to conversion. This figure represents 18 percent of the total Jewish population in Italy.

The current epidemic of conversions is generally attributed to international developments and the desire of those seeing no other possibilities to secure the protection of the Church. Most of the converts hope that membership in the Church will exempt them from the racial laws . . . One result of the situation is that a number of full-blooded Jewish Catholics are considered "Aryans" while members of their families are regarded under the laws as Jews.

If the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is so persecuted (as it bewails) by the dictators, why is it that the Jews see in her a refuge? Why does the corporate state recognize Catholicized Jews as "Aryans"? The conspiracy between the Vatican and the totalitarians is well known in the countries of the dictators, and that the Hierarchy can call off the dogs if she is disposed to do so, which she isn't.

The Catholic church plays a different and more subtle role in the democracies, posing as a victim of martyrdom at the hands of ruthless dictators that she might play upon the sympathies of the people here and through Inter-Faith and other wily schemes infiltrate and honeycomb Protestantism and Judaism. Thus she destroys the once virile strength of her two old enemies.

Doubtless the church does not relish the necessity for such subterfuge; she would much prefer the open and above-board tactics of the Inquisition, old and new, by "conversion" 'at the point of a sword'. Not having progressed to that point in this country, however, she uses the innocent-appearing Inter-Faith snare to lull into a sense of false security any who might be obstacles in her path, and the Jews are obstacles because of their

TOP

distaste for regimentation of any kind. Any who fall for this subtle machination of the Devil are due for a rude awakening!

George Cardinal Seredi graciously "invited" the Jews in Rumania to be baptized, pending anti-Semitic legislation. This invitation was stated in an Associated Press dispatch from Budapest, and was published in the Cincinnati *Times-Star* of December 21, 1938. It is as follows:

Justinian George Cardinal Seredi, Archbishop of Strigonis, in a pastoral letter setting forth the Catholic attitude toward pending anti-Semitic legislation, declared today that "all who come for baptism must be received with love". In the case of adults, including Jews, a three-month probation period would be required during which the applicant for baptism must receive religious instruction for two hours weekly. Marriages are to be examined for validity from a Catholic point of view, the letter said. Anti-Semitic restrictive measures are to be introduced in Parliament Friday. It was said unofficially that in the professions Jews would be limited to seven per cent of the number of persons engaged in them throughout the country. The percentage of participation in businesses will vary.

Doubtless the marriages which are to be examined for validity "from a Catholic point of view" will be found invalid, and the ceremony will have to be administered again, to "take", and that will take money.

Gifts—Ancient and Modern

Becoming "Christian" a la Hierarchy does not solve the Jew's difficulties. It merely brings him into closer relationship with the Catholic church for more systematic exploitation. Those who sought such means of escape during the Inquisition were continually suspected of heresy and their confession and repentance must be accompanied by a large "donation" to the "Holy Office".

In Spain before the "Christian" rulers were so powerfully entrenched as to inaugurate their infamous Spanish Inquisition and take the drastic action against the Jews that they wished to take—and later did—the numerous synagogues paid a capitation tax and, in addition, made gifts or presents to the infante, the nobility, or the Catholic church. Such presents did not sufficiently appease the Hierarchy, however, nor did they stave off the Inquisition then brewing.

The United Jewish Appeal for Refugees and Overseas Needs recently donated $125,000 to Pope Pius XII for distribution to refugees. (Incidentally, one of the co-chairmen of the Appeal was Rabbi Jonah B. Wise, the 'bright flower' of the Inter-Faith shindig held at the Waldorf Astoria.) The church is as yet not powerful enough in this country to revive her Inquisition to the same extent as she has been able to do in Europe; and until she can, she must content herself with presents, just as she did in Spain before her power burst forth in full Inquisitorial bloom.

"Deeply Moved"

Does the Appeal think that by such gifts she can avert the gathering storm, or is it a 'delaying action' maneuver? What did she get in return? A "thank you" from the pope and the assurance that he was "deeply moved"! This man is "moved" and "wrung" and "touched" so often (as reported in the public press) that it seems something a little more out of the ordinary could be drummed up for $125,000. A person far less susceptible to emotion would be "moved" by such a gift. The secretary of state of the "Holy See" is the one who passed this trite expression on to the donors. Seems that these Vatican pages could be given a pep talk to instill a bit more variety into their statements. It might stimulate more presents! By the way, why are the presents mostly to, seldom from, the Vatican?

TOP

Others Moved by the Gift

Many Jews in this country were dumfounded by the action taken by this organization. The Jews resist Nazism and Fascism, and then some of their leaders present the real source of these monstrosities with $125,000! Joseph Hoffman Cohn, editor of *The Shepherd of Israel,* writes bitterly of the thinly-veiled bribery of his brethren according to the flesh:

Humiliating and disillusioning was the revelation in the newspapers a few months ago: "The United Jewish Appeal for Refugees and Overseas Needs has allocated $250,000 for assistance to Christian refugees. Half of the sum was to be distributed by Pope Pius XII as a memorial to his predecessor." Relief funds, gathered from the blood-sweat of thousands of poor Jews, in response to heart-breaking appeals from the Jewish relief societies to send immediate help to their fellow Jews across the water who were suffering the throes of death agonies and worse, at the hands of brutal Nazis, this blood money was handed out glibly and without a quiver of conscience, $125,000 of it, to the Pope! What for? To add to his already over-bloated coffers of gold . . .

What is it that seems to blind our Jewish leaders that they cannot see straight even in these dark hours of Israel's hell? Can it be true that the old adage, "Whom the gods [demons] would destroy they first make mad," is working out before our eyes in this very instance? Do not our Jewish leaders know full well the bloody history of Romish hate against the Jews through these last two thousand years? Do we need to remind them all over again of the Spanish Inquisition, the Torquemadas, the massacre of St. Bartholomew, the demon hate of Pope Gregory, the long bloody trail of Romish slaughter of uncounted millions of helpless Jews through the ages? Does any Jew think that Rome is today different than she was a thousand years ago? Do you not know if Rome had her way in America at the present hour, the streets of our country would run red with Jewish blood?

What possesses our Jewish rabbis to fraternize and fellowship with Roman Catholic priests? Have we gone sheer mad? Did these Jewish leaders think that by this gesture of magnanimous charity for the Roman Catholics they were going to buy the Pope's good will? Then a thousand shames upon them. It is the same old story of the Jewish leaders betraying the great mass of the Jewish people, and we shudder to think of what an accounting they will have to give to God for such cowardly conduct.

At least some of the Jewish people are alert to the true position of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. It is believed that many Jews not only see the situation in its true light but also have the backbone to speak about it when the occasion arises. Maurice Kesner, in the California *Jewish Voice,* issue of July 19, 1940, does just this, and calls a rabbi spineless and a fool for appeasing the "church", and having an 'escapist complex'. He said:

"Jews are weeping because Europe is dying. Jews are bewailing the demise of a civilization marked by the splendor of two thousand years of the glorious European culture which produced Luther, Shakespeare and the Gothic Cathedrals."

This point of view sums up a prominent local rabbi's "inspiring" last sermon of the season. This was the picture painted by the spiritual head of one of our most pretentious temples. And we may well ask, For whom was this picture painted? Was the rabbi making a gesture to impress his gentile contemporaries? Or does he really interpret the significance of medieval culture in the "light" of its magnificent cathedrals?

If the rabbi painted this picture to ingratiate himself into the "inner circle" of gentile society, then we can only repeat with the prophets of old, "Woe unto thy people, O hypocrite . . ." if a rabbi, of all people, actually sees Gothic Cathedrals as a blessing to culture and civilization he is the most blatant of fools and the most ignorant of ignoramuses.

Gothic Cathedrals ornamented with the plundered gold of murdering crusaders! Gothic Cathedrals builded upon the bones of

TOP

countless innocent victims of man's selfishness and lust. Heroic knights, clad in costly armor, hewing down Jewish mothers and babes in their merciless march through European towns to the holy shrines! Kings and Feudal Lords rationalizing their medieval blitzkriegs by pretending to champion love and mercy, only to slay those who would not succumb to spiritual and physical slavery!

Long centuries of lust and greed and war and the lack of elementary human principles have resulted in the rotting carcass which we call Europe today, of which Hitler is but the final stench. If this particular rabbi's sermon is a sample of the type of sermons that is being preached in our temples and synagogues today, then it will truly be the LAST sermon.

Sign of the Cross

Some of the Jewish leaders, such as this rabbi and those at the head of the Appeal, are evidently blind to the historical facts herein reviewed, or they are loath to see their full import relative to modern-day events. As the foregoing quotation suggests, they fawningly curry the favor of the Roman Catholic cult, seeking to ingratiate themselves by smooth words and gifts. 'The fear of man (or men) is a snare!'

History is repeating itself, and one doesn't have to put one's ear to the ground to hear the ominous rumblings of the Inquisition coming to life! From the comparisons made in this article between the past ages and the present day, it is clearly seen that the laws and acts against the Jews in totalitarian countries at this time bear the unmistakable "sign of the cross"! Let wishful thinkers refuse to read this "sign" and succumb to the enticing "song of the harlot".

Many priests in this country have manifested anti-Semitic tendencies. This fact is so well known that further elaboration is not necessary. Coughlin is the most flagrant, but he is just a "feeler" put out by the Hierarchy. He is the spearhead or opening wedge for the heavy artillery—the putting into operation of the papal decrees long ago established and still in existence.

Appeasement Futile

"Buying" protection from gangsters is an expensive, never-ending process, and the security so obtained is always precarious. Bribes, gifts or presents may postpone, may be a 'delaying action', but, like the unfortunate goose that laid golden eggs for its master, such dribbles will but temporarily slake the greedy thirst of the Roman beast! As her totalitarian champions have overflowed one nation after another, the Jews, as a working, valuable and respected part of society, have ceased to exist as such and have been looted and killed. The aim of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is to convert, or, failing in this, to destroy; never to tolerate!

These facts are not aired for the purpose of stirring up hate. It is for the enlightenment of the people that they might shy away from such subtle entanglements as Inter-Faith. If the acts here reviewed are hateful, that is the responsibility of those perpetrating them. Some might say, 'Why not let sleeping dogs lie?' That, one would be willing to do, but this 'dog' is no longer sleeping! The Vatican could call off or excommunicate its cur Hitler if it wished, just as it could squelch the anti-Semitic Coughlin, if it so desired. Now let all those who wish to play the ostrich and stick their heads into the sands of Inter-Faith do so. These facts have been ventilated as a warning to sincere and honest persons who desire to know the truth. Their only source of protection will be duly disclosed.

Self-Justification

Some attempt to justify their persecution of the Jews, saying it is because of their business methods. Big business is a devilish thing, whether it be conducted by Jew or gentile. There is no justice in making the Jews the scapegoat for the

TOP

entire setup. If the Jew is more acute and prosperous in such enterprises, the "Christian" may thank himself. Barred from many professions, refused the privilege of owning land to farm, confined to the ghetto slums, how was the Jew so restricted by papal decrees to earn a living other than as merchant and moneylender?

Another reason given for Jewish persecution is that they resist conversion to "Christianity". When the world thinks of Christians today they mistakenly think of Catholics or Protestants. This being true, it is little wonder the Jews refuse to join the ranks of these pseudo-Christians of the Hierarchy who have so violently persecuted them for nearly 2,000 years! 'If such are the fruits of Christianity,' they say, 'we want no part of it!' They fail to see the distinction between Christians and religionists.

Perhaps the most frequent charge laid at the door of the Jews, and the excuse given for their mistreatment, is that of being "Christ-killers". For this reason both Protestants and Catholics discriminate against the Jews. The Jews on earth at the present time had nothing to do with the crucifixion of Christ Jesus. How can they justly be made responsible for something which happened 1900 years ago? Are Catholics hated because of the wicked Inquisition of a few centuries back? They are not, and should not be. Nor are the Catholic people today despised because of the evils of the present Hierarchy. Yet the entire race of the Jews is made the scapegoat for the actions of a few.

Jehovah God cast the Jews off as His chosen nation, but He has not discriminated against them in the manner in which His supposed followers, particularly the Roman Catholic church, do. "For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him." (Romans 10:12) Note that this statement was made after the crucifixion. In fact, for three and one-half years after the death of Christ Jesus the preaching of the gospel was limited to the Jews. There is no difference with Jehovah between Jew or gentile, bond or free. But the Roman Catholic sect not only adopts the "holier than thou" attitude condemned by Isaiah, but also poses as 'holier than Jehovah'.

Demon Influence

Above are some of the reasons given by those who oppress the Jews. The real ones are more likely as follows: First, a desire on the part of the Hierarchy to rob the Jews of their money, as they did during the Inquisition. A Catholic nobleman at that time would become greatly indebted to a Jewish moneylender; then in the name of his religion, crying "Christ-killer", would proceed to erase both his debt and his creditor.

A deeper reason, and one not generally recognized, is the desire of the Devil to reproach the name of Jehovah God. The Jews were at one time His chosen people, used by Him to make prophetic pictures of events now coming to pass. Though they no longer occupy such favored position as a nation, the Devil and his demons think by heaping ignominy upon them they further reproach the Almighty, since the Jews still claim Jehovah as their God.

This hatred of the name Jehovah by the demons is reflected by their visible representatives on earth. The Nazis, recognized by many as being under demon control, manifest this by banning the word "Jehovah" from the Reich churches. Some in this country follow suit, as shown by the following, which appeared in *The Oregonian,* of Portland, Oregon. Under the heading "'Jehovah' Term Meets Bible Ban", it said:

> The word "Lord" will be substituted for "Jehovah" in future editions of the American standard Bible wherever the Hebrew name for the deity appears, Dean Luther A. Weigle of the Yale divinity school announced Sunday.

TOP

Dr. Weigle, chairman of a committee of eight scholars and Bible experts who have been working on a revision of the Bible, said the change was being made "because Jehovah is not a functioning religious term".

That, Mr. Weigle, is 'wishful thinking'. Jehovah's "strange work" is now "functioning", and soon, at Armageddon, His "strange act" will convince everyone of Jehovah's existence. The American Revised Version of the Bible states over sixty times in Ezekiel that at that time 'they shall know that I am Jehovah'.

The Wise Course

The Jewish people today should awaken to the fact that there is a vast difference between these religionists who claim to be Christians and those who are truly Christ's footstep followers. They should not permit themselves to be misled by their leaders into sugar-coated Inter-Faith fables which will put them in the position of fighting against God. There is one thing on which this Inter-Faith combine does agree, and that is their opposition to Jehovah's witnesses. A Protestant, a Catholic and a Jew are placed on a censorship board to presumptuously check before broadcasting the message of Jehovah's kingdom! They realize the truth of God's Word condemns every one of them. Thus they 'incorporate' for mutual protection. It will not save them!—Isaiah 8:9, 10.

When Christ Jesus was on the earth, the common people among the Jews heard Him gladly. Why won't they today? *American Action,* Leaflet No. 3, under title "The Jew", says:

> In doctrine and in blood Jesus was a Jew. Some Jews—put in office by the Romans, and apostates to the Jewish faith—were against him. The masses of the Jews, the common people, were for him. The Romans, who were pagans and idolaters, worshipping the Emperor as a god, remained pagans and idolaters, but they switched their idolatry. They took the label of the Cross, after they had corrupted the church. . . . They changed his pure doctrine into a rigmarole of idolatry, and used it to prop up the political supremacy of wicked and bloody Roman emperors like Constantine. They made Constantine a saint (divus). From that time on began the Catholic persecution of the Jew, which continues down to our own day. Hitler, in pressing this persecution, shows that he is but one of the spiritual wrecks of Catholicism, the end of an age.

The Jews here referred to as 'apostates to the faith' were the religious leaders who opposed Christ Jesus and hindered others from entering the Kingdom. Apparently multitudes of the common people would have done so, but these leaders sided in with the dictators of that day, saying, "We have no king but Cæsar." Such religionists so blinded the people that in the end Christ's death was by popular demand. The same thing is happening today. Some of the Jewish leaders are drawing their people into an affiliation with the modern-day Caesars by association with the backers of the dictators, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy! This they do by Inter-Faith.

It is a subtle snare of the Devil to bring all into his camp and oppose The Theocracy. Do not be ensnared therein by fear of man or a desire for man's approval. "The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe." (Proverbs 29:25) Let all those, whether they be Catholic, Protestant, or Jew, who love righteousness and hate iniquity, who desire the Lord's approval and everlasting life, avoid such unholy alliances. Take a stand firmly and immovably on the side of Jehovah God and 'kiss the Son, lest ye perish'. Look to and serve the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob. Only by so doing may one have deliverance from the unrighteousness now rampant in the earth. "Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the Most High: and call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee."—Psalm 50:14, 15.

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—*Ed.*]

Children of Eire in the Temple

◆ Dublin, the capital of Eire, has a population of about 320,000, 90 percent of which is Roman Catholic. The other 10 percent is made up of Jews, Masons, and various Protestant sects. The priests are zealous to keep the majority at the status quo; therefore they are constantly on the alert to see that there shall be no proselytizing by the "Protestants".

There is in the town a medical mission conducted by a Protestant sect which gives free advice and medicine to the sick poor. Many poor, down-trodden Catholics avail themselves of this favor, but in order to receive treatment they have to run the gauntlet, being abused by a Roman Catholic picket which parades up and down outside the entrance to the clinic. In spite of this, Jehovah's witnesses continue to function and show progress in the city. A splendid witness was given during 1941. In the spring the rulers, press and clergy were served with the *Fifth Column* booklet and *Kingdom News* No. 9; and in the summer, with a copy of the booklet *Theocracy*. A public lecture was given reproducing "Government and Peace", which attracted many strangers. This angered the religious leaders, and, strange to say, it was a Protestant clergyman of the Church of Ireland who took the initiative to cause trouble for Jehovah's witnesses. This distinguished gentleman sent a letter to us asking us to call on him to give an account of ourselves. This we ignored; which must have cut him to the quick, for another letter came saying that if we did not withdraw Judge Rutherford's books from circulation at once, he would take further action against us. We ignored that letter also, treating it with the contempt it deserved.

Soon thereafter action was taken. Little groups of men were seen to be watching the Kingdom Hall every meeting night. The company servant and secretary were shadowed to their lodgings. Two detectives stopped them one night in the street and examined their case, which contained only Bibles and the *Watchtowers* for the evening study. They were also subjected to much questioning, after which the detectives apologized, saying they had made a mistake. Another detective attended two service meetings and we treated him as a brother. He did not reveal his identity (but we guessed it) until after the end of his second visit, when he admitted that he was impressed with what he had heard, although coming with an ulterior motive. He must have given the authorities a good report, because we were not suspected again by them.

The Eire Constitution of 1938 allows for freedom of worship, and most of the members of the Dail (Irish Parliament) are fair-minded men, which is proved by the fact that many Protestant sects are allowed to air their views at street corners under police protection, and a more tolerant attitude is shown to all classes; more so than at any time since the 1916 rebellion. The company servant received a letter from a friend saying that there was a plot to beat up Jehovah's witnesses. The police must have heard of this plot, as we were under police protection for a while; and although we saw hooligans staring at us as we left Kingdom Hall, no attempt was made to use violence. No doubt the authorities remember the court case centered around Jehovah's witnesses in 1937 and which caused a great stir throughout the whole of Ireland on both sides of the border, and do not wish for a repetition of that scandal; or it may be that the Irish, being noted for their contrariness, are allowing them to function because they

TOP

are being hindered in every other country today.

The Irish are a lovable people and respond quickly to kindness. Some say Joshua 'was an Irishman, because, according to Numbers 13:16, his original name was O'Shea'. Without doubt the Irish have suffered oppression in the past and have looked to men such as Parnell, O'Connell, Wolfe Tone, and in later years Michael Collins and De Valera, for deliverance, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey; but these men, although sincere in their convictions, could not give them the desire of their hearts.

Many of the Irish are realizing this now and are more receptive to the message of The Theocracy. This message is being brought to them now by little children of tender years and is causing a great impression among all classes in Dublin. These little children of the King have outstripped their elders in their hours spent in the field. Their zeal must be pleasing to Jehovah and His Son; but the clergy, being unable to stop the "Hosanna's" shouted by these little ones, are continually mingling with their appeals for money denunciations of Jehovah's witnesses. All over Dublin we are asked by perplexed people, "Why is our minister against you people? You seem to be doing a good, Christian work, and he is supposed to be a good, Christian man."

This causes many to doubt the genuineness of their spiritual leaders, and some Catholics and Protestants of good-will are taking a definite stand and are serving The Theocracy. So the interests of the Kingdom are increasing in this dark land once referred to as "the brightest jewel in the Pope's crown".—J. H. Corr, Dublin.

Britain's Interests vs. Those of Firms

◆ Let honorable members think of these points. It is in our interest to postpone every postponable repair; it is in the interests of the owners to get every repair done and have it charged up to the excess profit tax. It is in our interest to work the good seams in the coal mines now; it is in the owners' interests to postpone work on the good seams until after the war. It is in our interest to share trade secrets; it is in the owners' interests to preserve them. It is in our interest to concentrate output in every factory on one or few products; it is in their interests to keep the factory flexible by making as many different products as possible. It is in our interest that skilled men should spend part of their time teaching their skill to unskilled men; it is in the owners' interests that skilled men should be kept on direct production all the time. It is in our interest to save paper by cutting down advertising; it is in their interests to spend money which belongs to us—because otherwise it would go in excess profits tax—in advertising things like aeroplane parts.

Let honorable members look at technical journals such as *Flight*, and they will find them filled with advertising of aeroplanes. It is simply a question of our money being used to build up postwar good-will. It is in our interest that women should replace men; it is in the interests of the firms to hang on to the men because they know that the women will go away after the war. It is in our interest that half-used machines should be sent to factories where they would be fully used; it is in the firms' interests to disguise the fact that the machines are half used. It is in our interest that skilled workers, when work falls off in one factory, should be sent to another factory; it is the firms' interest to hang on to skilled workers in case a good order should turn up. It is in our interest that every productive resource should be pressed into service; it is in the owners' interests to wonder whether there will not be surplus productive capacity at the end of the war.—Sir Richard Acland, M. P., in the House of Commons. [*In Fact* prints the whole speech, and says it

TOP

was unreported in America and mostly suppressed in Britain because in it "the same business-as-usual system of Big Business which ruined the first 18 months of the American defense program is attacked in Britain".]

The Joy of One Deaf and Dumb

◆ I wish to let you know how happy I am. I have the joy of the 'cup running over'.

I believe Jehovah directed one of His witnesses to me. Some had previously called at our house but I am deaf and dumb and rather hesitated. At last a pioneer witness came round, and after reading her card I inquired of the things I wanted to know. She brought many books for me to read and a brother came with her to my house to study.

I had over 40 religious books, but I threw them all away. The books which they brought make me search the Scriptures every time.

I am very grateful to the Lord for the timely advice and counsel I have received under His most tender lead. I pray Jehovah's rich blessings upon my pioneer friends and all His true witnesses. I am glad that I am now on the Lord's side and a true witness too.

It seemed that the lamp was burning at my feet a little, but now the path is so clear that I too am able to help feed the truth-hungry. My young son, who can speak and hear, is also now a worker for The Theocracy.

I thank Jehovah that eight deaf-and-dumb people that I have told of the truth have asked to subscribe for *The Watchtower*.

The Harp of God and *Model Study* books 1 and 2 are most helpful to deaf-and-dumb people of good-will. I would like to know if I could have 25 of each *Model Study* booklet.

I would be very pleased to know of any other deaf-and-dumb people who desire to know the truth. We rejoiced to be with the Lord's people at the great assembly for worship at Leicester.

Blessings be with you all the time, that these favors may continue until the "strange work" is done; and that time appears very near.—R. J. C., England.

Freezing Level

◆ British aviators now receive information as to the freezing level, which in winter is 3,000 feet up and in summer 10,000 feet up, for a distance of about a mile. The Spitfires plan to go through the freezing zone in just over three minutes. A warplane bogged with ice is booked for destruction. Above the freezing zone the water has already formed into ice crystals and does not stick to the plane.

Jehovah Answered His Prayers

◆ At Lowestoft, England, one of good-will toward God prayed every night that His blessings might be upon His witnesses and that he himself might come in touch with them. Sure enough, along came one of the witnesses, with the latest publications; a model study was started, and now the man and his twelve-year-old daughter are both active publishers for The Theocracy.

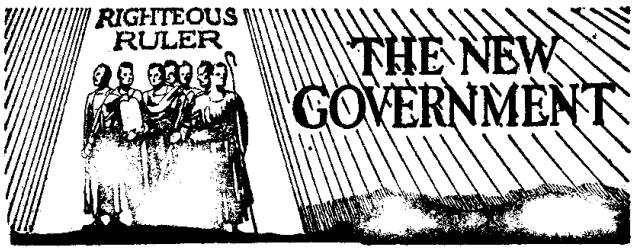
Plant Refugees from Britain

◆ Miami, Florida, houses at present the rare strains of orchids developed in Britain by the duke of Westminster, but which could not be cared for in England owing to lack of fuel and the possibility of ruined greenhouses due to bombing. It is claimed that to replace these orchids would require several generations of plant life.

Two Belgian Boys Got Across

◆ Five Belgian boys tried to row from their country to Britain, a long, hard trip in a rowboat. The second day out, German airmen saw them and machine-gunned the boat and killed three of the boys; but the other two managed to get through all right.

TOP



Something Starts in Virginia

◆ The school board of Southampton County maintains the unfortunate position that what America needs is what may be called "elbow" patriotism. The elbow kind can be performed by anybody who doesn't have a stiff elbow. But it means nothing at all; absolutely not one thing. For example: In India are religious zealots who hold the right arm straight up above the head until it becomes stiff and cannot be moved. It's very religious, but after that the elbow saint is really in the way. Somebody else has to wait on him. There is no connection between his brains, if any, and his elbow. The Southampton County school board is like that. With these few kind words there now follows a letter to the courageous and capable Richmond (Va.) *Times-Dispatch,* and following it an editorial by the *Times-Dispatch* itself.

BESMIRCHING VIRGINIA'S NAME

Editor of The Times-Dispatch:

Sir,—In the name of our old and determined stand for religious freedom, I must protest against the oppressive action of the school board of Southampton County in expelling certain pupils from the public schools for the reason that on the grounds of religious conviction they could not make a salute to the American flag.

We have boasted of our religious freedom for over 150 years—we respect the religious convictions of the Quaker and do not compel him to take an oath. Because his religious convictions forbid him to bear arms we release him from the duty resting upon all the rest of us of answering the call of our country to take up arms and fight for the protection of our institutions.

But because a small and harmless denomination of Christians in our State hold it contrary to their religious beliefs to salute a national flag, an authorized and most important agency of our State and local government is punishing them by making a shibboleth of the flag and depriving these children of the privilege of public education. I personally do not hold this particular belief of "Jehovah's witnesses" any more than I do the pacifist beliefs of the Quakers, but I am convinced that as loyal American citizens I, and every other member of a Christian church, must stand up to defend and protect the religious freedom which is being attacked by these public officials in Southampton County.

From what I know of "Jehovah's witnesses," they are a quiet law-abiding people of good moral character, determined to live according to what they understand the Bible to teach. If they were notorious lawbreakers and guilty of misconduct that made them a menace to public welfare, there might be some reason for repressive action against them. But to take away a child's opportunity for education simply because his faith forbids him to perform a purely manual act of salutation seems a pretty heavy penalty to inflict.

I am convinced that our State and our country need very badly the kind of loyalty that shows itself in observance of road and other laws, in conforming strictly to all the ways of economizing in our own expenditures and in taking part in every way possible in all efforts for public welfare and the support of our national government. I think that these things are far more important than any manual act of salutation to the flag or trying to sing an impossible tune.

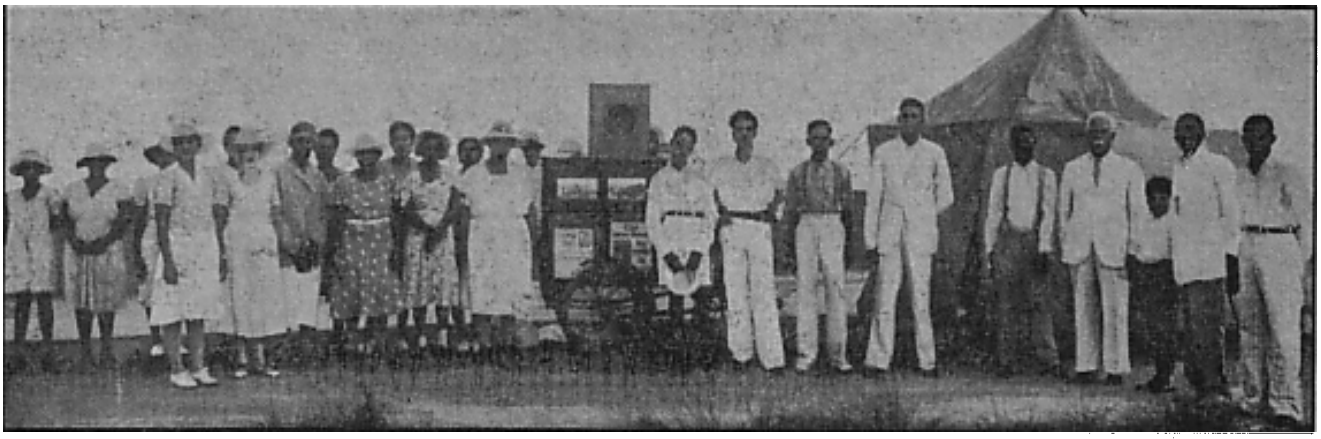
I feel a deep sense of shame that in our own State of Virginia a representative body has so lost sight of our ideals as to exercise arbitrary power in this short-sighted fashion.

I trust very sincerely that there will be many members of every leading denomination of churchmen in Virginia to rise in protest against their action.

G. MACLAREN BRYDON.

Richmond.

[Editor's Note: The foregoing letter is commented upon editorially today, under the caption, "Besmirching Virginia's Name."]



Of this company of Jehovah's witnesses at Belize, British Honduras, five have just been immersed. The record (P-36) which explains the meaning of baptism had just been played on the sound-car partly shown in the center.

The foregoing appeared in the Richmond *Times-Dispatch* for March 19, 1942. In editorial the same paper, on the same date, said:

Even though local school boards have the legal right, under the Federal Constitution, pursuant to an unfortunate United States Supreme Court decision of some years ago, to suspend pupils who refuse for religious reasons to salute the American flag, the board of Southampton County should never have suspended four children for such failure. Suspension of a child from school because his parents have certain conscientious religious beliefs and have instructed him accordingly is directly contrary to some of the major tenets on which America was founded. It is particularly regrettable that this should have happened in Virginia, the original home of the Bill of Rights, and it may contravene the State Constitution.

As Dr. G. MacLaren Brydon, a distinguished Episcopalian clergyman and student of religious history, says in a letter at the head of today's Voice of the People: "We have boasted of our religious freedom for over 150 years . . . but because a small and harmless denomination of Christians in our State hold it contrary to their religious beliefs to salute a national flag, an authorized and most important agency of our State and local government is punishing them by making a shibboleth of the flag and depriving these children of the privilege of public education."

Jehovah's witnesses have been hounded and persecuted in recent years throughout most of the United States for their refusal to salute the flag. We in Virginia flattered ourselves that the birthplace of Thomas Jefferson and George Mason was above such performances, but the school board of Southampton County, doubtless with the best of motives, has shown that "it can happen here". The best thing that board can do now is to call a special meeting, repeal its obnoxious ruling, and invite the four unfortunate children back to school.

We hold no brief for the religious tenets of Jehovah's witnesses, of course, but recognize their right to sincerely held convictions, even to convictions which forbid them to salute the country's flag, on the theory that it is a "man-made symbol". City Superintendent of Richmond Schools Jesse Binford gave a perfect example of intelligent handling of such a case when it arose here a few months ago. We commend his restrained and sensible approach to the authorities of Southampton County.

Two days passed and the Norfolk *Ledger-Dispatch* had this editorial:

WHAT ABOUT THE CHILDREN?

We are not concerned with the legal implications of the flag-saluting incident in Southampton County. We presume the school board acted within its rights in suspending from classes four children who, because of the religious beliefs of their parents, refused to pay required respect to the national symbol.

TOP



Witnessing in Essex, England. (1) The back-call. "Comparing scriptures."



(2) The Model Study. Neighbors come in.

Nor, for the purpose of this discussion, are we concerned with the attitude of Jehovah's witnesses toward outward gestures of patriotism.

We are interested primarily in the plight of the children, who are not responsible for the notions, queer or otherwise, entertained by their parents. These children are placed in an indefensible position. They must obey their parents. Yet, without any recourse whatever, they were brought face to face with an iron-clad rule of the Southampton County school board. What were they to do? They refused to salute the flag on home orders. Drastic action by the school board then followed.

Certainly, it cannot be charged in logic that these children, in their refusal to participate in a gesture of patriotism, thereby proved themselves to be unpatriotic. The impulse of patriotism, to be meaningful, must come from more mature folk. And if the action of the board did not teach a lesson in the duties of citizenship, what did it accomplish?

Just one thing. It deprived these children, for the duration of their suspension, of educational advantages. And the consequence of that deprivation is plain. These children have been denied the privilege, by action of the board, of training at impressionable ages which has as its main purpose the laying of a firm foundation for good citizenship. Thus nobody benefits. There is something out of joint somewhere that causes these periodical clashes between patriotism and religion.

The above was on a Saturday, and it must have been the next day, Sunday, March 22, that the *Virginian-Pilot* had the following excellent review of many of the most important features of this unhappy subject:

FOUR CHILDREN WITHOUT A SCHOOL

The State of Virginia, acting through the school authorities of Southampton County, has exacted a cruel penalty from four children. One of them is of high-school age. The ages of the other three range from 7 to 13. They have been expelled from school because they have refused to comply with the flag-saluting rite prescribed by the county school board in a ruling adopted on February 19. Their refusal had nothing to do with any political alienism. It grew out of their home training in religion.

The parents of these children are members of the Jehovah's witnesses sect. It is one of the beliefs of this sect that saluting any national flag is an act of State worship and a sin against God. Minor children of Jehovah's witnesses homes are no more to be held accountable for their acceptance of this dogma than are minor children of homes ruled by other religious dogmas for accepting the doctrines peculiar to these other beliefs. To kick them out of the public schools because this parental indoctrination does not permit them to enact their full part in a patriotic ceremonial, is to violate the guarantee laid

TOP



(3) First time in the work. Accompanied by an old hand.



(4) On her own. "Let him that heareth say, Come." —Revelation 22:17.

down in the Virginia Bill of Rights which declares—

> "That religion or the duty which we owe to our Creator, and the manner of discharging it, can be directed only by reason and conviction, not by force or violence; and, therefore, all men are equally entitled to the free exercise of religion according to the dictates of conscience; and that it is the mutual duty of all to practice Christian forbearance, love and charity toward each other."

In a mischievous decision on June 3, 1940, the Supreme Court of the United States upheld the school authorities of Minersville, Pa., in their enforcement against the children of a member of the Jehovah's witnesses sect of a salute rule similar to the one now being enforced in Capron, Southampton County. The opinion was written by Justice Frankfurter and does him no credit. This is what we said of it on June 4, 1940:

> "The Supreme Court's decision in the Minersville case is in the last degree disquieting. It suggests that a whiff of the hysteria that resulted the other day in the mobbing and jailing of religious sectarians [Jehovah's witnesses] in two Texas towns for refusing, because of religious scruples, to salute the flag, has penetrated to the nation's supreme guardians of religious freedom."

The mischief of this decision is that it gives the sanction of constitutional law to the rules of local functionaries in those areas where religious convictions and neighborhood patterns of patriotic behavior come into casual conflict. "The court room," said Justice Frankfurter, "is not the arena for debating issues of educational policy." True. But the court room is emphatically the arena for deciding questions of infringements of that freedom of religion that is guaranteed by the Bill of Rights. The Supreme Court, in this decision, washed its hands of an issue that it should have grasped and defined.

The right of religious self-determination is basic in the American system. It is beyond

TOP

restriction or penalty by the political state except as to those manifestations of it that invade the rights of others or jeopardize the public welfare. In the case under discussion, the children were willing to stand up in respectful silence during the morning exercises, but not to go through the manual part of salute. To pretend that this abstention from the last refinement of a patriotic school exercise is an offense against the public safety so heinous that Virginia-born children guilty of it must be denied access to Virginia's public schools is, in our opinion, to distort the truth and to elevate neighborhood distaste for a strange religious dogma above the constitutional command that religious dogmas are not to be interfered with or to be made the subject of political discipline.

These are days that call for the last meed of patriotism from the people. Flag-saluting exercises have their proper place in our public schools. But we have not arrived at that totalitarianism that compels school children to choose between a participation in these exercises that affronts the religious dogmas taught them by their parents, and being expelled from their classes.

We don't know much about Jehovah's witnesses. Some of their dogmas, including the one under discussion, don't appeal to us. But if they are sincerely held—and there is no evidence to the contrary—they are as much entitled to the law's respect as the dogmas of cults, like the Oxford Movement, which find their disciples among the best families and their butlers.

McGlothlin Resigned; School Burned

◆ At Grantsville, West Virginia, Don C. McGlothlin, principal of the high school, was asked to resign because he had respected the conscientious refusal of a 20-year-old girl to place an earthly symbol before God. The girl had enough credits to graduate, but the school board showed itself to be like other boards, long, narrow and wooden. A week after McGlothlin left, the Grantsville school, erected at a cost of $160,000, accidentally burned to the ground.

The Lord Not in Politics

◆ When I tried to explain to an interested woman that we need God's righteous government, because we are all imperfect and it is impossible to have a perfect government by imperfect men, she surprised me by saying with tears in her eyes, "I see it all now; God has nothing to do with politics, and the Devil is at the back of all this mess."—Bernice Weber, Maryland.

And Still They Fall

◆ For your information: Mayor L. O. Smith, of Harlan, Ky., leading element in the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses in Harlan County in 1940, fell dead February 12, 1942.—A. K. Robinette.

(*To be continued*)

Tatsui Writes from Manzanar

◆ The new city of Manzanar, California, is inhabited mostly by Japanese who like America, but must live back away from the coast on account of the war. The men went ahead of the women and children. One of them, Emon Tatsui, wrote back to his former employer in Hollywood. His letter shows a good spirit and is worth reading. It does not look as if he would ever make much trouble.

Dear Sir: Kindly send me my money to new address by U. S. Post Office money order. It may too much trouble for you but we do not have bank open yet here. I like to tell you about this camp. Nice place to live. It butter than Hollywood. Snow on mountains. French air. Snow is bright. Every day 80 to 85.

No black out in here. There are liberty, safe and build up new life. Hundreds of carpenter. Hundreds plummer. Hundreds so and so working hard to build up. 1000 Japanese coming to this camp almost every day now. Good ball ground. Base-ball field. Swimming pool. School building. Dancing room it about start building then movie is next.

Yours truly,

Emon Tatsui.

P.S. Over 300 miles away from your city but still in Los Angeles city limit.

TOP



"THY WORD IS TRUTH"
—John 17:17

Freedom of Worship

THE guarantee of "freedom of worship", set forth in the Constitution of the United States and thus made a fundamental law of this nation, is entirely in accord with God's law. (See Deuteronomy 30:19; Joshua 24:15; Matthew 19:14.) The framers of this noteworthy document, the Constitution, had freshly come from a victorious fight for freedom, and they were determined to safeguard this cherished liberty, paid for in blood and tears. The crimes of the Roman Catholic Inquisition were also fresh in their minds. The children of the Huguenots, Puritans and Quakers remembered too well the Catholic "Bloody Mary", the massacre of St. Bartholomew's Day perpetrated by the pope's niece, and Torquemada, and Alva. Looking back upon these bloody pages of history the forefathers of America gave a new nation its heritage of freedom. This was indeed a worthy step. But it merely grants one permission to seek life.

Only God's Word, the Bible, can guide us along the road to the attainment of life. The Bible declares that Christ Jesus is the way to life, and that Jehovah God's Theocracy or kingdom under Christ will give men their heart's desire. To this effect are the following scriptures from among the great many: John 3:16, 17; John 6:35, 40, 47, 48; John 11:25; John 14:6; Romans 6:23; and Revelation 22:3, 17. No matter how conscientiously one may follow another course he cannot thereby gain life. This is specifically stated at John 3:36 and 5:40.

In 1787, when the American Constitution was written, the Roman Catholic Church was openly at war with all the children of the Protestant Reformation which had been led by Luther, Zwingli, Huss, Latimer, and others, who sought to tear the bloody blindness of Romanism from the minds of the peoples of Europe. The popular King James Version of the Bible was one of the results of this battle in England, the preface to which denounces the pope in these words: "So that if, on the one side, we shall be traduced by Popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will malign us, because we are poor . . . people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darkness." The French Revolution in 1789 came as another blow to the Papacy, and Napoleon later imprisoned two popes.

Romanism did not prosper during the next century, and, as the world-known magazine, *The Watchtower,* has pointed out, did not begin to raise its head again until after 1918. Except for Jehovah's witnesses, Americans would have forgotten these past pages of history. Only Jehovah's witnesses have kept alive the annals of America's forefathers concerning religious liberty and freedom of worship, that cherished liberty might be kept alive, both for themselves and for all others, Catholic and Protestant alike.

Those forefathers did not take upon themselves the responsibility of recommending any particular faith or religion, so far as the law was concerned, but expressly refrained from dictating to the consciences of others. They forbade the establishment of a state religion, such as now exists in all the countries under the Nazi-Papal domination. The framers of the Constitution left no guide as to the course to take but laid down the axiom that all in America would be free to choose.

Such is entirely proper and Scriptural. Before Moses' death, and while the Israelites were in the land of Moab and about to cross Jordan into the Promised Land, Moses expounded this rule of

TOP

Jehovah: "I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live." (Deuteronomy 30:19) Again, at Jehovah's direction, Moses' successor Joshua offered the people their choice, and also indicated what was the right choice, saying: "If it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD [Jehovah], choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD." (Joshua 24:15) Jesus Christ plainly taught that restrictions upon freedom to worship should not be permitted, saying: "Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven." (Matthew 19:14) He further denounced the Pharisees for obstructing others: "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven [such as declaring Jehovah's witnesses an 'illegal organization'] against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in."—Matthew 23:13.

The Bible therefore plainly declares that each should decide for himself just how he will worship. From this it is a far cry and indeed a wrong conclusion, as will be clearly demonstrated, to decide that the Lord will bless *any* course followed thereafter. To believe that He will place His favor on *any* action we take, if this is honest and sincere, is to show contempt for God's laws and His Word.

Yet, how many people are heard to say, "If I do the best I can the Lord will save me"; or, "A person's religion makes no difference, but the kind of life one leads is the important thing. The Lord is going to save the good people." These are merely human conclusions, arrived at through human reasoning. It is therefore the wisdom of the world, which the Lord declares is foolishness. (1 Corinthians 3:19) "For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts."—Isaiah 55:8, 9.

Others dismiss the matter with the words: "Nobody understands the Bible; so I will just live as 'good' as I know how and let it go at that." These also are foolish; for they ignore the Lord's invitation, "Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD." (Isaiah 1:18) They also ignore the fact that "God . . . is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him."—Hebrews 11:6.

Often people who make such delusive statements acknowledge Jehovah with their mouths but they fail to be guided by His Word. They greatly need the "choice gold" of wisdom, the riches of knowledge found abundantly in the Bible. (Proverbs 8:10, 11, 18, 19) The question, then, for each to determine is, Am I willing to be taught, or content to stumble along in ignorance? If they choose the wise course, they will take the way which leads to life and happiness.—Zephaniah 2:2, 3.

There is only one way, not many ways; the fact that "strait is the gate, and narrow is the way," shows that there is only one way, and not several leading all to the same end. Jehovah has provided that one way through Christ Jesus; and if one is not willing to accept that way or to follow that course, he will not gain the reward. "God is no respecter of persons." (Acts 10:34) Christ's kingdom, or The Theocracy, is the Lord's provision for the meek and righteous, and a knowledge of this is essential to all who desire life. Therefore learn, if you will, through the Bible and the Bible helps provided by God's organization.—Revelation 22:17.

It therefore appears that freedom of worship is proper and Scriptural. The opponents thereof who seek to convert

TOP

others by the use of carnal weapons are the enemies of Jehovah God and Christ Jesus. The permission to choose one's way is NOT a road map to the way of life and happiness. A wrong choice or selection will lead to death, no matter how honestly followed. (Proverbs 14:12; 21:2) Only God's Word of truth, the Bible, is the infallible guide to life.—Psalms 119:105; 25:12.

What Other People Say on the Supreme Court's Indecision

"UNDER a decision handed down by the United States Supreme Court this week, it is quite possible that if Jesus of Nazareth were to visit America He would be required to take out a pedlar's license before He could preach the Gospel to any creature. For the second time in two years our judges have ruled that the American people do not think much of the religion practiced by Jehovah's witnesses."

In these words the Dayton *Herald* nicely puts its finger on the real cause of the indecision of the Supreme Court in the case of Jehovah's witnesses. They have been influenced by religious hatred of these witnesses on the part of the decadent religious institutions of the country (representing a third of its population or less). The *Herald* continues:

The Supreme Court has held that city governments can do to Jehovah's witnesses what none of them would dare do to the Catholic church or any of the larger Protestant denominations. But these queer folk professing an eccentric faith do have this consolation—so persecuted were the Pilgrim Fathers before them!

The Lewiston (Idaho) *Tribune* calls it a dubious decision, concluding with these words:

After all, this is America, and the members of this sect, no matter how unpopular or unsound in their beliefs [according to Rome], are Americans with the rights of Americans. Free thought—"not free thought for those who agree with us but freedom for the thought that we hate," to quote from the late Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes—is the keystone of American democracy.

"A Blow to Freedom" is the heading of an editorial in the Chicago *Tribune*, which calls it a "very bad decision", indeed "so bad that it recalls the abuses listed in the Declaration of Independence"; and it continues, re the dissent:

The minority had read history. The minority knew that the classic method of repression is licensing. The great fight for the freedom of the press was the fight against just such prior restraints on publication. . . . By restraints on distribution, books, newspapers, and magazines may be prevented from reaching the readers quite as effectively as by the licensing of publishing houses.

The cases just decided by the court were difficult ones in the sense that they were concerned with the activities of the sect known as Jehovah's witnesses. . . .

The fundamental question is whether such people in this country are free to express such views. The answer is that if they aren't, there is no freedom in this country. The guarantees of freedom of the press and freedom of religion are not needed to authorize expressions of popular judgment in politics and religion. . . .

The only way which has ever been found of protecting the right to express the truth is to permit the unhampered expression of all opinion, popular or unpopular, true or false.

The Test of Freedom

The test of freedom is your willingness to allow the other fellow to disagree with you. It does not require any great liberality to permit him to agree. The New York *Times* sees this and says:

We can see this case in its right light only if we try to imagine one of our established religious groups penalized in the same way. We know it could not be so penalized, because its

methods of appeal would not offend people and because it would have a following capable of effective protest. Jehovah's witnesses suffer because they are a small, and to many, an obnoxious sect. . . . It seems to us that the majority opinion in this instance lends itself to the whittling down of freedom of speech, freedom of religion and freedom of the press. . . .

John Haynes Holmes, chairman of board of directors of American Civil Liberties Union, commenting on the *Times* editorial, remarks:

May I thank you for your admirable editorial this morning on the Supreme Court five-to-four decision affirming the right of a community to interfere with and thus limit the distribution of literature, i.e., the dissemination of ideas, by imposing "prohibitive taxation" in the form of licenses.

The St. Louis *Post-Dispatch,* doubtless unconsciously, saw the force of the Biblical injunction, "Thou shalt not respect persons in judgment" (or groups, either), and realizes that whether a group is large or small, popular or unpopular, does not in the least affect the underlying principle of freedom:

All religious organizations are obliged to resort to one method or another to raise funds. To require one of them to take out a peddler's license for its particular method of raising funds strikes us as a dangerous intrusion on freedom of worship. If a religious organization is subject to city or state or national authority when it goes about the business of supporting itself, this authority conceivably could be pushed to the point of suppressing sects disliked by lawmakers. If a small sect can be denied its constitutional rights, the way is open to deny them to other sects.

A few days later it remarked:

Now, Justice Murphy is himself a Roman Catholic. But in his dissenting opinion, in which he was joined by Justices Douglas and Black, there is revealed no resentment against unfair attacks on his church, but only a shining devotion to the principle of American freedom. He flayed the court majority for subjecting the religious convictions of even a small and unpopular sect to the censorship and suppression of licensing officials.

In a still later editorial we read:

We give over today much of the space on this page to a reprinting of the dissenting opinions of Chief Justice Stone and Justices Black, Douglas and Murphy in the 5-to-4 decision sustaining licensing of the distribution of religious leaflets by the Jehovah's witnesses . . . the dissenting opinions include a statement without parallel in the civil rights decisions of the Supreme Court . . . it is important that citizens know that a limitation upon religious freedom has been sanctioned by their highest court, even if by the narrowest possible margin . . . since the view of the dissenters is certain to become the prevailing view in time, just as the great dissents of Holmes and Brandeis have become law on many issues, it is urgent that the opinions of Chief Justice Stone and Justices Black, Douglas and Murphy be widely read and appreciated for the historic documents in statecraft which they are.

The Dayton (Ohio) *Herald,* commenting on the *Post-Dispatch* editorials, said:

. . . though many newspapers declared editorially that the Supreme Court had made a serious mistake in circumscribing religious freedom, only the *Post-Dispatch* followed through by quoting in full the dissenting opinions, in which Chief Justice Stone and Justice Black declared:

> "Liberty of conscience is too full of meaning for the individuals in this nation to permit taxation to prohibit or substantially impair the spread of religious ideas, even though they are controversial and run counter to the established notions of a community."
>
> "The more humble and needy the cause, the more effective is the suppression."

In war or in peace, however, the St. Louis *Post-Dispatch* can always be counted on to hold the banner of human freedom a bit higher than any other newspaper.

Reader comment on the *Post-Dispatch* editorials is also of interest. One says:

I read with keen interest your editorial on the Supreme Court's 5-to-4 decision against the most vital of freedoms, to "worship God according to the dictates of our conscience".

I wish to express my indignation at this un-

TOP

fair, un-American and un-Christian decision. That five members of the United States Supreme Court, at this time, while we are fighting so hard to hold back the forces of Fascism, should be so negligent as to give precedence to a city ordinance over Article 1 of the Bill of Rights constitutes a danger signal to every liberty-loving person to be on the alert. . . . —Gladys Merker.

Another writes:

Congratulations for your editorial, "A Blow to Religious Freedom." . . . Elevating the status of the common man to heights before unrealized, the authors of our Constitution completely revolutionized the once-popular conception that man is totally subservient to the state. Among the rights granted were freedom of speech, press and religion.

But recent United States Supreme Court decisions, especially in the Minersville case of 1940 and now in a similar case, have upheld new limits on these fundamental guarantees. In a time which finds the entire world struggling over this very question of freedom, your editorial becomes significant, indeed. As was stated, two dangerous precedents have been set. These must be changed!—Richard Carter.

Still another:

Your editorial, "A Blow to Religious Freedom," is the very essence of freedom. It stirs my blood. Dare we spend billions in guaranteeing the freedom of others whom we scarcely know and deny this same thing to our brother citizens who live with us and share our ideals? Now as never before we want to protect all minority groups no matter what their creed or color.—J. A. Wolf.

"An Un-American Decision"

That is what the St. Louis *Star-Times* calls the majority opinion. Also, "an extremely dangerous precedent." One paragraph is quoted:

The majority decision plays directly into the hands of dictatorial political bosses like Mayor Hague of Jersey City. It provides the means by which a corrupt public official could suppress those who would expose him. Its principle is in no respect different from that of governmental licensing of the press and other agencies for the expression of opinion.

The Chicago *Daily News* remarks:

Hard cases make bad law, but hard cases have a way of being reversed or tempered in time . . . The parallelism of restrictions upon the sale of religious tracts to the stamp acts designed to levy penal taxation on newspapers and other printed matter that did so much to incite the American Revolution is another angle of the case that simply "sticks in the craw" of thousands of Americans whose souls are steeped in the sentiments of old Sam Adams, Tom Paine and Thomas Jefferson.

The taxation angle of the none-too-lucid reasoning of Justice Reed seems also to trouble other editors, who fail to see the connection between that dangerous device and the presumed objective of limiting freedom to "times, places and methods" approved by the superlative wisdom of small-town officials. At any rate, the Washington (D.C.) *Post* remarks apprehensively:

Not perhaps since the classical case of Marbury versus Madison has there been a decision by the Supreme Court so momentous in its implications as the decision delivered on Monday and written by Mr. Justice Reed and supported by four other justices to make a majority. By upholding the ruling of the State courts in these instances, Justice Reed and his colleagues appear to have established the right of local governmental bodies to regulate or restrict activities of religious organizations by the all-too-familiar device of taxation. It seems implicit in Justice Reed's reasoning that the other provisions of the Bill of Rights may be similarly restricted.

Power to Tax Is Power to Destroy

Says the Rochester *Times-Union:*

That the power to tax is the power to destroy is an old but still valid maxim. This majority opinion sets up a doctrine which could have extremely serious results. For while it is highly unusual for a whole state to fall under the rule of a Huey Long, our crop of would-be municipal dictators seems unfailing. . . . As the majority decision stands, we shall be most fortunate if it does not cause serious results.

Other papers, too, commented adverse-

ly on the majority opinion, in identical or similar editorials captioned "The Power to Tax". This editorial was found in widely separated papers, from California to New England, and was evidently supplied by a syndicate. One paragraph will give the tenor of these:

We doubt whether Justice Reed and his four associates mean what they appeared to mean. The unfortunate thing is that men so highly placed, presumed to be so meticulous in their selection of words, should have used phrases capable of double meaning, which may arise for generations to plague both the court and democracy in general.

The editor of the South Bend (Ind.) *Tribune* observes that—

Like the power to tax, the power to license is power to destroy. Government licensing of publications can not be harmonized with fundamental Americanism. In its decision that the sale of religious books and pamphlets can be licensed the United States Supreme Court majority assumed an astonishing and alarming position. The dissenting minority is on the soundest ground.

That free speech is the issue is the conclusion of the Boston *Traveler,* which remarks with force:

The Supreme Court's final decision day produced one decision that should not be final. It upheld the right of cities to charge license fees for the distribution of religious literature. . . . It is entirely beside the point to argue that the taxes in question are small, that the religious group at which they are aimed is insignificant. Sometimes great and abiding truths grow from humble beginnings. Would the twelve fishermen of Galilee have had the twenty-five dollars for a preacher's license in Casa Grande, Arizona?

"A Dangerous Decision"

That the Reed decision was a dangerous one is the conviction of a number of outstanding papers. The Minneapolis *Morning Tribune* is one of these. It says:

Ordinarily what is popular requires no safeguarding. It was for the protection of the unpopular advocates of unpopular causes that these guarantees of freedom of speech, religion and press were written into the constitution. . . . The Supreme Court has, on more than one occasion, reversed itself and it is to be hoped that it will soon recognize its latest error.

The Milwaukee *Journal* agrees with the foregoing, saying:

The majority of the United States Supreme Court made a serious mistake and one that, we feel certain, time will reverse, when it ruled that governmental units could impose a licensing system on the first amendment to the Constitution. . . . If a city can impose a license on the distribution of the printed word, then it can control the effect of the printed word. And in the end we can have stark censorship where freedom has been assured.

A "Dangerous Precedent", says the *Daily Home News,* New Brunswick, N.J., and adds:

But validation of such laws, which in malicious hands can be all too easily twisted into open suppression of minorities, is not the way. Wartime is a period of emotion and stress, when civil liberties must sometimes go by the board, in the interest of national safety. They should not, however, be thrown to the winds as they are in this ruling. The Supreme Court, it appears, has blundered, and it means a long and arduous fight to regain the lost ground.

The Atlanta *Constitution,* in an article by Louie D. Newton, remarks tersely:

The decision of the United States Supreme Court a few days ago on the question of the right of Jehovah's witnesses to peddle their pamphlets from door to door may well be regarded as one of the most serious denials of constitutional rights within the history of the American government.

The Bradford (Pa.) *Era* says:

Free speech, free press and freedom to worship God according to the dictates of the individual's conscience have been reduced to the plane of expediency, by a decision of the Supreme Court of the United States. The language of the majority opinion was that of compromise. Americans will be surprised to learn that their rights in the exercise of expression and worship, in the accepted sense of the language of the Bill of Rights, are "not absolutes". They are amazed to learn at

TOP

this late date those rights can be modified by law to limit them to the usages some dictator in control of the Congress desires. They are astonished to find the freedom for which they are fighting has strings attached which hobble their liberty. They are particularly alarmed over the high court's opinion expressed at a time when the world is purportedly fighting to preserve the free American way of life....

Strange Coincidence

The Charleston *Daily Mail* noted the same strange coincidence and stated:

There was something strange and alarming in the coincidence of two headlines on the front page the other day. "Supreme Court Upholds Curb on Free Speech," read one. "World 'Age of Freedom' Set Forth as War's Aim," read the other. Is there a contradiction, and a serious one, in these declarations—the first by the Supreme Court and the second by the Chief Executive? . . . it is our opinion that these rights—of press, speech, religion—are, if anything is, the absolutes. They are the bedrock principles on which our democracy is founded. What other "cherished privileges" precede them in importance the court does not say, and we cannot imagine.

In another article on the same page, under the heading "Freedom, Ltd.", this paper says wisely:

We cannot be sure of the true details of the perfect faith, and in our ignorance, our majority beliefs to the contrary, we have always provided for the dissenter, allowing in principle, at least, that he, not we, might be nearer the final truth. There is no argument over this when we are all in happy agreement. The test comes when someone dares to disagree and when that disagreement becomes noisy and insistent. Then is the time to watch out, lest in our indignation and strength we strike out in the name of peace and order and impose a silent consent to our prejudices. Then is the time to beware, lest we say to a minority: "Yes, you may think and feel as you please, but you cannot say or do anything about it. You are free, absolutely free—within certain limits."

In similar vein the Raleigh (N. C.) *News and Observer* said:

There was an old Roman maxim, "In war laws are silent." That was an imperialist doctrine for an empire, but it can have no place in a democratic government. . . . Chief Justice Stone and Justices Murphy, Black and Douglas dissented vigorously from a five-to-four decision of the Supreme Court which held that the exercise of free speech, press and religion may be limited by legislative bodies. . . . The dissent was strong, wise and vigorous, and it was another dissenting opinion which is sure to supplant the majority opinion.

"Plows the Bill of Rights Under"

The Weekly People, official organ of the Socialist Labor Party, says what the editors of foregoing papers have said, but says it with stronger emphasis, if possible:

On June 8, in a letter read by Vice President Wallace at a dinner held by the *Churchman,* a Protestant Episcopal journal, the President of the United States once more pledged the "four freedoms". The United Nations, he wrote, are determined to fight on until they "shall create a new world in which there is freedom of worship and utterance, freedom from want and from fear". The same day the Supreme Court of the United States rendered a five-to-four decision that Chief Justice Stone blasted in the following terms: " . . . a way has been found for the effective suppression of speech and press and religion despite Constitutional guarantees." . . . The decision that was made possible by four "New Deal" votes negates the President's pledge. . . . The value of "liberalism" among the "New Dealers" sinks proportionately. The value of the pledges for the realization of the "four freedoms" becomes apparent to all.

"The majority of five justices in this decision chopped a chip out of the first article of the Bill of Rights," says the New York *Daily News.*

The Atlanta *Journal,* which "covers Dixie like the dew", says, " . . . when the rights of free conscience and free worship are abridged on any ground, save the plainest grounds of common decency and public welfare, who can say what the consequence may be?"

What the Columnists Say

Turning now to the columnists, it is of interest that they too voice general disapproval of the Supreme Court's indecision. First we hear from Pettengill, "The Gentleman from Indiana," who says, in part:

If this decision is not reversed by an aroused America or by the opportunity of some president to name another Stone or two to our highest court, even our most sacred rights will slip into the twilight. They are on their way. . . . the right to worship God according to your faith includes the right to propagate that faith, to win converts to it, to disseminate tracts, books, sermons, to sow seed in human souls and bring it to harvest by fair persuasion, if one can. "Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel." . . . True, in this instance it is only Jehovah's witnesses who are to be licensed. And this is a small sect, "despised and rejected of men." . . . No American, however, will fail to come to the defense of the right of Jehovah's witnesses to propagate their faith, if he is still American.

"The Commentator," W. K. Kelsey, says plainly, "Looks as if the Supreme Court majority came an awful cropper in the three cases decided last Monday concerning freedom of speech, freedom of the press, and freedom of religion. Looks, indeed, as if the Court has reversed its attitude taken in previous decisions. . . ."

Hugh Russell Fraser, in *The Progressive,* heads an article "A Black Day in the Court!" and says:

The Supreme Court wrote a shameful decision in the Jehovah's witnesses case. True, the verdict was 5 to 4, but the fact that five of the members of the Court, four of them appointed by President Roosevelt, should forsake the plain intent and meaning of the Bill of Rights and enter the realm of sophistry, is an indictment of the status of caliber of the Court today. . . . Mr. Justice Reed, conscious that he is about to approach the great question of the freedom of religion, suddenly extols what he is about to curb. The Constitution, he avers, protects the freedom of religion. And so it does. But not Mr. Justice Reed. For soon he begins to clamp down. The easing-in process is truly marvelous, fascinating to behold. Note carefully now how fast he slips over the hammer-lock:

> "Casual reflection verifies the suggestion that both teachers and preachers need to receive support for themselves as well as alms and benefactions for charity and the spread of knowledge. But when, as in these cases, the practitioners of these noble callings choose to utilize the vending of their religious books and tracts as a source of funds, the financial aspects of their transactions need not wholly be disregarded."

The majority of the Court, through Mr. Justice Reed, has spoken. The First Amendment, it appears, extends a protecting arm around various and sundry persons, but not Jehovah's witnesses.

The same writer, in the *Townsend National Weekly,* said:

June 8, 1942, will go down as a black day in American history. On that day, in a far-reaching case, the Supreme Court pronounced an amazing abridgment of the bill of rights. . . . In fact, the deed was so shocking that Chief Justice Stone and three of his colleagues, Justices Black, Douglas and Murphy, resorted to extraordinary language to indict the majority decision as an invasion of the freedom of religion, nullifying the first amendment to the Constitution.

"I'd Rather Be Right"

Samuel Grafton, whose column appears in numerous papers, also expressed himself in unequivocal disapproval of everything about the majority opinion in this case. He remarks in one of his articles on the subject:

If anything were needed to show that the Supreme Court decision (a bare 5-4, put over by the perfectly shocking acquiescence of Mr. Justice Frankfurter) was a retrograde decision, that by it the court speeded backward into a dark tunnel like a man with his foot caught in a roller-coaster, it is this comparison. What's going on here, anyway? Are we going to let local government set up a kind of juridical Sears, Roebuck catalogue, with

TOP

prices on the various items in the Bill of Rights? It is clear that in the Fort Smith case the court has poll-taxed the right of free press. . . . The poll-tax comparison blows up the court's pretensions that it has merely permitted local government, in its exquisitely local wisdom, to set up necessary and practical conditions for using the right of free press, without hurt or competitive advantage to anyone, ti-da-ti-da. . . . For from now on, any city council can add its own amendment to the Constitution by outfitting the Bill of Rights with a local price list. Ten dollars gives you free speech, and $9.99 says you can't open your face. All right, it's a fight. Let's fight it. I'll help. And I'll state the issue: a fight to establish firmly the principle that no right guaranteed to the people under the Constitution can be rendered subject to money payment.

Another columnist, John R. Covert, sums the matter up as follows:

It seems obvious, even from the legalistic language, that Justice Reed and his majority group, Justices Roberts, Frankfurter, Byrnes and Jackson, have established the right of local governmental bodies to regulate or restrict activities of religious organizations by the imposition of taxes. If this be correct, the implication is weighty that the other provisions of the amendment, or the Bill of Rights, may be similarly restricted.

Senator Henrik Shipstead, of Minnesota, had this to say about the majority's decision:

The specific constitutional guarantee of freedom of speech, the press and religion is by this decision limited to that of other human activities, the freedom of exercise of which is not so specifically guaranteed in the Constitution. The free exercise of these three freedoms can therefore be prevented by bigots and mobs by simply creating disorder. This is licensing the freedom of the mob wherever it desires to interfere with freedom of speech, religion and the press.

The clergy were reluctant to implicate themselves, and said they were studying the decision. (It evidently was clear enough to the generality of editors, at least.) One minister, however, was not afraid to show where he stood. Arthur C. Day, of Georgetown, said, "If the numbers involved are not large and the people are not popular, this is all the more reason for concern over the situation. For, if neglected, it may become an entrance wedge in the hands of the unscrupulous. . . . Are we to fight for and sacrifice freedom, to contend for freedom in far-away places, and then to lose freedom and freedom's heritage in our homeland?"

The Progressive, Madison, Wisconsin, June 20, 1942, has this to say:

The United States Supreme Court established a dangerous precedent last week. In a 5 to 4 decision it sustained the right of a group of southern communities to levy prohibitive taxes on members of the sect of Jehovah's witnesses for the privilege of distributing religious tracts.

No one who examines the facts which led to the court test can escape the conclusion that the license taxes imposed on Jehovah's witnesses were designed to accomplish a single purpose, and that was to prevent that sect from distributing its pamphlets and seeking contributions. The Supreme Court has thus ruled, in effect, that "equally precious" with the right of freedom of speech, the press and religion is the right to suppress these constitutional guarantees by oppressive taxation!

The head of the Department of Journalism of Indiana University, John E. Stempel, stated, in the Indianapolis *Sunday Star:*

It has ever been the task of newspapers to keep the public informed, and that function is recognized in the first amendment to the Constitution. Yet the prevailing opinion in the Jehovah's witnesses case opens a new way for unscrupulous politicians to threaten economic ruin to newspapers that publish material not to their liking. . . . That power in the hands of intolerant dictatorial leaders could soon repress what we know today as freedom of thought, religion and speech. Jehovah's witnesses, while a comparatively small group of persons, may prove important in American

TOP

life all out of proportion to its size. . . . Future consideration must result in a shifting opinion in the court if our basic freedoms are to be maintained.

That such a shift of opinion is both possible and likely is evidenced by the fact that three of the justices reversed themselves on the flag-salute case of 1940. This is the thought of the St. Louis *Globe-Democrat,* which says:

The fact that it was a split decision and that three members of the court took occasion to reverse themselves on the flag saluting case of 1940, indicates that it may not be permanent.

Reversal on Flag-Salute Decision

Editorial and other comment approving the three judges of the court who reversed themselves on the enforced flag-salute decision of 1940 was as extensive as the foregoing. In addition to what has already been published in *Consolation* on this point, the following extracts are worthy of note. They represent only a small portion of the tremendous amount of comment on the subject.

Says Morris D. Erwin, in the Cincinnati *Times-Star:*

It is significant, and evidence that these three justices now see the dangerous trend which that [flag-salute] decision started, that they now have joined the company of the Chief Justice on the other side and with unusual humility for men so highly placed stated in this latest decision that "we now believe it was wrongly decided".

The Nashville *Banner* reprints the editorial from the Washington (D.C.) *Post,* which says:

With singular humility and intellectual honesty, all three declare that "we now believe it [the *Gobitis* case] was wrongly decided".

The Richmond *Times-Dispatch* remarks, editorially:

Now that three members of the Supreme Court have recanted publicly, it may be only a question of time before others follow suit, and religious freedom no longer is threatened by the very tribunal which should be its bulwark.

The same paper reproduces an editorial from the Chicago *Sun,* "Undermining Religious Liberty," which says:

The case was the more remarkable because three members of the court—Justices Black, Douglas and Murphy—took this occasion to state publicly that they and the court had erred in restraining religious liberty in a previous case.

The Buffalo *Courier-Express* says emphatically:

In the Minersville case—as in all other cases involving compulsory flag-saluting by school children—this newspaper's position has been identical with Justice Stone's dissent in which Justices Black, Douglas and Murphy now belatedly join. It seemed to us then, and it seems to us now, that compulsory saluting—a favorite practice in the totalitarian countries—is a mighty poor way to teach American ideals of democracy to school children. Even a poorer way to teach such ideals may be found in arbitrary overriding of the religious scruples of a minority . . . "however unpopular and unorthodox those views may be."

The Christian Century remarks:

. . . this case will be memorable for the speed with which three other members of the court—Justices Black, Douglas and Murphy—who had upheld the verdict against Jehovah's witnesses in the Pennsylvania flag salute case of two years ago, acknowledged that they had been wrong in that instance and charged that the court is now following a course which undermines the guarantees of religious liberty in the Bill of Rights.

The New Leader, New York, remarks dryly:

These three men are members of the highest court in the land. Two years ago they united in saying that the State of Pennsylvania had the right to require children to hold hands to foreheads before the flag. Now they hold that the town of Opelika, Ala., does not have the right to require you or me or a member of Jehovah's witnesses to pay $5.00 before slipping a leaflet under a door. They have reversed themselves within these two years. Now they publicly confess that Supreme Court decisions are not holy, eternal, above criticism or correction. They have performed a distinguished service to their country.

TOP

'The Vital Rights Lincoln Spoke Of'

The Louisville *Courier-Journal* calls to mind some significant words of Lincoln, who was too honest to foresee the present insidious attack upon freedom. The editor says:

Jehovah's witnesses are making quite a record for judicial construction of religious liberty, one of the "vital rights of minorities and individuals", which Lincoln said "are so plainly assured . . . in the Constitution that controversies never arise concerning them".

And the Chief Justice has gained enough recruits on the bench to indicate that this "vital right" [freedom of worship] isn't finally disposed of, even though the great Lincoln might not have been able to see how a controversy could possibly arise over it.

The St. Louis *Post-Dispatch* calls the statement of the three justices one that is "without parallel in the civil rights decisions of the Supreme Court". It also says on this point:

If three judges changed their minds in the two years since the Minersville case, and if Chief Justice Stone, regarded by many as the ablest judge on the Supreme Court, voted twice against the majority, there is hope that the view of the dissenters will eventually become the prevailing view of the court. Meantime, however, two dangerous precedents have been set—precedents that violate one of the most sacred of constitutional guaranties.

The Greensboro (N. C.) *Daily News* observes hopefully:

The highest court has a way of coming around eventually to the views of its dissenters, and in its present framework this adjustability is especially good and reassuring for American citizens, concerned with protection and the rights of minority groups the world over, to think upon.

The Norman (Okla.) *Transcript,* one of the very few papers that did not sense the danger to liberty implicit in the majority opinion, was corrected by a reader as follows:

All former numerous Supreme Court decisions were like this decision (1939): "To require a censorship through license which makes impossible the free and unhampered distribution of pamphlets strikes at the very heart of the constitutional guarantees." As to the argument that there is no discrimination in placing the same tax on distribution of Christian literature and of newspapers or other magazines, consider that literature such as Jehovah's witnesses distribute have not had one line of commercial advertising. Also, much of the literature is given free at the expense of the witnesses themselves.–Mrs. E. L. Hayes.

First Repercussions of the Decision

The St. Louis *Post-Dispatch* of June 12 contained the following item:

First repercussions of the United States Supreme Court decision that Jehovah's witnesses may be required to buy peddlers' licenses in order to disseminate their religious views occurred here yesterday and today when two members, a man and his wife, were fined and two other members were beaten on the streets by gangs, and warned to leave town, for refusal to salute the flag.

Mr. and Mrs. Adair were first arrested earlier in the week on charges of vagrancy, but the charges were changed to violations of the peddlers' ordinance immediately word of the Supreme Court decision was received.

Other localities dominated by religionists may also be expected to take full advantage of the Supreme Court's indecision on the subject of the "four freedoms". Here is an example, culled from the Cadillac (Mich.) *Evening News* of June 16:

Mayor Carl T. Johnson read an article stating the Supreme Court had decreed that members of the sect Jehovah's witnesses may be charged peddler's licenses for hawking their tracts on the streets. The matter was referred to the city attorney for appropriate action.

And so the "indecision" of the Supreme Court will produce its evil fruitage of persecution and injustice throughout the land to an even greater extent than the equally evil action in the *Gobitis* compulsory flag-salute which has now been demonstrated as being just as indecisive.

TOP

Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"

WHEN a person reads or hears a word the meaning of which is unfamiliar to him he is curious as to its meaning. If a dictionary is near by he may look it up. If he were sufficiently interested in the context surrounding the word he might make a point of remembering the word and find its definition when a dictionary is available. In general, this is about the extent to which a dictionary figures in the life of an individual. A dictionary, however, is of far more use than merely to define a word. Due to an unfamiliarity with its contents, the full benefits are not realized.

Such unfamiliarity may be overcome by reading the introductory matter; and by thus becoming acquainted with its various features one can use it to much better advantage. The English dictionary most widely used is Webster's, especially its two latest editions, called the New International, published in 1909, and the Second Edition of the New International, 1935, which has the following features:

Uses of the Dictionary

ORTHOGRAPHY means the spelling of the word, and whether the first letter should be capitalized, and whether a hyphen should be written in the word.

SYLLABLE DIVISION is indicated in the Second Edition of the *New International Dictionary* by a centered period or accent mark between the syllables.

PRONUNCIATION of the word is indicated in the dictionary immediately after the entry. It is the manner of uttering the word with reference to articulation or correct sound or accent, that is, proper phonetic utterance. This is shown by diacritical marks. Since pronunciation changes with time, the reliable guide today would be the latest or second edition of Webster's *New International Dictionary*. Pronunciation varies with localities, and, according to Webster's, at present there are six types of cultivated English, all equally proper and correct. Three of these types are in the British Isles, and three in America, the latter three being the Eastern, Southern, and variously

IF IT IS THE TRUTH YOU WANT

THEN YOU NEED A PUBLICATION—

That is not censored, but presents the facts in entirety—as *CONSOLATION* magazine.

That does not rely upon man's opinion as its basic support, but rather is based solely on God's Word of truth—as *CONSOLATION* magazine.

That is not edited under fear of man, but rather in obedience to God's Word, fearless of all threats man may make—as *CONSOLATION* magazine.

Truly, then, *CONSOLATION* is a magazine of FACT, HOPE and COURAGE for all people of good-will who are looking ahead to the new world of righteousness and peace. Share in this valuable knowledge. Fill out coupon for one year's subscription, and mail today.

CONSOLATION
32 pages
Published
every other
Wednesday
$1.00
per year

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please mail *Consolation* magazine to me regularly for one year, for which find $1.00 enclosed.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

named Western, Midwestern, or General American. Of these six types, the last named is most used. Concerning pronunciation Webster says: "A pronunciation is correct when it is in actual use by a sufficient number of cultivated speakers."

The PART OF SPEECH is indicated after the pronunciation, that is, showing that the word is a noun, pronoun, adjective, verb, adverb, preposition, conjunction, or interjection.

INFLECTIONAL FORMS, changes of form which a word may undergo to mark distinctions of case, gender, number, tense, person, mood, voice, etc., are next given.

ETYMOLOGY, that is, the origin or ancestry of the word, is shown just before the definition.

The DEFINITION of the word is the one feature of the dictionary with which the majority of persons are familiar, and is the one feature with which the Hierarchy has tampered the most. The definition sets forth the meaning of the word. In this respect the 1909 edition of Webster's is far superior to the 1935 edition, because many of the definitions in the latter clearly show Roman Catholic influence.

SYNONYMS and ANTONYMS of some words are shown after the definition. Synonyms are words having the same or nearly the same essential meaning; while antonyms are words of opposite meaning. These two features, along with that of definition, are a great aid in increasing one's vocabulary. When one reads or hears an unfamiliar word, it should be looked up, noting its proper pronunciation and any synonyms or antonyms that may be given for it. Thus one develops a vocabulary from which may be drawn just the "right word" to convey the shade of meaning one wishes to express. Never use big or unusual words just because they are such.

ABBREVIATIONS is the tenth feature contained in Webster's, there being several pages containing those commonly used.

Acquaint yourself more fully with these ten features by reading the introductory material of the dictionary, and derive the fullest benefits from its use.

Bible Dictionaries

Brief reference has previously been made to Bible dictionaries and their use generally, as to when they are reliable and when caution must be exercised in their use. Refer to them for fuller information on matters with which they deal objectively; beware of their interpretation of Bible texts, and, in the later ones, of higher criticism, modernism and evolution.

Among the matters dealt with objectively are animals. *The Watchtower,* in explaining the prophetic drama in which Gideon played a prominent part, discusses the meaning of the name of the Midianite prince Oreb (Raven), and in doing so quotes (1935, page 68) from the Peloubet's Bible Dictionary article on "Raven". The information given concerning life habits and habitat of animals is reliable, but when it comes to what these picture or foreshadow, the Bible dictionaries are not authoritative.

A discussion of articles of dress of certain peoples at given times is of value, as, for instance, the pillows sewed in armholes by the religionists of Israel. (Ezekiel 13:18) For their prophetic significance, however, consult the Society's publications. For example of this see *Vindication,* Book One, page 161.

When Bible dictionaries, in discussing geography, describe the mountains, valleys, rivers, etc., at different seasons of the year, such as the river Kishon, we may generally rely on the information given. The identification of Biblical sites is not always so accurate. The location of such places as Jerusalem, Bethlehem, Rome, and Athens is correctly shown in all Bible dictionaries, but in the Bible there are many names of places that have been located correctly only recently and of others that are not yet identified. For example, on old maps published Ur of the Chaldees is shown as less than fifty miles north of Haran, whereas its

TOP

correct site is hundreds of miles to the southeast. Some maps show Ur at both places. More recent maps show only the correct site, but the wrong river bed.

The habits of life of various peoples are of interest in identifying different races and tribes, as shown in the 1937 *Watchtower's* discussion of those whom God's prophet Jeremiah was to make drink of the cup of Jehovah's fury.—Jeremiah 25.

History, when dealt with objectively, is reliable, such as references to Nimrod's deeds as recorded in the Targums and elsewhere.

The description of different types of plants referred to in the Scriptures is reliable. *Vindication* (Book Two), in explaining Ezekiel 31:3, refers to the sherbin cedar. This kind of cedar is explained in detail in McClintock and Strong's Bible Cyclopædia.

In warning His people the Lord in His Word refers from time to time to various religious practices of the heathen nations. Bible dictionaries reliably inform one as to what religious forms and ritual were indulged in, but they are not authority on interpretation of what such practices might signify prophetically.

Names given to places and individuals of Bible history have much significance for the Bible student of today. Often a Bible text will describe certain circumstances relating to a place or person and then state: 'therefore it, or he, was called by this name,' showing the name to be of real meaning. In such cases, the literal meaning of the name is generally given in the margin. As further proof of the significance of names, note the fact that names are often changed when circumstances make the old one inapplicable or new ones desirable. For example, Abram to Abraham; Jacob to Israel; Lucifer to Satan, Serpent, Dragon, and Devil. Many names may be given to one creature to show different things; such as Jesus, Michael, Christ, Emmanuel, etc. Jehovah has many designations, each of special meaning. Bible dictionaries will give the meanings of these names, sometimes several to a single name. A knowledge and understanding of the truth will guide one to the proper choice of meaning in such cases.

Modernism, higher criticism and evolution were warned against; another thing to be cautiously viewed in Bible dictionaries, whether old or modern, is chronology. The 1884 Peloubet revision of Smith's Bible dictionary misses the date of the exodus by a generation or two; Davis' is more than two centuries off. They also err as to the important date of Zedekiah's overthrow, marking the beginning of the Gentile times. This also means that historical references based on such wrong chronology would, of course, be wrong.

By acquainting oneself with the various features of these two types of dictionaries, Webster's and Bible, much assistance may be derived from each, remembering, in the use of Bible dictionaries, to 'rightly divide' that which is reliable from any unreliable material, as above outlined.

National Association of Manufacturers

◆ Although three great Congressional investigations have established that the National Association of Manufacturers has indulged in criminal actions, has engaged in vicious propaganda to pervert the thinking of free Americans in about the same manner as the Goebbels machine works, and has attempted and at times succeeded in undermining the democratic process through its Congressional lobby, the American people generally are not aware of these things. It is also a fact that the NAM includes in its membership about all the large national advertisers. The NAM supports the newspapers and magazines. It is without question the strongest force in the nation which makes a free press impossible.

The Congressional committees have issued scores of volumes to prove these

TOP

facts. It is impossible here to do more than skim the surface. The three great investigations were:

Mulhall Investigation. Disclosed the existence of the NAM lobby, "secretive" and "reprehensible" activities in House of Representatives committees, "questionable and disreputable" means of defeating Congressmen who favored the people rather than Big Business, and the corrupt use of money to fight labor unions.

La Follette Investigation. Established two facts: (1) the employment of spies, stoolpigeons, thugs and many murderers as an industrial army to fight labor and prevent unionization; (2) the NAM's organization of the largest propaganda network in America to corrupt the newspapers, magazines and public schools for the purpose of changing the social and economic thinking of the American people.

O'Mahoney Investigation. This 1941 report (covered fully in St. Louis *Post-Dispatch* and *PM,* New York, but suppressed by most papers) sums up the social-economic situation in America as follows: The NAM affiliated organizations control the government. The NAM hires the American Newspaper Publishers Ass'n and the bar associations. The NAM, especially its 250 leading nonfinancial corporations, control $60,000,000,000. The NAM uses its money and power against the general welfare of the United States. (Although it has no organized militia, such as Mussolini supplied to a similar organization in Italy, and Hitler supplied to Fritz Thyssen and his NAM in Germany, the American NAM is the most powerful Fascist force in America.)

In two of the three great Congressional exposés of the NAM it has been proved that this organization either bribed or otherwise controlled a certain number of Congressmen, and, through the usual lobby system and vote-trading methods, was able to pass its own laws on tariffs and other controversial matters. Always the NAM was anti-labor; it engaged in union-busting activities; it used its power in Congress to smash the labor movement in America.

Said Wm. J. McDonald, Michigan Progressive, of the Mulhall exposé of the bribery of Congressmen by NAM: "The naïve effrontery shown upon the witness stand by officers of the NAM in assuming that the committee would accept at face value the bald denials and ridiculous evasion and perversion of the meaning of actions all too plainly corrupt and sinister . . . cannot be permitted to pass without mention. Their plainly shown attitude was that the American Congress was considered by them as their legislative department and was viewed with the same arrogant manner in which they viewed their other employees, and that those legislators who dare to oppose them would be disciplined in the same manner in which they were accustomed to discipline recalcitrant employees."

Of the NAM lobby Rep. McDonald, who was the backbone of the Garrett investigation of Mulhall and Emery, NAM lobbyists, said: "They did, by the expenditure of exorbitant sums of money, aid and attempt to aid in the election of those who they believed would readily serve their interests, and by the same means sought to and did accomplish the defeat of others whom they opposed. In carrying out these multifarious activities, they did not hesitate as to means, but made use of any method of corruption found to be effectual . . . they instituted a new and complete system of commercialized treachery."

The Mulhall Investigation, conducted by Rep. Finis J. Garrett, "filled 60 bound volumes with testimony and laid bare an almost incredible history of intrigue, intimidation, bribery and solicitation by the NAM's high-pressure lobbyists in the capital," writes Kenneth Crawford ("The Pressure Boys"), and although no one was sent to the penitentiary, the NAM switched its policy from corrupting Congressmen to corrupting the press.—*In Fact,* December 15, 1941.

WELL, HERE IT IS!

A page from the new edition of *THE EMPHATIC DIAGLOTT* which will give you a very good idea of what this unusual and excellent version of the "New Testament" really is.

THE EMPHATIC DIAGLOTT has long been a favorite with earnest students of the Bible. It gives so much that is not found in other versions. The two-language feature, with a word-for-word translation underneath the Greek text (according to Griesbach), is outstanding. In a side column appears an arranged up-to-date English rendering. The numerous footnotes give variant readings according to two of the most ancient manuscripts, the Alexandrine and the Vatican No. 1209 (The Revelation according to No. 1160).

THE EMPHATIC DIAGLOTT also contains an alphabetical appendix dealing with hundreds of Bible subjects—a miniature encyclopedia in itself.

THE EMPHATIC DIAGLOTT is beautifully bound in blue leatherette, size $7\frac{1}{4}'' \times 4\frac{1}{2}'' \times 1''$. Mailed anywhere, postpaid, upon contribution of $2.



Chap. 24:11.] MATTHEW. [*Chap.* 24:22.

πολλοὶ ψευδοπροφῆται ἐγερθήσονται, καὶ πλα-
many false-prophets shall be raised up, and shall
νήσουσι πολλούς· 12καὶ διὰ τὸ πληθυνθῆ-
deceive many; and because of the to be in-
ναι τὴν ἀνομίαν, ψυγήσεται ἡ ἀγάπη
creased the lawlessness, shall be cooled the love
τῶν πολλῶν. 13Ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος,
of the many. He but holding out the end,
οὗτος σωθήσεται. 14Καὶ κηρυχθήσεται
the same shall be saved. And shall be published
τοῦτο τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ
this the glad tidings of the kingdom in whole the
οἰκουμένῃ, εἰς μαρτύριον πᾶσι τοῖς ἔθνεσι·
habitable, for a testimony to all the nations;
καὶ τότε ἥξει τὸ τέλος. 15Ὅταν οὖν
and then shall come the end. When therefore
ἴδητε τὸ βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρημώσεως, τὸ
you may see the abomination of the desolation, the
ῥηθὲν διὰ Δανιὴλ τοῦ προ-
word having been spoken through Daniel the proph-
φήτου, ἑστὼς ἐν τόπῳ ἁγίῳ· (ὁ ἀνα-
phet, having stood in place holy; (he read-
γινώσκων νοείτω·) 16τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ,
ing let him think;) then they in the Judea,
φευγέτωσαν ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη· 17ὁ ἐπὶ τοῦ
let them flee to the mountains; he upon the
δώματος, μὴ καταβαινέτω, ἆραι τὰ ἐκ
roof, not let him go down, to take the out of
τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ· 18καὶ ὁ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ, μὴ
the house of him; and he in the field, not
ἐπιστρεψάτω ὀπίσω, ἆραι τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ.
let him turn back, to take the mantle of him.
19Οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς
Woe and to the in womb having and to the
θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. 20Προσ-
giving suck in those the days. Pray
εύχεσθε δέ, ἵνα μὴ γένηται ἡ φυγὴ ὑμῶν
you and, that not may be the flight of you
χειμῶνος, μηδὲ σαββάτῳ. 21Ἔσται γὰρ τότε
of winter, nor in sabbath. Shall be for then
θλῖψις μεγάλη, οἵα οὐ γέγονεν ἀπ' ἀρ-
affliction great, such as not has been from a begin-
χῆς κόσμου ἕως τοῦ νῦν, οὐδ' οὐ μὴ γένηται.
ning of world till the now, nor not not may be.
22Καὶ εἰ μὴ ἐκολοβώθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι,
And except were shortened the days those,
οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα σάρξ· διὰ δὲ
not should be saved all flesh; on account of but
τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς κολοβωθήσονται αἱ ἡμέραι
the chosen shall be shortened the days

11 And ‡Many False Prophets will arise, and will deceive Many;

12 and because VICE will abound, the LOVE of the MANY will cool.

13 ‡But HE who PATIENTLY ENDURES to the End, will be saved.

14 And These ‡GLAD TIDINGS of the KINGDOM will be published in the Whole HABITABLE, for a testimony to all the NATIONS; and then will the END come.

15 When, therefore, you shall see, stationed on holy Ground, THAT DESTRUCTIVE ‡ABOMINATION, which is SPOKEN of through Daniel the PROPHET," (Reader attend!)

16 †"then let THOSE in JUDÆA escape to the MOUNTAINS;

17 let not HIM who is on the ROOF descend to take the things from his HOUSE;

18 and let not HIM who is in the FIELD, return to take his MANTLE.

19 ‡But alas for the PREGNANT and the NURSING WOMEN in Those DAYS!

20 Pray, therefore, that your FLIGHT be not in the Winter, nor on a Sabbath;

21 for ‡then there will be great Distress, such as never happened from the beginning of the world till NOW, no, nor ever will be.

22 ‡And unless those DAYS were cut short, No One could survive; but on account of the CHO-

† 16. Not only the temple, and the mountain on which it stood, but the whole city of Jerusalem, and the several furlongs of land round about it, were accounted holy. ‡ 16. Josephus and Eusebius inform us that when the Romans under Costius Gallus made their first advance towards Jerusalem, they suddenly withdrew again, in a most unexpected and indeed impolitic manner; at which Josephus testifies his surprise, since the city might then have been easily taken. By this means they gave as it were a signal to the Christians to retire; which, in regard to this admonition, they did, some to Pella, and others to Mount Libanus, and thereby preserved their lives.—*Doddridge.*

‡ 11. Acts xx. 29; 2 Pet. ii. 1. ‡ 13. Matt. x. 22. ‡ 14. Matt. iv. 23; Rom. x. 18; ix. 35; Col. i. 6-23. ‡ 15. Dan. ix. 27; xii. 11. ‡ 19. Luke xxiii. 29. ‡ 21. Dan. ix. 26. ‡ 22. Isa. lxvi. 8, 9.

98

The Diaglott, by the use of typographical signs, such as Initial Capital, *italics*, SMALL CAPITALS, and CAPITALS, shows the proper degree of emphasis for the different parts of a text as conveyed by the Greek original.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Acts of The Theocracy in New Jersey

"The pan-religious world" are moral allies to Hitler

Must All Be "Born Again"?

Regeneration for Armageddon survivors on earth

Fighting 'Witnesses'

1942 Theocratic Assembly

Use of Different Bible Translations

One Dollar a Year
Five Cents a Copy

Vol. XXIII No. 599
September 2, 1942

*

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Acts of The Theocracy in New Jersey	3
Persecuting the Children	5
"The Pan-religious World"	6
The Ku Kluxers Also Pro-Hitler	7
Pseudo-Theocracy in New Jersey	8
Crucifix Gave Him Away	9
British Comment	
The Seamy Side of Dublin	12
Helping Cardinal Hinsley to Understand	13
1942 Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses	14
Education — No Solution but The Theocracy	15
Proof of the Flood	16
"Thy Word Is Truth" Must All Be "Born Again"?	17
Fighting 'Witnesses'	19
Warned to Leave Bristow	19
They Often Fight Back	20
Saved by a 'Sister'	20
Have Been in Many Riots	21
Flag Salute Minor Matter	23
Most Contacts Friendly	23
Renders a Double Service	25
Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"	
Differences in Bible Translations	26
Translators — Style of Translating	27
When to Use a Free Translation	28
What Japanese Occupation Would Mean	29

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Greek, Portuguese, Spanish, and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town
Mexico	Calzada de Melchor Ocampo 71, Mexico, D.F.
Brazil	Caixa Postal 1319, Rio de Janeiro
Argentina	Calle Honduras 5646-48, Buenos Aires

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Kudzu for Poor Soils

◆ *The Southern Farmer,* Montgomery, Alabama, is in a position to know the facts and declares that kudzu, which grows and thrives on the very poorest of soil, produces more hay per acre than alfalfa does on the very best of soil. It starts growing with the first warm days of spring and grows rapidly and vigorously until killed by the frost in the late fall. The four cuttings of 2½ tons per acre yield 10 tons to the acre in a season. This leguminous plant turns poor or worn-out land into rich new soil. Once planted, 450 plants to the acre, no cultivation is required, after the first year, as the vines take root at the joints. It chokes out all weeds and plants, but if plowed under in the fall it disappears.

Planting Trees by Machinery

◆ It is now possible for four men with a new tree-planting machine to plant about 8,000 trees and shrubs of different species in an eight-hour day. By previous methods it took a crew of twelve men to plant 6,000 trees and shrubs in a day. Hence the new system is four times as efficient as that previously employed. By the previous method each man accounted for 500 trees and shrubs; now each man takes care of 2,000 and the machine itself does all the hardest of the work, including packing of the soil around the roots.

A Million Tons More Sugar

◆ The government had intended to use 1,300,000 tons of sugar in the manufacture of smokeless powder, but a way was found to accomplish the same result by using only 400,000 tons for that purpose. At the time of the change of plans the sugar warehouses all over the country were overloaded with the Cuban product and the odd fact appeared that the housewives were not buying even as much as their ration cards permitted. So there is small chance of a sugar famine.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, September 2, 1942 | Number 599

Acts of The Theocracy in New Jersey

NEW JERSEY has been relatively more active than any other state in the Union in persecuting Jehovah's witnesses. In a single year, in Hudson county alone, 136 of these representatives of God's kingdom, The Theocracy, were jailed for preaching the good news of that Theocracy. The record of the state as a whole in this connection is most unenviable.

At Elizabeth, a priest, in an unguarded moment, admitted to one of his parishioners that the Hierarchy hate these witnesses. He said they were spoiling his business. The parishioner had been interested in the work of Jehovah's witnesses when she learned that Peter, supposedly the first pope, was married and that he could not "bless" his own mother-in-law. These incidental points proved to her that there were some things she did not know, and she was anxious to learn. The priest had come to "bless" her house, at so much per "bless". Such blessings do not cost the priest anything, and, from the record, he is the only one who profits from them.

The officials of New Jersey have been under the thumb of a representative of the Hierarchy to a large extent. There are, however, some exceptions, and one of Jehovah's witnesses, calling on officials, found at least one who listened attentively as the literature was shown to him. He had read the booklet *God and the State* and said, "I can see now that Judge Rutherford is right about that; they *are* making the flag an idol."

The same publisher of The Theocracy called on a doctor of philosophy who is supervising principal of a large school district. He had received *The Watchtower* and the booklet *Satisfied,* and said he found the WATCHTOWER literature very valuable, and appreciated the fact that so much care had been exercised in doing the research work.

Faithful Publishers

Publishers in New Jersey have been zealous in carrying on their work, in spite of the virulent and continued opposition thereto. They conducted "information marches" in which numbers of them carried signs advertising important public lectures, as was done in other states. In sections where no marches were conducted illuminated signs in windows shone out the invitation to seek and find the Truth. One worker, living in a section of religionists, got a cold reception in her efforts to talk to them about God and His purpose for mankind.

She tried to show them the futility of religion by painting a large sign to the effect that "Religion is a snare and a racket" and putting it in her front window, above a sign flashing out an invitation to knowledge and understanding. She did not want her neighbors to miss anything. The howl they put up when the sign appeared showed that they did not miss *that,* anyway, although they did fail to see the real benevolence back of its appearance. They went to the landlord and told him that if he did not put her out, they would get up a petition against her. The landlord was easily persuaded, as his brother is a Roman Catholic priest. When the Kingdom publisher

TOP

moved, she left the large sign in the window, in back of which she wrote some Scripture quotations which constituted a fair warning to anyone who destroyed it. The new location from which the publisher carried on was quickly marked by the electrically illuminated sign. The landlady thought it looked nice, and wanted several of the books. She had already read some of the literature, enjoyed it, and passed it on to her niece.

The same publisher made the following report:

I have a friend upon whom I have called many times, inviting her to the meetings, but she never came. One day I went to see her and she told me that she had given a party, inviting the minister and intending to have him baptize the baby while at the house. The minister asked if she and her husband attended church regularly, and, being informed that they did not, said it would be too great a responsibility upon him to baptize the baby at the home. The lady then said she wished I had been there at the time, to talk to the minister about the Bible. I remarked that if I had been there I would have asked him why Jesus waited until He was thirty years of age before He was baptized, and told her that if she would read the WATCHTOWER books she would be able to talk to him herself. [Arietta Rhoads, N. J.]

Witnesses for The Theocracy

Those who know Jehovah God are anxious to extend the blessings of The Theocracy to others. One of these blessed ones, Wm. E. Burger, writes as follows:

I am an epileptic, in an institution for such unfortunates, but since I learned of the value of fasting and prayer I have had but one hard attack in over three months. When I feel the spells coming I lift my heart silently to Jehovah God and experience wonderful relief. This cannot be chance; for in this manner I have been relieved of at least twelve attacks.

The way in which the truth came to me was this: My mother obtained *The Harp of God, Reconciliation,* and *Life,* at the door, and placed them on the library table. I picked up *The Harp of God,* read two chapters, and then declared I would not lay it down until I had finished it. The way in which the reading of this book calmed my nerves and cut down the number of my attacks was a blessing I can never forget.

Now that I have received the truth, and knowing that it is better to give than to receive, I do my best to let other epileptics get informed and stop their worries about eternal torment. When I entered here nine months ago I asked to be excused from attending religious services, and the superintendent physician said that he knew Jehovah's witnesses preach the true gospel. He gave me the excuse gladly.

While Jehovah's witnesses seek to extend the blessings of the knowledge of The Theocracy to others, those who are the victims of religion vehemently and viciously oppose them. Early in 1941 New Jersey furnished an example of that mob action which had been directed against the witnesses in a great many other states. Mrs. Rose Weaver and Mrs. Alma Kessler were attacked by a mob of some fifty demonized men and women while witnessing in the Highland Park section of Gloucester. There a Mrs. Thompson, who lived on Greenwood avenue, struck Mrs. Weaver in the face repeatedly. When the witnesses realized that a mob was forming they tried to get to their car and leave, but the religious ruffians prevented this. When the police arrived they arrested, not the lawless mob, but their victims. This was becoming the regular thing along about that time. The perfectly harmless witnesses were arrested on the charge of "disturbing the peace". The complaint was signed by the *peaceable* Mrs. Thompson, a Mr. Dobbins, and another religious person, all of whom lived on fashionable Greenwood avenue.

The trial was held, and the mayor, John Gorman, who is also the police recorder, presided at the trial. The trial almost broke up in a riot. Somebody was again disturbing "the peace", but it wasn't the witnesses. There were about forty of the lawless religious mobsters

in the courtroom and corridor, and they really conducted and tried the entire farcical case. It was hard to decide who was the most malicious, Mayor Gorman or his fellow religionists. The mayor fumed and raved and cursed as he expressed his hatred for Jehovah's witnesses and the message, which, however Scriptural and true, he called "dirty, filthy and rotten", epithets seemingly popular among certain Catholic religionists. He gave a "pep talk" which further infuriated the mob. Then he leaned back in his chair and smiled while those who witnessed against the Theocratic publishers lied to their heart's content. He did not so much as attempt to maintain order while the religious mobsters wrangled and argued among themselves, several talking at one time. Several of the fanatics attempted to strike the publishers of the Kingdom, but they were gently restrained by one of the officers.

Mrs. Kessler gave a good witness to the truth, reading the *statement* and running a phonographic recording entitled "Instruction".

Mayor Gorman, for all his prejudice, was obliged to dismiss the case, saying that Jehovah's witnesses had the law on their side and that they carried on their "dirty" work behind the law. He remarked that if the men who formed the Constitution had not made the grave mistake of writing the Bill of Rights Jehovah's witnesses would be cleaned out immediately. He admitted he was opposed to freedom of speech, and, while he could not meet the demands of the mobsters, they could take the law into their own hands and do what they wanted to do to Jehovah's witnesses. He opined that even if the highly religious people killed one of these witnesses when calling at their home, no judge or jury would find them guilty. They had made the mistake of not attending to that little matter when they had the opportunity on Greenwood avenue, where he himself also lives. Had he been home, he confided, he would have kicked them under the chin. The mobsters shouted that the next time the witnesses came to their fair (?) city they would mob them right. The mayor then told the publishers of The Theocracy that if any of them came to that city again they came at the risk of their lives. He would give them absolutely no protection.

At this point, one of the mob rushed forward and screamed that he was a Catholic American Legionnaire, and, holding up a *Kingdom News* (No. 7), called for a vote from the Catholics in the courtroom that they would take this matter in their own hands, since the law gave Jehovah's witnesses the right to do their work.

Undoubtedly it was under Jehovah's guidance and protection that twenty of his witnesses, who were present at the "trial", were permitted to calmly file out of a back door to their cars, leaving the crazed crowd glaring at them and making the vilest threats against the lady witnesses who had tried to enlighten them.

Persecuting the Children

Lawless mob action against Jehovah's witnesses is one of the ways of showing contempt for The Theocracy. Another is to persecute children who conscientiously refrain from compulsory flag-worship. The following is an instance in point: The board of education of Oaklyn expelled two little witnesses from school because they respected the flag intelligently rather than ceremonially and formally. To salute the flag, an inanimate object, is contrary to their proper prior allegiance to Jehovah God, the Most High. Having expelled the children, the board awaited an opportunity to further persecute them, and in due course sent the following registered letter to their parents:

It has been brought to the attention of the members of the Oaklyn board of education that your daughters were not attending school during the week of November 24. In order that we may have a record, and that it will not be

TOP

necessary for me to write again or whenever the girls are absent from the school they are attending, will you be so kind as to give me the name of the school and location of the same? As long as you reside in Oaklyn it is the duty of the board of education to see that all children in the town are being properly educated.

They looked for an answer, and got it right away, reading as follows:

Your solicitude on behalf of our children's education is most incredible in view of the fact that you twice expelled our children from the public schools of Oaklyn. Your interest in their education should now cease, unless, and this is more credible, your interest is feigned and your real motive is to persecute them further. We have an exact counterpart of this in the Bible, where Herod pretended interest in the whereabouts of the child Jesus 'in order to worship him', while his real purpose was to persecute Jesus to death. In this Herod manifested one of the characteristics of his father, the Devil.

My business is preaching the gospel of Christ's kingdom [The Theocracy], and it would be in harmony to exhibit your letter to those who will hear, to show how you persecute children who have the testimony of Christ, because they hold fast their integrity. "A little child shall lead them"; "Little children, keep yourselves from idols." Have you never read, "Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou [Jehovah] hast perfected praise"? Be assured that it will be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in Armageddon than for Oaklyn, and especially the school board of Oaklyn, and all those who have had a part in throwing our children into the "fiery furnace". It is no secret where our children are. I told one member of the board myself, and under Inquisition the children told their principals where the school is. In fact, it took two unprincipled principals to browbeat these children when expelling them from school and to taunt them about this Kingdom School.—[Signed] Alma Kessler.

The foregoing is typical of the manner in which those who stand for freedom of conscience are hounded at every opportunity. On the other hand, the Roman Hierarchy demands public support for its parochial schools while seeking to introduce its impossible religious teaching into the public schools by hook or by crook.

The parochial school system and the demand for its support from the public treasury is not only anti-democratic, but also and specifically anti-Theocratic. The Theocracy claims the heart-devotion and voluntary allegiance of the individual. The religious systems are built upon the coercive method, demanding that traditional and anti-Scriptural demands be met regardless of the conscience of the individual concerned. In a democracy justly administered the individual is left free to render obedience to the Kingdom of God, The Theocracy, in harmony with the dictates of his conscience. At least in theory democracy respects the integrity of the individual, although in practice it is often hindered by the anti-Theocratic principles of totalitarianism and those who hold to such principles. The religious systems, and particularly the Romanized Catholic cult, incline toward totalitarianism. In fact, in the case of the Roman system, there is a definite allegiance between the religious Hierarchy and the totalitarian setup. Evidence of this fact is abundant, and some examples of it in the state of New Jersey are herewith presented.

"The Pan-religious World"

In an address at Passaic, Dr. F. W. Ingvolstad made reference to "the pan-religious world" who are, so he said, "moral allies on the side of Hitler." That's what they are, inevitably; for the religious setup, like the totalitarian outfit, seeks to use the individual for its own ends. But the "moral" is wrong.

The "Reverend Father" James A. O'Connell, professor of history at Seton Hall College, in an address at Newark made the statement that it is all baloney that Hitler wants to rule the world; also remarking that Hitler's seizure of Norway 'was no different than President

TOP

Roosevelt's "seizure" of Iceland'. O'Connell may have changed his tune, but that's all he has changed. His sentiments are unquestionably still the same—for Hitler and the pope.

The complete sympathy of the Roman Catholic anti-Theocratic clergy with the totalitarian was further shown in an address in the same city by Monsignor Fulton J. Sheen, Catholic big shot, when he said, "There are many things in American life which are not worth saving." Then he said that his fellow Catholic, Hitler, "might be an instrument sent to punish the world for its sins." He had previously, in Canada, said that the best thing that had taken place in the war up to then was the destruction of France. Wonder what he thinks of Pearl Harbor. Quite probably he shares Coughlin's sentiments on that feat, but he is a bit (not much) more careful than Coughlin in what he says.

Another Hierarchy spokesman in New Jersey is "Reverend Father" James M. Gillis, who used to run a series of articles "What's Right with the World?" Now Mr. Gillis, who seems to have slacked off on the "What's Right?" series, announces that, in his judgment, of the four freedoms mentioned by President Roosevelt, "Freedom of worship comes first in importance." That is rich. Jehovah's witnesses have been mobbed in New Jersey and almost every other state in the Union for exercising their admitted right to worshiping God by house-to-house visitation with the message of The Theocracy, and in most of these instances those mobs have been caused by Roman Catholic priests. None of these priests want freedom of worship for anybody but themselves. (Look at Spain—and New Jersey.)

The Ku Kluxers Also Pro-Hitler

When the Roman Catholic Hierarchy obtained the headquarters of the Ku Klux Klan, to be used as a monastery, it seems to have taken in the Klan along with it. It is certain that the Klan shows more and more that it is in the control of those that think the dominance of this country by the pope would be a good thing. An evidence of this was seen in the love feast between the Klan and the Bund held at Andover, in late 1940. At the time an effort was being made to switch the Klan completely from anti-Catholic sentiment to anti-Jewish. A split threatened, but the Klan has not been much in the news since. At Atlanta, Georgia, however, it showed its complete opposition to The Theocracy in the persecution of a little girl's family, because she did not indulge in flag-saluting. It was sometime thereafter that the Klan lost its headquarters to its worst enemy. But that was in Georgia. It was in New Jersey that it showed its spiritual affinity for totalitarianism.

The way in which the Hierarchy has kidded the Klan and measurably brought it under its control is illustrative of its methods. It is also interested in getting as much power as possible in the New Jersey schools, as elsewhere, even though it has parochial schools of its own. The idea is to get those independent Catholics and others who will not give up the excellent public school and its educational advantages for the greatly inferior instruction and indoctrinization of the parochial schools. Linking religious instruction with the public schools in any way is unconstitutional, and is the first step in the direction of union of church and state. At a conference of Jews and "Christians" in Union City, there were seven "P r o t e s t a n t" ministers, seven Catholic priests and one rabbi in attendance, trying to decide how to divide the public schools among themselves in such a way as to reap the best returns.

In the same connection one of the New Jersey state senators called attention to the fact that the public schools are there for all children and if others preferred to go elsewhere of their own volition that is their business. He argued that for the state to provide free bus service for the parochial schools was equivalent to say-

TOP

ing that the public schools are a failure, which is not the case. But such voices of protest are few, and, between religious schools and religious "instruction" in the public schools, the Hierarchy is getting its way over those who do not take the trouble to get this instruction in the only way that is legal in a democracy, that is, in the "churches", so called.

Pseudo-Theocracy in New Jersey

The main idea of religion is to keep a priestly hold on the people. Such a rule by priests is sometimes wrongly designated "Theocracy", but is in reality pseudo-Theocracy. Its evils have been demonstrated again and again. But it still dishes up its theories for public consumption and advertises itself at every opportunity.

Recently the Passaic *Herald News* stated that 8,000 to 10,000 Catholic men would meet in the high school stadium and pray for peace, as instructed by the pope.* Just how many actually did come is not known, but, in any event, this advance notice is contrary to Jesus' instructions to pray without publicity. It isn't hard to identify the hypocrites, and especially not in these days. They are only too eager to advertise themselves. O.K.! O.K.!

One or two other significant and typical religious New Jersey items that have recently come to the fore (in the newspapers) follow:

At Hammonton, when statues of the virgin Mary (supposedly, for no one knows anything about what she looked like) were carried in procession something like $1000 was pinned to them. Not bad! It was doubtless a "colorful ceremony". Nothing like having stuff like that colorful.

Once a year, up where the northeastern corner of New Jersey meets the state of New York, another "colorful ceremony" is performed. Men and dogs (that ought to be in better business) gather to chase a poor frightened fox to his death. The hounds are "blessed" (in the last-mentioned instance by "Reverend Father" Fassolla, of St. Anthony's church, Northvale), and then they go after the poor little fox and tear it to pieces when they get it. All very colorful.

And then there is the advertising matter of "Reverend Mother" Mary Veronica, O. Cap. Sup., Ringwood, New Jersey, who lets it be known that—

> We have been fortunate through the kind assistance of our benefactors to have been able to erect outside stations of the cross on the hills surrounding our mother-house. In the base of the stations we have arranged a Petition Box in which we will place this petition after the Novenas have been finished. [This, too, is very colorful.]

Of course, the invitation to pray for the living and the dead (none of which prayers will receive the least attention from Almighty God, because not made in accordance with His instructions) is accompanied with the delicate suggestion that the petitioner shall enclose a certain number of dollars for the praying.

While on the subject of prayers, mention may be made of William Zuposky, who was executed for a murder he had committed. The "Reverend Father" Frank Halloran, Catholic chaplain at the prison, is on hand to help such criminals out of this life. When with Bill on the scaffold he found that Bill had trouble with the prayers which he was supposed to "say". He comforted him with the assurance, "That is all right, Bill. I'll answer the prayers."

Then there is the United Press story in the Newark *Star Ledger* of December 9, 1941, that two Catholic priests visited a 19-year-old four-time murderer "and gave him a Bible. The killer leafed through it and said he couldn't understand a thing in it." Very cleverly done! It works out as an advertisement either way—for the pseudo-Theocracy and against the Bible. That was the intention. The man was undoubtedly a Catholic in

* 70,000 were expected to do the same thing at Forbes Field, Pittsburgh, Pa.

TOP

the first place, and learned long ago the doctrine that he did not need any Bible; that all he needed was a priest. That is one reason that he became a murderer. It is so easy to confess to a priest, and go ahead, after absolution, planning for the next murder.

Crucifix Gave Him Away

In Jersey City a purse-snatcher was picked up by some of Hague's men, and swore a blue streak that he was innocent. That is, he did until a woman identified as her own a crucifix he had hung around his neck; and then he admitted that he was a member of her "church".

Maybe you did not think there would be any religious misbehaviors like that in the realm of Frank Hague. But that is not all. A Hackensack lad got 3 to 5 years for robbing 40 Catholic churches; and a Catholic professor in St. Joseph's College at Princeton stole a $3,000 diamond-studded chalice, sold part of it to a pawnbroker in Boston, and was arrested when he went back the next day to sell some more of it.

And here is another purse-snatcher. This one attended St. Joseph's Catholic church, Passaic. It was 6:50 in the morning, and while a young woman was praying over her beads so as to get time off in "purgatory" her purse disappeared from the bag lying beside her. It contained $210. Maybe the snatcher had been stung enough in the bingo ritual, and felt it was just as honorable to get it in one way as in another.

Perhaps you did not know that there is a close connection between "prayers" of the religious kind and bingo. *The Converted Catholic* calls attention to the fact that one of the major industries of the religious business in New Jersey is "The New Saint Bingo". The average cost per attendant is about $2, and the results are wholly evil. Prizes, bought wholesale by priests, are of inferior quality—like the prayers. In the language of the grand jury of Passaic county, "the operation of bingo and bunco and like games was all conducted, we found, by churches and fraternal organizations, and in our opinion, come clearly in the category of gambling." These unreligious juries must be a great trial to the prayerful bingo-players. However, they were kind enough to omit the word Catholic in the indictment, although that cult is entitled to full credit.

When the Elks, the Father Matthew Society, and St. Mary's Roman Catholic church got in wrong about the bingo ritual, Judge Walter Hetfield tried to have the grand jury excused from the last sixty days of their term of service, but he did not get away with it. They told him they were not finished. The jury called all the police chiefs before it for a lecture on the suppression of gambling and told the chiefs that any of them who took gambling lightly in his bailiwick might lay himself open to prosecution for nonfeasance or misfeasance. This was a great shock to the police, who had no idea whatever that they were supposed to enforce the law against *religious* criminals.

"Police Turn Women Away from Church"

The headline could have read that way, but it didn't. What it did say was, "Thousands disappointed as bingo is halted after Union county jury calls it gambling." One of the places the police would not let the women enter was St. Mary's Parish Hall. Maybe that isn't the same as a church, but it is next door to it anyway. This was in Elizabeth, where a sudden spasm of law enforcement made it temporarily embarrassing for the steady bingo racketeers.

The Newark *Sunday Call* made an impassioned plea that the law against bingo should not be enforced against "church" [guess the "church"] and fraternal organizations (that is, organizations fraternal to the "church"). It is all O.K. to close up the racket elsewhere, but let the "church" continue to rake in all she can by every means, fair or foul, as long as the ignorant will bite. It helps to feather the nest of the priests, and enables them

TOP

to buy stock and other similar items of interest. Note the following.

At Jersey City the "Right Reverend" Monsignor Ernest J. Monteleone brought suit against a trust company, claiming that it had sold 700 shares of his stock without his knowledge, whereas the stock was sold at his request and he was given a full accounting of the transaction. The monsignor's attorney admitted that he had "no valid cause of action", and he had to pay the costs and $200 counsel fee besides. When a man is rolling in wealth, and travels with a convivial crowd, it is hard for him to keep track of all his filthy lucre. It comes so easy (via bingo, mass and "prayers") that he hardly knows he has it before it is gone. But he always knows where to get more.

The bingo-mass-and-"prayer" victims of this pseudo-Theocracy, on the other hand, are hard put to it to meet the demands it makes upon them. Little wonder, with the ready provision for absolution, that they turn to crime as a natural consequence of having learned to gamble a la bingo. There is cause for reflection in a couple of New Jersey items. Westbrook Pegler, himself a Catholic, says of the crooks in New Jersey that "most of the crooks on top of the [water-front] racket are Catholics". He calls them "candle-burners" and says that their Irish names and church connections will cause scandal.

Who told these crooks that their candle-burning would be acceptable, even if they did go in for crime? How come they could get the candles and have them lighted and accepted, when they necessarily would have to confess their sins? The deduction is obvious. The candle-burning was in offset for the sins. Easy.

While the workers of iniquity flourish in New Jersey, and how! the police are very brave and courageous and clever in hunting down in their community anybody who is interested in helping the people get a better understanding of the true Theocracy. Having no understanding of it themselves, and knowing that Wm. Muller, 64, one of Jehovah's witnesses, does have such an understanding, they arrested him for giving some bread to birds in the wintertime, and that oh so able and just magistrate, Frank H. Stroby, found him guilty of "disorderly conduct", though he suspended sentence. Just incidentally, he warned Muller that he must not preach the gospel any more in Secaucus without a police permit. Naturally.

Not all New Jersey judges are that way, however. At Pennsauken, Jos. J. Kelly, manager of a movie theater, had one of Jehovah's witnesses arrested for "blocking the streets", because he offered the *Watchtower* and *Consolation* magazines to passers-by. (The streets of Pennsauken must rival those of Boston!) The judge on the bench could not see it Kelly's way, however, and Kelly had to pay the costs.

At Hightstown, Police Chief Carlton Conover, anarchistically jailed 28 of Jehovah's witnesses, holding them until midnight, without charges' being filed against them. This is typical of those under the pseudo-Theocracy's thumb. The name of the priest in this case is not known.

It is significant to see the activities of those who hate the true Theocracy. One line of activity of the Roman cult's Hierarchy is to land all the jobs they can for their own religious supporters and also to prevent decent Americans from even making a living at all. Note the following statement made by D. E. Morgan, ex-sergeant United States Marines, 22 West Hamilton avenue, Englewood, New Jersey. Morgan sent copies of his statement to the Department of Justice, the Federal Bureau of Investigation, American Civil Liberties Union, Governor Charles Edison of New Jersey, the public press, *Consolation, Watchtower,* the Civil Service Commission, W. J. Ellis, A. W. Magee, and all State departments. The statement itself, which should be interesting to those Americans who still have *non-religious intestines,* says:

TOP

The following is submitted as a matter of public interest.

George Zeigler, chief inspector, New Jersey State Motor Vehicle Department, boasted of his allegiance to a foreign religious power, then abused the power of his State office in demanding that I change the faith of my children. Refusing, I lost my job as M. V. inspector.

Dr. Lloyd N. Yepsen, director of Education Department of Institutions and Agencies, abused the power of his State office when he raised the religious question in connection with my employment as a Reformatory officer. For one hour and five minutes I was illegally required to testify regarding my faith as one of Jehovah's witnesses. Again I lost my job.

The religious issue discriminately raised by Dr. Yepson and Chief Zeigler is of vital national importance, and a further examination thereof is of public interest and necessity. The attached documents, *God and the State, Fifth Column Uncovered,* compiled by J. F. Rutherford, will greatly assist in identifying America's most treacherous enemy within.

The Roman cult is strong in New Jersey, perhaps stronger there, proportionately, than in almost any other state in the Union. This accounts for the opposition to The Theocracy which has so long continued there. It also accounts for the political totalitarianism of the state as represented in dictator Hague, whose power, like that of the Hierarchy itself, is about at an end. The totalitarian monstrosity, wherever it lifts its head, whether in Germany, Quebec, New Jersey, or elsewhere, unmistakably marks itself by intolerance and corruption and by persecution of those who represent The Theocracy. The history of New Jersey in recent years furnishes a striking example of what the domination of the Hierarchy will do to a state or nation. In a way it has been the proving-ground of the Hierarchy's campaign against The Theocracy in the United States. It has also been the state where Jehovah's witnesses have most steadfastly demonstrated their unswerving devotion to Jehovah God. In some other states the persecution may have been more intense and vehement. In New Jersey it has been protracted, malicious and persistent. But the representatives of The Theocracy continue to give their witness and give thanks to Jehovah God, who gives them the victory through the Lord Jesus Christ.

The Next Generation

◆ More than 30,000 poverty-stricken school districts, serving 3,000,000 children, are forced to curtail their school year by three months; 2,400 schoolhouses are actually locked for the year; 12,000 more schoolhouses will be locked if teachers demand full payment of salaries; 1,400,000 pupils sit in schoolhouses condemned as unsafe or unsanitary; 1,000,000 attend classes in tents, lodge halls and stores; 500,000 go to school only half a day, because of lack of space; 800,000 attend no school, because their neighborhood is too poor to provide one, or they are too poor to go; in Iowa the resources per child in the richest district are 275 times as great as the resources per child in the poorest district.—"Survey Graphic," *Labor,* October 3, 1939.

Public Libraries

◆ Some public libraries are not yet wholly subservient to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. One of Jehovah's witnesses recently placed an entire set of Judge Rutherford's works in the library of a large eastern city, and on calling subsequently found that all but one of the books was out in the hands of seekers after truth. Name of the city is withheld, for prudential reasons.

Something New in Education

◆ Something new in education is the building of a hosiery mill at Athens College, Athens, Alabama, where the girl students may work four hours a day at 25c to 40c per hour, and thus actually pay their way through college, at the same time learning a useful business.



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—*Ed.*]

The Seamy Side of Dublin

◆ Dublin's slums are reputed the worst, the most dangerous to meandering sightseers, of any in Europe. But certainly they did not look it, though they are cruelly overcrowded, with whole families living in single rooms . . . Miserable, dark, stenchy places; yet the girls do not seem to take to the streets. There is next to no professional immorality, they say, in Dublin, which wiped out its red-light district some years back and turned the houses over to nuns. The Irish Free State claims the lowest illegitimate birth-rate in Europe; and birth-control is hardly known even by name to the masses. Yet the social problem of Ireland, one of its rare non-Catholic officials confided, is infanticide. For the inexperienced and decent girl who slips is inclined to leave her baby on a dung-heap rather than face the fulminations of the Church.—Harry A. Franck, in "Footloose in the British Isles".

The Legalizing of Bigotry

◆ In Dublin, Eire, a Jewish dentist bought the practice and leasehold of another dentist. His landlady put him out because he was a Jew. Mr. Justice Gavin Duffy found in her favor and denied any appeal, on the ground that her anti-Semitism "was notoriously shared by a number of other citizens". On the basis of that unjust ruling any citizen whatever could be dispossessed because his landlord or landlady did not approve of his religion. Catholics, Jews and Protestants would all be in hot water, and be able to rent only from members of their own clique.

Real Joy versus Pleasure-Seeking

◆ I feel I must write a few words of gratitude on behalf of my sister and myself. We are so happy from learning of the truth of the Bible through your books and booklets, and the kindness and patience of witness Headley, who gives us a model study once a week. How we look forward to Monday afternoon!

I am crippled with arthritis and can walk only a few yards; so you can imagine the great joy we had last week when two witnesses very kindly took us in their car to the convention at the De Montfort Hall, Leicester. We have never before been amongst such a happy gathering of people; it will be a lifelong memory. I used to think I was happy when I went to that same hall dancing, before my illness, over fifteen years ago, but I know now that one cannot find real happiness without knowing the truth of God's Word and of His Kingdom. My sister joins me in thanking all witnesses who helped me to get to the convention. We pray for God's blessing and help to all in their glorious stand for righteousness.—[Signed] E. H. & F. H. (Leicester, England).

Chiropractic Treatment by Bomb

◆ For ten years William Albert Bowden, of Wingham, England, was paralyzed and bed-ridden. The United Press said of his case (Indianapolis *Star,* December 26, 1941), "Doctors held out no hope that he would ever be able to return to his work." Well, a bomb exploded near the house in which he lay in bed. "And all of a sudden he felt what he described as a 'tap' down his spine, and in a moment he was bathed in perspiration." In other words, he received an osteopathic or chiropractic adjustment. Now he is looking for a job. This writer once knew an almost helpless invalid who fell off a streetcar, and shortly afterwards went back to work as a molder. He said he could hear his vertebrae snap back into place when he landed on his back on the pavement.

TOP

Helping Cardinal Hinsley to Understand

◆ When Simeon at the temple said to Mary, "Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul" he did not mean that some ruffian would stab her with a literal sword. Nor did Jesus have reference to a literal sword when He said, at Matthew 10:34-36: "Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. And a man's foes shall be they of his own household." Read the following account of Cardinal Hinsley's address in London, January 1, 1942. Compare his first paragraph with the last sentence in the second paragraph, and see if you don't agree that he needs help if he is ever to understand the Scriptures.

The struggle is a grim but glorious one. How grim it is we know full well from what we have all suffered, from what our men, women and children have suffered on land, sea and air by the pitiless savagery of our opponents.

Yet the conflict is glorious, because we know we are contending for the right against the might, for justice, truth and Christian fellowship. Do not let us imagine that Christ's peace is peace at any price. He foretold that His cause would be violently opposed. He came to send, not peace, but the sword.

Leaving Almighty God Out of It

◆ Leaving Almighty God out of it, Monsignor James Dey, "Bishop of the Forces," is alleged to have told his hearers, "In *your* strength and skill lies the fate of Christianity". That is a large order. How about the statement of the Son of God, "All power is given unto *me* in heaven and in earth"? (Matthew 28:18) Or this one: "For I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us [Christians] from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."—Romans 8:38, 39.

"It Is Happening in New York"

◆ The Committee for Defense of Public Education, 114 East 16th street, New York, gets out an interesting leaflet bearing the foregoing title. In it the committee wants to know "What is this anyway, Hitler Germany? A schoolgirl's home is invaded at night by a process server; people are fired on wild accusations of anyone with a grudge; a teacher is thrown in jail on trumped-up charges of perjury; union membership lists and records are seized; union members are being shadowed by plain-clothes men; a young student is questioned behind closed doors, while her father is forced to wait outside; secret hearings are being held. Where is all this taking place? Munich? Berlin? Vichy? No! Right here! Right now! In your city! And the Coudert Committee is doing it." That isn't all of the leaflet, but it is enough to indicate that some teachers are good and mad and have good reasons to be. The teachers want a chance to face their accusers and question them, and the right to defend themselves. What is wrong about that? and why?

All Expletives Are Evil

◆ When the Lord Jesus said, "Let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil," He meant just what He said. "Darn" is another word for "damn"; "Gol," for "God"; "Gee," for "Jesus"; "Cripes," for "Christ"; "Holy Smoke," for "Holy Ghost"; "Egad," for "by God"; etc. Foreign names for the Deity are similarly corrupted. The Polish "Gazabo", meaning "God", is used to refer to human great ones. The French "Mon Dieu", meaning "My God", becomes "Man Dea" or simply "Man". These are only a very few of the many terms in common use. Others, such as "Begorra" or "By golly" manifestly have the same meaning as "Egad".

1942 Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses

THE biggest yet! That correctly describes the coming assembly of Jehovah's witnesses this month, according to plan. And again the world will sit up and take notice. This is not stretching the matter for such an unpopular minority, because every general assembly of these witnesses of Jehovah has proved momentous, and the political and religious elements of society have been deeply stirred. Any persecuted group that can attract to one place 115,000 attendants, as at St. Louis in midsummer last year, certainly has a challenging position and message that bear watching. Already there is a lot of religious uneasiness over this announced convention. Strange, that the strongest religious organizations should, of all people, be disturbed by a small body of Christians who adhere with such conscientiousness and faithfulness to the sacred Scriptures and their message of the kingdom of God! Religion betrays thereby that there's something wrong with itself. Why fear the Bible, and *more* Bible? Evidently it is not the same as "More religion!"

Those Jehovah's witnesses are reportedly small, but facts and figures show they believe in things in a big way, plan things in a big way, and accomplish things in a big way. There's a powerful reason. They have the biggest thing ever to hit or adorn this earth to advertise, and it must be published to not a favored few but to all who are due to be touched by coming world events. What it is is contained in the announcement "THEOCRATIC Assembly". It is the Theocratic Government of God Almighty that they are publishing, and not afraid to do it, either. This is something vastly different from and superior to autocratic government or democratic government, to which latter forms of imperfect human rule religion has hitched itself. The Theocracy is the kingdom of God, which government will survive the collapsing human political systems of every kind and which will make all things new on this w a r-s c a r r e d, religion-infested earth. Talk about freedom from want, freedom from fear—well, The Theocracy is the only Government with power to secure permanently those freedoms, and it will add to them the freedom from death and Devil. However, this is not meant to be an enthusiastic dissertation on The Theocracy; to hear and learn more about it you will have to attend the announced Theocratic Assembly.

The dates are Friday, Saturday and Sunday, September 18, 19 and 20. Where? At a city and place very convenient to each one of you in these wartimes; for this Assembly will be nationwide and be held simultaneously in 53 cities in the United States alone, while metropolitan cities in other countries not overrun by Nazi-Fascist hordes will also participate. In our next issue it is hoped to carry the list of cities in America. The key Assembly place will be in Cleveland, Ohio, and the present outlook is for land wires to connect all American cities with the platform at Cleveland for the principal events each day. In all other respects the joint convention program in each and every city will be identical daily and will be served by capable representatives of the Watch Tower Society. Fifty-three cities marks a new top-notch number for a unified convention of nationwide proportions held by any organization in world history.

There has never been a dull and lazy moment to any Theocratic Assembly thus far held. Great field activities are planned for the 1942 one, putting in the hands of the distressed and mourning people the message of the Righteous Government that brings healing and life with joy, peace and plenty to all lovers of righteousness.

There is widespread intense interest

TOP

as to the public address to be delivered by the president of the Watch Tower, on the subject "PEACE—Can It Last?" The situation is laid for a great speech. What with the earth rent in twain by a global war and with the totalitarian monstrosity slugging his way with mailed fists through the earth and the means not yet at hand to stop the brute, the public address on Sunday, September 20, promises to be of historic importance, which statesmen, religious leaders and other planners of the "New World order" might wisely study before proceeding with their schemes.

Just three days being allotted for the Theocratic Assembly this year, each day will be crowded and crowned with a special feature. To miss one day means to deny yourself a special thrill and privilege. It calls for each and every person, if possible, to be present at the very start of the Assembly, on Friday, and to stay clear through. Will *Consolation* be there? Well, we have not passed up one of these epoch-marking assemblies of Jehovah's witnesses yet, and do not propose to. Will *you* be there? All persons of good-will, including readers of *Consolation,* are cordially invited. World-shaking events are impending, according to the combined testimony of prophecy and course of human affairs. Hence it bids no one well to forget Jehovah God in this black hour of man's existence on earth. This Theocratic Assembly will mean much in determining that your eternal destiny shall be one of joy and blessing to yourself and of honor to the great Theocrat, Jehovah God, and His Righteous Government. Arrange now to attend.

Education

No Solution but The Theocracy

◆ In an address in New Haven, Robert M. Hutchins, president of Chicago university, declared that the world is closer to disintegration than at any time since the fall of the Roman Empire and that unless something is done instantly the present civilization will vanish. Even with respect to the United States, there are problems, apparently insoluble, that must be solved, but that cannot be solved by technical skill or scientific data. If solved at all they must be solved by real wisdom and goodness. President Hutchins did not mention The Theocracy, the Kingdom promised and proclaimed, but he proved that it alone can rescue mankind from the grip in which the demons now hold it.

Her Pledge of Allegiance

◆ In the public schools of Douglas, Arizona, the children were required to write out their pledge of allegiance to the United States flag and the government for which it stands, and one little girl handed in this, which conveys some idea of what the mechanical repetition of such pledges accomplishes. She had heard the pledge recited repeatedly and this was what she got out of it:

I pelaga legions to the flag of the U. S. of Amer. and to the Re Publiganz for their witches stand. One may shun the devil with liberty and justice far off.

College Trips to America

◆ Trips that once took many American college boys to Europe now take them to all parts of the United States. More than a score of American universities operate summer tours which between them visit every part of the United States, and the professors and the lessons go right along for the three, six, eight or ten weeks that the group is on the road. Geology, history, botany, biology, geography, sociology and economics are studied right on the ground. Universities along the way are glad to lend their classrooms and other facilities. Seems like a good idea.

TOP

Proof of the Flood

◆ The president of the British Academy of Sciences recently asserted that we had come to the end of the evolutionary theory.—Statement made by Dr. David de Forest Burell, Williamsport, Pa.

On December 11, 1933, the Smithsonian Institution announced through the public press that they had just discovered a "Noah's Ark of the Ice Age", in the Allegheny mountains. It is a cave which contains a collection of about fifteen kinds of prehistoric animals. These skeletons, so they say, are not arranged in stratified layers, but are all mixed together. This great animal graveyard contains skeletons of crocodile-like creatures, bats, tapirs, peccaries (wild pigs), etc., that live today only in the warm tropical climates. There are also skeletons of wolverines and lemming mice, which are said to live only in subarctic climates.

The known facts regarding fossil remains all indicate, not the work of millenniums, but the sudden convulsion of some great catastrophe, world-wide in extent.

Other fossil findings, as well as these already mentioned, indicate that during the era in which they flourished the earth had an equable climate over its entire surface. Not only was there no extreme cold in the arctic regions, but there was no extreme heat in any part of the earth, for *in all geological research there has never been found any fossil remains of* desert plants. On the other hand there have been numerous fossil remains of oaks, elms, magnolias, birches, grapevines, sequoias, and even palms and other semitropical trees, found within the Arctic Circle.

This equable climate came suddenly to an end by some WORLD CATASTROPHE, which buried trees, birds, fishes, and animals, *all at one time.*

As the veteran geologist, James D. Dana, expressed it: "The cold became suddenly extreme, as of a single winter's night, and knew no relenting afterwards."

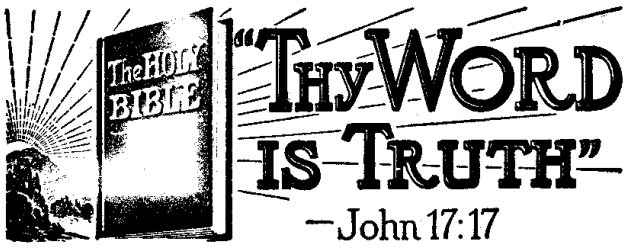
Thus the "animal graveyard" recently found in the Allegheny mountains is a mute witness to the fact that these animals were all living contemporaneously at the time of the Deluge.—George T. Smisor. [See Judge Rutherford's book *Creation* for a fine, Scriptural treatment of the Flood.—*Ed.*]

Homework for Children?

◆ Dr. Jay B. Nash, professor of health and hygiene at New York University, surprised all the teachers and parents when he denounced homework for the little folks as legal criminality. He said: "A child will spend a day straining his eyes and ears in school, and sitting in a chair that keeps his feet from the floor and hits against his knees and then he will go home, and when he should be playing or resting or sleeping an extra hour, he has to strain his eyes more with homework." That was pretty savage, wasn't it? But Dr. Nash did not stop there. He said he knew of a school where a class was taught twelve rules of hygiene and every one of the twelve rules was violated in the same school. So the teachers are like all their pupils, old and young: they know what to do, but it just isn't done.

Illegal Religious Education

◆ It is illegal in the United States to use public tax money to pay for teaching falsehoods about "purgatory", "hell-fire," "holy water," "masses for the dead," "three-headed gods," and other unscriptural nonsense. But New York state has fallen for the threats and pleadings of the racketeers, and so, even in New York city, the children are now excused at 2 p. m. so that they can go and have this kind of demonism pumped into them each Wednesday. Extra work and extra stationery are necessary to keep the records required, and the religionists intend to wheedle the cost of these out of the long-suffering and illegally treated taxpayers.



Must All Be "Born Again"?

FROM and after 1918 all western civilization, called "Christendom", was challenged by the bold declaration that "millions now living will never die". Much insistence has been laid on the doctrine held by religionists that anyone, to be saved, must be "born again". What, then, about those now living who will never die off the face of this earth but live on it in a new world?

It was a Jewish ruler, named Nicodemus, who called forth the subject. "The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God."—John 3:1-5.

It is because the "kingdom of God" is heavenly, composed of spirit creatures, that one who is a human creature to begin with must be "born from above". (Marginal reading) "Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption." (1 Corinthians 15:50) Is not this, then, the meaning of the Master's words to Nicodemus, namely, that he could not see the kingdom of God except he be brought forth by the spirit or power from above, which is God's power? He must know the truth, symbolized by the water, because it is by reason of the truth and the power of God exercised toward the creature that he enters into the Kingdom. Hence it is written: "Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing."—Ephesians 5:25-27.

To be of that church one must become a new creature while on the earth, being brought forth by the will of God and His Word. He must have a training here as a new creature while on earth and grow up into the full stature of the man Christ Jesus before he can have entrance into the kingdom of glory above. (Ephesians 4:14-16) While on the earth the new creature has an organism of flesh, of course. When he is abundantly ushered into the kingdom of glory he shall be granted a glorious body and will then be a new creature brought forth in heavenly glory. That he is a new creature while on earth the apostle's words, at 2 Corinthians 5:17, clearly state: "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away: behold, all things are become new."

When all the Scripture texts containing the word "begat", or "begot" or "begotten", are considered, the conclusion is irresistible that the begetting applies to the father of the child and means that the child is brought forth as the father's child. The word "born" applies particularly to the mother and means that the child is brought forth from her. In the original Greek text the words "beget" and "born" are derived from the same root word.

When the human child is born the mother cannot possibly deny that she is the mother of the babe, but the question might arise as to who is the father. The mother, by her course of action, says, "This is my son." The father stands by

TOP

and looks upon the new-born babe and says: "This is my son, and I am glad he is mine." At that very moment it would be proper to say the mother has given birth to the son and the father has begotten the son, both meaning that the son has been brought forth and identified as the child of the man and the woman. The act of conception or gestation by the woman is not at all involved. The words "beget" and "born" apply at the time, and then only, of the bringing forth of the child. In this manner the words are used in the Scriptures, as to new creatures in Christ.

To illustrate: Before the "high calling" to the heavenly kingdom of God closes, a man hears the Bible truth and believes on Jehovah God and Christ Jesus and fully surrenders himself to God, agreeing to do God's will. He is presented to Jehovah by his Advocate Christ Jesus and Jehovah accepts and justifies the man, and there then results to him the right to live as a perfect man. But it is the will of God that this human creature must die in order that he may have the opportunity to become a member of God's royal house in heaven. Therefore, next, by His will and Word Jehovah gives him the conditional right to live as a spirit creature. He is therefore now a new creature because given that conditional right to life in heaven. At that moment, the Scriptures declare, he is begotten of God the Father and therefore he is then and there born unto God by His "woman" (or organization Zion), which organization God has made to bring forth the seed. (James 1:18; Isaiah 54:5, 13) There is an important condition to the new creature's living, which condition is obedience to God. For him thereafter to follow the right course of living in honesty, truth and righteousness as a witness of Jehovah God is not only proper, but commanded. He must do more than that, however. He must devote himself entirely to the Lord and be on the Lord's side in order to receive God's final approval and be granted the blessings of eternal life promised in the Kingdom. "For as many as are led by the spirit [the invisible power] of God, they are the sons of God."—Romans 8:14.

By His spirit or power invisible to man God has brought forth the new creature and acknowledged him as His son, and, as the apostle puts it, 'Ye have received the spirit of adoption, whereby we may call Jehovah our Father.' (Romans 8:15) Henceforth such a one must be led by the spirit of the Lord. Responsibility begins at this point, and the new creature must now be transformed and grow up into Christ if he will ever be of the royal house of God. The Scriptures were written specifically for the benefit of the new creatures, and those who would grow up into the likeness of Christ Jesus must feed upon the Word of the Lord and be obedient thereto. To such ones the Lord says: "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee the crown of life." (Revelation 2:10, *Am. Rev. Ver.*) At the time Christ Jesus in Kingdom power and glory comes to the temple for judgment of the church or "house of God" the faithful dead are raised out of death unto life immortal in the spirit and are made into his likeness.—1 Corinthians 15:42-54; 1 John 3:2.

Those, however, who do not receive the "heavenly calling", but who now seek righteousness and meekness and during the battle of Armageddon are hid and preserved to live forever on the cleansed earth thereafter, such ones are not thus "born again", or "born from above". They gain life, not in the spirit, but in human perfection on the Paradise earth. (Zephaniah 2:2, 3) Surviving Armageddon and continuing obedient under the heavenly kingdom of God, they experience regeneration by the "Everlasting Father", who is Christ Jesus, the King-Father, who blesses and bestows upon the obedient and faithful earthly ones the right to everlasting life as earth's joyful inhabitants.—John 8:51; 11:26; Isaiah 45:12, 18; Matthew 19:28; Isaiah 9:6, 7.

TOP

Fighting 'Witnesses'

THEIR 'TRUTH' DOESN'T FORBID FIGHTING BACK
THEY WILL NOT SALUTE THE U. S. FLAG;
BATTLE THE DRAFT, PROTECT THEMSELVES, OPPOSE RATIONING

By JIM LUCAS, in the Tulsa (Okla.) *Tribune*, Friday, June 12, 1942

TWENTY-TWO-YEAR-OLD George McKee, who once wanted to be a Methodist preacher, climbed out of the bathtub, wrapped a towel around himself and padded across the bare dining-room floor.

The door shook on its hinges. Someone definitely wanted admission.

McKee opened it and confronted 12 grim-faced strangers.

"We're giving you boys 15 minutes to get out of town," the leader warned. "If we have to come back, we're not asking any more questions. We'll stack you in this house and burn it."

McKee rejected the ultimatum.

"If we're violating the law," he argued, tugging at the balky towel, "go get the police and arrest us. Let's settle it right."

"The police," his antagonist said grimly, "aren't running this town. We are. You boys get out."

George McKee is one of five boys—the youngest 14 years of age—who have rented a five-room frame house in Bristow, 226 E. Fourth st., as "Pioneer Publishers" of Jehovah's witnesses.

Public conflict between Witnesses and their enemies has increased in recent months, particularly as a result of the group's refusal to salute the American flag. As a result, U. S. Attorney General Francis Biddle has warned that the civil liberties of minority groups must be protected, even while the nation is at war.

Living together at Bristow are:

McKee, 22-year-old leader of the group;

Bob McKee, 21, his younger brother, who played center for the Pawnee high school football team until he quit in his senior year, 1940, to begin "the work";

Howard Reasor, 18, who was expelled from Sapulpa high school in January during his senior year for refusal to salute the flag;

Fred Reasor, 15, his younger brother, expelled for the same reason; and

Lindy Kimmel, 14, "baby" of the group, also expelled from the eighth grade at Prettywater school, near Sapulpa.

The boys are free under bond as a result of their conviction in superior court at Bristow for disturbing the peace. They were fined $1 and costs, refused to pay, and took their cases to district court where the cases are pending.

Staunch defender of the Witnesses is Clem Stephenson, Okemah, son of a former Okfuskee county judge and teacher of a nine-year-old boys' Sunday school class in the Okemah Baptist church.

No "Witness" himself, Stephenson belligerently insists that their liberties must be protected. He is particularly outspoken for "the Bristow boys". They have been mistreated, he says.

"Every time they jump on those kids, I'll be there to take their part," Stephenson asserted.

WARNED TO LEAVE BRISTOW

Soon after they reached Bristow, McKee said, the five were taken to the police station and warned to get out of town. They refused.

One of those in the group was a policeman at whose home George and Bob McKee called a few days later with their literature and phonographs. They say the officer invited them into the house and proceeded to destroy their phonograph, whip them soundly, forcibly eject them and throw out their literature, including their Bible.

A few minutes later, the entire group

TOP

of five boys was arrested for disturbing the peace, tried by a jury, convicted and fined. Stephenson represented them; took an immediate appeal.

The "warning" incident followed but the threat to burn the house, and the group in it, did not materialize.

A few days later, McKee was attacked by two men as he returned from the post office. A Bristow man who witnessed the attack from his front porch came to McKee's assistance and his attackers fled.

THEY OFTEN FIGHT BACK

While the youth was recuperating from his injuries, a note was left pinned to the front door of their quarters, giving them six hours in which to get out of town and avoid "serious trouble". It was signed: "We, the people of Bristow."

The father of one of the boys was not a "Witness". But the attacks on his son were another matter. He obtained a good-sized club and came to Bristow to wait out the situation. Nothing developed.

There is nothing in the Witnesses' creed which forbids their fighting back. Indeed, they recall gleefully, they have given a pretty good account of themselves.

Bob, 165 pounds of ex-football player, grimly recalls he was attacked by a prominent doctor in a nearby town when he tried to sell Witness literature.

"He went back to the hospital," Bob says slowly, "but not as a doctor."

SAVED BY A 'SISTER'

George recalls a cane which he says saved his life when he was "beaten up" in Drumright in December, 1940.

It had been given him by one of the older Witnesses who sensed trouble.

"I knocked a couple of them out before they got me down," George said grimly. "They threw me through the windshield of an automobile, but one of the sisters had a big jar of cold cream in her purse. She knocked out a couple of them and that saved my life."



This scene in many towns means trouble. Out to sell "Watchtowers", official publication of Jehovah's witnesses, go George McKee, Lindy Kimmel and Fred Reasor, "Pioneer Publishers" who work 150 hours a month; conduct 50 study hours. Jehovah's witnesses entertain each other with stories of the "riots" in which they have participated.

George McKee [left], 22-year-old Witness, wanted to be a Methodist preacher . . . heard the "truth" when he was a high school senior . . . now despises the word "religion" . . . looks forward to Armageddon to get a new hand to replace a knuckle broken in a fight at Drumright in 1940.

Lindy Kimmel [center], 14-year-old "baby" of the group, was expelled from the eighth grade because of his beliefs . . . Sat up nights when objectors threatened to burn the house at Bristow . . . Was "born in the truth", and has been a Witness all his life.

Fred Reasor [right], 15 years old, says he "goes home to jail" at least once a year . . . was once arrested and jailed to "protect" him from a "madman" . . . Relishes the adventure of his work as a Pioneer Publisher and enjoys peppering his jailers with Scriptural questions he says they cannot answer . . . "They're always glad to see me go when they turn me out," he grins.

Fred, with boyish enthusiasm, recalls a brawl which occurred in another small Oklahoma town while he was selling pamphlets.



A typical study group of Jehovah's witnesses is shown above. George McKee, 22, leads the discussion. Others in the picture are, left to right, Lindy Kimmel, Mrs. McKee, Henry Smedley of Drumright, Mrs. Lucy Kimmel, Howard Reasor, George Showalter, Fred Reasor, Joan Reasor and Mrs. Clara Reasor. Children are trained early in life to lead Bible study groups. . . .

"I didn't have to fight," he grinned. "I had Mr. Yount with me and those fellows started flying in all directions. They didn't come back either. They tried to kick him in the stomach, but it just hurt their toes."

HAVE BEEN IN MANY RIOTS

D. E. Yount, Oakhurst, husky refinery worker, is one of the Witnesses charged with forbidding his children to salute the flag.

George, the oldest of the group, has been in 20 "riots". So has Bob, who usually is at his smaller brother's side. Fred, Howard and Lindy have been in approximately 10. Older Witnesses have lost count of their scraps.

Several weeks ago, Howard and Fred drove with a group of younger Witnesses to distribute pamphlets in the country near Sapulpa. They were arrested by a man they later learned was a beer tavern "bouncer", forced to drive back to Sapulpa, and locked in the county jail.

Howard managed to call his mother, Mrs. Clara Reasor, who lives on an oil lease seven miles from Sapulpa.

Mrs. Reasor gathered a group of the faithful and headed for town.

LOCKED UP AT GUTHRIE

"We were afraid they'd do like they do in Guthrie," she related. "There, they arrest anyone who comes to see about a Witness, and keep locking us up until

TOP

they have the jail full. We finally sent two of the mothers in. They said we couldn't see our children. We paid a lawyer $10 and in 15 minutes they were loose. Their story was that there was a maniac in that part of the county and they were afraid he'd hurt the kids. They didn't say why they didn't lock up the maniac."

"We go home at least once a year," Fred chimed in. "Jail's home."

The jailer, the young prisoners related, was glad to see them go.

"We ganged up around him and peppered him with questions," Fred said. "He asked us one or two and we'd give him some more. Every now and then the phone rang, and he was mighty glad to get away."

Joan Kimmel, Lindy's 11-year-old sister, also is a "Pioneer". Her mother says she is one of the youngest in the nation.

Two weeks ago she was stopped by three men in Sapulpa and warned out of town "if you know what's good for you". She finished the block she was working and left.

"Sapulpa is a bad town," Mrs. Kimmel said. "We just don't try to work it any more. Appear on the street with our literature and you've got a riot in 10 minutes."

LIST SEVERAL 'BAD TOWNS'

Drumright, Cushing, Muskogee and Bristow also are listed as "bad" towns. Tulsa is comparatively quiet—Witnesses "placing" their pamphlets on street corners every Saturday without molestation. The group won a court fight for the right to sell "Watchtowers" but lost a "test case" when Mrs. W. L. Pendley, 1811 S. Phoenix av., wife of a Mid-Continent refinery worker, was convicted of forbidding her children to salute the American flag and sentenced to 60 days in jail. She has appealed, and the fate of 26 similarly-accused parents hinges on her case.

The Witnesses blame Attorney General Mac Q. Williamson for the bulk of their trouble. Real "persecution" didn't start, they said, until Williamson's opinion on the flag salute law went to the state's 77 county attorneys. Since then, they claim, their rights have been systematically destroyed.

The Witnesses expect persecution. They quote Scripture to show that the "children of God" will be outcasts, and say the Scriptures foretell the day when they will be permanently silenced. Shortly thereafter, however, the battle of Armageddon will begin and they will come into their own.

Charley Showalter, 65-year-old Cushing resident, calmly tells his story.

For 15 years he was employed in a furniture store there. In 1938 he was "received into the truth". His wife and three sons were opposed to his new faith. He found himself locked out of his home. He lost his job because he refused to salute the flag.

Without hesitation, he walked away from wife, children, home and job.

"They thought I'd give up the truth for them and my job," Showalter said sadly. "I wouldn't."

He saw his oldest son early last year.

"He told me they were getting along better without me than when I was home," Showalter said. "I guess maybe they are."

He is now a "company publisher" at Drumright, living off meager expenses paid by the society.

MANY HOMES BROKEN UP

The record is filled with stories of wives who have divorced husbands, husbands who have divorced wives, because one or the other became a "Witness".

"The Bible foretells that," McKee said. "It makes no difference to us."

"Every creature who has been faithful to Almighty God has suffered reproach, slander, opposition, persecution and cruelty," he continued.

Three thousand Witnesses, he asserted, were arrested in the United States last year.

"Although daily suffering cruel persecution at the hands of God's enemies,"

TOP

McKee declared, "Jehovah's witnesses are not in the least discouraged or dismayed. On they go, joyfully performing their God-given commission. They know that the persecutions which they suffer are indisputable proof that they are the children of God and that nothing can befall them except by the permission of Almighty God. The purpose of such persecution is twofold: (1) To give opportunity to all the enemies of God's kingdom to identify themselves, and (2) mark themselves for destruction."

FLAG SALUTE MINOR MATTER

To the Witnesses the question of saluting the flag—with which the majority of their foes take violent exception—is a minor matter. To salute, they believe, would be to condemn themselves to eternal damnation, but they insist their patriotism is beyond question.

"A fifth columnist would be the first to salute the flag," they declare.

"Jehovah's witnesses were the first to receive the most cruel persecution in Germany because they refused to 'Heil Hitler' and salute Hitler's flag," McKee declared. "Has America stooped so low as to use the methods of this cheap, lying outlaw? It is an easy matter to follow the band and shout with the crowd, but it takes real faith and courage to stand out against the modern-day Goliath.

"We are tax-paying, law-abiding citizens and will obey every law of the land that does not conflict with the law of Almighty God. Therefore, we render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and unto God the things that are God's. The state has nothing to fear from Jehovah's witnesses.

"Most of us were born and reared in this country. What other country and what other flag have we ever known? Many of us have brothers who are sleeping in France, or have nursed and cared for those who returned, broken in body and mind. The flag is not the issue, but it is being used to cloud the real issue. We have never asked that any flag be raised over the American flag at any time or for any purpose."

WORK 150 HOURS MONTHLY

McKee and his group are "pioneer publishers". A publisher is one who preaches the gospel as the Witnesses believe it—"publishes glad tidings." They work 150 hours a month; conduct at least 50 study periods.

Others are known as "company publishers". They are obligated to work at least 60 hours a month; conduct 12 study periods. Special pioneer publishers conduct 50 study periods; work 175 hours a month.

Over each group of Witnesses there is a company servant, the head of the organization in that locality. He regulates its affairs.

At Bristow, the pioneer group rises daily at 6:30 a.m., for a one-hour study period. McKee prepares breakfast while the four others clean the house, each with a task to do. They usually start their tours at 9 a.m. They have prepared a map of the town, working it by districts.

MOST CONTACTS FRIENDLY

They insist that the majority with whom they come in contact are friendly, but not always receptive. They gain entrance to an average of two out of every 10 houses visited. Many persons express resentment at the treatment to which the boys have been subjected, the Witnesses say.

Those who indicate they are interested receive a second call, at which questions are answered. Each boy has his own phonograph and literature.

The Witnesses believe that tire, gasoline, sugar and other rationing are "schemes of the devil" aimed at halting their work. They say it was foretold in the Bible, but will fail.

The Witnesses believe that the Battle of Armageddon, which they say is not far distant, will be the end of the reign of Satan. They believe it their duty to prepare as many people as possible to share in the Kingdom of God.

They believe that 144,000 persons will go to heaven. These are the "remnants" —those who entered the work before 1932 and are "God's chosen people". Mrs. Reasor and Mrs. Kimmel, who were baptized in 1916, are "remnants", and slated to go to heaven.

Those who have come in since 1932 are "the great multitude". They will "inherit the earth", which will be made perfect after the Battle of Armageddon.

"We do not say that only the Witnesses will inherit the earth," kindly Mrs. Reasor explains. "All the people of God, of whatever faith."

They believe the general resurrection will take place at the end of Christ's 1,000-year reign, in which all who have died "favorable to God" will be resurrected.

WITNESSES TO DODGE FIGHT

The Battle of Armageddon will be fought between the hosts of Christ and the hosts of Satan, Witnesses believe. It will be short of duration and the children of God will be "hidden away"—much like Noah in his ark—during the fight. They then will emerge to claim their inheritance.

The devil and his angels, they declare, will be destroyed.

McKee said the Scriptures foretell the end and that the present war is its beginning.

"We have been permitted to see ahead, and we know what will happen," he said. "Within a short time, there will be a negotiated peace, written by the enemies of God. Men will shout 'peace and security' and then the Battle of Armageddon will begin."

Before that time, they believe, they will be permanently silenced, many of them thrown into prison and killed. They claim not to fear that eventuality.

This is, perhaps, the reason for their refusal to take part in the war, which they believe is engineered by Satan.

Before the Battle of Armageddon, they believe, 40 of the old prophets, including John the Baptist, David and Moses, will come to life on this earth. They will lead the children of God to safety.

"We would not be surprised to see them this fall," McKee said calmly.

Many people in high places have accepted the faith. A federal attorney is reportedly a Witness, while some Tulsa business men are company servants in other towns, it is claimed.

Members of the group do not smoke, chew, drink or use profanity.

"The vessels of God's Word must be clean within as well as without," McKee declared. "We do not forbid smoking, but none of us want to."

DISLIKE WORD 'RELIGION'

They profess compassion for their enemies and say that many ardent Witnesses are those who first attacked them. Their principal attorney in Brooklyn is a former Texas judge who resigned his job and is working for $10 a month. He eats and sleeps in the Society's home there.

Each meal is begun with a prayer for grace.

They intensely dislike the words "religion" and "sect". Religions, they claim, are creations of Satan.

"We are people who have been called out of religion," they explain.

They say that churches are fighting them, organizing boycotts and co-operating with the Devil to destroy their work.

Because of their "covenant" with God —something they claim sets them apart from other men and not subject to man's rules—the Witnesses are naturally clannish. One brother always has food and lodging for another.

However, they are not easily fooled. Impostors are quickly detected, as a measure of self-defense.

"We are the most hated people in the world," they said. "We cannot be too careful."

The Witnesses know their legal rights and the rights of others. Study of the law is part of their work. They claim they do not insist upon entrance when a house-

TOP

holder indicates he is not interested, and do not subject themselves to arrest as trespassers.

The Society is organized under the laws of New York as the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society. It has members in every nation. The late Judge Rutherford of Los Angeles was its president. Nathan Knorr, a follower of Rutherford, is now its leader.

The Witnesses claim to be ordained ministers, hence not subject to military training. They oppose exemption either for dependency or for conscientious objections. Even 11-year-old Joan says she is an ordained minister.

The Kingdom of God, "Theocracy," is their eventual goal. To them, it supersedes any man-made government, and is ordained in the Lord's prayer by the words:

"Thy Kingdom come, on earth as it is in heaven."

"No one can break God's covenant and escape the penalty," McKee says; "therefore, Jehovah's witnesses must keep their covenant with the Almighty God regardless of what men may do or say, even unto death."

Despite their belief, the Witnesses are otherwise a normal, happy group of middle-class Americans. They enjoy the same recreations, diversions and sports.

Among the boys, there is the same flippant joking, the same horseplay to be found in any other group of young men.

But their beliefs are paramount.

On the dresser at Bristow, one of the boys has placed the picture of a young woman. It is the kind of picture to be found in the room of any young man inscribed: "With love, Francille."

The inscription in this case differs. It reads: "Fighting for The Theocracy, Francille."

Renders a Double Service

To the Editor
of the St. Louis *Post-Dispatch:*

THE other morning I sat on a bench outside a filling station in our town. In big letters on the back of the bench are painted the words, "Liar's Bench." I mention this to indicate that the surroundings were genial. I was gassing with some fellows while I waited on one of my farm workers whom I had brought in to have an infected hand lanced and dressed. The doctor's office was across the street from the Liar's Bench.

I mention these things to show how unadventurous were my intentions at the moment. You never know, however, when adventure is going to pop up in my country. I suppose it is that way in other places, too. But I believe that Swampeast, Missouri, has the edge, in this respect, on any other rural area outside the war zones.

A fellow asked me, "Do you know that we've got Jehovah's witnesses in town?" I didn't know it, and I asked him what they were like, because it happens that I had never seen any. He said, "You can go see for yourself," and pointed down street to where a man was standing alongside a very old-looking car. I wasn't going to be obtrusive until my companion went on to tell me that the Witness had been arrested and fined in the Justice Court, and was going to jail right away unless he could give bond for an appeal to Circuit Court.

That interested me, and I got up courage to walk down street where the Witness stood. I introduced myself, and glanced into the old car at the phonograph and assorted literature, and knew that I was in the presence of a Witness, beyond a doubt. Barns was his name. He seemed like anybody else, except that he had a pleasanter voice and better address than most of us. I asked him if he was in trouble, and he said he guessed he was. He said he would have to go to jail

TOP

because he couldn't pay his fine, and even if he could pay it he would like very much to appeal to Circuit Court, and would do that if he were only able to make bond.

He was perfectly matter of fact about it, and made no slightest bid for my sympathy. But he must have had some sort of appeal, because without any previous thought or intention, I found myself telling him that I would be very glad to go on his bond if he would allow me to do it. He would allow me to do it all right, but did I suppose they would accept my bond? I told him I thought they would accept it. So we got in his old car and drove around to the courthouse, where we found several officers of the law in the clerk's office who, I am proud to say, accepted my bond, and seemed pleased to see Mr. Barns remain out of jail.

I am happy to say that our officers, except possibly the arresting marshal and the fee-hungry justice, had no stomach for this business. This pleased me because I had read in the papers that down in Pemiscot County, 60 miles south of Charleston, the officers not only jailed the Witnesses forthwith, but would allow no appeal bond to be made. Our officers are not like that. I read also that Gov. Donnell has asked the Pemiscot officers to come to him in person and explain why they would not admit bond.

I'd like to know what their reasons are. Someone said it was probably because Pemiscot officers are more patriotic than ours in Mississippi County. If that is true, I'd like to know how it happens that they are more patriotic, and if we can expect during this war to see that sort of patriotism stronger as you go farther south. I think it was stronger in the North in World War I.

I'd like to know, too, exactly why I was willing to incur the displeasure of a few of our own super-patriots by going bond for Barns. I've been asked to explain why I wanted to keep that queer fellow out of jail. I told my questioners that if they started putting queer people in jail they wouldn't go very far, I was afraid, without getting around to me. I wasn't serious about that, of course, but one can't be too sure what may happen in the madness of wartime.

To be honest about it, I think I was doing my patriotic duty in bailing out Barns. Serving on the home front, you might say. Unfortunately I'm too old to go to far places all over the world to fight for our four freedoms. So I have to be content to stand up for them at home. And I shall do that, so far as I am able, as occasion may arise.

THAD SNOW, Charleston, Mo.

Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"

Differences in Bible Translations

PREVIOUS discussion has shown what a translation is and why there are so many translations of the Holy Scriptures. Also, the many difficulties faced by translators, and that the proper rendering of a text which may be translated in more than one way can be decided only by one having a correct understanding of Jehovah's purposes as revealed by His spirit. The following is a list of Bible translations which will be briefly considered individually in subsequent articles of this series: Septuagint, Syriac, Young, Emphatic Diaglott, English Revised Version, Rotherham, American Revised Version, Weymouth, Rotherham Psalms, Moffatt, Authorized Version, Douay, and the three Jewish translations, Leeser, Margolis and Harkavy. To know when to use these different translations one should know something about each one individually. The purpose at this time, however, is to discuss generally various features that distinguish one translation from another and the ad-

TOP

vantages and disadvantages thereby involved.

Translators

A translation may be made by one man translating directly from the original languages, or from a translation, such as the Latin Vulgate, or he may personally revise an older English translation. The same may be done by a group of translators instead of just one individual.

An uninspired imperfect man cannot make a perfect translation. In addition to the mistakes due to the ambiguity of the original language, he will err due to his own imperfection. If more than one man work on a translation they will be able to catch each other's mistakes and thus reduce the number of errors. For this reason a translation made by a group of men is generally more reliable than that made by one individual. Of the various translations of the Bible, at least fourteen have been used in the publications issued by the WATCHTOWER. Of this number, only five were translated, or rather revised, by a group: The "Authorized" (or King James) Version, the one most widely used by English-speaking peoples, the Douay, the English Revised Version, the American Revised Version, and the Margolis. The other nine were translated or revised each by a single individual. The Authorized Version is quoted more often, however, than all the other translations put together.

Style of Translating

A translation may range all the way from a literal translation to a free style of rendering, whether it be made by one person or by many. The one extreme is a literal word-for-word translation, such as the interlinear part of the *Emphatic Diaglott,* and the other extreme is a translation so free that at times it is more of a paraphrase than a translation, such as Weymouth's.

The most literal or word-for-word translation cannot always be understood by itself, because the order in which the words are used or the way certain thoughts are expressed in the original language may be so different from our own; but such a translation is of great value in studying the Scriptures when it is used alongside a less literal translation—still literal but not word-for-word. The more nearly literal a translation is, the more study will be required to understand it (the thought can seldom be readily grasped by a casual reading), but one consecrated to God can get the proper understanding of it by diligent study and the Lord's help.

Some translators believe that the proper way to translate is to read the original, grasp the thought, and then express that thought in the language into which they are translating, without regard to the words or order of words in the original. If the translator understood perfectly every scripture in the original, and its meaning and fulfillment, and, having grasped that thought, could express it properly and fully in English in a free and easy style, then that would be the ideal translation; but all men today are imperfect. Even if the translators were perfect, they could not understand the Bible without the Lord's revealing the meaning to them, and that the Lord does only to those who love Him, and in His due time. (Psalm 25:14; 1 Peter 1:12) No man on earth today yet understands perfectly every scripture in the Bible. So this free way of translating is very unreliable and misleading. It is more of a paraphrase or interpretation.

A free translation of the Bible gives us more the translator's understanding (or misunderstanding) of the text than what the text really says. If such a translator misses the meaning, and more often than not he does, one gets the translator's thought on the matter and not the Lord's thought at all. Translators who have such implicit confidence in their

TOP

own perception and judgment usually have little or no regard for the text, and conclude that such and such a scripture should read thus and so in the orginal rather than the way it does read, or that a word here and there should be omitted, or inserted in the original.

It is true that these free translations are often written in beautiful English and the thought can be readily grasped; but one never knows whether the thought he is so easily grasping is the translator's or the Lord's. For all these reasons a free translation is very unreliable.

When to Use a Free Translation

After learning the true meaning of a text the translations may be compared, and, if they happen to convey the proper thought in beautiful, forceful English, it is proper to quote them in explaining that particular verse, as is shown by the WATCHTOWER's use of Weymouth's free rendering of Philippians 1:27; but to use them indiscriminately and take them to back-calls and book studies and read the Scripture citations from them would be not only unwise but very misleading and dishonest. Of the many translations used in the WATCHTOWER publications, all are literal except four. Two of these, the Septuagint and the Syriac, are literal in some places and free in others, and the other two, Moffatt's and Weymouth's, are free. The latter two should be very carefully and sparingly used, and then only for those scriptures which have been carefully checked with more literal translations and thereby found to be accurate.

This style of translating is the most important single general feature that should be kept in mind when using the various translations of the Bible. It will, however, prove interesting and valuable for the student of God's Word to know something more about each translation, when it was made, what historical events surrounded its compilation, by whom it was made, and what style, free or literal, was followed by the translator or translators.

LIGHT is sown FOR THE RIGHTEOUS



THE WATCHTOWER keeps its readers constantly informed regarding fulfillment of Bible prophecy, all to their enlightenment and comfort.

NOW, with the world riled by the darkness of wars, greater is the desire and need of righteous ones for reliable, lasting light. There is only one source of such light, and that is the Word of God, the Bible. *THE WATCHTOWER* will be of great aid in seeing present-day application of the Bible's comforting truths.

Subscribe for *THE WATCHTOWER*. Printed twice a month. 16 pages. $1.00 per year, mailed to your home.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed find $1.00, for which please send to me regularly *The Watchtower* for one year.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

What Japanese Occupation Would Mean

◆ The American Association for China Famine and Flood Relief, 82 West Washington street, Chicago, Illinois, reprinted the following, taken from *The Reader's Digest* of September, 1941 (Copyright, 1940, by Survey Associates, Inc.):

The Japanese lied about Nanking. The carnival of bestiality staged within its ancient walls was not, as the Japanese officially explained, a mad debauch of troops temporarily out of hand. They are calculated and deliberate. Precisely the same horrors occur in precisely the same sequence whenever the Japanese army marches into a town.

The first step is to terrorize unoccupied areas from the air. Open towns are systematically bombed and civilians mowed down by machine guns. The object is to drive the population to demand that the Chinese government make peace.

Though it has failed in its purpose, this program is still being pursued. The list of cities bombed for no military reason would fill a page. In undefended places, low-flying aviators pour machine-gun bullets into every moving object—domestic animals and human beings alike. The planes often time their visits to coincide with market days when the villages will be crowded with farmers and livestock.

After the raids, the troops move in and promptly stage a mass execution, the idea being to make a convincing show of force. Next the soldiers are given a three-day holiday from all but essential routine duties. Householders are ordered to leave their doors unlocked to facilitate the search for guerrillas. This means that the soldiers can enter any house without warning, before there is opportunity to hide girls or valuables.

Japanese prostitutes are provided for the officers at all garrisons, but the soldiers are encouraged to forage for women as for food. They range the streets and the countryside like packs of libidinous hounds, openly demanding women from the elders of the villages and even from American women missionaries who are trying to shelter their converts. At Chungking I saw many diaries of Japanese soldiers killed in battle, and had some of them translated. They reveal that the ordinary Japanese soldier believes all Chinese women are lascivious and that they welcome the embraces of the manly Japanese.

A foreign doctor in Canton told me he knew of 68 Chinese women raped within the first few days of Japanese occupation. Victims include girls of ten and women of more than 60. One girl treated at a mission hospital had been defiled by 30 soldiers in a single night.

The Japanese have preserved evidence of their depravity. With their ubiquitous cameras, they took snapshots of women stripped naked and made to stand beside Japanese soldiers. I have such a picture before me: the weeping woman, the grinning man. There are other pictures of women violated, murdered, their naked bodies decorated obscenely. There are scores of pictures of executions—piles of headless bodies, ditches full of bullet-riddled villagers. The soldiers took these nauseating films to Chinese shops for developing.

The three-day holiday gives the troops time for thorough looting. Every Chinese town under Japanese control has been cleaned out of everything from rare works of art to chickens. Plunder is divided according to a well-defined system. The officers, commanding the use of army trucks, get the bulky objects such as furniture and rugs. The noncommissioned officers and men help themselves to such articles as they can carry away. But that is not a serious limitation. They work in squads, headed by a corporal or sergeant, or compel the owner himself to deliver the property. Japanese barracks everywhere are packed with stolen goods.

Looting of private homes usually is accompanied by torture, rape and murder. The customary procedure is to string up the man of the house by his arms, so that his feet do not quite touch the floor. Then his place is ransacked and his wife and daughters abused before his eyes. Special refinements of

torture are reserved for fathers who hide their daughters.

After the mass executions, the raping and the looting, a military government is established in the occupied Chinese town. But this is not the end of barbarity. The killings never cease. Some of them are utterly cold-blooded and wanton; some are reprisals for the guerrilla sniping of sentries and the raiding of railways.

From hundreds of authenticated cases of cold-blooded murder, in every part of the occupied zone, I will cite three samples. In Taichow, a Japanese sentry called a farmer over to him and stabbed him through with a bayonet. A countryman bringing produce into the city passed soldiers engaged in machine-gun practice. They turned the gun on him and killed him. A farmer chased his runaway donkey past a sentry. The sentry shot him, presumably because he did not stop and kneel.

There is a studied routine of brutality at every city entrance where farmers bring their produce to market. A farmer's wind is knocked out of him with a rifle butt. Groups of farmers are trussed up like pigs and left by the roadside all day. A popular game is to cut off the ears of countrymen. Sentries delight in stripping young Chinese women under the pretense of searching for revolvers. Sometimes the naked women are tied to posts for the day. Old women are knocked down with a rifle butt or smashed in the face by a samurai fist.

Executions in reprisal for guerrilla attacks are carefully staged to impress as many Chinese as possible. In Hankow the execution place was the Bund skirting the river, the city's busiest thoroughfare. Day after day the officers of foreign merchant vessels and gunboats had to sit helpless and watch hundreds of civilians being murdered. Some of the captives were allowed to escape into the river, where Japanese riflemen picked them off as they swam.

If guerrillas are captured in the mountains, they are marched long distances to be executed in the presence of villagers rounded up to watch. I have the diary of a Japanese soldier in which he tells of escorting a group of captives all day long, two or three being executed at each village reached on the march. The first lot was shot, the second beheaded, the third burned to death.

Along the railways of North China, able-bodied men are conscripted to guard the lines and are held responsible for any damage. If the railway is sabotaged, the unfortunate guarantors are massacred and replaced by others. If a conscript runs away, his father, brother or son is executed. The Japanese army is proud of this arrangement and calls it the system of "railway-loving villages".

In April 1939 the army published notices in Shantung newspapers that all males between the ages of 12 and 40 living in villages from which guerrilla attacks were made would be shot. This was no idle threat; whole villages have been utterly destroyed and every inhabitant killed.

It would not have surprised any of us who have lived in Japan if the navy had adhered to the samurai tradition of honorable conduct. But navy planes have vied with army planes in showering death and destruction on open towns. And the navy has sunk hundreds of wooden fishing junks. Rolls of the Fishermen's Guild in Hongkong alone show 8,000 men, women and children thus drowned in six months.

The white shoes of mourning are seen everywhere. A survey among 1,500 people on relief in Huchow showed that nine out of ten had lost a father, mother, sister, brother, son or daughter at the hands of the Japanese.

Foreign protests against this program of barbarity have merely caused a certain amount of concealment. Soldiers were cautioned to avoid places where foreigners congregate. Yet refugee camps established by missionaries and other foreign residents are raided at night for girls and in the day for able-bodied men to do forced labor. All relief work has been persistently hampered and blocked.

The cruelty of the Japanese army in China is one of the blackest pages in history. Barbarian invasions of ancient days furnish no parallel. An army under tight discipline, literate, civilized in all the superficials, using the most modern technical developments, is resorting to the bestial methods of savages. There can be only one explanation. It was blurted out by a high officer who listened to

an American's protest against the conduct of his troops. He could not interfere, he said. "We have our orders."

The Magic Town of Panglik

◆ Norman Soong, one-time correspondent of the New York *Times,* tells of the double transformation of the town of Panglik. The people heard that the Japanese were coming, and in twenty-four hours every ounce of supplies was removed, including kitchen utensils, furniture, window panes, firewood and even door hinges and locks. Streets, shops and houses were emptied and only policemen, soldiers and telephone and telegraph crews remained in the city.

Thirty-six hours later everything that had been removed was back in place. The town had been repopulated and there were thriving markets well stocked with meat, fresh vegetables and fruits, restaurants were crowded with diners, and business was going on as usual. The calm explanation was, "News from the front became much better last night." How can people like that be conquered?

Waited Eleven Years to Get Even

◆ In 1931 the Japanese overran Manchuria. As they occupied the country they made selections of Chinese, here and there, to serve as soldiers. One of these, Chang Wei-hsiang, in the course of time came to be an officer and eleven years later was in charge of an entire division. He bided his time, and when occasion presented itself he went over to the Chinese with his entire division, taking with him 10,000 men, equipped with new rifles and other arms provided by the Japanese. He explained that he had waited all these years for an opportunity to double-cross the double-crossers that had invaded his land.

Choice Zoo Animals from China

◆ Only fourteen pandas have ever been reported as captured. The panda is described as combining the appearance of a bear with the face of an owl and the disposition of a kitten. Children and adults are fascinated by its novel and comical appearance and antics. The Chinese government has presented two pandas, a male and a female, to the United China Relief and the New York Zoological Park.

A "golden monkey" (with blue face and golden hair), considered one of the rarest creatures of the animal world, has also been captured and is also intended for the New York Zoological Park.

Japan's Wayward Child

◆ Japan feels that all nations, and more particularly the Chinese, ought properly to be Japanese subjects, and not put the would-be future ruler of all mankind to the inconvenience of invading and subduing the country. Premier General Hideki Tojo in an address to the Japanese parliament said that though Japan had been fighting China for five years she still regarded her as a sister nation, a spoiled and pampered child temporarily under Anglo-American influence. That's a hot one.

China Harks Back to Mesopotamia

◆ The annual report of the Smithsonian Institution bears fresh evidence that the birthplace of the human family was where the Scriptures put it, near the Euphrates river. Some of the ancient Chinese borrowings from Mesopotamia are wheat of the same variety, the same use of chariots and horses, and the seven-day week; also the use of eunuchs as palace guards. India was the original source of China's domestic fowl, millet, rice, sorghum, cotton and sugar cane.

70,000,000 Sugar Maples

◆ Canada claims to have not less than 70,000,000 sugar maples; and, no doubt, the estimate is correct. In some years as many as 25,000,000 of these have been tapped for sap with which to make maple sugar. The number tapped in 1942 was considerably larger than this.

ENJOY LASTING COMFORT

Is not the subject COMFORT a vague and undependable one in this day of world unrest?

Is there any possibility of obtaining comfort before this war is over?

The book



First printing 3,000,000

and the booklet *HOPE* contain undeniable facts and proof that make comfort accessible to all honest people who meekly seek a knowledge of Jehovah's Word. By reading such great will be your reward of comfort of mind, learning of Jehovah's purpose to soon extend over earth the Theocratic government of righteousness which will bring lasting peace to all who survive Armageddon.

Do you know *what* THE THEOCRACY is? and *what* it will actually accomplish?

If your answer is No, then do not hesitate, but act immediately by sending for the instructive book *CHILDREN* (384 pages) and the timely booklet *HOPE* (64 pages), on a contribution of only 25c during September—known as "Personal Witnessing" month—when all who have been comforted by this knowledge will extend it to others so that they too may be comforted.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send to me postpaid the book *Children* and the booklet *Hope*. Herewith is my contribution of 25c to assist in additional printing.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

The "Holy" Inquisition

The Devil's own method of maintaining earth's meanest racket

53-City Convention of Jehovah's witnesses

A record attendance anticipated, to hear "PEACE — Can It Last?"

THEOCRATIC MINISTRY LIBRARY JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES WATCHTOWER COMPANY

What of the Rest Day?

France Under the Yoke

A gallant people smarting under a slavery into which they were tricked

One Dollar a Year | Five Cents a Copy | Vol. XXIII No. 600 | September 16, 1942 | $1.25 in Canada and Foreign Countries | Published Every Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

The "Holy" Inquisition	3
Palatial Courts	3
Callous Men	5
Sadism	6
53-City Convention of Jehovah's witnesses	7
Has Noah's Ark Been Found?	8
Vassal States of Southeastern Europe	10
The New Government	
A Defense of Jehovah's witnesses	12
J. C. Bremer Takes Exception	12
Bremer Did a Good Job	14
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
What Became of the Rest Day?	16
Why Christians Were and Are Hated	18
France Under the Yoke	19
Murdering French Hostages	20
Servility of the French	21
The Creator's Submarines	23
Fish Fathers	23
Respect for the Swordfish	24
Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"	25
Facts About Various Bible Translations	25
The Supreme Court Errs (From *Collier's*)	27
British Comment	
Serving Jehovah God in Britain	29
British West Indies Dominion	30
"Holy Father Wires Poles . . ."	30
Zero Weather in a Lifeboat	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Greek, Portuguese, Spanish, and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town
Mexico Calzada de Melchor Ocampo 71, Mexico, D.F.
Brazil Caixa Postal 1319, Rio de Janeiro
Argentina Calle Honduras 5646-48, Buenos Aires

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Much Ado About Nothing

◆ In an unnamed western city a veteran of the first world war discarded a souvenir by dropping it in the garbage can. The janitor saw it and heaved it over the fence. A lady saw it and telephoned the police that "they" were dropping bombs in her yard. The troops sprang to arms, and in the outcome the whole thing was as foolish as saying masses to get a man out of a place that doesn't exist.

$20 Apiece for Anzacs

◆ Crete was conquered long ago, but Australian and New Zealand warriors, hidden in the mountains, and every night raiding and destroying some German-Italian post and confiscating its weapons and munitions, have made so much trouble for the Axis powers that any native that betrays the location of one of them will be given $20 for his trouble. But none are ever betrayed.

United States Leaflet No. 1

◆ The British Air Force, on January 9, 1942, decorated Occupied France with 2,000,000 copies of United States Leaflet No. 1, telling the French people of the great efforts that are now being put forth by the United States Government to assist the Allies in their war against the Axis powers. The intent is to prepare their minds for the intervention on their behalf similar to that of 1917-1918.

Holding Off the Racket

◆ The attorney general of Massachusetts, Paul A. Dever, pointed out that religious classes cannot be legally held in Massachusetts public school buildings, nor can the community expend public funds for such purposes. Further, if the opportunity is extended to one branch or kind of religionists it must be extended to all. And that is common sense on the face of it.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, September 16, 1942 | Number 600

The "Holy" Inquisition

THE first Inquisition was established at Toulouse in 1233. Five years later another court was opened at Aragon. The movement spread rapidly in Germany, in Holland, in Spain, in Portugal, in France; courts were established and proceeded merrily in the war, deliberate and concerted, against "heresy".

Palatial Courts

These courts, in many cases, were magnificent structures. Often they were palaces. The Inquisition of Portugal, for instance, contained four courts, each of which was some forty feet square. The chief inquisitor had his own set of apartments, which were spacious and elegant. Around the huge courtyard were a number of magnificent salons and chambers, which the royal family, members of the court, and a number of other dignitaries occupied for the purpose of observing the executions.

What a contrast these magnificent chambers and apartments presented to the dungeons or cells which housed the prisoners. There were some three hundred of these dungeons, dark, damp and small. The only accommodation provided was a miserable apology for a bedstead, a urinal, washhand basin, two pitchers, a lamp, and a plate. The prisoners were given poor and scanty food, were forbidden to speak or make any kind of noise, and were punished severely for any breach of the regulations.

The prisoner was often kept for months in one of the dungeons before he was examined. This was probably part of a carefully thought-out scheme to wear down his powers of resistance.

On being brought before the tribunal, the accused was asked to speak the truth, and to promise to conceal the secrets of the "Holy Office". Acceptance implied that the examination would proceed; refusal meant a return to the dungeon and probably the infliction of some form of punishment.

In the case of the examination's being continued, a number of questions were put by the president of the tribunal and the prisoner's answers were recorded by a clerk.

Stern Measures

He was not allowed to know either the nature of the evidence or the identity of the witnesses. Continued resistance and denial of guilt led to the inquisitors' adopting sterner measures.

Torture was introduced for the express purpose of extracting confession, being authorized by Pope Innocent in a bull issued in 1252. The inquisitors reduced torture to something approaching a fine art, and in the process showed the possession of much psychological knowledge and insight, the procedure being nicely calculated to wear down the resistance even of the strongest-minded and most powerfully built man.

First, the accused was threatened with torture, which threat, in itself, had often the desired effect. If this failed to extort confession, he was conducted to the torture chamber and shown the instruments used. This torture chamber was well designed to afflict all, except those possessing nerves of iron, with horror, dread, and despair.

It was usually an underground apart-

TOP

ment, devoid of windows, and lighted with nothing better than a couple of candles. The executioner was an extraordinary, awesome apparition. Clothed from head to foot in a black garment with his head and face covered, except for two eyeholes, with a black cowl, he presented a most diabolical and Satanic* appearance.

Should the sight of the torture chamber, its impedimenta and the executioner, fail to have the desired effect, the prisoner was stripped to the buff, and his hands bound.

"The stripping," says Limborch, "is performed without regard to humanity or honor, not only to men, but to women and virgins, the most virtuous and chaste of whom they have sometimes in the prisons."

When the accused was all prepared for the infliction of torture, again were the questions repeated, and in the event of the prisoner's continuing to deny his guilt, the actual torments began.

Main Tortures

The main tortures employed by the Inquisition were the pulley, the rack, and fire. There were also various modifications and extensions of these, as well as a number of lesser persecutions.

It is important to note, however, that the whole inquisitorial system, from the moment anyone was unfortunate enough to fall into its clutches, until released by banishment or death, constituted one long torment. "In many cases," says Lea, "torture and prolonged imprisonment, in the foulest of dungeons, doubtless produced partial derangement, leading to the belief that he had committed the acts so persistently imputed to him."

The tortures were of such a nature that few failed to confess. This applied to the innocent just as much as to the guilty. The few that remained silent and continued to protest their innocence until unconsciousness sealed their lips were carried back to their cells.

When some amount of recovery had been made, another appearance before the tribunal followed, with more threats, and, if no confession were made, further tortures. And since, as a rule, confession meant life imprisonment or death, the majority either suffered this penalty or died as a result of the tortures they had endured.

Among the cases on record where, in spite of every effort of the inquisitors, the victim's lips remained sealed, is that of Tomas de Leon, who, at Valladolid, on November 5, 1638, was racked until his left arm was broken. More remarkable still was the case of Florencia de Leon, who underwent three forms of torture and yet remained silent; while Engracia Rodriguez, at sixty years of age, despite having one arm broken and a toe torn off, refused to confess.

On the other hand, many confessed at the very threat of torture, even though they were well aware that confession meant being sentenced to death.

At every examination there was present either an inquisitor or a commissioner of the "Holy Office". The decision as to the nature and degree of the torture to be inflicted was left to the discretion of the tribunal. No one, other than the judges, the registrar and the executioners, was allowed in the chamber while the torture was in progress.

Soundproof

The walls of the apartment were lined with heavy quilts to prevent the screams and cries of the prisoner from being heard outside. Any confession made during the process of torture, which confession was duly recorded by the regis-

* Satanic is the right word for this whole devilish business, and for the religious cult that brought it into existence. Yet to this day this sect alone, through its official spokesmen, such as Belloc, Harney, Ryan and others of its living leaders, claims the right to *force* all to bend to its will (Belloc), says that if it had the power it would murder all objectors to its blasphemies (Harney), and impudently inquires (Ryan) what protection Protestants can have against a Catholic State when once the politicians have surrendered all to their Catholic will.—*Ed.*

trar, had to be ratified by the prisoner.

If he retracted this confession and refused to sign the document he could be again tortured. This repetition of torture was given in the code of Torquemada issued to the Spanish Inquisition in 1484, and similar codes were in force in other Inquisitions.

The duration of the torture varied considerably according to the regulations in force in the different courts. Philip III issued a bull limiting it to one hour. Often the victim became unconscious long before the stipulated time. In any such case an examination was made by a physician in order to ascertain whether the condition was real or simulated. In accordance with the physician's verdict the torture was suspended or continued.

Confession

A confession having been secured, the penalty was then decreed. Punishments in the less serious cases were whipping, imprisonment, the galleys, and banishment; those of a graver nature called for death either by burning at the stake or by strangling. The capital sentence did not necessarily mean that the prisoner would escape the ordeal in the torture chamber by confessing at the very threat of persecution. The death sentence was looked upon as an *additional* punishment.

The doomed prisoners, at a certain specified time, were led in procession to the place of execution. The ceremony was known as the *auto da fe* (act of faith). These *autos da fe* were not held at any regular times, or even annually, but in accordance with the discretion of the "Holy Office". They might be held at intervals of one year, or every two, three or four years. The ceremony, which always took place on a Sunday, was the occasion of a gathering of all the populace. The victims were to be burned to death in public or otherwise punished.

On arrival at the place of execution, where a large scaffold had been erected, prayers were offered, and a sermon preached in which the Inquisition was praised and heresy bitterly condemned. If the prisoner was prepared to accept and to die in the Catholic faith he had the privilege of being strangled first and then burnt. In the event of his electing to die a Protestant or a member of any other "heretic" cult, he was roasted alive.

It was only to be expected that in every country where the Inquisition existed, or, in other words, in every country where the Roman Catholic religion flourished, anyone who had the temerity to flirt with "heresy" in any form lived continuously under the shadow of a terror.

Callous Men

The inquisitors, gorged with their inhumanity, developed a degree of callousness rarely rivaled in the annals of civilization. So wide was the interpretation of the term "heresy" that the free expression of opinion in all Catholic countries, for the five hundred years of the Inquisitions' tyranny, may be said to have been inexistent.

In a considerable number of instances charges were deliberately faked against individuals who, in some way or other, had incurred the enmity of the inquisitors or of high and powerful authorities, ecclesiastical or otherwise, connected with the "Church".

The vast power of the inquisitors, and particularly their authority to order prisoners to be tortured, enabled them to secure a conviction with ease against anyone against whom they had a grudge. For this reason, Catholics as well as "heretics", were in danger.

The very fact of having a charge brought against one, and of being summoned to the Inquisition, was sufficient to strike abject terror into the bravest man or woman; for few who entered the doors of that hall of torment emerged whole in mind and body. If they escaped with their life, they were, with rare exceptions, maimed, physically or mentally, for ever.

The power and security of the Inquisition were strengthened and solidified by

the grip of terror which it secured upon the people. Whatever anyone dared think, he could not, without running the risk of being incarcerated, give voice to any criticism or disparagement of the "Holy Office". To the contrary, every one chanted its virtue and praised aloud its fairness.

Even those—the few there were—who were released from its clutches, either kept rigid silence respecting the treatment that had been meted out to them or otherwise glorified the institution.

Sadism

Many of the inquisitors were sadists. Many were libidinous monsters. They took such women as they wanted, on trumped-up charges of heresy, and kept them for the rest of their days as mistresses.

When the French troops captured the city of Aragon, Lieutenant General M. de Legal ordered the doors of the Inquisition to be opened, and the prisoners, numbering some four hundred, to be released. Among these were sixty beautiful young women who appeared to form a seraglio for the three principal inquisitors.

The Inquisition respected neither rank nor station. Rich or poor, peasant or nobleman, it was God help anyone who fell into its hands. One of the most illustrious of the many victims was no less a personage than Don Carlos, the eldest son of Philip the Second of Spain, and heir-apparent to the crown.

Appalled at the excesses committed, in the name of God, by the Popish hierarchs, Don Carlos, on more than one occasion, when among his friends and acquaintances, declaimed against the methods of the inquisitors. The matter came to the ears of the "Holy Office" and the prince was arrested. That the power of a king was less than that of the Spanish Inquisition Philip was well aware; and his thorough realization of this, added to the fact that he was not overfond of his son, caused him to make no real effort at interference.

Don Carlos was found guilty of "heresy" and condemned to death. Owing to his rank, one concession was granted him—the choice of the manner of his death. He decided to have a vein opened and bleed to death.—George Scott, in *The Sunday Standard,* Bombay, India.

Blackmailing Efficiency

◆ The Nazis have the blackmailing business down to a fine art. One of their most profitable ventures in this line was Count Armand, of Paris, 33 years of age, head of one of the 200 families that ruled France before the Germans took over, and whose vast fortune was doubled when he married one of the De Vesins. Made a prisoner of war, investigations of the Germans showed he had $10,000,000 of holdings in Argentina. He was allowed his liberty and a little villa on the Bay of Biscay if he would fork over the $10,000,000 to the "Aryans", which he proceeded to do.

The Courtesies of the Channel

◆ German long-range guns on the coast of France occasionally spend a few hours shooting at Dover, some 25 miles away, on Britain's southeast coast. No doubt some of the shells hit something, but a good many things can happen to a shell on a 25-mile flight, and some of the courtesies may miss hitting anything worth while. No doubt Adolf feels that he must give his gunners something to do, but shooting at things 25 miles away doesn't seem to be so very practical.

"The Kings Who Built Up France"

◆ The Vichy government of unoccupied France, totalitarian at heart, is getting more totalitarian in practice every day it continues. Word has now gone out that pupils must hereafter give more attention in their history lessons to "the kings who built up France". That is just a nice way of conveying the hint that republics are a delusion and a snare and that the thing to look forward to is somebody with a crown, say Emperor Adolf, for example.

53-City Convention of Jehovah's witnesses

THE THEOCRATIC ASSEMBLY OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES September 18-20, 1942, has been so arranged that it will reach out north, south, east and west to 53 assembly points in the United States. All will be tied together by land wires emanating from the key city, Cleveland, Ohio. A complete and convenient coverage of the United States was carefully figured out, and 53 cities were decided upon as the number necessary to provide convention assemblies for all parts of the country. We are glad to announce at this time that 53 contracts have been signed and the multitudinous details necessary to tie in each one of these assembly points to the complete circuit, so that they will all co-ordinate in every detail, are well under way.

In addition to the 53 cities above mentioned, this same convention program, just as it is put on at Cleveland, will also be put on for assemblies in England, Cuba, Mexico, Brazil, and other countries throughout the world. All of which clearly indicates that the 1942 assembly of Jehovah's witnesses will be the most stupendous one of its kind to date. It is expected that it will exceed in total attendance the 115,000 at the Theocratic assembly in St. Louis last year.

This assembly is unique in many respects. First, in the fact that such an assembly is possible under existing wartime conditions. Second, in the arrangement of the assembly, which takes into consideration the many limitations that exist in transportation, gas, rubber, etc., and the limited accommodations available in practically every large city, and still provides for such a large gathering. The points chosen for this assembly are strategically located and accessible to all people of good-will who wish to attend, regardless of where in the United States they live.

The subject that will be considered for the public lecture, also, is unique, in that it fearlessly submits for consideration a subject that is foremost in the minds of every thinking person throughout the world at this time but on which very few dare to offer an opinion—"PEACE—Can It Last?" Mr. N. H. Knorr, president of the WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, advises, when questioned regarding this subject, that his opinion on the question is of no more value than that of any other man and that he has no intention of advancing his own conclusions on the subject. He does believe, however, that the Bible, the Word of Almighty God, does present the answer to this question and that is what he hopes to submit for the consideration of all those that are seeking the mind of the Lord on the subject. To most of us who have listened to so many theories on the solution to the present world turmoil by practically everyone who can crash a newspaper or radio station, it will be refreshing to hear what the Lord has to say about conditions in the world today and what the prospects are for future peace. This speech should provide food for thought for everyone who gives consideration to the future. Let every thinking man and woman ascertain which is the point of assembly nearest to their home, and arrange to attend this assembly. If you cannot attend the entire assembly, be sure to hear the public address, "PEACE—Can It Last?" To every person whose hope is based on the Kingdom of God, this will be the answer that they have been looking for.

The key city, Cleveland, Ohio, from which the convention emanates, is ideally situated for a headquarters convention. It is a main-line terminus for all railway, bus and air transportation. It is situated on Lake Erie, with a population of 900,000, and has many beautiful parks and recreation centers. The Municipal Pier, Lake Front Park and Horticultural Gardens, on the shore of Lake Erie, adjoin the Public Auditorium, where the main assembly of this convention will be

TOP

held. The city of Cleveland also provides an excellent information office in the Public Square, right in the heart of the city, where strangers visiting the city are courteously supplied with any information desired regarding Cleveland and vicinity. The Public Auditorium, where the Theocratic Assembly will be held, is on East 6th street, between St. Clair and Lakeside avenues. It is one of the largest and most complete auditoriums in the United States. Besides the main auditorium and music hall, which will seat 15,000, there are many smaller halls with from 600 to 1500 seats. The Auditorium is located between the Public Square and (in a northeasterly direction) Lake Erie, and is within easy walking distance of either point, so that, all in all, this location provides an excellent setting for the 1942 Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses.

Every company of Jehovah's witnesses throughout the country should have at least one or two representatives at the headquarters convention. Cleveland has adequate accommodations for all who will attend.

Has Noah's Ark Been Found?

THE Chicago *Tribune*, August 13, 1883, contained the following:

London, August 9. A paper at Constantinople announces the discovery of Noah's ark. It appears that some Turkish commissioners appointed to investigate the question of avalanches on Mount Ararat suddenly came upon a gigantic structure of very dark wood protruding from a glacier. They made inquiries of the inhabitants. These had seen it for six years, but had been afraid to approach it because a spirit of fierce aspect had been seen looking out of the upper window. The Turkish commissioners, however, are bold men, not deterred by such trifles, and they determined to reach it. Situated as it was among the fastness of one of the glens of Mount Ararat, it was a work of enormous difficulty, and it was only after incredible hardships that they succeeded. The ark was in a good state of preservation, although the angles—observe, not the bow or stern—had been a good deal broken in its descent. They recognized it at once. There was an Englishman among them who had presumably read his Bible, and he saw it was made of the ancient gopher wood of Scripture, which, as everyone knows, grows only on the plains of the Euphrates. Effecting an entrance into the structure, which was painted brown, they found that the admiralty requirements for the conveyance of horses had been carried out, and the interior was divided into partitions fifteen feet high. Into three of these only could they get, the others being full of ice, and how far the ark extended into the glacier they could not tell. If, however, on being uncovered it turns out to be 300 cubits long it will go hard with disbelievers.

Commenting on the foregoing *The Watchtower* of September, 1883, said:

The gopher wood of which the ark was built is generally supposed to be the cypress, famous among the ancients, and frequently mentioned in Scripture. It is remarkable for durability. Instances are related of doors and posts made of this wood which had lasted 1,100 years. Remembering, also, that Mt. Ararat is covered with perpetual snow and ice for more than 3,000 feet below its summit, and that an earthquake which shook it in the beginning of the present year (1883) broke loose tremendous quantities of this ice, burying under the avalanches whole villages, we cannot but think that the foregoing article is not so unreasonable as might at first appear.

Another story of the discovery of the ark is now going the rounds of the press. A part of it is given for what it is worth. It is allegedly a statement made by an ex-aviator, Vladimir Roskovitsky, on behalf of himself and three aviator companions, of an experience in midsummer of 1917. These Russian aviators claimed to have been stationed, on a hot, dry day in August, 25 miles northwest of

Mount Ararat. They had just received orders for altitude tests and were glad to get out of the heat. (The story is taken from the *Lake Headlight* of Eagle Lake, Texas, issue of November 28, 1941.)

"We circled the field several times until we hit the fourteen-thousand-foot mark and then stopped climbing for a few minutes to get used to the altitude.

"I looked over to the right at that beautiful snow-capped peak, now just a little above us, and, for some reason I can't explain, turned and headed the plane straight toward it.

"As I looked down at the great stone battlements surrounding the lower part of this mountain I remembered having heard that it had never been climbed since the year seven hundred before Christ, when some pilgrims were supposed to have gone up here to scrape tar off an old shipwreck to make good-luck emblems to wear around their necks to prevent their crops being destroyed by excessive rainfall. The legend said they had left in haste after a bolt of lightning struck near them and had never returned. Silly ancients. Who ever heard of looking for a shipwreck on a mountain top?

"A couple of circles around the snow-capped dome and then a long, swift glide down the south side and then we suddenly came upon a perfect little gem of a lake; blue as an emerald, but still frozen over on the shady side. We circled around and returned for another look at it. Suddenly my companion whirled around and yelled something, and excitedly pointed down at the overflow end of the lake. I looked and nearly fainted!

"A submarine! No, it wasn't, for it had stubby masts, but the top was rounded over with only a flat catwalk about five feet across down the length of it. What a strange craft, built as though the designer had expected the waves to roll over the top most of the time, and had engineered it to wallow in the sea like a log, with those stubby masts carrying only enough sail to keep it facing the waves.

We flew down as close as safety permitted and took several circles around it. We were surprised, when we got close to it, at the immense size of the thing; for it was as long as a city block and would compare very favorably in size to the modern battleships of today. It was grounded on the shore of the lake with about one-fourth of the rear end still running out into the water, and its extreme rear was three-fourths under water. It had been partly dismantled on one side near the front, and on the other side there was a great door nearly twenty feet square, but with the door gone. This seemed quite out of proportion, as even today ships seldom have doors even half that large.

"After seeing all we could from the air, we broke all speed records back down to the airport.

"When we related our find, the laughter was loud and long. Some accused us of getting drunk on too much oxygen, and there were many other remarks too numerous to relate.

"The captain, however, was serious. He asked several questions and ended by saying, 'Take me up there; I want a look at it.'

"We made the trip without incident and returned to the airport.

" 'What do you make of it?' I asked, as we climbed out of the plane.

" 'Astounding,' he replied. 'Do you know what ship that is?'

" 'Of course not, sir.'

" 'Ever hear of Noah's Ark.'

" 'Yes, sir. But I don't understand what the legend of Noah's Ark has to do with us finding this strange thing fourteen thousand feet up on a mountain top.'

" 'This strange craft,' explained the captain, 'is Noah's Ark. It has been sitting up there for nearly five thousand years. Being frozen up for nine or ten months of the year it couldn't rot, and has been in cold storage, as it were, all this time. You have made the most amazing discovery of the age.'

"When the captain sent his report to the Russian government, it aroused considerable interest, and the czar sent two special companies of soldiers to climb the mountain. One group of one hundred men attacked the mountain from the other side.

"Two weeks of hard work were required to chop out a trail along the cliffs of the lower part of the mountain, and it was nearly a month before the ark was reached.

"Complete measurements were taken and

TOP

plans drawn of it, as well as many photographs, all of which were sent to the czar of Russia.

"The ark was found to contain hundreds of small rooms and some rooms very large with high ceilings. The large rooms usually had a fence of great timbers across them, some of which were two feet thick, as though designed to hold beasts ten times as large as elephants. Other rooms were lined with tiers of cages somewhat like one sees today at a poultry show, only instead of chicken wire they had rows of tiny wrought iron bars along the fronts.

"Everything was heavily painted with a wax-like paint resembling shellac, and the workmanship of the craft showed all the signs of a high type of civilization.

"The wood used throughout was oleander, which belongs to the cypress family, and never rots, which, of course, coupled with the fact of it being frozen most of the time, accounted for its perfect preservation.

"The expedition found, on the peak of the mountain above the ship, the burned remains of the timbers which were missing out of the one side of the ship. It seems that these timbers had been hauled up to the top of the peak and used to build a tiny one-room shrine, inside of which was a rough stone hearth like the altars the Hebrews use for sacrifice, and it had either caught fire from the altar or been struck by lightning, as the timbers were considerably burned and charred over and the roof was completely burned off.

"A few days after this expedition sent its report to the czar, the government was overthrown and Godless Bolshevism took over, so that the records were never made public and probably were destroyed in the zeal of the Bolsheviks to discredit all belief in the truth of the Bible.

"We White Russians of the air fleet escaped through Armenia, and four of us came to America."

Doubts are cast on the credibility of this last story by the references to masts, which the Scriptures do not mention, and which would hardly remain masts for over 4,000 years; also the mention of accommodations for creatures larger than elephants. It seems very evident that the last of the mastodons perished in the flood, because the bodies of some of them have been found in Siberia, where they were buried in the snow and thawed out only recently. No living mastodons are now found anywhere. So the Creator manifestly considered these huge creatures had served their purpose. They had a good time, in their day; so there is no occasion to bewail their fate.

Vassal States of Southeastern Europe

Few Shoes in Hungary

◆ You live in Hungary and you want a new pair of shoes. You first invite the janitor (concierge or superintendent) of your apartment house into your apartment to look at your wardrobe. He must testify to the police that you need the shoes. The police then investigate the shoe store, after you have gone for your shoes and the proprietor of the store notifies the police that you have done so. Vouchers go through numerous departments and you finally get your shoes at several times the price you formerly paid—unless some other person gets the shoes first.

Shooting German Hostages

◆ It isn't only the forces of "the king of the north" (the Pacelli-Hitler crowd) that can take drastic action. Word comes from Yugoslavia that the Nazi commander in Belgrade has been advised by the Serbian irregulars that they hold 650 German hostages and if any more Serbian hostages are executed then away go the Germans to their doom. This will mean nothing to the Inquisition crowd. Never at any time, in bygone centuries, did they hesitate to murder their own folks, or see them murdered, if they believed the least political advantage was to be gained thereby.

Martial law has spread from Norway to Bohemia, Moravia, Croatia, Serbia, and northern France, and suicides are so common that no attention is paid to them. Troops are out looking for dissidents. Berlin announces that reprisal executions are 1,000 in number. The spirit of the Inquisition is to break down the spirit of worship, of free speech, and even of thought, and to overawe by brute force.

Otto Does Not Like the Nazis

◆ Otto Hapsburg, a king without any subjects, is traveling at present in the United States and Canada, hoping against hope that he may yet be ruler of Austria as his ancestors were before him. Before they got to be emperors they were tax collectors, which is good training for an Austrian emperor. Otto says that when he gets to be emperor there will not be left one German Nazi in Austria; also that there are 123,000 Austrians in concentration camps whose only thought is to get out and kill Hitler; and, in addition, there are places in Austria even now where no German in uniform dares to travel alone. They go in threes. If they go into the mountains singly they never return. Otto is sore at not having any job. An American female with more money than brains keeps him in bread tickets.

In the 1,628 Executions

◆ In the 1,628 executions or murders admitted by the Nazis over a period of four months, 3 were executed in Czechoslovakia for listening to foreign radio broadcasts. One of these was a policeman. The number imprisoned is not ascertainable, but it is reported from Sweden that at least 2,000 Norwegians are in three concentration camps.

Fat Passengers Must Pay Extra

◆ All passengers on long-distance motor buses in Greece are now weighed before the trip, and if above a certain weight they must pay extra fare on the excess fat.

Fifty Deaths for One

◆ Reports from the ruined city of Belgrade, Serbia, are that fifty Serbs were put to death to atone for the assassination of one of Hitler's soldiers. There is no semblance of justice in this. The basic law of Israel was "a man's life for a man's life", not fifty lives for one man's life. The men destroyed were all alleged to be Communists, but they had every whit as much right to live as Hitler or any of his men. Armageddon will be filled with terrible reprisals for those who have lightly or mercilessly taken the lives of their fellow men.

Butcheries in Yugoslavia

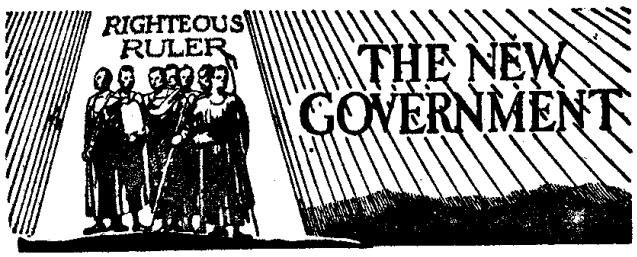
◆ It is calculated that, for resisting the Nazi invasion, and resisting even after the country had been nominally subdued, over a third of a million Serbs and Croats were put to death by the butchers in charge of Yugoslavia. In one city, Banja Luka, not a Serb was left alive out of a population of 12,000. In one instance a small child was shot because, allegedly, Communist pamphlets were found in the child's pockets. Also, a young girl was shot because she was discovered in the act of trying to make a hand grenade.

Too Many War Casualties

◆ Because the men were seized for war purposes, women have been serving as postmen in Vienna, but recently went on strike because they had to deliver too many letters from the War Office announcing casualties, and were made too nervous to work by the painful scenes they were compelled to witness as the letters were received.

Mass Christening of Jews

◆ There have been mass christenings of Jews at Hlohovec, Trnava, and Nitra, in Slovakia. This was a prominent feature of The (Un)holy Inquisition in Spain; it marks the Hierarchy's purpose to destroy the Jews everywhere, as soon as the present conspiracy attains its ends.



A Defense of Jehovah's witnesses

◆ Away down on the Ohio river, in the extreme southeastern part of Illinois, lies Metropolis, population 6,287. The *News,* there published, claims a circulation of 2,857. Fifteen miles north on a freight branch of the Illinois Central railroad lies Reeseville, population 175. No passenger trains pass this hamlet of some 35 homes. It has no post office. It has other claims to distinction. It is the home of Harry Nave, "news editor" of the Metropolis *News,* author of the following, which speaks for itself:

A stray band of "Jehovah's witnesses" [1] limped through our village [2] one day the past week distributing "third Party" literature. Still don't just know what their platform is [3]. Hard to tell if they prefer gold standard or free silver. Seems to be just three things they are skittish of, the United States Flag [4], a communion bench [5] and an army barracks [6], those three strong, grim, determined ramparts of protection against paganism, brutality and savagery, now being held by the men in uniform and the true workers at home, behind which wall in comparative safety the "Jehovah witnesses" cringe and scurry about [7] ranting of their loose lipped, loose hipped mongrel doctrine [8]. If they were as persistent and agile with a machine gun, a hand grenade, or a rifle [9] as they are with a phonograph; if they would display the dogged tenacity charging a fortification [10] as they do storming your front door—where it requires seven men, three women and two kids to subdue one [11] undersized witness [12]—if they would utilize the same amount of propaganda against the hideous, fiendish, hellish enemies [13]—which are so obvious, as they so freely hurl at the enduring established churches long preserved, glorified and divinely prospered [14] they would hurry the end of the war [15], and we would be willing to give each a sack full of phonographs and cheer them [16] as they talked their heads off.

If, at least for the present, they persist in their refusal to take the bitter with the sweet [17], they should be sports enough to stand back out of the way and allow men who are men salute the flag [18] in a clean atmosphere [19]. If the quiet, sanctified interior of a church worries them to prostration [20], or their fingers just won't curl about a trigger, they should congregate deep in some dense wood [21], far out of the way of men and women of courage and conviction [22], entertain the creeping things of the shadows [23] with mechanical music, bark at the moon, swap literature with each other and just have a hell of a time [24].

J. C. Bremer Takes Exception

J. C. Bremer, rendering printing service to the good people of Metropolis, took 24 intelligent exceptions to the vicious statements of Mr. Nave and printed a 16-page booklet entitled "In defense of That Despised 'Sect' " which is well worth reading. He took up the points, one by one, as *Consolation* has numbered them in Mr. Nave's smear, above. But before proceeding to show that this abuse had not a leg to stand upon, Mr. Bremer set forth his own position as follows:

That Despised "Sect".—'But we desire of thee what thou thinkest; for concerning this sect, we know that everywhere it is spoken against.'—Acts 28:22.

Prior to 1940 Jehovah's witnesses were unknown to me. I had heard of them only a few times but had never given them a second thought. However, the violent persecution that broke out in this country against them prompted me to investigate, for the following words of Christ and St. Paul, taught me in my youth by a pastor who was a student of the Bible and had much enlightenment, kept ringing in my ears, to-wit: "If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, . . . therefore the world hateth you." (John 15:19) "And

TOP



Elwood, Indiana, Kingdom Hall and magazine publishers. Taken after 2½ hours of street witnessing in which 76 magazines were placed. Said the spokesman: "Eighteen months ago we had no organized street-corner service. Now practically all the 43 publishers take part in it."

ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake." (Matt. 10:22) 'All that live godly shall suffer persecution.' (2 Tim. 3:12) These people, who love to study and discuss the Bible, are being persecuted and no remonstrance is made against the profane and vulgar language used on the streets which can easily be heard for half of a block, and sometimes much farther. Proximity of women and children is no longer considered; in fact, they have joined the chorus.

For every part and activity in the LORD'S organization there is a mimic counterpart and counter-activity in the Devil's organization, both in the visible and invisible realm. For the TRUTH as revealed in the Bible, the Devil's counterpart is propaganda (in the sense in which the word is used today) which includes smear, ridicule, misleading statements, misrepresentations, half-truths and outright falsehoods,—all calculated to mislead and intimidate.

In no instance is more violent opposition engendered than by an exposure in matters religious. There is an abundance of proof of this both in Biblical and secular history. The reason is obvious: through no other medium has the Devil been able to deceive so many people.

In the controversy between the righteous and evil forces it would be much easier, from the standpoint of temporal well-being, for a person to remain silent, but the LORD commands: "Hold not your peace," "let not your hands be slack" and "hide not your light under a bushel". If a person holds his peace or speaks only those things the masses wish to hear, because of the fear of man, let him be admonished by the LORD: "I, even I, am he that comforteth you; who art thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made as grass; and forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor?" (Isa. 51:12, 13) "The fear of man bringeth a snare." (Prov. 29:25) "And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul; but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell." (Matt. 10:28) If a man's motive to speak only that which pleases the masses is to gain the plaudits of the crowd, let him be reminded that it is better for him to speak what he knows is right, even though he stands alone, and endure persecution, than to speak what the masses like to hear, for temporary glory, and later have his nakedness discovered. There is no surer way to sabotage our freedom than to let the fear of man make of us pusillanimous jackasses afraid to speak out boldly for the TRUTH, for "the TRUTH shall make you free".—John 8:32.

Bremer Did a Good Job

The author did a good job, answering each of the 24 objectionable statements, but *Consolation,* from which he quoted liberally, can find room to cite but a few of his statements, supported by 55 well-selected scriptures. For convenience, Mr. Bremer's answers bear numbers corresponding to Mr. Nave's.

(4) Jehovah's witnesses have no aversion to the U. S. flag. They regard it as a symbol of liberty and justice, but will not idolize it. To idolize creatures or emblems is indicative of spiritual decadence. It stifles freedom of thought and conditions the mind so as to make it more amenable to regimentation of thought. The gaining of control over the minds and bodies of the people by dictators was accompanied by a frenzy of flag-waving and saluting of flag and man; and the farther the departure from the principles of democracy, the more pronounced is this tendency. Jehovah's witnesses have been warning the people that the flag-saluting frenzy is Fascist-inspired to condition the people's mind to their system. It will be remembered that Hitler boasted that he would invade this country in a manner that nobody would dream of. . . . The statement that they will not salute the U. S. flag is misleading. The fact is that they do not salute any flag, the cross, or any emblem.

(6) The U. S. Department of Justice has made a thorough investigation of Jehovah's witnesses and has broadcast time and again that the witnesses are not subversive. Not only are they not subversive but they have



Theocratic publishers at Leicester, England, railway station



To those emerging from National Cemetery, Springfield, Mo., on Decoration Day, these maidens offered *Where Are the Dead?* and *Hope.* Many placements resulted. One "man" shook his fist at the youngest, and said all were dirty rats and should be shot. Thereafter a State Patrol car came and drove slowly around them three times; then reporters came and took pictures; then the sheriff came, saying he had prevented their arrest, but to beware the mob. He was told they were not running. **A good witness resulted.**

supplied the Justice Department with evidence of subversiveness—documentary and photographic. For this reason they have had their cameras smashed on several occasions.

The statement that "they are against the U. S. government" is often made. Of the different forms of government by humans the witnesses unanimously prefer the democratic. But because they pray in faith "Thy kingdom come" and believe and tell the people that the Lord will establish His mountain in the top of the mountains (Isaiah 2:2) and that a stone will be cut out of the mountain which will destroy the image (beast) and grow and fill the whole earth (Daniel 2:34) the people jump at the conclusion (and encouraged in this by those who do not want their pastures spoiled—Jeremiah 25:36) that the witnesses are advocating the overthrow of our government by force by humans. For their benefit the following is submitted:

> Nations enact laws, and it is the duty of parents and children to obey all such laws as are in harmony with God's law,

TOP



Ten-year-old Esther Johnson, Arkansas, wanted to see one of Jehovah's witnesses; so she tried the sign above her head. It worked. The whole family are in the truth and rejoicing.

because such is right. Laws are made for transgressors, but if one always does that which is right, according to God's law, he will not be a transgressor of either the law of man or the law of God. . . . The law of God is supreme. All human laws that are valid derive their authority from God's law. . . . The person who is always diligent to obey God's law, and who does obey God's law, will never infract any law of any state that is just, proper and right.—From book *Children.*

Protestant Digest, May, 1940, said that members of Jehovah's witnesses are more responsible than all others in recent years for keeping alive in American law the issue of religious freedom.

Judge Wiley B. Rutledge, of the U. S. Court of Appeals for District of Columbia, in an address at Boulder, Colo., paid tribute to the valuable work that the Jehovah's witnesses have done for the cause of freedom.

(7) Note by the following that there is no cringing under bombardment: A witness called on an English soldier who had taken part in the battle of Dunkirk. Speaking of his experiences with Jehovah's witnesses at Dunkirk he said:

"I will never forget the incident; they were marvelous in the courage they displayed and the wonderful help they gave to the children. Scores were gathered there, and all in great fear of the bombers that were coming over time and again, and with each lull in the bombing these good people moved amongst the others and rendered real practical aid, especially to the children. If these books have anything to do with that, I want some. Their courage and help to others was an inspiration."

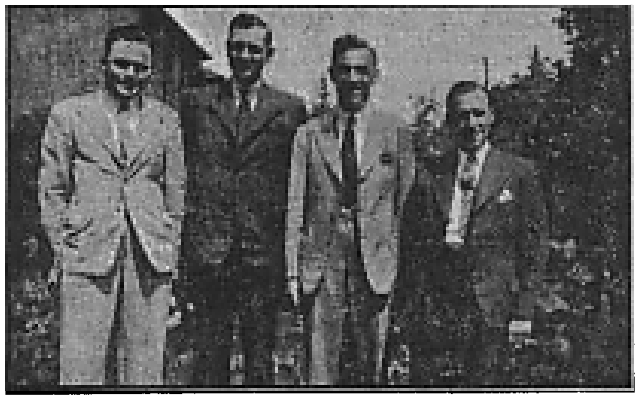
(8) It would be difficult to find any literature that abounds more with Scripture quotations and references than that published and distributed by Jehovah's witnesses.

(13) For facts that are more damning than any propaganda that man could devise against the enemy, *Consolation,* the Journal of Fact, Hope and Courage (which the witnesses have asked the people to read), should be read.

(14) The last time I was in Sunday school the lesson subject was "An Exacting Discipleship". In the discussion the text was not once referred to, not one word of Scripture was quoted, not once was the word "disciple" or "discipleship" used, and not one requirement of discipleship given. Selfishness and ambition were the only things discussed, and it was decided that in proper doses they are beneficial.

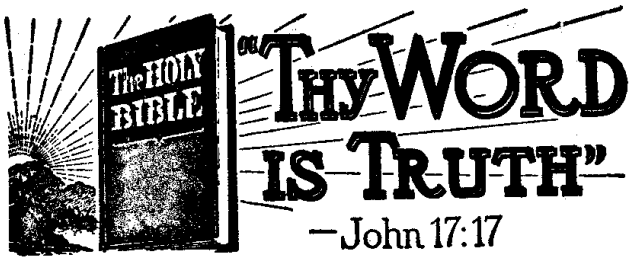
Since twenty years ago (eighteen years before I knew anything about Jehovah's witnesses) I have contended that the churches were taking a dangerous course by not giving more time to studying the Scriptures.

(*To be continued*)



British Branch servant and three London colleagues

TOP



What Became of the Rest Day?

DUE to the demands of total war requiring action for the total week of seven days, many clergymen of religion are complaining about the activity on Sunday, the day of churchgoing. This forces upon the attention the question of the sabbath day.

According to the only Authority on the subject, the Bible, neither Saturday nor Sunday is the Christian's sabbath, which name "sabbath" means "rest". The sabbath the natural Jews were commanded to keep weekly corresponded with the period from Friday at sundown to Saturday at sundown, and which was the seventh day of their God-given week. "The seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God." (Exodus 20:8-11) Such command was to the fleshly Jews only, but nowhere in the Bible is any Christian commanded to keep such weekly seventh-day sabbath. Neither was there any shift from Saturday to Sunday as the Christian's sabbath. God's written Word in not a single text commands for Christians a "first day of the week" sabbath.

The inspired statement at Genesis 2:3, written by the prophet Moses, was not a command to keep sabbath, but a statement of fact. From the perfect Adam in Eden down till Moses there was and is no record that perfect or fallen man was commanded to refrain from physical work one day in seven. During that time faithful men of old, including Abel, Enoch, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, and others, kept what commands God laid upon them, yet not once is it stated that any of such kept a seventh-day sabbath or were ever instructed to do so. The command to observe such a day was first given to man in the time of Moses and was restricted to Moses' people, the natural Jews. (Deuteronomy 5) In Nehemiah 9:13, 14 it is said: "Thou . . . gavest them right judgments and true laws, good statutes and commandments: and madest known unto them thy holy sabbath . . . by the hand of Moses thy servant." It therefore follows that the Israelites and their ancestors had no knowledge of or commandment concerning the weekly sabbath prior to Moses.

There is other conclusive proof that the sabbath day was something NEW to the Israelites, and not previously observed since man's creation onward. The fact that it was explained to them out in the wilderness, at Exodus 16:20-30, and also the uncertainty of Moses as to what to do in the case of the first transgressor of the sabbath commandment there given (Numbers 15:32-36), together prove that this was a new commandment, not previously known or observed among them or their fathers. In confirmation of this, Moses spoke concerning the Law Covenant of which the sabbath commandment was a part (Exodus 34:27, 28) and then said: "The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day." (Deuteronomy 5:3) This proves that Genesis 26:5, as applying to Abraham, does not include the sabbath law.

It cannot, therefore, be claimed that the Israelites observed the sabbath day prior to the making of the Law Covenant with their nation. The fact even that the seventh day was observed by them about two weeks before the inauguration of the Law Covenant with the tables of stone at Mount Sinai does not disprove this. (Exodus 16:23-30) The Law Covenant was in force from the time of the slaying of the Passover lamb and shedding its blood in Egypt. The Passover was a notable feature of the Law, and it was first observed the night before the exodus out of Egypt

began. Hence the procedure at Mount Sinai was an acknowledgment and ratification of the Covenant which Jehovah had already begun through its mediator, Moses, and with the nation of Israel. Jehovah dealt direct with Moses by means of angels, and Moses thereupon acted as the typical father and go-between toward His people. In accepting and following God's law through Moses the Israelite nation had already entered into a covenant to obey whatever laws were transmitted through their mediator. For such reason the Law Covenant with Israel is regularly referred to as dating from the day when Jehovah "took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt", rather than dating from Mount Sinai.—Jeremiah 31:32; Hebrews 8:9.

The reason why only the chosen people, and not the unrecognized Gentiles, were given the seventh-day law and command to keep it is clearly stated. The sabbath day was to be observed as a memorial of what befell the Israelites, to wit, their deliverance from Egypt's bondage, in which bondage they had been allowed no rest by their Gentile taskmasters. To this effect Deuteronomy 5:15 reads: 'Remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and an outstretched arm; THEREFORE the LORD thy God commandeth thee [not the Gentiles] to keep the sabbath day.'

Furthermore, the sabbath was given as a sign between Jehovah and the children of Israel. "It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed." (Exodus 31:16, 17) At Ezekiel 20:12, 20 this fact is confirmed: "Moreover, also, I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, . . . And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD [Jehovah] your God." Inasmuch as the sabbath law was given as a memorial or a remembrancer of Israel's delivery from Egypt, it was not possible to give it as such prior to the time of deliverance. Also since the sabbath was given as a sign between Jehovah and Israel, its observance was fixed upon the natural Israelites only. This "sign" should not be confused with a "seal", such as at Revelation 7:2-8 and 9:4, as these are different words and have different meanings in the Hebrew as well as the Greek texts of the Bible.

Now to the real point of contention: Should a Christian, and especially a Jew who becomes a Christian, observe the fourth of the Ten Commandments without fail each week? The inspired Christian Scriptures answer No! Writes the converted Jew, the apostle Paul: 'If ye are led of the spirit, ye are not under the law' (Galatians 5:18); and, "Ye are not under the law, but under grace" (Romans 6:14, 15); and, "Ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ." (Romans 7:1-4) Christians are free from the law of God's covenant with Israel; moreover, Christians from the Gentiles were never under it. The commands of Israel's law were not enjoined upon the Christians: "What things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law." (Romans 3:19) Jews becoming Christians are no longer under the Law Covenant, and even the Jews not becoming Christians are no longer under it, as will be later shown. The Christianized Jews by accepting Jesus Christ as their Savior and Mediator are now under a "better covenant", the "new covenant", of which Christ Jesus is the Mediator.—Hebrews 8:6; 2 Corinthians 3:3-18. *(To be concluded)*

"Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, . . . Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days."—Colossians 2:14, 16.

Why Christians Were and Are Hated

THE Christians refused to compromise. In whatever points pagan religions differed from one another, they were all alike in showing respect and tolerance for other beliefs. Because a man was the worshiper of one particular god was thought to be no reason why he should not also do honor to some other god. Thus it frequently happened that pagans adhered to several religions at the same time. If a person was converted to a new worship he did not necessarily give up his allegiance to the old one. The result was a great mixture of religious ideas and a lack of enthusiasm for any one faith.

But the Christians were intolerant of other religions. In the early days they did not go so far as to deny the existence of the pagan deities altogether, but they looked upon them as evil spirits whose worship was the greatest sacrilege and treason to the true God. "The gods of the heathen are devils" was a saying in which they summed up their attitude toward other religions. The driving force of their exclusive devotion made one Christian far more effective in the spread of his religion than a dozen pagan missionaries with their tolerance of rival beliefs. [Page 305]

Nero, who was an unpopular tyrant, was suspected by many of having started the fire himself. Wishing to find someone on whom to lay the blame, he picked out the Christians because they were a small, obscure group with no powerful friends. Many of them were put to death in the most cruel manner. From that time on they were subjects of a popular hatred not easy for us to understand today.

The Christians' denunciation of other religions made them seem narrow-minded fanatics to the easy-going pagans. Their contempt for the pagan gods was held to be the cause of calamities and misfortunes, inflicted upon the people to punish such impiety. The Christians held that it was sinful to make images of the pagan gods and that pagan sacrifices were only idolatry. Such teachings interfered with many kinds of business, such as that of artists and image-makers, and of butchers who sold the meat of animals offered to the gods.

The Christians also objected to taking part in entertainments or in public service of any kind where pagan ceremonies were practiced. As Christian meetings were held in secret, and often at night, to avoid interference, false rumors were spread abroad of immoral practices and even cannibalism in connection with their worship. In fact, popular hatred became so great that the Roman officials frequently felt obliged to yield to the clamor for persecution of the Christians.

As for the government, it had its own reasons for persecution. The Christians were an organized body who obeyed the law of the state as long as this did not come into conflict with the law of God. When it did, they refused obedience to the emperor and obeyed their consciences. Now, the Romans believed in the absolute authority of the state and in its right to pass laws on any subject it chose, even in matters of religion. So when they found that the Christians decided for themselves what laws they should obey, and even refused to worship the emperor, as the law commanded, the government felt that such conduct should be punished as treason. [Page 307]

[The above quotations are from *World History in the Making*.]

Thanks for the Questions

◆ I thank you with all my heart for the questions and references on the book *Children*. It will help me a lot in studying this wonderful book. You people have a Bible study here in S—— which I intend to attend tomorrow night.—Doris Ellison, California.

France Under the Yoke

Ambassador Bullitt's War

◆ As *In Fact* said in an exclusive story (September 9, 1940) after its editor had read the original manuscript of the diary of Ambassador to Berlin William E. Dodd, later confirmed with quotations from this great book (February 24, 1941):

"William C. Bullitt as much as any other man living or dead is responsible . . . for the collapse of the French Republic.

"For six years Bullitt has been America's leading intriguer in Europe. . . . Bullitt, as American ambassador abroad, succeeded in doing these things:

"1) He helped smash the [France-Russia] pact. At one time he boasted of it.

"2) He misled the French authorities with false stories about the Soviet armed forces.

"3) He worked in Paris against the Popular Front . . . collaborated with the 200 Families which turned out to be the French Fifth Column."

In Fact stated that when Bullitt became ambassador to France after his service in Moscow, he informed Petain, Weygand, Daladier, Laval and others that the Russian army was no good, that it was useless to make a pact because the Russians would not keep it, that parachute troops were a joke, that it was a good idea to place a large army in Syria to use for an invasion of Russia.

"Ambassador Dodd's Diary" was the source of much of this information. Dodd was aware that while Bullitt was still ambassador to Moscow he was intriguing in Berlin with Francois-Poncet, French ambassador to Berlin, to prevent the [France-Russia] pact and later to form a [France-Germany] pact to fight Russia. Dodd protested Bullitt's "lending encouragement to these schemes" of financing the two Fascist nations, Italy and Germany.

Bullitt's advice was accepted by Daladier, Reynaud, Petain, and the 200 Families who ruled France. On Bullitt's advice the [France-Russia] pact was scrapped. Now everyone admits that there might not have been a war and certainly no immediate victory for Germany if the Bullitt advice had not become the French national policy.—*In Fact,* issue of July 7, 1941.

Black Phantoms on French Coast

◆ The work of seizing German sentries on the French coast still goes cheerfully on. The world's best sailors cross the stormy English Channel in the "most impossible" weather (the more "impossible", the better), suddenly appear out of the mists, pounce on the German sentries, and are gone. The fear of them has spread through the occupation troops, mostly elderly soldiers of World War experience. The British bombings have hurt the morale of these old men; they are on a mean job in a country that has been robbed of everything that makes life worth living, and it is not unlikely that some of them rather enjoy their forced trips to Britain. It must be a strange sensation to be on sentry duty in France at night and wake up to find oneself in prison in Britain.

The Price for Sabotage

◆ When, as has happened, some Frenchman who is not enthusiastic over the seizure of his country, drops emery dust into a machine, the German custom is to shoot a stated number of persons in the plant, or, if those in the plant are needed, the victims are taken from the nearest village. The Germans intend to see to it that all Europe keeps busy manufacturing its war equipment, and the price of sabotage is death.

Indeed, the greatest problem of the war is that the whole of Europe is now engaged in manufacturing munitions to keep itself inslavery to the "New Order".

TOP

Murdering French Hostages

◆ The murder of French hostages goes cheerfully on. The attempt, of course, is to compel fear and subjection, but there can be no excuse for taking the lives of ten innocent men for the life of one dead Nazi officer. Of the ten butchered, five were Jews. All ten were "Communists". There is not the least danger that in these murders Hitler will take the lives of any of his fellow religionists. It says of the ten who were slain that "they were picked by the Germans from their dossiers". Probably Darlan or Petain checked over the dossier before the executions. Or maybe they made up the dossiers in the first place. They know which of their fellow Frenchmen to mark for death.

Nominally there is some difference between occupied and unoccupied France, but in reality there is very little, for both are in complete subjection to Germany. The slaughter of hostages continues, and announcement is made that it will be a permanent feature, the number of hostages slain corresponding to the gravity of the offense for which vengeance is being exacted. Twenty innocent persons were shot in two days, on this basis. Vichy now has a new court for dealing with those who resort to acts of violence to rid themselves of their tormentors. Sentences are to be without appeal and may refer to acts committed ten years previous. It is the Inquisition all over again, with added features.

The Shootings at Nantes

◆ The German commander at Nantes, France, was a typical Prussian bully by the name of Lieutenant Colonel Paul Frederich Hotz. A cow hooked down a low-hanging telegraph wire and Hotz fined the city $68,000. After numerous acts of this kind somebody shot and killed him. But it brought much suffering on the innocent. Fifty hostages were at once seized and shot. Among them were fourteen boys that had tried to escape from France and join the armies of the Free French. Fifty more hostages were selected to be shot, and a reward of 15,000,000 francs in blood money was offered for information as to the ones that finished off Hotz. All French arms, including even hunting weapons, and parts of guns or weapons that are not in working order, must now be turned over to the occupying forces. Real men would be ashamed to snatch innocent men off the street and murder them for crimes of which they had no knowledge whatever, but the demons are loose in Europe and no man's life is worth anything at all.

Hard Going in France

◆ It is hard going in France. Horseflesh is included in the ration of butcher's meat. Coffee, made of acorns, malt, and various husks and tasting like paregoric, is limited to one-half pound per month; linings for clothing may be made only of artificial composition. The farmers used to separate their own cream; now they must bring the whole milk to central depots, where the Germans skim it so thin it looks blue. Fats and grease are almost unobtainable in Paris, and it is said housewives have had to use face creams in their cooking. The markets are open to Germans until 2 p. m. Then the French wait in line for what is left. Transportation is so overtaxed that hearses make the rounds, gathering up several bodies at once.

Petain Bund Formed in America

◆ The Legion Petain formed in America would better be called the Petain Bund, as the plans and specifications are of German origin. The scheme is to dragoon every Frenchman into the organization, or put the heat on his relatives in France. It would be hard to think of anything more vicious. War veterans who have refused to join have been threatened with loss of their pensions. Petain recently applied a coat of whitewash to the king of Belgium; which he could readily do, as both are working for the same boss.

TOP

Servility of the French

◆ There is increasing comment on the servility of the French to the Germans. The French are receiving every possible inducement to come into the "new order". One of the outstanding trends is in respect to the treatment of the Jews. Unoccupied France is going tamely and shamelessly along the same path of Jewish persecution as in Germany itself. Thus, Jewish-owned shops are being placarded. This is not civilization, but mere gangsterism. Vichy now has sixteen laws against the Jews.

In Paris the French police are aiding the German police in grafting. Fines extracted from the citizens for trifling misdemeanors are turned directly into the hands of the grafters. The surest way to avoid punishment is to speak German.

French who fled before the army of invasion lost everything. Army trucks came up to their homes and stripped them of everything that could be moved or detached, including the plumbing fixtures.

Food Scarce in France

◆ One of the newspaper correspondents, commenting on the scarcity of food in France, pictures a luncheon which cost the equivalent of a dollar at a leading Vichy restaurant. It comprised three slices of beetroot, a minute and very thin slice of tough beef, four ounces of cabbage, a small baked apple, and a glass of wine. He said of the eater of the lunch, "He scarcely feels like facing an icy breeze; nor does a growing child."

France Faces Bankruptcy

◆ Under the burden put upon her by Germany, France is staggering toward her financial ruin. Every year she is supposed to pay for the German army of occupation the sum of $3,308,000,000. In a year's time the currency circulation had risen by more than $3,000,000,000 and the path to bankruptcy has been cleaned and oiled.

Vichy Collaboration

◆ Vichy collaborating with Germany gets more and more like Germany itself. From the new Tribunal of State (Inquisition) there will be no appeal, and the court (Petain and Darlan) will hand out sentences of death, life at hard labor, deportation, hard labor for a specified time, or internment, as they see fit. Advices from Vichy are that in Paris several Jewish merchants have been interned in concentration camps for "persisting in remaining in contact with the public". How any merchant could be expected to refrain from contact with the public only a Petain or a Darlan or a Hitler could understand.

Authorizations to Sail

◆ Not a French vessel can go out on the broad waters of the Atlantic without obtaining a German authorization to sail. A fishing boat obtaining such authorization must post a bond of 20,000 francs that it will return to its home port within four months. If it fails to return, the clearance papers show, reprisals may be expected against the members of the families of the fishermen. It is estimated that 65 percent of the fish caught go straight to Paris, and, as the Parisians find fish very scarce, it is conjectured that the real destination of most of the fish is Germany; and there is evidence that such is the fact.

Shifts of German Troops

◆ It is difficult, in these days, for military powers to altogether conceal the movements of their troops. The cable, the telegraph, the telephone, and the radio outwit the censors, and the tongues of men and women are beyond their reach, also. Thus, women in public places in Switzerland disclosed to sharp ears that many men quartered in France and other countries were shifted to the East in the bitter weather of January, 1942, when the Russians and the cold north wind were pushing the Germans slowly back toward the icebound Baltic.

Petain Knew Date of Invasion

◆ The front page of New York *Post,* August 27, 1942, was given over almost entirely to the following sensational headlines: "Fighting French Charge: Petain Knew Hitler Date for Invasion, Kept Silent." The story itself, appearing on page 3 of the same issue, explained that on March 30, 1940, Petain visited the Minister of Public Works in Paris and told the then minister, Anatol de Monzie, "They will need me in *the second fortnight of May.* They—meaning the war leaders, both civil and military—the real ones, not us who have hardly any voice in the government"; also, "It is more than ever necessary for France to have the greatest possible leader." De Monzie put these statements of Petain down in his diary, took note of them when Hitler *invaded France on May 14,* and later published the diary. This is proof enough, well known to every reader of this magazine, that "the good marshal Petain" (so designated by Pope Pius XII at the time Petain became dictator of unoccupied France) was a party to the Jesuit conspiracy to destroy France.

Malnutrition in France

◆ Scurvy, unknown in France before the war, has become general and is taking frightful toll.

In Burgundy, where octogenarians were once noted for their remarkable teeth, even children and youths are now losing their teeth because of dietary deficiencies.

The mortality rate for persons over 50 has increased 40 percent over the prewar figure.

Between the armistice and September 1, 1941, 180,000 infants died of malnutrition.—*PM,* October 20, 1941.

Softening Up Northern France

◆ The work of "softening up northern France" by Royal Air Force invasions from Britain goes regularly forward, so that, according to reports published in the New York *Daily News,* January 13, 1942, about 100 square miles is now completely devastated and contains few signs of life. The same report states that the German guard army, made up of elderly troops, is housed twenty miles inland and is trucked and trained back and forth to the coastal trench system. The "softening up" is said to be to get the area ready for invasion.

Vichy Suspends Periodicals

◆ In obedience to orders from higher-ups in the Inquisition, the Vichy "government" (so called) has suspended additional publications for hostility to "collaboration with Germany". *Esprit* and *Andide* are two of those thus suspended. To be thus marked by such a government and in such a cause is an honor.

Hitler's Belgian Recruits

◆ I saw them in Brussels, marching down the Boulevard du Jardin Botannique to the Gare du Nord. They were protected on all sides by German police. The crowd hissed and booed. I've never seen traitors cut a sadder figure and I've never heard so many Brussels invectives in so short a time. The crowd adopted the lowest local slang words to tell the traitors what it thought of them. There is nothing like a few of these phrases to take the wind out of the sails of the pro-Boches. The Degrelle and Staf de Clercq men were livid with anger and fear.—News from Belgium.

The Making of Pearls

◆ In the making of genuine pearls the larvae of the oyster are collected and planted in specially prepared grounds where they remain for three years, when they attain a diameter of about three inches, and are brought to the surface. The shells are opened and a tiny fragment of mussel shell is inserted. This serves as an irritant and starts the secretion of the mother-of-pearl. The oysters are then put in wire cages, put back in the water and left for six years. About one-fifth of the oysters thus treated give perfect pearls.

The Creator's Submarines

Fish Fathers

◆ Do fish make good fathers?

A nimble-witted and observant American woman—maybe a knowing wife and mother—answers in the affirmative. The reason why is both instructive and entertaining. Fish, it appears—anyway, American fish—were among the first creatures in the world to make nests, and the latter were the result of paternal solicitude; not, as you might imagine, of mother love. Of course, many fish just drop their eggs and go about their business, letting nature take its course—they wouldn't know their own children if they met them in the middle of the creek. But smart fish build nests and rear their children tenderly, even educate them. And it is father who does the work. Here is the true tale of an American finny father.

"Long before there were any robins and wrens and orioles, fish were building nests; and they still do. In almost any creek or pond or brackish inlet between Canada and the Gulf of Mexico you'll find fish nests if you look for them. Sunfish, black bass, sticklebacks, and any number of others, build their nests in shallow water where they can easily be seen. The black bass, from the angler's point of view, is the gamest fish that swims; but he is also a devoted father. When spring warms the water the black bass goes out and finds himself a wife. Posing and strutting, he leads her to the spawning grounds and chooses a nesting spot where the water is clear, clean and shallow.

"But when the last heavy, sticky egg is laid, he drives his wife away and takes charge of the nest alone. Neither rage nor fear nor even hunger can tempt him from his duty. No angleworm, grub or hellgrammite, not even a man-made lure, can entice the black bass while he is raising a family. No mischievous dace, no slithering water snake, no marauding turtle can steal his eggs—not while he lives. The black bass will fight to the death for his eggs and his helpless babies. And where is mother bass all this time? Oh, she's off somewhere nibbling worms with the other females while father stays at home and does the work. Still he has this consolation: he knows the fin that rocks the cradle rules the deep."

Some things are different with men.

Millions of Dead Herring

◆ Millions of dead herring strewed the banks of the Mohawk and Hudson for 200 miles up from New York, as a result of channel-dredging work near Troy. Fish are like submarines. They cannot stand the strain of explosions under water. Maybe you can remember, when you were a boy, and were swimming under water, and some mischievous friend (certainly not yourself; mercy, no!) clapped a couple of stones under water and it sounded in your ears like the clap of doom. Ever try it?

Eels for the New York Market

◆ Eels, those curious "snakelike" fish that are born in the Saragossa Sea, but come to America or to Europe to grow up, are good food and of excellent flavor for those who can bear with the kind of food they consume, and with the fact that, owing to their peculiar nervous structure, they squirm in the frying pan while being cooked beheaded. New York eats 60,000 every December, all obtained in special traps at high tide at St. Johns, Quebec.

Britain Will Get the Salmon

◆ Britain has purchased all the salmon caught and canned in British Columbia during the current year; so it looks as if the only way the natives of that part of the world could get any for the table would be to catch them before the canneries can get hold of them.

TOP

Respect for the Swordfish

◆ Those who have tried to take a swordfish apart are amazed at the marvelous way in which the Creator designed it. Can the swordfish make his presence felt? You had better believe it. There is a well-authenticated case on record where one of them got peeved and rammed his proboscis through the copper sheathing of a vessel, then through an inch-board sheathing, then a 3-inch hardwood plank, then through a solid 12-inch white oak timber, then through another 2½-inch oak ceiling plank, and, finally, the head of an oil cask, where it remained so firmly embedded that not one drop of oil escaped. All together, that is more than 18 inches of hardwood at one thrust. The fish itself weighs 600 pounds, and, when really in a hurry, travels through the water at 60 miles an hour.

The swordfish is so put together that it can make a hit like the one above described, break off its sword, and, even if killed by the shock, never break its neck or spine. His vertebrae are so skillfully put together that when covered and bound together with ligaments and muscles the vertebrae are never dislocated. It would be interesting to hear some fool of an evolutionist explain that the swordfish did not have any designer, but just developed and grew, like Topsy.

Mother Gannet Is No Prohibitionist

◆ Your true prohibitionist feels in his inmost soul that it is an error on the part of the Creator to permit fermentation. He argues that if there were no fermentation there would be no liquor; if no liquor, no crime and no poverty; and so the earth would be a paradise. But how about the female gannet, that bird with a bright yellow beak and a wingspread of six feet found off the Gaspé peninsula? Mother Gannet dives from a height of fifty feet, seizes a herring, and then carries it an entire day in her huge bill so that her brood may have fermented herring in the evening. She knows fermentation isn't wrong.

Fishing for Tunas

◆ Rich New Yorkers, who used to go to Europe every summer, and now do not know what to do with their time or their money, seem to be devoting much time and energy to tuna fishing. It seems that the tuna wants to live. How strange! A New York paper shows a tuna fish 7½ feet long and says it took the fisherman 3 hours 55 minutes to bring it to gaff. One could almost feel that a fish that would fight almost four hours to keep from being harpooned had a right to live and enjoy sailing around in the big pond in which the Creator originally placed it.

To be sure, however, it is all right to eat fish. They were made for that purpose. The Lord fed 5,000 and then 4,000 with a few little fish. He cooked and ate fish and had fishermen as His apostles.

Fishing for Sharks

◆ The most businesslike shark fishery is eight miles off the Florida coast and thirty miles north of Palm Beach. There a 3,000-foot steel chain is anchored and marked by buoys and baited every 25 feet with chunks of scrap fish. In one day as many as 132 sharks have been caught on the wicked-looking hooks, and on almost any day the catch will be 50. There is a good market for the hides, the oils, the fins, and you may have eaten shark meat yourself without knowing it, as it is not sold under that name.

Record Run of Chum Salmon

◆ The fall of 1941 witnessed a record run of chum salmon, along the coasts of Oregon. For two months the run was so great that on numerous occasions hundreds of them were literally forced out of the water upon the shore, there to be eaten by bears, minks, otters, rats, and sea gulls. The chum salmon brings a low price, but one skipper pocketed $1,925 for his catch and many fishermen made as high as $80 a day while the run was on, even though they received but 3½c per pound for the fish.

TOP

Facts About Various Bible Translations

JEHOVAH dictated to His amanuenses, the prophets and apostles, His Word, the Bible. These faithful men wrote as they were moved by God's spirit, but not in all the languages in which the Bible appears at this end of the world. The Bibles generally used today are translations and revisions of translations. There is much factual information about the making of these translations, the time of their publication, the men who made them, and even, in some cases, the motives by which they were governed in so doing, which is not only of interest but also of value to a student and minister of Jehovah's Word. Some of such information is here given on the following translations:

Septuagint. An English translation of this version is that published by Bagster. The date of its publication is not shown, nor is any indication given as to whether it was translated into English by one individual or by a group. It is translated from the Greek version of the "Old Testament", called the "Septuagint" (which means "seventy") because the Pentateuch was translated in Egypt by seventy men, about 285 B. C. The rest of the "Old Testament" was translated into Greek thereafter and the translation was complete before 130 B. C., but the name "Septuagint" is applied to the whole version. In some places it is so literal that it is a word-for-word rendering of the Hebrew into Greek. In others, it is so free that it is more of a paraphrase, or even a commentary. Certain portions of the Hebrew text are entirely omitted. The *Septuagint* omitted one-sixth of the book of Job. This missing portion was translated into Greek rather freely by Theodotian (180-192 A. D.) and is usually included in the *Septuagint.* The *Septuagint* translation of Daniel is so poor that it is usually replaced in the "*Septuagint Version*" by Theodotian's revision of it according to the Hebrew. Thus it can readily be seen that the *Septuagint* is generally not reliable, and it will be noticed that the Society quotes it very seldom. Instead of "Jehovah", the word "Lord" is used.

Syriac. The version quoted in the Society's publications, especially James 1:26, 27, is James Murdock's 1846 English translation of the Syriac version of the "New Testament". For all except John 7:53–8:11; Luke 22:17, 18; 2 Peter; 1 John 5:7; 2 John; 3 John, and Revelation, Murdock used the Peshitta Syriac version, which is a revision made A. D. 411 of an older Syriac version. In some places the Peshitta is somewhat free, at times being even a paraphrase. The original translation of the Gospels, of which the Peshitta is a revision, was made sometime between the date of their writing in Greek and A. D. 170. The translators may have been Christian refugees from Palestine who had actually heard Jesus speak. The language spoken in Palestine in Jesus' day was very similar to Syriac, and a great portion of the Jews who lived outside of Palestine spoke Syriac. It has never been definitely established whether James wrote his epistle originally in Greek or in Syriac. 2 Peter, 2 John, 3 John, and Jude, and possibly Revelation, are translated from the Harclean Syriac Version, which is a very literal revision made in 616 of the Philoxenian Syriac Version made in 508. Luke 22:17, 18, John 7:53-8:11, and 1 John 5:7 first appear in Syriac in a manuscript written on Mt. Lebanon in 1626.

Young. Robert Young (who also compiled the *Analytical Concordance* to the Bible) translated the Bible from the Hebrew and Greek (the same Greek text used for the "Authorized Version") and published it in 1862. He later revised and republished it. He always uses the word "Jehovah" wherever it appears in the original; and his is the most literal

TOP

translation of the whole Bible. It is the only translation of the Bible in English that translates the verbs consistently; that is, if it translates a certain form of the verb one way in one place it translates it the same way in every other place. Therefore it is a very reliable translation.

Emphatic Diaglott. This translation of the "New Testament" was made by Benjamin Wilson and published about 1867. His interlinear translation of the Greek text in the left-hand column of every page is very reliable and a great aid in studying the "New Testament". In the right-hand column of every page appears Wilson's own version, which is literal and generally reliable, though it is biased in favor of religion in the case of scriptures that refer to Jesus' prehuman existence and not having a body of flesh since His resurrection, and also all scriptures referring to Satan the Devil. He uses the word "Enemy" instead of "Devil", and "ADVERSARY" instead of "Satan" (Revelation 12:9), showing he did not believe there is a personal Devil.

English Revised Version. This is a revision of the *"Authorized Version"* made by almost a hundred scholars from the Hebrew and Greek and was published on May 5, 1885. As in the *"Authorized Version"*, "Jehovah" is used a few times in the text and margin, but in the majority of cases the word "LORD", or "GOD", is substituted. It is a literal translation, and therefore reliable. However, the English rendering of the verbs in the "New Testament" was made to conform to their meaning in classical Greek instead of the meaning they had in the common, everyday Greek in which the apostles wrote.

Rotherham. This is a very literal and reliable translation made by Joseph Bryant Rotherham from the Hebrew and Greek and published in 1897. For the name "Jehovah" he always uses the pronunciation "Yahweh".

American Revised Version. This is a revision of the *"Authorized Version"* by a group of American scholars using the Hebrew and Greek, and was published in 1901. It always uses the words "Jehovah" and "Sheol" to represent these two Hebrew words. It is literal and reliable.

Weymouth. This is a so-called "translation" made by Richard Francis Weymouth of the Greek "New Testament" and first published in 1902. He revised it and published it again in 1909. It is very free, and in places is no more than a paraphrase, and therefore entirely unreliable.

Rotherham Psalms. This is Rotherham's revision of his former translation of the Psalms according to the Hebrew. It was published in 1911, after his death. This is a careful and literal, though idiomatic translation, and is therefore very reliable. In this version the word "Jehovah" is always used.

Moffat. This is supposedly a translation of the Bible from the Hebrew and Greek, by James Moffatt, first published in 1922. He revised it and republished it in 1926. It is more a paraphrase than a translation, and therefore entirely unreliable. It is seldom quoted in the Society's publications. "Jehovah" is nowhere used, but instead, "Eternal" or "Lord".

There remain five Bible translations to be considered and they are, for reasons later to be explained, the ones most likely to be used by ministers of the gospel who go from house to house, meeting people of all religious faiths. They are the widely used King James or Authorized Version, the Catholic Douay, and three Jewish translations—Leeser, Margolis, and Harkavy.

Pressure in Bulgaria

◆ The blessings of the "new order" in Bulgaria are the same as elsewhere. As a reward for permitting the Nazis to use their country as a springboard from which to attack Greece and Yugoslavia, 250 liberty-lovers were shot in a period of six months and several thousand are in concentration camps.

TOP



The Supreme Court Errs

From *Collier's*, The National Weekly, July 18, 1942.

WE ARE fighting a global war, as the Roosevelt Administration which appointed a majority of the present Supreme Court justices keeps telling us, to bring the "four freedoms" to the whole world. One of these freedoms is freedom of expression, a term which includes freedom of the press as guaranteed by our Bill of Rights. Another is freedom of religion.

Yet five out of the Supreme Court's nine justices saw fit recently to hand down a decision curtailing somebody's freedom of both press and religion. True, the somebody was nobody but the small and cantankerous sect known as Jehovah's witnesses. But this decision, which held that town governments can force this sect's tract-pushers to pay license fees as peddlers, can be used to legalize the licensing of producers of any publication sold on streets or newsstands.

The license fees can be of any size. That means that any publication or tract-spreading religious group whom the licensing power happens not to like can be driven out of business in the licensing power's bailiwick by fees placed prohibitively high.

This decision's threat to religious and press liberty in this country is real and urgent. These two freedoms can be wiped out if this decision stands. The decision was handed down by Associate Justices Byrnes, Frankfurter, Jackson, Reed and Roberts, with loud and vigorous dissents from Chief Justice Stone and Associate Justices Black, Douglas and Murphy.

While freedom of religion and of the press are being done to death in this country, our boys will be fighting to bring those blessings to the rest of the nations of the world. There is some discrepancy somewhere in all this.

We have a suggestion. Here it is: Let one or more of the big, powerful, well-organized and well-financed churches challenge this decision. Let one of these organizations, or a group of them if they feel so minded, turn loose some "peddlers" of religious literature in two or three towns which insist on licensing such persons; let these "peddlers" refuse to pay the license fees; let them be

TOP

arrested; let the case be fought through the courts on the constitutional issue involved. And see how soon the Supreme Court finds that it erred when it sought to water down the Bill of Rights in these particulars.

Unless press and pulpit want their liberties whittled away by virtue of this Supreme Court decision, they had better get together now to carry this fight to a reversal of the decision. If those liberties go by the board, most of the things that make life worth living in the United States will go with them.

[It is sincerely doubted that any of the big religious organizations, whether Catholic, Protestant, or Jewish, will accept *Collier's* suggestion in this matter. It would require courage to do so. They probably think that they need not concern themselves about it, and that Jehovah's witnesses will be the only ones singled out for attention by local law-making and law-enforcing officers, as if in this case the 'mischief framed by law' could be confined, in its application, to an unpopular minority. However, laws do not work that way, and the time is not far distant when those who now think that they are secure will find themselves caught in a net of their own weaving. It is well known that the religious systems, notably the Roman Catholic, have been largely instrumental in stirring up lawless treatment of Jehovah's witnesses, and it is not likely that they will interfere in the present instance.—*Ed.*]

Athenians Crying for Bread

◆ A Swiss girl who lived in Athens during its capture by the Nazi troops recently returned to her own land and reports that in the winter of 1941-1942 groups were rummaging garbage cans for food and crying out the German and Italian names for bread at the corners of the city streets, so that their conquerors might relent and give them food.

JOYFUL OUTLOOK ON THE FUTURE

The *WATCHTOWER* magazine sets forth Jehovah God's purposes toward all people of good-will. Don't be without this beneficial journal. Send in your subscription and be among the thousands of *WATCHTOWER* readers who rejoice in Jehovah's revealed Word of guidance and hope as presented in the colums of *The WATCHTOWER.*

Read *The WATCHTOWER* and
LEARN THE WAY TO PEACE IN THE NEW WORLD.

Published
twice a month
16 pages
Mailed to you
postpaid at
$1.00 per year.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please enter my name on the *Watchtower* subscription list for a year, for which $1.00 is enclosed herewith.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—*Ed.*]

Serving Jehovah God in Britain

◆ An incendiary bomb pierced the roof of Central London Kingdom Hall, Craven Terrace, and set up a blaze inside amongst the furnishings. This fire was quickly brought under control by the Bethel brethren on fire watch duty. That same night seven fire bombs fell on the Society's premises where the Bethel home and office are located. To show how the demons made the London Bethel a target, in three months twenty-nine high-explosive bombs have fallen within a few hundred yards of the Society's office, the nearest being across the street thirty yards away. One of the largest bombs which caused a city record for damage dropped only seventy yards to the rear of the Bethel. The office was twice threatened with raging fires consuming buildings fifteen feet in back of Bethel. The Bethel home has rocked many a time just as in an earthquake. Cracks in the walls have had to be repaired. There have been nights of horror and death which no members of the family will ever forget. In spite of all this God's "strange work" in London and throughout Britain progressed as never before, bringing hope, consolation and comfort to thousands who are seeking true refuge.

There were obstacles confronting almost every phase of the field work during the past twelve months. There was a continual striving against the demons to keep the way open for the Theocratic witness. Just to name a few of the problems to solve: There was a limitation of imports on literature supplies and magazines; shortage of paper supplies for printing; loss of stock in air raids; fourteen Kingdom Halls destroyed; government labor service difficulties; police interference with street witnessing; transport dislocations in dispatching goods; rising costs of operation in every way; press opposition and misrepresentation by our enemies; Catholic Hierarchy continued its attacks; assaults in the field and abuse; educational authorities challenged right of children to engage in the street witness work; fire watching controversy; military tribunals; several legal actions against enemies of The Theocracy; loss of sleep and energy due to air raids; repairing damaged equipment due to air warfare; answering of hundreds of Government inquiries affecting the work and publishers throughout the land; rate exemption court cases with reference to Kingdom Halls; appeals on behalf of the brethren in the Dominions and Colonies with their respective government authorities in London; evacuation problems and assistance to brethren losing their homes; applications for licenses for every form of supply and the control of same. By the Lord's grace, all these obstacles were overcome, resulting in the greatest witness ever given in Britain. —1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

Government Lymph at Middlesex

◆ It seems that if one has never been vaccinated his blood is in such a condition that he may be out of luck when he is. Few citizens of Leicester, England, have ever been vaccinated, but occasionally they do resort to the needle elsewhere. The Leicester *Mail,* December 23, 1941, reports the case of a Royal Air Force volunteer aircraftman, 19 years of age. He went to Middlesex to train to become a pilot. There he was vaccinated, along with 250 others, out of the same bottle. The rest got along all right but young Roland Horace Bellamy of Leicester died of post-vaccinal encephalitis. He couldn't handle it. "A verdict of death by misadventure was recorded."

British West Indies Dominion

◆ I have read with great interest the editorial of March 1 with reference to India. You might have added to the other truths you set forth that the hopeless British situation in Burma is in no small measure due to the treatment accorded U. Saw by Prime Minister Churchill. Had the Burmese been granted dominion status immediately, the story of the campaign in Burma might have been quite different. As was pointed out by Mr. Saw prior to his arrest, to refuse dominion status to Burma on ground of that country's not being able to defend itself was startlingly ridiculous and could only indicate bad faith.

India was promised dominion status during the war of 1914-18 as the price of loyalty. After the war was over British officialdom inaugurated instead an era of wholesale imprisonments, floggings, shootings and massacres of the Indian population, such as the one at Amritsar, where over one thousand Hindu men, women and children were shot and bayoneted by British soldiers and police in an effort to repress legitimate Indian political aspirations.

Quite near our own shores, in the British West Indies, there is a similar situation. For many years the leaders of the Negro peoples, who make up the overwhelming majority of the population, have been demanding full manhood suffrage and the federation of the islands into a self-governing dominion. British officialdom has done no more here than it has done in Burma and India to insure the continued loyalty of the West Indians.

Should these black people become malcontent at this time, weak as they may be in organized military and naval power, they could open the back door of the Panama Canal to Japanese submarines and make the oil of Venezuela and the bauxite of Dutch Guiana inaccessible to the United Nations.

Black West Indian labor built the Canal and is building the Caribbean bases. Black West Indian fishermen and seamen know more about the Caribbean than anyone else. Black West Indian hunters, lumbermen, bushmen and prospectors know as much about the trackless forests and jungles of the Guianas, Venezuela, Honduras, Colombia, Ecuador and Central America as do the native Indians, with whom they have freely intermarried.

Since this area is of most vital importance to us, our government should advise the British that timely action, with respect to the tabled recommendation of Lord Moyne's commission in favor of West Indian dominion status, is most desirable.—Lester E. H. Taylor, in the New York *Times*.

"Holy Father Wires Poles . . ."

◆ Anticipating the time when leaders of religion will no longer be able to deceive the people, *Consolation* has often spoken of the clergy as being glad to exchange their jobs for more honorable, if more laborious, employment. Well-advised would these men be if they acted on the idea without further loss of time and purchased their overalls and alarm clocks now.

The headlines in a newspaper recently seemed to suggest that the pope himself had done something like the foregoing. In bold type the headline announced "Holy Father Wires Poles in England". One had a mental vision of "His Holiness" at the top of a pole, fixing telegraph wires, and doing some really useful work at last.

Alas, the vision was shattered by the succeeding parapgraph, which showed that "Pontifex Maximus" had merely sent a New Year telegraphic message to the Polish president in London. But had that original interpretation of the heading been a reality, what a wise lead it would have given to the rest of the Catholic Hierarchy and their religious allies. Now they hang on to their jobs till too late.—Frank R. Freer, England.

Zero Weather in a Lifeboat

◆ Sailors justly claim that no suffering on land is comparable to that at sea. A submarine sank a large steamship 160 miles off Nova Scotia. There was no warning, and 90 lives were sacrificed in 20 minutes when the ship went down. The others, 91, were gotten into a lifeboat. The weather was zero. Of these latter, 38 died of the cold as the waves washed over the gunwales and froze to their clothing. Some of the dead were pushed overboard, but other bodies were kept to provide some shelter against the cold and the water that sprayed the survivors, soaking them to the skin. Port was reached in twenty hours. Most of the rescued had frozen ears or frozen fingers, and the legs of several were frozen from toes to hips. The captain barely survived.

Seven Men Were Saved

◆ The London *Evening Standard* tells of a fast Canadian troopship bringing 1,000 airmen to Britain, each of whom had had a year's experience in flying. On the way a U-boat showed up and fired a torpedo. It missed. It fired another, and that also missed. It fired a third, which would surely have hit the cruiser and sent it to the bottom. Unhesitatingly, an unnamed destroyer rushed between the torpedo and its mark. There were 100 men on the destroyer when it blew up and went to the bottom, but seven of the men that were on board were saved, and all the airmen got through to Britain all right.

Not Such a Pleasant Ride

◆ Restrain your hankering for the 7½-hour plane ride over the ocean from Lisbon to London or vice versa. The windows are blacked out, so that you can't even see the waters below, and an enemy plane is liable to be encountered at any minute and finish the trip for you without the good offices of even an undertaker.

Ecclesiastics versus Ecclesiastes

◆ Ilfracombe is very religious. With a population of about 10,000 there are at least fifteen churches, and the place is overrun with dumb dogs. A local curate, accosting two of us one day, asked about our work, and, on being shown the scriptures (of which he was quite ignorant) for all his questions, admitted that he did not believe the Bible, that Ecclesiastes was pagan and that the Apocrypha was an authority! He pleaded with us to leave his parishioners alone, and seemed concerned as to what we might be telling them about the clergy.—K. F., England.

Had Been Reading for Years

◆ A lady in the lodge of a big house has been reading the books for years. She is sure that God sent us to her in answer to prayer, and she is convinced that this is the truth. She is reveling in the book *Salvation,* and today she said she would love to join us in taking the message to others.—L. A. H., England.

De Valera's Whine

◆ De Valera, ruler of Eire, whined that neither Britain nor the United States told him in advance that American soldiers were going to land in another country, i.e., Northern Ireland, Ulster. He should have remained silent, and thus not disclosed his latent subservience to Hitler and Hitler's real boss, Pacelli.

Britain Has One Percent CO's

◆ Britain has about one percent of conscientious objectors. Out of a total registry of 6,709,736 men registered prior to July 12, 1941, the total number of conscientious objectors was 61,673 men.

Getting Rid of the Armor

◆ The British are getting rid of most of their old armor, in the most natural way in the world. It is going into the national melting pot to make steel for tanks, bombs and shells.

CONSOLATION READERS ARE CORDIALLY INVITED TO ATTEND THE NEW WORLD THEOCRATIC ASSEMBLY

September 18, 19 and 20

Over fifty convention auditoriums will be tied together by direct wire with the key city, Cleveland, Ohio. The Public Auditorium, Cleveland, Ohio, has been engaged by the Watchtower Society for the key convention assembly point.

If you cannot attend one of the conventions for all three days, be sure you are there Sunday, September 20, and hear the lecture "PEACE—Can It Last?" by N. H. Knorr, president of the Watchtower Society. Below, for your convenience, are listed all the convention cities and the auditoriums. You are welcome. Come. Admission free; no collections taken.

CONVENTION CITIES, HALLS AND ADDRESSES

All conventions will open at 8:30 Friday morning, September 18. Do not fail to be at one of the convention halls when the address of welcome and keynote lecture are given, Friday evening, at 8 o'clock Eastern time. (7 p.m. C. T.; 6 p.m. M. T.; 5 p.m. P. T.)

KEY CITY
Public Auditorium
Lakeside Ave. & E. 6th St.
Cleveland, Ohio

ALABAMA
Cascade Plunge, 6815 2d Ave. S.
Birmingham
Murphy High School
102 S. Carlin St., Mobile
YMCA Colored Community Center
504 St. Anthony St., Mobile

ARIZONA
El Zaribah Temple
15th Ave. & Washington St., Phoenix

ARKANSAS
Travelers Field, Adjoining Fair Park
Little Rock

CALIFORNIA
Moose Hall, 1851 Fulton St., Fresno
Shrine Ballroom, 3244 Royal St.
Los Angeles
Scottish Rite Temple
Van Ness Ave. & Sutter St.
San Francisco

COLORADO
El Jebel Temple, 4625 W. 50th Ave.
Denver

FLORIDA
Municipal Auditorium, Plant Park
Tampa

GEORGIA
Atlanta Woman's Club Auditorium
1150 Peachtree St., Atlanta
Waycross City Auditorium
Pendleton & Oak Sts., Waycross

IDAHO
Liberty Theatre, Emmett

ILLINOIS
Ashland Boulevard Auditorium
Ashland Blvd. & Van Buren St.
Chicago
Theocratic Convention Tent
2400 East Cook St., Springfield

IOWA
Shrine Auditorium, 10th & Pleasant
Des Moines

KANSAS
Trocadero Dance Pavilion
3400 W. Douglas, Wichita

KENTUCKY
Swiss Park, Preston & Lynn
Louisville

LOUISIANA
City Park Skating Rink
1450 Perkins Road, Baton Rouge
Knights of Pythias Hall (Colored)
597 S. 13th St., Baton Rouge

MAINE
Witham's Lobster Pound, Rockport

MARYLAND
Lyric Theatre
Opposite Mt. Royal Station
Baltimore

MICHIGAN
Moose Temple
Cass & Elizabeth, Detroit

MINNESOTA
Shrine Auditorium
201 E. First St., Duluth
Minneapolis Auditorium
Grant & Third Ave. S., Minneapolis

MISSOURI
Victory Theatre
9th & Holmes St., Kansas City

MONTANA
Masonic Temple Auditorium
821 Central Ave., Great Falls

NEBRASKA
The Welfare Society House
1430 N. 10th St., Lincoln

NEW MEXICO
Silva Hall, Bernalillo

NEW YORK
Odd Fellows Temple
46-48 Beaver St., Albany
Kalurah Temple
255 Washington St., Binghamton
Assembly Hall, Memorial Auditorium
Main St. & Lower Terrace, Buffalo
Manhattan Center
34th St. at Eighth Ave., New York

NORTH CAROLINA
Griffith Baseball Park
514 Magnolia Ave., Charlotte

NORTH DAKOTA
City Auditorium, Bismarck

OKLAHOMA
Theocratic Convention Tent
3 mi. north of Capitol on Hy. 77,
1/4 mi. east on Grand Blvd.
Oklahoma City

OREGON
Biehn Building, 9th & Klamath Ave.
Klamath Falls
Norse Hall, 111 N. E. 11th Ave.
Portland

RHODE ISLAND
Rhode Island Auditorium
1111 N. Main St., Providence

SOUTH CAROLINA
Hibernian Hall, 109 Meeting St.
Charleston
Dart Hall (Colored)
Kracke & Bogard Sts., Charleston

SOUTH DAKOTA
Deadwood City Auditorium
101 Sherman St., Deadwood
Masonic Temple
120 E. Fifth Ave., Mitchell

TENNESSEE
Palace Roller Rink
Essary Road & N. Broadway
Fountain City
Silver Slipper Club
on Macon Rd., 7/10 mi. E. of U. S. 70,
4 mi. N. E. of Memphis

TEXAS
Vickery Park
Highway 75, Greenville Ave., Dallas
Kingdom Hall
4021 N. Piedras St., El Paso
End of Main Dance Pavilion,
on Old Main Street Road, near
Bellaire Boulevard, Houston
Municipal Auditorium
San Antonio

UTAH
The I. O. O. F. Temple
41 Post Office Pl., Salt Lake City

VIRGINIA
The Mosque
Main & Laurel Sts., Richmond

WASHINGTON
Masonic Temple
Harvard & Pine Sts., Seattle
Turner Hall
25 W. 3rd Ave., Spokane

WEST VIRGINIA
Municipal Auditorium
Virginia and Truslow Sts., Charleston

WISCONSIN
Odd Fellows Hall
308 W. Mifflin St., Madison

CUBA
Salon "Artistica Gallega"
Zulueta 658 Altos, Esquina Gloria
Havana

HAWAII
Kingdom Hall
1228 Pensacola St., Honolulu

"PEACE — Can It Last?" Sunday, September 20

4 p.m. Eastern time; 3 p.m. Central time; 2 p.m. Mountain time; 1 p.m. Pacific time.

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

All Nations Drunk

... What?

Anglo-Catholic "Religion"

How it encroaches upon Britain

What of the Rest Day?

How to enter into a perpetual rest

Education

Invention

One Dollar a Year
Five Cents a Copy

Vol. XXIII No. 601
September 30, 1942

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

All Nations Drunk (WBBR Broadcast)	3
Anglo-Catholic Betrayal of Britain	8
Elementary Lessons in Honesty	10
Kansas Stands for Liberty	11
The New Government	
In the San Francisco Bay Region	12
Reaping Twenty-sevenfold	13
Picking on Children	14
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
What Became of the Rest Day?	16
The Creator's Aviators	18
A Twenty-Pound Swan	18
Submarines Kill the Birds Also	18
Hummingbird Still Ahead	18
The Industrious Woodpecker	19
180,000 Beetles	20
The Shrinkage of Ira Y. Baker	21
The Theocracy the Only Solution	22
Einstein Rejects God	23
Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"	
When to Use Different Translations	25
The Catholic Bible	25
Jewish Translations	26
Out Come the Plastics	29
Roger Bacon's Forevision	29
New Ideas in Houses	30
Crank Case Oil as Fuel	30
Index to Volume XXIII of *Consolation*	31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **international** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Greek, Portuguese, Spanish, and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town
Mexico	Calzada de Melchor Ocampo 71, Mexico, D.F.
Brazil	Caixa Postal 1319, Rio de Janeiro
Argentina	Calle Honduras 5646-48, Buenos Aires

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Tons of Propionate Salt

◆ Nature is so ordered that when bread gets a few weeks old one will know better than to eat it, because it will be moldy. But nature is now far behind in the race for profits and other things. It is estimated that in 1942 half a billion loaves of bread will be "protected against mold" by the addition of propionate salt. Along with the plaster of Paris to make it white, and the nicotinic acid (now called "niacin") to make it "enriched", maybe after a while it will be possible to build a loaf without any flour in it at all. And also! maybe, by swallowing a little cement along with it, the needless waste of tombstones can be saved. The corpses can be set up in the cemetery and the inscriptions chiseled in the walls of their abdomens.

More "Fortified" Bread

◆ Pretty soon you will be eating bread that has everything in it but flour. That seems to be the drift of the recent patents. General Mills, Inc., Minneapolis, owns patent No. 2,239,543. The patent admits that in the milling process the valuable minerals and vitamins are removed. The patent proposes to put them back by adding copper, iron, manganese, phytic acid and phosphoric acid; so now, when you are eating, if you chance to run across an old horseshoe or a piece of dog chain, don't think anything of it; you are merely keeping up with the Joneses.

A Throat Microphone

◆ The Western Electric Company has invented a throat microphone, which picks up the vibrations from the flyer's vocal cords, and no matter how the motors roar and the machine guns are chattering he gets his message through. His mouth and eyes are wholly disengaged for other work. He can talk and work at the same time.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIII | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, September 30, 1942 | Number 601

All Nations Drunk

(A WBBR* Broadcast)

* WBBR, 1330 kilocycles, has been broadcasting the message of The Theocracy regularly, 28½ hours per week, for more than 18 years, from its main studio, at 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N. Y. It serves the metropolitan area, some 200 miles in diameter. As a novelty, it is believed that many readers of *Consolation*, living outside of the area served by the station, will enjoy one of the recent broadcasts, which is reproduced herewith as given over the air.

ANNOUNCER: Did you ever hear of a nation getting drunk? Could you imagine such a thing as *all* the nations getting drunk? You may be saying to yourself: "How could a *whole* nation get drunk? Such a thing has never happened. Christian nations wouldn't get drunk." . . . We cannot be wiser than the Word of God, and *it* says: "Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORD'S hand, that made *all* the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are mad." . . . John Witness, one of Jehovah's witnesses, is again visiting Mr. and Mrs. Goodwill in their home. They're probably listening to this very announcement. Let's drop in on them and see.

Man: Did you hear what that announcer said on the radio, Mr. Witness?

Witness: I didn't quite catch it all; he was talking just as I came in. What did he say?

Man: He was quoting a scripture from one of the prophecies about the nations drinking wine, getting drunk and being mad. Mrs. Goodwill's trying to find where it is . . . Did you find it, dear?

Wife: Not yet! He didn't say just where it was; so I don't know just where to look. I'd like to read that verse again; that's the first time I ever heard of a nation getting drunk.

Witness: D'you mind if I show you how to find any verse in the Bible?

Wife: Can you do that? That would certainly be valuable.

Witness: Yes, it's quite simple, Mrs. Goodwill. Anyone can do it. You see this comparatively small book.

Wife: Uh huh.

Witness: It's a concordance. Do you remember one of the principal words in that text he quoted?

Man: Yes, "drunken."

Witness: Well, we just turn to the word "drunken" in the concordance and it will give you the texts in the Bible with that word in.

Witness: Let's see now—"drunken"—Here we are. Here's one in Job 12, verse 25.

Man: What does it say?

Witness: '. . . and he maketh them to stagger as a drunken man.'

Man: No, that wasn't it. But that sounds like a good one— Who is that text talking about?

Witness: The nations. Just like the other text. Just listen to this. "He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them; he enlargeth the nations, and straiteneth them again. He taketh away

TOP

the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, . . . They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man."

Wife: The chief of the people stagger like drunken men! What can that mean?

Witness: Wait until we find the other text, Mrs. Goodwill, and then perhaps we can find the meaning. Do you remember another word in that text the announcer quoted, Mr. Goodwill?

Man: Yes, I remember distinctly he mentioned the "nations".

Witness: Nations—nations—here's one in Jeremiah, chapter 51, verse 7. Got your Bible handy, Mr. Goodwill?

Man: You bet! I bought one o' my own during the week. I'm gonna prove these things for myself, by God's help. Did you say Jeremiah 51, verse 7?

Witness: Yes.

Man: (*turning leaves*) Jeremiah—Jeremiah—here it is! Jeremiah 51, verse 7. "Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORD'S hand, that made all the earth drunken; the nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are mad." Boy! *that's* the one. What d'you think of that, Mr. Witness?

Witness: What do *you* think, Mrs. Goodwill?

Wife: I'm sure I don't know what it means: It says the nations have been drinking *wine,* have been made *drunk* and are *mad.* They're certainly mad enough to *kill* each other now. Whatever kind of *wine* could do that?

Witness: How about you, Mr. Goodwill? What's your idea?

Man: Well, I couldn't say to be sure. I notice that other text you read, from Job, said the *chief* of the people of earth *grope* in darkness and stagger like drunken men. That's what it said, isn't it? Who are these chief ones? If we knew *that,* it might help us to understand the rest.

Witness: I think you're on the right track there, Mr. Goodwill. D'you remember last week you read some verses from the 56th chapter of Isaiah?

Man: I remember. It spoke of the shepherds that cannot understand.

Wife: I remember it also said the shepherds were watchmen who are blind! And, Mr. Witness, you said it was a description of the religious leaders of Jesus' day and also in our day.

Witness: That's right. I see you both remember pretty well. Suppose you read those verses again, Mrs. Goodwill. That was Isaiah 56, verses 10 and 11. Read them slowly.

Wife: Isaiah 56, verses 10 and 11: "His watchmen are blind; they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber. Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand; they all look to their own way, every one for *his* gain from *his* quarter." We read those verses last week, didn't we?

Witness: We certainly did! But we didn't read the 12th verse; and that's the one we want right now. Read it, Mrs. Goodwill, please; will you?

Wife: Verse 12: "Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and tomorrow shall be as this day, and *much* more abundant."

Man: Read that verse again, dear, d'you mind? I just want to make sure I got a point clear as to *who* gets drunk.

Wife: "Come ye, say they."

Man: Who d'you suppose it refers to when it says, "Come ye, say *they?*"

Witness: That's referring to the watchmen, the shepherds. There's none other spoken of.

Man: That's just what I thought. But go ahead, dear, let's hear the rest of the verse.

Wife: "Come ye, say *they.* I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and *tomorrow* shall be as *this* day, and *much* more abundant." What was your point?

Man: D'you remember the question you asked Mr. Witness?

Wife: Yes, I do. I asked him who were

TOP

the "chief of the people" in that text he quoted from Job.

Man: Right! That's my point. Who are they, Mr. Witness?

Witness: Well, what does it say happened to them?

Man: It says—wait a minute till I find it. I'll read it, then I'll be sure I have it right. Here it is. "... they grope in the dark without light." And then it says "he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man".

Witness: Isaiah says, "His *watchmen* are blind; they are *all* ignorant . . . they are shepherds that cannot understand."

Man: Right! that's what it says.

Witness: Well, what makes them blind? What makes them ignorant of what's happening on the earth, so that their senses are so dulled? They're like dogs that give no warning bark—they're *dumb* dogs, as Isaiah says. What makes them dumb? *Why* do they lack understanding?

Man: Because they're cockeyed drunk! That's why!

Witness: That's the answer, Mr. Goodwill. Because they're drunk. And that's what Job meant when he said the 'chief of the people stagger as a drunken man'. The chief ones are their leaders, particularly their *religious* leaders. *They* are the shepherds. *They* are the watchmen.

Wife: But you don't mean they are *literally* drunk with *literal* wine and strong drink, do you?

Witness: No, Mrs. Goodwill. Isaiah makes that point clear in another place. He shows it isn't literal wine. Suppose you turn to Isaiah 29, verses 9 to 11. Read carefully, so we get all the points.

Wife: Isaiah 29, verses 9, 10 and 11: ". . . they are drunken, but *not* with wine; they stagger, but *not* with strong drink. For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the *prophets* and your *rulers,* the *seers* hath he covered. And the *vision* of *all* is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed."

Witness: Do you understand that, Mrs. Goodwill?

Wife: I understand that it says they're drunk and stagger, but not with *literal strong drink.* And that they're blind and they're asleep as it were. But I don't quite understand what made 'em so if it isn't *literal* wine and strong drink. I'd like that point made clear.

Witness: Let's clear that point up, then. Mr. Goodwill, suppose you read that 12th verse of Isaiah 56 again; there's a point I want to call attention to.

Man: Isaiah 56—Boy! got it first shot. I'm beginning to know where these different books are now. Isaiah 56:12. "Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will *fill* ourselves."

Witness: (*interrupting*) What are they going to do?

Man: Fetch wine and fill themselves.

Witness: They'll need more and *more* wine then, won't they, to do that?

Man: That's right! And they go on to say "and tomorrow shall be as this day, and *much* more abundant".

Witness: Now, if this isn't literal wine, what d'you think it could be?

Man: Well, it's certainly something that makes them like drunken men. You know how *they* go. "Come on, boys; let's have another drink! (*drunkenly*) Hail! the gang's all here; what the—"

Wife: Yes, dear, that's all right; we know the rest of it.

Man: Well, if the Bible says they're drunk, why, they're just drunk. Whatever it is that makes 'em drunk, I don't know; but they're drunk, that's certain. And if they stagger, as it says they do, then they're cockeyed drunk. When a fellow's so full he staggers, then he can't see where he's going—everything kinda goes round and round. But *what* makes 'em drunk?

Witness: Well, what do the religious keep saying we need more of?

Wife: *Religion;* we need *more* religion! *Religion* will save the world!

Man: That's right! "Tomorrow shall be as this day, and *much more* abundant."

Give us more religion and we'll have peace and prosperity. Why, there it is!

Wife: Could that be what it means, Mr. Witness? Does this wine represent religion?

Witness: That's what the Bible shows, Mrs. Goodwill. *Wine* is used to represent two separate and distinct things in the Bible. In the *true* manner it represents God's word of truth. The effects of drinking *this* wine is joy of heart and mind and stimulation to further activity in the interests of God's kingdom.

Wife: And the *other* use of wine, what does *that* represent?

Witness: Just as we've found. The false doctrines of men and devils—the traditions of men, particularly as expressed in religious practices—are pictured as "wine and strong drink" which makes the drinkers thereof filthily drunk: gives them the blind staggers and makes them mad.

Man: That's certainly a vivid picture. Can you give us any scripture to support your statements, Mr. Witness?

Witness: Yes, I can, Mr. Goodwill. I wouldn't make those statements unless I knew God's Word proved them. My opinion doesn't amount to anything anyway. God's Word is the *only* true and safe guide.

Wife: Where does wine represent God's Word of truth?

Witness: D'you want to read it, Mr. Goodwill? Isaiah 55, verses 1 and 2.

Man: Isaiah 55, verses 1 and 2: "Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy and eat; yea, come, buy *wine* and milk without money, and without price. Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? Hearken diligently unto *me,* and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness."

Wife: That's the first time I ever saw that point clearly! God's Word is spoken of as *wine* and as *milk* and also as *bread.* Why, of course! The apostle Peter speaks of the "sincere *milk* of the word". I remember reading that.

Man: Yes; and didn't Jesus say, somewhere, "I am the bread of life"?

Witness: Yes, that's right. And now to show where wine represents the doctrines that make them filthily drunk.

Wife: That's what I'm waiting to hear.

Witness: In the Bible, the true church, the body of Christ, the complete aggregation of consecrated and anointed Christians, is pictured as a chaste woman.

Man: Where does it say that?

Witness: In 2 Corinthians 11:2 the apostle Paul says of the Christians at Corinth: "For I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste *virgin* to Christ."

Man: A chaste virgin! I wonder why the true church is spoken of as a virgin?

Wife: Yes, I wondered what that meant! Does it mean that Paul meant the true church didn't have a husband yet?

Witness: That's just what Paul meant, I believe. The Lord had not yet taken His espoused church to himself. *That* He would not do until He should come again.

Man: And in the meantime she was to remain a virgin?

Witness: That's what the Bible says. Jehovah God has a great universal organization called "Zion", invisible to human eyes, of course. This organization is pictured as God's woman. True Christians, the true church, are brought forth of this woman, this organization.

Man: This certainly is interesting. And entirely new to me. But what has this to do with getting drunk?

Witness: We're coming to that. Not only does the Bible show that God has an organization, pictured by a woman, but it also shows that Satan, the Devil, the adversary of God, has an organization pictured by a woman.

Man: That's another new one to me. What kind of woman does it picture Satan the Devil as having? Surely not a virgin.

TOP

Witness: That's right. Not a virgin, but an immoral woman.

Wife: And that's in the Bible?

Witness: Yes, Mrs. Goodwill, that's in the Bible. Please turn to Revelation, chapter 17. You'll read there of a woman having her mother's name on her forehead. The name fittingly describes the kind of woman the mother is; and remember, this mother is Satan's woman.

Wife: Which verse shall I read?

Witness: Read verses 1 and 2.

Wife: "And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been *made drunk* with the *wine* of her fornication."

Man: You're not reading that from the *Bible,* are you?

Wife: Of course I am. Revelation 17.

Man: I didn't know there was anything like *that* in the Bible.

Witness: Suppose you read verses 4 and 5, Mr. Goodwill, and notice particularly what it says about the mother.

Man: Revelation 17, verses 4 and 5: "And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication."

Witness: (*interrupting*) Now notice what it says about *her mother.*

Man: "And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH." Say, that *is* significant! That would mean, then, that having the name of the characteristics of the mother in her forehead would show that this daughter organization pictured by this woman is *mentally* and *morally* just like her mother!

Witness: That's what it does mean. This is proved by the description in contrast of those who are *faithful* to God, mentioned in the 22d chapter of Revelation, verses 3 and 4, and are so identified by what is in their foreheads. Suppose you read those verses, Mrs. Goodwill.

Wife: Revelation 22, verses 3 and 4: "And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and *his* servants shall serve him: and they shall see his face; and *his name* shall be in *their* foreheads." That certainly makes a remarkable contrast. The Lord's true organization of consecrated Christians is spoken of as having their *Father's* name in their foreheads, while this false woman organization is pictured as having her *mother's* name in her forehead. Is that correct?

Witness: That's what I understand the Bible to teach.

Man: Well, what organization does this harlot picture? It says she's made all the inhabitants of the earth drunk. It must be some *large* organization to affect all nations; all the inhabitants of the earth.

Witness: I'm going to let Mrs. Goodwill and you find that out for yourselves.

Man: How are we to find out?

Witness: Simply by answering a few questions. Who do you understand *the people of God* to be?

Man: I'd say that God's people—are Christian people on earth.

Witness: And *where* are they?

Wife: They're in the various church organizations—the religious organizations—aren't they?

Man: I've heard Fleesum speak of 'em as "all 'Christendom'"—but wait a minute! you're not going to say that "Christendom" is pictured in this harlot of Revelation 17, are you?

Witness: What do *you* think? Suppose you read it for yourself. Revelation 17, verse 18, and then read Revelation 18, verses 1 to 5. Read it carefully.

Man: Revelation 17, verse 18, and Revelation 18, verses 1 to 5: "And the woman which thou sawest is that great

TOP

city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth. And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies—"

Wife: (*interrupting*) But surely God's people are not in such a terrible organization as is described there. That couldn't represent "Christendom". How could Christians have anything to do with such a horrible thing as that?

Witness: You'll be surprised, Mrs. Goodwill. Read the next verse, Mr. Goodwill, and you'll see the whole thing.

Man: "And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, *my* people, (*surprised; repeats*) "Come out of her, *my* people," come out of *"Christendom!"* and, "that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities." So it's "Christendom" that has made the peoples of earth drunk!

Wife: And the wine she uses represents what?

Witness: Well, you remember what we read from Isaiah 56 about the watchmen of "Christendom", the shepherds of "Christendom". "Come ye, say they, we will fetch wine—" Remember that?

Wife: Yes, I remember, the "wine and strong drink"—the religious doctrines of men and devils.

Man: And those doctrines have made all nations filthily drunk and they're mad.

Witness: Do you still think we should have more religion?

Man: I should say not. What we need is more Christianity.



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—*Ed.*]

Anglo-Catholic Betrayal of Britain

THE Anglo-Catholics are on this excessive ritualing game. Originally they, no doubt, did it because they were superstitious mutts and believed in it, and, of course, they slavishly imitated their great exemplars. No doubt they thought that making a peep-show of religion would attract larger congregations. And doubtless it *has* had this effect. Watching a peep-show entails less effort than taking an intellectual interest in the service. But ritual has the effect, dear to the Becketeers, of increasing the importance of the clergy. The clergy are the center pieces of ritual. The costumes and the patter are both a glorification of the clergy and carry the idea that the clergy are a superior cast. By ritual the clergy try to give the impression that they are the privileged experts by whose means ordinary folk can approach the heavenly hierarchy—in fact, without whose aid the approach cannot properly be made. "Priests" take a lot of trouble to impress on the laity the great importance of the virtue of humility. The "confession" ritual makes the dupes more than humble: it degrades them to the status of mere chattels. When "confession" becomes common, then the Becket game is well on its way. Becketeering is quite taken for granted in the case of papist "priests". The Vatican gang is quite open in its claims that the ecclesiastical organization is superior to all secular political organizations. The Anglo-Catholics have not quite dared to be as brazen as this—yet. But they are in the stage immediately preceding it. They brazenly assert the superiority of

TOP

"priests" above the ordinary run of humanity. To those who are not familiar with the impudence of these swelled-headed clerics we select a few quotations from many that were gathered by Mr. Walsh in his *Secret History of the Oxford Movement:*

"The lay element already too greatly preponderated (in the Church of England), and no more of it was needed. It was not that he undervalued the office of the laity whose high and noble prerogative it was to listen and obey, but it was for the ministers of the Church, with all their responsibilities, to magnify *their* office."

"The 'priest', as far as his 'priest'-hood is concerned, is Christ Himself, the Sovereign and Eternal Priest."

"The 'priests' are, on earth, the spiritual police of Almighty God; they must hunt out, track, pursue, and arraign sinners, as the police pursue and apprehend thieves and rascals."

"You are not, then, to look upon him (the Confessor-'Priest') as a friend only, but as one who is over you in the Lord . . . with whom you are not to talk as you would to others, as on an equal footing . . . he is neither to be spoken to, nor of, in any manner approaching familiarity."

"Fear the eye and voice of the 'priest'."

"A penitent,

PROSTRATE AT THE FEET

of the 'priest', is a man raised, and elevated, and supremely honorable." (!!!)

"The obedience which alone befits the human soul in spiritual relations must be free and unquestioning, preventing, with a settled purpose of submission, every command which the judgment of the 'priest' may see fit to lay upon us."

—To which we say: The authors of the above sentences are swelled-headed mutts. And all those clergy of the Church of England who teach similar things and schemes and conspire to make them general are the same. And bishops who do not use their disciplinary powers on these people are as bad themselves and make their ordination vows into lies. And anybody who lets any such person be ordained or put into any office of the Church of England is at least a fool.

Here we may fittingly describe a typical sample of the ritualing which these ecclesiastical lawbreakers perpetrate in Anglican churches.

The ceremony was announced as "High Mass, and Sermon by the Bishop of London" at St. Alban's, Holborn. Practically the whole of the business was illegal, of course. A throne was specially erected for the bishop (Winnington Ingram) near the (illegal) "High Altar", with a canopy, the drapery of which was Roman purple. To meet the bishop was a procession consisting of the vicar and his curates in "cope, dalmatic and tunicle, in Roman purple, along with 'thurifer', 'crucifier' and candle bearers. The bishop was rigged out in a trousseau to correspond to the rest of the circus; he was in "alb, girdle, white stole, cope and mitre," along with two chaplains in "lace cottas" and two servers in cottas and scarves, these batmen being required to hold the bishop's walking-stick and hat (technically called "crozier" and "mitre" respectively). The bishop was conducted to the throne and the performance began. The first item was called "asperging", which is a fancy name for sprinkling. Next came some "collects", one entitled of St. Melchiades (who was a pope). Next the bishop himself put incense into a censer and "blessed" it (though we doubt the quality of his "blessing"). However, the deacon and subdeacon knelt to him for a "blessing". Then there were

GENUFLECTIONS AND "ELEVATIONS",

tolling of a bell, sounding of a gong, "Host and chalice censed up to," and other bits of play-acting whose esoteric meaning was disloyalty to the church that paid the participants' salaries.

The morality of Anglo-Catholicism is very poor; indeed, Anglo-Catholicism is a bastard Jesuitry and is tarred with the Jesuit brush. "The end justifies the means" is the immoral principle on

TOP

which you Anglo-Papists proceed. You take your salaries under false pretenses. You yourself, Archbishop, draw your salary for, amongst other things, superintending bishops and clergy and seeing that they conduct religion properly, decently, and in order, i.e., according to the rules and regulations of the State church. Are you doing *your* duty as you ought? Many of your underlings openly advocate a so-called "reunion" with Rome, which is merely a euphemism for putting the English church under Rome. There was recently a meeting in the Albert Hall where this renegadism and treason were voiced outrageously. What have you done about it?

In an issue of the *Churchman's Magazine* is published a letter sent to you from Mr. Kensit telling of illegalities in a certain church you were advertised to visit. In addition to illegal Italian ceremonies you were told you would see a number of images that had been illegally set up. What was the result? Your chaplain wrote to say you had been unable to visit this church. But not a word of condemnation of these illegalities; not a word about looking into the matter; not a word of disciplinary measures; not a word of thanks for having your attention drawn to a gross scandal in the church which pays you £15,000 a year for seeing that its affairs are conducted decently and in order.

If the management and superintendence of a coal mine had been offered to and accepted by a man, and he had agreed, in return for a large salary, to do his best in the interests of the proprietors, and, having taken over the job, he then allowed the proprietors of a neighboring colliery to send underground workings into the mine he was supposed to be looking after; if he not only allowed but actually encouraged his own foremen to *help* in the nefarious work and actually to *brag* about it, what would be thought about him? Of course, such a proceeding in English commercial life is unthinkable, as the standards of honesty and honorable dealing are so high. But we have got to try and imagine such an outrageous violation of commercial standards if we want a parallel to the behavior of Anglo-Catholic bishops and clergy. In commercial life that manager and his foremen would be called rogues and scamps and they would land in jail. Instead of your asking men in commerce and industry to "return" to your religion it would be better if you Anglo-Papists went to them for some

Elementary Lessons in Honesty

and honorableness.

Most people seem to be unaware of the quite opposite nature of the religion of the Anglican Church as expressed in its constitution and accepted (in words) by all the clergy on ordination, and the religion actually taught by the false-swearers, the Anglo-Papists. The Anglican religion is formulated in the Thirty-Nine Articles and (e.g.) the 22nd says: "The Romish doctrine concerning Purgatory, Pardons, Worshipping and Adoration, as well of Images as of Reliques, and also Invocation of Saints, is a foul thing vainly invented, and grounded upon no warranty of Scripture but rather repugnant to the Word of God." The 31st Article says: "The sacrifices of Masses in which it was commonly said that the 'priest' did offer Christ for the quick and the dead were blasphemous fables and dangerous deceits." Anglican clergy have to subscribe to the Thirty-Nine Articles, and when they do so they are understood to do so honestly, and it is, of course, also understood that they intend to be loyal servants of the English Church. Would they be accepted on any other understanding? Obviously not. Yet these dishonest Anglo-Papists will subscribe to the Thirty-Nine Articles and then straightway perform masses, set up and venerate images and relics, and do numberless other things quite contrary to the Articles and quite illegal. If they believe in the clotted superstition they purvey and were also reasonably honest they would not subscribe to the Articles,

but would take employment with the "church" that specializes in clotted nonsense. A man who subscribed to the Articles honestly and later changed his opinion would, if he still retained honesty and the instinct for honorable dealing, clear out of the church. But Anglo-Papists have no honesty. Instead, they behave like swindlers—not common swindlers, but swindlers who add renegadism and treason to their roguery. In Canterbury Cathedral itself illegal vestments, illegal stone altars, and other illegalities have been introduced. We have not yet heard that "mass" has been started there, but evidently the approach is being made. And there *are* cathedrals where mass is performed. If archbishops and bishops thus set an example, what can you expect of the lower clergy? There are hundreds of churches where the illegalities are rampant. In all these cases the clergy are DRAWING THEIR SALARIES DISHONESTLY. They are (in our opinion)no better than *common swindlers.* They break the law of their church, the law of England, and the moral law. By commercial standards they are rogues; and, in addition (let us repeat), renegades to their race, traitors to their breed.—C. B. Westgate, in the *Ulster Protestant,* January, 1942.

Why Be Fanatical?

Kansas Stands for Liberty.

◆ Kansas stands for liberty. The Kansas Supreme Court unanimously decided that school children may not be deprived of education merely because some fanatic insists on compulsory flag saluting contrary to the child's conscience. The Kansas Constitution, the court pointed out, is very specific on this point, i. e.:

> The right to worship God according to the dictates of conscience shall never be infringed; nor shall any persons be compelled to attend or support any form of worship; nor shall any control or interference with the rights of conscience be permitted.

In telling the fanatics on the school boards where to get off, the court said:

> We are not impressed with the suggestion that the religious beliefs of appellants and their children are unreasonable. Perhaps the tenets of many religious sects or denominations would be called reasonable, or unreasonable, depending upon who is speaking. It is enough to know that in fact their beliefs are sincerely religious, and that is conceded by appellee. Their beliefs are formed from the study of the Bible and are not of a kind which prevent them from being good, industrious, home-loving, law-abiding citizens.

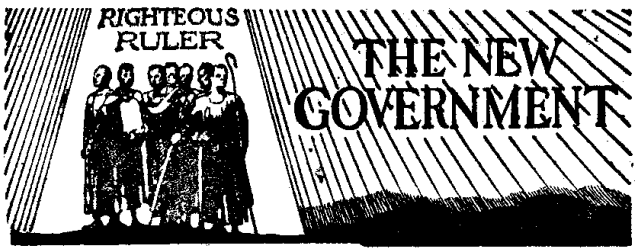
The Druggist and the Veteran

◆ Out in the street witnessing work in Hermosa Beach, California, two of us witnesses were speaking to one another on something relating to the service in which we were engaged, when a rude-mannered, bald-headed druggist slammed between us, cursing us as he did so. This was at 2 p.m. At 5:30 p.m. he did the same thing and ordered us out of town. At that time we were placing *God and the State* with those who wished it. I am a poor hand at going out of town on a druggist's order.

A week later the same druggist bumped into me, cursed me, and expressed interest as to how much it would cost to beat me up. I told him he could easily find out, and began to sit up and take notice. The situation was getting interesting.

Last week he tried the same tactics again. I thought he had gone far enough, and told him I was in the last war as an expert sharpshooter; that I had five victory battle clasps, an award stripe, and a hospital record a mile long. The people began to rubber, and he stepped inside. I don't expect any further bald-headed attention.—J. B. Sias, California.

TOP



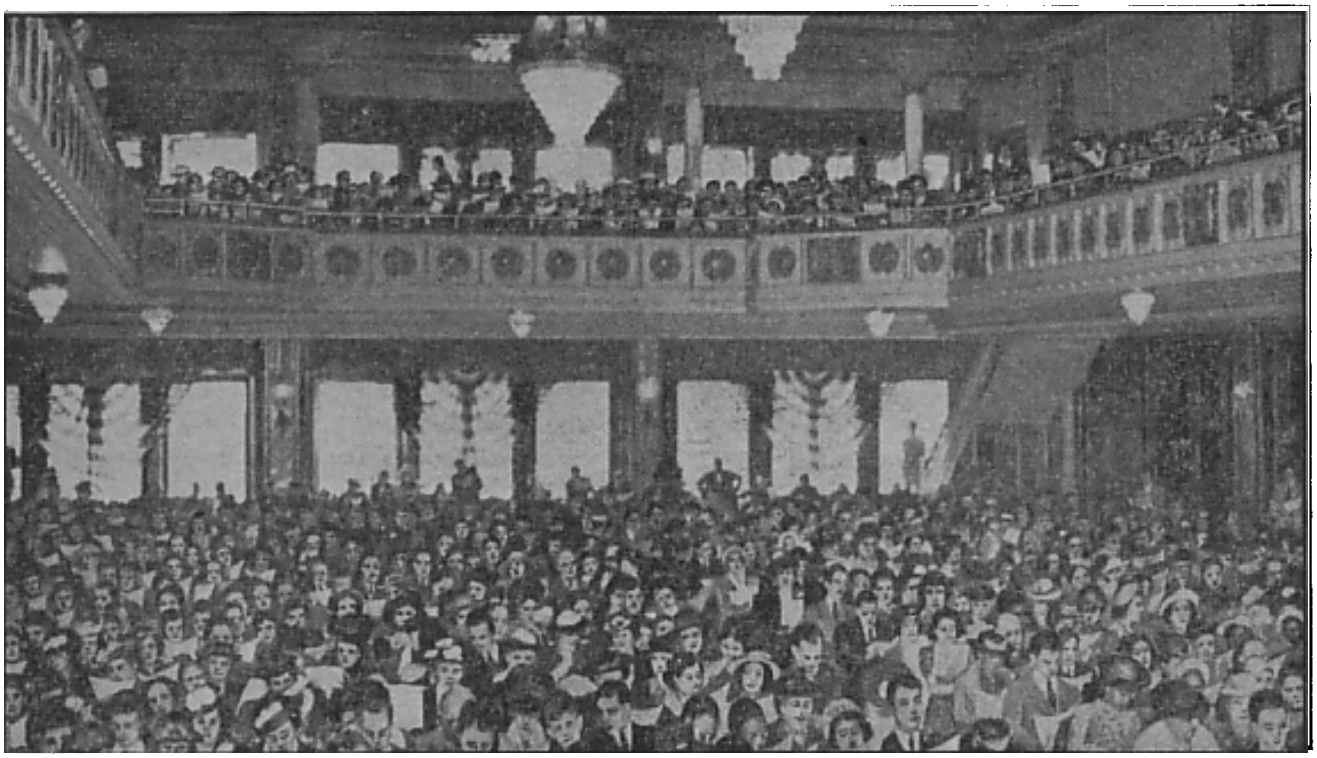
In the San Francisco Bay Region

◆ About the 1st of November, 1941, while working in St. Helena, California, in the residential section, I called at a house, and there met the man (one Peter Dal Porto, an Italian) of the house, who proved to be very sincere in the message which I had. He took the book *Children* and *Comfort All That Mourn.* I saw he was a "bachelor" and that he lived alone, but did not realize the reason. After I talked with him a little he seemed to confide in me, and then told me his story. He said he had been very severely dealt with because of the truth, that the Catholic priests had caused him a lot of trouble because he would not listen to what the priest had to say about his family, and because he would not go to the Catholic church they took his wife and sixteen-year-old daughter away from him, and at this time he does not know where they are; he gets a card from them now and then, but no address. The priest had him arrested and put in the city jail. The chief of police is a Catholic, too. But before this the priests sent two big representatives of the local parish to deal with him, and he relates how they threw him down on the ground and the both of them got on him and tromped him, trying to get him to confess to the Catholic church. But all this to no avail, as he had gotten his eyes open and would not change, and that was final. So, after they could not make him turn, then they let him go, only now they are trying to turn all of his friends away from him, telling them he is a very bad man. This is one household the priests have broken up, but he is determined to remain faithful to the Lord, trusting that He is able to save him and bring justice to the Catholic church. I visit this gentleman once a week or so.

On the 13th of December, while working in the magazine work on the streets of the town Napa, California, I was accosted by three big ruffians, who tried to cause me trouble about not saluting the flag. They were told with kindness that they should go on about their business, which they had a perfect right to do, that I had a right to do the work I was doing without molestation, and turned to walk away. But, lo and behold, that was not all. One of them had been drinking, and had about all he could waddle with; he wanted to express his opinion, but he didn't get started until he was kindly told that if he would go on home like a good little fellow and sober up, as all good citizens should be, then I would be very glad to talk to him, and walked away from him, leaving him standing on the street muttering to himself. Then the leader of the three came at me again, stating that he was going to see about this affair, and have us stopped. He was then by himself, so I got a few words with him in quietness, and finally he took the *Consolation* on "Jesuit Destroyers in Action" and agreed to read it.

The next Monday morning I went to see the chief of police, and related to him what had happened, and offered him some literature which explained our work. He did not let me get very far until he said he was not interested in the work Jehovah's witnesses were doing, and that he would not read the stuff if I gave it to him, but he did take the little booklet *Jehovah's Servants Defended,* and agreed to read it. He also stated that the people of the town got pretty rough sometimes. I told him that that was merely his opinion on the matter, that he was here to keep order if the necessity arose. I then went to see the sheriff, and told him the circumstances. He was a fine fellow, an old-time Mason, and realized something of what the trouble was all about. He took the last two copies of *Consolation* on "Jesuit Destroyers in Action", the booklet *Jehovah's Servants*

TOP



Watchtower study, New York assembly

Defended, and agreed to take them home and read them, and said when I left, "If you need any help, call me."

I then requested a near-by company of Jehovah's witnesses to be on hand the next Saturday, that every available witness was needed on the street with the magazines. They came. *Watchtowers* were to be found on every corner in the business section. More magazines were placed that day than had ever been placed before. Unidentified friends had cameras ready to get a picture of the trouble-makers, should anything materialize. There were quite a few good-will people reached, and no trouble. A concerted effort always gets results, and the Lord wins the battle.

Mrs. Minnie Wood when starting her two little girls (ages five and one-half and six and one-half years) to school, accompanied them that she might inform the teacher that her children were Christians, and did not believe in saluting the flag. The teacher informed her that that would be all right. So not the whole room were required to make the salute. Some time after that the oldest girl of the two wore to school a red, white and blue dress, which her mother had made for her. She really looked cute. The teacher happened to see her and remarked: "Why, Helen! I thought you didn't like the United States flag!" To which the little girl replied: "Why, sure, I like the American flag; I think it is beautiful; but, because I have a flag dress on, that is no reason you should salute me." The teacher, not having the truth, could not understand. —Burton E. Cox, California.

Reaping Twenty-sevenfold

◆ Somebody sent a nine-word telegram to the Derby *Evening Telegraph,* England. It was a good investment. It read, "Protest against persecution and unjust treatment of Jehovah's witnesses." The editor came back with a holler almost half a column long and containing two subheads and all together 243 words, which comes to twenty-sevenfold. Not bad at all. Every knock is a boost. He unintentionally advertised The Theocracy.

Picking on Children

◆ Following bad examples set elsewhere the Los Alamos, California, school board picked on some school children for conscientious and respectful refusal to salute any flag; and when the little folks presented a pledge of allegiance to Almighty God and obedience to every law not in conflict with God's law the school board refused to accept it and wants the little ones denied any education. Some board!

Los Alamos is in Santa Barbara county, and the Santa Barbara *News-Press* thought it time to give some good advice to those whose only idea of patriotism is to make it hot for somebody who sees something differently from themselves. Hence, October 25, 1941, it said:

OUR FLAG AND OUR GOD—
THEIR TREATMENT IN OUR SCHOOLS

Good Americans in Santa Barbara county, whose loyalty to their country is not and cannot be doubted, are quarreling with each other concerning a formality of patriotism. Their quarrel is an old one. It has been fought in many places, many times before. It has never profited either side or this country as a whole. It is about saluting the American flag in the public schools.



Theocracy publisher at Flatbush and Church avenues, Brooklyn



This Oregon Jonadab, over 80 years of age, averages over 60 hours' Theocracy service monthly.

Several district school boards in Santa Barbara county are expelling children who refuse to salute the American flag. The children, of course, are simply obeying parents who belong to religious sects which consider any flag a form of "graven image" which they are forbidden to "bow down before" (salute) by their Bible. The school boards have the legal right to expel these children.

It is not charged that the parents of these children offer or wish to offer their support or allegiance to any other country. It is not charged that these parents order or permit their children to salute some other flag or that the children do honor any other flag. Also, the parents involved in the immediate local situation are willing for their children to sign an allegiance pledge.

Let us remember this last point. Then let us remember that "in the name of freedom", in this most blessed of all nations, we, as a people, have ordered that the Bible shall not be taught in the public schools. We, as a people, have held that no child shall be excluded from the public schools of this free nation because the child or the child's parents do not worship God or Christ. We have gone farther than that. We have ordered, "in the name of freedom," that no child shall be excluded from our schools because the child or the child's parents worship some "other god", or even an idol.

TOP



Dolores (5) put in 56 hours in one month; placed 9 of the book *Children,* 15 booklets, and 27 magazines, and made 6 back-calls with phonograph. She being ladylike and businesslike, her parents, who do not participate in the witness work, nevertheless permit her to do so in company with an aunt.

The point to be kept in mind is that children are being expelled from our public schools because they do not salute the American flag, not because they salute some other flag. Yet we admit to our schools not only those who do not worship God and Christ but also those who worship in religions that deny the existence of God and Christ and religions that—in other parts of the world—persecute those who do worship God and Christ.

All this we elected to do long ago, in the name of real freedom. All this we continue to do, as a means of preserving that freedom. All that we ask—in relation to God—is that no one hinder those who would worship God. Are we justified in asking more for our flag?

Surely, in this country, we have not come to the point where we set our flag above our God and thereby provide opportunity for the chief bearer of that flag soon to claim worship before God.

And—if we have not come to that point—how can we expel from the schools the child who does not salute the flag and continue to give the blessing of education to the child who does not worship God and who may—without our interference—bow down before an idol?

Unless we change our Declaration of Independence, the preamble of our constitution, the constitutions of every state in this nation, the oath of office for all our public officials, and the motto on our coinage—this nation remains founded on belief in a God that is greater than any nation and any flag.

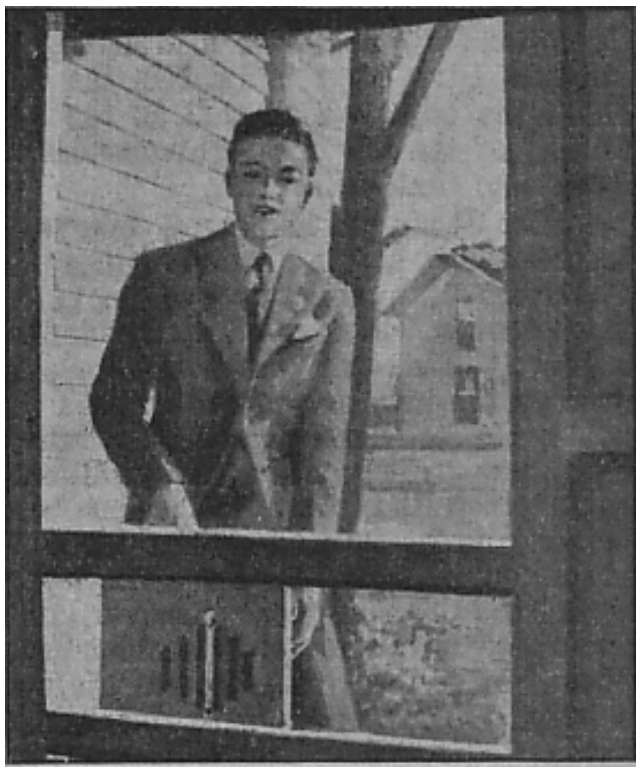
We do not force the worship of our country's God in our country's schools because we have a deep and abiding conviction that an enforced religion is viciously unreal and less to be desired than no religion at all.

In that conviction is the foundation for unbiased thinking about this flag that we love.

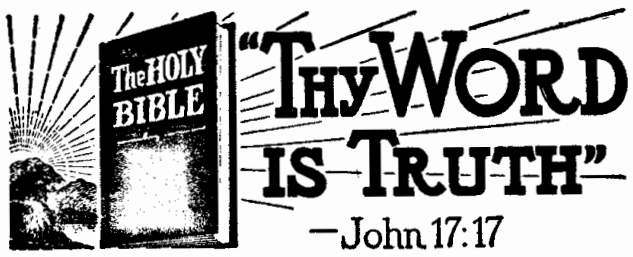
In Italy

◆ Recently we wrote to all addresses in Italy known to us, so as to see who could answer. Up to the time of writing several answers have been received and more should yet come. Two or three were from brothers, but the majority from sisters who confirmed that their husbands were still in prison undergoing sentences up to eleven years (from 1939 to 1950), as above mentioned. It therefore clearly appears that most of the Italian brethren are behind prison bars.—From the 1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

(*To be continued*)



"Behold, I stand at the door, and knock." Jehovah's witnesses, like the Master, bring the message of the Kingdom to those who will hear. Note phonograph.



What Became of the Rest Day?

(*Concluded*)

DOES the sabbath law of God's covenant with ancient Israel still bind any man? The inspired Record answers No; not since the coming in of faith in Christ, the promised Seed of Abraham. Israel's law covenant was to operate till the promised Seed came. (Galatians 3:19) Christ Jesus that Seed having come, then all Jews accepting Him were made free from the law. Writes the converted Jew Paul to other Christianized Jews: "Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster [the law]." (Galatians 3:23-25) Hence he also states, at Romans 10:4, that "Christ is the end [both the objective as well as the fulfilling] of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth".

Christ Jesus did not annul Jehovah's law covenant, as the Jewish scribes and Pharisees did in effect by teaching traditions of men. He fulfilled it, He himself saying: "Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil." (Matthew 5:17) When its fulfillment begins, then its typical purpose has been served and its typical observance is no longer carried out, as, for example, by eating the literal typical passover lamb. Hence the Scriptures, at Colossians 2:14, state that law was taken out of the way through what Christ Jesus did: "Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross." "Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; . . . by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby."—Ephesians 2:15, 16.

Sabbatarians claim that two laws were given to natural Israel, a ceremonial and a moral law, and that only the ceremonial law was done away by Christ, whereas the other commandments, such as the fourth commandment, remain. However, the Scriptures are clear that to the Jews there was just one law, the ceremonial and the moral being interlocked because the ceremonial features provided typical cleansing away of their sins due to violating the moral laws. "For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all." —James 2:10, 11.

Jehovah God "wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments". (Exodus 34:28) "He declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ten commandments; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone." (Deuteronomy 4:13) Thus those ten commandments were inseparably linked with Israel's law covenant, which covenant in its entirety passed away to make way for the "new covenant" sealed by Christ's blood at Calvary.

This does not give the Christian the liberty to commit sin, because "all unrighteousness is sin" and sin is always condemned by Jehovah God. Hence, while not bound by the letter of the law of God's covenant with natural Israel, the Christian keeps the spirit of the law, and does so out of love for God. (Matthew 22:37-40; Romans 13:8-10; Matthew 5:19) Hence the apostle Paul writes that Jehovah God has made Christians to be "ministers of a new covenant; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life". (2 Corinthians 3:6, *A. R. V.*) The Jewish scribes and Pharisees kept the letter of the fourth commandment, but Jesus said: "Except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes

TOP

and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven." (Matthew 5:20) The spirit of the law is higher and more searching than the outward keeping of the letter of the law, and this is the sense of the inspired words at Matthew 5:21, 22, 27, 28; 1 John 3:15; and Galatians 6:10. Hence the Christian keeps not merely one day in seven, but every day, holy unto the Lord God, fully devoting himself to doing God's will all days.

True, Christ Jesus and His apostles kept the seventh-day sabbath, but that was prior to His shedding of His blood which seals the new covenant. They were natural Jews, born under the law covenant, and therefore properly carried out its various requirements. They were circumcised, ate the passover, and observed the sabbath, abstained from pork, etc. Their doing such things prior to Christ's death is no rule or precedent or command for Christians to do so. After His death the apostles went into the Jewish synagogues on the sabbath day, not to keep that day as formerly, but merely to take advantage of the opportunity there to preach the gospel and reach a large assembled audience and give a big witness.

Christians are not under the law covenant sealed with the blood of the passover lamb in Egypt, but are under the new covenant sealed with the blood of the Greater Lamb, who fulfilled the law of the old covenant. (John 1:29, 36) The new covenant, with its laws written in the hearts and minds of Christians, is in every way higher and more glorious than was the old covenant "written and engraven in stones". (2 Corinthians 3:7-11) Therefore they practice, not fleshly circumcision, but that which is "of the heart". They feed on a greater passover, because "Christ our passover is sacrificed for us". (Romans 2:28, 29; 1 Corinthians 5:7, 8) Likewise Christians enjoy a far greater sabbath than that typical sabbath of the fleshly Jews. "Sabbath" means "rest", and Christians have entered into a higher and more complete than physical rest. Concerning this sabbath-keeping the apostle writes: 'There remaineth therefore a sabbath-keeping for the people of God: for he that hath entered into his rest [God's sabbath or rest], he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.'—Hebrews 4:9, 10, marginal reading.

God's rest or sabbath here mentioned means something far more than ceasing from physical or mental labor one day a week, such as the religious Pharisees were very zealous to do. Despite their zeal in this way, such religionists did not enter into God's rest or sabbath. Why? Because not exercising the faith by which alone such rest or sabbath-keeping can be enjoyed. (Hebrews 4:1-6) Hence, says the apostle: "We which have believed do enter into rest"; that is, into God's rest, whose rest continues from man's creation at the close of the sixth creative day down through the present and until the close of Christ's millennial rule.—Hebrews 4:3, 4.

Since the Christian ceases from his own works as God did from His, he no longer tries to justify himself by the works of the old law covenant, but accepts Christ's finished work in fulfillment of that law covenant and he rests therein by faith. This is the Christian's rest or sabbath now, a perpetual rest, and which is not violated by their preaching the gospel on each and every day of the week, at great physical exertion. Having the "testimony of Jesus Christ", they "keep the commandments of God" to be His witnesses faithfully unto the death. (Revelation 12:17) They are "judged by the law of liberty", which liberty is in Christ. Hence the apostle writes: "Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the SABBATH DAYS: which are a shadow of things to come; but the body [the substance or solid reality] is of Christ." —Colossians 2:16, 17; James 2:12.

The Creator's Aviators

A Twenty-Pound Swan

◆ When a twenty-pound swan collides head on with an airplane going at 270 miles an hour he hits the plane with an impact force of 56 pounds per square inch. The swan can't take it, and passes out of this life; but when he passes out he takes a terrible vengeance, because the plane can't take it either. In three years 61 American planes collided with birds. In a third of these cases the airplane windshield was broken, and the government is now trying to install a kind of glass that will be bird-proof. In several of the bird-collision cases some or all of the plane occupants were killed or injured. The birds probably think these two-legged people that have no wings should stay on the ground, where they were born.

Submarines Kill the Birds Also

◆ The life of a submarine is spent in works of destruction. It sinks a vessel, and all on board may perish. When the sunken vessel goes down, it often leaves oil on the surface of the water. The birds don't understand. They see the apparently peaceful water, and settle down on it; the oil gets into their plumage and they drift helplessly into starvation and death, no longer able to fly. When the submarine itself is sunk, it also leaves its patch of oil, and that kills more of the feathered beauties.

That Bad Crow, Henry

◆ That bad crow, Henry, lives at Teaneck, New Jersey. He has a split tongue and talks; he loves children and has a sense of humor. He sits atop a telegraph pole until he sees a child coming that he thinks he can have some fun with. He dives at him. If the child runs, that is one part of his fun. If the child stands his ground, the crow lights on his shoulder and converses with him. That's the other part.

Hummingbird Still Ahead

◆ Man does pretty well with his aviation contraptions, but a hummingbird not much larger than a big butterfly can fly backward, forward, up, or down, or "stand still" in midair with its wings going so fast that the eye cannot trace them. Moreover, it has a double-tubed tongue with which to sip the nectar of flowers while "standing still" in the air.

It's nice work, making a hummingbird. Its breast muscles are 100 times as powerful, relatively, as those of a man. It can start going instantly at a speed of 45 miles an hour, which means that its wings vibrate at about 65 beats per second. Don't try making your legs or arms move that fast: it will tear your underwear all to pieces.

If you were a hummingbird you would not be able to walk. You would use your feet only for perching, and whenever you wanted to move anywhere you would use your wings only. But you could do something no other bird can do. You could fly in any direction.

Giving the Gulls a Treat

◆ Gulls are fond of locusts, or grasshoppers, as America prefers to call them. So in the summer of 1941, when there were millions of the 'hoppers in North Dakota, a group of farmers and businessmen got together and imported several thousand sea gulls. The gulls disappeared at length, but the locusts disappeared first. The farmers say this way was less expensive and more efficient than the spreading of poison mash, and much safer also. Looks like a practical and sensible idea.

Guineas Show Grief

◆ Luther Clark, in *Our Dumb Animals,* for June, 1942, tells of accidentally running over and killing a guinea cock. The flock of which he was a member dragged him from the road and gathered in mourning.

TOP

The Industrious Woodpecker

◆ The woodpecker is industrious. Many years ago this scribe shied a rock at one for mistakenly trying to hammer a hole in the slate roof on his house. In Mexico singular results sometimes accompany his labors. He and his wife dig a tunnel in a palm tree. It makes a nice home for their young. At length it is empty. And how empty a home is after the children have gone! Then the birds bring in the small seeds of the wild fig and deposit them in the nest. In the rainy season they sprout and grow tendrils that finally reach to the ground. The next step is the growth of the fig and the choking to death of the palm which got the raw deal at the bill of the woodpecker.

New Way of Gathering Ergot

◆ Ergot, a black or purplish growth that affects rye, but that is used in the treatment of hemorrhages, is now gathered by a new process. Formerly it was hand-picked out of quantities of rye grain that had been inoculated or infected with it. Now the work is done the other way round. The Department of Commerce, at Staten Island, has found that if it spreads the rye and ergot out on wire meshes in the sunshine pigeons will come and carry away the rye, but they don't interfere with the ergot. They leave that for the two-legged birds without wings; and so everybody is satisfied.

254,000 Farmers Raise Bees

◆ In the year 1940 there were more than 254,000 farms in the United States that maintained beehives. The honey product, useful direct as a food and also in the making of jams, jellies, fruit butters, preserves, cakes, pickles, fruit sauces and medicines, was worth more than $12,000,000. During certain seasons of the year bees have to be fed sugar, dissolved in water, and each hive needs about fifteen pounds a year for this purpose in order to keep in flourishing condition.

The Flight of a Kittiwake Gull

◆ During the summer of 1938, on the island of Kharlov, 200 miles within the Arctic Circle, off the coast of Murmansk, Russia, a worker of the Central Bureau for Bird Ringing, banded a kittiwake gull and released it. The next time the gull was found it was in Bonavista harbor, Newfoundland, in the autumn of 1939. It had crossed Sweden and Norway and perhaps gone via the Faroes, Iceland, Greenland and Labrador to its new home across the Atlantic. Gulls of this type are rare in North America except on the East Coast, so it is quite evident the bird flew west.

40,000 Pigeon Lofts

◆ It is estimated that there are 40,000 pigeon lofts in the United States, and their owners are now being asked to register the lofts with the United States Army headquarters. Experiences in the present war have shown that in case of a blitzkrieg the pigeons will get their messages through when all other means fail. A sample army pigeon loft is housed in a fifteen-foot trailer and thus can be taken anywhere. The birds find their way back to it, no matter what. Messages go both ways, to and from the front, and the service is 96-percent reliable. The birds do their flying at night.

Radios Confuse Pigeons

◆ It is reported that pigeons become confused by broadcasting stations, and circle about many times before getting their bearings. And if they could hear and understand some of the stuff that is being broadcast, the chances are that their confusion would be even greater than it is.

Sparrow Objected to Mirror

◆ St. Louis has a sparrow that objects to his image as mirrored to him in the hub caps of a grocer's new Chevrolet. Every few minutes he pecks at the reflection. People stop and trade with the grocer. He gets valuable free advertising.

180,000 Beetles

◆ There are 180,000 different kinds of beetles, each kind with its own peculiar arrangement of heart, breathing, digestive, reproductive and locomotive apparatus. If you were one of these smart men, say an evolutionist, it would take you quite a little while to find out all about the kinds already in existence before you made a different variety. And even then you might not know just how to go about it. Some are six inches long.

After you knew all about the beetles, you would find another interesting study awaiting you in learning all about the 80,000 species of moths and butterflies, some of which have a wing spread of eleven inches. Then you could do a little in familiarizing yourself with the 60,000 species of ants, bees and wasps, and, finally, with the 50,000 kinds of flies, mosquitoes and gnats.

The people who don't know it all, i. e., the real scientists as compared with the smart men "whose fathers were apes", have already named 600,000 species of insects, and are about convinced that only a great Creator could have designed such an infinite variety. How about it?

Delicate Construction of a Mosquito

◆ The electron microscope, which magnifies over 100,000 times, is opening up a new and delightful world. Maybe you have looked through one. A view of a drop of swamp water, with its thousands of active and highly diversified forms of life, would be sufficient to entertain one for hours at a stretch. Just recently the papers have been showing pictures of the windpipe of a mosquito. Its walls are reinforced with hoops one fifty-thousandth of an inch in width. The smallest windpipe parts are less than one half-millionth of an inch in diameter. The whole design shows engineering skill of the highest order. Who is so foolish as to believe that the mosquito designed its own windpipe, or that the mosquito itself, after it has grown up, will get to be a whale or an elephant?

Mama Robin and the Crane

◆ At Chicago a mama robin selected a steam crane as a suitable place for herself and her family; and, although it was pretty noisy, and the rod on which she built her nest heaved up and down a good many times in a day, yet her plan worked, she raised her family, and the operators of the crane took a lot of interest to see that nothing befell the youngsters.

Jim Disobeyed the Law

◆ Pet crows are obtained by removing a young bird from its nest before it can fly. A crow can be taught to talk. It does not need to be taught to steal. At Pleasantville, New York, a crow got so dishonest that it snatched lollypops from the hands of children, fell afoul of the law, and had its wings clipped.

A Tree-climbing Fish

◆ The New York Aquarium Society is the proud owner of a specimen of the climbing perch. This odd fish can remain out of water for long periods at a time, and not only is able to walk, using its fins as legs, but can and does climb shrubbery and trees in the same manner. The fish is only about four inches in length, and a special runway has been erected so that visitors can see it perform.

The Six-legged Creatures

◆ The true insect has three pairs of legs attached to the thorax. If there are more than six legs, or if there are less, the creature is not an insect, strictly speaking. While it is believed that there may be 10,000,000 types of insects, yet only 600,000 are classified and named.

The Ant Nurses

◆ The ant nurses control the temperature of ant nests, maintain cleanliness, bathe and exercise the ant children, care for the eggs, and in general serve their communities much as nurses serve mankind.—*Our Dumb Animals,* April, 1942.

The Shrinkage of Ira Y. Baker

◆ The first victim of stupidity in the York area met his fate last week when the board of school directors of Hamilton township, just over the Adams County line, discharged him from his teaching position because he did not himself salute the flag at every opening exercise of the school and did not compel his pupils to do so.

There is no law on Pennsylvania's statute books to compel the salute. When the salute is required, it is the result of local school board regulations.

Hamilton Township had no such regulations. Therefore, it was not incumbent upon the teacher or pupils to salute the flag every day.

This situation prevailed for eight years. The school board was satisfied. The parents of the pupils were satisfied. John Miller was a good teacher. His pupils liked him and their parents were glad to have a teacher of his qualifications guiding their pupils.

The American flag was flown in front of the building on every school day in fair weather. On days of mourning it was flown at half mast. A fine flag hung from the wall of the one-room school. Students were taught respect for their flag and love for their country, but the routine salute was not practiced.

The county superintendent of schools, Ira Y. Baker, visited Miller's school. During the course of the visit the matter of the flag salute came up. Baker informed Miller that the schools were changing from a civilian to a military salute. Miller told him he used none.

The board of education of Hamilton township was no less patriotic than any other board of education. Individually they were fine American citizens. All through the years they did not think it necessary for their children to go through a ritual of flag-saluting. And as their children grew up, they didn't become a bunch of Communists. They became patriotic Americans just like their dads.

But shortly after the visit of the county superintendent, the board of school directors passed a resolution making the flag salute mandatory. They then forgot about the whole business. They had satisfied pressure from above. Miller and his pupils just omitted to follow the regulation. Members of the school board knew about it for months, but they didn't do anything about it until the pressure was again applied. This time the American Legion and other organizations were secured to add to the pressure.

The school board preferred charges against Miller. A hearing was held. That the decision would go against Miller was a foregone conclusion.

We attended that hearing. We saw the little one-room school where Miller taught his pupils packed with outsiders. We also saw parents who had children in the school push their way into the room "to see that nothing happened", as one parent put it. We heard a member of the school board remark that the board didn't want to prefer charges against Miller, but was forced by outside pressure to do so.

We asked Ira Y. Baker if the regulation was adopted by the school board as a result of his visit to the school. He almost admitted it, but suddenly became coy and told us that the attorney for the school board would make all statements to the press.

When the hearing was over, there were a few murmurers mixed in the audience who wanted to throw Miller out bodily. We saw one of those get a glare from a husky farmer that wilted him. The meeting dispersed without disorder.

Now Miller has another job, a better one. And the children of the Pine Run school have lost the best teacher they have ever had.

TOP

And the county superintendent of schools, Ira Y. Baker, has shrunk to his proper intellectual size. We'd dig ditches rather than teach under his supervision. —F. G. L., in the York (Pa.) *Gazette and Daily.*

The Theocracy the Only Solution

◆ Readers of this magazine and of the WATCHTOWER publications in general realize that The Theocracy is earth's only hope. The big religionists never get the right idea. They think they can fix things up all right, even better than could the Lord himself. All they need is just a little more time. To illustrate this, note the drift of the following paragraphs taken from a statement of churchmen signed by thirty Episcopal bishops:

Specifically American Christians must feel concern for the failure of our country to co-operate wholeheartedly in making effective the instrumentalities of peace at the conclusion of the first World War.

American co-operation in postwar world reconstruction, accordingly, must mean not only penitence for selfish withdrawal from world community in the past, but also resolve to shoulder the burden of responsibility in the future.

The church itself, being supernational, is an instance of this, and it has never lost sight of the vision of a society of nations—Christendom—in which will be fulfilled the promise that the kingdoms of which world will become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ.

It is evident that in order to realize these plans, "international institutions must be created or recast to insure the loyal and faithful execution of international agreements."

To Help Mother in the Home

◆ New York public schools now have a course of study designed to help mother in the home. Boys and girls are taught how to oil and repair bicycles, sewing machines, roller skates, electric irons, and other household conveniences and necessities. It looks like a common-sense idea.

The School Ma'am of Long Ago

◆ The school ma'am of long ago had the edge on the present one. She had to be well educated in higher mathematics, civil government, history, and other advanced subjects, and recitations took place in the presence of all the little folks as well as the big ones. The spelling bees made the spelling of a generation ago, and the writing as well, far better than is the general average now. And when it came to mental arithmetic the old folks have the jump on the young ones even now. The break-up of the old-time school, and the business of carrying little folks miles and miles away from their homes to stay all day, was brought about by propaganda of the bus manufacturers who wanted to sell buses, and who flooded the papers with proposals and schemes for uniting this school and that school, until now the good old "knowledge-box" of the ancestors is a thing of the past. The parents used to have something to say about the education of their children. Now they have taxation without representation; for the decisions are all made in the bigger towns in which the schools are located.

"The Book of a Thousand Tongues"

◆ *The Book of a Thousand Tongues* shows that in 1939 portions of the Bible had then been translated into 1,018 languages and dialects; and the entire Bible, into 183 of them. The work, published by Harper and Brothers, contains in most cases at least a verse in the language in question and information about the translators and the people for whom it was made. Missionaries of the Catholic sect made about 50 of the 1,018 translations.

Listening In

◆ For the first time in American history, in the year 1940 the radio industry marketed over 10,000,000 sets. This was 500,000 more than in the previous year, and indicates anxiety to get the latest news from the European conflict.

TOP

Five School Fires a Day

◆ It seems hard to realize that there are five school fires a day in the United States and that hundreds of children have been burned to death whose lives need not have been sacrificed if intelligent and persistent fire drills had been carried out twice a month. An expert on the subject reminds the public that "at Timnath, Colorado, 223 pupils walked through smoke so thick they had to hold hands to avoid going astray in the halls! In Milwaukee 950 children came through in perfect discipline, though the blaze did $35,000 damage in fifteen minutes; and 475 youngsters in Fort Worth made their way to safety despite the fact that two stairways had been cut off".

On the other hand, in Ohio, at a school which had been inspected the chutes had doors at the bottom and the doors were kept locked. It took twenty minutes to locate the janitor, who admitted he had lost the keys more than a year previous. A surprise drill there, not to mention a fire, would have resulted in a terrible catastrophe.

Einstein Rejects God

◆ Albert Einstein, presumably exceedingly wise, has asked religionists to give up God. That request was really quite unnecessary: the religionists have done that already; and he wouldn't get to first base trying to get Christians to give up God. Besides, he thinks that although God is quite unnecessary, the religionists should hold on to religion. They are doing that too. Einstein confuses God with "that source of fear and hope which in the past placed such vast power in the hands of priests". Einstein evidently has "the god of this world", that is, the Devil (2 Corinthians 4:4), confused with Jehovah God, the almighty Creator of the universe. It is Jehovah "that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish". The adulation heaped upon Einstein has gone to his head, with the usual result, denial of God Jehovah.

Sociologists Getting Nowhere

◆ Social science has become increasingly more uninspired, more uncreative, and more incapable, either of foreseeing future trends or of serving efficiently the practical needs of our society and culture. The more economists have tampered with economic conditions, the worse they have become; the more political scientists have reformed governments, the more governments are in need of reform; the more sociologists have tampered with the family, the more the family has disintegrated; the more solutions for crime, the more crimes; and so on." Only after a "reconstruction from top to bottom" will sociology and "social sciences" be real sciences, independent, subservient to no other values.—Dr. Pitirim A. Sorokin, chairman of Harvard University's department of sociology, in a written address before the American Sociological Society's convention in Chicago.

Manufacturers in Medieval Times

◆ Every manufacturer was required to keep a shop in which he offered at retail all that he made. Those who lived near a town were permitted to sell their products in the market place within the walls on condition that they sold directly to consumers. They might not dispose of their whole stock to one dealer, for fear that if he had all there was of a commodity he might raise the price above the just one. These ideas made wholesale trade very difficult. But those most concerned probably found ways of compromising with the theories of the righteous.—*The Story of Our Civilization,* Vol. 1, page 174.

"Come, Let Us Reason"

◆ To argue with a man who has renounced the use and authority of reason, and whose philosophy consists in holding humanity in contempt, is like administering medicine to the dead.—Thomas Paine.

Studying Fascism in New York

◆ New York city schools conduct classes in the Italian language, and so do many other cities. The school children need to have school readers in Italian, and they do have, and in the textbooks "Andiamo in Italia" and "L'Italia nel passato e nel presente" Mussolini is played up as a great statesman who has abolished the old constitutional forms and elections and transformed Italy into a "State of corporations". The latter textbook recites that "the government of Mussolini has also rendered itself illustrious by the new agreement between the church and the state, which has put an end to the long acts of hostility" and the pope has now changed his attitude into one of friendship. All this in New York!

The Struggle for Liberty

◆ The struggle for liberty in the United States was not limited to the whites, now losing out to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. There was one Negro revolt in South Carolina in 1526. There were six in Virginia and other states in the 17th century, fifty in the 18th century, and fifty-three in the 19th century. The stories are presented in *Negro Slave Revolts in the United States,* 72 pages, by Herbert Aptheker, International Publishers, New York. A reading of the book dispels the idea that Negro slavery was ever anything but a commercial system of exploitation of a helpless minority.

For a New Geography

◆ Professor John Harvey Forbay, Mills College, California, thinks a new geography will be necessary after the present war. This seems not unreasonable. Professor Forbay thinks that if such a geography is ever made now is the time to correct the spellings and make them fit the pronunciations. Prague is Praha, Florence is Firenze, Vienna is Wien, Helsingfors is Helsinki, Rome is Roma, Munich is Muenchen, Belgrade is Beograd, Athens is Athenai, and Brussels is Bruxelles.

Comanches to the Rescue

◆ In the last world war Uncle Sam used Comanche Indians at each end of the telephone wire, and is planning to do it again, because only about thirty white men have ever been able to understand their peculiar language. When the Germans tap the wires and hear somebody say "Ecksapana maweckkan, sarre" they will know it means "Kill the soldiers, the yellow dogs", because that information has been made public, but they will not understand anything else.

The Best Sign Language

◆ What people of all the earth have the best sign language? Japanese? No. Chinese? No. The American Indian? Yes. The various tribes of North American Indians speak some twenty different tongues, but by means of several hundred signs they intercommunicate without any difficulty whatever. Nowhere else in the world was any such system of communication even approached before the invention of the alphabet.

Proselyting Under Way

◆ As was to be expected, the first result of the idiotic union of church and state in the public schools of New York city was proselyting both by teachers and children. The children wore special buttons to indicate that they were attending certain churches for religious instruction, and some of the teachers, outside of their classes, went around as recruiting agents.

German Letters Disappearing

◆ On account of the fact that Germany is now in possession of almost the entire continent of Europe, and that all persons, including the Germans, can read the Latin letters, and find the German letters somewhat difficult, a change is taking place in Germany itself and many of the newspapers are appearing in Latin characters like those used in this magazine.

TOP

When to Use the Different Translations

THERE are different factors which should be considered by Jehovah's servants and which affect the wise choice of Bible translations for the field service. The five that are here discussed are the Authorized Version, the Douay, Leeser, Margolis, and Harkavy.

"Authorized Version." This was published in 1611 and is a revision by a group of some fifty non-Catholic scholars of the Bishops' Bible (published in 1568), which was a revision by eight non-Catholic bishops of the Great Bible (published in 1539), which was non-Catholic Coverdale's revision of non-Catholic Tyndale's translation of 1536. However, religionists had murdered Tyndale before he could finish translating all the Bible. Tyndale had translated all the "New Testament" from the Greek and Genesis to 2 Chronicles from the Hebrew before he was murdered. For the rest of the "Old Testament" in the Great Bible Coverdale revised his own translation which he had made, not from the Hebrew, but from the German (Luther's and Zwingli's) and Latin (not the Vulgate's but Pagnino's very literal text). The *"Authorized Version"* retains to this day eighty percent of Tyndale's "Old Testament" and ninety percent of his "New Testament". While the name Jehovah appears only fourteen times in the text or margin of the *"Authorized Version"* (Genesis 22:14; Exodus 6:2, 3; 17:15; Judges 6:24; Psalm 83:18; Isaiah 12:2; 26:4; Jeremiah 16:21; 23:6; 33:2, 16; Ezekiel 48:35; Jonah 1:9), this version always prints the word "Lord" or "God" in large and small capital letters when the original has the name "Jehovah", as is shown by the marginal rendering at Exodus 6:2. It is interesting to note that in the first printed edition of the *"Authorized Version"*, in 1611, the name "Jehovah" appeared in Hebrew letters at the top of the title pages to both the "Old Testament" and the "New Testament". This version is generally quite literal and reliable.

The Catholic Bible

Douay. This version was translated by Gregory Martin, a Roman Catholic priest who had Jesuit leanings and finally himself became a Jesuit before he died. His translation was revised by four other Roman Catholics, at least two of whom were priests. This translating and revising was done over a period of four years (1578-1582). These five were some of the Roman Catholics who preferred to stick to the Vatican racket when Bloody Mary's reign in England was followed by non-Catholic Elizabeth's, which would not tolerate fifth-column activities whether carried on by priests or by laymen. They were exiles from England and set themselves up at Douay, in the Spanish Netherlands.

This version is called the "Douay" Bible because it was translated by scholars from the English College at Douay, which was a notorious hatchery for Roman Catholic fifth-columnists who were smuggled into England. This translation was made, not from the Greek and Hebrew, but from the Latin Vulgate. The Vulgate is not the Bible as non-Roman Catholic Jerome translated it, but is a mixture of Jerome's version and the Old Latin Version (made centuries before Jerome's day) and doctored up by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

The Douay version was a literal version of the Vulgate and therefore as reliable as the Vulgate, but the Devil saw to it that the translators used so many big and strange words that the common people could not understand it after they read it. Some words were not even translated, but the Latin word itself was used with an English ending. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says this was done so "that an ordinary reader, finding the

TOP

word unintelligible, would pause and enquire its meaning". This, of course, would give the priest a chance to further obscure the real meaning and continue to keep the "ordinary reader" ignorant and blindly subject to the Hierarchy.

Though the whole Bible was ready for publication in 1582, only the "New Testament" was published then, and the whole Bible not till 1609; and the excuse that immensely wealthy organization gives for the delay is "lack of funds". At the time the Douay Bible was translated the Hierarchy thought non-Catholic Elizabeth would soon be supplanted by a Catholic ruler as acceptable to the Hierarchy as was Bloody Mary.

These hopes failed to materialize, and by the eighteenth century the Hierarchy's fifth-column tactics were so well understood in England that Roman Catholic priests found it convenient not to live in England permanently. So desperate was the Hierarchy of getting a foothold in England once more that Richard Challoner, bishop of Debra, together with the Carmelite Francis Blyth, took out some of the Latinisms and obsolete words in the Douay version, but was careful to leave enough to keep it beyond the understanding of the common people. This revision was published in 1750. In 1810 the Bishops of America made it the approved English version for Catholics in America, and the Hierarchy confirmed that approval in 1829. And it is this revision that is known today as the *Douay Version.* The name "Jehovah" never appears in it except in the margin at Exodus 6:3 (where the text has Adonai, the Hebrew word for "my Lord"). Elsewhere "Jehovah" is translated "Lord" or "God".

This is a good translation to use when talking to Catholics, as shown in the *Hope* booklet. In doing this it is good to keep in mind that the names of the books in this version are not all the same as those in the *"Authorized Version".* In the Douay Bible 1 and 2 Samuel are called 1 and 2 Kings, and 1 and 2 Kings are called 3 and 4 Kings; the two books of Chronicles are called 1 and 2 Paralipomenon. The books of Ezra and Nehemiah are called 1 and 2 Esdras. The Revelation is called The Apocalypse.

The numbering of the Psalms is different: Psalm 10 is printed as a continuation of Psalm 9; so from Psalm 10 to Psalm 147 the numbering is one unit behind the numbering in the *"Authorized Version".* The first part of Psalm 147 is numbered 146 in the Douay Bible; and the second part is numbered 147. From Psalm 148 on, the Psalms in both Bibles are numbered the same.

The *Douay Version* includes some books which are no part of the Word of God, but merely human and oftentimes religious compositions. One of these books is called Ecclesiasticus. Care should be exercised not to look in this book for scriptures which are to be found in the inspired book of Ecclesiastes.

Jewish Translations

Leeser. This is a Jewish revision of the *"Authorized Version"* of the "Old Testament" made by Isaac Leeser according to the Hebrew, and published in 1853. It is literal, but does not use the word "Jehovah". Instead thereof it uses LORD; The Eternal, and The Everlasting One.

Margolis. In 1917 a group of seven Jewish scholars published this version of the "Old Testament". It is a revision, according to the Hebrew, of the *English Revised Version,* and instead of the word "Jehovah" it uses LORD, GOD, and יהוה. It is literal and therefore reliable. It is called the *Margolis Version* because Professor Max L. Margolis was the editor-in-chief of the work.

Harkavy. This is a Jewish revision of the *"Authorized Version"* of the "Old Testament" by Alexander Harkavy according to the Hebrew, published in 1936. It is literal and generally reliable. "Jehovah" is rendered "Lord", "JEHOVAH," and "God".

TOP

What Determines the Choice?

The majority of the mourners the Lord commissions us to comfort are not acquainted with the Scriptures, and religion has made them leery of any Bible translation that differs from their own. If they are Protestant they rely on the *"Authorized Version"* of the Scriptures and have misgivings about others. If they are Catholic they might tolerate the *"Authorized Version"*, but the only conclusive Biblical proof for them is that quoted from what is commonly known as the *Douay Bible*. The Jews have more confidence in a translation made by a Jew than in one by a non-Jew. The majority of English-speaking people who have Bibles have the *"Authorized Version"*; so that is the one generally used in WATCHTOWER publications. Therefore, when speaking to the people in their homes or in assemblies it is more advisable to use the *"Authorized Version"*; when speaking to Catholics, the *Douay;* and, to Jews, one of the Jewish versions. The other translations previously considered may properly and profitably be used in private study, and will be used with the public when the *"Authorized"*, *Douay,* or Jewish versions do not convey the right thought. Note the table below:

VERSION OF BIBLE	HOW "JEHOVAH" IS TRANSLATED	TRANSLATED BY	STYLE	TRANSLATED FROM	TRANSLATION OR REVISION	CATHOLIC, JEWISH OR OTHER	DATE
"Authorized Version"	Jehovah; LORD; GOD	Group	Literal	Hebrew and Greek	Revision		1611
Douay (as revised by Challoner)	Lord; Adonai	Group	Literal	Latin	Revision	Catholic	1750
Septuagint	Lord		Both	Greek			
Syriac		One	Both	Syriac	Translation		1846
Leeser	LORD; The Eternal; The Everlasting One	One	Literal	Hebrew	Revision	Jewish	1853
Young	Jehovah	One	Literal	Hebrew and Greek	Translation		1862
Diaglott		One	Literal	Greek	Translation		1867
English Revised Version	Jehovah; LORD; GOD	Group	Literal	Hebrew and Greek	Revision		1885
Rotherham	Yahweh	One	Literal	Hebrew and Greek	Translation		1897
American Revised Version	Jehovah	Group	Literal	Hebrew and Greek	Revision		1901
Weymouth		One	Free	Greek	Translation		1902
Rotherham Psalms	Jehovah	One	Literal	Hebrew	Revision		1911
Margolis	LORD; GOD; יהוה	Group	Literal	Hebrew	Revision	Jewish	1917
Moffatt	Eternal; Lord	One	Free	Hebrew and Greek	Translation		1922
Harkavy	Lord; Jehovah; God	One	Literal	Hebrew	Revision	Jewish	1936

TOP

Invention

Peanut Cloth Next

◆ New fabrics are being made from so many things nowadays that it seems quite reasonable to hear it said that a Scotsman has invented a cloth made of the protein of peanuts and that the wearer will probably not be able to tell the difference between it and fine Scotch woolen. So, after a while, you may be walking around in peanut cloth beneath that hat which, perhaps, by this time, you are already wearing, made of casein.

The Electric Gun

◆ In the electric gun, invented by a Newark, N. J., man, the bullet is pulled along by a series of magnets, each of which imparts a "kick" to the bullet until the maximum speed is obtained, at the muzzle. The speed as well as the distance the bullet will travel can be regulated at will.

Your Stomach in a Minute

◆ It used to be that if anything serious was the matter with your stomach the surgeons cut you wide open, and if they got you back together again maybe you lived and maybe you didn't. Now you swallow a little tube about the size of a cigarette; then the camera inside of it is touched off by the physician and in less than a minute he has sixteen pictures of your insides and knows more about you than you do about yourself.

In Making Sugar from Wood

◆ In making sugar from wood, the chips are treated with hydrochloric acid, then with sulphur dioxide and hydrogen chloride. The latter gas is pumped into the wood chips under pressure and then released several times. At length the treated mass is permitted to stand until the cellulose in it turns to sugar.

1942 Edition of *The Emphatic Diaglott*

THE WATCHTOWER SOCIETY has completed a new edition of *The Emphatic Diaglott*. Every student of the Bible should be equipped with this helpful provision containing the original Greek text of the "New Testament", in conjunction with word-for-word English translation, plus instructive footnotes and an alphabetical appendix of geographical and proper names. Use this helpful guide in your study and searching of the Scriptures.

This new *Diaglott* is beautiful in appearance, bound in dark blue leatherette, flexible binding, gold-embossed. The overall size is 4½" by 7¼" by 1". 924 pages.

Sent to you postpaid on contribution of $2.00.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Herewith is my contribution of $2.00, for which please send to me a copy of the new *Emphatic Diaglott*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

Out Come the Plastics

◆ Into the hopper go such raw materials as coal, air, water, oil, alcohol, salt, sawdust, oat hulls, cotton, corn, milk, limestone, sulphur, soybeans, wood pulp, old newspapers, asbestos, asphalt, coal tar, and resins. Out of the spout come bright and shining articles of such wide variety as telephones, batteries, phonograph records, combs, steering wheels, toys, jewelry, buttons, brushes, kitchen utensils, medical appliances, wrappings, machine gears, wearing apparel, safety glass, doors, panels, radio cabinets, duckpins, furniture, lenses, electrical appliances, lamp shades, pen and pencil barrels, spectacle frames, transparent containers, and watch crystals. There seems to be no limit to products and possibilities of plastics. What the chemists make has already reached everybody in his everyday life. If a man drives a car, he touches plastics all over it, from the instrument panel and steering wheel to handles, lenses, dial faces, knobs, and panels. The 1941 auto has eighty-six plastic parts. If his wife rides with him, she may be wearing nylon hose—and turning up her nose at Japan's silks. (Bristles for a large percent of our brushes are of that same nylon.)

If they do not have a car, they surely get packages wrapped in cellophane, so useful in keeping things sanitary and fresh. If a man lives so far back in the mountains, or in the past, as not to have come into contact with these things, he probably wears a celluloid collar—and celluloid was one of the first products of the plastic mill.

These articles of plastics are replacing both wood and metals, not because of shortages, but because the plastic products are lighter, tougher, prettier, cheaper, and lend themselves to all combinations of colors. A plastic can be cut, sawed, shaved, filed, rolled, planed, hammered, drilled, swaged and molded into any desired shape without a splinter or a crack.—The Altoona *Mirror*.

Roger Bacon's Forevision

◆ About 700 years ago a great man with a seer's mind dipped into the future and saw the course mechanical development would take. The man was Roger Bacon. From his thirteenth century point of view, this is what he wrote:

"Machines for navigation are possible without rowers. . . Likewise chariots may be made that, without the aid of any living creature, may move with inestimable force, as we deem the scythed chariots to have been from which antiquity fought. Likewise an instrument may be made to fly withal, so that a man may sit in the midst of the instrument, and turn an engine, by which the wings, being artificially composed, may beat the air after the manner of flying birds."

How reliable was Roger Bacon's surmise that ancient war chariots, carrying sharp blades at their hubs, were self-propelled or automotive, we cannot say, but his forecast of the future was remarkably verified. Not only did his foretold developments appear, but they appeared in the precise order in which he foretold them—first on the sea, "navigation without rowers"; next on the land, "chariots that move without the aid of any living creature"; then in the air, "an instrument to fly withal." The steamship; the locomotive or automotive land vehicle; the airplane. The airplane crowded the automobile so closely that the Wright brothers made their first successful flight in the same year that the first American motorcar crossed the continent. The flight lasted 59 seconds; the automobile trip took 61 days.—W. J. Cameron, The Ford Sunday Evening Hour Talks.

A Relaxing Frame

◆ The Mount Sinai hospital, New York, has invented and uses a relaxing frame, made of plastics, molded to support the back and lower extremities, and covered with a flexible substance like foam rubber. The patient rests on his back, with all muscular strain eliminated and with it all backache, is the claim.

New Ideas in Houses

◆ Balloon houses have been built at Falls Church, Virginia. The foundation is a ring-shaped concrete floor. To this is anchored a rubber-coated canvas balloon, which is inflated at two to five pounds per square inch. Over the surface concrete is sprayed until the shell is three inches thick, doors and windows having first been put in place before spraying begins. Wire mesh may be laid over the balloon before concrete is applied. In seven and one-half hours the balloon can be deflated, when the inside is ready to be plastered and partitioned to form the rooms. The balloon is taken out a door or window to another site.

A Portland, Oreg., man has built his house of pulverized oats, mixed with water, sassafras oil, ground newspapers, and straw or rags. After it is cooked it can be applied as stucco, becomes hard and tough, and looks like stone; so says the inventor, Michael J. Batelja.

Out Goes Cork for the War

◆ Hitherto America has used vast quantities of cork from Portugal and Spain, and will still use some, but fiber glass must take its place to a large extent and is actually doing so. The new boards made of this material may be walked upon without injury; they will not harbor vermin; and their heat conductivity is very low. In actual use the boards are covered with a coat of asphalt. In insulating cold-storage plants, refrigerators, and roofing, the boards are pressed into position before the asphalt cools. The second and all subsequent layers are fastened to the preceding layer with wooden skewers.

Using Wasted Heat

◆ Sikorsky, famous airplane designer, uses the heated and exhausted gases to operate a turbine which in turn exhausts a stream of air over the top of a plane's wings. This results in increased efficiency of the wing and in greater lifting power, and at almost no additional outlay.

Crank Case Oil as Fuel

◆ A St. Louis inventor has told Uncle Sam that all he needs is a pair of pliers, a roll of stovepipe wire, a ball of twine, a handful of rock wool, and a pan of automobile crank case drainings and he can save $5,000,000 a year in fuel costs. The inventor says to roll the wool into a wad the size of a croquet ball, tie it first with the string, then wire it tightly and soak it full of oil. The ball, costing less than five cents, can be used over and over again, in any coal or wood stove, fireplace or furnace. Three units cook a meal; one unit burns an hour, and five to ten units provide proper rotation for continuous burning. Two or three units an hour are said to keep a living-room comfortable in freezing weather. This information is merely passed on for what it may be worth.

Coarse or Fine Weave?

◆ "How do you like your woven steaks, coarse or fine weave?" That will be the next question to be asked the housewife when she goes to market. The meat is chilled, then sliced thin, and then the slices are spun through rotating dies and woven under pressure to make a compact steak of uniform thickness which may be cut into any desired number of pieces. The woven steaks are said to be more tender than the regular kind, and probably are. Also, teeth need exercise, and the general introduction of woven steaks will be a big help to the manufacturers of artificial teeth, and a boon to dentists. Bring on the steaks, tender or tough.

The Plastic Bottle

◆ Glass is on the priority list, and so plastic bottles are coming into use. You can hardly tell the difference, and, indeed, the two can be joined to each other in such a way that only an expert would know that the main part of the bottle is plastic while only the top is glass.

TOP

Index to Volume XXIII of *Consolation*

No. 575, October 1, 1941
Glimpses of St. Louis Convention 3
To the Galveston Daily News .. 5
Chiropractic by Oklahoma Police 8
To The American Legion 9
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
"Calves of Gold" 16
Ships and Shipping 23

No. 576, October 15, 1941
Sound and the Human Ear 3
Auto da Fe, or Act of the Faith 9
Mr. Hays Could Not Answer 13
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Orphans . . . King's Children 16
Defending Liberty by Denying It 20
The Acid Test (Friendly Critic) 24
Continued Lull in Air Attacks .. 29

No. 577, October 29, 1941
Europe's Need of The Theocracy 3
Jesuit Scheme for Taking Over 2
Hitler a Loyal Catholic 12
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Why Abandon "Christendom"? 17
"Accuser . . . Cast Down" 19
Los Angeles to Shanghai, 1941 .. 26
'The Kingdom Is Here' 29

No. 578, November 12, 1941
Education and Instruction 3
Americanism versus Catholicism 9
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
"Holy Souls," Dead or Alive? 16
More About St. Louis Convention 20
Stuck in the Mud 25
"Lovers of Pleasures" 26
Handicapped but Undaunted ... 29

No. 579, November 26, 1941
Jesuit Destroyers (Part 1) 3
Abraham Lincoln, "Heretic" .. 6
Mr. Taylor's Expensive Trip 12
Was Peter the First Pope? 15
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Return of the "Princes" 17
John Bull on Uncle Sam's Side! 25
A Glance at Irish History 29

No. 580, December 10, 1941
Jesuit Destroyers (Part 2) 3
Plenty of Nuns and Jesuits 11
Jehovah's witnesses in Burma .. 13
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Abortive Peace Move 16
Theocratic Assembly (Mexico) 16-17
The Catholic Encyclopedia on
the Name "Jehovah" 23

No. 581, December 24, 1941
Where the Vatican Rules (Part 1) 3
Empire of Big Business, In the 12
A Chinese View of Missionaries 14
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Trinity Unveiled 16
Youth Challenges Education 19
Minneapolis Not in Germany ... 23
One-eyed Attack upon "Jw" ... 29

No. 582, January 7, 1942
Where the Vatican Rules (Part 2) 3
Little Pope's Shop in Canada .. 8
From a Lawyer to a Lawyer 12
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
Holy Spirit 17
Flag Salute Case in Retrospect .. 27
Contradictions on Image Worship 29
Reasoning Powers of Birds (1) 30

No. 583, January 21, 1942
Acts of Theocracy, New England 3
Roger W'ms, Jehovah's witness 3
Counsel by J. F. Rutherford
The Forgotten God 16
Manila Reports Fifth Columnists 20
The Odor of Religion 23
Dialogue with British Clergyman 29
Instinctive Powers of Birds (2) .. 30

No. 584, February 4, 1942
Acts of Theocracy, New England 3
Why Penalize Godliness? 9
Lost Books of the Bible (?) 16
Faithful Witness (JFR's death) . 17
Origin of Mardi Gras 20
Foreign Conspiracy Against U. S. 21
Chiniquy and the Bishop 26

No. 585, February 18, 1942
Japan Inspired by the Devil (1) 3
A Hundred-Year Plan 9
Pope Benedict IX, A. D. 1033-1044 13
"Thy Word Is Truth" — Life .. 17
Flag Salute Case in New Zealand 21
Demon Fires Near Church 25
Does Tobacco Cut Life? 27
Demonism and Ignorance 29

No. 586, March 4, 1942
Japan Deceived by the Devil (2) 3
Manila Mayor Meets Japs 11
Before Liberty Disappeared 12
"Thy Word Is Truth"
Rebellion 17
Moral Principles of "New Order" 20
Pope Alexander VI 22
The "Strange Work" in India .. 29

No. 587, March 18, 1942
Japan Oppressed by the Devil (3) 3
Mr. Judge Writes Mr. Long 12
High-School Witnessing 14
"Thy Word Is Truth"
Looking for the Wrong Sign .. 17
Warning by Ulster Protestant .. 20
The Big Business Boys 25
Is Religion a Racket? 29

No. 588, April 1, 1942
Japan Ruined by the Devil (4) .. 3
Many Welcome Message 11
The New Government—in Illinois 12
"Thy Word Is Truth"
Awakening from Death 17
Pope Is in a Tight Spot 20
The Jesuits and Reaction 21
The Theocratic Press in India .. 29

No. 589, April 15, 1942
Acts of Theocracy, New York (1) 3
A Modern-Day Gamaliel 8
The Complaints (?) That Failed 13
"Thy Word Is Truth"
Signs in Heaven 16
Rights of Jehovah's witnesses
Must Be Protected by Police 18
Presenting "This Gospel" 25

No. 590, April 29, 1942
Acts of Theocracy, New York (2) 3
France in Humiliation 14
"Thy Word Is Truth"
The Best and Worst of Times 16
Hitler's Thousand-Year Plan ... 18
Vatican Concept of Christianity 24
In Days of Pope Innocent VIII .. 24
Presenting "This Gospel" 26

No. 591, May 13, 1942
Those That Fly 8
Round-the-World Flights 9
Good Reactions in Leicester 12
"Thy Word Is Truth"
Were You Baptized? and Why? 17
Acts of Theocracy, New York (3) 19
Presenting "This Gospel" 26
Churchill Sparklets 29

No. 592, May 27, 1942
San Diego Officials Line Up
Against New Earth's Princes 3
"Thy Word Is Truth"
The Great Shepherd 17
Before the Philippines' Seizure .. 20
13-Year-Old's Witness in Britain 21
Presenting "This Gospel"-Outline 26
New Transportation Routes 29

No. 593, June 10, 1942
Freedom of the Press 3
The Apocrypha Again 12
"Thy Word Is Truth"
"The King of Eternity" 16
Chaplinsky Case in N. H. 20
The Flag — Its Friends, Enemies 24
Presenting "This Gospel"—Study 25

No. 594, June 24, 1942
Origin of the Roman Hierarchy 3
Pressing On in Finland 12
"Thy Word Is Truth"
"Standard for the People" ... 17
Presenting "This Gospel" 26
Bible Translations 26
Everlasting Dishonor for N. Z. .. 29
Some Schoolboy "Howlers" 30

No. 595, July 8, 1942
Framing Mischief by Law 3
Court Faithful 150 Years 4
Jehovah's Work Will Continue 13
"Thy Word Is Truth"
Who Gains the Kingdom? 16
A Good Time at Yreka 21
Presenting "This Gospel" 25
Watchtower Bible Helps 25

No. 596, July 22, 1942
Changed Convictions Regarding
Enforced Flag-Saluting 3
Misconception re Supreme Court 5
"Thy Word Is Truth"
Proof of Messiah's Coming ... 16
Presenting "This Gospel"
Choice of Words 26
"Think It Not Strange" 29

No. 597, August 5, 1942
Jews and Inter-Faith Hoax (1) 3
Timely Warning 8
"In Search of the Future" 11
"Thy Word Is Truth"
Which Is the True Church? .. 17
Castor Oil Outrage Rebuked .. 20
Presenting "This Gospel"
Questions, and Arguments 26, 27

No. 598, August 19, 1942
Jews and Inter-Faith Hoax (2) 3
Children of Eire in the Temple 9
Something Starts in Virginia ... 12
"Thy Word Is Truth"
Freedom of Worship 17
On Supreme Court's Indecision .. 19
Presenting "This Gospel" 28
Bible Dictionaries 29

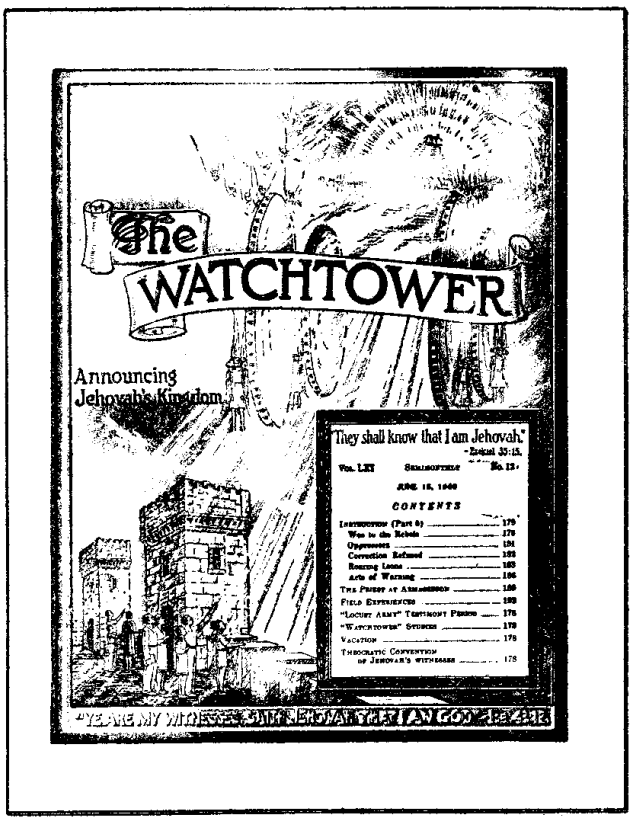
No. 599, September 2, 1942
Acts of The Theocracy, N. J. .. 3
Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses 14
"Thy Word Is Truth"
Must All Be "Born Again"? .. 17
Fighting 'Witnesses' 19
Renders a Double Service 25
Differences in Bible Translations 26
Meaning of Japanese Occupation 29

No. 600, September 16, 1942
The "Holy" Inquisition 3
53-City Convention of Witnesses 7
Has Noah's Ark Been Found? .. 8
Defense of Jehovah's witnesses . 12
"Thy Word Is Truth" - Rest Day 16
France Under the Yoke 19
Facts About Bible Translations. 25
Supreme Court Errs (Collier's).. 27

No. 601, September 30, 1942
All Nations Drunk 3
Anglo-Catholics Betray Britain . 8
In the S. F. Bay Region 12
"Thy Word Is Truth" - Rest Day 16
The Creator's Aviators 18
Shrinkage of Ira Y. Baker 21
Using Different Bible Versions .. 25
Roger Bacon's Forevision 29

TOP

Righteousness Establisheth Hope



If you desire to learn of true righteousness as expressed in God's reliable Word, the Bible, then you need the *WATCHTOWER* magazine. Its columns place no trust in utterances of man, but express only God's word setting forth His purpose to establish on this earth a righteous government, The Theocracy, which will bring peace and comfort to all in The New World.

You need this information. Subscribe for *THE WATCHTOWER,* study it, and be rewarded with a knowledge which will establish in your mind a lasting HOPE of life and blessings in The New World.

THE WATCHTOWER is published semimonthly, and contains 16 pages of Scriptural explanation. Its circulation exceeds 400,000. Sent to you, postpaid, for a year for $1.00, upon receiving your subscription.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please mail to me regularly the *Watchtower* magazine for a year.

Enclosed find remittance of $1.00 to cover cost of publishing.

Name .....

Street .....

City .....

State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Respect to the Flag

The Act of the 77th Congress solves a difficulty

Useless Police at Reedley

The Author and The Book

The proof of its inspiration

The Bible vs. Tradition

Concordances

"Anglo-Israelite" Theory

"Dublin" views it in the light of reason

One Dollar a Year
Five Cents a Copy

Vol. XXIV No. 602
October 14, 1942

* *

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Respect to the Flag 3
New Government
Jehovah's witnesses in Germany 9
The Useless Police at Reedley 10
Jehovah's witnesses in France 11
From a "Sheep" at Honolulu 12
Norway and the Netherlands 14
Italy and Spain 15
"Thy Word Is Truth"
The Author and The Book 16
The Bible vs. Tradition
Forced to Yield to Save Face 18
What About the "Apocrypha"? 20
Authority Only in Catholic Hands? 21
Who Preserved the Bible? 22
Traditional Teachings 22
The "Cross" Adopted 23
"It Is Written" 23
"Add Thou Not unto His Words" 24
Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"
Bible Concordances 25
Blessed by His "Strange Work" 25
Comparative Bible Study 26
The Truth About "Hell" 27
A New Companion for Theocracy Publishers 27
British Comment
"Anglo-Israelite" Theory 29
Home Education, England 31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Greek, Portuguese, Spanish, and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town
Mexico Calzada de Melchor Ocampo 71, Mexico, D.F.
Brazil Caixa Postal 1319, Rio de Janeiro
Argentina Calle Honduras 5646-48, Buenos Aires

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

On the Sands of Libya

◆ On the sands of Libya the fight between the liberty-lovers and the Axis powers rages first this way and then that, like a battle at sea. Soldiers must fight on half a bottle of water a day. Gasoline is priceless and hard to transport. The Axis soldiers hate their cause. A German major general surrendered 7,500 men after inflicting only 60 casualties on the force attacking him. Every time Bardia falls, the British, the Australians or the South Africans, as the case may be, give the main street of the city a new name. The Germans do the same.

"Liberators" on the Job

◆ "Liberators" is what the British call the huge 1,200-horsepower planes made by the Consolidated Aircraft Corp. of San Diego, California, and which are now in England in quantity, as well as quality. These planes have a range of 3,000 miles, and can fly nonstop from England to Bulgaria and back at 335 miles per hour, or bomb any point in Italy or other Nazi-occupied land.

Wiping Eyes over the Kitchen

◆ At Benghazi, Africa, where they were prisoners of war, three British soldiers saw a nice trick in propaganda. A kitchen had been hit by British bombs. The Germans ran up a huge Red Cross over the kitchen and then had the official newsreel men photograph the scene while German nurses paraded past wiping their eyes.

Death for Printing Tracts

◆ News dispatches say briefly that "in Belgium a German court-martial sentenced eleven persons to death for espionage, 'assisting the enemy' and printing tracts against the Nazis." No further information is available as to just who were put to death or what specific tracts had been printed.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIV | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, October 14, 1942 | Number 602

Respect to the Flag

DUE to the resumption of the public school term, and the action of the national Congress this past summer, the flag issue is again forced to the front. In recent years much has been said in controversy concerning the attitude of Jehovah's witnesses toward flags. No real American patriot can truthfully accuse Jehovah's witnesses of disrespect to the flag of the nation, but in consequence of the malicious designs of the enemies of these Christians their Scriptural attitude, which is one of proper respect, has been greatly misrepresented and misinterpreted.

The position and view of Jehovah's witnesses toward the emblem of the nation was well stated by the late Judge Rutherford at Detroit, Michigan, in 1940, shortly after mob violence began to sweep the country. Then this spokesman for Jehovah's witnesses said publicly: "The flag is a symbol of a government the principles of which were established on righteousness by men who loved God." He pointed out also that Jehovah's servants are not against the flag nor the things for which it stands. On the contrary, they highly respect the flag and the high principles for which it is the symbol. Such respect they show, without hypocrisy, by obeying conscientiously all the laws of the land which are in harmony with righteousness and not in conflict with the laws of the Supreme Being, and which laws do not require them to violate their covenant with the Almighty One, Jehovah God. So doing, they render first unto God that which is God's, and unto Caesar that which is Caesar's.—Matthew 22:21.

Willful misrepresentations and slander by religious opposers of these law-abiding servants of the Most High God cause these to undergo great persecution at the hands of fanatical and misguided persons who assume to act as so-called "patriots", but who are in truth indirectly destroying the very institutions of liberty for which the flag of this country stands, while from without its totalitarian enemies assault it with mechanized warfare.

Jehovah's witnesses are not subversive aliens engaged in "fifth column" work, but are loyal citizens of the country and highly respect this country and its flag as the symbol of freedom, and their testimony in court has been to the effect that they would be glad to see this democratic government and its freedom to worship God according to the dictates of conscience continue down to the time when the kingdom of God takes over full control of this earth. Hence they willingly conform to the righteous laws of the nation, sending their children to the public schools as required by law, and thoroughly disapprove of the papal encyclicals which condemn the non-sectarian public schools and which assert that the control of the education of the nation's youth belongs solely to the religious Hierarchy.

By their Christian parents the children of Jehovah's witnesses have been brought up in harmony with the Scriptural teaching that their first and highest duty

TOP

is to Jehovah God and His commandments, including that stated at 1 John 5:21: "Little children, keep yourselves from idols"; also Exodus 20:3-5, which reads: "Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven image, nor any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them; for I Jehovah thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation of them that hate me." (*American Revised Version*) This scripture and divine command plainly forbids Jehovah's witnesses to perform any obeisance to a created thing, which necessarily includes saluting any flag.

The children who have entered into a solemn covenant to do Jehovah God's will at all times have no alternative but to obey the divine law, which law is supreme, and thereby to follow in Christ's footsteps, and for this reason alone they refuse to salute any flag. Their parents are also in a covenant with Jehovah God to keep His commandments, and by reason of such covenant they are bound to teach their children the divine law and commandments. This is a sacred obligation which they may not neglect or shirk if they would avoid God's disapproval and punishment. (See Deuteronomy 6:6, 7 and Ephesians 6:4.) The position of Jehovah's witnesses on the flag salute question is therefore the position of all true followers of Jesus Christ since the day He was on earth. It is a position honestly and godlily taken and from which they cannot withdraw or change without suffering everlasting destruction as the penalty for violating their covenant with the Almighty God, Jehovah. (Romans 1:31, 32) The same position was taken by Daniel's three faithful Hebrew companions, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, by Jeremiah, by Mordecai the Jew, and by many other faithful servants of the Most High God and whose sufferings for conscience' sake and for righteousness' sake are described at Hebrews chapter eleven.

It is not generally known that in many thousands of communities the school boards have refused to punish the children for their respectful and conscientious refusal to salute the flag, and have refrained from expelling such courageous children from school. Such boards have given magnanimous consideration to the rights of conscience and have permitted such children to be excused from the flag ceremonies or else permitted the children to stand mute while others salute and give the pledge of allegiance. That is the commendable spirit of tolerance symbolized by the flag, and is a credit to America and her democratic institutions.

On the other hand, many schools have wrongfully expelled the conscientious children and denied them their right to free education, thereby making the children liable to punishment for failure to attend school and also confronting their parents with punishment, because they choose to obey God and refuse to violate their conscience. This carrying on of persecution and the doing of great injury to a small minority does not do any good to the morale of the nation, but brings the country into disrepute in that its officials engage in conduct equal to that of the Nazi terrorists, which political religionists originated the compulsory flag saluting in Nazi Germany and the Axis-dominated lands under the direction of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy of Vatican City, Italy. Let it always be borne in mind that Jehovah's witnesses do not tell or influence others who are not in a covenant with Jehovah God that they should not salute their country's flag. If anyone desires to salute a flag, that is his privilege, and it is considered by Jehovah's witnesses to be out of order for anyone else to interfere by force or persuasion to prevent such one from saluting a flag. Conversely, it is wrong for religionists to interfere with anyone

who for conscience' sake cannot salute a flag. Such a refusal does not degrade the flag, but is a recognition of its proper place with respect to the Supreme Being; whereas a forced flag salute wrongly attributes to the flag that for which it does not stand, and hence insults and heaps disrespect upon the flag and the freedoms which it represents, among which freedoms is that to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of an enlightened conscience. This candid fact many courts have discerned and wisely recognized.

The Supreme Court of Kansas, in the case of *State* v. *Smith* and *Griggsby* (July, 1942) held that the compulsory flag-salute regulation, when applied to Jehovah's witnesses, violated the Kansas Bill of Rights granting freedom of worship of Almighty God and freedom of speech. That court said:

> We are not impressed with the suggestion that the religious beliefs of appellants and their children are unreasonable. Perhaps the tenets of many religious sects or denominations would be called reasonable, or unreasonable, depending upon who is speaking. It is enough to know that in fact their beliefs are sincerely religious, and that is conceded by appellee. Their beliefs are formed from the study of the Bible and are not of a kind which prevent them from being good, industrious, home-loving, law-abiding citizens. Upon this point the evidence is clear.
>
> The court holds there is and can be no statute or regulation valid under our Constitution which would authorize or justify expelling the children of appellants [Jehovah's witnesses] from school for the sole reason used as a basis for such action [to wit, that they refuse to salute the flag].

In June, 1942, three justices of the United States supreme court voluntarily joined in expressing approval of and agreement with the lone statement of dissent of Chief Justice Stone on the *Gobitis* case that the flag-salute regulation is unconstitutional. In the case decided June 8, 1942, to wit, *Jones* v. *Opelika,* Justices Black, Murphy and Douglas said: "Since we joined in the opinion in the *Gobitis* case, we think this is an appropriate occasion to state that we now believe that it was also wrongly decided."

Thus four out of the nine justices of the Supreme Court of the United States now stand, and the Kansas supreme court and other courts with them, in holding that the forced flag salute violates the constitutional rights of Jehovah's witnesses and that its enforcement will not be sanctioned so as to violate the conscience of God-fearing children by imposing the cruel penalty of expulsion from school and the unfair denial of education to them. According to published reports certain leaders of industry engaged in war production, and also labor organizations engaging in strikes, are accused by public officials of gravely interfering with the war effort; but there can be no evidence presented to show that the conscientious refusal of Christians to salute a flag in any way affects war production and efforts or the good order and safety of the nation. Any "fifth columnist" would salute the flag so as to hide his true identity and motives. Saluting the flag does not prove one's patriotism or loyalty to the government, because the salute is an outward display that can oftentimes be deceptive.

The recent opinion of Judge Irving Lehman of the New York Court of Appeals offers a suggestion which solves the difficulties existing between Jehovah's witnesses and their children and the school officials. That judge righteously recommended that the conscientious children who are objectors to the flag salute should be excused from the ceremony. He said:

> "An act of disrespect to the flag by child or parent may be punished, but there is no disrespect to the flag in refusal to salute the flag by a child who has been taught that it is a moral wrong to show respect in the form of a salute. . . . The flag salute would lose no dignity or worth if she were

TOP

permitted to refrain from joining in it. On the contrary, that would be an impressive lesson for her and other children that the flag stands for absolute freedom of conscience. . . ."—*People* v. *Sandstrom,* 279 N. Y. 523, decided January 17, 1939.

Since the flag of the United States is not the flag of a state but of the entire nation, a FEDERAL LAW on the subject is controlling and removes from the state any authority or power to make regulations governing conduct toward the flag.[1]

On June 22, 1942, the Congress of the United States contributed toward the solution of these difficulties by passing an act known as Public Law 623, 77th Congress, Chapter 435, Second Session,[2] which entirely takes away any authority from the state or school board to pass any regulation concerning the conduct of persons toward the national flag. If this Act can be considered as not taking *all authority* away from the school board or the state, still it is plain that any regulation which requires a salute is void because contrary to the federal statute which does not require a *civilian to salute* the flag. The Act, among other things, provides:

"Section 7: That the pledge of allegiance to the flag . . . be rendered by standing with the right hand over the heart, extending the right hand, palm upward, toward the flag at the words—'to the flag'—and holding this position until the end, when the hand drops to the side. HOWEVER, CIVILIANS WILL ALWAYS SHOW FULL RESPECT TO THE FLAG WHEN THE PLEDGE IS GIVEN BY MERELY STANDING AT ATTENTION. . . . Persons in uniform shall render the military salute."

The other provisions of the law of Congress merely declare the existing "rules and customs pertaining to the display and use of the flag". For example, the Act provides: "No other flag or pennant should be placed above or, if on the same level, to the right of the flag of the United States of America, except during services conducted by naval chaplains at sea, when the church pennant may be flown above the flag during church services for the personnel of the Navy."

This provision of the law shows the intent of Congress to recognize the religious practices of the Roman Catholic religious sect. It is likewise clear that Congress also intended to excuse *all* persons who had "religious" objections to the flag-salute ceremony. The law exempts them from participating therein against their conscience by failing to provide any penalty for civilian refusal to salute. One of the senators of the national legislature, when this question was before the Senate in 1929, referred to the so-called "church pennant" as if the emblem of Almighty God and said: "I for one refuse to depart from the time-honored American custom of placing the emblem of God above every other emblem of the world. I will not run down the pennant of God for any other emblem."[3]

Furthermore, said federal statute does not require a civilian, whether adult, or child, to give any salute whatsoever to the national flag, and specifically does not require the giving of the salute or the participating in the ceremony prescribed by the schools. All that may be *lawfully* required is "merely standing at attention". The fact that the federal law does not prescribe any penalty for one who does not salute the American flag also prevents a school board from punishing by expulsion any child for refusal to take part in the flag-salute ceremony or the giving of the pledge of allegiance. The federal government alone

[1] This was held in *Hines* v. *Davidowitz,* 312 U. S. 52, where the United States supreme court knocked down a state regulation regarding the registration of aliens. The court held that it was a field exclusively for federal legislation and that the passage of the federal alien registration act withdrew any authority from the state to pass such a regulation.

[2] Copy of this law is obtainable by writing the Government Printing Office. Washington, D. C.

[3] *Congressional Record* No. 47, page 3851 (1929).

TOP

can punish; it not having done so, then the state or school board cannot inflict punishment by dismission from school. Any rule or regulation which *requires* more of school pupils than merely "standing at attention" is contrary to the FEDERAL statute and void.

Every thoughtful person can see that enforcement of the compulsory flag-salute regulation against children of Jehovah's witnesses who object to saluting a flag diminishes esteem for the flag and cultivates disrespect for the flag and the country. Why? Because such compulsion and coercion inspire acts of lawlessness and violence against persons who lawfully choose to render obedience of the highest order to Almighty God, "whose name alone is Jehovah." (Psalm 83:18) Such persons in a covenant or solemn contract to "obey God rather than men" cannot consistently ascribe supremacy and salvation to any flag of any nation without making themselves amenable to everlasting destruction due to be meted out shortly at the battle of Armageddon. The divinely inspired Scriptures declare that salvation comes from Jehovah God alone. (Psalm 3:8) Jehovah is supreme and He alone can give life; no nation or school can bestow life. To salute or participate in the ceremony contrary to the covenant or agreement with Him would result in their falling "into the hands of the living God". (Hebrews 10:31) Surely the school boards would not wish to undertake the responsibility of directing Jehovah's witnesses' children or forcing them to violate their conscience and thus set such children in the way to everlasting destruction at the hands of God Almighty! (Matthew 18:6) Certainly the school officials do not desire to bring innocent blood upon their own heads by penalizing such innocent, God-fearing children. (Jeremiah 26:12-15) One who willingly punishes such faithful ones of Jehovah God must answer for such before Jehovah God, who will recompense all His enemies, and all those punishing His servants, with everlasting annihilation at Armageddon.—2 Thessalonians 1:6,8,9.

The rights of law-abiding civilians for their children to receive an education in the free public schools and to enjoy freedom of conscience and freedom to worship Almighty God are FEDERAL RIGHTS guaranteed and secured by the federal constitution and statutes. The federal statutes condemn the forcing of the flag salute upon one conscientiously objecting thereto. Observe that *full respect* is all that is called for from civilians. Such full respect is shown by "merely standing at attention". It is submitted that this law of Congress lays down a federal standard with regard to the flag which is primarily a concern of the national government. Therefore state and local regulations hitherto demanding a different standard of performance must give way entirely or at least be made to conform to the federal statute. Hence a school board cannot be permitted to exact of the pupil having conscientious scruples against the flag salute more than that such pupil be required to stand at attention while the exercise is being conducted by and for others. Full respect will thus be shown, as measured by such paramount federal law. Jehovah's witnesses have no objection to remaining at a standing position while other persons salute the flag. Jehovah's witnesses are willing to go farther and to give the substitute pledge, as follows:

> "I have pledged my unqualified allegiance and devotion to Jehovah, the Almighty God, and to His Kingdom, for which Jesus commands all Christians to pray.
>
> "I respect the flag of the United States and acknowledge it as a symbol of freedom and justice to all.
>
> "I pledge allegiance and obedience to all the laws of the United States that are consistent with God's law, as set forth in the Bible."[4]

If, now, a further duty than the standing at attention required by federal

[4] See *God and the State,* page 28.

TOP

statute is insisted upon (with penalties attached for non-compliance) by the school or officials of the school, they make themselves liable to FEDERAL CRIMINAL PROSECUTION under the provisions of Title 18 United States Code Annotated section 52. Section 52, in part, reads:

> "Whoever, under color of any law, statute, ordinance, regulation or custom, willfully subjects, or causes to be subject, any inhabitant of any state, territory or district to the deprivation of any rights, privileges or immunities secured or protected by the Constitution and law of the United States, . . . shall be fined not more than $1,888 or imprisoned not more than one year, or both."

Section 51, in part, reads:

> "If two or more persons conspire to injure, oppress, threaten, or intimidate any citizen in the free exercise or enjoyment of any right or privilege secured to him by the Constitution or laws of the United States, or because of his having so exercised the same, or . . . they shall be fined not more than $5,888 and imprisoned not more than ten years . . ."

The righteous judges of the land, and the Congress of the United States, realize that the compulsory flag-salute regulation is needless, ineffective and an affront to the principles for which the flag stands, namely, freedom of conscience, of worship and of speech. They see it is a mockery of the present war aims for the four freedoms for which the nation is avowedly fighting. The attempt to engender love of country by such compulsory law is insidiously working against the things for which the flag stands, namely, "Liberty and justice for all."

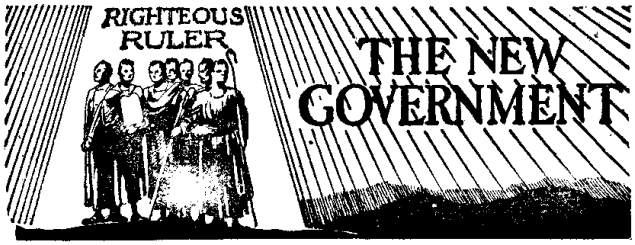
It is therefore now the duty of the school authorities to make some *sane* provisions in their regulations for the exemption of the children of Jehovah's witnesses from such ceremonies in order that the nation's flag be not sullied by unrighteous punishment of conscientious civilians. This provision of exemption for such is the only way that the school authorities can handle the situation without running counter to the recent federal legislation, and especially counter to the everlasting and supreme law of Jehovah God which commands that the rulers lay hands off His servants, Jehovah's witnesses, who faithfully serve Him *without injury* to the state. Bible-reading Americans know that Jehovah counsels the officials at the time when the nations are raging and the people imagining a vain thing, in these words: "Now therefore be wise, O ye kings; be instructed, ye judges of the earth. Serve Jehovah with fear, and rejoice with trembling. Kiss the son [Christ Jesus the King], lest he be angry, and ye perish in the way, for his wrath will soon be kindled. Blessed are all they that take refuge in him."—Psalm 2:10-12, *American Revised Version.*

N. B. Parents of children who have been expelled from school should read the above orally to school boards in support of their petitions to have their children reinstated, when they have been expelled from school for refusal to salute the flag.

What Do You Wish in Lights?

◆ What do you wish in lights for your home, the dark red of neon, the brilliant blue of argon, or the lovely green of xenon? You can have them all, if you wish, and ultraviolet rays in the bargain, and all permanent fixtures. All you do is to build your home of the new hollow glass bricks, the interiors of which were made to hold the noble gases that give the beautiful colors. When the bricks are laid, they are connected electrically, and when the current is turned on the home is lit or the place of business shows its permanent sign in the colors desired. Moreover, says the General Electric Company, owner of the patent, there is excellent heat insulation because the interior of the glass bricks is under vacuum.

TOP



Jehovah's witnesses in Germany

◆ The demonized ruling element, besides taking away the freedom to practice true Christian worship, has attempted to starve the faithful witnesses of Jehovah spiritually by depriving them of the literature setting out the Lord's instruction and the fulfillment of Bible prophecies and by depriving them of the privilege to freely and without interference meet together for study and discussion of such "present truth". But the Lord's hand is not shortened, and even there in that land of intense darkness the Lord has answered the prayer of His suffering ones for "food convenient". To quote from one such: "We express our joy and gratitude for all the precious things which Jehovah has given to His people through the columns of *The Watchtower*. It is like a miracle that all this still reaches us; but in this dark country as well Jehovah holds the affairs of His people safely in His hand, and to know this makes us confident and happy."

By God's loving-kindness the substance of the *Watchtower* articles on "His Organization" has reached them, setting out the Lord's rule for His organized people as being neither religious-totalitarian nor democratic, but Theocratic. The brethren who tried to maintain contact with one another and to carry on active service have endeavored to work according to this divine rule. Of the *Watchtower* articles only a few of the originals manage to be passed around, but copies thereof are made and gotten to those desiring further instruction from the great Teachers, God and His Christ.

Information reaching us is that in Nazi land *The Watchtower* is read with greater joy, appreciation and understanding than in former times, and much benefit has been drawn from the articles. There *The Watchtower* cannot be studied in the same way as it is yet possible in America. Here and there model studies may take place. Due to the way the Lord uses for distributing *The Watchtower,* it is not possible to give exact figures as to the number of readers. Occasionally there are meetings of faithful witnesses up to a dozen or more, but that is always dangerous and requires much circumspection by every one and such meetings must be held in an isolated or unobserved place. On such occasions various *Watchtower* articles are discussed as well as service matters. Such a gathering is always a joy and a blessing to those thus assembling in obedience to the Lord's command. (Hebrews 10:25) One such writes: "Many a general convention in peacetime may not have had the same blessed effect upon many as such an assembly in the deep forest or elsewhere."

"A young man who is believed to be a Jonadab [one of the Lord's 'other sheep'] had been sentenced to death for refusal of war service. A few days later, the war court called upon the wife of the condemned one to visit her husband, and she was granted an opportunity of speaking with him for half an hour. She was to influence him and cause him to abandon his refusal. However, she did not do so, but both encouraged each other to keep faithful to Jehovah unto the end. At the close of the visit the judge appeared and inquired about the result, and when he saw the immovableness of the brother he said in the presence of the wife: 'I shouldn't have expected it otherwise.' Shortly after, this witness was shot and, as was told later on by soldiers of the detachment of sharpshooters, the captains of two companies who were to command the fire refused to do so; only the third one carried out the order."—From the 1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*

The Useless Police at Reedley

◆ Some men, from the moment they get into an office, lose all the manhood and common sense they ever had, and think of themselves in terms of "fuehrers" or dictators. Reedley, California, has such a one, and the company of Jehovah's witnesses felt it necessary to send to the governor of California the following affidavit regarding hostility or indifference of the police there manifested:

We respectfully call to your attention a constant disturbance and interference of peace when assembled for the regular Bible study meetings at our Kingdom Hall (located at 1712 Tenth street, in the city of Reedley, California), such as loud shouting and cursing through the door of the meeting-place, old motor cars are kept racing in front of the building, making it impossible to hear the chairman; objects such as rotten eggs and tomatoes have been smashed against the windows. This was reported to the police office.

After this, sixty dollars' worth of Bible lectures recorded on phonograph records were stolen from the stock room of our Kingdom Hall. This was also reported to the police office, but no trace was found of the records.

When assembled for the regular Bible study on Sunday evening of July 9, whole watermelons were smashed against the windows, against the building, and strewn all over the sidewalk. This has been seen by the police and ignored. This was also reported to the police.

Recently, when the disturbances at the meeting-place were called to the attention of the chief of police, he said: "Yes, and you are going to have more trouble." He also said: "I am going to let you know that we are going to run the police business ourselves."

While on his way home on the evening of July 8, one of Jehovah's witnesses, a man of small stature and ill health, and sixty-seven years of age, was assaulted and terribly beaten by a man twice his size, for no other reason than the fact that he is one of the witnesses for Jehovah's kingdom. This brutal beating resulted in a fractured eardrum and other injuries. A warrant of arrest was issued, but when no arrest was made and the chief of police was asked why, he answered: "We will take action when we get ready." Sometime later the assailant was given ninety days' probation.

There have been indirect threats that a certain element will drive Jehovah's witnesses away from their meeting-place.

The law of this country grants a liberty to any form of religion to be exercised by its inhabitants. There are many different religious organizations in this locality, and they are allowed to practice their religion freely. We know that our ruling men are capable of examining all kinds of reports or information given them before accepting them as true. With fairness to all, no individual nor the police should be allowed to take the law in their hands, as they are not competent to handle these matters.

We, as loyal citizens, protest against such ill-treatment being waged upon Jehovah's witnesses for no sound reason whatsoever, and we would like to draw your attention to the fact that we are entitled to the protection of the law, and would very much appreciate if this appeal will be accorded a sympathetic consideration. Your early reply will be very much appreciated.

Thereupon Governor Olson wrote to the Reedley chief of police, mentioning some of the foregoing facts, calling his attention to the obvious truth, "No matter what one's religious beliefs may be, he is entitled to full protection of the law," and requesting a full statement of the facts and his assurance "that every protection for the peace and security of this group will be taken by your department". He also wrote the witnesses that the chief had promised equal protection to all citizens in an unbiased and unprejudiced manner, regardless of religious affiliations, and requested that they let him know if further menaced.

It helped a lot. Since then a gang of rowdies met once again in front of the hall. One of the witnesses, forewarned, went out and made a flashlight photo of them and told them it would be turned over to the police if any damage was done to the building or any disturbance was created, and they hastily withdrew.

TOP



Theocracy publishers (Indian, white, and colored) at Lumberton, North Carolina

Jehovah's witnesses in France

◆ "I would like to write you a few lines at the same time as my friend L., hoping that they may reach you. I have now spent 22 months in prison, and I am overjoyed that I have maintained my faith and my integrity. Couldn't you send me some spiritual food? . . . Before this war I was not a witness for God, but then I got the message which filled me with new hope, and I learned that it requires much courage to be a witness for Jehovah. May I now remain firm! Often I tremble at the thought that I might not be able to do that which is right for my God. May He make me capable and useful. I thank the Lord for the time I have spent in prison. Even though I have suffered a little, this time has wrought such good that was not known to me before."

"My sentence is now concluded. I am glad, and yet I almost regret one thing, viz., that where I am now I have not so much opportunity of sowing as where I was before—in prison. That seems really paradoxical. When I review everything I must humbly acknowledge that I had privilege upon privilege, joy upon joy; the Lord gave to me and I passed it on, and so I feel today the peace of the Lord in such a wonderful way. I am now waiting for the necessary papers to return to my home. Shall I get them? Then I will continue to give all glory to the Lord and to fight for The Theocracy."

(From Northern France) "For some time now we have not received any sign of life from our dear uncle Joseph. And you in Switzerland, have you any news from him? How may he be? It is so painful to be without news from those who are so precious to us." (These brethren wrote us that until recently they heard regularly the message over WBBR. Now their radio set seems to have been taken away from them!)

(From Paris, beginning of June) ". . . Otherwise we are all in good health and work is not lacking. Here all goes the same quiet way as before the exodus. During the course of the past year we have been able to plant over 100 new little trees in our Father's garden. They are all thriving well, and we shall very much appreciate the fruit they will bear, especially in this time."

(From Strasbourg) "In the various vineyards over 100 new vines have been planted. So the work for life is ever going on, and we can look into the future with good courage."

(From Paris) "As we love sports, we always have good appetites. Kindly suggest to uncle Joseph that he send us

a big fat cheese. In our own way we have manufactured what we call 'Port Salvation'. It tasted very fine. All of the family here are cheerful and wide-awake. During the last 18 months we have been 70 times in the swimming-baths." (Immersion)

The above are only a few of the many letters received from our friends in France. They contain sufficient evidence to show that in this country as well there is a faithful remnant devoted to the Lord.—From the 1942 *Yearbook.*

From a Concentration Camp in France

◆ One of Jehovah's witnesses in a concentration camp in France, writes: "It may interest you to know I am doing the same job as Albert (a pioneer), and it is a joy to do something. Mary (another of Jehovah's witnesses) is O. K., but has been ill on account of lack of food, but her morale is strong."

Jehovah's witnesses in Norway

◆ It appears from the reports that many of the uniformed invaders of the country have been getting to know about The Theocracy. In the raiding of various places they have come upon the phonograph recordings and have run them and thus heard the lectures. Many of these army men, who were forced under the totalitarian mailed fist to do the things they do, have obtained some of the literature, and in a few instances the reading thereof seems to have borne some fruit. The reports expressed the hope that the message of comfort and hope would be carried back by some honest-hearted men to their home country should they live to return.—From the 1942 *Yearbook of Jehovah's witnesses.*



Theocracy publishers' headquarters at Belfast, Ireland



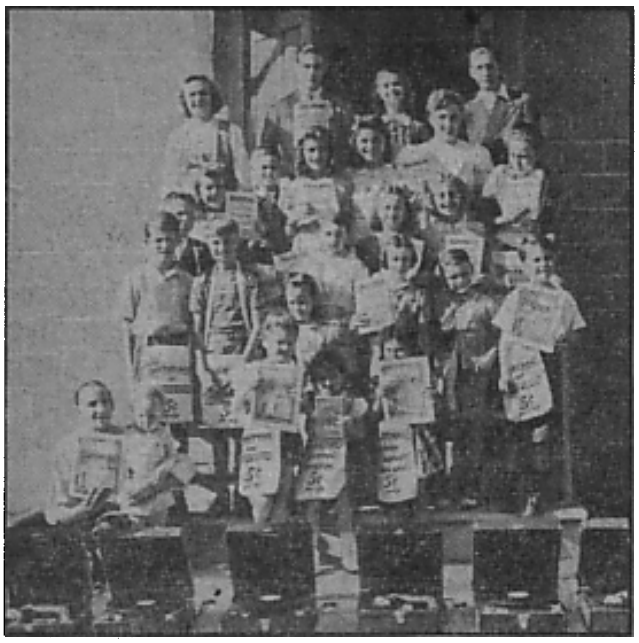
Six-year-old Kingdom publisher expelled from school at Taunton, Mass., because he loves God

From a "Sheep" in the Navy at Honolulu

◆ Dear Grandpa and Grandma:

Well, my dears, this time finds me in the land of grass skirts and shady palms. I'm as well as can be in body. But my mind plays many tricks. I met a young man a few days ago, a sailor in the service as I am, and he was reading the book *Children.* Well, I needn't say that I thought that was unusual for one in his position to be spending his time trying to get the truth. Since then we have had many talks and discussions on the matter. He is much farther advanced than I am in the truth, as I have just started. Now he has been transferred, and I seem to be famished for more of the truth and light. He left me *Children,* and I am going to read and study it, and as soon as I get paid will get a Bible.

TOP



Children of the King magazine publishers at York, Pennsylvania

Please, my dears, tell Aunt Peggy about this and try to make her see what I feel. Tell Mom not to lay it aside; will you, please? I don't know if I shall get back there or not but I am going to continue as God's servant and, when I know more, try to be a witness and messenger of the truth. I don't need to tell you dear souls (Gene and Maud) to carry on, do I? I have found my first real happiness now, and will carry on until I make my stand. I wish I knew more right now, so that I could tell others, 'cause I know our time is short here in the land of the Devil's rule. Once again, tell my mother and my aunt to listen and try to get the truth. Tell Aunt Edna I know what she was trying to tell me now, God bless her. Tell Elvin about the truth if you can and ever see him. Tell everybody. Till we meet, my dears, if not here, soon in the land of our Lord. God bless and keep you. Lee.

(It is impossible for any true follower of Christ to read the foregoing letter without being moved with compassion for this young man, and for all who, however situated, equally desire to know and to do the will of the great Jehovah God. What blessings He has for such!—*Ed.*)

Latrecchia Fines Set Aside

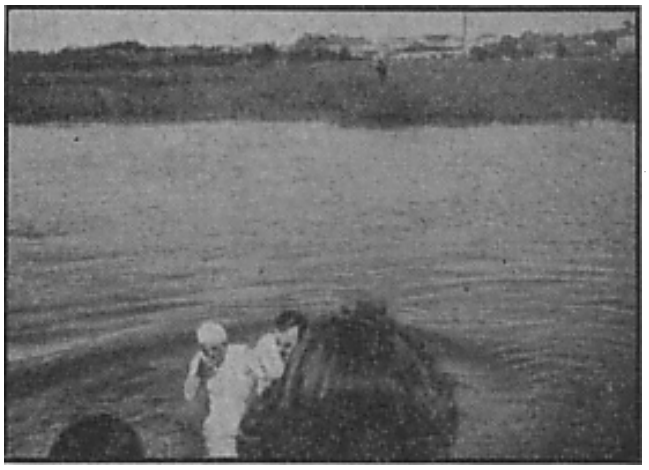
◆ At Fairlawn, Bergen county, New Jersey, Franceso and Raffaele Latrecchia were fined because, though their children reported for attendance at school, they were expelled because they conscientiously refused to worship the flag. The case got to the New Jersey supreme court, and they set aside the Latrecchia conviction. They could not see how either the flag or the children are helped by reluctant or terrified obedience to a command which clashes with the dictates of conscience, and they did not wish to see the flag "soiled by the tears of a little child". There are still some Americans that have strength in other places than in their arms.

"Witnesses" Against Anti-Semitism

◆ The Hungarian authorities in Carpatho-Ruthenia have arrested the entire committee and 120 leading members of the witnesses of Jehovah Society, and suppressed the Society's activities, for having protested against the persecution of Hungarian Jews.

In the Hungarian zone of Transylvania, Jewish sports and cultural organizations have been dissolved and their funds confiscated. The authorities pretend that they were "nests of pro-Allied and anti-Nazi activity".—*Jewish Chronicle,* November 21, 1941.

(*To be continued*)



'Straightway coming up out of the water' of baptism at Sao Paulo, Brazil

TOP

Norway and the Netherlands

News of Norway

◆ Trainloads of wounded soldiers from the Russian front continue to arrive in Norway. The hospital trains are sometimes 35 cars in length, and at least one trainload arrives daily. Soap is now being made from sewage sludge, to make use of fats it may contain. Cattle are being fed cellulose, which makes imperfect milk. The Norwegian author, Sigrid Undset, states that Germany is plundering Norway of its church bells, pots, pans, forks, spoons, blankets, used coats, used trousers, radios, knapsacks, and other personal possessions. Though the Germans, when they requisitioned the blankets, promised to pay for them, they received them as rags, to be paid for on a rag basis. Many Norwegians are burning their blankets.

Here and There in Norway

◆ So many Norwegians crossed the North sea to England that the Nazis have taken to burning their homes and arresting their close relatives. At Spjelkavik a Norwegian undertook to advise his niece not to keep company with a German soldier; he was found bayoneted at the place where he had arranged to meet her. At Bergen a returned German soldier spread word that in his home town in Germany he could find no trace of his own loved ones and deplored conditions in the place where he had spent most of his life. For this he was executed. The execution caused resentment among his fellow soldiers. There was a free-for-all fight, and several executions followed.—*News of Norway,* December 4, 1941.

Haugesund Mourners Chased Home

◆ Citizens of Norway turned out en masse to pay tribute to three British airmen whose plane had been shot down. The Germans chased the mourners home and placed a guard over the graves to prevent the placing of wreaths.

An Escape to England

◆ The Norwegian government's press representative in the United States gives the thrilling tale of three boys' escape to England. After an 11-hour run the engine stopped and they hoisted sail, but drifted too far south. On the tenth day they were discovered by a German plane, which swooped down on the little party of refugees, shooting each time. One of the three boys was shot dead, a second was shot through the right lung, and the third was shot in the arm. The boat was riddled, because the plane passed over it six times, machine-gunning it on each occasion. The boy with the wounded arm bandaged his arm so he would not lose too much blood, succeeded after a desperate struggle in getting the one with the perforated lung into the cabin's bed, and then began working on the boat, now half full of water. He plugged the biggest holes with rags and blankets and bailed the boat every tenth minute. The next day he met five Hollanders in a 14-foot boat. These also were refugees. They gave him water, his own supply having run out. Later in the day all seven who survived, including the Hollanders, were picked up by a British warship and landed safely in a British port.

Colijn Goes to a Concentration Camp

◆ Dr. Colijn, one of the most respected men in the Netherlands, of international reputation as an economist and financier, five times prime minister of his native land, leader of the Calvinist party, and editor-in-chief of the party's daily newspaper, *De Standaard,* has been confined in a German concentration camp for writing an article showing the falsity of a German story that the Dutch had had a secret military agreement with the British and French before the Germans attacked Holland. No editor who dares tell the truth is safe in that part of the world.

Catacombs as Bomb Shelters

◆ The catacombs of Rome, 550 miles in length, and alleged to contain the bodies of 6,000,000 dead, are now to be used as bomb shelters, and are evidently quite well suited for the purpose. The galleries are three feet wide and six feet high, broken by chambers of various sizes wherein, in bygone times, Christians buried their dead. First aid stations, electric lights and running water have been installed. The New York *Times* says, "The new shelters are a precaution, for the Eternal City has not yet been bombed, chiefly because it is the seat of the papacy and a priceless treasure house of archeology."

Surgery in Ancient Pompeii

◆ When at Pompeii, Italy, recently, eighty-five forms of petrified persons were discovered who had been overwhelmed by the sudden deluge of ashes from Vesuvius, there were found also a case containing surgical instruments and an oculist's outfit, all in a good state of preservation. Also, there were found 465 inscriptions and sketches of athletes, showing the then interest in sports.

The Captain of the Fella

◆ The captain of the Italian steamer Fella leads an exciting life. Shortly after the war started he put into Costa Rica for safety. Then he had the crew sabotage the vessel, thinking to sink it in the channel. The plan did not succeed. Then he swallowed broken glass and razor blades in prison, and they rushed him to a hospital and fixed him up so that he could not even die. Poor Fella!

Food Restrictions in Italy

◆ A correspondent of the New York *Times* telephoned that in a single day a dairy shop owner was sentenced to three years' imprisonment for holding back 57 quarts of milk for his sales and another man who sold 14 dozen eggs at an advance of 1¼c each over the price fixed by law got two months in jail and a fine of 3,000 lire, while his two customers were each sentenced to six months' imprisonment and fined 1,000 lire. Incidentally, during the winter of 1941-1942 Italian housewives were permitted to use gas for heating and cooking during only 7½ hours of the day.

Many Italian Troops Drowned

◆ The claim is made for the British navy operating in the Mediterranean that it has regularly sent to the bottom one-fifth of all the troop ships and other vessels moving across from Italy to Libya. So the Italian recruits stand one chance in five of being drowned before they get to the scene of battle.

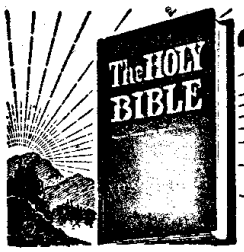
Oil for Hitler via Franco

◆ Maybe you have been worrying as to how Hitler could get along without aviation oils. *PM* makes it all plain. For the week ending November 8, 1941, American petroleum to the amount of 127,740 barrels went to Spain. Of this amount 40,520 barrels were of high-grade aviation lubricating oils, and the conclusion inescapable both to *PM's* reporter and to informed sources in Washington was that virtually all this oil was transhipped to Germany for use by the Luftwaffe, most of it on the eastern front. These exposures did a lot of good in Washington, at least temporarily.

Douglas Planes to Spain and Italy

◆ William E. Dodd reveals in his diary that $2,770,000 worth of bombing planes were sold to the Spanish government in 1935 and that 100 bombing planes were sold to Germany for delivery to Italy by the same American concern in the same year. In other words, American big business helped arm both sides of the civil war in Spain.

TOP



"THY WORD IS TRUTH"
—John 17:17

The Author and The Book

BEFORE we can know the Author and understand His purpose as set forth in The Book it is first necessary to believe He exists and rewards all who diligently seek Him. But how can we believe? By first having some knowledge. But how can we know there is a great intelligent God? By looking at some of the simpler things about us and reasoning upon the matter.

Those flowers that grew in your garden this past summer: out from the same soil grew the many floral varieties of different hues and colors. Likewise from the same soil spring the divers kinds of trees, bringing forth different fruits at different seasons of the year. Some wisdom superior to man's must have arranged these things. Observe the broad fields, the lofty mountains, the mighty rivers, and then behold the ocean, exhibiting unlimited power, upon the waves of which majestically ride the great ships. Are we not compelled to conclude that there is a wise One greater than anything we see and who created these things visible to us?

At night gaze into the silent heavens above you, and there number, if you can, the stars and planets which are noiselessly moving through space. Vast numbers of these are far greater than the earth, and yet each one hangs in its place and moves about in its orbit. Surely they could not have come there by chance, but the reasonable mind must say that a Creator greater than the planets and stars put them there. On this we must agree with Psalm 19:1-4.

Consider yourself. What a wonderful piece of mechanism is your body! The framework is there; the muscles that hold each part in place; the nerves, like a great electrical system by which messages are conveyed from the brain to all parts of the body. You have power to reason and plan and carry out these plans. No machine can be compared to man for intricacy of construction and harmony of action. Who, then, is the Creator of this wonderful thing? There is a great First Cause who made and put into action all things visible in the universe, as well as things to us invisible. And who is He? Jehovah is His name; He is the great God of the universe.—Psalm 83:18.

Jehovah is without beginning and without end, and of Him the prophet Moses wrote: "From everlasting to everlasting, thou art God." (Psalm 90:2; Isaiah 26:4) Jehovah is the great Almighty God and there is none besides Him, and His honor and dignity none other possesses. He is the all-wise Creator of all things that are made. (Isaiah 40:28; Genesis 1:1) His four great and eternal attributes are love, wisdom, justice, and power. These work together in exact harmony at all times; and in various times and ways He makes manifest these attributes. At certain times He has specially manifested such.

After the creation of the earth and its inhabitant man, Jehovah's justice was made manifest by inflicting punishment for the violation of His law. Power was particularly manifested in the great flood that destroyed all the wicked from the face of the earth. Love was especially exhibited in God's sacrifice of His dearest treasure of His heart, His beloved and only begotten Son, in behalf of the promised New World of Righteousness under God's kingdom, and in which all men of good-will may gain everlasting life. Wisdom is particularly manifested in Jehovah's great purpose, which is set out in The Book of which He is Author and which He has specially unfolded in this time of the end and permits the

TOP

lovers of righteousness to see. He could state His purpose so fully in The Book because He is so wise that He knew the end from the beginning. (Acts 15:18; Isaiah 46:9, 10) His attributes know no limitation.

Since man is the very highest type of all living earthly creatures and his intelligence is far superior to that of any other creature on earth, and since man is fearfully and wonderfully made, is it not reasonable for man to expect that his Creator would reveal to him something of the divine greatness and purpose? Yes; and such revelation is found in that wonderful book, the holy Bible, His Word.

Who wrote the Bible? "Holy men," that is, men wholly devoted to righteousness, were moved upon by the invisible power of Jehovah to write it, and several writers so state, at 2 Peter 1:21; 2 Samuel 23:2; and Luke 1:70. The spoken words of Jesus, the Son of God, who 'spake as never man spake' and whose words were heard by those who followed Him and witnessed His acts, were recorded by such ones. The written testimony of His disciples was recorded under inspiration of the holy spirit of Jehovah God, the Author of The Book.

The "holy spirit" means the invisible power of God which is holy because He is holy. This power of Jehovah God operated upon the minds of honest men who loved and were devoted to God's righteousness and His promised Government of the New World. In the time of creation the spirit of God, His invisible power, moved upon the waters covering the earth and thereby He carried forward His creative work. (Genesis 1:2) In like manner His invisible power operated upon the minds of willing men and directed them what to write. Thus did Moses write the first five books of the Bible. God's invisible power, which is the holy spirit, operating upon Moses' mind, enabled him to make a record of the chief events that had occurred and to write the law of God as given to the nation of Israel through Moses. In no other way could the true history of creation have been written. Such facts and truths were, therefore, written by inspiration of God, and not by imagination of ancient men. (See 2 Timothy 3:16; Job 32:8.) Before Christ there were twenty-four writers of the Hebrew Scriptures, and they foretold the great events that were to take place in the earth, especially in our day. Their accounts were written at different times and under widely different conditions, yet their testimonies agree, and all foreshadowed future events.

History, when written by uninspired men, is a recorded statement of facts and events, generally in a chronological order. However, inspired prophecy, which is true, is a statement of acts and events foretold to take place at some future time. Otherwise stated, Bible prophecy is history written before it occurs.

No human mind could of itself actually foretell facts or events to happen in the future. Only the divine mind could do that. If, then, we find that the Bible foretold certain facts and events to happen and the record of the same was made centuries before these facts and events did happen, and if now these events and facts are definitely established as having taken place, such agreement of prophecy and later facts would be the strongest proof that the persons recording such prophecies were directed in so doing by the divine, all-knowing mind, and hence wrote under inspiration.

This is the strongest circumstantial proof that the Bible is inspired, and that Almighty God, Jehovah, and not the holy men whom He used as His secretaries or scribes, is The Author of The Book. The collection of the Bible's sixty-six parts into one volume was under guidance of its Author. Its preservation through the centuries cannot be ascribed to any religious organization, but to its Author, who preserved The Book that it might serve the purpose for which it was written.—1 Corinthians 10:11.

The Bible vs. Tradition

RECENTLY a new Catholic translation of the "New Testament" received wide publicity in the press, and was generally referred to as 'the new Catholic Bible', a rather curious misstatement of facts that seems characteristic. However, this move by American Catholic authorities indicates that in the United States at least Catholics have sought relatively greater liberty in the matter of reading the Scriptures than do Catholics elsewhere. The Roman Catholic church claims it is the greatest lover and friend of the Bible and that it objects to the circulation of Protestant editions only. But what are the facts in this matter?

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy manifested violent opposition to the circulation of the Bible when the Waldenses made the first translation of it into a language a people could read, the Romanza (French) language. The Hierarchy preferred to keep its publication limited to the dead Latin tongue. At the time Pope Innocent III issued a bull against the Waldenses. These uncompromising Christians were subsequently unmercifully persecuted and butchered.

Next the Papal council of Toulouse forbade the reading of the Bible in any but a dead language. Why?

The Council of Bologna forbade the general reading of the Bible, and particularly the Gospels.

The famous bull Unigenitus (A. D. 1713) forbade the reading of the Bible altogether, prohibiting not merely Protestant editions, but any edition, from being circulated or used by the people.

The *Index Expurgatorius,* the Catholic Church's list of forbidden books, includes the Bible, saying that more harm than good comes from reading it!

Pius IV and Clement VIII were inclined to let up a little in the strenuous efforts to keep the people from reading the Word of God. In the bulls of these two popes Catholics are prohibited simply from reading Bibles without a special license or permit, in writing, issued by the bishop or the "father inquisitors". Few Catholics, however, would have the temerity to go to a bishop or a "father inquisitor" to ask for the privilege of possessing a license.

Catholics who read the Bible without a license are told that they commit a "mortal sin", although the apostle Paul says the Scriptures make one wise unto salvation. (2 Timothy 3:15) In wholly Catholic countries the reading of the Bible is unheard of. An educated South American, asked whether he had read the Bible, answered quite as a matter of fact, "Of course not: I am a Catholic!"

Besides the popes already mentioned, the following expressly forbade the reading of the Bible: Pius VI, Pius VII, Leo XII, Pius VIII, Gregory XVI, and Pius IX.

Forced to Yield to Save Face

The Catholic Hierarchy after a while began to realize that Protestants had too good an argument against their organization in the matter of prohibiting the reading of the Bible. Slowly and cautiously Catholic editions of the "New Testament" only (but referred to as "the Bible") appeared in a form that the people could use. Since in Catholic countries the vast majority of the people could not read, it can be seen that even the permission to read meant little. The people of Israel (by way of contrast) were a literate people, able to avail themselves of the benefit of Bible reading. They were told to write its texts on their doorposts and walls; something they could not have done if illiterate. (See Deuteronomy 6:9; 11:18-20.) The Roman Hierarchy, on the contrary, has kept the Catholic population illiterate. The more Catholic a country, the greater the illiteracy. This is well known.

TOP

The Catholic apologists refer to Protestant Bibles as corrupt and incomplete. Since it is the Protestant Bible that has been most generally circulated, and there are comparatively few Catholic Bibles in circulation, this charge is of interest. What are the facts?

The Latin Vulgate Bible, declared by the Council of Trent to be the only authentic version, is in reality a corruption of the revision by Jerome of the old Latin version. Jerome was himself quite dissatisfied with the revision and made a completely new translation, which was never entirely accepted by the popes. Part of his revision was used, and part of the translation, but both have been corrupted, often purposely, by copyists and others. Pope Sixtus V had a special version made of the Vulgate and ordered it to be accepted as absolutely the only right one, and that "without any doubt or controversy". In the face of opposition he went ahead and had it published and some copies distributed. He conveniently died, however, and his successor, Clement VIII, at once set about having the translation changed, claiming that it contained numerous "dangerous errors". In this connection *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says:

> The difficulty was how to substitute a more correct edition without affixing a stigma to the name of Sixtus, and Bellarmine [a Jesuit] proposed that the new edition should continue in the name of Sixtus, with a prefatory explanation that, on account of *aliqua vitia vel typographorum vel aliorum* [certain errors, either of the typesetters or *others*] which had crept in, Sixtus had resolved that a new impression should be undertaken. The suggestion was accepted, and Bellarmine himself wrote the preface, still prefixed to the Clementine edition ever since in use. On the other hand, he has been accused of untruthfulness in stating that Sixtus had resolved on a new impression.

With regard to this edition Cardinal Bellarmine said: "I did not correct diligently the Vulgate Bible; many things which it was necessary to correct, for just reasons, and purposely, I left uncorrected." Clement VIII said of the same edition, "In this edition, as some things were expressly changed, so many others, purposely, we left unchanged."

The Douay is the English edition of the Catholic Bible. It was translated in part at Rheims before the time of Sixtus V, and contained all the errors of the older Vulgate. Now the English Catholics have adjusted their Douay translation to the Oxonian (King James) version—with exceptions, of course. Fr. Ungarellie (friend of Pope Gregory XVI), a profound scholar, affirms that even in the present Vulgate there are at least 750 *capital* errors. In view of the fact that many of these errors were purposely retained, this can be understood. It seems that the Catholic Bible is the one that is "corrupt".

When the Protestant revisers of the Common Version Bible produced the admirable Revised Version, and when later the still better American Revision of it appeared, no extravagant claims were made for it, but apparently a reasonable effort was made to have it correct. There is found in the American Standard (Revised) Version an accuracy that is not even attempted or desired in the Catholic translations. The latter are admittedly left uncorrected on purpose. Which, then, is the "corrupt" Bible?

A few examples of Hierarchy mistranslation may be given: In Genesis 3:15, "it shall bruise thy head" is changed to "she shall crush thy head", an attempt to glorify the mother of Jesus rather than the "seed of the woman", which is Christ. In John 2:4, the latest Catholic translation renders "Woman, what have I to do with thee?" as though it read "What wilt thou have me do, woman?" This has the effect of making Jesus look to Mary for direction, something He never did after beginning His public ministry. The changed translation, like the corruption of Genesis 3:15, is intended to exalt a creature: Mary.

In John 14:26, Jesus said, "The holy

TOP

spirit . . . shall . . . bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you." In the Catholic Bible it is mistranslated "whatsoever I shall have said to you", and the Vulgate has it "the Paraclete shall suggest unto you all things whatsoever I *shall* say to you". In these renderings there is an attempt to get away from the words of Christ, spoken while on earth, to what men may claim to teach as representatives of Christ under a supposed inspiration. The text thus wrongly rendered would support the idea that the pope or leaders of the Catholic church are authorized to give instructions other than those that appear in the Scriptures as given by Jesus himself. As shown at John 20:31, what is recorded in the Scriptures concerning Jesus is sufficient "that ye might believe . . . and that, believing, ye might have life through his name".

The word "elders" (Latin: *seniores*) from the Greek *presbyteroi,* meaning simply "mature ones", is in the Hierarchy Bible generally translated "priests" (Latin: *sacerdotes*), although the Greek word which would properly be translated "priests" is an entirely different term, *hiereus.* While the English word "priest" is a contraction of *presbyteros,* it is not a proper translation of it, for it now conveys an idea corresponding to the Greek term *hiereus.* In passages such as Hebrews 11:2, *presbyteroi* is in the Catholic Bible translated "ancients", because "priests" would *obviously* be wrong, and it *really is* wrong wherever it is used to translate *presbyteroi.*

The charge of corruption which the Catholic Hierarchy levels against Protestant editions of the Bible becomes a boomerang and discloses the evident and intentional corruption of the Bible by the Hierarchy itself.

What About the "Apocrypha"?

The Hierarchy and its spokesmen call non-Catholic editions of the Bible incomplete because they omit the books called, collectively, the Apocrypha, meaning "hidden" or "obscure". The Apocryphal writings are those of Tobias, Judith, Wisdom of Solomon, Ecclesiasticus, Baruch, additions to Daniel (The Song of the Three Holy Children, The History of Susanna, History of the Destruction of Bel and the Dragon), the two books of Maccabees, and certain additions to the book of Esther. These writings are all added, in the Roman Catholic Bibles, to what is usually termed the "Old Testament", that is, the Hebrew portion of the Bible. There are no apocryphal books in the Catholic New Testament.

The question is, Do these Apocryphal books constitute a part of the Bible? Are they inspired or their writing dictated or directed by Jehovah God? Are they properly included in the canon of the Scriptures?

In the examination of these questions it should be remembered that to the Israelites were committed the oracles of God. (Romans 3:2) The Israelites never did recognize the Apocryphal books as inspired or in any sense a part of the Holy Scriptures. They do not include them in their Bibles to this day. Jesus and the apostles, who were all Israelites, did not quote from these Apocryphal books as they did from the genuine and recognized books of the Bible. The Hebrew manuscripts of the Bible do not include the Apocryphal writings. Obviously these writings were not accepted as inspired.

Nor did the early Christians accept them. Councils of the early church rejected them. The council of Laodicea excluded the Apocryphal books, and the ecumenical council of Constantinople approved this decision. Melito, Cyrillus, Origen, Eusebius, Hillary, Gregory of Nazianzus, Athanasius, and Jerome, all rejected these books as unscriptural. These councils and men are mentioned here, not as *authorities,* but as proof of the attitude of the best-informed men in the early history of the church toward the Apocryphal books.

TOP

While the Apocryphal books have been in existence a long time, some two thousand years, and might therefore be of interest as ancient literature, that does not make them a part of the inspired Scriptures. They were perhaps associated with the Scriptures to a greater or less extent because of the fact that they dealt with related subjects.

As regards the contents of these Apocryphal books, *The Imperial Bible Dictionary* says,

> They contain things utterly at variance with the proper character of a divine revelation—fables, falsehoods, and errors of doctrine . . . Judith not only acts throughout a deceitful part, but even prays God to own and make use of her deceit. The two books of Maccabees contain various historical errors and contradictions . . . Then, there are the ridiculous fables of the fish in Tobit, of Jeremiah's taking the ark and altar to Mount Pisgah, and hiding them in a cave; of Bel and the Dragon and, indeed, the whole story of Judith seems little less than a fable.

The Roman Catholic "Hierarchy of Authority" did not definitely include the Apocryphal books as part of the Bible until the fourth session of the Council of Trent, in A. D. 1546. At that time the Reformation had begun, and this move of the council was an effort to include in the Scriptures something that might in its judgment be used against the reformers. But it was not until the Vatican Council in 1870 that the Apocryphal books were declared to be in every way inspired and canonical. Even then Catholic writers of more penetration than the council could not put these spurious writings on an equal footing with the inspired Scriptures, and refer to them as deuterocanonical, as of secondary importance. Evidently the Bible is complete without the Apocryphal books.

Authority Only in Catholic Hands?

The position of the Catholic Church with regard to the Bible is that it is an authority only in Catholic (priestly) hands. As one writer expresses it, "We cannot know from the Bible itself whether it is an inspired book, therefore we must admit an authority, superior to the Bible, which may assure us that the Bible is the word of God." Catholic apologists are fond of quoting the words of Augustine, a religionist, who said, "I would not believe the Gospel unless moved thereto by the authority of the Church." These statements indicate that the writers have no real faith in God or His Word or the Gospel. It seems not to occur to them that God, who is able to give His Word to men, is also able to provide that Word with internal evidence of its own inspiration and authority. And, as a matter of fact, that is just what He has done, no matter how much men may argue around it and try to get away from the force of the testimony. The Catholic position, of course, is that the Bible is no authority at all. That is what it amounts to.

The Encyclopedia Americana states the Catholic position (with regard to the Apocrypha) as follows: "The Church has based both canonicity and inspiration on authority, and in truth with wisdom, for they could be based on nothing else." This misstatement of fact is characteristic of Roman Catholicism and unworthy of an encyclopedia that is supposed to give the truth and not the partisan opinion of some religious cult or sect. Obviously the statement says too much. The absurdity of the claim is evident.

Must God wait for men before He can inspire an instrument of His own choosing to convey His message to His creatures? Were any of the prophets approved by their generation, and did they give their message only after having obtained the approval of the priests and clergy of their day? Did Jesus have the backing of the scribes and Pharisees? Was He not condemned by the religious hierarchy that then ruled? It seems, therefore, that the Scriptures, instead of being supported by the authority of religious leaders, gained their recognition in spite of them.

Jesus did not write anything himself, nor did He instruct His apostles to write anything. The addition of the Gospels, Acts, Epistles, and Revelation to the Scriptures acknowledged and used by Jesus and the apostles was undoubtedly the result of Jehovah's providence. These writings were mainly products of apostles, Mark writing for Peter, and Luke for (and about) Paul. The early Christians knew that these writings were of these chosen instruments of God. They needed no "authority" to tell them so, anymore than one needs an "authority" to tell him that a letter from a parent or beloved friend does indeed come from that source.

Who Preserved the Bible?

The Roman Catholic church claims that it is the preserver of the Bible. This is but a half-truth, and therefore an untruth. God himself, having provided His Word, was able to preserve it, and there were many willing instruments used to see that it was preserved. True, there were many in the Roman Catholic church before the Reformation who were interested in the preservation of the Scriptures. But the Scriptures were available in Greek a long time before Latin copies of them were available. And the Greek branch of "Christendom" also had and preserved the Scriptures, and so did other branches. These the Roman cult conveniently ignores, while it did not itself have an accurate Greek manuscript until the fifteenth century! If, then, it did contribute in a measure to the preservation of the Bible (which may be questioned) it did so in spite of itself; for the enmity between the Roman cult and the Scriptures is notorious. This fact, like the sin of Judah, "is written with a pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond."—Jeremiah 17:1.

The very literature of the Catholic cult today is evidence of its contempt for the Scriptures. It is continually *talking down* the Bible and its value to Christians, and trying hard to prove at the same time that they do not deny the Catholic population the use of the Scriptures. Further, the mass of traditional and superstitious teaching that has been piled up by this system can only have the effect of obscuring the Scriptures and pushing them into the background, which is exactly what has occurred in Catholic circles.

Traditional Teachings

When one considers the mass of traditions that have accumulated and that becloud the understanding of the Catholic people it becomes evident that the Scriptures themselves must inevitably take second place in their minds, as they unquestionably do. Add to these traditions the numerous practices, admittedly of pagan origin, that are followed by the Catholic population, and the relative attention given to the Scriptures is seen to be exceedingly small and becomes ineffectual. Note the following:

Early in the second century "holy" water was introduced as of value to Christians in their struggle with the devils. A little later "penance" made its appearance. In the beginning of the third century the church was divided into two classes: clergy and laity. This was a direct violation of Jesus' express command, 'Call no man your master or father.'—Matthew 23:8, 9.

Fifty years later "hell" began to be taught as being a place of torture, although the Scriptures show clearly that "the wages of sin is death". (Romans 6:23) The introduction of this teaching showed that the Catholic church had adopted the pagan Platonic teaching of the inherent immortality of the soul, while the Bible shows definitely that only the righteous shall have life everlasting.

Then, in A. D. 325, the doctrine of the "trinity" was forced upon the people, even though then the majority believed, as the Scriptures teach, that there is but one God—the Father. (1 Corinthians 8:6) The fact that the majority so believed is indicated in what is called

TOP

"The Apostles' Creed": "I believe in God, the Father Almighty, AND in Jesus Christ, etc." It was understood that these were two, though one in purpose.—John 8:16-18.

The "Cross" Adopted

At this time, too, crosses, in reality emblems of sun and trinity worship, were adopted by the Catholics. Actually Jesus was hung on a "tree" or upright stake (Greek: *stauros,* mistranslated "cross" in modern Bibles). Long before that time crosses were used as emblems of sex worship, condemned at Numbers 25.

Then adoration of dead "saints" and their relics developed and living saints were persecuted by the religionists. Liturgical worship (in the absence of Bible study) began to be practiced. "Liturgy" is really the practice of repetitious formal ceremony instead of the intelligent study and preaching of God's Word. Mass and Christ*mass* were introduced sometime before this. In 360 the worshiping of angels was approved.—See Colossians 2:18.

In 449 the Roman bishop, amid opposition from other bishops, took the title of primate as Pope Leo I. In 454 the expression "mother of Christ" was changed to the unscriptural title "Mother of God". In 529 the first monastic order, the Benedictine, was established. In 547 the Lenten fast was instituted.

Next "purgatory" was made a part of Catholic belief, and shortly thereafter, in order to stop "controversy" (study of the Scriptures), Latin was adopted as the tongue in which church services must be held. But the adoption of all these practices was not accomplished without continual protests on the part of those who loved the truth.

The adoration of images was established (though amid great opposition) about the beginning of the eighth century. The year 783 witnessed the practice of kissing the pope's foot, and eventually dead popes were laid out with their bare feet extending beyond a railing so that the people (poor saps) could kiss them.

Pope John XVI established the canonization of "saints" on a paying basis in 993. Baptism of bells and observance of "All Souls' Day" and "All Saints' Day" came at about the end of the tenth century. Then the "celibacy" of the clergy was made obligatory. The "rosary" gained recognition in 1059. Confession was approved by the council of Loretainia A. D. 1116.

Indulgences made their appearance in A. D. 1140. Then, about 1200, because there was much opposition to all these departures from the Truth, the Inquisition was established to exterminate "heretics" by means of sword and stake.

The "wine" was withheld from the people by definite rule in A. D. 1263. The papal tiara made its appearance in 1311. The dogma of the immaculate conception of Mary was established in 1854, and the "infallibility" of the popes (in the midst of strong opposition) was decided upon in 1870, at which time it also was decided that the Apocrypha was a part of the Bible, although it never had been.

"It Is Written"

Jesus repelled Satan and His human adversaries by referring to what was written in the Word of God. Constant reference to that Word was likewise characteristic of the apostles and the early Christians. The Bereans were commended because they searched the Scriptures daily to see whether the things taught them by the apostles were the truth. This shows that they were able to make the investigation, having the ability to read, and available Scriptures to consult. (Acts 17:11) Would any Catholic now subjecting the teachings of the Roman Hierarchy to such a test be commended?

The appeal of the Hierarchy to tradition is an effort to make God's Word of none effect. (Mark 7:13) Tradition is as unstable as the sands, and generally misleading. Early Christians realized this. One of them, Tertullian, said to a

TOP

religionist called Ermegenes, "The school of Ermegenes may demonstrate that the things it teaches are written, for, if not written, then it must fear the anathema which is destined to all who add to or take away from the Scriptures." Basilius said, "To reject what is in the Scriptures, or to receive what never was written [tradition], is an evident mark of unfaithfulness."

It is doubtless by the providence of Jehovah God that the last book of the Bible contains the warning, also found elsewhere, against taking from or adding to the Word of God. We read, "If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book." These words, while directly applicable to the book of Revelation itself, are also true of the Word of God as a whole.

"Add Thou Not unto His Words"

In another place the Scriptures state, "Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him. Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar." (Proverbs 30:5, 6) Human presumption goes far. It does not hesitate to attempt the making of additions to the Word of God. The Apocrypha is such an addition. Tradition, too, is in the nature of addition to that Word.

The Scriptures in their complete form, without the Apocrypha, have been the "world's best seller". They have had a tremendous circulation. But an effort is now being made to introduce the Apocrypha anew, as a part of the Bible. Some modern editions insert all or part of the Apocrypha. Some partial editions of the Bible, such as the "Little Bible" used in some of the schools of England, omit much of the Scriptures themselves, but insert selections from the Apocrypha. Those who make such additions thereby attempt to drag the Word of God down to the level of these inferior and superstitious writings.

Satan is greatly interested in corrupting the Word of God, and will do so by every means in his power. Jesus charged the clergy of His day with making the Word of God of none effect by their additions thereto in the form of traditions. (Matthew 15:1-9) The clergy still do so.

The true books of the Hebrew Scriptures ("Old Testament") are continually quoted by Jesus and the apostles. But the Apocrypha is not referred to. Similarly today Jehovah's witnesses in their speaking and in their publications continually refer to and quote the Bible. In the books published and distributed by Jehovah's witnesses there are thousands upon thousands of references to and quotations from the Word of God. No notice is taken of the Apocrypha or of tradition. Tradition is pointed out as being contrary to the Scriptures. The publications of Jehovah's witnesses have been circulated by the millions, and their testimony to the truth of God's Word will endure as the stones left in the Jordan by the Israelites as they passed into the land of Canaan.—Joshua 4:9.

The League a Shadow

◆ Arthur Sweetser, member of the League of Nations Secretariat since 1919, writes interestingly to the New York *Times* correcting some current impressions about the League. He states that 48 nations remain members, and that they contribute ten million francs ($500,000) annually to keep it alive; the assembly, council, court, labor office, and technical bodies are subject to call at any moment; certain meetings have been held at The Hague, Lisbon, Montreal, Geneva, Mexico City, Havana, Buenos Aires, and New York; 80 officials remain on duty at the League headquarters at Geneva; other groups are in service at Montreal, Washington, and Princeton.

TOP

Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"

Bible Concordances

WHAT is a "concordance"? As applied to the Bible it is "an alphabetical index of words, showing the places in the text of the Bible where each PRINCIPAL word may be found, with its immediate context or surrounding words in each place". Note that it is "each principal word" that is listed, because such particles as the words "a, an, and, are, as, be, but, by, for, from, he, her," and other pronouns, articles, prepositions and conjunctions, are of such continual and frequent occurrence that they are of no force or aid in locating a desired text in the Bible. However, Strong's Concordance does contain a special section, in a separate place, listing all the citations of the texts where these essential particles occur, but it gives none of the immediate context; hence these citations must be used for other purposes than that of locating a Scripture text.

The English is the only language that is blessed with having the provision of exhaustive Bible concordances of general access to the public. Why? Because it is the English-speaking lands that have translations of the Bible that are recognized as standard, authorized, and in general usage, being widespread and popular with the reading public. For this reason these Bible concordances are confined to Protestant or non-Catholic translations of the Bible in English. Such concordances are therefore based on the King James or Authorized Version Bible, which is still the most popular book in the world, although 331 years old, and also the American Revised Version. The concordance on the American Revised Version has been completed and published within the past few years.

There is no concordance on any Catholic version of the Bible, and this in spite of the fact that the Douay Version is almost as old as the King James Version. This fact is another bad reflection on the Roman Catholic Hierarchy as to their unwillingness to popularize the inspired Word of God and to enable the Catholic population, the so-called "children of the church", to become familiar with, and to discuss, and to understand the Holy Scriptures, "which are able to make thee wise unto salvation."—2 Timothy 3:15.

Blessed by His "Strange Work"

These facts help us to perceive the wisdom of God in beginning in the English-speaking, Protestant, democratic lands His "strange work" by His witnesses before the final end of the present evil world comes. It appears that it was because the Lord had the instruments for the work and the most favorable conditions for such work in those lands, and it is therefore in America and Britain and other English-speaking countries that Jehovah's "strange work" is continuing with greatest power and effect and His greatest blessing.

It may be noted that Cruden's Concordance, besides having a concordance on the Bible books generally accepted as inspired, also contains a concordance on the Apocryphal books of the Bible as found in the Catholic Bible (this feature is being omitted in later editions). This would be of some value and help in the case of a controversy with Roman Catholics, but not in regular Bible study.

Concordances were found necessary and were prepared and published to aid in the comparative study of the Bible, and to get at the harmony of its teaching, and also to be an aid to the limited or failing memory of all students of the Bible.

How to Use Concordances

Doubtless concordances are consulted mostly as an aid to our limited powers of memory. A person may have a Bible in the home but never be a reader there-

TOP

of. He has heard that it contains prophecies. The world has gone through the throes of a four-year world war, and is now in the greatest war in man's history. The person desires to examine the prophecies concerning "war", but knows not where to look. Therefore he consults a concordance, either the one in his home or in the back of his copy of the Bible or any available concordance in the local public library. The most-used concordances are the abridged concordances in the back of many editions of the Bible, or Cruden's Concordance, or the more costly and all-round Strong's and Young's Concordances. In one such concordance the person looks up the word "war". He finds the word *war* occurs many times in the Bible, and finds that "war" is first mentioned in Genesis 14, as the war fought near Sodom shortly before its destruction by fire and brimstone. He also finds "war" mentioned in the last book of the Bible, Revelation, and chapter 19 mentions the war which is just ahead at Armageddon. The person has the name "Armageddon" come to his mind because mentioned so often in the news these days, and he looks it up in the concordance and finds it occurs just once in the Bible, at Revelation 16:16; and reading the whole text he notes that the nations are gathered to that place for the last fight of this world. He also looks up the word "wars" and runs his eyes down the list of citations of texts where that word occurs and he locates Jesus' words in the prophecy at Matthew 24 on the end of the world, that there would be wars and rumors of wars and then the world war would start.

Thus it is seen that one principal word of a text can be used as the key or clue to locating any text in the Bible by the aid of a complete concordance. The limited concordance material added to some editions of the Bible necessarily could not contain all principal words, and hence the text desired may not be included in the limited list of citations under that word. In that case the seeker would have to remember another outstanding word used in association with that principal word, and then look up that other word, and he may find his desired text in the list of citations under that word. If unsuccessful, then he would have to remember a third word in the same desired text, and look it up. If this proves unsuccessful, then he is obliged to consult a complete and exhaustive concordance, such as Strong's or Young's.

Comparative Bible Study

As an aid to comparative study of Bible texts to get at the harmony of teaching of the Bible on any one subject, the concordance is valuable. The effort of the National Conference of Christians and Jews in America is to put down and bar all discussion on controversial subjects. However, there are many points of controversy between those of that National Conference and those whom they oppose, to wit, Jehovah's witnesses. For satisfying our own mind on the points of controversy or difference of teachings, as to which side is Biblical or Scriptural, the concordance comes in handy. The honest inquirer looks in his concordance and, under the letter "P", finds that the word "Purgatory" does not occur in the inspired books of the Bible. By using Cruden's Concordance he also finds that "Purgatory" does not occur in the Catholic Apocrypha books, not even in the book of 2 Maccabees, which mentions praying for the dead.

The practice of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy shows they do not believe in justification by faith. To find out what the Bible says in completeness upon justification the honest searcher looks up in the concordance all occurrences of the word "justification", and the root word and forms thereof, such as "justify", "justified," "justifier," "justifieth," "justifying." The concordance enables the searcher to locate every text thereon and to bring all texts together for comparison. Thus he learns that the believer is justified by

TOP

God's grace, justified by faith, justified by Christ's blood, and justified also by works consistent with and in manifestation of his faith. If any of the texts seem to contradict one another, he can read the context or surrounding verses and then study the texts in relation with one another and thereby come to the inner agreement existing between all these texts. The apparent contradiction shows him there is not a narrow meaning to "justification", but that there are other factors entering into the matter of justification besides the individual's mere faith or acceptance of a fact as true, and that all these several factors are in agreement with one another. Thus he gets the full, rounded-out and complete teaching of the Bible on "justification", and not the narrow, incomplete sectarian view of any denomination on the subject.

The Truth About "Hell"

Then, too, there's that controversial subject of "hell". The honest searcher consults his concordance and finds that the word "hell" is actually in the King James' Version Bible, 31 times, in fact. If he has Young's Concordance, he notes that in the old Hebrew Scriptures the word from which "hell" is translated is "Sheol". The searcher has heard that Jehovah's witnesses claim "hell" means "grave". So he looks up "grave" in Young's Concordance and finds that Young's shows that grave is translated from several Hebrew words, and the texts where that particular Hebrew word occurs are all listed together under the Hebrew term. There he observes that there are listed under "Sheol" 31 texts where the word is translated "grave".

If, however, he has Strong's Concordance, and he first looks up "hell", he finds behind each text cited from the old Hebrew Scriptures the same reference number, 7585. This number refers him to the same number in the Hebrew and Chaldee Dictionary in the back of Strong's Concordance. He looks it up and finds 7585 shows the original Hebrew word is "Sheol". This reference place also shows him in the King James' Version Bible "Sheol" is translated "grave, hell, pit". So he also looks up in the concordance "grave" and "pit", and by looking at the numbers following the texts and by locating those with the reference number 7585 behind them he locates those particular texts where "grave" or "pit" is translated from "Sheol". Young's Concordance, however, enables one to get this information instantly as to texts, but does not show how the original Hebrew or Greek words are translated elsewhere in the Bible. Thus a concordance makes possible comparative Bible study.

A New Companion for Theocracy Publishers

A concordance is a vital working implement for a servant of Jehovah God and follower of Christ Jesus. Therefore a concordance has been included in the back of the new Watchtower Edition of the Bible. The Bible text is the King James Version, not changed one iota. But the concordance was specially prepared for all publishers of "the gospel of the Kingdom" in their house-to-house work and back-calls. It represents weeks of earnest, serious work, study, investigation and discussion by more than a hundred collaborators, all consecrated students of the Bible, and mostly members of the recognized Watchtower School enrolled in the Advanced Course in Theocratic Ministry.

This abridged concordance combines features of Strong's, Young's, and Cruden's Concordances all in one, but is also a concordance of words, phrases and expressions discussed by all Kingdom publishers and based on or drawn from the Bible. It, therefore, has features found in no other concordance, large or small. For instance, besides giving the above information on "hell" and "Sheol", it contains the word "Theocracy" and shows the Bible texts where the Greek

TOP

root words from which "Theocracy" is drawn occur together in a verse. It contains the words "Vindicator" and "Vindication" and shows the Bible texts where other translations render the Hebrew words by these terms. This abridged Watchtower Concordance lists all Bible texts on which the primary doctrines are based and on which Jehovah God by Christ Jesus has given light through His visible organization in recent years. It is a valuable companion for all publishers of the Kingdom, and all credit is given to Jehovah and His Christ therefor.

Alcohol as a Motor Fuel

◆ In the Hawaiian islands alcohol produced from molasses and pineapple parings is mixed with gasoline, four parts of alcohol to one of gasoline, for use as a motor fuel. The mixture is found good for hill-climbing and for heavy loads. The mileage per gallon is less than that of straight gasoline, but it makes a good fuel supply in an emergency.

The Tokyo-Berlin Railroad

◆ A wireless from Tokyo discloses that after the Japanese and Germans have licked the entire world and divided it between them, they will build a new railroad from Tokyo to Berlin which will run approximately on the 40th parallel of latitude, through the heart of China, Afghanistan and Persia, and thence via the Berlin-Baghdad railway already built. Seems like a practical route. The Japanese expect to operate trains over the 10,000-mile route in 10 days.

"A Matter of Indifference"

◆ The German Commissioner for Norway is reported as having said, "It is a matter of indifference to Germany if some thousands or perhaps tens of thousands of Norwegian men, women and children starve and freeze to death in this war." It looks as if the Norwegians must line up behind the Germans, and supply them with food and munitions, and perhaps even with soldiers, or mass murders will be next on the program.

HERE IS THE ANSWER

to the important question in the minds of millions of persons—
How and when will world peace be established, and will it last?

The lecture delivered by the president of the WATCHTOWER Society on September 20 of this year to a nation-wide assembly gives the Scriptural answer to this question and has been published in a 32-page booklet entitled

PEACE—Can It Last?

This publication may be obtained on contribution of 5c per single copy; or 7 copies on contribution of 25c. This is really something worth-while to give your friends. Send for several copies.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn, N. Y.**

Please send me 1 copy of *PEACE—Can It Last?* Herewith find 5c.
Please send me 7 copies of *PEACE—Can It Last?* Herewith find 25c.
Please send me copies of *PEACE—Can It Last?* Herewith find

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—*Ed.*]

"Anglo-Israelite" Theory

AT THE recent Dublin Assembly one of the Belfast friends suggested my writing another article for *Consolation.* I think a good subject at the present time is to point out some of the mistakes in the British Israelites' statements. I have just read a book entitled "British Israelite Theory", and to those people who have been misled I suggest reading this book. The author gives some excellent facts showing that the theory is impossible. Allow me to summarize a few of the statements.

"The British race was formed by people from various European countries; how is it that only those who came to England were Israelites, while their relations who stayed behind were pagan?" Again, "England is Ephraim and America Manasseh. The American nation was formed from emigrants from England. How does it happen that those English who went to America were descendants of Manasseh, while their fathers, mothers and brothers who stayed in England were descendants of Ephraim?" Then, "The racial character of the people of Southern Ireland is identical with that of those of rural England. The Irish, being Roman Catholic, are not considered as Israelites."

The book afterward remarks about the tribe Israel coming to Britain under the name of Danes and De Daanan (Dan), Gaedal (Gad), Saxon (Isaac's sons), and asks somewhat as follows "Did dandelion, dandruff, dances, dandys, danger, etc., also come from the tribe of Dan?" I personally put these questions to a keen British Israelite and his answer was that all things were possible with God. It seems strange that any reasoning person can believe that their own side is always right and the other fellow always a blackguard.

Take the Boer war. Was not Britain the aggressor then? Did she not make the same excuses as Germany is making at present—oppression of minorities, etc.? Or take another example. Some hundreds of years ago an Englishman, Watt Tyrrell, lay in ambush in the New Forest and put an arrow through a foreign king (William Rufus) in an attempt to free his land from the Normans. English people recite a poem telling of Tyrrell's brave act. Now in 1921 an Irishman, Martin Savage, lay in ambush on Ashtown Rd., Dublin, waiting for the representative of a foreign power. As bows were out of date, Savage used a bomb, which missed the viceroy and Savage was shot. The feelings between the Irish and the English at that time were identical to those between Saxon and Norman, yet those who acclaimed Tyrrell a patriot denounced Savage a murderer. Can any fair-minded person see any difference between the two acts?

Again, the Protestant Irish from 1916 to 1922 looked on Mr. De Valera as everything not nice, yet in 1938 the Protestant clergy were present at the inauguration of Mr. De Valera's new constitution of Eire. If those people thought at all it must have given them a shock when the much maligned De Valera made a constitution equal to the Magna Charta of England and giving all people equal rights to worship as they thought fit.

Getting back to "Israel in the Isles". The Irish Catholic people are not considered Israelites because of their religion, yet all the English, whether Protestant or Catholic, are supposed to be Israelites. One of the "proofs" used by British Israel is that the harp was used by Israelites and is now used in these Islands. Very nice, were it not for the fact the harp is not the national instrument of Saxons. It belongs to the Welsh

TOP

and other Celtic races, which includes the Irish.

Again, another proof is the coronation stone in Westminster. This is supposed to be the stone on which Jacob slept and the rock which Paul states followed the Israelites. Unfortunately, historians prove that the coronation stone was originally at Tara Hill in Ireland. It was brought to Scotland by Fergus when the Irish tribe called the Scots invaded Caledonia, and was brought to England by James I at the time of the union of England with Scotland. If this "proves" anything for British Israelites it is only that the Irish have a better claim than England. Now take the Royal Arms of England described as the emblem of the tribe of Judah. What is the tribe of Ephraim (or is it Manasseh) doing with Judah's flag? We know that the Jewish race are fond of appropriating things; so perhaps Ephraim stole Judah's flag.

The word "British" is said to be taken from the Hebrew words meaning "Covenant man". Actually the word is coined from the name Breton, a race that lived in northern France. In ancient Ireland the lawgivers were called "Brehons", which may also have some connection. British Israel literature continually refers to "Judah" and "Royal Israel". Now, where and when did Israel (particularly Ephraim) get that title? As the Messiah was promised to be of the tribe of Judah, it follows that Judah must be the royal tribe.

Following this theory British Israelites would have to conclude that the Jews, not the British Empire, would rule the world. While not disparaging any Jew, I think we all know what Jewish dominion over all the world would be like. Has any reader seen an issue of the British Israelite magazine published last summer—a large picture shown of George VI and entitled "David's royal son"? It then goes on to say, "This dominion (Canada) shall be from sea to sea (Atlantic to Pacific) and from the river (St. Lawrence) to the end of the earth (North Pole)." Readers can be shocked or amused as they fancy; personally, I laughed. I wonder what George VI thinks of this compliment.

Archbishop Hinsley in England is, I presume, English. I wonder if any British Israelite could enlighten us as to whether his British blood makes him an Israelite or if his religion makes him an outsider. I certainly have no fight with any British Israelite. Like all other races and people, they have their good and bad. I have several friends who are connected with that movement. Some weeks ago one of them, while refusing any of Jehovah's witnesses' literature, showed me several Protestant homes in his district that he suggested might be interested.

In writing this article I do not intend poking fun out of the British Israel belief, but in hopes that some of them may, in reading this article, see where they have misapplied the Scriptures. We cannot blame anyone for making a genuine mistake. I am firmly convinced that the mistake made by the British Israelites is a genuine one. They do not get thanked for their belief, and they do not make money out of it.

Since writing the foregoing the press has issued a statement showing the formation of a working agreement between the Anglican, Free Church and Roman Catholic clergy in England. If the divine promise ever referred to Protestant England, surely this arrangement rules them out. British Israelites, for goodness' sake, start thinking for yourselves; don't take anyone's word for granted. By all means, examine all available information, but take into consideration the evidence against a theory as well as that for it.

As some British Israelite friends of mine do not believe in my statements and would not read this article if they knew its author, I will sign myself DUBLIN.

(For a further presentation of what the Anglo-Israelites (such as Boake Carter) believe see *The Golden Age* Nos. 352 and 395.—*Ed.*)

TOP

Home Education, England

◆ Since your suggestion in the *Informant* that our people of good-will in our model studies should invite us to call on their friends and neighbors and present the truth we have tried this and found it most successful; so much so that our studies have increased and these friends and neighbors themselves are running round among *their* friends and fixing up studies for us.

It is marvelous, and never in all our lives have we been so busy. Four and five studies a day is quite usual; in fact, we often have to split our partnership and go to separate studies, at which times we take company publishers with us. This means that our report for the last month, of 87 return calls, should really be double that number, as half have been reported by company publishers.

Life is so full and so grand and exciting in this new work that we wonder if it can last and when the Devil will try and upset our happy Theocratic business. So far, four new publishers have come out of the studies in the last three months.

On Saturday, while pavement witnessing a local preacher came up and took several pieces of literature. He turned up at the group study on the following Tuesday, and while discussing field-service work for the week-end he said he would like to join us in the pavement witnessing. Imagine our surprise! Saturday will see whether he turns up.

We could fill a book with our experiences here. Jehovah seems to have guided us to this place, but our time is limited for letter-writing and we leave you to picture the joys and blessings that come to those in The Theocracy.—H. & E. F. W., Luton.

The Right to Criticize

◆ The purpose of a censorship is to prevent information from reaching the enemy, not to silence critics at home. Its purpose should not be to maintain morale —not because morale should not, but because it cannot, be maintained by suppression. The lesson of France on that point is final. If morale is bad, mere censorship will make it worse, will destroy it. The morale of this nation is good, and could only be threatened if it were not free to speak its mind. Without the constructive force of criticism it is unlikely that this country would have survived the disasters of the past two years, or be in any position to confront the urgent perils ahead.—The London *Times.*

Betrayed by Lack of Knowledge

◆ A capable German spy landed in Britain by parachute, perhaps at night. Then he spent two days burying his parachute and harness, his helmet, his flying suit, a fully loaded automatic pistol, a trowel, a parcel of food, and a wireless transmitting set capable of sending messages to the Continent. Confidently he sallied forth from the woods and met a truck-driver, who inquired the way to some near-by point. The spy could tell him nothing. In twenty minutes he was arrested. When searched he had several hundred pounds in British and United States currency, a map of eastern Britain, and a pocket compass. Then the police found his cache in the woods, and a few weeks later he was executed.

Sometimes Heroes Go Bad

◆ Sometimes heroes go bad, and that gives a great shock to the rank and file. Almost everybody admired Captain Robert Davies when he carried unexploded bombs out of St. Paul's Cathedral in September, 1940, and was well pleased when he received the George Cross for his courage in the Battle of London. So it was a great shock to them when they read that the same man had been court-martialed on eleven charges, covering theft, looting, and racketeering, ranging from the stealing of 500 sandbags and some lumber down to one wrist watch and as small a sum as 15s.

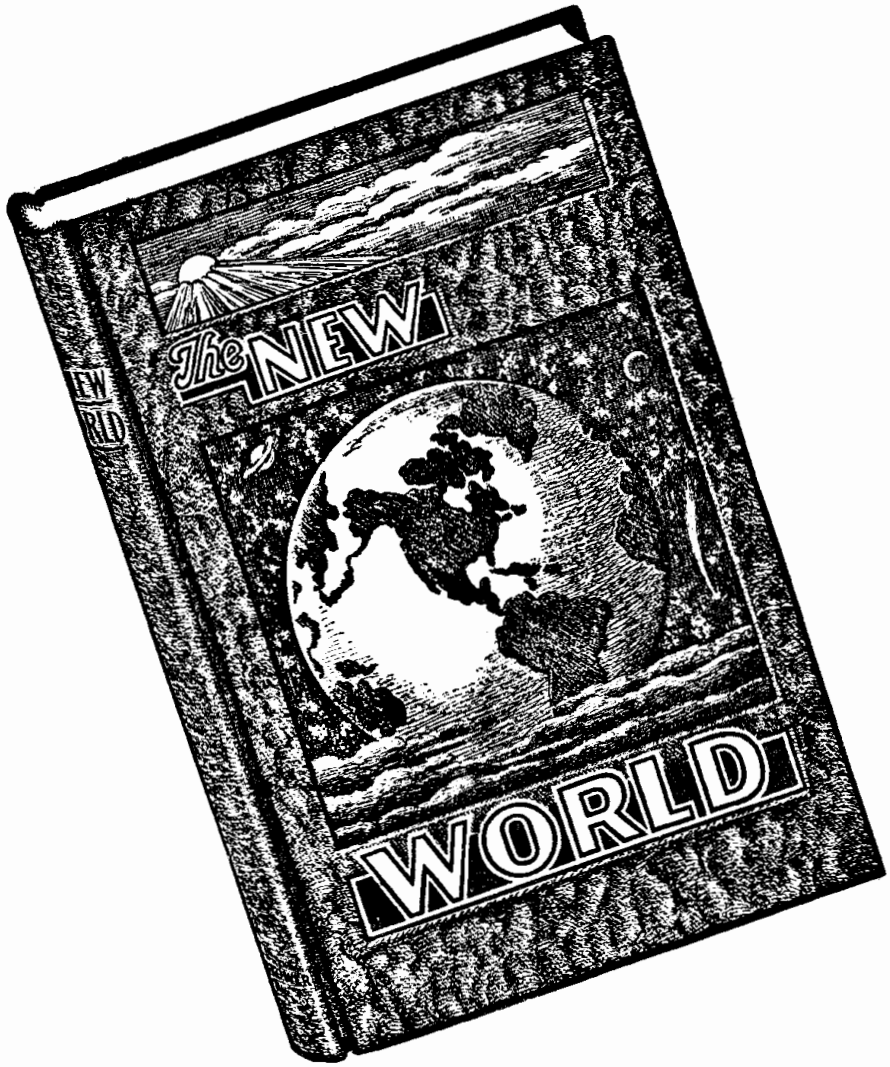
THE NEW WORLD

Released at the nation-wide assembly of Jehovah's witnesses
September 19, by the WATCHTOWER Society

Are you
looking and waiting
for a new world where-
in dwelleth righteous-
ness and which shall
stand forever?

If so, read

THE NEW WORLD



The special "Publishers' Edition" of THE NEW WORLD is bound in beautiful, washable, water-finish, peach-colored cloth, embossed with planetary design and title in two colors. Its two-color end-sheets portray the life history of the human creation. There are 384 pages of Scriptural instruction concerning the New World, pictorial illustrations, and topic and scripture indexes.

The special "Publishers' Edition" is limited in number. Hence send at once for your copy.

Mailed postpaid on contribution of 50c.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me a copy of the "Publishers' Edition" of *The New World*. Herewith find my contribution of 50c to aid in cost of printing.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

The New World Theocratic Assembly

From the key city of Cleveland, Ohio, Sept. 18-20, 1942

Germany's War Machine

Corrupters of youth; deciding who may bear children; turning wine into gasoline

Standard Against the Enemy

What is it? and who are the ones lifting it up?

Japan's 20-Year-Old Victory

Defeat of Persecution

Recent instances of victories over the demons

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIV No. 603
October 28, 1942

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

The New World Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses 3
Germany's War Machine Sows and Reaps (Part 1) 8
The "Black Sheep" 8
Rise to Power 9
Old Reliable 10
Corrupters of Youth 10
"Machines" of Flesh and Blood 11
Mass Production of Man Power 12
"Heritage of the Lord" 13
Turning Wine into Gasoline 15
Opium, Lewisite, and Germs 16
"Thy Word Is Truth" Standard Against the Enemy 17
Treacherous Japan 19
A Victory Twenty Years Old 19
Appeasement and Treachery 20
The Bushido Code of Hypocrisy 20
Language of the Tanaka Memorial 21
Invention 22
Recent Defeats of Persecution 24
Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom" "Introductions" 26
British Comment
"Doughboys Warned" 29
Government by the 1922 Committee 30
Saved Several Lives by Fainting 30
Poison Gas for the Asking 31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Greek, Portuguese, Spanish, and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town
Mexico Calzada de Melchor Ocampo 71, Mexico, D.F.
Brazil Caixa Postal 1319, Rio de Janeiro
Argentina Calle Honduras 5646-48, Buenos Aires

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Do You Want $3,104,591?

◆ If you want $3,104,591 all you have to do is to go to the Union Banking Corporation, 39 Broadway, and prove that you are the rightful owner of that big sum which they now have in their possession. They don't know who owns it. All they know is that the building of the Bank voor Handel en Scheepvaart in Rotterdam was bombed out of existence, and nobody in the United States knows what has become of its officers, who alone knew to whom the above sum of money belongs. The Rotterdam bank was counted as a Thyssen bank, but whether or not the money belongs to Thyssen, self-confessed backer of the Hierarchy and of Hitler, nobody knows.

Prayers for Hitler

◆ Dr. Herbert Booth Smith, moderator of the Presbyterian church in the United States, wants a day of prayer for Hitler. Why not pray for the Devil, whose child he is? The thing is silly. Such prayers would be an abomination to Almighty God and to every true Christian. Hitler, with all his heart, hates all that is right and true, and is a perfect personification of hate, cruelty, and murder. Moreover, not one thing that he says can be believed, and he would murder his best friend as quickly as he would look at him. No woman that he looks at is safe.

Studies of Nazi Air Engines

◆ Studies of Nazi air engines made by Pratt & Whitney, specialists in America, show that beneath a dull-black body lies the most precise and finished workmanship imaginable. In the German fighter planes the take-off with a cold engine is accomplished in a few seconds. After one minute's flying an automatic throttle comes into play. The design for ignition is marked by simplicity, lightness and efficiency. No inferior materials were used.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIV | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, October 28, 1942 | Number 603

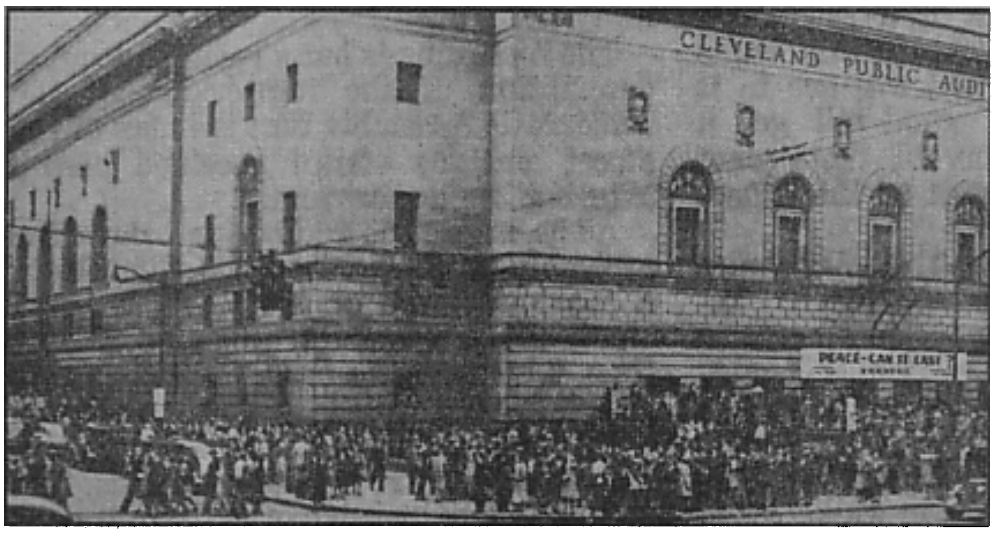
The New World Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses

From the key city of Cleveland, Ohio

September 18-20, 1942

LONG before one reached the beautiful and spacious auditorium he was made aware that something new and different was in the air. True, there was a war show on in the city that week-end. This was staged right on the lake front adjacent to the auditorium, but that was not what impressed the people. This new and different thing in their midst far overshadowed even the war show. It was a "new world assembly" of Jehovah's witnesses. The mayor felt the effect of this and sent out a press release calling upon all citizens of Cleveland to stay away from the New World Assembly and support the war show. He advised all and sundry that there was no representative of the city present to welcome Jehovah's witnesses to the city of Cleveland, this despite the fact that representatives of the city sent a very urgent and gracious invitation to Jehovah's witnesses to assemble there. However, the mayor might just as well have tried to bail out Lake Erie with a sieve as try to stop the people of good-will from coming to this Theocratic assembly. The people of Cleveland were conscious of the fact that this "new thing" dominated everything else during the week-end.

Months prior to the assembly the Society obtained and set up the Franklin Auditorium as headquarters for the preliminary arrangements for the assembly and Theocratists from Maine to California and Hudson Bay to the Gulf of Mexico gathered to assist in the preparations for this great assembly. The Lord put His spirit upon them and their efforts were fruitful, to the glory of His name.



New World Theocratic Assembly – Auditorium at the key city

Thousands of rooms were obtained in hotels, homes and tourist camps; this despite the very heavy demand for rooms by those attending the war show and other conventions which overlapped this assembly. Each and every one of our brethren was comfortably established and many reported the splendid re-

TOP



A striking contrast in publicity

ception they received from citizens of Cleveland, a great many of whom keenly resented the unjust and discriminating remarks of their mayor. Some even made it their business to call up the mayor and chamber of commerce to register their objection to the newspaper release and the fact that no representative of the chamber of commerce was there to welcome Jehovah's witnesses who were assembling in Cleveland by the thousands and bringing much business to the city.

There are people of good-will in Cleveland, and He who promised that a cup of cold water given in His name would receive its reward will see to it that these people of good-will get a blessing. A great many of them were richly blessed as a result of this Theocratic assembly.

The approaches to the city were flanked with massive signboards announcing the assembly, particularly the public address, "PEACE—Can It Last?" Hundreds of streetcars were similarly placarded. Every street intersection within the large downtown sections of the city had its information walkers and magazine publishers courteously placing magazines and giving out announcements to all who passed by. Other hundreds were going from store to store with magazines and announcements, and thousands more going from house to house with literature, recordings, leaflets and personal invitations for the people. This constituted an advertising campaign such as Cleveland never before witnessed. It was a living witness symbolic of the new world being ushered in. Compared with it the lifeless placards, banners and ballyhoo of the smug politicians behind their official pomp, advertising the war show, were dead, and symbolic of the old world that is passing away.

The foregoing is but a very inadequate description of the impression of the Theocratic Assembly that the man of the street and the visitor received before entering the auditorium.

As he enters the auditorium where the assembly was held he finds himself in a spacious foyer or lobby where thousands are enabled to assemble at one time. This foyer is flanked on the right and left with rooms and offices which were used as executive offices, check rooms, ushers' rooms, legal offices, and the other innumerable offices required to efficiently carry on an assembly of this nature. There was space for everything, but always taxed to capacity to meet

the requirements of Jehovah's witnesses.

From the main foyer one entered the large auditorium, with its tremendous balcony, which is capable of seating 12,000 people; a magnificent auditorium indeed. The first thing that one's eyes lighted upon as he entered the door was a beautiful silken banner hung so that it stretched across the center of the stage about ten or twelve feet above the floor, reading, "Blameless in the day of our Lord." This stood out so strikingly that it must have impressed everyone entering the auditorium, particularly in view of the old world's being on its way out and the new world growing until it fills the whole earth.

Beyond the massive stage was another smaller auditorium, with its balconies, capable of seating up to 3,000 people, and so arranged that all those seated were facing the stage in the center. When the heavy dividing curtains on the stage were removed the audiences in both auditoriums saw and heard the speaker. The acoustics were excellent. The witnesses did an excellent job of decorating the stage. Ferns and flowers of every imaginable hue banked both ends of the stage and along the front. An excellent orchestra composed of consecrated Christians, Jehovah's witnesses, completed the setting for this assembly as far as the auditorium was concerned. These two auditoriums were entirely inadequate to hold the vast audiences at Saturday's and Sunday's meetings. It was necessary to fill up the basement, which was capable of holding up to 10,000 more people.

When entering the foyer one walked down a wide and beautiful stairway and found himself in the midst of the cafeteria. The basement of the building was used for cafeteria, book room, territory assignments, and room assignments. The cafeteria served delicious meals three times each day. For breakfast, fruit, cereal (hot and cold), boiled eggs, coffee, tea, and milk. Throughout the rest of the day cooked meats, fish, vegetables in abundance, as well as deserts, were available; all good, wholesome food. The way the conventioners went for these provisions for the physical man showed their appreciation of the Lord's provision in this respect. Over 1,300 pioneers were provided with meals free, as were the auditorium crew, from the head man to the cleaner-ups, who always showed up at mealtime and were treated with New World hospitality. They could not understand it as they told us that at other conventions they were generally the goats for everyone and everything that happened. Here they found no difficulty in handling the crowd and were supplied with all they could eat. They reciprocated by cooperating fully and sympathetically.

The cafeteria had twelve lines going to capacity between the meetings. It took approximately 200 witnesses to care for the cafeteria requirements.

The book room did a rushing business, particularly after the release of the new Bible. Woe unto anyone that stood in the way of the pioneers when they were told they could have a copy of this "sword of the spirit" free, and then when *The New World* was released they were back again for their copy. Words are inadequate to describe the joy of the pioneers as they assembled for these provisions of the Lord.

All who were not otherwise engaged hurried to the territory department to get their assignments. By Friday night all information-walking and magazine territory was gone; all that was left in Cleveland was a little business and residential territory, in which all worked during Saturday and Sunday to see that an adequate witness was given to the people of Cleveland and an invitation to attend the public discourse.

The room assignment department was a busy place, particularly Friday and Saturday mornings, but all of the witnesses were well and comfortably cared for. Many Clevelanders who at first, because of the mayor's statement

TOP

in the press, were reluctant to let Jehovah's witnesses have rooms, were calling up before the convention was over and anxious to obtain some of Jehovah's witnesses to stay with them, after they had found out from their neighbors what really fine people Jehovah's witnesses are.

First aid was kindly and efficiently administered for all needing it.

All of the foregoing details, while very necessary, were only incidental to the real feast (represented in the various talks) which the Lord had in store for His people. From the moment the chairman stepped on the platform at 8 p.m. on Friday evening, to officially open the convention, until its close the audience at each assembly was spellbound, particularly during those speeches which were delivered over the network by the president and other brethren.

The keynote speech, on "The Only Light", which started at 8:05, and the fifteen-minute speech which followed, by the president presenting "The Sword of the Spirit", were received with great enthusiasm, and particularly over this new instrument which the Lord provided. All in the audience held their seat until the last minute, seeming reluctant to leave lest they should miss some feature of the wonderful thing called to their attention.

Saturday morning everyone who was available responded for field service at nine o'clock. Witnessing continued until well after noon. The afternoon talks were well received, particularly the discourse on "Fighters for the New World". The revelation of the Jephthah picture was thrilling beyond words. In a flash the audience understood the illustration of the joyous maiden meeting her warrior father as shown on the cover of the program. Every consecrated heart present concurred with the unfolding of Jephthah as representing Christ Jesus, the Head of the Lord's organization, and His faithful instrument on earth, the Watch Tower Society. Those of the "other sheep" present greatly rejoiced as they saw themselves represented in Jephthah's daughter joyfully accepting their responsibility in harmony with Jephthah's vow in presenting themselves for more zealous temple service. The concluding resolution was heartily supported by the 17,500 fighters for the new world in the audience. Everyone present realized the power and the spirit of the Lord in evidence at this assembly, and the revealing of His purposes to His people, leading them onward to victory. During this meeting the audience remained gripped with the force of the picture and the power of the presentation, all recognizing their individual and collective responsibility. The evening talks were well received also.

Pioneer applications were eagerly sought at the conclusion of the meeting.

The brethren rejoiced greatly in the new organization instructions and the provisions that the Lord has made to comfort them in the final days of battle.

As the various features of the battle to date were recounted in "Victory", the closing speech of the day, the brethren recognized the power of the Lord preserving and leading His people in the great fight to accomplish the good pleasure of His will.

Sunday morning 459 candidates for immersion presented themselves and went forward to be immersed, while the others of those in attendance went to the field to further advertise the public lecture that afternoon and invite and bring all they could to the meeting. By the time the speech "Peace—Can It Last?" by N. H. Knorr, was put on, Sunday afternoon, there were over 26,000 people in attendance. The two large auditoriums visible to the speaker were packed to capacity, and all the space in the basement, as well as the ballroom, was filled. The foyer had a large number of people who were served by the Auditorium's sound equipment, and loudspeakers were provided for people on the outside who could not get in. Cleve-

TOP

land responded with enthusiasm to the invitation received, despite efforts of the mayor and other representatives of the enemy organization to hold them back.

Words are inadequate to describe the power, eloquence and effect of the presentation of "Peace—Can It Last?" As the 17th chapter of Revelation unfolded, each and every one could clearly identify the "beast", see its beastly effect upon the nations and the people of the world in the past, and could clearly recognize the harlot mounting upon the "peace beast" to dominate the nations and peoples of the earth. All could clearly recognize, as the speaker presented the facts, that human efforts could not establish a lasting peace. Then as the picture unfolded, and those nations that were supporting the Hierarchy were seen to turn on her and destroy her, enthusiastic applause greeted this. All in the audience were anxious to get a copy of this speech and also to take a number of copies for their friends, which were provided free. It was recognized by all present as the most powerful and clear denunciation of the enemy that we have had to date.

The further speeches of the evening were well received by all present, particularly when it was called to the attention of the audience that the committee representing the city of Cleveland forwarded a letter of invitation to the Society inviting them to be present and enjoy the hospitality of the city, whereas, contrasting with this, was the mayor's denunciation in the paper clearly indicating, as the speaker said, that the invitation was simply "hooey".

The reports by representatives from Norway, Australia, and Britain, indicating the progress of the work in Africa, Australasia, and the British Isles despite war restrictions and legal ban, were enthusiastically received by the audience. The concluding "Message from the President" was very touching, acknowledging in the presence of all the goodness of the Lord in pouring out His spirit so richly upon the Assembly. All present were deeply stirred by these concluding remarks. Hundreds of telegrams were received from the other 51 cities in the United States, as well as from assemblies in England, South America, Hawaii, and West Africa, all indicating similar blessings poured out upon them by the Lord. At Springfield, Ill., Little Rock, Ark., and Klamath Falls, Oreg., the enemy tried desperately to stop the message. Despite intense opposition and threats of bodily injury the brethren carried forward and completed the Assembly, with the Lord's blessing at all points.

The entire audience, with the exception of the very few that could not possibly do so, stayed until the very last meeting, and seemed reluctant to break away. Expressions heard throughout the Assembly were, "If this assembly lasted any longer we wouldn't be able to hold the blessings we received," "We are unable to hold any more surprises." It was clearly evident to all that the Lord opened the windows of heaven and poured out upon His people a blessing that they could not hold, and what is true of the city of Cleveland is also true of the 51 other points throughout the United States. The same preparations were made, the same advertising efforts put forth, same rooming accommodations provided for those in attendance, same provisions for their care and comfort, and the same food provided on the Lord's table for all who were in attendance. This was undoubtedly the most blessed assembly of the Lord's people ever held upon the earth, and by far the largest. The total attendance at the 52 points was 126,000 people. When this is viewed from the standpoint of existing conditions in the country, limitations in transportation, by railway, bus, and air, and in rubber and gasoline, and other handicaps that had to be overcome, it is a clear evidence that nothing but the Lord and the spirit of the Lord could accomplish it; and all praise and thanks were continually rendered unto Him each day for His goodness toward His people.

TOP

Germany's War Machine Sows and Reaps

(*In Two Parts*—Part 1)

THE overwhelming flood of German arms in victorious sweep through the low countries and into France during the eventful year 1940 has caused much comment on the intense organization and attention to minute detail which made such blitzkrieg possible. The co-ordination of ground and air forces, men and machines, fighting troops and engineer corps, and the maintenance of adequate supply lines for fighting on such gigantic scale and on many far-flung fronts, left all the world wondering, and portions of it reeling under the impact of its devilish destruction. Such God-defying destruction of life in violation of the everlasting covenant relative to the sanctity of life could originate only with the great arch-demon, Satan himself. Nevertheless, he had accomplices, willing ones, on the earth. These chief dupes of his had in turn their own tools to carry out the diabolical job committed to their trust by the god of this world. They have sown death; they shall reap the same.

The Devil has always had a goodly crop of ruthless murderers at his disposal, from Cain onward. Often he has contrived to put such butchers at the head of peoples organized into nations, starting with Nimrod. Down through the centuries their bloody trail may be traced but not adequately described. Now it is the twentieth century. The peoples of earth have religion, and are getting "more religion" every day. They are now civilized. A golden flood of peace and prosperity the result? Alas, no; rather the Devil has a bumper crop of thugs, religious civilized ones, if you please, but they nevertheless make the "old-timers" pale into insignificance.

The "Black Sheep"

Catholic Hitler, Catholic Mussolini, the Catholic and papal-"blessed" Spanish "Butcher" Franco, the new convert Hirohito, and their satellites, in their lust for power and world domination, zealously forge link after link in their chain to bind the world to their "new order". Little matter if in the process the world be turned into a slaughterhouse. One of the present crop of totalitarians, however, is a bad man! He has no religion! He is not a "Christian gentleman". 'Philanthropic' Hitler, the biggest frog in the Axis puddle, cannot bear to see his Communistic brutalities spread. He must be converted. How? A crusade. It has usually been the prescription; the leopard does not change its spots. So now, in 1942, the German juggernaut is crusading deep in Russia teaching the essentials of "Christianity", a la papacy, not according to the great Prince of Peace. But why mention Him? He never was a religionist, nor was He popular with the world. He didn't advance "Christianity" as did Charlemagne, Torquemada, Philip II of Spain, and other church "swords". In a world gone mad, Jesus of Nazareth is the real "forgotten man". That's why it's mad.

Their aim of world domination is likewise mad. They shall never wrest the dominion from Jehovah's anointed King, Christ Jesus, and this shall be manifested soon to all.

Enough, at present, for those willing killers. Their consuming and ambitious greed and their utter depravity is apparent to all not under the same demon spell. But what about all the individuals that go to make up the aggressor-army, both at the fighting front and the vast civilian force behind the lines, each one a vital cog in the war machine? How is it possible to delude entire nations into following devils?

Jehovah God gives the answer, at Revelation 16:13, 14: "And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth

TOP

of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty." Hitler claims to hear voices, and to be guided by the spirits; it's his one claim that's true. The "voices" and guiding spirits are the demons. Those same demons by divers means inexorably draw the peoples living under the governments of the dictator kings into the maelstrom. What are some of the visible means used?

Rise to Power

Mr. Ted Lawrence, one of Jehovah's witnesses who resided in Germany for twelve years and has just recently returned to this country, sent in a lengthy communication in regard to conditions in the German Reich, and had the following to say concerning the ascendancy of the Nazi star:

It was Bruening, I believe, who went to Paris to appeal for more favorable terms than those dictated by the Versailles treaty, and when turned down, warned of the danger of an insurgent power under a man named Hitler. Bruening was laughed at derisively for even suggesting that such a mountebank might conceivably be a threat or danger to them.

The Nazis began their rise to power in 1930 when they received over a hundred seats in the Reichstag, whereas they had only eight prior to that year. The Bruening government was hampered by the Nazis. Every time a bill was introduced which had the aspect of possibly improving conditions in the Reich, it was vetoed by the votes of the Nazis in order to disrupt everything which the democratic government tried to do and then to have the people blame the government.

Bruening, in desperation over the nation's financial plight, issued his emergency laws, decreasing the salaries and wages of the German officials, clerks and laborers, and increasing the taxes of the merchants.

The Nazis, who were backed by the great industrial kings, did everything possible to cause strife between capitalism and labor. It is an open secret that together they did much to frustrate the efforts of the democratic government, and were largely to blame for the unemployment situation. Because of the backing of such industrial leaders as Thyssen, Krupp, and Kipsdorf, Hitler had the means at his command to enable him to create and conduct a tremendous propaganda campaign. Food to the hungry! Labor for the unemployed! Return to the comparatively high standard of living of 1914! In so doing he did not have to explain his part in the conditions that led to the helping-hand policy. Always the good Samaritan. With the financial help he gave every man who joined his party, especially the S.A. (Sturm-Abteilung, or storm troopers), and three meals a day to the underfed, thus baiting the poor man and the unemployed, he soon had a sizable following.

. . .

Up to 1932 the Communist party was a party without an able leader; it was just like an enormous balloon without any driving force; but in 1932, with the rise of the Nazis, the Communists began to give them a semblance of competition, and many Nazis dropped their membership in the party and joined the Communists. On the other hand many Communists joined the Nazi party. There were Nazi stool pigeons in the Communist camp. When Hitler became chancellor, they betrayed their friends and had them thrown into concentration camps. It is my opinion that Communism would never be accepted in Germany. The German people are educated to be nationalistic, not communistic. But Hitler frightened them with his warning that Communism was inevitable if he were not elected to power to fight the menace. The Communist scarecrow frightened the sparrows to seek the protection of the hawk! The man in the street frequently whispered that Nazism and Communism have many things in common, namely, food rationing, clothes rationing, concentration camps, the Nazi four-year plan and the Soviet five-year plan, the general party organization, their common theory of supremacy of the State, dictators and their secret police,—in Germany the Gestapo murder the people who do not bend to their will or obey their orders, as do the G.P.U. in the Soviet Republics.

Old Reliable

Communism has always been the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's pet "bogeyman" to instill fear into the minds of the people and thus scare them into the arms of their reactionary totalitarianistic schemes. Catholic Hitler used it, and by it bluffed his way into power. In the early part of 1933 Hitler became Reichschancellor and his power steadily increased, and proportionately increasing with it the cruelties of the gestapo and concentration camp to hold it secure. The rearmament of the German nation began, at first quietly and unobtrusively, but soon was done openly. In the years immediately preceding the outbreak of World War II she defiantly flaunted her military might before the world, and the German people, whatever hopes they may previously have had for peace, knew now they were being led to war. But it was too late to escape: the people had been caught, and the grip of the hand that ruled was as steel!

Propaganda played its role in uniting the nation. Most men are satisfied with opening their mouth and sticking their own foot in it. Not so with the Nazi loudspeakers: they open theirs and stick the feet of the whole country in; and certainly there's room enough. The Nazi spellbinders piped, and the people blindly followed. The newspapers lamented the "cruel treatment" of German nationals in Austria, and they were "liberated". Czechoslovakia "terrorized" the Germans residing in that land, and that must cease. Every tirade against "oppressors" meant an impending major crisis. The peace of the world was each time placed in jeopardy. It was the "horrifying" acts of the "bloodthirsty" Poles that finally "exhausted Hitler's patience", and the world took up life where it had left off in 1918.

Corrupters of Youth

Another requisite, and one recognized by Hitler, to keep the people following the state is early childhood training. These cradle-robbers look ahead to a far larger crop of mobsters to keep the "new order" going for its scheduled 1000 years. This is just another of the policies of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy which Catholic Hitler so heavily draws upon to shape his demoniacal rule. The Hierarchy says that if it has a child to train when it is young, the child will not depart from the church when it is old. If Hitler gets the youth and educates them according to Nazi ideology, he feels that he is making secure in German hands the future of the world.

The New York *Sun* of June 17, 1942, says pointedly:

> It is conceivable that when Nazi and Fascist are arraigned before the bar of history the greatest crime with which they will stand charged will be their debauchery of the hearts and minds of the youth of their own countries. Robbery, pillage, massacre, torture and the turning of continental Europe into one vast slaughterhouse will, of course, weigh heavily against them. But back of these things, and making them all possible in this century, is the neo-Satanism by which masses of German and Italian young men have been perverted into acceptance of the bloody and horrible cult of racism. As Sir Gerald Campbell so well said in his Flag Day speech, never in history has there been such a thorough and successful maiming and crippling of the human mind:
>
> > "What future is there for these insane children of the insane Nazi? They die with the cheap blasphemous catchwords of mechanized tyranny on their lips, or they live in fear as the hated jailers of Europe. Their dreams are the tinsel finery of Wagnerian opera; their motives, the fear of the drill sergeant or the neurotic desire to kill and destroy; their ambitions, to impose upon the world the slavery to which they are themselves subjected."

The Youth Movement in Germany dominates the life of every child, boy or girl, from the age of six to eighteen. Then they are ready for the military service towards which all their training has been directed. All the textbooks used in the schools conform with the Nazi

ideology. Hitler is their fuehrer, their leader, even their deity. Family relationships have changed. Children no longer belong to their parents, but to the state; that is, so long as they are potentially of use as storm troopers or state mothers. But if the child "cracks" under the gruelling tutelage he is graciously returned to the parental fold. From *Education for Death,* by Gregor Ziemer, the following description of Hitler youth at "play" and its frequent results vividly illustrates the point:

I remember in particular a "prisoner" brought into headquarters. His hands were tied behind him so firmly that the wrists were swollen; he was gagged with adhesive tape; his eyes were pasted shut. He was kicked along and called foul names.

When I ventured to suggest that the boy was suffering, the leader asked with an oath if I thought this was an old ladies' *Kaffeeklatsch.* His boys might as well get used to seeing other human beings suffer. Some day, he hoped, they would get their hands on a real prisoner, an Englishman, a Russian. "I don't expect the other side to grant my boys mercy when they get captured. The idea is not to get caught."

One day an old friend, Dr. Schroeder, asked me to pay a visit with him. "I thought you might like to see what Hitler and his ideology have done to a young German boy," he whispered in the privacy of his car as we drove through Berlin.

A haggard woman of 40 answered the doorbell and led the way to a bedroom. "Here's my patient," Schroeder said. "Age nine, pneumonia."

On a cot lay a boy with an emaciated face. When the doctor touched his wrist to take his pulse, he tore his hand away, shot it high, and shouted deliriously, *"Heil Hitler!"*

I looked at the mother. "If only they had not made him march," she said. "They knew he was not well. But they said he had to march to Leuchtenburg, where they were going to promote him to *Jungvolk.* His father is a Storm Trooper; he said the boy had to go. He did not want a weakling for a son."

From the cot came shrill words: "Let me die for Hitler. I *must* die for Hitler!" Over and over, pleading, accusing, fighting against life, fighting the doctor, fighting to die.

This will suffice to show the distorted fanaticism instilled into the mind of the German soldier-in-the-making. How unlike the schooling of children raised according to Jehovah's counsel; rather it is 'bringing them up in the nurture and admonition of the Devil'. Satan's aim is to rule or, failing in that, to ruin, destroy all. His demons twist his subjects' minds to do likewise. They pervert the natural instinct to live to a desire to die. According to Hitler, he who has a nation's youth has that nation's future. A postwar generation having the above-described psychological outlook would be a constant menace to the peace of the world.

"Machines" of Flesh and Blood

From such a childhood, though it can hardly be called that, comes the German soldier of World War II. Ericka Mann, German expatriate and British propagandist, speaking on the fanatical faith of these soldiers and showing the results of the training received, said:

A friend of mine, in Paris when the Nazi hordes arrived, told me it was not the approaching enemy, nor the fact that the city had fallen, that caused the sheer horror in her soul, but the very faces of those German boys, faces that did not appear quite human. Hitler's youth has become an army of robots, very efficient robots at that. Their eyes are expressionless. They respond to orders like perfect machines. There is perfect co-ordination in everything they do; an army machine that is faultless, and chilling to behold.

As further evidence of the complete regimentation of the German mentality, note the statement of a seaman aboard the Netherland submarine that sank the German U-95, to the effect that the U-boat commander and twelve survivors swam from their craft "in perfect formation". None uttered a sound until ordered by the commander to do so. Then in unison they cried for help. Such are the "machines" of flesh and blood that man

those of iron and steel. And, like the rest of the war machine, they come according to an insured production arrangement, not left to chance.

Mass Production of Man Power

The economic principle of supply and demand is recognized as pertains to the human flesh in which they traffic. Moral principles are left for those derisively termed "putrid democracies". No such encumbrances of decency retard Nazism's march to hell. Nazi ideology has been streamlined by Satan!

Matrimony is not necessary; the Third Reich is organized to make it unnecessary. *Bund Deutscher Mädchen,* an organization for girls, initiates over a half million new members each year. Those who do not join are "unpatriotic". The girls work in the fields to provide food, exercise in a heavy sports program to provide themselves with strong bodies, and learn of the duty of women in the Third Reich to provide future storm troopers. In the evenings they talk, and sing, and go for walks. There are labor camps of healthy, hot-blooded young men located near by. There are no objections if boys and girls meet. In one class of eugenics the instructress said: "All of us women can now enjoy the rich emotional and spiritual experience of having a baby by a healthy young man without the restricting ties of the old-fashioned institution of marriage."

It must also be a "rich emotional experience" to their mother hearts, as they hold their babies in their arms, to contemplate the end for which their infants were born. They must well know as they gaze upon their offspring that these are destined to be soldiers, trained as cold, ruthless instruments to slaughter, and be slaughtered, in the cause of totalitarian conquest. It is just another one of the season's new crop, to be later harvested by another Franco, Mussolini, Hitler, or pope.

The Hon. Jaime Torres Bodet, in an address at the Pan-American Round Table in Mexico, April 14, 1942, aptly said:

Totalitarian nations are endeavoring to convert your sisters into submissive instruments of large-scale mass production—of children doomed to slavery. Their sole duty would seem to give them birth. After that their rights as mothers vanish. A modern Minotaur seizes hold of the childslave from that very instant. True, he does not actually devour him, but reserves him for an even more terrifying fate. He will pervert his conscience, and bind his every act in chains. He will instill into his soul, by his own strange and subtle methods of teaching, the sublimated poisons of icy hatred, methodical vengeance, and mechanized resentment.

The dictatorships have made of that touching human blossom, a new-born infant, the blueprint for a mere machine for aggression. Schools first, and after that workshops or barracks, soon distort the child of yesterday into the barbarian of tomorrow.

It is all very much like the breeding and raising of livestock. And the market is always good and the butchers are always plentiful from the Vatican hatchery. The methods of the modern breeders of livestock are based upon well-defined scientific principles. The breeder's first principle of success is to select the best specimens to breed from. Here's how the Nazi cattlemen eliminate undesirable dams:

We slipped into surgical aprons and climbed some stairs to a gallery which was separated from a well-illuminated operating room by a glass wall. Down below six doctors were at work.

What I saw drove the blood from my face. Hospital beds came and went with methodical precision. The doctors made quick, deft incisions in white abdomen walls, spread the slit, and applied surgical clamps. They probed, delicately lifted a tube which they wrapped and cut. The wound was sewed and the bed wheeled off, to be replaced by another.

"What are they doing?" I asked.

"Sterilizing women," he said.

For more than an hour I saw women come in with the cradle of life intact, and leave

TOP

empty shells. I asked what type of women were thus disciplined, and was informed they were the mentally sick, women with low resistance, women who had proved through other births that their offspring were not strong. "We are even eradicating color blindness in the Third Reich," my guide told me. "We must have soldiers who are not color-blind. It is transmitted only by women."

He could not tell me how many women were sterilized yearly; but in this clinic six doctors operated four days a week. The process had been going on in all larger German cities since 1933.—*Education for Death,* by Gregor Ziemer.

"Heritage of the Lord"

In deadly earnest the Nazis fight against God. The totalitarians not only say who may and who may not exercise the right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own conscience, forbidding the activities of Jehovah's witnesses and declaring His organization "illegal", but now arrogate to themselves the power to say what women may or may not exercise the function of bearing children. Even those who are graciously permitted to do so must dedicate their babies to the service of life-takers and not to the service of Jehovah the great Life-Giver. Dictators are not content with murder after birth, but must destroy also the "cradle of life". They prevent entrance into the world and hasten exit out of it. The State deprives women of their God-given heritage of bringing children into existence. Such perverters of Jehovah's arrangements and destroyers of His reward will have terrible recompense wreaked upon them soon. "Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is his reward." (Psalm 127:3) Their meddling with a heritage from God will cost them their lives!

Sterilization of those opposed to the Nazi regime is also ruthlessly pursued. According to the anti-Nazi paper *Die Zeitung,* the systematic extermination of the Polish race is under way in dead earnest; both the boys and girls are being sterilized. The girls are arrested on the streets or in their homes, and are sent in trainloads to Germany, where they receive injections three times a week until the desired results are obtained. The boys are sterilized in lots of one hundred at a time. Demons, not men, pursue such policies!

Later dispatches indicate that now, instead of sterilizing all the Polish girls, some of the healthiest are taken to Germany and bred to German soldiers to help meet the increasing demands for cannon fodder. These girls, like German women, are given the honorable name of "war mothers" and their illegitimate children cared for by the German state. Any Poles who support the Nazi regime are allowed the same privileges as the Germans. They receive the superior food rations accorded the Germans and enjoy the same use of public conveyances and the same purchasing privileges in German stores. He is also likely to enjoy the same "supreme honor" of service in the German war machine. So the "master race" must become 'contaminated' with Polish blood to try to satisfy the insatiable blood-lust of the "new order" beast. The abomination purports to reign a thousand years. A hundred years of its blood-spilling tyranny would find the earth emptied of life.

One Overlooked

The further cold and inhuman "efficiency" of the Nazis is shown in the murdering of their unfortunates, the grounds being that they are a "burden to the community". It is calculated that at Grafeneck, Hartheim and Pirna 100,000 of the mentally deficient have been put to death. They are transported to their death chambers in buses whose windows are painted black so that people would not see the doomed. They are locked in shacks, into which are released poison gases. The Germans are respecters of persons; otherwise they would also asphyxiate their führer. Nor does sym-

pathy or gratitude characterize the treatment of German soldiers wounded in the battles for the fatherland. A United Press dispatch from London dated February 6, 1942, says:

The Dutch newspaper *Frij Nederland* claimed today that the Germans are "eliminating" by euthanasia German soldiers so badly wounded that they would be unable to fight again. "Wounded certain to be a liability to the Third Reich," said the paper, "or who by the scarcity of medical personnel and equipment imperil their comrades with infection are being killed. There is a standard method—the doctors inject air into their arteries, producing what is known as air embolism."

Similar "treatment" of patients is claimed in the hospitals of Warsaw, where in December of last year 300 German soldiers returned from the eastern front with serious cases of typhoid were put to death by order of the German military authorities.

Such are the methods of breeding, rearing and discarding those who bear up and support the dictator kings. But men, trained and blindly obedient men, are not all that made a war machine capable of destroying Poland in 18 days, sweeping aside the low countries and gobbling up France in the spring of 1940, conquering the Balkans and occupying or dominating the Baltic states, and launching the as yet undecided thrust deep into the heart of Soviet Russia. In addition to the all-important fifth column, the mechanization of the Nazi hordes played a vital part in the victories won, and much has been written of its terrible efficiency.

German Weapons

The Germans are not credited with so many of the great inventions of modern days, such as the steamship, airplanes, radio, etc., but their scientists make many improvements on such inventions and fiendishly adapt them to war use. Here are some of their latest innovations:

The military expert, Hanson W. Baldwin, is of the opinion that the Germans have solved the problem of hooking up radio locators, used to detect enemy planes, with the ground guns. The astonishing effect of this is that on a single night 37 British bombers, mostly four-engined heavy craft were lost. The target plane is located by shortwave radio beams; its altitude, direction and course are plotted, and its speed. Then the guns are elevated and trained to follow the magic eye of the radio detectors, and the subsequent firing, even at planes over 30,000 feet high, too high to be seen, is uncomfortably accurate. It is definitely known, however, that the Germans have developed a tapered-barrel gun of exceptional hitting power for use against tanks and aircraft. Mr. Baldwin also cites the technical development of submarines capable of submerging as far as 600 feet, and which use smaller torpedoes, enabling them to carry more and increase their operation.

The Germans have developed a new 24-inch siege gun hurling shells which, according to Dr. Frank Thone, Science Service staff writer, "must weigh two tons or more apiece." The sixteen-inch shells used in British and American ordnance vary from 2,100 to 2,400 pounds, fourteen-inch shells from 1,600 to 1,700 pounds. From these figures the conclusion is reached that the 24-inch shell must top 4,000 pounds. While two-ton bombs have been dropped from planes by both sides, artillery shells have several advantages over the bombs. In artillery fire, a poor aim may be corrected before the next shot is fired, and even so massive a piece as the 24-inch gun can fire every 15 or 20 seconds. A plane, carrying only one massive bomb, after dropping it, must return for another, and hours elapse and the problem is entirely new again on its return. Another advantage of the shell is its superior penetrating and smashing power. A shell hits with some of the tremendous push of the powder charge

still behind it; a bomb only drops. That means the shell can plow through a much greater thickness of earth or structure before exploding, and thus greatly augment its destructiveness.

The German bombers now flying over Britain carry cable-cutters, weighing 700 pounds, designed to cut the cables of barrage balloons flying over every important British objective to counter low bombing. These cable-cutters reduce the speed of the bomber by twenty miles an hour and cut down the bomb load carried. The British also have light cable-cutters fitted on the edge of the wings of their planes.

According to John T. Whitaker, war correspondent on the staff of the Philadelphia *Evening Bulletin,* the leading aircraft manufacturer of Germany told him that the long-range bombers are now perfected, and ready for mass production, and that they can fly to New York in seven hours with a full bomb load. If that is true, then their speed must be in the immediate neighborhood of 500 miles per hour. This information was given out before the United States was an active participant in the war, however, and might well be a part of the German propaganda launched at that time to dissuade this country from becoming a combatant. The bluff did not work.

The New York *Daily News,* May 26, 1942, under the headline "Nazis Fly Baby Tanks into Fight for Kharkov", says in part:

"Germany is throwing air-borne baby tanks into the battle for Kharkov in an attempt to stem the advance of reinforced Russian armies who have captured another strategic railway junction and repulsed a violent German counterattack on the Izyum-Barvenkova flank, front dispatches said tonight. Big German transport planes with midget tanks nestled in their bellies were reported carrying reinforcements, including parachute troops, to distressed garrisons on the Kharkov front. Some reports said the tanks themselves were being dropped by parachute."

Times Have Changed

An army travels on its stomach, which formerly called for plenty of the proverbial "beans". Now the bellies of iron and steel monsters must be filled, and that requires "black gold", huge quantities of it. Oil is the very lifeblood of these "men" of steel; without it they are useless, dead. For Hitler's famed Panzer divisions to march, they must have oil. There is oil in the Caucasus. It is there that the road signs directing the Nazi mechanized forces point. They have arrived; the fight is on; but the victory is not yet won. Therefore the ingenuity of Germany's scientists is focused on the vital need of oil. Their resourcefulness in this respect is shown in various ways.

According to Eugene Varga, the Soviet's foremost economist, the German engines of war are lubricated with olive oil. He estimated the German army is using 1,000,000 tons of gasoline a month on the eastern front and 100,000 tons a month elsewhere, and that the Reich cannot produce from all occupied sources that amount and therefore must be depleting her reserves.

It is reported that the Germans are using wood alcohol in their planes. If that is true, and if the results are satisfactory, it would seem that possibly it is not so necessary for Germany to seize the Russian oil fields as had been supposed. Others are now studying the subject, to see if suitable gas can be obtained from vegetation, if it can be compressed into liquid form, if it is inexpensive and efficient and safe for handling. But most developments of such a startling nature have to run a long gamut of experiment before available for large-scale use.

Turning Wine into Gasoline

The Lord turned water into wine, for a wedding. The Germans in France are turning wine into gasoline, for funerals. Years before the present war the German War Office had it all figured out in advance just how much industrial alcohol

they could make out of the French wines gathered and held in storage. The French people, accustomed from time immemorial to having wine with their meals, are now forbidden the use of wines three days a week, and the quantities they may otherwise consume are extremely limited. But the German armies, according to the Germans, must drive forward in southern Russia until they tap and make available for their use the Caucasus oil fields, whether the French have wine with their meals or not. From reports, the meals themselves are not too regular.

The most unique development, if true, is the report that Nazi pilots carry portable oil-refiners for providing their own fuel from captured oil fields, and U. S. army engineers termed the report as "entirely feasible". The New York *Times* of February 6, this year, in reporting the story, says:

The report that the Nazis may have perfected such a device came from private Elmore Leppert, 28, of Muskegon, who taught English at a private school in Baghdad last Spring. Mr. Leppert, who returned to America on a freighter, said he obtained the story from an American and a British engineer who said they had seen the portable refineries. The two had been taken prisoners and later released by the Nazis. According to Mr. Leppert, no refining facilities exist in the Iraq fields, the crude oil being pumped directly to Palestine. His informants told him that they had seen Nazi airmen operate portable equipment in the field and obtain gasoline for their planes.

"While such a development would indeed be novel, it is entirely feasible," said Captain Max F. Mueller, post ordnance officer and engineer. "I have never heard of such a refining unit, but so many changes have taken place in such equipment in the last five years that it isn't impossible." Some engineers believe that recent developments in German aircraft engines have eliminated the use of a carburetor, with a resultant decrease in the need for fuel of a high octane rating. The Germans have been at a handicap for high octane gasoline.

So it goes. The men are trained, from the cradle to the grave, to deal out death. They are well-equipped for their work. Science has done its part. More is involved. What are some of the other problems facing the Third Reich? How does she attempt to solve them? Retributive justice is on its way; Germany will reap the harvest she has sown. When?

(*To be continued*)

Opium, Lewisite, and Germs

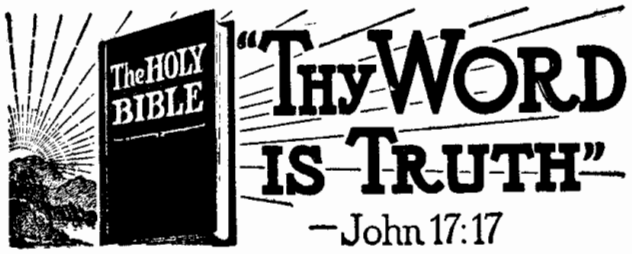
SOME time ago the Altoona *Mirror* mentioned in an editorial the statement of an Altoona man, Harry J. Anslinger, head of the federal narcotics agency, that the Japs are using opium to debauch and "soften up" nations they plan to conquer.

At first view this would indicate about the lowest level of depravity to which the Japs could go in their desire to win a victory at any price; reports from China indicate that they have even dropped beneath the gutter strata.

These reports, thoroughly substantiated by American sources, prove that the Japanese have used the most fiendish gases ever used in warfare, including the skin-searing Lewisite, against the Chinese. Americans have seen the victims.

The Japs have been using the Chinese war as a vast laboratory in which to try their new weapons. But the most horrible of all are the products of Jap bacteriological laboratories. On a number of occasions the Nipponese have sprayed civilian territories far behind the Chinese fighting front with cultures of bubonic plague and typhus germs. Americans have definite proof that Chinese died agonizing deaths from these diseases.—Altoona *Mirror*, March 3, 1942.

TOP



Standard Against the Enemy

SEVEN centuries before our *Anno Domini* period the inspired prophet, looking down to our day, declared: "So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him." (Isaiah 59:19) What is that standard against the enemy?

Isaiah lived in the days of the second world power of history, Assyria, when its king Sennacherib came down and laid siege against the holy city of Jerusalem. The Assyrians had standards for their besieging forces, and concerning this *The International Bible Dictionary* says: "The Assyrian standards were emblematic of their religion, and were therefore the more valuable as instruments for leading and guiding men in the army. The forms were imitations of animals, emblems of deities, and symbols of power and wisdom. Many of them were crude, but others were highly artistic and of great cost. The Egyptian standards were designed in the same idea as those of the Romans, exhibiting some sacred emblem, or a god in the form of an animal, a group of victory, or the king's name or his portrait as of lower and of upper Egypt, or an emblematic sign." It was therefore but natural that the Assyrian, Egyptian and Roman hosts treated these standards with reverence and struck religious attitudes toward them.

That such practice harks back to the time of Babylon founded by Nimrod is confirmed by a recently published report, reading: "A few years ago in northern India, Sir John Marshall, head of the archaeological service of the government of India, discovered two abandoned cities; one at a site now called Mohenjo-Daro, the other at Harappa, cities which are believed to have thrived about 3,500 B. C. and which were in close contact with the earliest civilizations of Babylonia. Among the objects found in the former city was a seal, used to sign documents, depicting a procession of seven men carrying square standards, held aloft on poles like modern flags. These ancient 'flags' were not made of cloth but were rigid solids, like boards."

There is no Scriptural evidence that God's typical Theocratic nation of Israel used such standards in their offensive operations against their heathen enemies, and certainly they did not perform acts of obeisance or any religious practice toward such. Such would have been abhorrent to them, because they were in a covenant with Jehovah God, which covenant forbade them to worship creatures or man-made objects and authorized the worship and adoration to Almighty God alone. The faithful Israelites heeded the prophet Moses' words, at Deuteronomy 4:15-19: "Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves, (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire,) lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female, the likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air, the likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth: and lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them."

The abhorrence of the Israelites to

TOP

giving religious obeisance to standards and even to having the standards of the heathen present in the holy city of Jerusalem is instanced in the days of Pontius Pilate, the Roman procurator or resident governor of Judea who delivered over Jesus Christ to be nailed to the tree at Calvary. Concerning this instance the Jewish historian, Josephus, in his *Antiquities,* Book xviii, 3, 12, and *Wars of the Jews,* ii, 9, 2-4, says:

"One of Pilate's first acts was to remove the headquarters of the army from Caesarea to Jerusalem. The soldiers of course took with them their standards, bearing the image of the emperor, into the Holy City. Pilate had been obliged to send them in by night, and there were no bounds to the rage of the people on discovering what had thus been done. They poured down in crowds to Caesarea, where the procurator was then residing, and besought him to remove the images. After five days of discussion he gave the signal to some concealed soldiers to surround the petitioners and put them to death unless they ceased to trouble him; but this only strengthened their determination, and they declared themselves ready rather to submit to death than forego their resistance to an idolatrous innovation. Pilate then yielded and the standards were by his orders brought down to Caesarea. No previous governor had ventured on such an outrage. Herod the Great, it is true, had placed the Roman eagle on one of his new buildings; but this had been followed by a violent outbreak, and the attempt had not been repeated. The extent to which the scruples of the Jews on this point were respected by the Roman governors is shown by the fact that no effigy of either god or emperor is found on the money coined by them in Judaea before the war under Nero. Assuming this, the denarius with Caesar's image and superscription of Matt. xxii must have been a coin from the Roman mint, or that of some other province."—McClintock and Strong's *Cyclopædia,* Volume VIII, page 200.

Such was not the fulfillment of Daniel's and Jesus' prophecy concerning the standing of the "abomination of desolation" in the holy place, where it ought not to stand. (See Daniel 11:31; 12:11; and Matthew 24:15; Mark 13:14.) The standard of the real "abomination of desolation", to wit, the counterfeit substitute for God's kingdom or Theocratic government under Christ Jesus, is being raised in our day, since 1918. The promoter of this "abomination" is the great enemy, Satan, and his demons, all of whom are against God's universal domination and seek to deceive the people concerning the true issue upon which everlasting life depends. Therefore the adversary has released a flood of propaganda by the most up-to-date means of publicity. The purpose is to blind the people and fix their desires and hopes on the desolating "abomination" and turn their hearts and minds away from and into opposition to Jehovah's kingdom under Christ the King.

To enable his faithful witnesses and all persons of good-will toward The Theocracy to resist the flood of demonism, the spirit or invisible power of Jehovah God has raised up a standard against the enemy. This standard raised up is the Kingdom truth, His message concerning the Theocratic Government by Christ Jesus. (Psalm 60:4) It is the "testimony of Jesus Christ", and the privilege of holding aloft this testimony to the world Christ Jesus shares with His faithful remnant on earth, together with their companions of good-will. He commands that "this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations". (Matthew 24:14) The obedient and faithful witnesses of Jehovah lift up this standard of the Kingdom that the people of good-will may discern the primary issue—God's rule or demon rule, which?—and may choose the side of life eternal under Jehovah's Righteous Government.

A Victory Twenty Years Old

◆ WASHINGTON, Dec. 16.—Japan won the first battle of the Pacific at a green-baize table in Washington twenty years ago this month when she asked—and America and Britain agreed—that the fortifications of the Philippines and Hong Kong not be strengthened.

When the United States, Britain and Japan began to work on the 5-5-3 naval limitation treaty (subsequently signed, in 1922), Britain and the United States were planning first-class naval bases at or near Manila, Guam, Hong Kong and Singapore.

The Japanese minister of the navy, Baron Tomosaburo Kato, who was a delegate, objected. If there were to be naval elimination and peace in the Pacific, he insisted, Britain and the United States would have to forego strengthening that area.

It was agreed, therefore, not to fortify Guam at all, and to leave the Philippine and Hong Kong defenses as they were. That is to say, in a fairly weak condition. The United States undertook not to begin any fortifications west of Hawaii, and Britain east of Singapore—exceptions being made for Canada, Australia and their vicinities. On its part, Japan made similar promises with regard to the Bonins, Kuriles, Loochoos, Pescadores, Formosa and Amami-Oshima.

Later Japan specifically agreed not to fortify or establish naval or aviation bases in the swarm of mandated islands taken over from Germany.

Hardly had the Japanese delegates reached home before plans were made to set up innumerable submarine and air bases in the mandated islands. These islands, which dot the Pacific by the thousand half the distance from Hawaii to the Philippines, do not really belong to Japan, even now. They were temporarily turned over to her by the League. She was not to fortify them, by the terms of the mandate and by the agreement she had with the United States and Britain.

Secretly, however, she "improved" the island for "trade" purposes—there being no trade to speak of in the whole archipelago. Outsiders were not allowed to approach them. She was supposed to report annually to the League, but soon quit doing that.

"Those islands," a Japanese naval officer once told me, "are a second navy to Japan." The only difference, he said, is that the "ships" are anchored. Airplanes, submarines and other craft sheltered there block Uncle Sam's road to the Far East as effectively as a fleet of battleships.

Guam, which the United States undertook not to fortify, is surrounded by the Marianas, a group of the mandated islands, several of which are armed to the teeth. Guam never had a chance from the start.—William Philip Simms, in New York *World-Telegram,* December 16, 1941.

Japan's Economic Conditions

◆ Though 70,000,000 people live in Japan, yet the total yearly production of leather shoes is but 4,000,000 pairs. To this day most people wear wooden clogs. Cotton shirts such as in the United States sell for $1 are sold for $4 or $5. Rice is double what it was five years ago, and fish jumped 50 percent in price in one year. Matches are so spindly that they snap if struck instead of brushed against a rough surface. Milk may be bought only if there is an infant of one year or younger in the home and the mother has produced a doctor's certificate that she is not able to feed her baby. The houses are built of kindling wood and paper, and when there is a fire several blocks usually burn at one time. Old buildings are pulled down just to get the nails.

TOP

Appeasement and Treachery

◆ For ten years the United States has been slapping Japan on the wrist and telling her to stop being naughty in Manchukuo, China, Indo-China, and elsewhere, but meantime sent her all the oil she could use or for which she could provide storage, and stripped America of almost all its scrap iron so that Japan would be sure to have enough of this vital war essential. Japan smiled at the slapping, stored the oil, and piled up the scrap iron. Then came the astonishing exhibition of Jesuitical treachery at Pearl Harbor, and the Japanese boast that, by their attacks there and elsewhere, in a single day they had ended American naval supremacy in the Pacific. But talk is cheap. Uncle Sam is mad and capable. Wait and see.

Thirty-seven days before the assault the New York *Times* contained a (more than a column) dispatch (received by wireless) from its capable war correspondent Otto D. Tolischus which they headlined as follows: "Japanese Warn War Seems Sure; Assert They Must Seek Vital Supplies Elsewhere Unless U. S. Eases Pressure; Bar Continued Deadlock; Statement from Official Quarters Stresses Steps to Prepare for Clash."

Mr. Tolischus referred to the unprecedented tax-increase program as a token that war was nigh; mentioned that warnings of early war had been printed in the New York *Times* but ignored by most other American newspapers, and referred to the Domei Japanese news agency as commenting on the vainglorious assumptions of the United States "based on American underestimation of Japan's national strength".

It all comes to this: that every nation in the world will be in this thing, compelled to take sides, whether they wish to do so or not. In the final outcome all earthly powers will pass away and only the Higher Powers, Almighty God and Christ Jesus, and Their Theocracy will remain. This is not a threat or a boast, but a plain statement of the truth of God's Word as so clearly set forth in all the WATCHTOWER publications. Flee to the Higher Powers *now*.

The Bushido Code of Hypocrisy

◆ Anthony Eden characterized the assaults by the Japanese on prisoners at Hong Kong "nauseating hypocrisy"; and that is all it ever was at any time. The so-called "code of chivalry" was a code of brutality, murder and suicide. C. B. Palmer, in the New York *Times,* gives some details of the code as written out by General Kato Kiyomasa in the sixteenth century:

He warned his men that the military arts of horsemanship, gunnery and archery must be kept up by constant practice, and that even in time off duty the sports and relaxations must be of a manly sort. Dancing was deemed unlawful because it might betray swordsmen into acts of violence; it was punishable by enforced suicide. Such things as "poem composing" were frowned on as being womanlike. Large and lavish parties were forbidden, and unhulled rice was to be the staple of diet. Constant study of military matters was urged upon all. Commercial, or even simple bread-winning pursuits were despised; anything that smacked of the mercenary, the acquisition of wealth, was held contemptible.

There were standards also for the warrior's wife and family. The wife was vastly subservient, but at the same time it was expected that she should have self-discipline to the point of showing no grief or suffering at any time. She was expected to end her life with complete decorum if the occasion seemed to demand it.

How the Navies Compare

◆ The Toronto *Globe and Mail*, December 9, 1941, states that the relative strength of the Japanese and American navies at the outbreak of the war was believed to be substantially as follows: Battleships, United States, 17; Japan, 12; aircraft carriers, United States, 7; Japan, 8; cruisers, United States, 37; Japan, 46; destroyers, United States, 170; Japan, 125; submarines, United States, 113; Japan, 71.

Language of the Tanaka Memorial

◆ "For the sake of self-protection, as well as the protection of others, Japan cannot remove the difficulties of Eastern Asia unless she adopts a policy of 'blood and iron'. But in carrying out this policy we have to face the United States, which has been turned against us by China's policy of fighting poison with poison. In the future, if we want to control China, we must first crush the United States, just as in the past we had to fight the Russo-Japanese war.

"But in order to conquer China we must first conquer Manchuria and Mongolia. In order to conquer the world, we must first conquer China. If we succeed in conquering China, the rest of the Asiatic countries and the South Seas countries will fear us and surrender to us. This is the plan left to us by Emperor Meiji, the success of which is essential to our national existence."

"The way to gain actual rights in Manchuria and Mongolia is to use this region as a base, and under the pretense of trade and commerce penetrate the rest of China. Armed by the rights already secured we shall seize the resources all over the country. Having China's entire resources at our disposal, we shall proceed to conquer India, Asia Minor, Central Asia, and even Europe."—Chester Rowell, in San Francisco *Chronicle,* January 24, 1942.

"Bushido" at Hong Kong

◆ It seems that the Japanese army at Hong Kong went as low in the scale as the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in the Inquisition; and it would be impossible to conceive of anything lower than that. The New York *Times* says editorially, "They refused medical care, adequate food and even water to their prisoners. They will not permit representatives of the International Red Cross Committee to visit the prison camps." There is abundant evidence that this conduct was calculated and intentional. The heart of the totalitarian program is cruelty.

Treatment of Women

◆ Every day three or four young people who have committed the fatal mistake of falling in love jump into the crater of Mt. Mihara, famed suicide volcano near Tokyo. No other course is open to them. And a society which is as brutal as it is stupid merely shrugs its shoulders.

On the street, the married woman walks at a respectful distance behind her husband. If the husband invites you to his home, his wife will not appear. She will meekly eat out in the kitchen.

Parties in Japan, always stag, frequently end up in the Yoshiwara (red-light district). The dutiful wife waits up at home until her husband returns from entertaining his friends in the company of geisha girls or at a brothel.

Geisha girls (professional entertainers) take the place of wives and hostesses. While the lowest-ranking geisha girls engage in prostitution as a side line, generally speaking there is no stigma attached to their profession.

The girls [such as their parents have sold to factories] have to lie like sardines on rows of mats, 12 to a medium-sized, poorly ventilated room. Japanese rooms have sliding doors instead of windows, and these doors are kept tight shut at night. The smell of disinfectant accentuated the impression of a house of detention.—Ernest O. Hauser, in *Look,* January 27, 1942.

Japan Was Well-oiled

◆ Japan was well-oiled for her enterprise begun at Pearl Harbor and which still continues. The embargo went into effect the first week in August, 1941. The appeasement shipments for the three preceding months came to 5,294,100 barrels of American petroleum. Even after the oil was cut off the appeasers were for giving Japan 525,000 tons of iron ore from the Philippines, to have been shipped in the latter part of 1941, and thus to make up for the embargo on scrap iron and steel exports.

TOP

Invention

Hear Yourself Sing

◆ Hitherto neither singers nor speakers could properly hear their own voices, with the natural result that the world has been deprived of hearing the voices of some who might have sung or spoken, and been compelled to hear the voices of some who could have lightened the burdens of mankind by remaining silent. A new device, put on the stage, in an ordinary chair, changes all this, and now the speaker or singer can check up on himself as he goes along. The device also enables stage managers to project voices from any part of the auditorium, and opens up almost a new world in the field of acoustics.

His Ink Will Dry

◆ A Montclair, New Jersey, inventor set out to make an ink that would dry immediately. He did. The first ink made exploded and wrecked the apparatus in which it was used. Now the drying has been slowed up a trifle, but the result will be that printing presses can run faster than previously. The newspapers say that this ink is "a dihydric alcohol polyester of an unsaturated dicarboxylic acid selected from the group of fumaric, maleic, citraconic and itaconic acids". No wonder it blew up!

The "Grasshopper" Tractor

◆ The Ford Company has invented what may be called a "grasshopper" tractor. The driving wheels can be independently raised or lowered. For example, in plowing, instead of the machine's being tilted because the lower wheel is in the furrow, the driver sits erect, the car below him being on a horizontal plane. The machine is intended to pass over the tops of crops without causing damage.

Two Interesting Glass Patents

◆ Two glass patents that seem to have great possibilities of usefulness ahead of them are twisted glass fiber cores for electric cables, instead of hemp (glass does not rot, will stand higher temperatures, and will not absorb water), and glass wool, to be laid on steep banks (after they have been loosened and seeds planted), to prevent winds, water and birds from dispersing the seeds. For the latter purpose the glass can be made of materials that will slowly disintegrate and provide food for the growing plants.

Some of the Wonders of Milk

◆ Automobile bodies are now made of milk, women wear clothing made of milk, and now a large milk-product company has found a way to make wine from whey. The kinds of cheese probably run into the hundreds. And how about the milk chocolates and ice creams? Don't turn up your nose at the cow. She can do something you can't. If she did nothing but turn green grass into white milk, that would itself be remarkable, don't you think?

War Reduces Invention

◆ Experience of the United States Government in the Civil War, the Spanish-American War, and the World War, shows that during the war years there is a marked falling off in the number of inventions. The nature of inventions in wartime is also markedly changed from that of other periods.

Music on a Wire

◆ A Reading (Pa.) inventor puts music on a fine wire, with the astonishing result that words and music can be reproduced continuously for six hours without a break.

Telegrams in Facsimile

◆ Telegrams in facsimile were sent in New York a few months ago, but reports from abroad are that they have been in use in France for several years.

Iron Without Smelting

◆ A Brooklyn man has invented a process of obtaining iron from ore without smelting, and the process has been patented. If the invention will do what is claimed for it, great dangers, great expense, and great labor under difficult conditions will be saved. By the new method, it is proposed to pulverize the ore, and cause it to flow by gravity in a zigzag path down a large tower. As the ore tumbles downward it is assaulted by the flames of carbon monoxide and hydrogen until by the time it gets to the bottom all the oxides are removed and the ore, without melting, is converted into a metal state. It seems too good to be true, but it may be true at that.

A New Fire-fighting Powder

◆ E. W. Hanks, a 77-year-old inventor of Maine, is reported in the New York *Times* as having quickly quelled fourteen dangerous types of fire with a new variety of fire-fighting powder which he has perfected. Though he could not quench some types of incendiary bombs, he did permit his own clothing to be splashed with gasoline and set afire, and extinguished the flames in a matter of seconds. He saturated a frame structure with oil and put out the fire in 72 seconds. He put out tubs of fuel oil, kerosene, gasoline, acetylene gas, and various mixtures that could not be put out at all with ordinary fire extinguishers.

A Tinless, Rubberless Fruit Jar

◆ A Cleveland inventor has invented and patented an all-glass canning jar, with an inner shoulder at the top on which the cover fits loosely. Paraffin poured through a perforation in the center rises about the edges, seals the jar and the cover is held in place by some 150 pounds of air pressure. The jar is opened by inserting a sharp instrument through the little hole in the cover. This ends the vacuum and the cover is easily removed.

Urea in the Textile Industries

◆ The value of urea in the textile industries has been known for some time, and now a patent recognizes it as an essential ingredient in a process for turning cornstalks into fabrics. The cornstalks are first boiled with caustic soda, then in a urea solution, then in a mixture of the two, and the result is that the substances which hold the fibers together are removed and the fibers themselves can be washed, dried and woven like any other textile fibers.

Hardening Oil Wells with Cheese

◆ There seems to be no end to the wonders of casein. The latest discovery is that it can be used to harden the walls of oil wells into which water oozes through shale strata. First a mud is pumped down that has the cheese in it; and then formaldehyde is pumped down, and that hardens the cheese so that it will stand a water pressure of 5,000 pounds per square inch. The water gets discouraged and refuses to seep in.

All Fruits Made Seedless

◆ The Creator made fruits "whose seed is in itself", but men have found out how to so take advantage of the laws of nature as to reverse the process. A Connecticut fruit-culturist has discovered that by spraying the blossoms with certain chemicals even such fruits as tomatoes, raspberries, blackberries, cherries, grapes and plums can be produced and will ripen to maturity without any seeds at all.

Does Your Hat Smell Sour?

◆ Does your hat smell sour? If so, maybe you got one of the first of the new hats that contain casein as a substitute for the animal furs not now obtainable. In all, 53 substitutes were tested before the big hat manufacturers decided that casein is the best, and may in time be superior to all felts. So, next time you see a cow you can remember that she had your hat before you did.

Recent Defeats of Persecution

Common Sense in Kansas

◆ On July 11, 1942, the Supreme Court of Kansas decided unanimously that the flag-salute program "was not designed to and does not authorize the state superintendent or the county superintendent or the school boards to expel from school a pupil for the sole reason that he refuses to salute the flag, when his refusal is based upon sincere religious beliefs taught him by his parents". The court went on to point out that "at no time in the history of our state have the conscientious religious beliefs of our people been restrained, prohibited or penalized by any statute". That sounds like good, common sense.

Hamilton's Level-headed Chief

◆ One of Jehovah's witnesses in Hamilton, Ohio, was going out for street-corner magazine service. Her husband feared that she might get arrested, and his employer learn of it, and then he might lose his job. So he went to the chief of police and asked him never to arrest her. The officer replied that nobody had any right to interfere with the work of any religious organization, that nobody can make rules to change the Constitution of the United States, and what America needs is more teachers of the Bible on the streets.—Contributed.

London, Ohio, Still in America

◆ London, Ohio, was surprised the other day to wake up and find it was still in America. It had thought that what goes in Germany would go here, but it just isn't so. When police allowed mobs to taunt and abuse Jehovah's witnesses for circulating the message of Jehovah's kingdom, and officials tried to pass legislation supporting them in such endeavors, the witnesses went into the federal courts and procured a federal injunction making such illegalities less enjoyable than before.

A Wise Chief of Police

◆ Witnessing from house to house in Gadsden, Alabama, I was accosted by an officer and directed to the chief's car near by for questioning. I presented my testimony card to the chief, and an officer in the car asked me to let him hear the recording. They used special care in helping me place the machine, and then listened attentively to the short talk. I then presented the literature, and the chief remarked he had heard a lot about *The Watchtower* but did not know anything about it and the only way to learn what it was was to read it; so he contributed 5c for a copy and thanked me as he went his way.—H. L. Conner.

"But They Refused to Leave"

◆ Some unidentified newspaper contains an item from St. Clairsville, Ohio, that some also unidentified birds there ordered Jehovah's witnesses out of town, "but they refused to leave." Now, isn't that too bad? What is America coming to, anyway, when one American walks up to another American, and tells him to "git out of town" and he refuses to "git"? At Waymart, Pennsylvania, a misguided burgess tried that, and was much embarrassed when the answer was shot back, "What right have *you* to order anybody out of town?" America isn't Germany, *yet.*

Mayor Kirby Passes Out

◆ In September, 1941, Mayor William A. Kirby, Holly, Colorado, had L. O. Freeman, one of Jehovah's witnesses, arrested and brought before the local Catholic priest for questioning. Kirby knew the priest had no more right to do that than he would have to pull an engineer off his locomotive and demand to see his beads. Kirby took seriously ill February 15, 1942. Every effort was made to save his life, but he died in great pain within five days thereafter.

TOP

A Mayor with a Head

◆ Hear ye! Hear ye! The mayor of Martin's Ferry, Ohio, has a head and uses it. Two eminent but unnamed citizens caused the arrest of two of Jehovah's witnesses for being Americans and Christians and minding their own business. When another American came to town to see about it and offer bond for the others, he was also jailed. The mayor, when the case finally got to him, said there was no violation of law by the witnesses, no traffic interference, no loitering, and they needed no permits. In other words, this was just merely another case of where the police knew nothing whatever about their duties. The bond money was repaid.

Desecrating the Sabbath

◆ Noting that four of Jehovah's witnesses were hypocritically arrested in Clinton, Iowa, on the charge of "desecrating the Sabbath" a writer in the *Sunday World-Herald* of Omaha wants to know, since other people go hunting, fishing, picknicking, swimming, partying, dancing, skating, baseballing, nightclubbing and theater-going regularly on Sunday, just what awful thing it was that the witnesses did in Clinton. The question answers itself. The witnesses preached the gospel from door to door, and because they did not do the other things named they were hated, just as the Lord said they would be.

Children May Make Own Decisions

◆ In an action begun in Johnstown, Pennsylvania, the following facts were agreed to by counsel: that the Merle children were sent home for refusal to salute the flag; that the children made their own decisions; that the parents did not make the decisions, but that they would do nothing to change them; that the children went to school every day during the school term, but that they were sent home by the principal. The court could find no justification for proceeding against the parents.

"Authorities Scratch Heads"

◆ The *Evening Astorian Budget,* Astoria, Oregon, March 20, 1942, has about a column bearing the headline "Authorities Scratch Heads over Jehovah's witnesses". The account shows that the sheriff of the county broke the phonograph records of a Christian gentleman who called at his home. Also, that "District Attorney Garnet Green has been poring over his law books seeking a statute under which they can be prosecuted". Just a suggestion. If the people of Astoria did not have such a lousy lot of public officials, maybe they would not have such a time with their heads. Making use of their heads would help; but maybe that is impossible.

Palm Springs Is Slow to Learn

◆ Palm Springs, California, is slow to learn. First it had to be rapped on the knuckles with an injunction which in effect stated that Jehovah's witnesses do not have to have permits to teach the truth on its streets, and next it had to swallow the decision that it was too narrow-minded to grant the witnesses a fair trial, and, third, the judge in the fair-minded town to which the case was transferred dismissed the charge against William J. Gierman that this one man was blocking the sidewalk when he offered *The Watchtower* to those who wished it. Palm Springs must have sidewalks as narrow as the minds of its city fathers.

A Kansas Town

◆ We were on the street for our regular Saturday night period in the magazine work. In a short time an officer accosted one of the witnesses and told her to gather up the rest of us and come to the station. She declined to do this, but did go to the station after a time and talked to the chief. He carefully read the "Law-abiding" slip and noticeably changed his attitude. He said there would be no interference in that town. There has been no further trouble.—Publisher.

Doors Locked on Eglon

◆ At Barnesville, Ohio, one of the witnesses, a cripple, sitting in a car, overheard an officer and two men discussing Jehovah's witnesses. The citizens were in a rage, but the officer calmed them by truthfully informing them that he could not interfere with rights acknowledged by even the Supreme Court itself, adding, truthfully also, "You don't dare touch them; if you pick them up one week, they are right back there again the next."

Good Police at Sunnyvale

◆ At Sunnyvale, California, the police warned away those who sought to annoy Theocratic magazine publishers, and advised the publishers to return between six and eight in the evening; which was done, and with excellent results. One publisher placed ten magazines in the evening, whereas on a previous occasion she had placed but one.

At Washington Court House, Ohio

◆ Pioneers at Washington Court House, Ohio, say that this town is back in the United States since they obtained an injunction against the town for interfering with the Lord's work. They think the Lord must have some "sheep" there or there would not have been such a fight and such a victory, and they say it seems strange to proceed with the Kingdom message and no one to interfere.

St. Clairsville Gestapo

◆ Wheeling *Register,* March 24, 1941, explained that the gestapo of St. Clairsville, Ohio, "had another run-in with Pennsylvania and West Virginia Jehovah's witnesses Sunday" and the group "received a slight going over as they were put in their cars and told to get out of town and stay out", in Hitler's best style. The actions of the gestapo were, of course, entirely illegal.

Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"

"Introductions"

THE importance of outlining a talk has previously been mentioned and some general information has been given as to how it should be done. More detailed information, however, will prove helpful to those desiring to arrange the material they have for presentation to the very best advantage.

A properly planned talk has three parts: introduction, body, and conclusion. Each one of these divisions has many different ways of being developed; and a knowledge of such methods of arrangement will add variety and color to the subject matter. Also, by considering the assigned subject in the light of these various possibilities of development, the one best suited for the material to be presented and the audience to be addressed can be chosen. This article will consider the purpose of an introduction and the various ways in which it may be formed. Subsequent articles of this series will treat similarly the body and the conclusion of a talk.

The introduction should be of a general rather than a detailed nature, and containing such material as will be readily accepted as true by the audience. They should be somewhat familiar with it, new information and ideas being withheld until the body of the talk. In other words, the introduction should be on the "audience level". From such familiar and general observations lead them into the burden of the speech, with its detailed arguments and proofs. The introduction should prepare the listeners for what is to follow, so that points made in the body of the talk will not 'fall upon stony ground'; by it their interest is aroused and their attention is fixed upon the subject under consideration. It should disclose, and clarify if necessary, the subject and the central theme or issue involved. Otherwise the audience have nothing to which they can tie the various arguments

TOP

of the speech. It may seem to have no point. Even though subsequently they may discover the central idea, the discussion may have lost much of its force. So, by means of a well-planned introduction, gain the attention of the audience and prepare them for what is to follow.

Following are some of the ways of forming the introduction:

First, HISTORICAL; which is merely giving the historical background of the subject under consideration and which furnishes the basis for the talk. For instance, if one is going to talk about Jehovah's witnesses of today he might refer to the faithful men of old as the first witnesses, then to Christ Jesus as the Chief Witness—all of which is historical—and then go into the discussion of Jehovah's witnesses of today.

Another method is the use of some general principle or familiar quotation or proverb which the audience knows and will not dispute, and this, of course, must be the keynote of the discussion to follow. If the legality of the work of Jehovah's witnesses is to be considered, mention might be made of the principles of freedom of the press, freedom of speech, and freedom of assembly and of worship, as set forth in the Constitution. If the audience are Christians one might use as introductory a scripture showing Jehovah as the great Lawgiver, and proceed to show that Jehovah's witnesses followed His laws in doing their work. No one will argue over the proof of such principles as the foregoing, and they would furnish the introduction for what is to follow. This would be a GENERAL INTRODUCTION.

Then there is the use of ILLUSTRATION, to relate some example or incident that has taken place and that shows the appropriateness, need or necessity of considering at this particular time the subject to be discussed. If at a service meeting of Jehovah's witnesses, for instance, there is to be a discussion of the booklet *Jehovah's Servants Defended*, the need for familiarity with the information contained therein might be shown by recounting the experience of a Kingdom publisher who, because of a knowledge of the contents of this booklet, effectively defended his rights to publish the gospel and magnify Jehovah's name. Such an illustration would serve as an introduction to the discussion.

Another method is the PARTITIONING of the talk in the introduction. State the subject up for consideration and then partition or divide the subject matter into its various phases or aspects, each one of which will be dealt with in the body of the speech. One might combine some of these types of introduction; and often one would want to include this form of partitioning so that the audience will know what to expect and what to look for as the talk progresses. They will have these points impressed upon them, and will expect to hear them discussed; and if the speaker does not bring them out, then they feel that something is missing, and so it is. The body of the talk is not satisfactory if it does not carry out the promises made in the introduction.

In the introduction one might create curiosity on the part of the listeners by laying down a barrage of QUESTIONS, good, pointed ones that are pertinent to the subject material. Thus their interest will be aroused and they will be alert to catch the answers to those questions as the speech unfolds. A similar means of stirring interest at the outset is by confronting the audience with a PROBLEM, one that is of personal interest and concern to them, and then in the body of the talk proceed with the solution.

It is sometimes advisable, in the introduction, to QUALIFY the discussion to follow, either by limiting the material to be considered within certain bounds or aspects or by limiting the application of the principles presented. As an example, the introduction might be an explanation of the position of Jehovah's witnesses

TOP

regarding flag-saluting, limiting at the outset the application of such information to those in a covenant with Jehovah God.

The foregoing are some of the ways that may be used to introduce the subject to the audience. One suggestion: When stating at the beginning the proposition to be proved in the body of the talk, it is not advisable to do so dogmatically. It may be stated, and should be stated with surety and conviction at the conclusion after it has been proved, but not at the start, as this might arouse antagonism. Note that the recorded speech "Snare and Racket" does not start out by saying dogmatically that religion is a snare and a racket, but rather, "It is often said that religion is a snare and a racket." It merely presents the proposition for discussion; and this introductory statement is not made dogmatically, as it would immediately close the minds of many people to what is to follow.

After the introduction the audience should know exactly what to expect as the speaker proceeds with his talk, and they should also have had the matter presented to them so that it will seem of personal importance to them—that it applies to them personally. Show them that these are not merely some abstract facts, but that the matter is vital to them. Most people are not interested in anything unless it concerns THEM, their family, friends, associations, or special interests; so try to show that it is of real concern to them as individuals.

If the introduction has been well planned, after its delivery the audience will be in an attitude of mental expectancy; they will have been prepared for the body of the talk. By this introduction one will have gained the undivided attention of one's listeners and the introduction will have been a success. From then on it is up to the body of the talk to hold this interest and attention and fulfill its purpose.

PEACE—Can It Last?

Do you know the answer to that question?

Or are you, as millions of other people, wondering and desiring to know the true answer?

The president of the Watchtower Society, over direct wires from Cleveland, Ohio, to 51 cities in America, comprising an audience of upward of 126,000 persons, recently answered the question, PEACE—Can It Last? Therein are stated in the light of God's Word reliable and convincing truths pertaining to the world peace shortly to be instituted.

What is peace of God?

Can it last?

For your convenience and aid this talk is now available in printed form, and may be had by sending in coupon below together with 5c contribution per copy, or 25c for 7 copies. Get your copy; also some for your friends, that they too may be blessed with this helpful instruction.

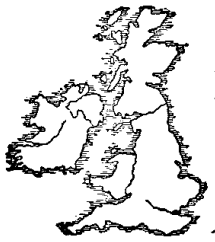
WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn, N. Y.**

☐ Please send me a copy of *Peace—Can It Last?*

☐ Please send me 7 copies of *Peace—Can It Last?* I send herewith a contribution of ☐ 5c, ☐ 25c to aid in publishing more.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—*Ed.*]

"Doughboys Warned"

'British Both Polite, Tough'

◆ Washington, July 13.—The United States war department has issued 32 pages of fatherly advice to American soldiers headed for Britain, advising them on how to get along with their British allies.

"A Short Guide to Great Britain," issued to every man before he steps on a boat, describing the customs, geography, sports, peculiarities and general characteristics of the British people, ends with these words:

"In your dealings with them, let this be your slogan:

"It is always impolite to criticize your hosts.

"It is militarily stupid to criticize your allies."

"FUNNY MONEY"

Other comment:

On money: "British money is in pounds, shillings and pence. The British are used to this system and they like it, and all your argument that the American decimal system is better won't convince them. They won't be pleased to hear you call it 'funny money' either. They sweat hard to get it (wages are much lower in Britain than America), and they won't think you smart or funny for mocking at it."

On British toughness: "Don't be misled by the British tendency to be soft-spoken and polite. If they need to be, they can be plenty tough. Sixty thousand British civilians—men, women and children—have died under bombs, and yet the morale of Britain is unbreakable and high."

BRITAIN WAR-WORN

On outward appearances: "Britain may look a little shopworn and grimy to you. The British people are anxious to have you know that you are not seeing their country at its best. There's been a war on since 1939. The houses haven't been painted because factories are not making paint—they're making planes.

"British taxicabs look antique because Britain makes tanks for herself and Russia and hasn't time to make new cars. British trains are cold because power is needed for industry, not for heating."

On government: "Although you'll read in the papers about 'Lords' and 'Sirs', England is still one of the great democracies and the cradle of many American liberties."

HOW TO GET ALONG

On the British people: "In getting along, the first important thing to remember is that the British are like the Americans in many ways—but not in all ways. You will quickly discover differences that seem confusing and even wrong, like driving on the left side of the road, and having money based on an 'impossible' accounting system, and drinking warm beer. But once you get used to things like that, you will realize that they belong to England just as baseball and jazz and coca-cola belong to us."

On sports: ". . . Cricket will strike you as slow compared to American baseball, but it isn't easy to play well. . . . You will find that English crowds at football or cricket matches are more orderly and more polite to the player than American crowds.

"If a fielder misses a catch at cricket the crowd will probably take a sympathetic attitude. They will shout 'Good try!' even if it looks to you like a bad fumble. In America the crowd probably would shout 'Take him out'. This contrast should be remembered."

On becoming friendly with British soldiers: "You can understand that two actions on your part will show up the friendship—swiping his girl, and not appreciating what his army has been up against. . . ."

General advices: "The British don't know how to make a good cup of coffee. You don't know how to make a good cup of tea. It's an even swap.

"One thing to be careful about—if you are invited into a British home and the host exhorts you to 'eat up, there's plenty on the table', go easy. It may be the family's rations for a whole week spread out to show their hospitality. . . ."—By J. F. Sanderson, Canadian Press staff writer, in Vancouver *Daily Province*, July 13, 1942.

She Knew and He Didn't

◆ One evening the husband of our newest publisher told her that he would not let her go to the *Watchtower* study any more. At that her little eight-year-old niece chimed in, saying to her uncle, "If you stop us going to the meeting, you're as bad as 'the king of the north'!" "Who on earth is 'the king of the north'?" inquired he. To which came the reply, "Don't you know who 'the king of the north' is? Well, then, I shan't tell you. You come to our studies, and then you'll find out for yourself!"—Rugby, England.

Large Crops in Britain

◆ When World War II started, Judge Rutherford expressed the conviction that if the British authorities showed friendliness for The Theocracy and its witnesses they might anticipate mercies from the Lord. The crops for 1942 seem to be a case in point. On the continent of Europe crops are poor, but in Britain 6,000,000 more acres are under the plow than usual, and it is reckoned that this greatest of all British harvests will save at least 5,000,000 tons of shipping needed for other purposes.

Government by the 1922 Committee

◆ The Political correspondent of the Manchester *Guardian* (May 22, 1942) does not look with favor on "government by the 1922 committee", as it styles the recent surrender of the Beveridge plan of operating the coal mines of the country by a system of rationing intended to benefit the miners and the country as a whole. The 1922 committee, it should be explained, is made up of the Tories. The Tories would not consent to the Beveridge plan; their royalties would be reduced. So, at length, the Tories had their way and were granted royalties of $305,000,000 a year, instead of the $265,000,000 a year which the government said they were worth. Moreover, the Tories insisted that they be paid a perpetual income of about 3 percent on the inflated valuation. The result is that the only ones benefited are the Tories. The Labor party doesn't like it, but had to submit to the squeeze.

Saved Several Lives by Fainting

◆ From private correspondence of one of the crew, the British Press Association reported the strange occurrence of a British submarine, disabled for two days on the ocean floor. At length hope was abandoned. The commanding officer notified the men that they did not have long to live. One sailor swooned and fell heavily against the equipment. It set in motion the submarine's jammed surfacing mechanism and every man on board was saved.

The 1,066 Raids on Malta

◆ In the 1,066 air raids made on Malta in the first two years of the war, there were 1,183 persons killed and 1,265 seriously injured, while 18,498 buildings were destroyed or damaged. In the two years 590 attacking German and Italian planes were shot down. Turning to the law of averages, it thus appears that each raid kills or seriously injures two persons and each two raids causes the loss of one plane with its aviators.

Poison Gas for the Asking

◆ The Soviet Government have expressed to us the view that the Germans in the desperation of their assault may make use of poison gas against the armies and people of Russia. We are, ourselves, firmly resolved not to use this odious weapon unless it is used first by the Germans. Knowing our Hun, however, we have not neglected to make preparations on a formidable scale. I wish now to make it plain that we shall treat the unprovoked use of poison gas against our Russian ally exactly as if it were used against ourselves and if we are satisfied that this new outrage has been committed by Hitler we will use our great and growing air superiority in the West to carry gas warfare on the largest possible scale far and wide against military objectives in Germany.—Churchill, on his second anniversary.

The Weirdest Propaganda

◆ Perhaps the weirdest propaganda of the war was that on January 1, 1942, when the claims of the German and Italian commands were added up, they showed that these naval antagonists of Britain had destroyed and sunk, all together, 227 more capital ships, aircraft carriers, cruisers, destroyers and submarines than the British Empire had at the outbreak of the war. They thus "proved" that Britain's strength at sea was 227 boats less than nothing at all.

Rather Perish than Be Conquered

◆ There is not the least bit of doubt that Winston Churchill meant just what he said when he told the House of Commons:

If they [the Axis powers] should declare themselves resolved to compass the destruction of the English-speaking world, I know I speak for the United States as well as for the British Empire when I say we would rather perish than be conquered. On that basis, and putting it at the worst, there are quite a lot of us to be killed.

Many Times as Many Bombs

◆ The Air correspondent of the Manchester *Guardian* reveals that in a certain four-week period in the spring of 1942 in which 200 German bombers flew over Britain and dropped, all together, less than 300 tons of bombs, the Royal Air Force on several single nights delivered each night a greater weight of bombs than did the Germans in one month. Since that time the number of British bombers employed, and the weight of the bombs dropped, has tremendously increased.

The Great Assault of May 10, 1941

◆ The great assault on London was on a Saturday night, May 10, 1941. One of the German bombs then dropped lay undetected for thirteen months, when it exploded, killing 19 persons and injuring 59 others seriously enough that they had to be taken to hospitals. Among the dead were 6 children. A large block of flats was wrecked.

In the same assault the House of Commons was ruined. Four tanks were built of the ironwork salvaged from this "Mother of Parliaments" building.

First Exchange of Captives

◆ The first exchange of captives in the present world war was effected at Smyrna, Turkey, between Britain and Italy. There was no statement of the numbers involved, and, indeed, the exchange was not on a numerical basis. Each side turned over to the other its sick and wounded prisoners. It was believed that about 300 Italian soldiers were exchanged for 60 British troopers.

Allowance of Fats

◆ The British allowance in fats is 8 ounces per week, not more than 2 of which may be butter. Some in America who spread butter an eighth of an inch thick on everything they eat could remember that with good advantage to themselves, and to the ones that have to pay for it.

SPOTLIGHT on a NEW WORLD

Facts and proof of the establishing of this NEW WORLD of righteousness, which shall stand forever, are clearly recorded and published in the new book just released,

namely



BOUNDLESS instruction and light on a new and lasting world will be your reward for reading this new book. Note such from just one paragraph cited from the book *THE NEW WORLD*—

"It is a time for all lovers of righteousness and truth to take courage and rejoice. It is a time for all who would live under a righteous rule to examine the facts in the light of that incoming new world and to learn the truth and then be guided by it. The difficulties in the way and the cost of time and study on your part are not to be compared with the rewards to you of knowledge, understanding, peace, joy and hope of life. The time is short. Those who do not inform themselves and who do not now choose the new world which Higher Powers shall establish will never live to enter into blessings and glories. It is for those who desire it and prepare for it. None shall be forced into it against their will and choice."

The "Publishers' Edition" is bound in special, washable, durable, peach-colored cloth, to withstand continual, strenuous handling in home and study use. The regular edition will not have this washable cloth; so get your copy of the "Publishers' Edition" now, while yet available. Sent postpaid on contribution of 50c. 384 pages, with topic and scripture index.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Mobocracy "Takes Over"

Little Rock, Springfield, and Klamath Falls

Is Soul Alive After Death?

Germany's War Machine Sows and Reaps

Defense of Most Sacred Freedom

Victory on the home front

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIV No. 604
November 11, 1942

* *

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Mobocracy "Takes Over" Little Rock, Springfield, and Klamath Falls 3
Judases of Democracy 4
Scene I. Little Rock, Now "Little Reich" 5
The Leader of the Pack 6
Who Tipped Off the Mob? 8
Scene II. Springfield, Illinois 10
One American in Springfield 11
Scene III. Nazified Klamath Falls 12
"Fighters for the New World" 12
"Good Citizens" of Klamath Falls 14
"Thy Word Is Truth"
Does Soul Exist After Death? 17
Defense of the Most Sacred Freedom 19
Germany's War Machine Sows and Reaps (Part 2) 25
Apologies Due the Beasts 26
Internal Conditions 27
Serfdom 29
Invention 30
Judicial 31
Thomas Works for the People 31
Still Some Bootleggers 31
Ludwig's Little Black Book 31
Britain Will Laugh 31
Negro Leaders Given Well-deserved Honor 31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Greek, Portuguese, Spanish, and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town
Mexico Calzada de Melchor Ocampo 71, Mexico, D.F.
Brazil Caixa Postal 1319, Rio de Janeiro
Argentina Calle Honduras 5646-48, Buenos Aires

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

A Persecutor Dies of Fire Burns

◆ G. T. Mitchell, the bigoted marshal of Croton, Ohio, is dead of fire burns. In the early part of 1941 Jehovah's witnesses visited the village and were immediately the objects of illegal attack by the ignorant and conceited marshal now dead. Without any right or any authority to do so he boisterously ordered the witnesses to get out of town, shouting so that he could be heard a full block away. He followed some of the witnesses, and grabbed one young girl by the arm, rushing her to his car. She left the car and went right back to her work. He tried to incite a riot, but failed. All he did was to make one Christian girl cry because of his profanity and his threats. In August of the same year Marshal Mitchell was burning grass with a blowtorch, when his clothing caught fire and he died of the burns. One less bigot left to be slain at Armageddon.

Retributive Justice in Oklahoma

◆ Noting the article "Got What He Richly Deserved", page 11, *Consolation* No. 575, issue of October 1, 1941, I have a little information that may be of interest, as I was present when the mob attacked, and later witnessed in that vicinity. Jack Fuller, whom the mob backed to lead the fist-fighting part, did not die, but came back to be the laughing-stock of the community. Also, the mobsters had four automobile wrecks on returning home, and the witnesses had none.—Lavonne Craven.

He Asked for It

◆ When the chief of police of Colorado Springs recently arrested several of Jehovah's witnesses he told them they would either quit their work or he would quit being chief of police. They told him they would not quit; and the chief has just had a paralytic stroke. No doubt the Lord overheard the conversation.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIV | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, November 11, 1942 | Number 604

Mobocracy "Takes Over" Little Rock, Springfield, and Klamath Falls

THREE American cities fall to the dictators! Not to Hitler, Mussolini or Hirohito, but to dictators nonetheless. Dictatorial fingerprints are the same the world over; their mark is plain upon three American cities. Three American cities, geographically American, go totalitarian; but doubtless they would say any resemblance to Nazi Germany, real or imaginary, is purely coincidental. The dictators' blitzkrieg against the "four freedoms" is on throughout the earth, and now it has struck here at home, from within. These three cities are totalitarian just as surely as if some unseen, gigantic hand had lifted them up out of the United States and set them down in Nazi Germany for three days; the conquest just as complete as if the Nazi swastika whipped in the breeze overhead, as if Nazi storm-troopers goose-stepped through the streets below. Democracy has been overruled by officials and mobs in Little Rock, Ark., Springfield, Ill., and Klamath Falls, Oreg.

While fighting for its life on many far-flung battle fronts against enemies from without, is democracy to be stabbed to death from within? On September 18, 19, and 20, demoniacal mobs in Little Rock, Springfield, and Klamath Falls deliriously shouted a bloody YES! Do the majority of you people in these three cities join the demonized chorus, or will you by your actions answer with a thunderous No?

Certainly only outrageous deeds could support such a heavy charge. What are they? Just this: Hellish mobs loosed to overrun these cities unhindered; property destroyed, cars and trucks overturned, telephone lines cut, assembly halls damaged, bonfires of Bible literature crackling and blazing in the streets; crowds of men, women and children assailed; children stoned, teeth knocked out, noses broken; Christian women foully cursed, brutally beaten and then robbed; Christian men feloniously assaulted, clubbed, slugged with blackjacks, knifed and shot; victims left bleeding, clothing torn completely off some, others left lying unconscious in the bloodsoaked remnants of their apparel; bruised and beaten bodies cast off the road to lie for hours unattended and indeed left for dead, and the contemptible *Arkansas Gazette* felt so sure of it that it plastered its front page with the headline, "Four May Be Dead"! In a later edition it carried many pictures of these brutally pummeled Christians, including the four it gleefully thought to be dead. Beneath the picture of these four sprawled grotesquely in the ditch where human devils had hurled them, this damnable *Gazette* viciously and cruelly says after discovering they weren't dead: "However, it developed that they were either unconscious or 'playing possum'." How great must have been the *Gazette's* disappointment! Such venomous insinuation would shame the most depraved, except the loathsome *Gazette*. Such filthy sheets masquerading as public-spirited newspapers yet catering to bestial mobs have no influence with decent folk, in

TOP

Arkansas or anywhere else. The apostle Paul was stoned, dragged outside the city and left for dead; but he rose and continued preaching. These four will do likewise!

What did the police do to quell these outrages? Arrested seven of the mob victims, yawned, and said the incident was closed! In these three cities the local police made no arrests of mobsters, no charges, no arraignment before court; but rest assured that in these three blots on America during those three dark days these mobsters were identified, charged and convicted before the great Bar of Justice in Heaven, and that sentence has been passed, and shall be duly executed at Armageddon. They have been arraigned before the Judgment Seat alongside Hitler and other totalitarian-spirited devils, and though they may not be the "big shot" the one across the pond is, and may run in a different gang, they are in the same racket!

What unspeakable crimes provoked such violence? you ask. A Christian assembly! On September 18, 19, and 20, in 52 cities in the United States, over 80 throughout the world, simultaneous assemblies were arranged. Christians not knowing the Constitution had been shelved in Little Rock, Springfield, and Klamath Falls, these cities were included. The ones assembling were Jehovah's witnesses, a group grossly misrepresented because of their conscientious refusal (in obedience to God's law) to salute any flag. (Exodus 20: 3-5) Jehovah's witnesses have deepest respect for the American flag, adhere to the principles for which it stands, give a pledge of allegiance to the laws of the nation; in short, render the worth-while and practical observance of all laws in harmony with the Constitution and God's supreme law, as once stated by a federal judge. They favor democracy over any other form of human government, and hope for its continuance until God's kingdom supersedes all human rule. It was in the interests of this Kingdom that the New World Theocratic Assembly was arranged. Millions, doubtless including the mobsters, hypocritically pray for that Kingdom; other millions sincerely pray for it; Jehovah's witnesses pray and WORK for it!

Judases of Democracy

The FBI has publicly announced the unquestionable patriotism of Jehovah's witnesses and condemned mob violence against them; but what care anarchistic mobs for such democratic agencies? In the name of Americanism they practice anarchism. Oh yes, they'll salute the flag till their arms drop from their sockets, and immediately turn and show by their actions their venomous hatred for the principles of which the flag is the emblem. Maybe these flag-desecraters would not openly salute the Nazi swastika, but in actions they salute and grovel before that emblem of brutal-itarianism and choose it as their standard to follow! They will salute the flag with the Judas kiss and then betray it to the methods of the modern totalitarian Caesars.

Despite all opposition, however, the assemblies were held. The "important" men, officials and others, of these three cities made it plain Jehovah's witnesses were not wanted by them in *their* city. Pressure by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and the so-called "American" Legion caused the refusal of hall accommodations and even the breaking of one contract after another as they were signed. But the assemblies were arranged there anyway. Why? Because the Constitution of the United States grants freedom of assembly and worship to its citizens; because Little Rock, Springfield, and Klamath Falls are geographically still in the United States, though it may irk their "important" men; and, finally, because there must be honest people in these cities who would enjoy having a Christian assembly there and hearing the truths of God's Word discussed. With civic leaders such as theirs, they are

TOP

doubly in need of God's comforting truths. The Lord commissions His witnesses to preach these truths everywhere, even in these three "sanctums of the mighty".

Nineteen centuries ago like-minded men didn't want Christ, and mobbed and killed Him. Bloody Europe under Roman Catholic despotism didn't want His followers, and this unpopular minority came to America's shores. Now inquisitional violence has pursued and overtaken Christ's followers here, and temporarily destroyed democracy in Little Rock, Springfield, and Klamath Falls.

But in these cities there are others (who are themselves Christian) who do not hate Christians. The necessarily harsh words used in an attempt to describe the acts of these mobs along with conniving officials, Legionnaires, Catholic priests, and others repugnant to honest persons, do not apply to many people in these three cities. Such gestapo storm-trooper tactics do not meet with their approval, just as the Hitlerian despotism on a larger scale in Europe does not meet with the approval of many there. The people have a right to know the facts of these cases. In view of the capitulation of a spineless press to mob rule and their failure to publish true accounts, *Consolation* submits the facts.

As this lurid tale unfolds one can hear this guilty one say, "It's misrepresented," and that one gnash his teeth and angrily retort, "It's a lie"; but the FACTS testify, *"It is the truth!"* Let the guilty officials and the misnamed "American" Legion and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy howl! What mobsters or mob sympathizers say is of no consequence. These pearls of truth are not for the swine. They are for the honest, the sincere, the people of good-will toward God. They are for Americans in fact. Americans are not in mobs, nor in sympathy with them. Americans do not run in packs. Wolves do, and among such the Lord said He would send His witnesses as sheep to test their integrity. But here are the facts for you honest-hearted ones; face them. They will speak, if you will listen.

Scene I. Little Rock, Now "Little Reich"

It is now against the law to be mobbed in Little Rock. Police, under the capable direction of Sheriff Gus Caple, are most efficient in enforcing this new unwritten law legalizing mobs. One must not disturb the peace of Little Rock mobs. The penalty, according to Judge Harb, is $25 fine, court costs, and thirty days in jail.

But to start at the beginning. Several suitable halls were refused Jehovah's witnesses because of American Legion pressure. A contract was signed with the Missouri Pacific Booster Club, which they broke. Travelers Field was contracted for with the Little Rock Baseball Company, with the result gloatingly reported in the *Arkansas Gazette:* "Earlier this week the Little Rock Baseball Company, at the request of members of the M. M. Eberts American Legion post, refused the society permission to meet at Travelers Field [the baseball company prefers 'playing ball' with mobs]. Several members of the Eberts post stripped signs from Witnesses who were parading and distributing literature in Little Rock, Saturday. They asked the police to bar the society from the streets, but were told police had no authority to take such action so long as the paraders did not distribute literature [the *Gazette* just said they were] or accost anyone."

The Legion didn't know how the new law worked as yet, that merely destroying personal property and stripping signs from the backs of the Witnesses was not sufficient evidence that their (the Legion's) peace had been disturbed, that the Witnesses must be mobbed and clubbed and shot before they could be properly arrested by the valorous Little Rock police. The police were willing, understand, but their hands were tied by a meager semblance of remaining

TOP

democracy. This was on the 18th; on the 19th this "leaven" of democracy was purged out of "Little Reich" and the dictatorship under Fuehrer Caple burst into full bloom.

A mob of 175, armed with pipes and heavy wrenches, attacked eight Witnesses at a filling station on Asher avenue, opening the assault with a hail of stones and bricks. Arthur Light, one of the Witnesses, was hit in the back with a brick and dropped paralyzed. He was subsequently jailed and treatment for his injuries was denied. The mob stormed the filling station, demolished its equipment, and brutally beat the Witnesses. After the mob finished its grisly work, the police came, arrested five Witnesses, and refused to arrest any of their assailants. What caused the assault? The mobsters objected to a Bible lecture about God's kingdom. The trailer-camp residents who later made up the mob tried to drown out the talk by playing their radios full blast and aimlessly running a huge caterpillar tractor around in circles. The conventioners did not object. After the lecture the convention moved to the Country Club Hospital, leaving the eight men behind to clean the grounds and care for the equipment. Then the mob deemed it safe to attack.

The Leader of the Pack

And now, though the convention had moved away from them and five Witnesses had been arrested, they were not content, but, intoxicated by their success they recruited a larger force and followed to the new location, some twenty miles out of Little Rock. Eighty cars were required to bring the mobsters. Note, if you please, the occupants of the leading car, as stated in an affidavit by a Witness: "I had been appointed signal man at the main entrance. A priest with four bodyguards drove up stating there was a bunch of men forming down the road and they were drinking, several of them drunk, and he heard them say they were going to drive Jehovah's witnesses away from here. 'Now,' he says, 'if I were you, I would get the women and children inside, because they mean business. They are going to beat all you guys up.' He pulled down the road a block, stopped the car, and right after he left a clap was given, the signal for the mob to approach." Why didn't this priest face the mob, hold up his hand before them and cause them to disperse? That's the way the newspapers always paint their valor in quelling rioting strikers. If afraid to do this, why didn't he at least call the police, as a Christian would have done? Why did he stop a short distance away? The reason is, he instigated the whole thing and led his devilish storm-troopers to the spot; otherwise, merely driving along the highway in a car he'd never have known so much about the mob and their objectives. He came ahead to get the women and children out of the way because excessive injury to them would be too odious publicity for his witch-hunt. The Hierarchy are backing Hitler tooth and nail and favor his methods, regardless of their propaganda speeches to the contrary. This was nothing less than a modern crusade led by a priest and sanctioned by the officials!

This Witness further states in his affidavit: "The truck [driven by a Witness] drove up and they stopped it. I didn't see, as I was watching the two men after me, but shortly afterward I could hear terrible noises from that Witness and could hear them beating him, and Witness Hurd also was able to hear this. The newspaper photographer was along in the gang, second car from the rear." Perhaps this explains the pictures, looking like scenes from a German concentration camp, splashed all over Little Rock papers. Evidently this photographer was from the *Gazette;* for that paper boasted: "The [*Gazette*] photographer *who accompanied the group* [mob] into the grounds snapped a picture of the armed Witnesses immediately

TOP

before the fight started. . . . Maybe it was loyalty to his newspaper, maybe it was appreciation of the dramatic, and maybe it was just plain damned foolishness, but Joe Wirges, *Gazette* photographer-reporter, rushed out in front of the attacking party to snap this picture of the embattled Jehovah's witnesses. . . . A second later, as the intrepid Wirges stepped back, a shot was fired, the attacking party moved in and the fight was on. . . . Most of those beaten were searched for literature, which was handed to the *Gazette* reporters. . . . Soldiers and army officers in some of the automobiles stopped to learn what was going on. They were invited to join the attack, but none accepted [they are fighting to preserve, not destroy, democracy]."

The admitted "damned foolishness" of Wirges is that he would be loyal to such a cause as Fascism and the *Gazette*. Apparently the *Gazette* reporters knew all about the mob's plans, yet didn't report it to the police; or possibly did, so that the police could be conveniently absent. The noble *Gazette* applauds, saying, "The mob went about its predetermined program in *orderly manner*." A mob orderly! Whoever heard such asinine stupidity?

The Power of the Lord

Ten Witnesses, armed with sticks, held the gate against a hundred priest-led mobsters armed with clubs, pipes, blackjacks, knives, and guns. Several shots rang out, two Witnesses fell, one shot in the leg, the other in the hip. One of these was a 57-year-old man. The Witnesses' line held, however, and the mobsters retreated to the road. By the Lord's power His people won the decision over demonism, holding their meeting as scheduled. The odds against the Witnesses were ten to one, and the cowardly wolves, who had held back till the stragglers of their pack had come up to assure this numerical advantage, moved in for what they thought to be the "kill". Scared individually, 100 encouraged one another, with the aid of liquor, to assault 10 Witnesses; the anarchists, armed with guns, the Christians with insignificant sticks, but with the all-important power of Jehovah God. Jehovah gave the victory. The *Gazette* admits it, giving the account thus: "The battle started when about 100 of the pipeline workers, armed with guns, sticks, blackjacks and pipe, swarmed into the hospital grounds about 8 p.m. . . . About 10 Witnesses blocked the road about 150 yards from the highway, and the trouble started when the angered pipeliners started through. Six or seven shots were fired during the struggle which lasted about five minutes. The Witnesses swung heavy sticks and successfully resisted the assault despite their injuries. Their opponents retreated into the surrounding woods and back to the gate leading from the highway."

There they stopped cars and assaulted isolated Witnesses where the odds were more favorable, a hundred against one or two. According to the *Gazette,* clothing was stripped from two Witnesses and burned, along with Bible literature and the upholstery of cars overturned by the gangsters. All traffic on the road was stopped and car occupants were asked, "Are you one of Jehovah's witnesses?" If the answer was 'Yes' they were dragged forth and beaten.

No Witness from the Country Club Hospital could come out to give first aid to the wounded without being attacked. Here's the way in which a resourceful and devoted servant of the Lord, Clarence Bradley, aided a fellow Witness, as recounted by an eye-witness: "One of the bravest acts was that of a colored pioneer Witness who, in seeing what happened, stripped down to his 'natural suit', walked down through the woods to the place of fighting, picked up a Witness who was shot in the leg and carried him to the building, unseen by the enemy because of the night." Blaine Arnold, a Witness, was badly beaten over the

TOP

head, his face gashed and big blisters raised clear across his back. As shown by a picture in the *Arkansas Democrat,* his clothing had been entirely torn off and his face covered with blood. He hasn't been arrested yet. The police finally arrived, but found no Witnesses to arrest this time, as most of those assaulted were under doctor's care. Plenty of the priest's lawless mob were about, but the officers didn't want THEM.

The next afternoon, Sunday, the police arrested two more violators of the new unwritten law of Little Rock, Clarence Costly and Fred Smith. They went to the filling station on Asher avenue, not knowing the Sunday meeting had been changed to the Country Club Hospital. They were summarily assaulted. Costly's affidavit states: "They got me off my feet, stretched me out in the air, and hit me about the head and shoulders and across the hips. Some hit me with their fists, and a woman, I know, hit me with a blackjack." The statement relates how Sheriff McDonald stopped the assault and called Sheriff Caple. Caple was going to take them away in his car and, the affidavit continues, "about that time a big fellow walked in and said, 'Now listen here, Sheriff, I'm an American Legion [the password?] and I run this barber shop here. I'm not going to have nothing like that around here. The best thing you can do, Sheriff, is to take them away.'" Caple and the officer with him [Aklin] gladly obeyed, vilely cursing their prisoners as they took them to jail.

The total arrested now was seven, all held without charges' being made. Here's an enlightening report on Dictator Gus Caple: A statement made by two of the Witnesses he hauled into jail asserted that he threatened them by saying he would be willing to string them up.

Who Tipped Off the Mob?

Later that day the fourth mobbing took place. It was on this occasion that some of the mobsters said, "The police sent us." The Assembly was scheduled to continue on into Sunday evening. The mob knew this. The evening session was canceled. The mob didn't know this. As the final work was being done preparatory to leaving, Sheriff Gus Caple was there. One Witness who had some responsibility in directing the Assembly writes: "Mr. Caple seemed much surprised to find we were preparing to close the convention, and shortly left for Little Rock [20 miles away]. About thirty minutes later the majority of the conventioners headed for Little Rock.... The mob was waiting on the Arch St. Road just outside the city limits of Little Rock." How did these devils know to be there at this time to continue their hideous rampage? How did they know the Witnesses were leaving early? Were they lying when they said the police sent them? You be the judge. It is reported Gestapo Chief Caple said he'd like to lead the mob. He didn't, because the priest beat him to it, but he flatly refused to stop it.

The highway was blocked, traffic stopped, and those who were Jehovah's witnesses were treated in the same brutal fashion as on the previous evening. After some time the state police arrived. One drunk mobster prowled about with a knife in one hand and a baseball bat in the other, doing his gruesome work. The police merely told him to "go home". No one was arrested. Here's a portion of the affidavit of one of the women, Janet Patterson, assaulted at this session of the demons' spree: "I met a car and the old woman in the back seat said, 'There she is!' They turned around and followed me and he cut me off. They dragged me out of the car. They were all round me hollering at me and slapping me, and some woman hit me over the head with a cane two or three times. Some of the men would have killed me but others sorta held them back and said, 'Let the women at her first, and then if they don't do it, we'll finish her ourselves.' They pulled my

thumb back, spraining it. The woman who attacked me had a big goiter on her neck [so identified by other victims also] and her teeth were all stained with tobacco. I asked her if she thought the Lord would approve what they were doing, and she said 'Yes'. [See John 16:2.] They said something about getting the FBI, and I said, 'You can get the FBI or the law, either one, and turn me over to them'; and they said, 'It was the law that sent us!' They ransacked my car and purse and got my money [$10], driver's license, Social Security card, hospitalization card, and my hat. When they let me go they told me to get in the car and get out of town and stay out and not come back, but about that time the police came and they just told them to not block the highway and they didn't arrest anyone." Days later Mrs. Patterson was still confined in bed with a black eye, battered nose and body bruises, hardly able to move. And the mob-shielding *Gazette* once said: "Only men of the sect were assailed." This newspaper never saw fit to air the mob's atrocities against women.

And the police couldn't identify any of the assailants. Four mobbings in two days by the same gang, and none identified! Were the police so unbelievably incompetent, or—? Mobsters bragged 'The police sent us'. Refusal of police to arrest them, and their alacrity to snatch up and jail the victims, substantiate the mob's boast. Little Rock and Pulaski county pay their police. The peace officers accept the money. Why? To maintain order and preserve civil rights by apprehending lawbreakers? Apparently not. To protect those unlawfully assaulted by mobs and arrest the mobsters? No. To protect the mobbers and arrest the mobbed? Apparently this is the reason they accept their pay; for it's the service they render. Surely that isn't the reason the people of Arkansas put them in office and pay them. Doubtless these officials would pretend to render services and accept pay for upholding civil liberties; they gain money under false pretenses! Nullifying the law by indifference and discrimination and wrongful application, they set themselves up as dictators as to to whom it shall apply and to whom it shall not apply, as to who shall or shall not have freedom.

The *Gazette* quoted Sheriff Caple as saying he had given the Witnesses until 6 p.m. Sunday to be outside the county limits. The dictator speaking! Obviously the man idolizes Hitler's methods if not Hitler personally. It's these totalitarian methods that Americans hate, without or within, openly or in the hypocritical "fifth column" disguise of patriotism!

The Final Curtain

Two of the seven arrested Witnesses were convicted in Judge Harb's court, fined $25 and $6.90 court costs and given thirty days in jail. Oscar H. Winn, a Little Rock lawyer, had offered to defend the Witnesses without charge, as published in the newspapers. In response to an anonymous letter, this man went to the vicinity of the Asher avenue filling station and was mobbed and had to be taken to the University hospital. Deputy Prosecuting Attorney Harry Robinson said one of his alleged assailants, "a man named Gwynn," who operates a barber shop, wasn't home when he called. He said there may be no charges and he "just wanted to make additional investigation". Gwynn was identified as a participant in the mobs assaulting Jehovah's witnesses, too. He's working overtime for Fascism. Of course, this time there were no charges or arrests made, as there were none of Jehovah's witnesses lying around battered up by the mob, to be arrested. Those incredible police could always identify the Witnesses!

One Witness in attendance follows his account of the violence with the words, "But by Jehovah's grace WE HAD AN ASSEMBLY, and we continue to pray that we may be found 'blameless in the day of our Lord!'"

Sheriff Caple said, "The incident is closed." Closed indeed! He's not the one who will dismiss this case! Jehovah God, by the execution of His righteous judgments at Armageddon, will ring down the final curtain on this revived Inquisition against His servants in Little Rock, Arkansas!

Scene II. Springfield, Illinois

'Strangers and sojourners upon the earth, dwelling in tents.' That is the picture given of Abraham and the other faithful men of olden times. That picture was literally fulfilled by those who are Christ's, hence Abraham's seed, at the New World Theocratic Assembly in Springfield. Visualize several acres just outside Springfield covered with over seventy tents, dominated by the huge tent of assembly in the center accommodating over 2,000 persons. This camp of God's people had plenty of the antitypical demonized Philistines howling about, too.

But why tents? you ask. Doesn't Springfield have any auditoriums? Yes, but it is like that other city that pushed the human mother of Jesus off into manger accommodations. A contract had been signed to use the Lanphier Baseball Park, but was canceled. Great sums of money had been expended by the Witnesses in extensive advertising; but no matter. Mr. MacWherter, superintendent who signed the contract with the Witnesses, said he had no authority to do so, had never before signed a contract of this kind. His keepers shouldn't let him play with a loaded fountain pen. The Witnesses were referred to Frank Buedel, who substantiated MacWherter's cancellation, as the authoritative one; but he couldn't be seen. He was attending an American Legion convention in Peoria. These Little Rock and Springfield businessmen scrap contracts as easily as Hitler does treaties!

Mob violence against the Witnesses flared forth Sunday morning, September 20, when they were out inviting the people to the afternoon lecture to come in from Cleveland, Ohio. When some of the Witnesses were assaulted the city police told them to 'go back to the country, where they belonged' (the tent just beyond the city limits). Numerous mobbings took place, Witnesses were severely beaten—one suffering a broken leg—cars were damaged, and literature was burned.

Here's a sample of Springfield's city police, as shown in an affidavit by Viola Deutsch: "I was engaged in the street magazine work, about noon today, almost in front of the police station. I saw three men run in and out of the station and stand in front talking with a policeman. The three men had a flag and came and surrounded me and tried to tear my bag off, and one man reached in and tore my literature and threw it in the street. They ordered me to get in the car, but I walked across and spoke to the policeman who witnessed the affair. He said, 'Go into the station and talk to the sergeant.' I went in and explained what had happened. He talked loud and said we had no right to expect the police to protect us, as we were only stirring up trouble, and that he did not intend to protect us. He gave me no opportunity to speak, but ordered me out of the station."

Another group of Witnesses who were assaulted had obtained pictures of their assailants. The police confiscated the camera, and the affidavit of one of these Witnesses states: "This afternoon we went down to the station to retrieve the camera. The sergeant, who would not identify himself other than as 'just one of the boys [mobsters]', said, among other things, that if the camera wasn't demolished when it was brought in, he would see that it was." This disgraceful specimen, along with others of the Springfield police force, gave the "green light" to the mob, his "boys", and is guilty of criminal negligence and nonfeasance.

When the Witnesses did go back to the

TOP

"country", their tent, for the Assembly, the mob wasn't satisfied. They followed. Long before the lecture the mob began to form. It is reliably reported that the Catholic priests Sunday morning in their Baal temples agitated their blind dupes, and doubtless sent them out just as did the religionists in the days of the apostles. (Acts 17:5-8) About a thousand of these mobsters, along with more than two thousand Witnesses, heard the talk. The priests had better keep their blind ones away: their eyes might be opened, and then they'd turn on their former prison-keepers. (See Revelation 17:16.)

At the end of the talk one of the troublemakers struck at a Witness with a stick, and was escorted from the grounds. The mob surged forward with clubs, and the state police, who were indifferent as to halting mob rule, threw gas bombs on Witnesses and mob alike. As a result of the melee that followed, one Witness, Earl Windhorst, who was assaulted, was falsely arrested, jailed, and beaten again that night by the inmates of the jail. He was released next morning on $500 bail. Two of the gangsters, Rex Easton and R. Rogers, were taken into custody; but don't be so stupid as to think they were held. They were two of the sergeant's "boys"! That morning a cripple Witness, reported to have an artificial leg, was the victim of a cowardly assault, with the result that his other leg was broken. He was taken to the hospital. His assailants go free, in harmony with the ethics of Springfield's city police.

One American in Springfield

Sheriff Eielson was one peace officer there who did his job. He is to be commended. He is against mobocracy. (Can't you decent people of Springfield find more like him to represent you? His type of man seems rare around there.) In an attempt to dispel the mob, he asked the Witnesses about flying the American flag over the main tent, saying, "If you put a flag up, these [Catholic] Irish will leave." The Witnesses, of course, had no objections. It was done. The Associated Press reports this, accompanied with the lie that the Witnesses saluted it and that the "spectators" cheered and left. A statement of the facts was given to the newspapers, but they invariably prefer publishing lies instead of the truth. The Witnesses did not compromise in their conscientious belief about saluting any flag, but did show their respect by standing, and some applauded. According to federal law, during flag-saluting ceremonies FULL RESPECT is shown by civilians by merely standing at attention! But compliance with the federal laws isn't enough for those favoring totalitarian forced salutes. The AP delights in calling mobs "spectators" and "patriotic", and the devils didn't leave, as the AP account says, but continued their demoniacal howls far into the night. The Witnesses held their evening meetings in the main tent, circling all their cars and trailers around the outside as the old western pioneers did their wagon trains when resisting attacks by wild Indians.

Officials conferred with those directing the Assembly, urging them to cancel the evening session. Jehovah's witnesses did not quit, not being bluffed by the mob. One Witness writes: "By the Lord's grace, we stood our ground and Jehovah gave the victory. Most of the friends stayed till the close, and thus enjoyed the added blessing of the closing Assembly and were not molested by the mob when leaving the grounds, whereas many of those leaving earlier had to run through a barrage of rocks thrown by the mobsters."

After the last evening meeting Sheriff Eielson demonstrated, in addition to his love for democracy, his good-will toward the Lord by showing kindness to His servants. A witness reports: "Sheriff Eielson, of Sangamon county, co-operated in every way he could. When taxi

service was stopped, Mr. Eielson made about twenty trips taking the friends to various depots from the convention grounds. By this time the police had succeeded in pushing back the mob (by use of riot guns) several blocks away from the convention grounds."

Nearly a hundred Witnesses spent the night in their city of tents, "pulling stakes" early next morning for their respective territories, determined to continue the fight against demonism until Jehovah's Armageddon victory cleanses the earth of all workers of violence.

Scene III. Nazified Klamath Falls

For the third nightmare in this gruesome drama of democracy's "black-out" travel "west, where men are men", but not in Klamath Falls. Why not? A heavy stone hurled by Klamath Falls sails through the air and smashes a little girl full in the face, knocking out her teeth and breaking her nose! There are other reasons. What's more, Klamath Falls dictators do not want any real men and women there. Jehovah's witnesses were unable to locate any suitable halls that would be rented to them. Finally, and as a last resort, a vacated automobile salesroom was obtained.

Little Rock launched for separate mobbings; Klamath Falls went "all out" for mobocracy in one big "putsch". Sunday, September 20, was "der tag". Briefly, here's what happened: The mob set up a war bond booth across the street from the meeting hall, played patriotic music, and vehemently urged the Witnesses to buy bonds. The Witnesses were inside listening to a Bible lecture. (Does this mob go to Catholic and Protestant churches during Sunday services and call for the religious flock to desert the services to buy bonds? The fact that they would come during a meeting to sell bonds shows they were not sincere, but there to incite trouble. Something strange and incongruous about those who sell bonds to preserve democracy, yet practice mobocracy!) The howling mob swelled to 1,500, rock-throwing began, followed by a futile attempt to storm the meeting. The rioters did not break up the Assembly as the "wishful thinking" Klamath Falls *Herald and News* claimed. One preferring Fascism to constitutional government started cutting the wires bringing in the talk "PEACE—Can It Last?" from Cleveland, Ohio. A score of witnesses rushed out to prevent this. Subsequently the wire was cut. Democracy-hating townspeople tried to force open with crowbars the now heavily barricaded door, to completely destroy freedom of assembly and worship, since the talk continued, though the wires were cut. It was being read over a microphone inside the building. Furious fighting at this door ended in defeat for the mob, who retired to the front of the hall. Literature and phonographs were piled in the street and burned. These devilish fiends favoring mob rule, called "patriotism" by the Associated Press, hurled stones and stench bombs, breaking the windows and injuring men, women and children alike.

For over four hours the Witnesses were besieged. During that time the modern crusaders pillaged and plundered, overturning and demolishing many cars —estimates vary from 25 to 200. The siege was lifted by arrival of the state militia, called by Jehovah's witnesses. The AP, which glibly lied against the Witnesses in Springfield, paints the Klamath Falls mob as docile and law-abiding, saying: "Peace was restored after Gov. Charles A. Sprague had appealed from Salem for the crowd to disperse." These anarchists were dispersed only by the decisive action of the state militia, who threatened to use their riot guns, and by no mere "appeal". The AP and UP both lied flagrantly; but why waste space with lies?

"Fighters for the New World"

Here's a truthful and gripping account by Ruby Morse, a Witness who was present:

TOP

"About 1:30 the ushers, hearing a noise in the alley, opened the side door, and that was when the big rumpus started. I was sitting with the children about center front hall, and as the door slid open we could see fists flying, as well as clubs. Then suddenly the lecture stopped, and that meant the enemy had succeeded in cutting the wires. We could see the rear door slide open and then suddenly shut, about five times, and clubs flying. The Witnesses captured about ten of them. One was a former post commander of the Veterans of Foreign Wars. He was looking pretty sorrowful with one big gash across his face as well as eyes swollen shut, and, as Jim put it, 'just a sample of what these New World fighters can really do; and, believe me, am I glad I had a privilege of taking part in it!' It was wonderful to hear him say that, as before he just wouldn't take his stand. [Just the day previous the Witnesses had enjoyed a lecture from Cleveland entitled "Fighters for the New World" and the Witnesses in all three of these demon strongholds certainly acquitted themselves as faithful and zealous 'fighters for the New World'!]

"The enemy finally fell back when they saw how many of them were being captured, and as soon as all the Witnesses were inside they locked the door. Then the rock-throwing began real heavy all around us. While all this was going on we still had children trouble; so Gilbert took over the mike [the lecture had been finished] and told us, 'This is what we've been expecting; let's take it like Jehovah's people should.' Before many minutes we were all singing, 'Who Is on the Lord's Side?' and 'Give Praise to Jehovah', and many other of the Lord's songs, with Gilbert leading the singing—he that can't sing a note. It was funny, and all the children laughed with me as they too joined in the singing [the singing continued four hours].

"The mob threw in a full box of burning kerosene rags. The children took it like brave little soldiers. Gay-Lea kept saying through her tears, 'Mother, Jehovah won't let His people be killed, will He?' and that made us pray for His help all the more.

"The police were more scared than we. All women and children had been put toward the rear side of the building, with the men all around us. *The enemy then threw in a large rock, which hit a little girl square in the face, knocking out her teeth and breaking her nose.* By that time we were all ready to fight! Later a Marine sergeant came inside. This marine said he was for us; he had been outside pleading with the crowd to go away and leave us alone as we were minding our own business. Some left; very few. He said he'd rather fight on our side, as from the looks of things the Witnesses were clean, good fighters [the papers mentioned a Marine recruiting officer who appealed to the crowd to go home; few left].

"We were told to go home [after the militia had the mob under control], and on reaching the parking lot we saw more destruction. As far as we could see every J. w. car was overturned. As soon as the Witnesses got to the lot they began righting the cars, not saying a word. The militia captain, speaking over his loudspeaker said: 'You Jehovah's witnesses, please get in your cars and leave as soon as possible. We are trying to protect you and do our best, but please hurry.' And here were some of the cars with tires stolen, cut; the cars they couldn't turn over they had rammed the radiators full of holes, pulled out connecting wires, threw away tops of distributors, and put sugar in the gasoline tanks! [Some of the Witnesses were still stranded at the hall late that night, their cars a total wreck.]"

Following is another report by the one in charge of the Assembly, giving more details and exposing the conspirators against the "four freedoms". The writer claims every statement can be proved in court. Here it is: "[During the

rioting] a well-known doctor (we have his name) tossed a gallon jug half-full of ammonia and it burst on the concrete floor among the women and children [the chief of police, Earl Heuvel, stepped aside to let him do it] and the ushers had to fight their way with the children through this awful odor and poison gas, with the children screaming and the mobsters cursing and breaking glass and throwing rotten eggs, tomatoes and other things. The ammonia served a purpose against the mobsters, because they could not enter the building themselves; and that gave the ushers opportunity to get the women and children into the main building.

"During this time the ushers were in a gripping struggle with the mobs at the rear of the building. They caught the gangster that cut the telephone wires and took the hack saw from him and brought him into the hall [this "thing" and one other were caught red-handed and turned over to the police, who promptly released them to continue their sinister work!]. . . . All this time the chief of police and other policemen stood by and never tried to do anything, but finally the chief saw that he could get inside the main building and came busting in with another policeman with a sawed-off shotgun and paraded among little children and women, not trying to do anything with the mob outside. One policeman was standing in the main door and some one of the mob threw a tomato and hit him, and all of a sudden he drew out a special chrome-colored gun and fired; and that was the extent of the police resistance. About 2:30 the chief stepped upon a chair and ordered: 'Your convention is all over. Stop milling around and go home. It will make it easier on me; I'm tired.'!!! . . .

"The seven o'clock session was carried out, by the Lord's grace. When I was reading the 'President's Message' the chief appeared again and wanted the convention stopped. During that time another mob was formed and led by a well-known American Legion (Fred H. Heilbronner [the H for 'Heil' or Hitler?]) and went to the Kingdom Hall, at 201 East Main St., carried out counters, Bibles, books, phonographs, cabinets, went into the rear apartment, where ten pioneers slept, and took their clothes and carried everything into the street and burned it.

"It was well known that on Saturday night different lodges and unions met to stop this Assembly, and they had planned to storm the auditorium Saturday night but the gang got so intoxicated they could not get anyone to take the lead. The radio station here in Klamath Falls broadcast on Wednesday 6 p.m. by a commentator that a delegate called on police chief Heuvel and the chief said you can do anything you want to to Jehovah's witnesses. All this trouble seems to have been hatched with the city attorney [Attorney Carnahan was quoted in the papers as saying Sunday's measures against the Witnesses 'were effective'], city council, chief of police, the American Legion, AFL unions, and the Eagle lodge."

"Good Citizens" of Klamath Falls

This statement then identifies some of the mobsters as follows: Heilbronner, Legionnaire and draft board member; Harvey Martin, city councilman; Kenneth Gordon, AFL leader and of the Eagle lodge; Ben Gibson, insurance agent; Ted Case, draft board clerk; and Dr. Adler, the ammonia-throwing M.D.; and, as identified by the *Herald and News,* John Chase, former post commander of Veterans of Foreign Wars and now a police officer!

Comment on Klamath Falls is difficult, baffling. That citizens would have such a motley crew of Fascist-minded men to represent them is dumfounding. The people elected them; they are responsible for them. And the police had the ringleader who cut the wire dropped in their lap, and let him go! If it were possible Klamath Falls' Heuvel is worse than

Little Rock's Caple, but it isn't. They are triplets—Caple, Heuvel, Hitler!

An editorial in the Klamath Falls *Herald and News* comments, saying Jehovah's witnesses asked for the violence; created a situation that caused this strongly patriotic American community to momentarily suspend law and order; that the townspeople's resentment could be understood since the country was fighting for things that made it possible for the Witnesses to freely operate; that it hoped Sunday's "incident" served a "good" purpose; and spoke of the "good citizens of such communities as ours". No *American* community suspends law and order, even momentarily; no one, not even a moron, could understand why people would resent Jehovah's witnesses' exercising freedom of worship and assembly because the country is fighting to preserve those very liberties; mob rule never serves a good purpose; and the only ones qualifying as good citizens of communities devoted to mobocracy would be mobsters, just as storm-troopers are good citizens of Nazidom!

Did that thick-skulled editor approve the "good citizens'" demolishing cars, burning Bible literature, making a hall a shambles, assaulting Christians and denying United States citizens one of the "four freedoms"? Did he, like the AP, think the "good citizens" were fired with "patriotism" when they went down and flung a heavy rock full in the face of a little girl, knocking out her teeth and breaking her nose? Just as sure as there is a God in heaven, a terrible vengeance will be wreaked upon such devils that make earth a hell! Such atrocities fill honest men with righteous indignation; how much more so the all-righteous Jehovah God. His King Christ Jesus said: "Whoso shall offend one of these little ones who believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea!" Rest assured the Lord has identified the one who threw that rock! And if all these atrocities don't make your blood boil it isn't red!

Are these things what America is fighting to save? Honest millions throughout the country emphatically answer No! But what do we hear from Little Rock, Springfield, and Klamath Falls? Silence. Literal stench bombs were smelled in Klamath Falls, but the far greater stench of decayed democracy reeks from these three cities and drifts over the U. S. and is foul in the nostrils of Americans. It seems fragrant in Germany; for Hitler has boasted this country would go from within. These mobs and officials would prove him right. Above all, the stench of mobocracy against Jehovah's servants reaches to the high heavens, will be traced to its source, and for ever extinguished at Armageddon!

The churches raise no protesting voice against this destruction of freedom of worship. Why? Because they are like the religious clergy of Jesus' day who were willing to subject themselves to totalitarianism, saying, "We have no king but [dictator] Caesar!" in order to "get" Christ Jesus. The clergy today would pay the price of accepting Fascism to rid themselves of Jehovah's witnesses.

What Shall the Answer Be?

It is strange that democratic people have totalitarian-spirited officials to represent them. Liking Jehovah's witnesses is not the issue, but right and wrong principles. You people of these three cities who love democracy and hate mobocracy, can't you see the injustice of it? Do you approve of it? wink at it? You cannot dodge the responsibility; you elected these men. You chose them. To do this? If not, then changes are in order. It's your move. The officials of Jerusalem, both in Jeremiah's and in Jesus' day, brought innocent blood upon the city's inhabitants by injuring Jehovah's servants. (Jeremiah 26:15; Acts 5:28) When Jehovah's Executioner

TOP

makes inquisition for blood at Armageddon, He will find bloodguilt upon these three cities because of their officials. Will you let them sweep you into destruction with them?

Democracy in your cities has fallen. Will you regain the ground lost to Hitleresque usurpers of government by the people? Demonized men will try to intimidate you, but, remember, "the fear of man bringeth a snare." (Proverbs 29:25) Perhaps these three cities may be retaken by level-headed, honest-hearted, freedom-loving Americans who are not terrorized into silence by these cheap, pocket-size editions of Adolf Hitler! It is hoped so. It isn't too late. This battle to regain freedom must be waged by stout-hearted Americans. The fight must be fought in the democratic way, in the courts and other duly constituted bodies to safeguard constitutional rights; not by gangster methods under a cloak of feigned patriotism. Constitutional liberties are what Jehovah's witnesses desire to protect. And to do it they will fight mobs, "law officers," judges, the press and all others who condemn the innocent and justify the wicked!

Jehovah's witnesses knew the American Legion and Catholic religio-political groups and other admirers of Hitleristic methods did not want Christians to meet in these three cities, but the Witnesses are not interested in those who would have the country run from Papal Rome. They are interested in "sheep", not in "goats". Surely in Little Rock, Springfield and Klamath Falls there must be some of the Lord's "other sheep" who sigh and cry because of such abominable acts as herein described. If you live in one of these fallen bastions of democracy, and if you are of sheeplike meekness and desire to be gathered into the one fold of the Great Shepherd, then, by God's grace, Jehovah's witnesses will continue to visit you and give you opportunity to take your stand for the great Theocracy and against mobocracy! So doing, you will, until Christ's Theocratic Government replaces all worldly rule, be as "salt" to preserve the best form of human government ever existing at any time in any place, namely, democracy!

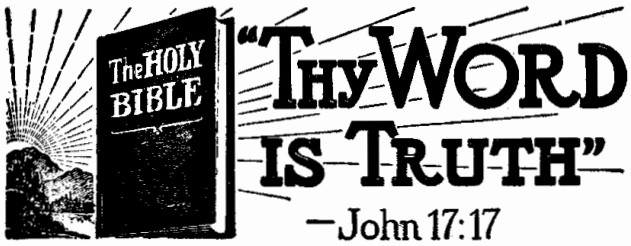
Will some people of good-will toward God be found in these three cities, or will mob rule make necessary the application of Jesus' counsel, 'Depart out of those cities and shake off their dust from your feet,' and thus bring divine punishment upon themselves worse than that suffered by Sodom and Gomorrah? (Matthew 10:14, 15, 22, 23) Will Little Rock, Springfield and Klamath Falls continue following in the footsteps of typical Sodom and Gomorrah, mobbing God's servants, 'not having even ten righteous therein,' and thus suffer fiery destruction at Armageddon, or will they repent as did the great city Nineveh, and be spared? Time holds the answer.

As for Jehovah's witnesses, they will continue serving the Most High, come what may. Jehovah is their strength and protection. Remember the King Christ Jesus' words: 'As ye have done unto the least of these my brethren, so have ye done unto me.' No man can bring just retribution for those vile deeds. Jehovah's witnesses have no desire to. From the throne of heaven comes in solemn, measured tones the voice of the Most High: "Vengeance is mine; I will repay!" His people wait upon Him.

Did It Just Happen at Pryor?

◆ Shortly after Pryor, Oklahoma, beat up Jehovah's witnesses a storm swept the town, doing $1,000,000 worth of damage, killing nearly or quite 100 persons and injuring 300 more. The Devil in his wrath at being cast out of heaven is responsible for such storms and woes before the battle of Armageddon. (Revelation 12:12) It would be a very easy thing for one of Jehovah's holy angels to deflect such a storm away from one who had been kind to one of God's little ones.

TOP



Does Soul Exist After Death?

NOVEMBER 2 is observed by religionists as "All Souls' Day". What is this thing called "soul"? A reading of the article "Soul" in *The Catholic Encyclopedia,* Volume XIV, leaves it very uncertain and foggy as to exactly what a *soul* is. It says: "Origen taught the pre-existence of the soul. Terrestrial life is a punishment and a remedy for prenatal sin. 'Soul' is properly degraded spirit: flesh is a condition of alienation and bondage. . . . Spirit, however, finite spirit, can exist only in a body, albeit of a glorious and ethereal nature." It says further: "The mutual compenetration of soul and body in their activities is just what Catholic philosophy (anticipating positive science) had taught for centuries. Man is two and one, a divisible but a vital unity."

The only authority on *soul* is the written Word of the great Creator of souls, namely, the sacred Bible. It clearly answers the question, Does soul exist after death? Against what did God manifest His justice after man's original transgression in Eden? Did man's Creator sentence the body of man or the soul to death? Is religion true in teaching that the soul of man is immortal? and if so, how could God put it to death?

It is helpful to define terms before attempting to discuss them. The definition given should be supported by proof from the Bible. Let us do this before answering the question here asked.

"Immortal" applies to that which can not die or something that can not be destroyed in death. "Soul," as referring to man, means a moving, breathing, sentient creature, that is, a creature possessing faculties and using them. To understand whether a soul is immortal or not it is first essential that we determine from the Bible what constitutes a human soul. The Creator's Word, at Genesis 2:7, reads: "The LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul." Hence the word *soul* is here equal in meaning with the words "creature" and "man". The dust out of which the Lord God Jehovah formed man's body was not conscious; it had no life in it. After God had used the elements of the earth to form the body, He breathed into its nostrils the breath of lives, which breath animated the body, caused the lungs to begin to work, and sent the blood tingling through the arteries of the body and returning through the veins. Therefore there resulted a moving, breathing, sentient creature, a man, which is a soul. There was no "pre-existence of the soul", such as the Alexandrian scholar, Origen, claimed. Man's body aside from the breath does not constitute the soul; but it requires the uniting of the breath with the body to constitute the human soul. And when the breath separates from the body the living soul no longer exists. The Holy Scriptures do not say that God breathed into man's body immortality, or a spark of His own person, but merely that the soul resulted by animating with breath the human body after it had been created. Such animation, therefore, resulted from the breath of lives which God breathed into the nostrils.

As an illustration, a locomotive may be used. It stands upon the railroad track with no fire in the box, no water in the boiler, hence no steam. It is spoken of as a dead engine. Then the steam is produced by heating the water and is forced into the cylinders of the engine, the throttle being open, and the locomotive moves. Withdraw the steam and it stops. Of course, the locomotive is not equipped with any brain and hence needs a man at the throttle.

As to the human soul: When the body was formed it would be inanimate and inactive while without breath. When the breath of life was breathed by God's power into the nostrils and the body organs began to functionate, man was then a breathing creature, hence "a living soul". When he ceased to breathe he was dead.

According to the Maker's Word, man is a soul; he does not possess a soul divisible from the body. Every creature on earth that breathes is a soul. To the lower orders of animals created long before man's creation God's Word applies the words "living soul". (See marginal reading of Genesis 1:20.) That all breathing creatures are included under the term "souls" is proved by Jehovah's words, at Numbers 31:28: "Levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battle: one SOUL of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep." Accordingly all souls die alike, as stated at Ecclesiastes 3:19, 20: "For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanity. All go unto one place: all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again."

In the manifestation of divine justice God the Giver of life said to the man Adam: "Of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat . . . : for in the day that thou eatest thereof, dying thou shalt die." (Genesis 2:17, *margin*) When man rebelled and sinned, this sentence was pronounced against man, the creature, the soul. If there could be any doubt about this, it is definitely settled by another statement in God's Word, which reads: "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." (Ezekiel 18:4, 20) That not merely the body goes to the grave, note Psalm 89:48: "What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave?"

The religious idea of immortal human souls originated with man's enemy, Satan the Devil. He approached man's wife, Eve, and said: 'If you eat of this forbidden tree, you shall not surely die.' Such statement Jesus Christ denounced as the first lie ever told, making Satan the father of lies. (Genesis 3:4; John 8:44) From the day of Eden till now Satan has been blinding the minds of men to the truth by getting into their minds a false conception of Jehovah's arrangement; and the basis for this blindness is chiefly the first lie told: "Ye shall not surely die." All false doctrines are based upon this first lie.

If man possessed an immortal soul it could not be put to death. Hence God would be unable to enforce His judgment against a sinner, and justice would fail. The Scriptures, however, plainly tell us that the quality of immortality belongs originally only to Jehovah, "who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see." (1 Timothy 6:16) Immortality will be given as a great reward to faithful Christians and to none of humankind who live on earth forever under God's kingdom. Such Christians who on earth continue faithful unto death are promised incorruption in heaven, the crown of life. (1 Peter 1:3, 4; Romans 2:7; Revelation 2:10) The apostle Paul says that such "seek for glory, . . . honour and immortality"; and a man does not seek that which he already possesses. Again, Paul says to those Christians who faithfully finish their earthly course: "This mortal must put on immortality." (1 Corinthians 15:53) If a man, a soul, were already immortal, he could not subsequently PUT ON immortality. No one of the human race will ever be made immortal in heaven except the faithful Christians. God has a different eternal reward for others of mankind who are obedient to Him.

TOP

Defense of the Most Sacred Freedom

VICTORY on the home front, and for a heritage in defense and maintenance of which the nation's forces are fighting on all foreign fronts, is of no less importance and consequences than a military victory abroad. The twenty-eight nations now united in the effort to halt the encroachments of the totalitarian octopus are battling for certain freedoms, announced to be four, namely, FREEDOM of speech and expression; FREEDOM to worship God in one's own way; FREEDOM from want; FREEDOM from fear; and all these "everywhere in the world".

Though listed as second, this "freedom to worship God in his own way" is held by God-fearing persons to be the most sacred, vital and precious freedom of all; and for its sake many devoted men, women and children have been willing to suffer martyrdom at the hands of rabid, intolerant religionists.

In all cases the credit must be given to the conscientious faithfulness of a minority and their courageous insistence on what is right, that victory in the cause of free worship has been wrested from the hands of tyrannical ruling bodies. The fact that the victory has been gained by or decided in favor of a despised, hated and persecuted minority does not lessen the value and importance of the victory in its beneficial effects upon the majority as a whole. And the majority should not deny the victory or disregard it just because the victorious minority is contemptuously called a "sect". Such a term used in a reproachful or misunderstanding way by religious opposers does not prove that those of the despised "sect" are not Christians and do not have the truth and do not practice the right worship according to the commandments of the Most High God.

The apostle Paul became the foremost of the twelve apostles and wrote most of the Christian "New Testament", and of him the prosecutor Tertullus in the court of the Roman governor Felix made this charge: "We have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the SECT of the Nazarenes [Jesus of Nazareth being so called]." (Acts 24:5) Also, as showing the unpopular status of Christianity and the true Christian church throughout all the world, the Jewish religionists came to the apostle Paul in prison at Rome and said: "We desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this SECT, we know that every where it is spoken against." (Acts 28:22) Hence the application of the term "sect" today against a group fighting for the right should not prejudice fair-minded, right-loving persons against such group and blind the eyes to the real issue. Remember, the gospel in defense of which the apostle Paul stood in his day as "ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes" duly challenged the world's attention and is of most vital importance to all nations today.

The newest victory for freedom of worship, which commands attention and deserves the greatest publicity possible, is that won in the state of West Virginia, as of date October 6, 1942. Incidentally, less than three weeks prior thereto, namely, September 18-20, mobs were rioting against conventions of the New World THEOCRATIC ASSEMBLY at Little Rock, Arkansas, and Klamath Falls, Oregon, and Springfield, Illinois, on the specious excuse that 'Jehovah's witnesses do not salute the American flag'. Hence the fact that an orderly, dignified three-judge Federal court meets in the Southern District of West Virginia and, after due deliberation, rules that Jehovah's witnesses have a right to refuse to salute the national flag, is of great significance. It is also a heavy rebuke to those un-American mobsters of recent and more remote days. That these three sane-minded judges have so ruled on such a touchy subject amid a time of bloody hos-

TOP

tilities and war-agitated minds marks them as men of rare courage these exciting days, men of impartiality, unswerving convictions and devotion to the righteous principles for which the flag of the United States stands.

This has taken place, too, while the 8-to-1 decision of June 2, 1940, of the United States Supreme Court on the *flag-salute* case of the Minersville (Pa.) schoolboard against the Gobitis children still stands UNREVERSED. The ruling of the three-judge court in West Virginia is at complete variance with such Supreme Court decision. What then? Is there judicial anarchy breaking out in the land and weakening the foundations of law and bringing into contempt the supreme court of the land? No; not that! But the heartening truth is that the nation's Constitution and its Bill of Rights also stand UNREVERSED, and they still mean what they say. And there are honest men astute and courageous enough to recognize such truth and to express their disagreement with anything high or low that would transgress upon and nullify that fundamental law. That such is the case is manifest not only by these three Federal judges in West Virginia, but also by the highest-tribunal justices Murphy, Douglas and Black in their voluntary admission made when the Supreme Court handed down another adverse decision last June 8 against three other cases of Jehovah's witnesses. In their joint opinion the three justices declared that the *Gobitis* flag-salute case had been wrongly decided against Jehovah's witnesses and that now they took the occasion to express their dissent from such decision in harmony with Justice Stone's dissenting opinion, and thereby to reverse their own position before the whole nation in the interest of justice and freedom of worship. Thus, as matters now stand, and with the recent resignation of Justice Byrnes, there are on the bench of the highest tribunal of the land four justices (including the chief justice himself) who dissent from the adverse flag-salute decision, and three justices who uphold it or have as yet registered no change of attitude; which is a majority against it.

Human courts are fallible, and this is not the first instance where tribunals, even the highest, have, after a period of years and of developments and clarification of the issue, reversed their stand. For like reasons, it is clear that the June 2, 1940, *flag* decision is not irrevocable nor beyond reversal as an unwise measure, prejudicial, injurious (as serious consequences have since proved), un-Christian, and in violation of inherent rights guaranteed by the fundamental law of America. It takes such rulings as those of this West Virginia special court and the Supreme Court of Kansas to demonstrate the advisability, fitness, timeliness, and urgency of reversing the unfortunate *flag* decision of the Supreme Court.

Because of the cumulative effect of this West Virginia decision following so closely on the Kansas Supreme Court decision (July, 1942), *Consolation* gratefully devotes space to publishing this clear and forthright decision in full. This ruling follows as a result of a suit brought by three witnesses of Jehovah who are parents of children of public-school age. They sued for a restraining order against the enforcement of the flag-salute requirement in West Virginia public schools against their children. These children have by their Bible-reading parents been taught to respect Almighty God's commandment, the second of the Decalogue, at Exodus 20:4, 5, which reads:

"Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven image, nor any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them; for I Jehovah thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the CHILDREN, upon the third and upon the fourth generation of them that hate me." —*American Revised Version* translation.

TOP

Hence these children refuse to join in the flag salute and pledge of allegiance for the same reason that Jehovah's witnesses in Nazi Germany have from the start refused to *heil Hitler!* and Jehovah's witnesses in Fascist Japan refuse to bow down before the shrines of the Japanese political-religious cult of Shintoism, the state religion. The reason is that they worship the God of Abraham, of Isaac, of Jacob, of Moses, and of Jesus Christ, namely, Jehovah God, and they refuse to disobey His commandment. Hence the children's refusal to render the salute and allegiance pledge is not because they do not respect the flag and the principles it symbolizes, but because they render to God that which is God's and obey Him rather than men.—See Matthew 22:21 and Acts 5:29.

The West Virginia judges recognized and upheld the right of these Christians under the Constitution to thus worship Jehovah God, without endangerment to the State even in this time of total war. The judges took over the case as being within their jurisdiction, not merely because of the amount of money liabilities to the three plaintiff Jehovah's witnesses, but rather because "the suit is for the protection of rights and privileges guaranteed by the due process clause of the 14th Amendment" of the Constitution.

The three Federal judges also set aside the counter motion of the defendants made to dismiss the plaintiff's bill and which claimed that the salute regulation of the West Virginia State Board of Education is a proper exercise of power reposed in it by the state legislature. They upheld the supremacy of the Constitution over the state's lawmaking body, and granted the injunction in behalf of Jehovah's witnesses, and thereby nobly and faithfully fulfilled their sworn duty toward oppressed Americans. The injunction is a sweeping, state-wide one, being a restraint upon the West Virginia State Board of Education, and all other boards, officials, teachers and persons subject to the state board. Being interlocutory, the injunction stands in force until the question is finally resolved by the tribunal of last instance. The decision as read by Circuit Judge Parker follows herewith:

[A TRUE COPY:]

DISTRICT COURT OF THE UNITED STATES
SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF WEST VIRGINIA

Walter Barnette, Paul Stull, and Lucy McClure [three of Jehovah's witnesses], Plaintiffs,

versus

The West Virginia State Board of Education, composed of Hon. W. W. Trent, president, Mary H. Davisson, Thelma B. Loudin, Raymond Brewster, Lydia C. Hern, L. V. Thompson, and Mrs. Douglas W. Brown, and all other boards, officials, teachers and persons subject to the jurisdiction and control of said State Board of Education, Defendants.

■

On Motion for Interlocutory Injunction and Submission for Final Decree.

■

(Argued September 15, 1942.
Decided October 6, 1942.)

BEFORE
Parker, Circuit Judge, and
Harry E. Watkins and Moore
District Judges

Hayden C. Covington and Horace S. Meldahl, for Plaintiffs; and William S. Wysong, Attorney General of West Virginia, and Ira J. Partlow, Assistant Attorney General of West Virginia, for Defendants.

■

PARKER, Circuit Judge:

This is a suit by three persons belonging to the sect known as "Jehovah's witnesses", who have children attending the public schools of West Virginia, against the Board of Education of that state. It is brought by plaintiffs in behalf of themselves and their children and all other persons in the State of West Virginia in like situation, and its purpose is to secure an injunction restraining the State Board of Education from enforcing against them a regulation of the Board requiring children in the

TOP

public schools to salute the American flag. They allege that they and their children and other persons belonging to the sect of "Jehovah's witnesses" believe that a flag salute of the kind required by the Board is a violation of the second commandment of the Decalogue, as contained in the 20th chapter of the book of Exodus; that because of this belief they cannot comply with the regulation of the Board; that, if they fail to comply, the children will be expelled from school, and thus be deprived of the benefits of the state's public school system; and that plaintiffs, in such event, will have to provide them education in private schools at great expense or be subjected to prosecution for crime for failing to send them to school, as required by the compulsory school attendance law of the state. They contend, therefore, that the regulation amounts to a denial of religious liberty and is violative of rights which the first amendment to the federal Constitution protects against impairment by the federal government and which the 14th Amendment protects against impairment by the states.

A motion has been made to dismiss the bill on the ground that the regulation of the Board is a proper exercise of power vested in it by the State of West Virginia, and that, under the doctrine of *Minersville District* v. *Gobitis,* 310 U. S. 586, the flag salute which it requires cannot be held a violation of the religious rights of plaintiffs. The case was heard on application for interlocutory injunction; but the parties have agreed that it be submitted for final decree on the bill and motion to dismiss. No question is raised as to jurisdiction; and it appears from the face of the bill that the case is one arising under the Constitution of the United States involving, as to each plaintiff, a sum in excess of $3,000.00, since it is alleged that each of plaintiffs would be required to incur expense in excess of that amount if their children should be excluded from the public schools. And it seems clear that there is jurisdiction, irrespective of the amount involved, since the suit is for the protection of rights and privileges guaranteed by the due process clause of the 14th Amendment, and jurisdiction is given by Judicial Code Sec. 24 (14). *Hague* v. *C.I.O.,* 307 U. S. 496, 525. **There is, therefore, but one question for our decision, viz.: whether children who for religious reasons have conscientious scruples against saluting the flag of the country, can lawfully be required to salute it. We think that this question must be answered in the negative.**

Ordinarily we would feel constrained to follow an unreversed decision of the Supreme Court of the United States, whether we agreed with it or not. It is true that decisions are but evidences of the law and not the law itself; but the decisions of the Supreme Court must be accepted by the lower courts as binding upon them if any orderly administration of justice is to be attained. The developments with respect to the *Gobitis* case, however, are such that we do not feel that it is incumbent upon us to accept it as binding authority. Of the seven justices now members of the Supreme Court who participated in that decision, four have given public expression to the view that it is unsound, the present chief justice in his dissenting opinion rendered therein and three other justices in a special dissenting opinion in *Jones* v. *City of Opelika,* ..... U. S. ....., 62 S. Ct. 1231, 1251. The majority of the court in *Jones* v. *City of Opelika,* moreover, thought it worth while to distinguish the decision in the *Gobitis* case, instead of relying upon it as supporting authority. **Under such circumstances and believing, as we do, that the flag salute here required is violative of religious liberty when required of persons holding the religious views of plaintiffs, we feel that we would be recreant to our duty as judges, if through a blind following of a decision which the Supreme Court itself has thus impaired as an authority, we should deny protection to rights which we regard as among the most sacred of those protected by constitutional guaranties.**

There is, of course, nothing improper in requiring a flag salute in the schools. On the contrary, we regard it as a highly desirable ceremony calculated to inspire in the pupils a proper love of country and reverence for its institutions. And, from our point of view, we see nothing in the salute which could reasonably be held a violation of any of the commandments in the Bible or of any of the duties owing by man to his Maker. But this is not the question before us. Admittedly plaintiffs and their children do have conscientious scruples, whether reasonable or not, against saluting the flag, and these scruples are based on religious grounds. If they are required to salute the flag, or are denied rights or privileges which belong to them as citizens because they fail to salute it, they are unquestionably de-

TOP

nied that religious freedom which the Constitution guarantees. The right of religious freedom embraces not only the right to worship God according to the dictates of one's conscience, but also the right "to do, or forbear to do, any act, for conscience sake, the doing or forbearing of which is not prejudicial to the public weal." Chief Justice Gibson in *Commonwealth* v. *Lesher,* 17 Serg. & R. (Pa.) 155.

Courts may decide whether the public welfare is jeopardized by acts done or omitted because of religious belief; but they have nothing to do with determining the reasonableness of the belief. That is necessarily a matter of individual conscience. There is hardly a group of religious people to be found in the world who do not hold to beliefs and regard practices as important which seem utterly foolish and lacking in reason to others equally wise and religious; and for the courts to attempt to distinguish between religious beliefs or practices on the ground that they are reasonable or unreasonable would be for them to embark upon a hopeless undertaking and one which would inevitably result in the end of religious liberty. There is not a religious persecution in history that was not justified in the eyes of those engaging in it on the ground that it was reasonable and right and that the persons whose practices were suppressed were guilty of stubborn folly hurtful to the general welfare. The fathers of this country were familiar with persecution of this character; and one of their chief purposes in leaving friends and kindred and settling here was to establish a nation in which every man might worship God in accordance with the dictates of his own conscience, and without interference from those who might not agree with him. The religious freedom guaranteed by the 1st and 14th Amendments means that he shall have the right to do this, whether his belief is reasonable or not, without interference from anyone, so long as his action or refusal to act is not directly harmful to the society of which he forms a part.

This does not mean, of course, that what a man may do or refrain from doing in the name of religious liberty is without limitations. He must render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's as well as to God the things that are God's. He may not refuse to bear arms or pay taxes because of religious scruples, nor may he engage in polygamy or any other practices directly hurtful to the safety, morals, health or general welfare of the community. See cases cited in *Minersville School District* v. *Gobitis,* 3 Cir. 108 F. 2d 683, 689. To justify the overriding of religious scruples, however, there must be a clear justification therefor in the necessities of national or community life. Like the right of free speech, it is not to be overborne by the police power, unless its exercise presents a clear and present danger to the community. Cf. *Herndon* v. *Lowry,* 301 U. S. 242, where it was said:

> "The power of a state to abridge freedom of speech and of assembly is the exception rather than the rule and the penalizing even of utterances of a defined character must find its justification in a reasonable apprehension of danger to organized government. The judgment of the legislature is not unfettered. The limitation upon individual liberty must have appropriate relation to the safety of the state."

Religious freedom is no less sacred or important to the future of the Republic than freedom of speech, and if speech tending to the overthrow of the government but not constituting a clear and present danger may not be forbidden because of the guaranty of free speech, it is difficult to see how it can be held that conscientious scruples against giving a flag salute must give way to an educational policy having only indirect relation, at most, to the public safety. Surely, it cannot be that the nation is endangered more by the refusal of school children, for religious reasons, to salute the flag than by the advocacy on the part of grown men of doctrines which tend towards the overthrow of the government.

The suggestion that the courts are precluded by the action of state legislative authorities in deciding when rights of religious freedom must yield to the exercise of the police power would, of course, nullify the constitutional guaranty. It would not be worth the paper it is written on, if no legislature or school board were bound to respect it except in so far as it might accord with the policy they might choose to follow. For the courts to so hold would be for them to abdicate the most important duty which rests on them under the Constitution. The tyranny of majorities over the rights of individuals or helpless minorities has always been recognized as one of the great dangers of popular government. The fathers sought to guard against this danger by writing into the Constitution a bill of rights guaranteeing to every individual certain fundamental

liberties, of which he might not be deprived by any exercise whatever of governmental power. This bill of rights is not a mere guide for the exercise of legislative discretion. It is a part of the fundamental law of the land, and is to be enforced as such by the courts. If legislation or regulations of boards conflict with it, they must give way; for the fundamental law is of superior obligation. It is true of freedom of religion, as was said of freedom of speech in *Schneider* v. *State,* 308 U. S. 147, 161:

> "In every case, therefore, where legislative abridgment of the rights is asserted, the courts should be astute to examine the effect of the challenged legislation. Mere legislative preferences or beliefs respecting matters of public convenience may well support regulation directed at other personal activities, but be insufficient to justify such as diminishes the exercise of rights so vital to the maintenance of democratic institutions. And so, as cases arise, the delicate and difficult task falls upon the courts to weigh the circumstances and to appraise the substantiality of the reasons advanced in support of the regulation of the free enjoyment of the rights."

Can it be said by the Court, then, in the exercise of the duty to examine the regulation here in question, that the requirement that school children salute the flag has such direct relation to the safety of the state, that the conscientious objections of plaintiffs must give way to it? Or to phrase the matter differently, must the religious freedom of plaintiffs give way because there is a clear and present danger to the state if these school children do not salute the flag, as they are required to do? It seems to us that to ask these questions is to answer them, and to answer them in the negative. As fine a ceremony as the flag salute is, it can have at most only an indirect influence on the national safety; and no clear and present danger will result to anyone if the children of this sect are allowed to refrain from saluting because of their conscientious scruples, however groundless we may personally think these scruples to be. It certainly cannot strengthen the Republic, or help the state in any way, to require persons to give a salute which they have conscientious scruples against giving, or to deprive them of an education because they refuse to give it. As was well said by Chief Justice Lehman of New York in his concurring opinion in *People* v. *Sandstrom,* 279 N. Y. 523, 18 N. E. 2d 840: "The salute of the flag is a gesture of love and respect—fine when there is real love and respect back of the gesture. The flag is dishonored by a salute by a child in reluctant and terrified obedience to a command of secular authority which clashes with the dictates of conscience."

The salute of the flag is an expression of the homage of the soul. To force it upon one who has conscientious scruples against giving it, is petty tyranny unworthy of the spirit of this Republic and forbidden, we think, by the fundamental law. This court will not countenance such tyranny but will use the power at its command to see that rights guaranteed by the fundamental law are respected. We are not impressed by the argument that the powers of the School Board are limited by reason of the passage of the joint resolution of June 22, 1942, pertaining to the use and display of the flag; **but we are clearly of opinion that the regulation of the Board requiring that school children salute the flag is void in so far as it applies to children having conscientious scruples against giving such salute and that, as to them, its enforcement should be enjoined. Injunctive order will issue accordingly.**

Injunction Granted.

I concur:

Harry E. Watkins, U. S. District Judge for the Northern and Southern Districts of West Virginia.

I concur:

Ben Moore, U. S. District Judge for the Southern District of West Virginia.

[October 6, 1942]

[Note by plaintiffs' counsel: "Joint resolution of June 22, 1942" mentioned in concluding paragraph of foregoing opinion is United States House of Representatives Joint Resolution 303 (Public Law 623), approved by the president on June 22, 1942, after enactment by Congress, Section 7 of which Act provides: "civilians will always show full respect to the flag when the pledge [of allegiance to the flag] is given *by merely standing at attention*".]

Some state constitutions, in the language of their statute protecting the freedom of worship, are broader and more comprehensive than is the national con-

TOP

stitution. To such state clauses in defense of free worship the above federal judicial decision therefore adds strength and effectiveness. Hence Jehovah's witnesses who are citizens of their respective states and whose children are made victims of school-board flag regulations may rightly insist on their privileges of worship as guaranteed by the free-worship clause of the state constitution. Judges in the states' courts, when confronted with this issue, will not be guided solely by the unreversed majority-decision of the Supreme Court, but by the specific guaranties embodied in state constitutions, and as now reinforced by the increasing dissenting opinions of other judges, state, federal, and supreme court. Such judges will wisely consider that to take away from children the freedom of worship because of regulations of school boards takes away likewise the rest of the four freedoms, namely FREEDOM FROM FEAR of penalties for worshiping Jehovah God; FREEDOM OF SPEECH AND EXPRESSION voicing consecration and allegiance to Almighty God rather than to any thing; and FREEDOM FROM WANT of education due to expulsion from school.

Democratic-minded judges will fortify the bars of this Republic against further mobocracy of fanatics, and will aid in righting a great wrong from which great damage has resulted to a God-fearing, law-abiding, order-preserving minority of citizens, Jehovah's witnesses. Following such course, judges may clear themselves of joint responsibility for the ugly blot of religious intolerance and persecution which has lately defamed the Most High God Jehovah's name and defied His Theocratic Government through Christ Jesus and disgraced the proud record of a democratic nation.

Germany's War Machine Sows and Reaps

(*In Three Parts*—Part 2)

GERMANY has long planned the conquest of the world. Ruthlessly she has seized the youth of the nation and trained them as machines, a part of the war machine. But the modern warfare of "blitzkrieg" tactics requires more than this.

It is not merely a war of men and machines, but one of economics, production of supplies and maintaining supply lines to all the far-flung battle fronts. It is Germany's problem not only of holding her own lines of supply intact but also of attempting to cut those of her enemies. To this end are aimed her submarine warfare in the Atlantic, her operations from Trondheim on the coast of Norway, and the attempt to deprive Russia of access to her own Caucasus oil supplies, not merely wanting them for German use. It is the Nazi "Divide and conquer" plan which is used socially in application as military strategy. It is the attempt to divide the Russian armies, to separate Russia from the democracies, and is extended to try to divide the United States and Great Britain. The plan is to divide the earth, to break up the unity of the Allied Nations, to weaken the coalition against Germany by disrupting the communication and supply lines welding the Allies together, and at the same time maintaining those which link as one the "new order" combine.

Civilization "All Out"

The fighting goes beyond the matter of supply lines. It is a war of science, the making of synthetics and substitutes, the application of psychology and propaganda, the war of words. For the deciding of this great battle and the primary issue involved, world domination, the Devil has thrown everything into the fight. Every field of human knowledge and progress of civilization has been turned into the channel leading to the grand climax, Armageddon! In every

sense of the word it is "total war"! Involved therein is the destiny of every creature of the universe, because the issue is universal domination.

Civilization is ordinarily used to distinguish from barbarism and as consisting of greater enlightenment and humanity. Now looking at the world as a whole, seeing it locked in a death struggle, the most brilliant and enlightened minds focused on destruction and death, one wonders about civilization. Certainly no savages ever attained the dizzy heights of butchery upon which twentieth-century civilization now perches; no barbarians ever surpassed the horrors of the rejuvenated Inquisition prevailing under Catholic Hitler. Enlightened civilization of Europe, where resides the one many believe to be the head of "Christendom", has put savagery and barbarism on mass production. As for the humanity element, where is it?

Apologies Due the Beasts

Many say of totalitarianism that it is rule by brute beasts. It is not mere brutality; it is demonism. The herd of swine feeding peacefully on the hillside in Jesus' day were brute beasts. When the demons which had been ejected from a man entered into them they went mad, plunging to their own destruction. Now the demons have returned to men. Today the dictator swine are demon-possessed and plunging headlong towards the doom yawning before them. No power can stop them. No one would want to. So long as they live there will be no peace on earth.

Before the great Judge of the universe "Christendom's" civilization is being weighed in the balances. Do you, frankly, think she is found wanting? Is the great Judge pleased with what He beholds upon the earth? Are the works thereof devilish or Godly? Will the generous religious whitewashing of the twentieth century hide the bloodguilt from Him whose 'eyes behold, whose eyelids try, the children of men'? Will Hitler's Jesuit principle "The end justifies the means" justify before the courts of heaven his "new order" should it be established and clothe the earth in its "peace" for a thousand years?

Hitler's war machine was able to crush Poland, sweep into its orbit the Baltic and Balkan countries, and knock out a fifth-column-infested France. But the vaunted military might of the German Reich are the victims, not the victors, of a 1942 spring offensive. Machine gun and cannon are of no avail. The dreaded Stukas hold no terror for, nor can the rumbling tanks stem the onward crawl of this new combatant. They multiply as they move, these gray guerrillas. And the word of their coming spreads panic. The damage they do is retributive, for the Nazis created the element in which they thrive—hunger, dirt, cold, crowded populations, but especially hunger. They respect no persons, not even the "master race". The sixth column. Typhus lice.

Hitler's hysterical hatred of the Jews is at least partially responsible for the opening of this new front. He herded them into ghettos, and made them endure the privations of cold, filth and hunger, and the lice came. With them came spotted typhus. Now "consistent" Hitler presses into service all available Jewish physicians, releasing them from concentration camps to cope with the new terror, to try to finish a fight he started. But the lice are winning.

Soldiers returning from Russia are carefully examined before permitted entrance into Germany, and if infected they are refused entrance. In one city not named, but probably in Poland, the German military authorities killed a thousand of the typhus sufferers. Despite the frantic efforts of the Nazis, the scourge spreads. Slowly creeping through Germany, it has reached the western occupied countries, even having made its appearance in France. So the lowly louse, scourge of armies, carrier of typhus fever, "blitzkriegs" the "blitzkriegers"!

Looking Ahead

The Saturday Evening Post, issue of June 13, 1942, carried a short article entitled, "Hitler Has You Card-Indexed." It states in part:

The Germans are proud of their great military machine, prouder of the Nazification of Germany, but proudest of their plans for control of the world. The Reich is working today toward the one great goal of world domination. . . . The American people are conscious now of the greatness of the German military machine, and they have a fair understanding of the Nazification of Germany, but I do not think they are aware of the extent to which Hitler has organized his information service to accomplish world domination after the military has done its job.

It will surprise many to learn that German fifth-column reports cover all forty-eight states of the Union, Canada, Mexico, and all of Central and South America. If you work in a factory that has some connection with import or export trade, Hitler has your number. He has you classified by groups, racially, religiously, socially and politically. His research institutes have further classifications as to the individual's efficiency, both in a business way and also looking toward political leadership. . . . Americans naturally will ask, "How was it possible to make a world survey of this magnitude? Does it not require the service of an army of men?" It did require an army of men, an army of fifth columnists organized by Nazi Germany into *Bunds* and *Vereins.* In the case of the United States, much of the information now on file in Germany was collected as long ago as 1936 and continually brought up to date. The spadework was done by German-Americans who returned to the fatherland.

Americans may ask, but they will not be fully answered by the *Post.* The *Post,* with its head in the sand as usual, either through choice or stupidity, does not identify the real fifth column, the priests of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The priests through the confessional and the Jesuits through the natural cussedness and duplicity of their order, gain the desired information and pass it along to the Vatican, which, in turn, forwards it to Germany through its diplomatic representatives. But the *Post,* even if the writer of the article would have so answered, would not have published this truth. Rather it shields this "sacred cow" and blasphemes those who do expose the real fifth column. The article does show that the issue is world domination, not merely a matter of "living space", and that Hitler looks ahead to and prepares for the subjugation of the world.

Internal Conditions

As the German war machine surges back and forth with the changing fortunes of combat what takes place at the home front? This has already been shown to some extent as it pertains to the production and training of human cannon-fodder. Also the elimination of those of no further use to the Nazi scheme of conquest. In addition to these, everyday living conditions are greatly altered by the war. Many of these conditions prevailed before the war actually started and were in preparation for the big "putsch", not against Austria, Czechoslovakia, or even England, but against the world.

Regimentation is complete, from the army, navy and air force down to every individual man, woman and child. Even the beggar in the street is registered. Trades, professions, industry, agriculture, all are geared to keep pace with the war needs, or try to.

Food rationing is changing to actual food shortage. One of the most trying situations for the German housewife is the queuing up at every store to get her daily supplies. After standing in line for hours she may find the store has no commodities and be forced to go elsewhere and repeat the process. Many times she returns to her home in despair with an empty basket. One of Jehovah's witnesses recently returned from Germany makes the following observation on shortages:

Now it is almost impossible to get even

necessities. The small store keepers are desperately in need of supplies for their stores. The government requires that they keep open for business; yet they have little or nothing to sell. The windows may have a fair display, but by order of the State these articles may not be removed for sale until replacements are received. A display therefore does not mean that articles such as those shown are actually on sale in the store. Frequently the display consists only of empty containers. The actual stock of the store is just as empty.

An inventory is kept of all the livestock throughout the country. Anyone who slaughters a pig, a cow, a sheep, etc., without consent of government authorities, is subject to a death sentence. The life of a pig is valued more than that of a man. In Berlin itself the city is down to bathing reservations. The people cannot afford to have hot water in their homes or apartments, and so seek the public baths. Reservations for these must be made in advance. Soap is rationed. Clothing and leather goods are limited. Taxicabs may be used only by officials or in emergencies. At least one woman hobbles around on crutches until she can get a taxi, and, when she gets to her destination, walks home with them under her arm.

The plight of the Jews inside Germany is not new with the war. Their systematic annihilation has been in progress for some time. In Berlin Jews may not enter public conveyances until all others are in, and may not sit in them until all others are seated. Jews are barred from all cultural institutions and their own institutions are dissolved. Privileges to purchase certain commodities are withheld. The war, however, has intensified and added to their persecutions. Thousands were ordered out of their homes, to be deported to ghettos in Poland. Two hundred thousand were affected by the order. The deportees were allowed an extra suit, several shirts and six hand-

"FIGHTER FOR THE NEW WORLD"

Subject now being treated in the *WATCHTOWER* magazine. From God's prophetic Word *The WATCHTOWER* reliably presents facts and truths showing clearly who these fighters are and how they will share in the victory culminating in world domination by the NEW WORLD.

What new world?

The WATCHTOWER will, in the light of the Bible, explain to you what this new world is, when and how its incoming will take place, and, mainly, how one may enter into and be of this NEW WORLD, sharing in the lasting blessings and peace it will hold forth for all living therein, under THEOCRATIC rule.

The WATCHTOWER contains the aid you need. Have it coming regularly to your home. The resulting knowledge will remove fear and sorrows from your mind. *The WATCHTOWER* is published twice monthly; 16 pages, 9¼" x 10¾". No advertisements. All words utilized in advancing the Kingdom message. Sent to you postpaid upon receipt of your subscription, at $1.00 a year.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn, N. Y.**

Place my name on the *Watchtower* subscription list. Herewith is $1.00 to assist in cost of printing.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

kerchiefs. Synagogues were used as way stations to ghettos in the east. Orders to move were given at night. Some were allowed two hours to pack, others ten minutes, governed by the malice of the deporting officials. The excuse for the ejections was to provide homes for Aryans bombed out by the British. How would you like to leave home on the edge of winter with all your belongings in a single suitcase, and only $20 in cash?

The only offset is that Jewish doctors have been released from concentration camps to work in hospitals. The steady stream of overcrowded Red Cross trains from the eastern front has created an acute shortage of hospitals, physicians, nurses and medical supplies; rubber gloves, for instance, being so scarce that surgeons are often compelled to operate without them.

Serfdom

The "master race" must have its servants, slaves. The acute shortage of man power has become one of the most pressing of Germany's internal problems. This is due to the increasingly large numbers of German men that must be sent to the fighting fronts to replace the terrific losses in men suffered. As Hitler's fight for "living space" flourishes larger and larger armies of occupation are required to hold this "living space" too large to be settled by the German people themselves. It seems that a change has taken place in Germany's needs. *Newsweek*, March 23, 1942, comments on this under the heading "Too Much Lebensraum":

Of the 315,000 Germans who read "Volk Ohne Raum" (People Without Space), a stodgy 1926 political novel by the German Hans Emil Wilhelm Grimm, none was more impressed than Adolf Hitler. It prompted him to seek more lebensraum for Germany's jobless surplus population. In his proclamation of February 1, 1933, the newly elevated Führer told his countrymen, 6,000,000 of whom were on relief: "Within four years unemployment must be finally overcome." It was one promise Hitler kept. By 1938, unemployment had been virtually wiped out. A shortage of skilled labor arose and the war, absorbing huge chunks of man power, accentuated it. Instead of a "People Without Space" Hitler's Reich became a space without enough people.

This serves to illustrate the shortsightedness of men and their inability to foresee the rise of future problems. The remedy for one difficulty often creates others. The establishment of a well-ordered and balanced government does not lie within the power of men. Democracy is man's best effort toward that goal; totalitarianism is his worst. Only Jehovah God, the One who knows the end from the beginning, can and will bring about the complete cure for all human ills. But ambitious men, like their god, prefer to ruin rather than have The Theocracy rule. They shall not have their way. Jehovah by Christ Jesus shall maintain world domination, and this to the blessing of all creatures that live.

To meet this newly created problem, the Nazis, in addition to the "State mother" ideology, the fruits of which will not be reaped for several years, introduce the serf system. The "slaves" are imported from the occupied countries to serve the "master race" responsible for their woes.

The Axis has summoned all its nationals abroad to come home; large numbers of women are employed in the German war industries; and now there are over 2,000,000 foreign workers sweating in Germany to alleviate the critical labor shortage and keep German soldiers at the battle fronts. Of this number 1,000,000 are said to be Poles; the next in line so far as numbers are concerned are the Italians, 270,000 of them. Of course, Hitler would say Italy is not an occupied country, but only Mussolini would believe him. The remainder of the 2,000,000 come in varying numbers from Czechs, Belgians, Yugoslavs, Dutch, Slovaks, French, Danes, Hungarians, and about eight other countries yoked in bondage to the Nazi State.

The slave army is growing. The Germans have been reluctant to exploit the Russians in this fashion, for fear of sabotage and Communistic propaganda, but so acute is this problem that the "privilege" is now extended to all. Russians, civilians from occupied areas and war prisoners, are being shackled to work in Europe's sweathouse. The Office of Facts and Figures said, on April 5, 1942:

A Berlin broadcast boasted recently that Germany will increase the number of foreign workers in the Reich to more than four million. Field Marshal Goering, in a broadcast to German farmers, said: "The crushing need, the pressing need, for necessary labor forces for agriculture will be met by the application of usable auxiliary laborers from occupied Eastern territories and by the use of foreigners and prisoners of war." "We shall win the war," said Dr. Goebbels, "if we organize our work better and avoid waste of time."

This may stir the German workers to greater efforts, but it must have quite a different effect upon the slave-workers of the Reich. Indeed this conglomerate army of laborers is a potential powder-keg to the domestic peace of the Third Reich. What drastic measures do the Nazis employ to cope with the precarious situation?

Germany has sown, the time of reaping draws near. What shall the harvest be?

(To be continued)

Invention

Fabric from Sequoias

◆ The oldest living things on earth are the big trees of California, called the "Sequoias". An inventor has just discovered that between the rough epidermis and the inner layer of the bark there are quantities of short, kinky fibers which readily blend with wool fibers, and, blended with wool fibers, can be napped, brushed, carded, combed, and spun into fabric. Blankets and clothing made of blended wool and sequoia fibers will be lighter than all wool. The inventor was led to his discovery by observing balls of the fiber in the belts of machines used in debarking logs.

Useful and even great inventions are often the result of simple discoveries.

Flying Fortresses Haven't Hit Ceiling

◆ *Bomber Command,* a British work, states that American Flying Fortresses are excellent in design and construction, fly thousands of feet higher than most planes, and that their ceiling has not yet been discovered. Uncle Sam means business, and seems to have men with the brains needed to do things.

The Push-back Seat

◆ The man who figured out the push-back seat for automobiles and for theaters is deserving of honorable mention. The man with long legs and the girl with short ones now have an equal chance to drive the same automobile in comfort, and without carrying around a lot of in-the-way cushions. And in the theater the early-comers can shove back their seats six inches temporarily so that the late-comers can walk by them without walking all over them as in days of yore.

Getting at the Kernels

◆ Five men of the University of California solved the problem of how to open nuts almost instantaneously and send the unbroken kernels flying into one receptacle and the fragments of the shell into another. Holes are sawn or drilled into the shell, a mixture of oxygen and acetylene is inserted and ignited, and the resultant explosion delivers 60 percent of the kernels without breaking them. Away goes the nutcracker, following the hammer and the flatiron of a generation ago.

Judicial

Thomas Works for the People

◆ J. G. Thomas, superintendent of mails, Charleston, S. C., has a job working for the American people, but seems to think he is working for Hitler or Pacelli or Hirohito or somebody like that. On July 14, 1941, he sent out an order calling upon all employees at three postal substations asking that he be furnished the names and addresses of all persons receiving copies of three publications which he named, i. e., *The Daily Worker, The Pilot,* and *Southern News Almanac.* The information requested was to be treated as confidential and under no circumstances were the recipients to be advised that the list of subscribers had been recorded. Thomas wanted the information sent to him under cover. Why all this injecting of the proboscis into people's private affairs six months before Pearl Harbor? If the American people want to read the above publications, to agree with them or to disagree with them, have they not that right? Or do they need Thomas to take them into his private office and tell them that they 'had better not read such stuff'; that he does not approve of it? Who is this bird, anyway, and when and where did the American people bestow upon him the right to select and criticize their reading matter?

Still Some Bootleggers

◆ It seems that with the advent of the bootlegging industry a more or less permanent business was set up. It is a good while since prohibition was repealed, but in a single recent year 10,663 stills were seized, along with about 6,500,000 gallons of mash, and the industry was hardly touched. The Illinois congressman who supplied this information claims that 82 percent of all the stills seized were in the 14 Southern states that still have traditions of mountain dew and mint julep.

Ludwig's Little Black Book

◆ Kurt Frederick Ludwig, German spy in America, was a smart man. He wrote his notes in obsolete Gabelberger German shorthand, mingled with German script and English. When he was captured one of the FBI cryptographers took his stuff apart and explained it all to the jury as easily as you would explain an item in *Consolation* magazine. Ludwig suspected he was being followed, and burned his notes. The FBI came along behind him and photographed the charred fragments of his little black book, and the man will probably lose his life or get a long term in prison. There are no more clever cryptographers in the world than in the office of the FBI.

Britain Will Laugh

◆ Britain will laugh to learn that, when a Washington air-raid warden called the Office of Civilian Defense to know what kind of tape should be used for taping windows in event of a raid, that highly intelligent source of public information replied, "It depends on what kind of bombs are dropped." Talk about "muddling through"! Are the muddlers any worse in Britain? Is it necessary to select the least intelligent politicians for the most important jobs? Or isn't civilian defense important?

Negro Leaders Given Well-deserved Honor

◆ The president of the Tuskegee Institute and the director of the Associated Negro Press have been named special assistants to the secretary of agriculture. It is an honor that is well deserved. The Negro has proved that with equal opportunity he is the equal of any. "God is no respecter of persons" (Acts 10:34), and, anyway, God "hath made of one blood all nations of men". (Acts 17:26) If one accepts the Scriptures as the Word of God and the way to life, one must believe what is written.

ABANDON the OLD for the NEW!

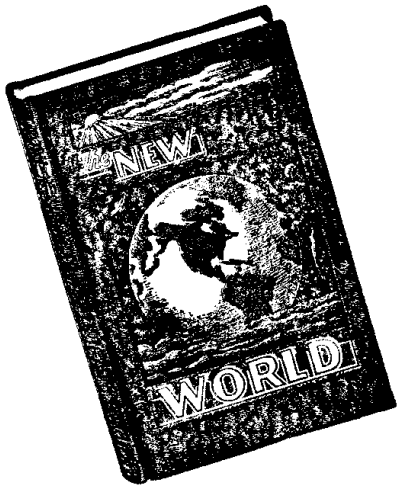
Led on with darkened minds, millions of sincere people have fought for and relied upon this present unrighteous, rebellious world in hope of an enduring peace, which hope and peace are continually shattered.

Turn to God's Word

Learn of peace in a NEW WORLD

Clearly and Scripturally delineated

in the new book—



Will the peace now being negotiated by religion and the rulers of this world be a lasting peace?

By whom and when will peace be established that shall be enduring and result in blessings and equality to all, in a new, righteous world? The fully backed-up answers are given in the publication PEACE—CAN IT LAST? This is not propaganda, but presents Bible truths every true Christian should know and adhere to. Send at once for these two newly released, instructive publications. Both mailed postpaid on contribution of 25c.

WATCHTOWER 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please mail to me the book *The New World* and *Peace—Can It Last?* Accept my enclosed contribution of 25c to aid in producing further like publications.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....

THE NEW WORLD

384 pages, bound in peach-colored cloth, embossed in two colors. Ten pages of index.

PEACE—CAN IT LAST?

32-page publication.

TOP

CONSOLATION

A [redacted] OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Hierarchy vs. the People

Encroachments on Protestants and Masons

Time to Understand the Bible

Germany's War Machine

The labor snag and the time of reaping

"The New World"

Some of the new truths in this book

British Comment

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIV No. 605
November 25, 1942

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

The Hierarchy vs. Government by the People	3
Why Behind Closed Doors?	4
'Patroness of the United States'	5
"An Insult to the Flag"	6
Masses Red and Gold	7
Bishop's Throne at Arlington	8
When a Catholic Was President	11
The New Government Won His Own Case Before Jury	12
In Mob-famed Wewoka, Oklahoma Brings Suit for $20,000 Damages	12
	13
Invention	15
"Thy Word Is Truth" Time to Understand the Bible	16
Germany's War Machine Sows and Reaps (3)	18
Damned by Their Works	19
Religion's Enemy No. 1	20
New Truths in *The New World*	21
From One World into Another	22
Young Elihu and "the Society"	24
Common-Sense Justice	25
Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"	26
"Body of the Talk"	26
Different Methods of Arrangement	26
British Comment War in Fourth Year	29
Clerics Alert to Their Future	30
The Catholic Herald	30

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Greek, Portuguese, Spanish, and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town
Mexico	Calzada de Melchor Ocampo 71, Mexico, D.F.
Brazil	Caixa Postal 1319, Rio de Janeiro
Argentina	Calle Honduras 5646-48, Buenos Aires

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Proposed Abolition of Interest

◆ In a broadcast from Simla, Sir Mahomed Zafrullah Khan, law member with the government of India, proposed the abolition of the system of interest-bearing loans as a desirable feature of any "new order" and listed it first in his own proposals for such an order. The Holy Scriptures forbid the taking of interest. In the text, Psalm 15:5, translated "He that putteth not out his money to usury" in the Authorized Version, the correct translation is "that putteth not out his money for interest"; and that is the way the passage is rendered in Leeser's version.

The Wealth of India

◆ India is the primary source of the world's supply of jute; it has the largest high-grade iron-ore deposits in the world; it is second on the list of suppliers of oil seeds; it produces one-third of the world's supplies of manganese, and three-fourths of its sheet and block mica; it has one-third of the world's total cattle population, and, atop of that, has 26,000,000 goats, 22,000,000 sheep, and 14,000,000 horses. It is the world's No. 1 producer of sugar, and is the source of immense production of wheat, rice, and gasoline.

Japan Now Has the Rubber and Tin

◆ America has been riding around in automobiles and eating out of tin cans, and, now that Japan has both the rubber and the tin, it is, to say the least, slightly embarrassing. There is still some connection between Japan and the Allies; for the Japanese found a way to tell the Australian people that if they wanted their men fed they had better send along the food, and not enough only for the prisoners of war but for the civilians as well. So they will probably find a way to sell rubber and tin to the Allies in a way of their own making.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIV | Brooklyn. N. Y., Wednesday, November 25, 1942 | Number 605

The Hierarchy vs. Government by the People

"THE Catholic church has always refused to admit that sovereignty resides in and is expressed through the will of the people, and has always dismissed as deadly errors the liberties without which true democracy cannot exist." So says Chas. Guignebert in *A Short History of the French People.* (English translation by F. G. Richmond, Vol. II, p. 580)

Pope Gregory XVI, in his encyclical *Mirari vos,* condemned liberty of conscience as a "most pestilential error" and as an "absurd and erroneous doctrine, or rather raving". In the same encyclical he condemned separation of church and state.

When, therefore, the bishops, in their letter to President Roosevelt, referred to their "tradition of devoted attachment to the ideals and institutions of the government", their statement must be taken with several grains of salt.

Statements by Catholic dignitaries are, moreover, subject to qualification and interpretation by themselves when the force of events makes it clear that the obvious meaning does not fit in with the current objectives of the Hierarchy. It is rather difficult for them, however, to explain away the all too numerous evidences of sympathy with totalitarianism and lack of enthusiasm for democracy that continually come to the fore.

In this connection a statement by a lecturer of some note, Gerhart Seger, in the *New Leader* of November 22, 1941, is pertinent. He says:

The general attitude of Catholic clergymen as well as laymen is, unfortunately, overwhelmingly anti-Ally. If the reader will pardon my referring to my own experience in going about the country lecturing, I would like to point out a strange fact. During the seven years in which I have had the pleasure of being in the United States I have delivered exactly 1,584 public lectures for democracy and against Nazism. I have been invited by practically every conceivable kind of organization. My sponsors range all the way from striking CIO automobile workers to local branches of the National Manufacturers Association. My lecturing activity involves contacts with all sorts of organizations and committees. I have addressed Negro colleges, and I spoke at the annual dinner of the chamber of commerce of Newport, Rhode Island.

There is no Protestant denomination where I have not spoken, from the swankiest Episcopal church in the most fashionable residential districts of large cities to the poorest Negro Baptist church in Alabama. I have been invited by the most orthodox Jewish synagogues as well as by the Freethinkers of America. But, of those 1,584 invitations to speak, only *once,* one single time, was I invited to address a Catholic women's club, in Hollywood. This is no accident—the conclusion is obvious.

Shortly before the attack on Pearl Harbor American priests were polled with the question as to whether they favored the United States' engaging in a shooting war outside the Western Hemisphere. Of the nearly 35,000 priests, 91.5 percent stated that they were opposed to it. They were also polled as to whether they favored the United States' aiding Russia, and 90.5 percent stated that they were opposed to that. In that connection the force of the remark by John LaFarge

TOP

in the Jesuit magazine *America* of September 20, 1941, is seen:

It will be a serious matter if America's twenty million Catholics, not to speak of many others outside the Catholic church, consider themselves obliged to declare a complete and radical non-co-operation with our country's program of defense.

These words conveyed a covert threat (even though the 20,000,000 includes numerous infants in arms, many more children, and plenty of aged). Hitherto the attitude of Catholicism on the subject of conscientious objection had been that of disapproval, but the suggestion subtly conveyed by Mr. LaFarge is that it would not be outside the realm of the possible for Catholics to take a different position (in sympathy for totalitarianism) and to take it en masse, and that in spite of pronouncements such as the following, from *The Catholic Register* (May 25, 1941):

The average Catholic reaction to a claim of conscientious objection on the part of a member of our church is one of contempt or astonishment. No official of the Church has given any public approbation to the establishment of a Catholic camp for conscientious objectors. If a Catholic feels that a war into which we are likely to be drawn is going to be unjust, and if he can induce a selective service board to let him join the Quakers, the United Brethren, the Mennonites, et al., in their pacifist camps, he is keeping within the civil law. But he cannot expect most of us to agree with him. We do not want war any more than he does, but if the country needs us we are ready. That stand has been the traditional one of the Church and it will continue.

Why Behind Closed Doors?

When President Roosevelt purposed to lend aid to Russia in its fight against Nazism, Justice Murphy of the Supreme Court was reported to be standing by him. But the result of the declaration was the receipt of hundreds of telegrams of protest from Catholics throughout the country, "with the result," says the London *Catholic Herald,* "that Justice Murphy had to make a further speech to the K. of C. delegates behind closed doors."

The constant effort of the Hierarchy and its agents is to gain increased influence and power. In the eyes of every Catholic theologian the Roman Church is the living embodiment of God on earth; so when the American Jesuit priest, Edward Dowling, suggested an amending clause to the preamble of the Constitution of the United States, not so long ago, "recognizing national dependence on God" he was really championing a national recognition of the Roman Hierarchy in due course.

Similarly, when, on the occasion of dedicating a new church in Washington, D.C., the dean of the school of philosophy of the Catholic University said "to repudiate religion is to be ultimately seditious" he had in mind the old "union of church and state" idea that has caused such havoc in past ages. Yet the inflexible aim of the Hierarchy is to dominate the state, even though ostensibly separate from it, and thus, by a domination of all states, to dominate the world. It will cooperate with, oppose or double-cross democracy with that end in view. Its diplomatic advances toward Japan are a striking present instance.

Would Like to Tell the Truth

Sometimes a newspaper indicates that if it only dared do so it would be glad to come right out and tell the truth about the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's plans for world domination. One can sense something of that in the following editorial in the Washington *Post* for April 2, 1942. The *Post* is one of the two Washington papers that in 1935, after they had the cash already in their possession, refused to reprint one of Judge Rutherford's lectures, given in that city to one of the greatest audiences ever gathered in the national capital, merely because he made some reference to "a foreign power" by which they adjudged correctly that he meant the Vatican. They were *afraid* of the dreaded Roman Catholic boycott.

TOP

Road to Rome

Over the protest of the British Foreign Office the Vatican, according to a report from Rome, has accorded diplomatic recognition to the militaristic government at Tokyo. The news has been read in this country with a great deal of bewilderment. Even more than Nazi Germany Japan would seem to embody that anti-Christian concept of the deified state condemned by Pius XII in his encyclical *Summi Pontificatus,* of October 20, 1939.

However, a distinction must be drawn between Papal preachments and Vatican diplomatic policy. In what was obviously an attempt to prepare American opinion for the shock of the Rome announcement, Archbishop Spellman, of New York, from the pulpit of St. Patrick's, on March 21, declared that while neutrality between right and wrong is impossible, the Holy See must take advantage of diplomatic means "of keeping in contact with Catholics of every nation". There is some merit in that statement. Millions of Catholics in the Philippines, Malaya, China, Indonesia and elsewhere have been affected by the recent Japanese conquests. Certainly the willingness of the Vatican to achieve a *modus vivendi* with Japan concerning its interests in these countries does not connote or imply any indorsement of the Japanese aggressions or of Japanese war aims.

Yet we may be sure that from now on Axis propaganda will exploit the recognition in an endeavor to prove that it *does* represent an explicit or implicit indorsement of Japanese ambitions. That was clearly what the Japanese were after. Their eagerness to open relationships at the Vatican is in suspicious and significant contrast to the open or tacit hostility toward Christian missionary activities which Japan has manifested for several centuries. Japanese success in this respect cannot but be viewed with dismay in Catholic America.

There is another aspect of this extraordinary development which is equally distressing. An exchange of diplomats between Tokyo and Vatican City seems to suggest a belief at the Vatican that Japan may be able to consolidate her conquests in the Pacific area. It may even suggest a disposition to consider them as an accomplished fact. Such a view may influence many people.

For many decades, to be sure, Vatican diplomacy has had the reputation of being the most astute and farsighted in the world. This belief, however, is open to some question. In the conflict of 1914-18 Benedict XV, like Pius XII today, preserved scrupulous neutrality as between the warring sides while working unceasingly for peace. Nevertheless, the confusion in the church's affairs in Europe following the Armistice has been ascribed to the Vatican's anticipation of victory by the Central Powers. Certainly the wisdom of Vatican policy toward the Italian conquest of Ethiopia and toward the civil conflict in Spain has not been demonstrated by subsequent events.

The Washington *Post* treads softly, but it does notice the straws in the wind. Looking about for other straws, one notes that Lord Halifax, the British ambassador, is what is called Anglo-Catholic in his sympathies. He was pronouncedly for support of the rebellious Franco in his war against the Spanish Republic. He was on the appeaser side of the deals with Hitler, as were Kennedy, Roman Catholic ambassador to Britain, and John Cudahy, Roman Catholic ambassador to Belgium—both on Uncle Sam's pay roll, and both "resigned", for the good of the country.

It is of interest, too, that at Quantico, Virginia, "500 United States Marines were inducted into the National Holy Name Society" and that "similar ceremonies are scheduled in all military and naval bases in the United States and its possessions". Just how a sectarian "Society" can be "National" is a point of interest. The Hierarchy is fond of entwining its sectarian terminology about American interests, and introducing Catholic practices into governmental and national settings.

'Patroness of the United States'

Away back in 1846 the Baltimore Council (Catholic) decided that the United States was to have the virgin Mary as patroness, whether she was wanted or

TOP

not. That was eight years before the Vatican declared her "immaculate conception", which the Scriptures not only fail to mention but contradict. Over a hundred million Americans do not, of course, accept the virgin Mary as patroness, immaculate or otherwise. But in addition to being the 'patroness of America', this lady is also hailed as "Our Lady of the Flag". The Washington *Times-Herald* has a quarter column about the doings of St. Ann's School there, and winds up with this: "Benediction and the singing of the hymn to 'Our Lady of the Flag', the patron of the U. S. flag, concluded the services." And that brings up the matter of the forced salute.

The Forced Salute

Every real American knows that this business of flag saluting is something brand-new. A generation ago no civilian thought of such a thing. It is therefore interesting, though not convincing, when one reads in the Charleston (W. Va.) *Gazette* (February 1, 1942):

> The salute which West Virginia school children have used for generations in pledging allegiance to the flag has been outlawed as 'too much like Hitler's' and hereafter they will use the hand-over-heart citizen's salute. . . . State education officials do not know where the old salute originated.

Regardless of its origin, the Baltimore *Sun* observes quite properly that "forced salutes are out of place in the free state". It goes on to say, editorially:

> Five more children have been expelled from Maryland schools and two others denied admission because they belong to a religious group that holds saluting the flag to be a form of idolatry. Nothing can be done about it, because the law of Maryland on this subject is as immutable as the law of King Darius under which Daniel was cast into the lions' den because he considered it idolatrous to pray to the king.
>
> The highest court in the land has upheld the law. It has decreed that,
>
> > "To stigmatize legislative judgment in providing for this universal gesture of respect for the symbol of our national life in the setting of the common school as a lawless inroad on that freedom of conscience which the Constitution protects would amount to no less than the pronouncement of pedagogical and psychological dogma in a field where the courts possess no marked and certainly no controlling competence."
>
> Those are the words of Mr. Justice Frankfurter, speaking for the Supreme Court of the United States. A great many Americans do not understand the reasoning that led to this decision, but the decision is plain enough. It is that the Legislature of Maryland can compel school children to make any sort of flag salute it sees fit, if the compulsion is done in the name of patriotism, and the Supreme Court will not presume to say that the law is unconstitutional, even though it cuts across religious scruples of a minority in a land in which religious freedom is the rule.
>
> However, there is nothing in the decision that compels the Legislature of Maryland to enact such a law, or to retain one already enacted. The whole question is referred to the common sense of the State. Surely we ought to be able to think for ourselves deeply enough to realize that patriotism is not inculcated by a forced salute.

"An Insult to the Flag"

It can readily be seen that the influence of Catholicism would lean toward rigid enforcement of patriotic gestures. It has in the past laid great stress on religious gestures. Somewhat along this line, and showing the un-American as well as un-Christian spirit behind the effort to enforce salutes, *Liberty,* a national quarterly, says:

> It is not for the state to determine whether a religious belief is right or wrong. It is the duty of the state to protect each individual in the enjoyment of his beliefs, so long as he does not injure or deprive others of their rights.
>
> We do not believe that patriotism can be inculcated by force any more than that religion can be propagated by sheer force. The flag stands for freedom in political as well as in religious matters. In a democracy or in a republic every citizen has a right to his own

opinions, and no one has a right to say him nay. In a totalitarian government no one can call his soul his own. All the activities of life are regimented and controlled by force.

Those communities which allow the mob element to do violence, to destroy property, to forbid the dissemination of literature and the holding of religious services by those minority sects which may hold religious beliefs not consonant with their own, are not a whit behind the totalitarian governments of Europe. The flag does not stand for such un-American methods of procedure. Such tactics are an insult to the flag. There is nothing patriotic or Christian in such behavior.

Reverence for and obeisance toward material objects of various kinds is prominent in Roman Catholicism, as is stress on ceremony and ritual. Recently fifty crosses, laden with gems and precious stones, and valued at about $20,000 each were placed on exhibition at the Washington (D. C.) cathedral, 'for the veneration of the faithful.' That is a total of a million dollars expended on idolatrous objects. It is not a far step from flag-worshiping to cross-worship. The next step is image-worship. The Washington *Post* of October 3, 1941, contained a picture of the chief representative of Vatican City, Amleto Giovanni Cicognani, apostolic delegate to the United States, "blessing" a statue of a priest who had been dead for only seven years The statue was that of Godfrey Schilling, Franciscan, and the "blessing" prepares it for the veneration of the Catholic population. Also, that statue of Christ, of which you may have heard, and which was to be built in Washington (to make it look more Catholic), is merely a part of the new headquarters building of the National Catholic Welfare Conference, which is the political and practical arm of Catholic Action at the nation's capital.

Masses Red and Gold

There is as yet no indication that Washington's non-Catholic public servants have done reverence to any of these images or idols, of which there are now quite a number on exhibition. But they have in considerable numbers allowed themselves to be inveigled into attendance at Catholic ceremonial worship.

Not so long ago wide publicity was given to the fact that seventeen of the most prominent members of the United States government were present at a "Red Mass" for lawyers, and numerous Army and Navy medical staffs were present at a "Gold Mass" for doctors. Most of these men were Protestant in name, but evidently knew nothing of what that name implied in the past and should imply today. Nor did nor do they seem to be aware of the fact that a "Mass" is paganism in its worst form. The theory of the "Mass" is that the priest can order Almighty God in the person of His Son to come down out of heaven and be sacrificed by the priest and He HAS TO COME. It is nothing short of blasphemy, and Jehovah God will require an accounting of those who make the practice of idolatry a means to gaining political or other ends. Sacrificing "Jesus Christ" in the form of bread is blasphemy.

The gathering of the notables of America to the silly "Red Mass" is a direct slap in the face at everyone who loves righteousness and truth. The head speaker on the last occasion made the statement that "in America there is no dramatic evidence of opposition to Christianity". The gentleman lied, and if he will go to the Federal Bureau of Investigation he can see for himself the evidence of hundreds of cases of persecutions of Jehovah's witnesses by priest-led mobs. But as he doubtless knew about these when he said what he did, it would be useless to present evidence showing the falsity of his statement. There is no dealing with a willful and deliberate liar.

Those that attended the "Red Mass" might just as well have attended a "Black Mass", because both are Devil-worship. Commenting on the "Black Mass" *The Converted Catholic* says:

Belief in the power of a priest to change a

TOP

piece of bread into the body and blood of Jesus Christ led (as can well be imagined) to the opposite belief and practice of trying to bring the Devil and his power likewise into a wafer of bread. It is admitted by the most reliable Catholic authorities that the cult of Satan was practiced to a great extent during the Middle Ages, and even up till the last century. Evidences of it were discovered in May, 1895, in the Palazzo Borghese on the Pincian Hill in Rome. During alterations to the building a suite of rooms on the first floor was found to be laid out as a Templum Palladicum for the worship of Satan; the candles, mass vessels, ritual book, missal, etc., used in this cult were all there. The usual method employed was the celebration of mass by a profligate priest who used a black wafer of bread, black vestments and candles, and recited blasphemous incantations and obscenities to conjure up the Devil and have him incarnate himself in the wafer which was then eaten by those present.

Bishop's Throne at Arlington

The Roman Cult has a wide variety of masses, all stereotyped and rigid in form and consisting of mummeries in a dead language. One of these varied masses is called the "Pontifical Mass". This farce was performed recently at Arlington National Cemetery. Commenting on this obtrusion of its own peculiar and idolatrous ceremonialism into a public place, the reporter of the occasion said:

Mass Sets Precedent. It is the first time in the history of the amphitheater that a pontifical mass has been celebrated there. Heretofore, although a bishop's throne has been erected on the stage, the officiating prelate has only presided at the mass.

In a speech following the service the "Reverend Father" Edmund J. Walsh made the statement, "The Catholic Church must and will resist every totalitarian heresy because of her trusteeship in the dignity of human personality. Every modern Caesar will first seek to annihilate the Catholic Church if he will annihilate democracy." Well, if that is so—which it is not—how is it that the Catholic Church rides so smoothly on the backs of the dictatorships that have turned Europe into a charnel house? All the European dictators, without exception, are Romanists? Why are they all conspicuous at these mass ceremonies?

The attendance of so-called "Protestants" and of Masons at these blasphemous rites not only shows the personal apathy of these individuals toward God and righteousness but also demonstrates the fact that Protestantism is dead, or no adherent to any of their sects would be able to retain membership for a day after thus compromising himself. The Masonic Trestle Board, June, 1940, began then to see that they were slipping and that "maybe their salvation will lie in a new battle cry and sanguinary conflict". They will get the sanguinary conflict all right. Rome will see, and is seeing, to that. But Masonry is done for, along with Protestantism. They have dillydallied too long. The editor sees "bills perpetually being introduced to give aid to parochial schools" and legislators (many of them Masons) "lacking the moral fortitude to say 'No' " and hoping "that the courts will declare the laws they pass unconstitutional and thus save them from the results of their own vacillation and crass neglect of duty". It did not occur to this particular Mason to insist that other Masons who kowtowed to Rome be dealt with accordingly. He probably hoped, too, that something would be done without his doing anything to see that it was done—the good old "Protestant" custom.

Sparing the Roman Cult

Here is more proof that great influence is being exerted over American government officials by Roman Hierarchy agents. In condemning the block bounded by Fourth, Fifth, G and H streets NW. (Washington, D.C.) as a site for the ten-million-dollar General Accounting Office building in Washington, government building planners let the Roman Catholic archbishop talk them into exempting St. Mary's church property, including

the convent school and the rectory. In consequence, the G.A.O. office building will be built around the church property, which will be wedged in the outer wall of the government structure, designed to leave space for it. The religious buildings mar the architectural appearance of the important government building, but that makes no difference to the Hierarchy, which is public-spirited only when it can further its own ends thereby.

Further evidence of the encroachments of religious totalitarian Romanism is seen in the fact that "Good Friday", definitely a Roman Catholic religious observance, has been made a legal holiday in thirteen states of the United States. The evil practice of recognizing these "holy days" of the Papal system is spreading. In one locality the priest, having nothing useful to do, went about calling on merchants with the request that they close their shops on a certain church holiday, and threatening with boycott those who objected to the intrusion.

Just why so-called "Protestants" and others should be so afraid of the Catholic Hierarchy is difficult to explain. The power of the Hierarchy is mostly bluff; and the sooner the bluff is called, the better for democracy and liberty. Though the census reports show that there are but about 18,000,000 Catholics in the U. S., some of their recent spokesmen have claimed almost twice that number, or close to 35,000,000. It is interesting to learn that 80 percent of the actual number are concentrated in the cities—for political purposes. In more than one-third of the 2,952 counties in the land there are no priests, of whom there are 35,000. There are also 100,000 nuns and an insignificant number of monks. (American men are not intrigued by the monastic bait.) There is now some evidence of distress on the part of the Hierarchy because of the fact that Catholics are not reproducing themselves, there being only seven children born to ten adults, when there should be seven times that number, according to the idea of the priests. But the priests and the nuns remain unmarried and set a bad example.

Recently the Catholics sent the pope $300,000 to distribute to Christmastime war relief. Somehow, one doesn't hear much of the relief when it arrives, and you can bet your last cent that only Catholics, if any, get any of it, and then only "good" Catholics.

It is not so long ago that a check for $216,164 was presented to Bishop M. J. Curley, archbishop of Baltimore and Washington. It was an outright gift, and no strings attached. (But did the archbishop pay income tax on it?) This same gent said it was his ambition to "die a poor man". He seems to be having a hard time of it, and no doubt suggestions from *Consolation* would be unwelcome.

It still seems that there is money in the religious business. And money is power. Also, it "talks".

Flirtations with the Pope

It may be for this reason that flirtations with the pope continue, even though people, for the most part, do not believe in the "divine right of kings" any more. Anyway, one should not unduly blame rulers when in a tight spot they stoop a little in dealing with the Hierarchy. Of course, it does look queer that President Roosevelt and Winston Churchill should have to call on a Roman Catholic bishop "to offer prayer at the White House" when they were trying to decide what to do. It may be assumed that these two statesmen are doing the best they can to get along with the balky Roman Catholic Hierarchy and that this was probably done with an eye to appeasement. You have heard all about appeasement, haven't you? And what it accomplishes? If Chamberlain were alive he could tell you about that. A little later Vice-President and Mrs. Henry A. Wallace attended the nonsensical "Red Mass" for the same reason, no doubt. They did not say, as Catholics do generally, when somebody seeks to discuss Scriptural truth with them, "We have our own religion."

TOP

Wonder why one never hears about Catholic statesmen (excuse it, politicians) attending "Protestant" services. Do they ever? Or don't they believe in reciprocity?

But the point here is the slide Romeward, as evidenced by the numerous incidents mentioned. The absence of Catholics at "Protestant" doings of all kinds is just another straw in the wind. Anyway, Mr. Roosevelt, though bending backward to the point of discomfort, has not yet gone so far as to attend a "Mass", whether "Red" or "Yellow" or some other color. One has to hand it to him for that. He has doubtless had "invitations". But he is "nice" to the Hierarchy, though circumspectly. Remember when he wrote to the pope that he hoped all mankind might "find again that faith without which the welfare of nations and the peace of the world cannot be rebuilt"? That was worded rather adroitly, and the pope could attach his own definition to "that faith" as being the one and only "faith" of which he is the one and only shepherd. Meanwhile the president could have *his* opinion of it.

An American Dictatorship?

The Hierarchy's claims of its affinity for democracy are belied every now and then by some utterance of an indiscreet priest or bishop. For instance, Bishop Hurley lost sight of this affinity when he suggested that Congress should abdicate in favor of the president, so that the president could declare war with Germany on his own hook. That is really Catholic doctrine, Walsh and others to the contrary notwithstanding. The Hierarchy takes to dictatorships and totalitarianism like a duck to water. Meanwhile they are not missing any bets, to use a common term.

Speaking of the making of a dictator, Senator Bailey, of North Carolina, remarked:

> It is bad enough when our politics are controlled by money from unseen sources and special interests, but it is still worse for Government to use its credit and its taxing power to control the Congress and the States and even a presidential election. *For by this means, those in power may perpetuate themselves in power.* To tolerate this policy is to invite a dictatorship,—a dictatorship of borrowing on one hand, of taxing on the other, and of absolute control of the people as a consequence.

Samuel B. Pettengill, in his book *Smoke Screen,* also called attention to the trend dictatorward, identifying government as "Caesar". He said:

> Strange it is that this modern tendency to render all things to Caesar—education, hospitals, the care of the sick, the errands of mercy, the compassion of suffering, the support and therefore the slavery of the church through public taxation, the destruction of local self-government, the bribery of states, the pressure for the control of radio, the press and lecture rooms, the justification given for diverting huge public funds to tons of propaganda, the sneers at the Constitution and the courts, the most disinterested interpreters of its meaning, and the most independent guardians of your inalienable rights, the gradual erosion of the sense of personal responsibility for the care of one's aged parent, one's child, one's community and its charities and philanthropies—strange it is, that all this has been so successfully sold to so many people as a progressive and liberal movement. It is a false label for spurious goods. Hidden within the velvet glove of much so-called "social welfare" is the iron hand of Caesar.

And back of "Caesar", according to the Hierarchy ideal, should be the Hierarchy itself. Where this cannot be done openly, it can be accomplished by other means.

It is a big help to the Vatican that the chairmen of both the big political parties are Catholics. Also, the bosses of most of the big cities are Catholics, the chief chaplain of the United States Army is a Catholic, the majority of the chaplains are Catholics, and there are more Catholic chaplains among the CCC camps than there are Protestants. Also, most police are Catholics, as well as most detectives. Nice going. Of course, the

Protestants would not think of offending the Hierarchy by suggesting that proportionate representation in all these important fields would be more in line with "social justice", nor do they do anything about it, as they jolly well could if they were alive, which they are not, as shown foregoing.

In addition to the afore-mentioned advantages, the Hierarchy setup in America comprises 1 apostolic delegate, representing the pope, 2 cardinals, 21 archbishops, 122 bishops, 35,839 priests, 19,121 churches, 7,660 parochial schools and 2,017,094 children attending them. There are 304 orphan asylums, 181 homes for the aged, and 709 hospitals under Catholic control.

When a Catholic Was President

In Argentina only a Catholic may be president, in harmony with the concordat between that country and the pope. This the Hierarchy thinks is perfectly all right. If in this country it were specifically stipulated that only a Protestant could be president, it would be highly resented by the Hierarchy. However, thus far no Catholic has been successful in attaining to the presidency. Only once, when President Wilson was wholly incapacitated, was a Catholic in a position to virtually pre-empt the office. On this point Ira E. Bennett, in an article appearing in *Fact Digest,* says:

Mr. Houston [secretary of agriculture, 1913-1920], in his memoirs, reveals that the letter purporting to come from President Wilson was revised. He says: "He [Mr. Tumulty] read the letter at the conference. It was unsatisfactory. . . . I did not say so, but I doubted if the president had had anything to do with the preparation of this letter. . . . It contained erroneous statements. . . . The conference asked me to revise the address. In the circumstances, I agreed to do what I could to alter the letter. . . . I revised the letter. . . . I sent the revised letter to Tumulty. . . . On the afternoon of the 8th I called him up and asked him if there was any news. He replied that everything was fine and that the letter as revised would be substantially accepted. At the banquet the letter was read."

Incidents such as this leaked out to the newspapers. The papers refrained from publishing them and made no comment as to the possibility that some one other than Mr. Wilson was discharging his duties.

As the weeks went on, the situation caused great uneasiness throughout the Government. Congress, the departments and the courts searched for something that would serve as a precedent for taking official action to ascertain the facts. They could find nothing. The newspapers knew what was going on, but were silent.

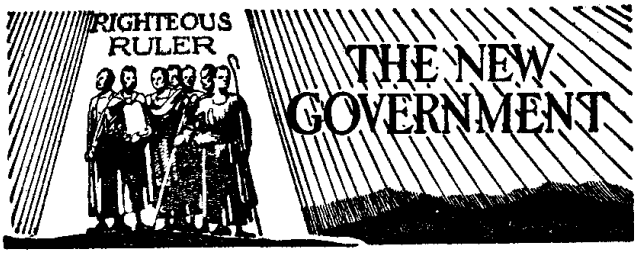
It is conceivable that something like this might happen again, and, if it did, the Hierarchy, together with its Jesuit guides, would take full advantage of it.

The conclusion of the matter is that the Hierarchy is inevitably on the side of totalitarianism as against the principle of government for the people, of the people and by the people. It is not suggested that all Catholics in America, or even most of them, are consciously supporting that idea or the program attached to it. It is certain, however, that only those Catholics will be favored and advanced by the Hierarchy who do lend themselves to its objectives.

The Youngest Supreme Court

◆ The youngest Supreme Court in American history is now on the bench. The ages are: Chief Justice Stone, 68; Associate Justices, Owen J. Roberts, 65; James F. Byrnes,* 62; Felix Frankfurter, 58; Stanley F. Reed, 56; Hugo L. Black, 55; Robert H. Jackson, 49; Frank Murphy, 48; and William O. Douglas, 42. The average is under 56 years. Justice Roberts was originally appointed by President Hoover, and Chief Justice Stone by President Coolidge, but all other members of the court are appointees of President Roosevelt, and it was by his appointment that Stone became chief justice.

* Justice Byrnes resigned from the court since this was written.—*Ed.*



Won His Own Case Before Jury

◆ The Washburn (Wis.) *Times,* February 16, 1942, contains an interesting story, a little over a column long, having the headlines: "Jehovah's witness Won Court Case Monday; Acquitted of Violation of Ordinance; Jury Finds Solicitors' Registration Invalid for Those Who Distribute Literature." One paragraph:

In summing up his case Ellquist read the U. S. supreme court decision dealing with an almost identical case in Georgia. He said: 'When the law of God conflicts with the law of man, we obey God's law.' The religious aspect of the case was not considered by the jury, however, which rendered its verdict on the free press issue.

In Mob-famed Wewoka, Oklahoma

◆ I believe our difficulties re court trials are over for a while. Our lawyer, Kenneth Kienzle, got them to postpone our cases until another session and they will finally be dismissed. As to the police force, that has been so keen about arresting us every time they had an opportunity, our chief of police, Grover Harrison, was taken up for hijacking and is now out only on bail. Our night chief, Joseph Hagen, was forced to resign. The city judge was also asked to resign, one reason being that he had convicted Jehovah's witnesses on no evidence or on flimsy evidence. Shortly after all this happened, the secretary of the chamber of commerce was asked to resign.

Now we have a new chief of police, a new night chief, and a new judge, and since these have taken office we have had no trouble in Wewoka. A different attitude seems to prevail among the people since the change.—Armenia B. Cox, Oklahoma.



Enfield, London, pioneer magazine publishers

TOP



Jehovah's Kingdom publishers, London, England



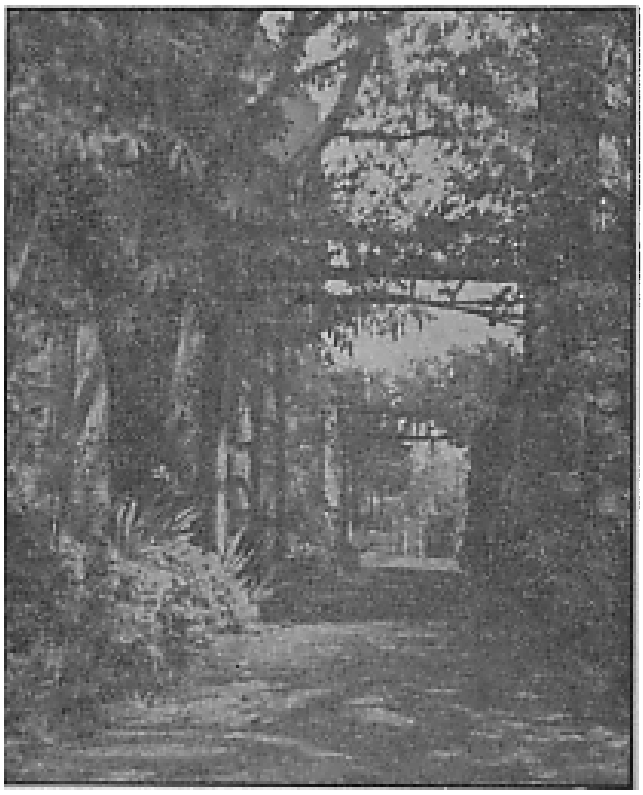
These transcription machines are in daily use in Britain. Tricycles are used because automobiles are seldom obtainable.

Brings Suit for $20,000 Damages

◆ At Lexington, Missouri, one of Jehovah's witnesses, Finis Necessary, brought suit against seven ruffians of Odessa, Missouri, for assaulting him without cause and encouraging twenty or thirty or forty men to deprive him of his civil rights. Of course, all the cowards involved committed perjury, denying that they had done what everybody in the community knew was properly charged to them. It does not take much manhood for seven men to stir up a mob to attack one man for serving God, and, of course, any coward will lie like Ananias when he is cornered.



Street witnessing work with magazines and booklets in London. 600 engaged in this work on the occasion here shown, May, 1941.



Garden walk at Kingdom Farm, Tillingham, Essex, England.

TOP

Quick Action in Cheyenne

◆ Jehovah's witnesses, arrested in Cheyenne, Wyoming, for doing what they know they have a right to do, both by God's laws and by American laws, appealed a fine of $50 or sixty days in jail, assessed against Mrs. Elaine Greene. Judge Thompson pointed out that he was compelled by decisions of higher courts to annul the ordinance under which Mrs. Greene had been arrested. In almost less than no time the witnesses were back on the streets, performing their duty, when an officer rushed up and arrested them, dragged them into court, and there learned for the first time that "bodily exercise profiteth little", and if he would use his head more and his feet and arms less he would make a better officer. He had no case.

Janesville Jonadabs

◆ Janesville, Wisconsin, passed an ordinance intended to prevent the circulation of the Kingdom message. Eight days before the ordinance was to go into effect three of the Janesville Jonadabs were taken to the station house, where they informed the police of the Irvington decision of the United States Supreme Court. The result was that the ordinance was repealed, and since then the Jonadabs stand on Janesville's busiest corners and offer their magazines. The cops lean up alongside and say never a word. The Jonadabs say, "They think they are bothering us, but it looks to the public as if they are protecting us in our work; so we should worry."

Leo Mushitz, Anarchist

◆ At Lake Andes, South Dakota, Leo Mushitz, anarchist, attacked two of Jehovah's witnesses, smashed their phonograph, and fired ten shots into the back of their car, any one of which might have killed D. F. Potter or his wife. He got arrested for his pains. The local paper believes in smashing and shooting people who try to teach anything about God's kingdom.

Lawlessness in Lawler

◆ The Des Moines *Register* states that a mile out of Lawler, which the *Register* describes as "a Catholic and Lutheran community", sometimes referred to as "little Ireland", religionists, who were grieved that they had been invited to use their brains, tore the shirts and neckties off some of Jehovah's witnesses, and assaulted and bruised those who had come there in seven automobiles and tried to teach them something of the Bible. This information came through a report of Sheriff Murray, who, as usual, and as they always do in such cases, slept soundly through the whole performance. If an American community in these days should ever have an American sheriff, sometime something might happen that would startle the world.

Sheriff Might Turn Out O. K.

◆ Connersville, Indiana. Ex-sheriff Hunt, who was sheriff at the time of the arrest and sentence of Lucy McKee and myself, has for some months been substitute city mail carrier here and it has been his duty as mail carrier to deliver *The Watchtower* and *Consolation* at the homes of Jehovah's witnesses in this city. The Connersville company has got a big laugh out of this, as Lester Hunt told Lucy and myself there was not going to be any more WATCHTOWER literature put out here. But he now thinks we should never have been imprisoned. The present commander of the American Legion is my regular mail carrier; so it is his duty to deliver the magazines regularly to three of us who are on his route.—Grace Trent.

West Virginia Judge Acts Justly

◆ At Charleston, West Virginia, Judge Jackson Savage dismissed truancy charges against Walter Barnett and Mrs. Lucy McClure, whose children had been ordered by school officials to remain home from school for refusal to salute the flag on conscientious grounds.

(*To be continued*)

TOP

Still Monkeying with Bread

◆ The inventors are still monkeying with plans to make bread that will last longer than its eaters will last. What with plaster of Paris added to make it white, nicotinic acid to enrich it, and one recent invention to keep it fresh indefinitely, there is now a new invention for putting in sorbitol, an ingredient used in making explosives. Each of these inventions is alleged to be harmless. So sorbitol is harmless. You put it in your bread and the bread keeps fresh for a long time without drying out or becoming brittle or hard. If you eat enough of this chemical stuff, the only way you can keep your bowels open is to periodically have some well-driller take you in hand and give you the works. P. S. You could try eating matches.

"What Shall I Wear?"

◆ "What shall I wear? Will it be a velvet dress made of a combination of coal, air and water, called nylon? Or how about that smartly tailored suit made of casein? If you want me to wear white I could put on that vinyon dress made of a combination of natural gas, coal, oil, salt and air. I think you will like my new soybean housecoat; the stripes in it are made of metal foil laminated with kodapak." That is the way wifey will be talking to her hubby not long hence; for all those things are even now in the market.

Electric Eyes Along the Coasts

◆ Electric eyes are being installed along all coasts, with the intent of detecting planes or ships a hundred or more miles away. These detectors work as well in the dark as in the light, and as well in the fog as in clear weather. 14,000 men are being trained for work in the Signal Corps, so that should anybody come there will be someone who will know all about it.

New Way to Make Diamond Dies

◆ The making of very fine wire is necessary to the manufacture of aircraft instruments, radio tubes, measuring instruments, and electric lamp filaments. Until just recently the diamond dies, which are essential to the manufacture of very fine wires, were made by repeatedly poking at the diamonds with freshly sharpened needles until holes were worn in them. Now the holes are drilled in groups with high-speed electric motors, and the quickly instructed operators, who take the place of those that spent a lifetime learning to do the work by the methods now superseded, think nothing of turning out diamond dies with holes in them as small as one ten-thousandths of an inch. Old things pass away suddenly in these days.

Scrambling Television Images

◆ As radio waves may be scrambled, so that only those who have certain kinds of radio sets can understand what is being said, and as a score or more of telegraph messages may be sent over a single wire at the same time and each be received and read accurately and separately, so now television images may be scrambled and may be properly seen only by those who have the proper receiving device. It is believed that this system may be of use in sending confidential maps, charts or photographs from one war station to another.

Annealing Steel with Hydrogen

◆ It used to be that steel got old, but the process has been arrested. Structures that undergo repeated strains and stresses sometimes gave way because they had too much nitrogen. A new invention anneals the steel with hydrogen. The hydrogen attacks the nitrogen, withdrawing it from the steel in the form of ammonia. The result is a steel that is almost without any aging properties.

TOP



"THY WORD IS TRUTH"
—John 17:17

Time to Understand the Bible

THE name "Bible" is taken from the Greek word *Biblia,* which means "little books". The volume which is called "The Bible" is in reality a collection of sixty-six books, written over a period of fifteen hundred years but all under the inspiration of the one Author, namely, Almighty God. The books together known as "The Apocrypha" (meaning "hidden" or "spurious") bear no evidences of inspiration, and hence are not included in the Bible accepted by those who believe in it as God's complete written Word which needs no addition.—Deuteronomy 4:2; 12:32; Proverbs 30:5, 6; Revelation 22:18, 19.

That the Bible was written under divine inspiration, note the following facts: Through His holy prophets God foretold that at a future time there would come into the earth a mighty man. He would be born a Jew, the place where he should be born, namely, Bethlehem in Judea, being specified. (Deuteronomy 18:15-18; Genesis 49:10; Micah 5:2) He would come to his own people, and they would not receive him; he would be despised and rejected of religious men, a man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. (Isaiah 53:1-3) He would ride into Jerusalem upon the colt of an ass and offer himself as king to the Jews; however, he would be rejected by the religious Jews and would be betrayed for thirty pieces of silver. (Isaiah 53:3; Zechariah 9:9; 11:12) He would die, on a tree, but not for himself, and there would be no just cause for his death; nevertheless he would be numbered among the transgressors. (Deuteronomy 21:22, 23; Daniel 9:26; Isaiah 53:8, 9, 11, 12) He would die a violent death, yet not a bone of his body should be broken; moreover, his flesh would not corrupt, and he would be raised from the dead. (Psalms 34:20; 16:10) All of such prophecies and many more similar ones were actually fulfilled upon Jesus, who was born in Bethlehem and brought up in Nazareth, and who was a great Teacher among the Jews and who died at Jerusalem as a witness for Jehovah God.

All the foregoing facts show that the Bible was written, as it is claimed by honest students thereof, by holy men of old who were directed in writing it by the power of Jehovah; and that it is a record which God caused to be kept and which He has given to man for man's guidance in righteousness and to foretell the course and final destiny of man and the vindication of God's name.—2 Peter 1:19-21; 2 Timothy 3:16, 17.

The prophets who made record of the divine purpose and arrangement did not understand what they wrote. They knew they were writing something that would take place in the future, but just how and when they did not know. They inquired and searched diligently all sources of information open to them as to what these prophecies meant and when they would be fulfilled and in what manner of time. Particularly with reference to the coming of Jesus, His suffering, death and resurrection and the establishment of His kingdom they prophesied but did not understand, although they attempted to do so. (See 1 Peter 1:10-12.) Even the angels of heaven knew that the prophets were thus writing, but they did not understand, although they desired to look into these things. God revealed the features of His purpose only in His own due time, and until that time He kept it all to himself.—Matthew 24:36; Mark 13:32.

The chief servant of Jehovah God foretold and named in the Bible is the afore-mentioned Jesus born to the virgin of the tribe of Judah. The first one to understand the divine purpose was this Jesus, who prior to coming to earth was

known in heaven as "The Word", which title means one who speaks and acts for Jehovah God. (John 1:1-3; Revelation 19:13) In chapter five of Revelation a wonderful picture is given in symbolic language. Jehovah God is pictured as seated upon His throne, holding in His right hand a record or scroll of His great purpose, particularly for the "time of the end" of Satan's world. The hand is a symbol of power, and holding it in His hand foreshadowed the fact that Jehovah held it exclusively in His own power and keeping. The prophetic picture then shows a strong angel or messenger speaking with a loud voice and asking the question: "Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?" In heaven there was a host of holy creatures or angels. No one of them was able to open the book or scroll, neither to look on it. Of course, no one in earth was able to look upon it or to open it. At that fact John, who beheld the vision, wept.

The lion is a fighter and the king of the beasts of the forest, and one of the titles given to Jesus since His human birth, death and resurrection is "The Lion of the tribe of Juda". This great and mighty One, the beloved Son of God, was now granted the privilege of opening the book and of loosing the seals that kept its contents secret, thus picturing how Jehovah God made known His purpose in its final features to His beloved Son. The Son had been sacrificed as "the Lamb of God", and the Revelation describes Him thus: "And I [John] beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne . . . stood a Lamb, as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, . . . and he came and took the book out of the right hand of him [Jehovah] that sat upon the throne."

Seven is a symbol of spiritual perfection; *horns* are a symbol of power; and *eyes* are a symbol of wisdom. Therefore this One is pictured as having power and wisdom in completeness to perform this wonderful privilege and duty set out in the book. This is the first time that great mystery of Jehovah was made known to anyone. Now during this actual "time of the end", since A.D. 1914, Jehovah by Christ Jesus has been pleased to reveal the mystery to humans who have honestly and faithfully sought to understand it. He has promised to reward those who diligently seek Him and who seek a knowledge of Him. (Matthew 7:7, 8) To this effect it is stated, at Daniel 12:9, 10: "And he said, Go thy way, Daniel; for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end. Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand." Therefore we can come to the study of God's Word, confidently expecting that He will grant us from time to time such a vision and understanding of the Bible as pleases Him and as would be for our good and happiness.

Further confirming the "time of the end" of Satan's uninterrupted rule of the evil world as being the due time for the understanding of the Bible to be unfolded, the apostle Paul writes to men and women who devote themselves to God and the doing of His will and purpose: "Whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope." "Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ENDS OF THE WORLD are come." (Romans 15:4; 1 Corinthians 10:11) It being the time for understanding, the great Author of the Bible has now in this day, through His organization of devoted Christians under Christ the King, provided helps in print for the understanding of the Bible, and Jehovah God is using His faithful witnesses on earth to pass out these printed helps and to place them directly in the homes of the people by house-to-house calls. Now is the time for the meek to avail themselves of these helps to understand God's Word of life.

TOP

Germany's War Machine Sows and Reaps

(*In Three Parts*—Part 3)

IN PUSHING her conquest for world domination, Germany has run counter to the laws of Almighty God. She has wantonly broken God's everlasting covenant concerning the sanctity of life; denied His people the right to worship Jehovah, as did Pharaoh; and has trampled upon many other God-given privileges and heritages of His servants.

She has trafficked in and made merchandise of human flesh. To solve her acute shortage of man power, Germany moves whole populations from conquered countries to sweat in the Third Reich. This is not original with the Nazis. Heathen totalitarians practiced the same thing against God's typical people long before the time of Christ on the earth. Since then it has been used as a weapon of the heathenish Roman Catholic Hierarchy, through her church "swords", in her quest for power. Catholic Hitler does her bidding and follows in her devilish footsteps.

It is upon this large army of laborers of conglomerate nationalities that many base hopes of internal difficulties for Germany. Certainly they are a potential powder keg should any revolt or third inner-front manifest itself. Hitler doubtless feels apprehensive about this large force of "household servants", all of whom must bitterly hate the Nazi Socialist Party responsible for the wrecking of their homes and lives. Germany needs living space, and she gets it; she needs more people, and gets them. Now she needs ways of controlling them. So this remedy for labor shortage creates in turn its worries for the Nazis.

Drastic measures are taken to cope with the precarious situation, and *News Flashes from Czechoslovakia,* release No. 119 on February 9, 1942, gives an account of a favorite Nazi method:

The unrest existing among two millions of foreign workers recruited by and deported to Germany for forced labor to replace the German workers drawn into the army is spreading rapidly, causing great apprehension among the Nazi leaders. The *Polish Telegraphic Agency,* in London, reported on January 19 that 150 foreign workers in Germany were executed by firing squads during November and December for rebelling against overlong hours and harsh treatment. Not only Poles and Czechoslovaks, but also Italians and Spaniards, were included among the victims of Nazi terrorism.

These executions testify to the fact that all measures heretofore adopted by the Nazis in order to isolate the various groups of foreign workers one from another and to hinder their contact among themselves as well as with the native workers have proved ineffective. The Nazis are confronted with a new menace on the inner front. Two million foreign workers provide a dangerous wedge of internal unrest in Germany proper.

The question might occur to one as to just how these workers are "persuaded" to go to Germany and work in the first place. The April 4, 1942, bulletin *News from Belgium* shows how the Belgians were recruited into serfdom:

These hordes of miners and industrial laborers are represented as enthusiastic believers in the New Order and volunteers for the Nazi cause.

But it is impossible to silence millions of men or prevent the truth from breaking through. The smallest injustice, the pettiest crime cries louder in the end than even Minister Goebbel's loudspeaker. This comforting fact is once more proved by a news item just received from Belgium.

When the Nazis marched into Belgium, they automatically broke the country's economic backbone by cutting it off from the world. Belgium's existence depended on huge imports, and its main resources came from transforming imported raw materials into finished products, which were shipped all over the world. Belgium ranked fifth or sixth among the countries exporting to the United States. More than 2,000,000 men and 600,000 women

TOP

were employed in Belgian industries and commerce.

How were these people to live under the New Order? When their small stocks on hand were consumed, industries lacked raw material, communications were disrupted, markets were gone and, above all, stocks could not be replaced.

The Nazis then tried to apply to Belgium their theory of the *Hilfsvolk,* the people of "helpmates" who were to serve and aid the "Master race." They succeeded in inducing some farm laborers who were on the brink of starvation to go to Germany. . . . The big majority of industrial workers remained idle; seeing their families starve or perish, menaced by reprisals from the Germans, they finally went to work in Germany. Thousands of them had to join the millions of unhappy Poles and Czechs already enslaved.

Damned by Their Works

Those who are not "co-operative" are shot. The Germans themselves long ago learned the lessons of obedience to the State and many backward pupils still suffer because of refusal to debase themselves. They are cared for by the gestapo and sent to the infamous German concentration camps. Any discussion on internal conditions in Germany should not overlook these dreaded camps, since they are an integral part of the national life.

Many tales of horror have drifted out of the Reich concentration camps, and the majority of persons here are well aware of the general conditions of cruelty which prevail there, if not acquainted with actual detailed accounts of atrocities committed. Few of the victims of its sadistic brutalities care, upon release, to discuss their treatment. The camp guards seem to hold the power of life and death over their charges. Few care for a return trip; and they fear reprisals against loved ones if they talk. They remain silent for ever. The mere necessity of a country's maintaining such torture holes to wring obeisance from its subjects is in itself enough to damn the form of government. It does condemn eternally before the Lord the rulers who would perpetrate such fiendishness.

This is a part of the Devil's equipment to crush opposition to his domination of the world. It followed Hitler's ascension to power in Germany to keep him there; it follows after his war machine in conquered countries. It is scheduled to spread throughout the earth after the world's subjugation by the military and thus assure the continuance, for a 1000 years at least, of Devil-domination. The schedule shall not be realized.

All who disagree with Hitler and his monstrosity government, with its policies, or with its domination, take up residence as its guests at Dachau, Buchenwald, or other like "resorts". Such malcontents and troublemakers are known as "political prisoners".

Among this class are found Jehovah's witnesses, though not engaged in politics or any work having as its specific goal the overthrow of the Nazi regime. They courageously tell the people that world domination belongs to and shall be realized only by Christ Jesus, Jehovah's beloved Son and King by "divine right", and not by Pacelli and Hitler, the Devil's sons and puppets. The self-styled "vicegerent" of Christ is an impostor. Jehovah's witnesses so expose him. Catholic Hitler, the so-called (in democracies) implacable foe of religion and the Catholic church, does not relish the exposure of his concordat partner with whom he conspires for world dominion under a revived "Holy Roman Empire of the German Nation". A little ballyhoo about his "persecuting" the church, for propaganda purposes in the democracies, is OK, but he doesn't appreciate the declaration of God's truths which sweep away the Hierarchy's refuge of lies! Nor does the Dragon of Revelation who gives power to the beastly combine!

The house of Beelzebub is not divided against itself yet. It is still united in its oppression of the people, in increasing their woes, and, whether they know it

TOP

or not, their ultimate destruction at Armageddon. It is united in suppressing the activities of the ambassadors of The Theocracy. Because Jehovah's witnesses are representatives of a power completely foreign to them, God and His Kingdom, they class them as "political prisoners". The persistent pronouncement of the fast-approaching domination of the world by Jehovah's Theocracy, and that without their help, incites their professional jealousy, and they vent their spleen against God and His proposed rule by incarcerating His Kingdom publishers in their Devil-inspired inquisitional "purgatories"!

Religion's Enemy No. 1

Imprisonment was never used by Jehovah God as punishment under His law. The first account of its usage was against Jehovah's witness Joseph down in Egypt. The Devil invented that method. He improved upon it, adding torture. This is well illustrated by the Inquisition instituted to give the people religion via the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's "gentle methods of conversion". Now the people clamor for "more religion", and are getting it, and in the same way. The hatred of the Devil-Pacelli-Hitler Religious League against those who favor Christianity rather than its religion is a consuming fire (it will be their destruction) surpassing in fury all their other countless 'hate campaigns', even that entertained for the "wicked" Communists! In proof of this, note, please, the following extract from an article on Germany's concentration camps published in the *Sunday Mirror* of New York, February 9, 1941:

At present, many political prisoners are from the ranks of the *Bibelforschers* (literally, Bible Searchers, actually Jehovah's witnesses). There are few Communists, but very many plain citizens who could not embrace the new ideals and so became punishable. For the most part they are convicted of specious criminal offenses with, however, a background —perjury, offenses against the national economy, sins against rules for giving work, insults, etc.

After release, any prisoner may, if the authorities so desire, be sent to a concentration camp for an indefinite period of "preventive custody". Every *Bibelforscher* MUST be so transferred, women as well as men. No *Bibelforscher* may EVER attain freedom. Communists, except party officials, may possibly be released after some years of proved "conversion"; *Bibelforscher*, never.

Jehovah's witnesses are never freed from persecutions, because they steadfastly refuse "conversion" to Hitler's religion and stand firmly and immovably for Christianity and against hypocritical religion. They do not compromise, nor appease, but continuously proclaim by word and deed The Theocratic Government. Though persecuted, they are not forsaken, and their maintenance of integrity toward God despite the cruel indignities stands alone as a sign and testimony to peoples, and nations, and demons, including their chief Satan. The desperate combined efforts of Satan's organization, whether they be in the form of concentration camps, mobs, presumptuous 'illegal' declarations, or even death, shall be futile to stop the victorious march of The Theocracy! The dictators' spiritual guide at the Vatican, by telling his political paramours that Jehovah's witnesses are but the 'most insignificant of sects', that they are disturbers of the peace (the Vatican's), that they are enemies of the State, and by persuading the dictators to clamp down on these "pestiferous witnesses", has caused the totalitarians to fight against God. With their lives they shall pay at Armageddon!

The Time of Reaping

As Germany has sown, so shall she reap. Jehovah of Hosts will for ever rid the earth of all totalitarians at His great battle of Armageddon, and that soon. "The king of the north," the religious-totalitarian combine, "shall come to his end, and none shall help him." (Daniel 11:45) This shall be true because

TOP

New Truths in *The New World*

For more than two months there has been before the public a new book. You do not read of it in the book reviews of the "all the news that is fit to print" newspapers or in the myriad popular magazines, yet by the way the distressed people of the land are reaching out for this young book when displayed to them in a house-to-house visitation it is clear that it is more than what is called "the book of the month" or "a best seller". Although the *Index Expurgatorius* scorns to name it either favorably or unfavorably, and although the much-reading clergy fail to mention it from the pulpit in all their pratings about a "new world", yet this book needs no introduction or recommendation from them, neither could their blasts of condemnation stop the rapid outgo of this beautiful volume of 384 pages to the truth-hungry victims of religion.

THE book *The New World,* released at the Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses, September 19, 1942, bears within itself convincing proof that the Lord Jesus Christ, having come to His temple, continues to bring forth to Jehovah's people astonishing supplies of new truths from the divine storehouse, God's Word.

Reading the book rapidly for the first time, in preparation for studying it, the diligent student in this array of more than 800 scriptures takes special note of some forty of them, so new, so fascinating, so reasonable, and so convincing, that they are briefly cited for the enjoyment of the readers of *Consolation,* most of whom are either in covenant with Jehovah God or are of good-will toward the New World.

The heavens and earth which constituted the first world were Theocratic, not

---

the One who knows the end from the beginning, the great Author of Prophecy, Jehovah, says so. Unlike today's wars, which work great hardship, suffering and death upon many innocent bystanders, including women and children, that Righteous War fought by Jehovah's great Warrior Christ Jesus shall destroy only those so deserving. All others shall be preserved unto life and endless blessings under The Theocracy.

'Affliction shall not rise up a second time.' (Nahum 1:9) All power-mad tyrants (of whom the Devil is chief), ambitious of usurping the domination of the universe from Jehovah, shall then be gone and forgotten. The job will be done right; there will be no Versailles Treaty blunder, no farcical League of Nations makeshift, but a truly "just peace". Let all who desire life in never-ending peace flee now to the "mountains" of Jehovah's Theocracy and subject themselves to its everlasting dominion! This is the hope of the oppressed people of the world, their only hope:

"The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness. He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor. He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass; as showers that water the earth. In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth. And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory." —Psalm 72:3, 4, 6-8, 19.

Would you like to live then? You may. The choice is yours to make.

TOP

democratic. "The law given to man was not any law of a political party, and hence was not man-made, but was from God." [*The New World,* page 22]

It was in Eden that Satan laid the foundation for present-day teachings and doctrines which will for ever pass away in impending Armageddon.

Here Satan laid the basis for "Christendom's" religious doctrines, namely, the inherent immortality of the human soul and that man becomes a spirit creature or angel after a merely physical death; also the existence of a "Purgatory" for such "immortal souls" and therefore the utility of offering masses and prayers for the human dead; and also the existence of a place, misnamed "hell", for the "eternal torture" of "immortal souls" in everlasting fire and among undying worms. [Page 27]

The Scriptures state in so many words that the New World promised to Jehovah's people was first "framed" for Abel, and because of his faith in that new world, he, being dead, yet speaketh. [35]

It was not until after the Flood, in the days of Nimrod, founder of Babylon, that any human was called upon to worship and did worship the state, a present form of idolatry, world-wide. It will be remembered that Jesus flatly refused to have anything to do with this form of worship. [55]

From One World into Another

The Scriptures are perfectly clear that one may be delivered from "this present evil world" and translated into the new world while still living and in the same period of time. This will cause many eyes to blink. [79]

It was of divine foreknowledge, before the foundation of the new world, that Jesus Christ is to have associates in receiving and extending the blessings which will be forever inseparable from that 'new heavens and new earth', "wherein dwelleth righteousness." [95, 96]

The world which God 'so loved that He gave His only-begotten Son that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish but have everlasting life' is certainly not the old world of the ungodly which perished in the Flood, nor was it this present evil world which, if any man loves, the love of the Father is not in him. But it was and is the new world that is the object of the prayers and hopes of all of Jehovah's favored people. [116]

Only those who choose and enter into the new world are saved from sin and its penalty. Such are the ones meant when John the Baptist pointed to Christ Jesus after his baptism and said: "Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the [new] world." (John 1:29) Meaning Jesus, the apostle wrote: "That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the [new] world." (John 1:9) Jesus said: "I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life." (John 8:12) It is the King of the new world that gives light which leads to everlasting life. [122]

It is a solemn and heart-searching thought that Christ Jesus does not take away the sin of this present evil world, which world is to be destroyed at Armageddon, and that He tasted death only for those that believe on and obey Him, and it is for those, and for those only, that He gave His human life as a ransom. In other words, it is simply not true that all sinful men were automatically redeemed by the sacrifice of Christ and will be awakened from the dead regardless of their wickedness. [123]

There was an occasion when Jesus could have been the head of a world-wide democracy. But He refused to mix in the politics of this world. [142]

And Here Enters the Story of Job

The first three chapters, entitled, respectively, "The New World," "Other Heavens and Earth," and "Kingdom of Heaven", occupy the first 128 pages of the book, one-third of the total, and it is not until chapter 4 that Job is introduced. Yet, looking back, it is evident that the entire book is a study of the book of Job, and it was necessary to under-

TOP

stand these subjects before the book could be intelligently studied.

Job primarily pictured the Lord Jesus Christ; secondarily, the members of Christ's body and the remnant now on earth; and, thirdly, all others who, like Jesus, maintain their integrity toward God during all the time that Satan is invisible overlord over humankind. [157]

As Job was attacked by the demonized Sabeans from the south, and the demonized Chaldeans from the north, and as both of these peoples were relatives and descendants of Nimrod, so Jehovah's witnesses have been and are attacked by the representatives of "the king of the north" and "the king of the south" presented to view in the eleventh chapter of Daniel and discussed in the second-last chapter of this book. [160, 161]

As Job lost all his children in a single, sudden attack of the adversary, so in a single moment all of Christ's apostles forsook Him and fled. [163]

Like Job, Christ Jesus in His hours of most grievous bereavement blessed Jehovah's name, right up to and including the moment when He said, "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit." (Luke 23:46) And, "It is finished." (John 19:30) [168]

Rebuking Satan's accusation respecting Job, "All that a man hath will he give for his life," Jesus testified that no man might come to Him without 'hating his father and mother, and wife and children, and brethren and sisters, yea, and his own life also'. (Luke 14:26, 27) [179]

Job stripped of his property and his children, and covered with boils from head to foot, represents Jehovah's witnesses as 'sickening, revolting, nauseating and dangerous to the public and the state', as they are made to appear by the propaganda by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and their "Protestant" and Jewish allies in the garbled news published by the public newspapers. [185]

The Taunts of the "Evil Servant"

In his extremity, when she should have studied how she could be a comfort to him, Job's wife turned upon him as the "evil servant" class turn upon the active, obedient remnant. She added to Job's trials, advising him to "bless" God in a farewell of renunciation as the religionists of "evil servant" make-up say at heart, 'My lord delayeth his coming,' and begin to 'eat and drink with the drunken'. [188-190]

For the first time is it now revealed to the faithful servants of God that Eliphaz represents the religious leaders under the head of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy; Bildad, the religious politicians; and Zophar, the religious Big Business birds. [202-204]

These three hypocrites held together by religion considered for an entire week how they could most effectively dissuade Job from being Jehovah's witness. [Page 214] During all this time Job maintained his integrity.

The time when Job opened his mouth and cursed his day represented the evil time from 1914 onward in which Jehovah's witnesses are subject to unusual trials. This chapter in *The New World* is entitled "Worst of Times". [217]

Chapter 7, "Vindicator," presents Job's need of a vindicator of Jehovah's name, which position is actually filled by Christ Jesus himself. In this chapter occurs this statement of interest to every person who hopes for a future life:

> *Sheol* means a pit or hollowed-out place, a condition of darkness and lifelessness where all the dead go. (Job 10:21, 22) The Scriptures speak of only ONE Sheol. Hence it means the one and same condition of all the dead, whether some are due for a resurrection therefrom or not. *Qebher* means a mound or heap as raised up, for a memorial and in hope of a resurrection. There are MANY such graves, one, in most cases, for each dead one buried. Christ Jesus went both to *Sheol* and the grave (*qebher*), and was raised out of both unto life. (Psalm 16:10; Isaiah 53:9; Acts 2:27-31) "Hell," in the Bible, does not mean torment. [237, 238]

In the next chapter of *The New World,*

TOP

that is, chapter 8, "Love of Theocracy," there is a condensed running commentary on the 20th to the 31st chapter of Job. In the 23d chapter of Job, that faithful man finally came to realize that it was impossible for him to get justice from these religious frauds, even as Jehovah's witnesses have learned from hard experience that there is no place where they can look for justice and they are correctly anticipating that their present condition will be made much more difficult when the demons have driven the whole of "Christendom" into a federated and totalitarian unity against The Theocracy. [256]

Young Elihu and "the Society"

Young Elihu, who made his appearance at this stage of Job's experiences, pictures Jehovah's "faithful and wise servant" at this day, particularly the Lord Jesus Christ and His earthly mouthpiece, the WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, like their Lord and Head, wholly devoted to Jehovah and His Theocracy. This Society is a young company as compared with the Catholic and Protestant organizations of "Christendom", but it fearlessly proclaims all the Truth as it becomes due. [271]

The Catholic commentator Haydock says of Elihu:

"With his private spirit he comes forth, not much unlike Protestants and Puritans, who pretend that they will overturn the Catholic faith by arguments which have escaped the sagacity of all preceding ages!"

Now is the time when the "wise virgin" class are having their ears opened and their instruction sealed while the worldly religionists sleep on. [280]

Now is the time of which Elihu speaks, when the Messenger, the Interpreter, is found with Jehovah's witnesses and there is revealed the path by which one may be delivered from going down into the pit of death. [282]

Jehovah's witnesses have 'returned to the days of their youth', that is, the youth of the Lord's church, by the coming of the Theocratic King to the temple in 1918. [287]

In this chapter, under a subhead entitled "Vindication Before Salvation", occurs this important statement:

To increase the power of religious clergymen and to make them appear all-necessary to sinful man, the religionists have magnified the matter of human salvation out of its secondary place that the Scriptures give it. Hence the religionists have gone to all unreasonable and unscriptural lengths in their salvation campaign, such as inventing a place called "Purgatory" and foisting this make-believe place upon the clergy-trusting people and then collecting billions of dollars from the people to pray and offer masses to get the dead out of that imaginary place of purification by torment and into heaven. Almighty God is "all in all" and is self-contained. The salvation of sinful creatures is not essential to His happiness, but is only by his mercy or loving-kindness. [295, 296]

Vindication

"Vindication," chapter 10, makes the common-sense observation that the "Job" class cannot break the power of this world and overthrow it; they cannot destroy the "beast" or "his image", or the Papal Hierarchy machine, nor save themselves from Satan's organization. This can be done only by Christ Jesus himself. [313]

Behemoth, God's organization, alone can overthrow the old world. [Page 314]

Only by putting on the spiritual "whole armor of God" can the Job class resist the "leviathan", Satan's organization, and overcome it, and hold fast their integrity in this time of unequaled demon activity. [318]

The concluding chapters, "Final End at Hand," and "All Things New", provide an excellent condensation of the 11th chapter of Daniel with its presentation of who and what are "the king of the north" and "the king of the south". Few there be that will have the hardihood to say that the Axis powers on the one hand and the democratic powers on

TOP

the other are not clearly identified. How true it is that—

the religious element of "the king of the north" conceived the design of that type of political-religious state, and it also supplies the dictators gold, silver, precious stones and other agreeable things to help establish such an idol-state. The political element of the "king" also invade every domain of life and also territories of other political states and countries and grab everything possible of value in order to offer such to the building up and support of that coercive state, "the god of forces." The people are losing their "pleasant things" as a result! [337]

"The king of the north" and "the king of the south", though for a time divided in total war over world domination, will yet merge all their forces in a regimented world federation in united opposition to Jehovah's Theocracy. [362]

At the conclusion of Job's time of trial Eliphaz, Bildad and Zophar had to "go to Job", if any of them would obtain life. That means that if any identified with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy or with the religious politicians or with the religious Big Business crowd are to obtain salvation, they must hail The Theocracy and take their stand as and with Jehovah's witnesses now before Armageddon. [353]

Job's praying for his three friends shows the tremendous witness work yet ahead. Job's relatives, coming to him, and sympathetically sharing his suffering, and feasting with him, pictured the 'multitudes now living who shall never die' who feast with Jehovah's witnesses at the Lord's table of Kingdom truths and of service of the Truth. They contribute their money and their all to Jehovah in the interest of the new world for which all mankind long and for which they grope in the darkness. [365]

"Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven."—Matthew 5:16.

In other words, here is an instrument that you can use to bring great light to those that "sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron". It is one of the finest pieces of constructive Christian literature ever produced by the hand of man.

Common-Sense Justice

A Just Judge in New Orleans

◆ While working from door to door in a downtown section in New Orleans, Tuesday, December 2, witness Otto Wilson, pioneer, was arrested and charged with disturbing the peace. Upon making the arrest the policeman stated that he did not want to make the arrest but because of numerous complaints from neighbors he would have to make an arrest unless Wilson would move on to another neighborhood. Witness Wilson stated that he had more work to be done in this territory before moving on. On continuing his work Wilson was arrested, but was paroled and told to report Saturday morning. At the hearing of the case Saturday morning Judge Rose told the policeman making the arrest that the police should let Jehovah's witnesses alone. Case was dismissed. And so Jehovah's work goes on without serious interruption in New Orleans.—Philip Stiles.

Common Sense in Michigan

◆ At Pontiac, Michigan, Judge George B. Hartrick ordered the release from confinement of two of Jehovah's witnesses, Irene Castle, a girl of 13, and Frederick Hurado, a boy of 12, for conscientious refusal to salute the flag. He rebuked the action of Probate Judge Arthur E. Moore as "hasty action, contrary to the American way of considering the family the primary institution in America's social life".

TOP

"Body of the Talk"

THE body of a talk is the main arguments advanced which present the central theme and the evidences in support thereof. By a general consideration of all the aspects of the subject and digging for the detailed proofs and evidences to develop the main points, material for the body of the speech has been gathered. It is all mixed up. It is just as it comes to one, and it does not come in a logical order. Therefore one must analyze this material, determine the main headings and list the other points under those main headings to which they refer. Eliminate any matter that does not contribute to the development of the central theme.

Now it is necessary to determine how these main points should be arranged, which one should come first in presentation, which one second, third, etc., and this will depend on different factors. Carefully analyze the entire subject. Determine any relationship that may exist between these main headings.

Generally, speeches are of four different kinds: to interest or entertain, to inform or instruct, to convince, and to stimulate to action. Those made by ministers of the gospel not only should give information but should also be convincing, and finally stimulating the hearers into acting upon those things in which they have been instructed. These last two types of talks, convincing and stimulating, are the most difficult, and hence there is a greater need for proper arrangement of points in outlining them than in any others.

Upon such arrangement will depend the quickness of learning and the length of time the material will be remembered by the audience. If at all possible one must show a definite relationship between the main points. One can easily remember a group of related words, such as room, wall, ceiling, and floor, because of the close relationship existing between them. But if one takes four wholly unrelated words, like character, sum, well, and car, one can see they are much more difficult to keep in one's mind. Therefore any relationships between points must be recognized and utilized in the outline and arranged according to the best interests of the audience. The speaker has familiarized himself with the subject, and nearly any arrangement would be clear to him, but he must keep in mind the audience when forming the outline and be sure it will be just as clear to them.

Different Methods of Arrangement

There are several methods of arrangement, and three different factors which determine the method or combination of methods to use. They are the subject itself, the type of audience being addressed, and the purpose of the speech. Some of these methods are as follows:

(1) The CHRONOLOGICAL method, or arrangement according to time. It is the relating of events in the order in which they take place. Everyone is familiar with this method as it is often used. It is a method that is easily recognized by the audience, is easily followed and remembered, and should be followed by the speaker whenever the time element exists.

(2) DIVISION INTO CLASSES or natural groups. For example, if one is discussing the peoples of the earth the subject material might be divided into two divisions. "sheep" and "goats". If the discussion has to do with the Devil's organization visible one might divide it into its three elements, religion, politics, and commerce.

(3) That of LOGIC. This is the hardest and the one most often needed by Jehovah's Kingdom publishers. It involves the process of argumentation and reasoning, proving each point as one progresses

TOP

step by step in the argument until the climax is reached. Care must be exercised to make each point clear to the audience; for if they miss one step in the argument the speaker is the only one that will reach the climax: the audience will have fallen out by the way. In this method one would state a point and say, 'This is true for such and such a reason,' and show the reasons, and would proceed step by step in like manner, building up to the climax.

(4) The main headings might be arranged ACCORDING TO IMPORTANCE. The theory is to start with the least important and build up to the climax; and that should be followed in the vast majority of cases. There are times, however, when the speaker should hit with the strongest point first, especially if the audience is antagonistic. If it is known that the listeners have one main objection in the back of their heads and yet the speaker presents other relatively unimportant points, they will not be giving these the attention they deserve because of this one big objection in their minds. They will feel he is not coping with the subject and is side-stepping the main issue. The best thing to do is to hit hard this one point first and get it out of the way. Then, with this obstacle cleared out, they will listen as other proofs are presented to support the argument being advanced.

(5) Arrangement ACCORDING TO FAMILIARITY TO THE AUDIENCE, that is, going from the familiar to the unfamiliar.

(6) Another arrangement is that of CAUSE AND EFFECT. There are certain conditions or effects produced by specific reasons or causes. For example, one might speak of the priests and clergy substituting religion and tradition for Christianity, and show as the result of such teachings the blindness of the people to Jehovah's purposes. The clergy's teachings would be the cause; the people's blindness would be the effect. The further effect would be destruction at Armageddon. In this illustration the order is from cause to effect. This might be reversed, going from effect to cause. Often this is done when bearing witness of the Kingdom. Reference is made to world conditions; these are effects. Then the causes for these conditions are shown, such as the demons ruling. So it may be cause to effect or effect to cause, whichever happens to better suit the subject or audience or the purpose of making the talk.

(7) One might also go from PROBLEM TO SOLUTION. In the body of the talk the problem up for discussion would first be considered and analyzed from every aspect and then the speaker would proceed with the solution or remedy, which in the case of Jehovah's witnesses' talks would, of course, be the Kingdom, the only hope.

(8) Another consideration in arrangement would be that of PSYCHOLOGICAL EFFECTIVENESS; Scripturally stated, being 'wise as serpents'. This is especially important when speaking before antagonistic groups of individuals. When going from door to door preaching the gospel and when the person lets the witness know that he is aware of the fact that religion is contrary to Christianity the witness speaks differently from what he would otherwise. Naturally, if the person is a religionist one must present evidence as a basis for the statement that religion is a snare, before making it, whereas in the preceding case this would not be necessary at the outset but might follow the assertion.

(9) One might arrange the material ACCORDING TO SPACE; from near to distant, local to world-wide, as the witness work in New York city and then throughout the earth, or vice versa.

If none of these main headings are related in any of the foregoing ways then the subject will have to be divided by (10) TOPICAL ARRANGEMENT. If one is speaking of the blessings to be enjoyed under the Kingdom in the earth after Armageddon he might wish to discuss

TOP

the divine mandate to multiply and fill the earth with a righteous race, the princes as the visible rulers, the privilege of beautifying the earth, etc. These topical divisions do not have any particular relationship between themselves but all do bear upon the subject of Kingdom blessings. In such an arrangement, one of these main points or topics could be omitted entirely and the continuity would not be affected, since all are independent of one another. Such elimination would only lessen the comprehensiveness or scope of the treatment of the subject as a whole.

So the main thing is for the speaker to determine what he wishes to do and how he wishes to do it. Make a definite plan and then follow out the arrangement. One will not be likely to go through a whole talk using only a chronological arrangement, for example. The same talk may use chronological order; it may use cause and effect; it may use division into classes. Some other combination of methods might be used. The speaker should carefully weigh his subject matter in the light of these various possibilities of arrangement, remembering in doing so the three different factors that determine the choosing of one or more of these several different methods, namely, the subject, the audience, and the purpose in speaking to that audience.

A Phonograph Arrested and Jailed

◆ At Keokuk, Iowa, a lady seemed interested, heard a record, and liked it. She thought her husband also would be interested. He was busy at the moment, so the machine and records were left with the lady, and when her husband and the other workmen came in she put on one of the lectures. Some of her auditors being good members of the American Legion, and having not the faintest glimmer of common sense, identified the lecture with Jehovah's witnesses and insisted on taking the machine and records down to the jail and locking them up. At length the owner of the machine came for them, but had to go down to the jail to get them, where she had the pleasure of making an excellent witness for the Kingdom. Poor machine!

THE PEOPLE HAVE A RIGHT

to hear and receive good news that is truthful and encouraging
NOW, when it is most needed.

If you are seeking such news, then read *Kingdom News* No. 11. The following are excerpts therefrom:

> "Lift up your anxious eyes above the gloomy things expected in the war-years just ahead. Take courage, have faith, and look just a little farther ahead. It is marvelous what you will see."
>
> "They would take away your right to hear the good news and to enter the way to life and happiness under the Kingdom."

Who are "they" that would "take away your right to hear"? What will I see if I "look just a little farther ahead"? Read *Kingdom News* No. 11 and have a part in getting these answers to your friends. We will mail to you, postpaid, 1000 copies on your contribution of $1.00. For convenience use the coupon below.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me 1000 copies of *Kingdom News* No. 11. Remittance of $1.00 herewith.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

War in Fourth Year

● The world war is now well set in its fourth year and outwardly life goes on in Britain with none of the savagery of war such as is suffered in so many parts of the earth, or as Britain suffered at the time of the blitz night raids. That there are great changes in the regular lives of the people, and that by reason of the necessities of the great strain of such a war as this, goes without need of statement. But they are such as can in measure be lightly borne. The land has suffered nothing from an enemy on its shores, and it is well fed, even though the rationing is strict, with the intention of seeing that all the people get a proper share of the food the nation supplies, for the government has taken the large family of 45 million persons under its care.

There is no slackening of the national purpose to bring the war to that end with which it started on the terrible mission. Now in association with nations whose life and liberties are under threat by the world-grasping Nazis, and the war spirit aggravated by the atrocities perpetrated on their victims, the nation is stretched to the full in the declared purpose of ridding the earth of the monster which has so unexpectedly risen among the nations of civilized "Christendom". That in the end the free men of the United Nations will accomplish their united purpose is not for a moment in doubt in Britain. "Christendom" sees the liberty of the sons of God only through the darkened glass of its orthodoxy; but what it has it has enjoyed so much, and its purpose is to retain it, and it hopes to enlarge that liberty for all men.

Prayer Days

● Because Britain by its Constitution is declared to be a Christian realm the king has from time to time proclaimed days of prayer to Almighty God, for the victorious end to the war for Britain and its allies. As yet, however, there has been no indication that the peoples of the land, so very many of whom have a zeal towards God and towards righteousness, have stirred themselves to prayer. To an observer it does seem somewhat strange that this land, so deeply religious in comparison with many other lands, and where the Bible is probably the best known among the peoples, has not had some stirring to bring their case unitedly before God in prayer, not only to save their cause from the destruction from the monster which is so near a neighbor, but to prosper the cause of righteousness for which they surely believe the nation is at war. Perhaps they have but little faith on which to build their hopes for a hearing. Once the Non-Conformist churches believed the Scriptures to be the Word of God and its records to be given for the guidance of those who professed to be His people. It was partly because of this belief that the "ministers" of the free churches considered themselves as in the same relation to the people as the prophets of Israel were to that people, and consequently became ardent politicians, following, as they claimed, the examples of Isaiah, Jeremiah and the other prophets who witnessed against the iniquities of the kings and priests. But in these days the Hebrew Scriptures are to them little more than good literature, or very interesting records of the thoughts and doings of men of old time, and apparently there is no inspiration to be got from the prophets. Nor, as apparently, is there any among them who dares take the role of those men by whom God delivered His people from their enemies. When Gideon, and Barak, Jephthah and others were raised up of God for His purpose, each had to see that their people in bondage were resolved

to put away the gods they worshiped, and the people were resolved to serve in truth and sincerity the God of their fathers, Jehovah. What is it that has held, that still holds, these men now from taking a course so evidently pleasing to God? The fact is they have been leaders into an infidelity concerning the Word of God, and their mouths are shut, as well as that they have blinded their own eyes.

Clerics Alert to Their Future

● But if the leaders of the various church organizations are not at all active in calling their people to repentance and prayer, some are quite alive to their needs when the war is over. Most of them see very clearly that the war has brought an end to many of the privileged conditions so long held as if of Divine authority. They know that both they and their church institutions are held in but light esteem, either as to their sanctity or that of the institutions they represent: the people are well aware that the churches, though they may be considered useful, are not of any great service in the welfare of the nations. The limelight which has been thrown on the Russian people by the war has given a shock of surprise to many in this land, who believed that the moral qualities, and the social progress now seen in the Russian people, could not be attained apart from a national and individual acceptance of what are called Christian doctrines and the help of a clergy class.

The new archbishop of Canterbury is a much broader-minded man than some who have occupied his office and position. He is making himself felt in church and political life; he will lead the clergy into a closer association with the social life of the nation. But he has caused something of a flutter in the financial dovecotes, mainly because he tells the people that the banks' systems lead to oppression, asserting that the banks' lending ought to be limited to a proportion of the money deposited with them. The archbishop is being told to keep to his own business and to leave the financiers alone.

The Roman hierarchy in Britain is greatly stirred by the threatened purpose of political reformers to insist that the education of children shall be wholly under the control of the State. At present the Roman Catholics occupy a very favorable position in that they are enabled to have children of their members in schools altogether under the teaching of the church and yet get the support of the State. Lately the powerful Trades Union Congress passed a resolution saying that all denominational schools should no longer be supported by the State. This is something of a bombshell for the hierarchy, and there will be a great commotion both before and whenever the education of the young comes into Parliament's discussion, as it surely will do.

It is doubtful that the Papacy has any expectation of getting Britain converted to Romanism. The hierarchy is working hard to keep its church alive, and to that end it has a number of organizations such as The Sword of the Spirit, the League of Mary, and its universal Catholic Action, always busy in its interests. But the hope of the Papacy so far as Britain is concerned is in the children, and, like the Nazi and Fascist systems, it seeks to have the families make their increase.

The Catholic Herald

● This newspaper, which some time ago made the mistake of linking up Judge Rutherford with what the local hierarchy persisted in calling a convention arranged by British Communists, an anti-God meeting, and for which it was compelled to publish an apology, has recently got some newspaper notice unpleasant to itself. The editor has to take the friendship of Communistic Russia with Britain against the wish of his Catholic soul. Seeing a possible tendency of the Latin peoples of southern Europe to the formation of a Latin bloc, to include

TOP

France, Spain, Portugal, Italy and northern Africa, he came so near advocacy of the idea as to get his loyalty called in question and his paper brought into the notice of Parliament. The Home secretary, answering a member's question, told the House that the objectionable nature of the editor's article had been noted, but no action was being taken. The very loyal, very good Roman Catholic church supporter has got a taste of that which he and his contemporaries have so unjustly handed out to Jehovah's witnesses. Very probably the Roman Hierarchy has got a watchful eye on all these changes which the war's developments are making in the nations, and it would surely not be one of its greatest surprises to see Il Duce become a good Catholic.

Many Voices

● There is a multitude of voices audible amid the din and clash of war news and talk. No one doubts the ultimate victory of the United Nations. To peoples accustomed to the freedom of the Western nations—freedom which indeed has been used very largely for individual purposes—there is no question of doing other than opposing to the utmost the monstrous bondage of Nazism's new order. Men of good-will towards their fellows purpose to strive for a better order in "Christian" Britain—they have their own ideas of what what they call "practical Christianity" should be and do in service to the people.

Witness to The Theocracy

● Amid all the voices raised, religious, social or political, all declaring for a new and better order, Jehovah's witnesses have continued to tell of the purpose of God, the Creator, to set up His kingdom, which He caused His servants the prophets to foretell, and which Jesus confirmed in His ministry and for whose interests He gave His life. Consistently and persistently in devotion, carrying out their commission as those instructed in the Word of God, and realizing their commission to do so, the witnesses tell that these strange days are the time when Jehovah causes His "strange work" to be done. Many believe, are enlightened, and themselves begin to tell their neighbors of the establishment of the Kingdom of God and to which present events are related. The witness to the Kingdom is as hateful to the clergy of this day as it was when Jesus had the scribes and Pharisees conspiring against Him; and other vested interests now and again show much the same spirit. Others have a little fear of direct opposition, wondering what spirit stirs the witnesses to such unusual fidelity to the Word of God, and loyalty to what they verily believe. Of late Jehovah's witnesses have had considerable unfavorable newspaper publicity, mainly owing to the antipathy of some newspapers, and also because most of the so-called "national" newspapers live by dishing up the spicy incidents in the daily life of the people.

A Good Harvest

● The harvest has given an abundant yield of the fruits of the earth. Millions more acres have been brought into cultivation, and both the grain and root crops have been abundant. Men say nature has been kind this year; for men may plow and sow and plant, but nature alone can give the increase and allow for the gathering and the reaping. Jesus had a better way of putting it, when He said to His disciples, "Your Father . . . in heaven . . . maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust." The Creator has not yet limited these abundant favors to the earth, but the war has desolated a great part of Europe, and the mercies of God are being wasted by it.

The Swiss Schneeteufel

◆ A car of Swiss invention, by power applied to the rear wheels, can run at 50 miles an hour over packed snow, ice, or dry road, using sled runners or wheels in front. Name: Snow-devil!

TOP

THE HOLY BIBLE
WITHIN EVERYONE'S REACH

THIS new edition of the Bible is handsomely bound in maroon leatherette, and is 7¼ by 5 by 1⅜ inches in size. The Bible text is that of the popular King James Version, unchanged, and printed in minion type, with handy marginal references, and with maps. Among other features, it contains an extensive list of Bible names and expressions and their meanings; also a 59-page concordance of key Bible words and phrases, as well as a further section containing fully quoted texts grouped under various headings showing what God's Word teaches on such subjects as ordination of Christians to preach, the Scriptural manner of preaching, what is hell, promises concerning the Kingdom, the standard of the Christian, and like important issues of the day. Such features make it excellent not only for private study, but also for Bible educational work in the field among seekers for truth. This new edition of the Holy Bible is offered on a contribution of $1.00 a copy, and mailed to you postage prepaid. Send in your order. "Light is sown for the righteous."—Psalm 97:11.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me a copy of the above new edition of the Holy Bible. Herewith find my contribution of $1.00 to aid in publishing more like Bibles.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

The Labor Market

Distrust of and resistance to labor regimentation, unemployment and machine domination

The New Government

Jehovah's witnesses are in the forefront of America's fight for freedom.

Is "Christmas" Christian?

A pagan celebration that dates back almost to the Flood

Perfidious Japan

Honest Man in Congress

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIV No. 606
December 9, 1942

*
*

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

The Labor Market in the U. S. A.	3
"In Union Is Strength"	5
Frame-ups of Workers	5
Making Unions Responsible	7
Uncle Sam the Model Employer	8
Americans and Their Advantages	9
The New Government	
Open Letter to Attorney General Biddle	12
Boys May Be in Mothers' Care	13
The Hate Bill Goes Overboard	14
Moscow, Idaho, in Error	15
"Thy Word Is Truth"	
Is "Christmas" Christian?	16
Perfidious Japan	18
Planes over Changteh, Chinhua, and Chin	18
"The Whole World Our Dominion"	19
Three Years to Learn Japanese	20
Legislative and Executive Departments	21
Honest Man Found in Congress	21
An American Is an American	21
Rankin's Attack on the Jews	22
Why Not Ration Rationers?	23
The Situation in Canada	24
Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"	
Different Types of "Conclusions"	26
British Comment	
Joss House Religion in Britain	29
Inside a Monastery	30

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Greek, Portuguese, Spanish, and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town
Mexico	Calzada de Melchor Ocampo 71, Mexico, D.F.
Brazil	Caixa Postal 1319, Rio de Janeiro
Argentina	Calle Honduras 5646-48, Buenos Aires

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

The FBI Does a Beautiful Job

◆ The FBI did a beautiful job of stringing the wise men of Germany and getting Hitler to pay the bill. For a year and a half they pumped a lot of baloney over the ocean, sending some 200 or 300 messages. The secret service man that Germany thought was working for Germany was working for Uncle Sam instead. He took the money, made the radio set as instructed, and the FBI finished the job. The last message was to tell the spy headquarters in Hamburg that their New York agent who they thought was working for them, but was really working for the FBI, had received the last $6,000 that they sent. How cheerful they must have felt when they got this glad news!

Robots on Guard

◆ The new robots that guard wire fences in the dark and in storms for 24 hours out of the 24, and for 15 or 20 miles at a stretch, are so sensitive that they can "hear" a person's whisper or the snip of a wire-cutter and pass the sounds instantly to the nearest watchman, multiplied as many fold as is necessary. The device is so efficient that it reports the twittering of a sparrow or the blowing of a soft wind, and the report may be either through a loudspeaker or silently on a moving tape showing the exact second it was received. These robots now guard many miles of wire fence enclosing the nation's war-production plants.

Bullet-proof Glass for Airplanes

◆ Many aviators in wartime lose their lives by being machine-gunned through the windshields of their planes by enemy fliers in the vicinity. The United States Army now has a new bullet-proof glass, three inches thick, which receives the machine-gun bullets, but powders at the point of impact; and the energy of the impact is dissipated in friction.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIV | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, December 9, 1942 | Number 606

The Labor Market in the U.S.A.

REFERENCE to a "Labor Market" reveals at once a sinister fact. It represents men as well as their labors being virtually for sale, so that, from an extension of the idea, they might be regarded as chattel goods. However, things have so far "progressed" in our civilized world that man has himself some little say as to how he and his labors shall be bought and sold. That, at least, has been the situation in recent years. Now, however, there has arisen in the world a beastly power that is turning the clock backward and reverting to the unhappy ages when man was more fully under the control of his masters. Only in certain favored lands has he so far escaped the blight of totalitarianism. America has been only indirectly affected by its depredations.

There is, perhaps, only one condition that may be regarded as even worse than the necessity of selling one's labor (and, in considerable measure, oneself) in order to enjoy the inestimable rights of life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness which the Constitution recognizes as inherent and God-given, and therefore not being subject to abrogation by human laws. That one condition that is worse than the necessity of selling one's labor is the state of being wholly unable to dispose of it, and hence being forced to involuntary idleness.

Widespread unemployment has been one of the characteristics of modern civilization. Early in 1940 the American Federation of Labor's "Monthly Survey of Business" revealed the interesting fact that production in the month of December, 1939, was 3 percent higher than in any previous month in American history. But it also revealed the disconcerting fact that there were in December, 1939, about 8,000,000 less jobs and jobholders than in the month of October, 1929, when the previous highest record was made. There is no valid excuse for this situation, but some of the factors that contributed to bringing it about may be considered.

The part that the machine has played in lightening man's labors is too well known to need particular mention. Yet to think that this advantage is the real cause for unemployment is to reason without reason. It may be said that machines have replaced men and women in numberless vocations. There are many factories now, making everything from gyroscopes to silk stockings, where almost every operation is performed mechanically, and only a handful of people are needed to attend the machines, as compared with the thousands previously doing the work. True, men are needed to design and produce the machines; but their number is far less than those displaced by the machines' greater efficiency in production.

Streamlined Production

In Washington, the Works Progress Administration reports that in all manufacturing industries 60 men are now turning out as much product as 100 turned out in 1929; also the factories are producing 32 percent more goods than in 1929 and are doing it with fewer men.

TOP

Not only in the shops and factories have machines replaced men in large measure, but also on the farms. Studies made at the Massachusetts State College show that it now takes but 100 minutes of farm work to produce as much wheat as was produced 25 years ago in 248 minutes of work.

It is astonishing to note the extent to which robots are being used to do the work of humans, work which a few years ago it would never have been supposed that machines could do. There is a hop-picking machine that picks hops twice as fast as human hands can do it. There is a machine that cuts off the tops of beets while they are still in the ground; and the tops are cut at different heights, the same as when the work is done by hand. There is a beet-lifter that loosens the topped beets, shakes the soil loose, and is said never to miss a beet. There is a machine for cracking nuts by gas. A hole is sawed in the shell, the gas is inserted, the shell flies to pieces, and the meat is unbroken. There is a gigantic 'vacuum sweeper' that harvests clover seed in twelve-foot swaths. These are some of the new inventions described by The Associated Press in a dispatch from Davis, California, not so long ago. All these inventions, of course, mean less work for humans, and they also mean the gradual elimination of the small farms, which must give way to the greater efficiency of the larger ones which are able to install the elaborate machinery referred to.

It would seem that these modern inventions would make it unnecessary to employ children to any great extent (although the value of some work for the youngsters is acknowledged). Yet children are employed, both in shops and on farms, in large numbers. Connecticut makes the headlines with tales of nine-year-old children working in the fields at 4:30 in the morning, boys being kicked and cuffed by bosses, children being left to walk home several miles after working twelve hours in the field, and the housing of boys from Florida and Georgia in buildings that are fire hazards. Thus far, Connecticut has not risen high enough to pass laws protecting children in farm work. Wherever the religious Hierarchy of Rome has had sufficient power it has by every means opposed legislation designed to protect the children and to give the jobs to adults and thereby reduce unemployment.

War Brings Work

Not only does the advent of war bring work and more work, but it also reduces for a time those able to perform it. Hence, under present conditions, labor's best times are wartimes. More workers were employed in the United States in May, 1941, than in any other month up to that time in the nation's history. The increase was due to war elsewhere. The much greater increase in employment now is, of course, due to the fact that America is now herself at war. But before considering the aspects of the effect of war on the labor market, the situation preceding Pearl Harbor is given some consideration.

In addition to other difficulties which confront it, labor has to contend with industrial accidents. During the year 1941 the United States lost 101,500 in that manner, which number is more than twice the number of American soldiers killed in France in World War No. 1. In addition, there were 350,000 permanently disabled, and a great host of 9,000,000 more that received minor injuries. These figures include traffic deaths. Every month during the year 1941 there were more slain in automobile accidents than the total casualties at Pearl Harbor.

Eye injuries in American industries occur at the rate of about 1,000 a day, and result, on an average, in a loss of about 27 days of work for each injury. These injuries cost the workers $100,000,000 a year, and employers a like sum. As a result of such injuries about

TOP

1,000 yearly lose the sight of one eye, while 100 lose the sight of both eyes.

"In Union Is Strength"

While the dividing of men into groups representative of labor and capital is artificial and inaccurate, the classification may be utilized here as in some degree corresponding to the employing and employed groups. The principle of union and its advantages has long been appreciated and used by the employing classes. The result has been large industrial organizations and trusts. Use of the same principle by the employed, however, has been resolutely resisted by the employing classes, for obvious reasons. The efforts of the workers to band together in their dealings with capital have, nevertheless, progressed and borne fruit. It is largely due to their recognition of the value of co-operation that they occupy the favorable position they do today. Resistance to union demands continues. Some examples follow.

Air Associates at Bendix, N. J., had a minimum wage scale of 40c an hour, and the president of the company, who drew $50,000 to $100,000 a year, tried to keep it there. He hired several gunmen. The workers went on strike. Then the War department intervened, because the plant had large war orders in hand. The minimum pay scales were boosted to 75c for men and 65c for women. Production was boosted 37 percent. The president of the company was fired; so were the gunmen. So says *Labor,* in reporting this victory for unionism.

Among the battles fought and won by labor is that involving Harry Bridges, West Coast labor leader. After a second trial, lasting three months, the court took notice of the fact that the testimony of competitive labor leader, Harry Lundeberg, was not worthy of belief and that James D. O'Neil (who sought Bridges' deportation) perjured himself on the stand, gave unsworn hearsay testimony, internally contradictory, and that Bridges' testimony on the other hand was honest, consistent and truthful. Thus endeth eight years of persecution of the man that managed the Pacific Coast maritime strike in 1934.

The *CIO News,* October 6, 1941, reports the office manager of the Birmingham *Post,* and who also is a state guardsman, as saying, "We took eight men with their guns up to Gadsden the other night and cleaned out the picket line at Republic in no time. Give me my uniform and ten good men with guns and we could clean up the *Post* strike in a few minutes." This is another sample of the vicious opposition labor has had to deal with to gain reasonable consideration at the hand of capital. It is likewise an example of "law 'n' order" in Alabama in 1941.

The *CIO News,* in July, 1941, claimed that at Camp Edwards, Mass., three men had to be sent to the camp hospital as a result of a drill in hand-to-hand fighting with what were significantly called "rioting strikers". It mentioned also that there have been large-scale anti-labor maneuvers at Camp Stewart, Ga., Fort Meade, Md., Fort Ord, Calif., Fort Bragg, N. C., and Camp McClellan, Ala.

That workers and strikers might, under certain provocation, get out of hand is doubtless true. They have at times considered such amenities as acid throwing, machine smashing, or the breaking of human jaws. It seems these and other details were taught by local 150 of the United Machinists of the Needle Industries. The course of instruction indicates that the union felt there might be need for such tactics, somewhat on the principle of "an eye for an eye", perhaps, or as a means of persuading unreasonable employers of the justice of their workers' requests.

Frame-ups of Workers

At Detroit, a labor spy for more than four years, William A. Stinson, explained to the National Labor Relations Board how workers known to be friendly to

union labor were watched, provoked into some petty violation of the company rules, and then discharged. If the man was very careful to obey the rules, oil and scrap might be dumped on his floor, and then he would be fired for sloppy work. Or a fight might be started by a conspirator; then both would be fired, but the conspirator would be re-engaged. Many an innocent man has died looking for work, all because he believed in the right of labor to organize.

At St. Paul, Minn., the *Pioneer Press* of April 4, 1941, contained pictures of many men assaulting a worker at the Ford Motor Company's plant at Dearborn, Mich. One of the men with upraised bludgeon, and a terrible look on his face, wore an American Legion cap; one of his comrades also had on a Legion cap. That, probably, made the whole thing "legal" and "American"—or did it?

Homer Wilson, a C.I.O. organizer, after attending a meeting of employees of the Mead corporation mill, was dealt with as follows at a spot near Harriman, Tenn. This is his own statement:

> They tied me to a tree and blindfolded me. Someone beat me unmercifully until I thought I was dying. I just gave up and fell down. A voice said, "He ain't out; make him stand up to that tree." Then someone kicked me until I stood up. Then they beat me some more. I fell down again. Then they began to kick me again. Somebody started to lift me up and someone else said, "Let me hit him." Then I was hit on the mouth and four front teeth were knocked out. The men went to the car and got something and came back and began pouring hot tar on me. Somebody remarked, "There's kerosene in the car; just put that on him and set him afire." Someone else said, "Give me a match," and then someone said, "Don't do that; you will start a fire here."

Not Illegal to Hunt for Work

It is not illegal to hunt work, at least not in New York, and not yet. In the Bronx 64 women were taken into custody because they sought work as domestics at their usual rate of 35c per hour. Only one of the 64 was on relief, but they all wanted work, and had applied at what are called the "slave markets" in the section named. At these markets, on the streets, women domestics and young boys gather daily in search of day-to-day housework. After being questioned all day the women were fed and given a day's pay and then released. Welfare agencies had been somewhat disturbed by these open labor markets. But women as well as men must get work in order to live. This was not so easy a year or two ago. The difficulty is at least temporarily eliminated by the increased demand for labor resulting from the war.

About two years ago, in an appeal before a Congressional committee at Washington Miss Florence Birmingham, president of the Massachusetts Women's Political Club, made the statement that there were then 100,000 homeless women in the United States and that the employment of 6,000,000 married women compelled great numbers of young jobless girls to choose the only way left open to them except suicide.

Women in factories often have to contend with or endure many difficulties. The government has found that in 16,000 Pennsylvania factories there are 228,000 women exposed to hazardous dusts, 19,000 to extremes of temperature, 14,000 to unreasonable speed-up operations, 12,000 to metal poisons, 6,600 to paints, and 4,500 to lead compounds. In one-fourth of the factories the workers had to use common drinking cups and common towels. In 600 factories there were no drinking facilities, and 700 had no toilet facilities.

Better wages for women are among the objects of unionism. The Ford Motor Company has agreed to give equal pay to women. In other words, they are to receive the same rates as men when they do the same kind of work. That should always have been the rule everywhere. Unskilled workers at the Ford bomber plants get 95 cents an hour,

with pay for skilled mechanics up to $1.60 per hour.

Having given in 100 percent to the C.I.O. the Ford Company now has the right to put union labels on all its cars and the largest automobile shop in the world (85,000 in the River Rouge plant alone) will hereafter be a union shop. The Ford Company has 45,000 employées elsewhere, and all of these go into the new union arrangements, with pay adjustments to suit the C.I.O. demands.

Making Unions Responsible

It is obvious from the foregoing and other evidence that the unions are having their effect in improving the lot of the worker. Their effectiveness, however, has resulted in an abuse of the power wielded by the officials. To check these abuses and to give labor a square deal all round, it does seem, as the New York *Daily News* suggests, that the government should see to it that union elections are on the level, union books are audited regularly and the findings published, and excessive initiation fees and dues are not charged. The public knows considerable about the way in which racketeers have muscled in on some of the labor unions, to their own enrichment and the despoliation of the actual workers.

In this connection Robert S. Binkerd, in the *Atlantic Monthly,* inquires:

Why shouldn't annual union elections be required by law? Why shouldn't union members have the protection of a secret ballot in union matters as well as in political matters? Why shouldn't it be a felony to stuff a ballot box at a strike vote, or a union election? Why shouldn't regular financial reports of union moneys collected and spent be required by law? Why shouldn't such statements be verified under oath, and willful misrepresentations be punished? Why shouldn't independent outside audits of such statements be required by law? Why shouldn't union officials be required to distribute the opportunities for work fairly among their members? Why shouldn't the use of force, intimidation or misrepresentation be just as illegal for union leadership as it already is for the employer? Why shouldn't each labor organization be required to file with the National Labor Relations Board, at least annually, its place of business; the names and addresses of its officers; their term of office and compensation; the date of their election; the scale of dues, assessments and fines; latest financial statement; constitution and by-laws; and any other information necessary to maintain an aboveboard relationship with its own membership, the Government, press, employer and the public?

As an example of the abuse of union power, a three-column story in the New York *Times* pointed out that to get a job as a carpenter at Fort Meade, Md., a man had to be able to saw and nail and to pay $57.50 to the union. Then he would receive $1.25 an hour for forty hours a week and $2.50 an hour for all overtime. To get extra time with some foremen it was necessary to bring a quart of liquor every other week. No liquor, no work. The big fellows in the union were estimated to have scooped in $400,000 while the scooping was good. The army men who directed the work said that 99 percent of the men did not want to join any union, but they had to join, as it was a union job. The labor cost on this one cantonment job ran to over $12,000,000—more than half the ultimate cost of the camp!

At another army cantonment it was necessary to pay $1,500 for a union card, and in some camps carpenters had to pay as high as $250 to get work. In one camp 170 non-union men were permitted to set glass for the government so long as each one of them paid $2 a day to the union.

What Is Done with Union Funds

The way some portion of the union funds is expended is well illustrated in the Lewis family pay roll. John L. gets $25,000 a year and expenses as president of the United Mine Workers; his daughter Kathryn, $7,500 a year and expenses as secretary of District 50 of

TOP

the same; his brother Denny, $12,000 and expenses as chairman of United Construction Workers Organizing Committee; his brother-in-law, $6,000 as controller of the C.I.O.; another brother-in-law (Floyd Bell), $40,000 a year for looking after the financial affairs of the U.M.W. locals; the latter's son-in-law, $3,600 a year and expenses as organizer of District 50 of U.M.W.; another brother-in-law (Orin Miller), $5,000 a year as superintendent of the U.M.W. building in Springfield, Ill.; the latter's daughter Ann, $2,400 a year as stenographer in District 12, U.M.W.; another brother-in-law, Dan Collins, $2,600 a year and expenses as organizer for C.I.O.; his cousin, William Thomas, $5,000 as superintendent of U.M.W. building in Washington; and the latter's sister-in-law, Margaret Lindeg, $2,400 as stenographer in U.M.W. So says the Easton (Pa.) *Express* for April 21, 1942. This one family's haul of $111,500 and expenses for looking after the interests of the United Mine Workers and other C.I.O. affiliates is a mere bagatelle compared with what some of the Big Business heads are doing for their relatives. Yet it seems a big start, and illustrates the need of some effective check. It also explains why some workers are not anxious about joining a union.

Forty years ago George F. Johnson organized the Endicott-Johnson Shoe Company of Binghamton, Johnson City and Endicott, N. Y. The concern paid good wages, divided profits with the employees, provided sick benefits and medical care, promoted according to ability, arbitrated grievances, financed home building at low interest rates and provided free libraries, parks and other things that make life interesting. The A.F. of L. and the C.I.O. wanted to unionize the place. The employees to the number of 15,384 voted on the question. Only 7 percent voted for the C.I.O., 10 percent for the A.F. of L., and 83 percent did not want any union domination at all. They liked the company, liked the management, and wanted to be let alone and have the management let alone, too. However, such ideal conditions are rare, and are the exception to the rule.

Uncle Sam the Model Employer

In October of last year Uncle Sam had 1,086,171 employees and paid them enough that they averaged to receive $153.24 for the month. This is at the rate of $1,849 per year per employee, and justifies in considerable measure Uncle Sam's claim that he is the country's model employer. Besides good wages there are special advantages in working conditions, vacations, sick leave and pensions not open to most citizens. (Why should not these be made the general standard?)

The *United States News* has pictograms showing that wages generally are now the highest ever. In 1929 the average wage rate was 56.6 cents per hour; in 1939 it was 64.4 cents; and in 1941 it was 72 cents, with the average workman employed 41 hours per week. There is time-and-a-half for overtime and sometimes double pay for work on Saturdays and Sundays; so the workers are now getting just about $30 per week as against $26.40 in the palmy days of 1929 or $24.58 in the shivery days of 1939. This increase in earnings is considerably offset by the great increase in the cost of living.

The average earnings of workers in manufacturing industries at $30 is exceeded by earnings in the war industries, which are about $7 higher. This differential is natural. The war workers have to leave their homes and live under unusual conditions. Their expenses are higher, and if and when peace comes they will find themselves out of work and with their old jobs in the hands of those who stayed in their own homes and worked in the near-by factories and shops.

Uncle Sam had not a particle of trouble hiring men for the rebuilding of Pearl Harbor. When invitation was sent

out in New York city for 800 men qualified to do special work, such as boilermakers, acetylene-burners, instrument makers, riveters and bomb-sight mechanics, there was a rush of more than 1,500 men, eager to go, and not one of them mentioned the possibility of the return of Japanese bombers. The men could not take their wives and children. Those selected were not compelled to take any written examinations, but were rushed across the continent in Pullman trains and given the best of everything, American style.

Making Unnecessary Work

The government wanted to build 300 houses for defense workers in Michigan. The first bids were all rejected as too high. The next time the bids were opened the Currier Lumber Company, which makes a specialty of prefabricated homes, had a price $1,400 under the next in line. It could build the houses at $3,200 each and make a profit. The next in line wanted $4,600 per house. Yet the Currier Company's bid was rejected, because the American Federation of Labor doesn't believe in prefabrication. The houses might be just as good; they might even be better; but they have less labor in them. And so, says Raymond Clapper, columnist, the bid was rejected, in order that the government would not have to lock horns with the A.F. of L. In this instance the A.F. of L.'s policy is shortsighted and foolish. The government is having difficulty in providing homes for defense workers, and there seems to be no reason for trying to make unnecessary work for anybody.

In Maryland, near the Glenn L. Martin aviation plant, the government has established a trailer city, and it seems that the plan would be practical anywhere. A good trailer home is provided for a rental of $6.50 per week, the A. F. of L. permitting.

Holding rents down to reasonable figures, the Price Administration ordered 20 communities to reduce their rents within sixty days to about what they were on April 1, 1941, and indicated that 100 other areas would be given the same opportunities to make conditions more tolerable for the workers. Yet with costs rising in other fields, an arbitrary clamping down on certain branches only is unwise. It seems that only unwarranted increases in costs, whether of rents or other necessities of life, should be checked—and punished.

Americans and Their Advantages

The advantages which Americans have had over other nationalities thus far seems likely to fade away with the rising costs of the necessities of life. These hitherto advantageous conditions are remarked upon as follows by the Machinery and Allied Products Institute, Chicago:

Numerous studies of the relationship of wages to cost of living have shown that the average American worker can buy approximately twice as much with the earnings of an hour's work as the English worker, three times as much as the German, and four times as much as the Italian. In most comparisons Sweden ranks closest to the United States, with an hourly wage which will buy approximately two-thirds as much as the hourly wage in the United States.

Probably the best evidence that American incomes are vastly greater, in terms of purchasing power, than those of other countries is the actual goods and services enjoyed. Although the United States contains only 6 percent of the world's area, and only 7 percent of the world's total population—

Americans operate 33 percent of the world's railroads;

Americans drive 80 percent of the world's automobiles;

Americans use 60 percent of the world's telephone and telegraph facilities;

Americans own 50 percent of the world's radios;

America's 130 million people enjoy more purchasing power than 500 million in Europe, and more than one billion in Asia.

TOP

In some respects the war will temporarily increase the prosperity of the workers, although rising costs, as shown, threaten the security of others. There is much work to be done. The four-crew system, now attracting marked attention, works every machine every minute of every day in every week for twenty weeks, but the workers are on the job only forty hours per week. The day is divided into three shifts, beginning at midnight. Each man works five consecutive days and then lays off two successive days every week for three weeks. The fourth week he works six days and is off only one day. Each crew changes shifts weekly. In twenty weeks a man works 105 days, that is, 35 days on each shift. Days off are equalized, and free Sundays also. In twenty weeks each worker has five paydays with ten days' pay each and five paydays with eleven days' pay each. It is a brilliant, clever, excellent arrangement for an emergency calling for the complete use of the machines, and it is good for the men also.

Not only is it important to make full use of machine-power. It is also considered necessary to employ fully all the man-power available, and to see that each man does all he can. All noise to the contrary, there have been no strikes affecting war work worth mentioning. During the first quarter of 1942 the idleness resulting from walkouts amounted to six one-hundredths of one percent of the total hours worked, and this figure would have been still lower than it was if figures did not include non-defense workers' strikes.

Chamber of Commerce Swings by Its Tail

March 18, 1942, there was a showdown on the labor situation in Congress and the speaker of the House of Representatives made the statement that, on the day previous, out of some 7,000,000 war workers then working there were fewer than 100 of them on strike. This was backed up by a statement by the chairman of the War Labor Board that during January and February strikes were brought down to so low a level that the time lost in war production was only about two one-hundredths of one percent. These facts were published in the New York *Times* the next day, the news having been furnished by The Associated Press. The fact that Labor was standing by its promise not to strike for the duration of the war was so self-evident that anybody could see it. But the U. S. Chamber of Commerce waited only two days after the overwhelming showing made by Labor and then sent out a letter urging all local bodies, trade and industrial associations to become aggressive in putting pressure on Congress to pass fresh legislation curbing labor. Only a cage of monkeys would have chosen such a time for such an exhibition of ability to swing by a caudal appendage!

Defending the shipyard workers the *North Bay Labor Journal* arises to remark:

> The available shipyard workers of the last World War were in many cases badly spoiled by the cost-plus system used so much then for building ships and under which men were encouraged to loaf and produce as little as possible in order to pad the costs and enlarge the percentages to be paid to the cost-plussers.

The *Journal* goes on to say that, since the first World War, shipbuilding has lagged in America and practically no new shipworkers were trained. When the second one came along it was necessary to start from scratch, and it was not reasonable to expect men to become expert mechanics overnight. But now the men are getting onto their jobs and it won't be long before an immense output of ships of all kinds will be available for use on the seven seas.

At the Fore River (Mass.) plant of the Bethlehem Steel Company the workmen undertook to clip 29 days off their best previous record for a ship of the

TOP

size they had to make, a 12,700-dead-weight-ton tanker. They beat their own estimate, and the ship went down the ways in 76 days instead of the 119 of record. The cry of the workers was, "We can build ships faster than they can be sunk." In one of the weeks they erected a thousand tons of steel, which was considered a record in itself. Since then Kaiser, at Oakland, California, launched a 10,000-ton ship in 5 days and is employing solid trainloads of workers from New York city.

Labor seems to be trying to do its part, but its efforts do not appear to be appreciated in all quarters. At the Houston (Texas) Coliseum, in a drive "to increase war production", several speakers attacked the forty-hour week and time-and-a-half for overtime. The workers present were aroused and demanded to be heard also. This was denied, whereupon a number of them marched to the platform and shouted into the mike that the radio audience was being deceived. The situation became such that the workers were promised a hearing, but they were not allowed to speak until the close of the program, at which time, of course, only those present in the hall itself heard them.

End of the "Labor Market"

Evidently there are those who would be glad to use the war as a means of depriving labor of the gains it has realized through many struggles. Doubtless men can work more than forty hours a week, and they often do. But a reasonable limitation of working hours should be recognized and the workers realize the need of safeguarding themselves from the demands of the never-satisfied Big Business crowd.

The Industrial Health Research Board of the Medical Research Council [some name, that] of Great Britain studied 50 British factories, employing 200,000 workers, and came to the conclusion that men should work not more than 60 to 65 hours per week, and women not more than 55 to 60 hours. Marked benefits to health and to production were noted when long hours were followed by staggered holidays. It was definitely learned that sustained effort produces better results than violent spurts.

Scientific research is, then, on the side of the worker and his rights and reasonable demands. "The labourer is worthy of his hire," says Scripture; and that is true in all fields. Further, "The profit of the earth is for all," and a happy condition among man can result only from a more rational and fair distribution of the product of man's toil. In the New World, wherein dwelleth righteousness, and which is now at the doors, it will no longer be necessary for man to labor and earn his bread by the sweat of his brow, nor will he be called upon to struggle against great odds to get even a reasonable return from his efforts while another walks off with the lion's share of what has been produced. No longer will it be needful to compete in a "labor market" for the privilege of working or making a living. There will be work enough for all, yet not too much for any. With conditions such that strength will replace weakness and health replace sickness, it will be pleasure to work and produce those things which are for the use and enjoyment of both oneself and other creatures. Inventive ability and exercise that now contribute to idleness and resultant poverty will then be conducive to greater production and consequent wealth.

But only the upright will attain to that world and its blessings. Indeed if the unrighteous were not excluded it could not be realized! For it is the unrighteous and wicked that have continually cast a blight upon the blessings that could otherwise be the portion of mankind. It is for the purpose of eliminating the wicked that Armageddon is fought by Jehovah's great Warrior-Executioner. The oppressor will be at an end, and earth's great sabbath of rest will have come. The time is at hand.

TOP



Open Letter to Attorney General Biddle

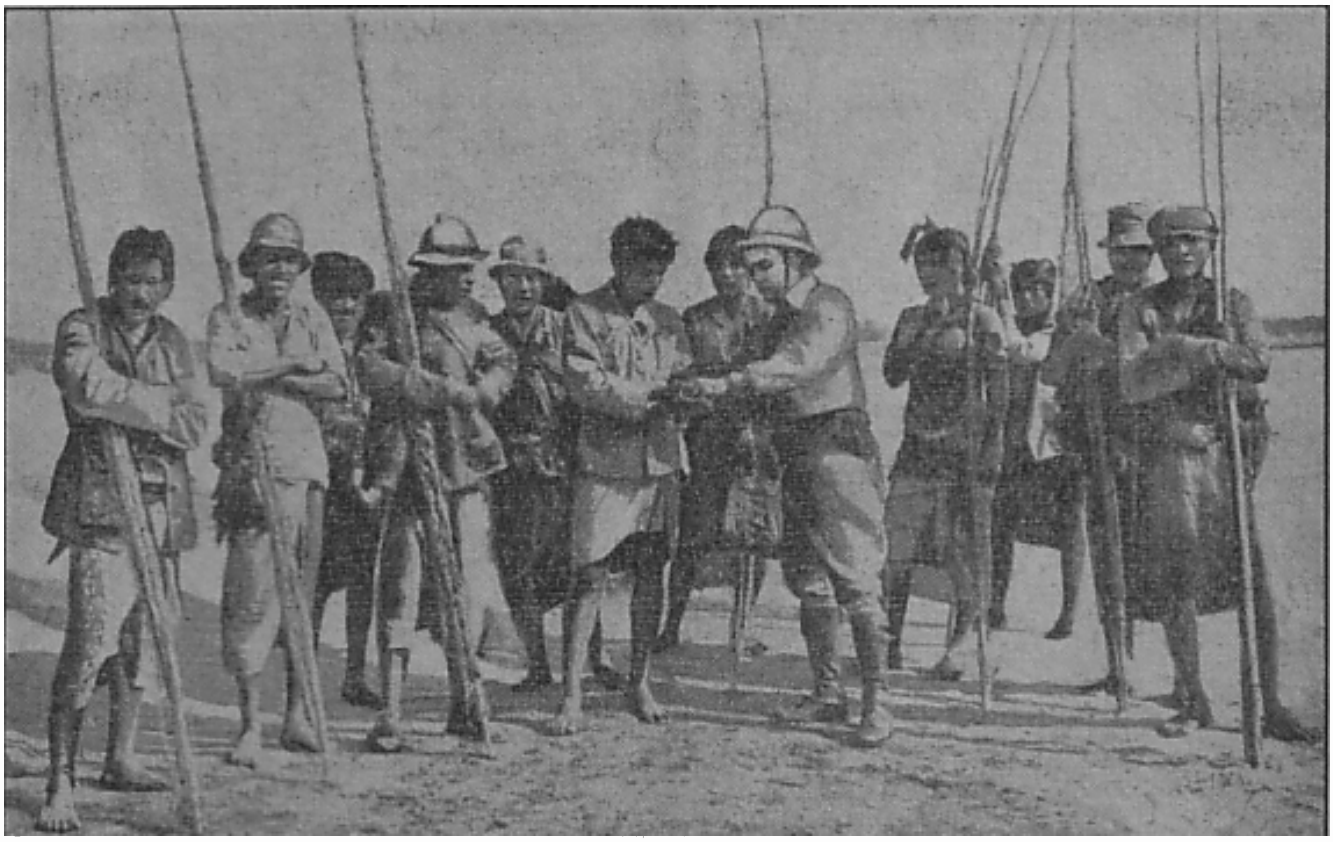
◆ Please find herewith a copy of August 5, 1942, *Consolation* magazine. While there is other valuable information for you in this issue, the article on page 20 is especially for your attention. The purpose of this letter is not only to bring this subject to your attention, a full report of which you no doubt have in your files, but especially to call your attention to several other similar outrages against Jehovah's witnesses and in which I had personal experience and witness along at the same time (summer of 1940) and at the hands of the same lawless elements. Although these matters have been repeatedly reported to you, with affidavits, so far as I am informed, nothing has yet been done in bringing the guilty parties to justice.

I hereby again call your attention to two of these experiences, which I briefly summarize as follows:

At Odessa, Ector county, Texas: After having been given permission by the county judge (Mr. Denison) and county commissioners to use the courthouse room and the County Auditorium for assembly places for study and worship and for public meeting, and the new swimming pool for baptism, for the local convention of law-abiding Christian people who are Scripturally known as Jehovah's witnesses, we assembled at Odessa on June 1, 1940. As soon as we began our regular Saturday afternoon public witness service with the *Watchtower* and *Consolation* magazines, a mob, instigated and led by the then county sheriff (Reader Webb) and his deputies, the constable, county judge and county attorney, attacked us and broke up the service and the assembly, made a fire in the street and publicly burned the property of the friends, put 35 of us in a prison cell until 10 a.m. the next day and then drove us for many miles along railroad track to Midland. This matter has been fully reported, with affidavits, to your department and also to the U. S. district attorneys, especially to Mr. Clyde O. Eastus and his assistant, Mr. Wm. Fonville, at Forth Worth. I have copies of many of these affidavit statements from these brethren.

At Seagraves, Gaines county, Texas: One week after the experience at Odessa I went to Seagraves to call on some friends. On arriving there for the first time, I called at the postoffice for mail which had been forwarded to me. The postmaster, who evidently had been watching for me, followed me to my car, and he together with the town marshal (Mr. Asher) and the constable (Mr. Milton) took me and my car to the office of the justice of the peace (Mr. Godwin), the officers stating that I was under arrest. There, after being questioned and threatened for several hours by the officers and members of the (un-)American Legion, I was confined in filthy prison until the next morning. While this was going on, the mob, led by the marshal and constable, opened and plundered my car, damaging the same, and took away money and property to the amount and value of approximately $300, the property consisting of Bibles, literature explaining the Bible, phonographs and many records containing recorded Bible speeches, all of which were used in the Christian educational service which we freely carry on with the people who desire the same; other personal property was also destroyed, being burned that night near the jail, by the mob, in the presence of a large crowd of people who had gathered to see what was going on. The county sheriff was also present and witnessed this mob-action, but did nothing towards performing his duty as an officer of the law, but even further threat-

TOP



Nicolas Argyros, Jehovah's witness, pioneer, placing Kingdom literature with fishermen of Yacuiba, on the shores of Itiyuro river in southeastern Bolivia, South America

ened me when I called on him at the courthouse at the county seat (Seminole) the next morning.

Now, you may wonder (and this point of information is very important), why this flare-up of opposition and persecution of Jehovah's witnesses which took place simultaneously and in the same way throughout the United States during the summer of 1940. Read the truthful statements in Judge Rutherford's booklets *Conspiracy Against Democracy* (particularly pages 16 and 17) and 'The Fifth Column Uncovered' (especially pages 9, 13-15), both of which booklets were published in 1940, and also the booklet *Fascism or Freedom,* page 14 in particular. You may already have these booklets. However, under separate cover I am sending you a copy of each of the three booklets. From these plainly revealed facts you can clearly see that "Catholic Action", by and through its "fifth-column" activity, had definitely planned to do in America just what it did do in France in 1940. Just before such action was planned to take place a nation-wide petition was circulated by Jehovah's witnesses and companions, which petition embodied the upholding of the Constitution of the United States, the fundamental law of which is based upon the Bible teachings. Except for the bold and courageous stand taken and service rendered by Jehovah's witnesses in the time of crisis, thus enlightening the people and exposing the enemy's plot, even in the face of such violent opposition and bitter persecution by our enemies and their dupes, what would have taken place in America? Judge for yourself. Yours respectfully, A. L. Paschall, Texas.

Boys May Be in Mothers' Care

◆ In Exeter, New Hampshire, religionists caused the arrest of a boy under 10,

TOP

who, on the street with his mother, was offering the message of God's kingdom in magazine form to those who wished it. He was arrested for violation of the Labor Act. The Supreme Court of New Hampshire dismissed the charges against him, using the following language:

It is thought that the activity in which the boy under the defendant's leadership was engaged is not within the tenor and spirit of the prohibition of sales in public places. His service was not fairly to be classified as a business enterprise or as work, in the ordinary sense of words. To use a common expression, he was not exploited to help as a source of family income and material resources or to promote the defendant's financial welfare. Any exploitation of the boy was for other than pecuniary ends. He was performing a service under his mother's auspices, and the few cents he received were no impaction on the controlling religious character of his service, so as thereby to transform it into one of employment or work. The money-making feature of his service is too insignificant to receive notice as a factor modifying a strictly religious engagement into one with business attributes. The boy was not a newsboy on the occasions in question, and an occupational element, even of temporary duration, is not to be ascribed to his activity. Nor is there any claim that his education required by law was disturbed or menaced. The defendant was not the boy's employer and neither permitted nor suffered him "to be employed or to work", in any reasonable contemplation of the statute. While the defendant was paid for his service as a "pioneer" in his cause, those enlisted under his leadership were followers rather than employees. They were workers only in a sense devoid of business and material gain.



Baptism at Manzanillo, Oriente, Cuba



Arizona pioneers enjoying their evening meal in the open

The State's argument that the statute was partly designed to protect the morals of young children by keeping them off the streets and out of public places, is not impressive. So far as concerns the case, the boy was in his mother's custody and general charge. In respect to the statute, it would be a clearly unreasonable discrimination that young persons might be on the streets with nothing to do, while others might not if they had some occupation there.

The Hate Bill Goes Overboard

◆ At the instance of the totalitarian crowd, and in order to "get" Jehovah's witnesses, the New Jersey legislature some years ago passed a bill, commonly called the "hate" bill, which would make it illegal for anybody to tell the truth on any subject if it instilled hatred toward anybody or toward any organization. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy cannot

TOP



Magazine publisher for the Kingdom. Fifty years in its service and still at it. Ithaca, N. Y.

endure that anybody should tell the truth about their horrible doctrines and equally horrible history.

The first persons arrested under the bill were Jehovah's witnesses, which showed the intent of the bill. Later others were arrested, and the Supreme Court of New Jersey, when the case got to it, decided that the Act is unconstitutional. Some of the reasons for the decision were as follows:

That the terms "hatred", "abuse," "hostility," are abstract and indefinite admits of no contradiction. When do they arise? Is it to be left to a jury to conclude beyond reasonable doubt when the emotion of hatred or hostility is aroused in the mind of the listener as a result of what a speaker has said? Nothing in our criminal law can be invoked to justify so wide a discretion.

Is it possible to say when ill will becomes hatred or when unworthy, scurrilous or false statements become abuse? As well try to point to a spot within a triangle which is equidistant from every point in the area enclosed as say when hatred takes the place of some lesser emotion. Then these passions or emotions "hatred", "hostility," etc., as well as being abstract, are relative in the individual. There is no norm to judge whether or when such emotion or passion comes into being.

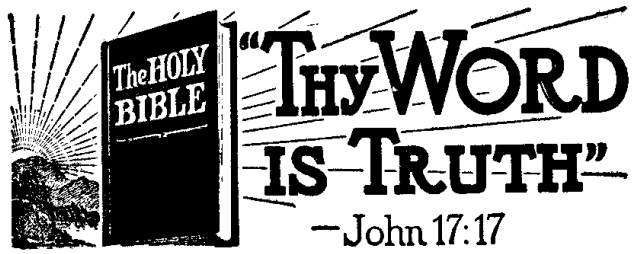
Moscow, Idaho, in Error

◆ The city of Moscow, Idaho, had it all fixed up to see that not one of Jehovah's witnesses did any preaching of the gospel there. They made a law to the effect that "any person may obtain such permit [to distribute printed matter] without charge by applying to any police officer of the City of Moscow, and in his presence saluting the flag of the United States by reciting what is known as the 'pledge of allegiance' and furnishing information sufficient to identify in the future the person performing such salute". But the United States district court nipped the little scheme in the bud, saying, "We are confronted with the requirement of censorship and saluting the flag in the presence of a police officer before one can distribute such literature. Such requirement runs counter to the federal constitution as interpreted by the Supreme Court and numerous other federal courts." Looks as if this Idaho court used better judgment than the Supreme Court of the United States when the latter decided, in its famous 5-4 indecision, that a small-town council can tax the distribution of printed matter of all kinds by demanding a license fee of any size that appeals to them.

(*To be continued*)



Three of these Texans were mobbed thrice but are still smiling and still going strong in the circulation of the message of hope that makes the hypocrites mad as hops. Incidentally, many of the mob-raisers die of apoplexy sooner or later.



Is "Christmas" Christian?

THAT so-called "Christmas" is religious, even the Jews, and the Moslems and the Chinese, and the Nazis and the Fascists and Communists will admit. But is it Christian? Its celebration by certain religious organizations does not make it Christian, any more than bingo games, lotteries, or card parties in religious parish houses or parish schools are therefore Christian.

Look high and low in the Christian writings of Jesus' apostles and their companions, and you will not find once the word "Christmas", neither the word "mass". Not only is the date of Jesus' birth not given anywhere for the purpose of having it celebrated, but the only birthday celebration mentioned is that of the adulterous King Herod whose step-daughter Salome danced to make the celebration "merry", yes, merry by having the head of the forerunner of Christ, namely, the head of John the Baptist, chopped off. (See Matthew 14:6-12; Mark 6:21-29.) Jesus Christ nowhere instructed His disciples to celebrate His human birthday on the legitimate day or on any fictitious date, and to engage in such a celebration on a religious fixed date, which date is furthermore sacred to a heathen false god, is a case of adding to the Word of God. Concerning this it is written, at Proverbs 30:5, 6: "Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him. ADD THOU NOT UNTO HIS WORDS, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar."—See also Deuteronomy 4:2 and Revelation 22:18, 19.

The early Americans would have nothing to do with "Christmas" celebrations; neither would the early Christians, who knew it only as the pagan "feast of the sun". That feast was celebrated the third day after the winter solstice, namely, on December 25, and it was used to back up the Devil's lie in behalf of the great anti-Jehovah huntsman, Nimrod. (Genesis 10:8-10) The Devil's lie was, 'There is no death,' and the so-called "Christmas tree" practice symbolizes the lie that Nimrod is not dead, but is immortal in the spirit world. (Genesis 3:4, 5) As shown in every encyclopedia, centuries before the birth of Jesus the heathen worshipers celebrated the rebirth of Sol, the sun, in that connection making use of holly, the mistletoe, the yule log, and the evergreen, which last is the "Christmas tree" of modern times used by the religionists of "Christendom" about which to have a "jolly good time", not barring drunkenness and gluttony and licentiousness. The fact that Jesus was not born in the dead of winter makes no difference to the celebrators. Have not the Roman Catholic priests, from the pope down, said mass on December 25 for many centuries, and is it not therefore "Christmas"?

Jesus being thirty-three and a half years old at the time of His death at Calvary at the beginning of spring, the evidence is that He was born in a season a half-year earlier, namely, at the beginning of autumn, or about October 1, at which time the shepherds could reasonably be watching their flocks by night out in the open fields, and at which time of the year also John the Baptist could seasonably be baptizing repentant Jews in Jordan river and could baptize Jesus now come to thirty years of age. (Luke 2:7-16; 3:21-23) Hence the evidence is that the annunciation to the Jewess, Mary, took place nine months earlier in the year, or sometime in December. Nevertheless Christ Jesus and His heavenly Father in no part of the Bible command any true Christian to celebrate

TOP

either of these events, and in harmony therewith the dates thereof were withheld. The celebration of "Christmas" is a concession to the heathen, pagan holiday and is a compromise with demonism, which is religion.

The evergreen tree, besides picturing to the heathen sun-worshipers that Sol did not really die, was used by other idolaters to show that Nimrod, called the "father of the gods", did not really die, when he was slain by his enemies for his crimes. His mother Semiramis (who had also become Nimrod's wife) announced that her son and husband had been made a god, a demon. The story is not easily traced in history, but sufficient evidence remains in the mythology of various countries to enable students to piece together the story, as is done in the book *The Two Babylons,* by Hislop. This accounts for it that while the pope and other religionists are celebrating "Christmas", the Nazis of Hitler Germany can on the very same date celebrate with propriety the pagan rites of demon-worshipers of ancient Germany, who celebrated such evergreen-tree rites and carousing and other forms of self-indulgence centuries before Jesus' birth.

Semiramis advanced the thought that she was really the "woman" mentioned in Eden, at Genesis 3:15, and that her husband-son Nimrod was the "seed" who would destroy the "serpent". This "mother and son" or "Madonna and bambino" doctrine runs through all the false religions of earth, and is, no doubt, a part of Satan's religious scheme to get people to lose sight of the real "seed of the woman", namely, Christ Jesus, the "seed" of Jehovah's organization Zion.

The emphasis now is placed by religionists upon Madonna and, secondly, upon the "baby" Jesus, rather than on Jesus Christ, the glorified spirit who is the "express image of God's person" and whose Kingdom has begun with Him in the throne as the highly exalted King and Servant of Jehovah God. In most Catholic churches there is a "baby Jesus" at Christmas time. Catholic Francis of Assisi began the "baby" practice, and claims to have used an empty crib in which there appeared a real live baby Jesus at the opportune moment. Compare this emotional religious tradition with the plain statement of the apostle Paul, at 2 Corinthians 5:16: "Yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him [so] no more." Francis was a victim of the demons at the "baby Jesus" trick.

Then, too, those "wise men": the Bible does not say there were three of them. Those "wise men" who traveled to Bethlehem sometime after Jesus' birth were really magicians, or "magi", and hence were astrologers, demonologists, concerning which religious sect see Deuteronomy 4:19 and Isaiah 47:13, 14. Jehovah God chose God-fearing Jewish shepherds to be witnesses to the birth of His Son at Bethlehem, and not those astrologers. Such demon-worshipers, though sincere, were driven by the superstitious fear of the "star" or luminous body which the Devil demonized them to see in the sky. Thereby the Devil misled them and caused them to drop in on murderous King Herod and frighten him about the birth of a newborn king of the Jews and thereby arouse his murderous passions. Whereas the shepherds had not informed Herod of the birth, these "wise men" were obliged to first apply direct to Herod and get the location of the birthplace as at Bethlehem, and thereafter the "star" led them to Bethlehem, with King Herod's soldiers close on their heels to massacre the babes of Bethlehem, including Jesus, if possible. Who, then, sent those "wise men" to seek the child Jesus, and who created that "star" to lead them to Herod, and why, then, should those "wise men", three of them, and the "star" be glorified so much by religionists at "Christmastide"? What Christianity is there in it?

Perfidious Japan

Planes over Changteh, Chinhua, and Chin

◆ It started last November 4. A single Japanese plane appeared over Changteh, northwest of Changsha, in Honan province, flew over the city for about an hour, and disappeared. No bombs were dropped, but after the all-clear sounded, streets and compounds were found liberally sprinkled with rice-grains embedded in little tufts of cotton.

Laboratory examination showed both rice and cotton to contain cultures of bubonic plague: within a week there were cases of bubonic at Changteh, which had not had a case of the disease since the founding of the Chinese Republic.

In December, just after the attack on Pearl Harbor, Japanese planes appeared over Chinhua, Chin, and Chiu, in Chekiang province, again dropping no bombs, but trailing behind them what appeared to be white fumes. This time the white fumes proved to be living fleas, infected with cultures of bubonic and typhus, and fish eggs with the same. The reason for both the fish eggs and the rice is to make contact with the local rats; rats are the best spreaders of bubonic plague, the "black death" of the Middle Ages.—Fletcher Pratt, in a copyrighted dispatch in the Oakland (Calif.) *Tribune,* March 1, 1942.

American Bombers on the Job

◆ Nineteen days before the Japanese seized several of the Philippine islands, the New York *Times* had two columns from its Washington correspondent, and illustrated by a map, under the title "Philippines as a Fortress". The article explained that there is "a strong concentration in the Philippines of heavy American bombers" and that "an attacking fleet against the Philippines would be the target of a large and powerful group of some of the best fighting planes in the world". Well, the Japanese, the birds that are descended from the gods, to let them tell it, probably knew something about it, but went ahead and landed on Luzon (largest island in the Philippines), expecting quick results. They got results: in three days their great 29,000-ton battleship, the Haruna, was at the bottom of the ocean; and it is only the beginning of something too big to be stopped by conceit and deceit: a real war.

The Japanese Army at Hong Kong

◆ It is known that fifty officers and men of the British were bound hand and foot and then bayoneted to death.

It is known that ten days after the capitulation wounded were still being collected and the Japanese were refusing permission to bury the dead.

It is known that women, both Asiatic and European, were raped and murdered and that one entire Chinese district was declared a brothel regardless of status of inhabitants.

All the survivors of the garrison, including Indian, Chinese and Portuguese, have been herded into a camp consisting of wrecked huts without doors, windows, light or sanitation. By the end of January 150 cases of dysentery had occurred, but no drugs or medical facilities were supplied. The dead had to be buried in a corner of the camp.—Anthony Eden's statement in Parliament.

Japan Has Plenty of Food

◆ The countries overrun by Japan grow more than twice as much rice as they can use and Japan has no place to sell it. It cannot be stored in the hot, humid regions where it is grown. What to do with it is Hirohito's headache. Japan also has ample supplies of fish, which is as important an item of Japanese diet as is beef in the United States. Japan uses more fish than the United States, Britain and Norway combined, accounting for something like 40 percent of all the fish caught in the world.

"The Whole World Our Dominion"

◆ The Japanese emperor Jimmu Tenno, who claimed that his great-great-great-grandma was the Sun Goddess Amaterasu, left behind him the statement, "We shall build our capital all over the world. We shall make the whole world our dominion." The demons (devils) kidded him into that belief, but it is the overmastering belief of most Japanese people to this day. The textbooks handed out to the new soldiers contain this statement with the information that it is "given to our race and to our troops as an everlasting categorical imperative".

The way Prince Ito, of the royal house of Nippon, put it is thús: "The sacred throne was established at the time when the heavens and the earth became separated. The emperor is heaven-descended, divine and sacred." In case that makes you sick to your stomach, look around you at the pictures of some of these other 'heaven-descended, sacred, divine' birds with their collars on backward that make claims just as bad or worse, and are patting Japan on the back and telling her to go to it and get it while the getting is good. You know who they are, perfectly. So do the silent newspapers.

The Looting of Malaya and Burma

◆ In Burma and Malaya and the Netherlands Indies "Japanese armies are followed by propagandists, bankers, industrialists, merchants and a small army of specially trained civil servants who rule the newly acquired lands and exploit the resources for the benefit of Tokyo". The smoke of battle has scarcely rolled away before enterprising agents of the Greater East Asia Development Corporation are on the spot snapping up choice locations. Other agents of the Yokohama Specie Bank arrive to take control of industry, banking and commerce. A "military currency system", developed by the Japanese, makes existing currency illegal and issues new money with which the Japanese buy up anything worth owning.—New York *Times,* June 26, 1942.

140,000,000 in Five Months

◆ The New York *Daily News,* in its issue of May 5, 1942, contains a map of the 18 territories conquered by the Japanese in the first five months after Pearl Harbor. The dates of conquest and the populations of the several areas are as follows: December 8, 1941, Thailand, 11,864,000; December 10, French Indo-China, 28,853,429; December 13, Guam 19,000; December 22, Wake; December 25, Hong Kong, 1,050,256; January 12, 1942, Celebes, 4,231,900; January 23, New Britain, 81,264; January 31, Malay States, 1,797,506; February 15, Singapore, 525,228; February 17, Borneo, 2,611,560; Febrúary 20, Bali, 1,802,688; March 7, Timor, 463,796; March 9, Java, 41,718,364; March 14, Solomon Islands, 134,049; March 15, Sumatra, 7,667,780; March 23, Andaman, 21,028; April 8, Philippine Islands, 16,303,000; May 1, Burma, 14,667,146. That figures up to 133,811,994, and the *News* says that the subjugated people number upward of 140,000,000.

Would Wipe Out Their Accursed Religion

◆ A writer in the London *Sunday Express* thinks, wisely, that the best way to finish the Japanese menace would be to wipe out their accursed religion by blowing out of existence the Imperial Palace in Tokyo; the Meiji shrine to the emperor's grandfather, also in Tokyo; the Shokonsha shrine, Tokyo; the Geku and Naiku shrines at Yamada, in the province of Ise; and the tomb of the emperor Meiji at Momoyama. In Armageddon Almighty God will completely obliterate all of these, and the sooner they go, the better for the Japanese.

Predicted the War with Japan

◆ The capable columnists Drew Pearson and Robert S. Allen predicted on October 19, 1941, that the United States would be in a shooting war with Japan and that the latter country would seize Thailand. It all happened, as predicted, seven weeks later, to the day.

Sato, Ohira and Company

◆ At the fall of Singapore Colonel Hideo Ohira, chief of the Army Press section at imperial headquarters, said that Japan would not think of ending the war until both Britain and the United States had been overthrown by Japan, Germany and Italy. That's what *he* thinks. Three days earlier Major General Kenryo Sato, section chief of the Bureau of Military Affairs, told the Tokyo parliament that the fall of Gibraltar, Suez, India and Australia is only a matter of time and that "Japan will not lay aside its battle-ax" until both America and Britain are forced completely to their knees. Sato, you are full of prunes. You should read Judge Rutherford's booklet 'End of Axis Powers; Comfort All That Mourn' and see what is, beyond all possibility of question, going to happen to you. "Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall." (Proverbs 16:18) You think the old lady that you worship (is her name Ise or Amaterasu? It makes no difference, anyway; her real name is Mud) can pull you out of this jam. You think wrong. The Theocracy, Jehovah's Government, not Japan, is earth's coming Conqueror. Politicians and militarists that expect to rule the world are in for a big shock sometime soon.

The Stationary Men of War

◆ Japan has made much use of the islands (stationary "men-of-war") stretching 3,000 miles east and west and 1,300 miles north and south which were presented to her as a mandate at the end of World War I. It was from these stationary "men-of-war" that the attacks were made on Pearl Harbor, Wake, Guam, Borneo, and Celebes. She expects to use the Aleutians in the same way. That she expects to stay in the Aleutians permanently is proved by the large quantities of seeds and potatoes that were taken along. The weather on the voyage north was so bitterly cold that sentries had to be relieved every two hours; so says the Japanese broadcast.

Three Years to Learn Japanese

◆ With the continual aid of a dictionary it takes a good student three years to learn to read a Japanese newspaper. The alphabet consists of 49 phonetic syllables, but these are ordinarily used only for prepositions and verb endings. The words themselves each require a separate idiograph or character; and though the ordinary newspaper usually contains but 3,000 of these characters, yet there are 32,000 more that must be learned for the occasional words that pop up here and there in any language. As in English, the same word may have different meanings. A writer in the New York *World-Telegram,* December 16, 1941, explains further:

> And the same word has different meanings. Hashi, for instance, may mean the edge of a table, chop sticks or a bridge, and has different characters for each meaning. Even using a dictionary is not easy. Characters are classified according to a group of 214 radicals, or word roots, Dr. Borton said. You select the radical of the idiograph you want, find the proper classification in the dictionary, count the extra strokes added to the radical to make the complete character, and then check down the list until you find it.

The Japanese Soldiers at Hong Kong

◆ The Japanese soldiers at Hong Kong did not seem to show good sense. Even if they did bind their helpless British male prisoners together and then bayonet them—and that was unspeakable—they should have halted at treating the women worse than the men, and causing the Chinese and Indians to suffer with them. As an advertisement of Japan's professed desire of "Asia for the Asiatics" this is about the worst one that could have been devised. Has Japan not yet learned that today what it does in one city is known in every other city in the world tomorrow? And has it not yet learned that insensate cruelties arouse resentments that are stronger even than the desire to live? In the end, cruelty always misses its intended goal.

Honest Man Found in Congress

◆ Nobody can tell where an honest man will next be found. One has shown up in, of all places, Congress. The actor in this instance is Hatton W. Sumners, of Texas. He went to San Francisco to investigate something, was given $5,000 for a starter, and when the job was done he returned $3,230.25 to the government. This was all extremely honest, but was very irregular. Next he headed a survey to find out if the federal judges needed any more hired help. He started out with $10,000 and gave back $9,000 of it. One congressman said nothing of the kind ever happened before; and he may be right at that, what with all the hungry relatives and office-seekers that need food, clothing, automobiles and other things that could have been bought with those funds that the government had kissed good-bye.

Robert Quillen, who furnished the above facts, says naively, "When people are given nice round sums to do a government job of work, how do they manage always to come out even? Do you know that every government bureau of importance has a publicity department whose literary product is printed and mailed at public expense for the sole purpose of telling voters how wonderful the bureau is? Do you enjoy paying taxes to finance the advertising of your hired men?"

An American Is an American

◆ Twenty-seven American states passed laws making it an offense to bring within their borders any person who might become a public charge. They forgot that an American is an American. They just found out their mistake. A man in California thought his brother-in-law in Texas could get a job in his town in California. He went and got him and took the man and his wife into his own home. Then came the majesty of the law and arrested him for helping his own brother-in-law, and fain would have put him in jail for six months, and that despite the fact that in the meantime his brother-in-law did actually get a job. There the fireworks started, and finally reached the Supreme Court at Washington, which is the real ruler of this country.

The Supreme Court did the fine thing. They decided, in the language of one of the justices, that "the peoples of several States must sink or swim together, and that in the long run prosperity and salvation are in union and not division". Equally vehement was the opinion of Justice Jackson which put it this way:

> The migrations of a human being, of whom it is charged that he possesses nothing that can be sold and has no wherewithal to buy, do not fit easily into my notions as to what is commerce.
>
> This court should hold squarely that it is a privilege of citizenship of the United States, protected from State abridgments, to enter any State of the Union, either for temporary sojourn or for the establishment of permanent residence and for gaining resultant citizenship.
>
> We should say now and in no uncertain terms that a man's mere property status, without more, cannot be used by a State, to test, qualify or limit his rights as a citizen of the United States. 'Indigence' in itself is neither a source of rights nor a basis for denying them. The mere state of being without funds is a neutral fact—constitutionally an irrelevance, like race, creed or color.

The Government Business

◆ In two years from the time the war broke out in Europe the number of United States government employees increased from 939,876 to 1,558,000; and the number of government workers in the District of Columbia increased from 125,842 to 203,000 and every train brings more.

Rankin's Attack on the Jews

◆ Congressman John E. Rankin, of Mississippi, has something to remember the rest of his life that most people would not care to have forever with them. Following an easy path to glory among the unintelligent he made the statement that "Wall Street and a little group of our international Jewish brethren are attempting to plunge us into the European war, unprepared".

Deeply moved, Representative M. Michael Edelstein, described as "an unusually popular and lovable congressman", arose, made the following reply, and then dropped dead on the floor of the House:

Hitler started out by speaking about 'Jewish brethren'. It is becoming the play and the work of those people who want to "demagog" to speak about "Jewish brethren" and "international bankers". The last speaker talking about international bankers coupled them with our Jewish brethren. The fact of the matter is that the number of Jewish bankers in the United States is infinitesimal. It is also a fact that the meeting which took place yesterday on the steps of the subtreasury was controlled entirely by persons other than Jewish bankers. I deplore the idea that any time anything happens, whether it be for a war policy or against a war policy, men in this house and outside this house attempt to use the Jews as their scapegoat. I say it is unfair and I say it is un-American.

Ickes Pans His Uncle John

◆ Harold Ickes, secretary of the interior, has the free and easy style of writing that warms the American heart. He recently panned his uncle John Cudahy, late ambassador of the pope to Belgium, but on America's pay roll; and if there is anything funnier than the way he pasted this brother of his wife's mother one would have to read one of Churchill's speeches about Mussolini to find it. It seems that after Cudahy lost his job he went over to Hitler to interview him for the press. After referring to Mr. Cudahy as "simple-minded", swallowing Hitler's lies at one gulp and asking for more, "a kind, likeable, sincere gentleman," "an unconscious and unwitting mouthpiece of the Fascist gang," "a stooge" and an "innocent abroad", Mr. Ickes handed out this summary:

Hitler, without batting an eye, reassured our former ambassador that it was silly to think that he had any designs on America. On the contrary, he, Hitler, had nothing but good intentions toward us—undoubtedly the kind with which the road to hell is paved. There is nothing to be afraid of, said the man who first lied to and then raped Austria, Czechoslovakia, Denmark, Belgium, Holland, France, Rumania, Yugoslavia and Greece. His plans were most peaceful! If only—if only!—the Americans would listen to him and not insist upon judging him by what he has done to others after they had been lulled to sleep by his soothing syrupy tongue. Well, one American did believe Hitler's biggest one. Our Simple Simon was hypnotized and he recorded mechanically what Hitler so graciously permitted him to write to the home folks. Undoubtedly he was delighted to submit his copy to Goebbels or Hitler for corrections and further suggestions. Every reader of the trusting Mr. Cudahy's articles should remember that the German censor would have passed none of them that was not highly satisfactory to the Nazi government.

Women Lowering Their Standard

◆ Women seem to be losing respect for themselves at a most alarming rate. An analysis of 28,450 arrests of women in 410 cities of more than 25,000 population showed that there was an increase of 35.4 percent over 1940 for drunkenness, and 38.3 percent for driving while intoxicated. The FBI also reports 17.2 percent more women charged with criminal homicide, 22.4 percent more for assault, 20.3 percent more for burglary, and 19.4 percent more for auto theft. Indeed it seems to be well established that the human family as a whole are bad actors, and the women not much better, if any, than the men, and they can be much meaner.

Why Not Ration Rationers?

◆ Within the last week, American consumers have discovered that there is a big wheat surplus impending. We have more wheat than we know what to do with. Railroads are considering embargoes and storage space is at a premium.

The great paper "shortage" has evaporated, and instead of a shortage there is a surplus. Waste paper has become a menace and merchants are asking permission to burn surplus stocks of it.

We have been told that milk supplies are so great that the whole government program of evaporating milk for export must be revised. New outlets must be found for evaporated milk.

And word comes that we have 1,000,000 tons more sugar than we need.

Crops are breaking records. All dairy products will be plentiful because the weather has been ideal for pastures.

And every oil man will tell you that in the Middle West there is a surplus of gasoline. The refineries are embarrassed to find storage space for it.

The time seems to have come to ration bureaucrats. If we had a few less tin-hat Hitlers in Washington, telling us what we can buy and what we can't buy, and if they would let American industry and American agriculture alone, and give them a chance to produce, most of our "shortages" would disappear.

Rubber? Yes. There probably is every necessity for conserving rubber until the synthetic plants get into full operation. But about the only other commodity that should be rationed is the talk of rationers. They have cried "Wolf!" so often that they don't even stimulate hoarding as they once did.—*The Daily Independent,* Murphysboro, Ill., June 12, 1942.

The Navy's Gestapo

◆ Referring to the authorization of $1,000,000 for a U. S. Navy Gestapo, Senator George W. Norris, of Nebraska, unburdened himself as follows:

I predict this force will soon be investigating practically every activity of our citizens. Hitler controls the great empire of Germany by means of the Gestapo. A secret police in one country will be fundamentally no different from a secret police in another. It is a weapon of dictators. It has no place in a democracy, and it certainly has no place in the United States. Some day these chickens will come home to roost. We are leading up to something that cannot bring anything but disaster. We must not follow the evil things that have been done by the dictatorial nations of the earth. We must not build up in a democracy the same elements of power upon which dictators rest for their supremacy. That is what this bill will do, I fear. I confess I do not want to live in a country in which I do not know but that every other man I pass on the street may be a secret officer, listening to everything I say, or breaking into my office or home to look over everything I may have. This police force will put practically everybody under suspicion, to be condemned by suspicion and not by evidence.

Would Force Deletion of Wrong Opinion

◆ Lieutenant Governor Charles M. Dawson, speaking July 13 to a rally of Indiana Gideons said, forcefully, referring to the June 8 5-4 decision on freedom:

To my knowledge in the more than 160 years of American independence Congress has never violated that first article of the bill of rights. But a United States supreme court has placed an interpretation on that article that should cause every American citizen from Maine to California and from the Great Lakes to the Gulf to rise in protest and force deletion of that opinion from the records of American jurisprudence.

Mrs. Rosenberg's Four Jobs

◆ It seems that Mrs. Anna M. Rosenberg of New York draws $20,000 yearly as labor relations consultant for the Macy-Bamberger stores in New York, $6,000 from Nelson Rockefeller, $2,500 from the I. Miller Shoe Company, and $7,500 from yourself and other taxpayers as regional director of the Social Security Board. Louis Stark, labor reporter for the New York *Times,* uncovered this one.

The Situation in Canada

◆ *The Gospel Witness,* Toronto, June 4, 1942, in an article entitled "Protestants Awake", made these statements:

In Canada to-day the Roman Catholic Church controls and directs nearly every phase of Canadian life. Premier Mackenzie King is the abject, servile puppet of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. He does what Cardinal Villeneuve directly or indirectly commands, and refrains from any action which the same power forbids. Thus in this Canadian democracy, the Roman Catholic minority insolently defies the expressed will of the majority of the Canadian people.

The commander-in-chief of the Canadian Forces, if he is not actually a Roman Catholic, is in fullest sympathy with the Roman Catholic Church, and his daughter attends a Roman Catholic convent. But still this Romanist horseleach is ever crying for more; and now our gnat-and-camel government at Ottawa is ever seeking out some new titbit with which to placate its insatiable hunger.

Sidling up to this situation, but not facing it squarely, the Detroit *News,* on the next day, said:

American official interest in this imbroglio arises from the fact that our existing arrangements with Canada, governing lend-lease and other phases of finance and trade, after-war plan, etc., mostly are in the form of gentlemen's agreements between Prime Minister King and President Roosevelt. Injection into the cabinet of representatives of the Conservative party, analogous to Republicans in the United States, certainly would disturb many of these understandings.

Mariolatry in Canada

◆ "The Church says of the mother of Jesus ,'that she is as terrible as an army arrayed for battle'. With her virginal foot she has terrified Satan. Her name invoked is what one would say a magical virtue which puts the demon to flight and paralyzes the action of the wicked. Invoke her, you will always be victorious. Pray to her, and have her intercede, always you will be protected. Confide to her your faith, she will keep it intact, unharmed. Confide to her also the keeping of your souls, the safekeeping of your bodies. I have this conviction that the holy virgin Mary will lead back safe and sound to the country all and each of our soldiers who will have had towards her a constant recourse.

"What must you do to merit her protection? Really a very few things; to wear on you her medal (medallion); recite morning and evening three Ave Marias with this invocation, 'Mary, my mother, protect me'; wear her rosary; say it in entirety as often as possible, above all on Saturday and on Sunday. In dangers, in perils, repeat her blessed name. Oh that your recourse to her might become habitual. She will save you. In your moments of boredom, of sadness, tell her your troubles; she will dry your tears and pour into your wounded hearts the strength and the courage which reanimates.

"Yes, dear soldiers, pray to Mary. Confide in Mary. Follow Mary and be on your guard from danger. But it is to be hoped that your confidence in Mary might not stop with you alone, but that she might be extended to all our armies; that she might envelope all our native land. Above all, ask Mary that the Catholic Church might emerge victorious from this terrible convulsion which is shaking the universe. Often this good mother has been pleased to manifest her power in favour of the armies which invoke her blessed name.

"Crusaders of the 20th century, pray to Mary. Raise her image. Arm yourselves with the rosary and go away confident. Our Lady of Canada protects you!"—Translation of an article written by a Roman Catholic priest, published in *L'Echo de Frontenac,* Ste. Marie Beauce, Quebec.

TOP

Riding High in Canada

◆ The Hierarchy is riding high in Canada. To rub it in on the Protestants, the Vatican crowd put on a show in Ottawa in which, without any other excuse than the desire for self-glorification, they offered the heathen sacrifice of the "Mass" in the front doorway of the Canadian house of Parliament.

A few days later came the news that seven German Catholic priests and seven German Catholic brothers, supposedly interned in eastern Canada, had been permitted to visit the shrine of Ste. Anne de Beaupre in Quebec. Of course, there was a row, but, of course, also, there will be nothing done about it. Nothing ever is.

With the Hierarchy back of them, the French Canadians are demanding with respect to the war that there shall be no compulsory service for anybody in Canada, no matter if everybody in Canada who is not a Roman Catholic French Canadian should desire it. It is perfectly apparent that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in Canada is a "fifth column", as is the case everywhere, but nothing is or will be done about it. Nothing ever is. The only ones that have the heat put on them are Jehovah's witnesses; and the reason, they dare expose the Hierarchy.

The Totalitarian Struggle for Canada

◆ "Reverend Father" Schultz (now engaged in the priest business in South Dakota) collected a vast amount of information for the Axis powers when he was flying around over northern Canada in their behalf. There is probably no living man who knows more about Labrador and other portions of the territory north of the United States than this man. He discovered, for instance, that Labrador is alive with fish and game, and that an army could live off the country, if they could get into it. A fellow priest in Alaska, working for the same crowd, collected similar information for the western end of the pincers, and Japan has already invaded the Aleutian islands and hopes for easy going.

Meantime the "Church" does what it can. French Catholics were tipped off to fight conscription, and they did. Two-thirds of the votes against conscription were cast in the province of Quebec, where the Catholic Hierarchy occupies the place of Almighty God in the minds of the people. Thus, every district of the city of Ottawa, which is in Ontario, voted in favor of conscription, and in the city of Hull, which is just across the river, in the province of Quebec, sixty-five out of seventy-two districts voted against conscription.

Four days before this an international orator and mischief-maker from the United States, "Right Reverend" Monsignor (too bad a few more titles could not be stuck in) Fulton J. Sheen, of Catholic University, Washington, D. C., had visited Canada and told a big audience in Toronto: "What we lack is the offensive of a great idea. We have not got it. You cannot fight just for democracy, which involves politics. This world order in which we are living now is going to disappear and I think personally it is already dead." The object of that kind of talk under the circumstances would be plain to anybody and everybody except people who did not wish to see the truth.

Why, Sure!

◆ Asked how he escaped from the Bowmanville, Ontario, prison camp to Detroit, Michigan, the Nazi air force lieutenant Hans Peter Krug testified that he made his way to Toronto. There he was advised to get in touch with a Catholic priest, which he did. The priest fixed him up with a railroad ticket to Detroit. He got off the train at Windsor, just across the river, stole a rowboat (on the priest's advice, without a doubt), made his way across the river, and the rest was easy. If you are working for any of the totalitarian governments and get in trouble, the thing to do is to head for the nearest Catholic priest. Tell him your story, and all the power of the Jesuits will be used to help you out of the dilemma.

Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"

Different Types of "Conclusions"

BY MEANS of the introduction, if it has served its purpose, the subject and the aim of the speech have been explained, contact has been established between the audience and the speaker, and interest has been aroused. From the body of the speech the audience have learned the reasoning and the evidence that are offered in support of the central theme. The proofs may have been quite involved and the points presented numerous. There may have been so many minor ideas that the audience fail to see as forcefully as they should the major ones. In short, the audience may have lost perspective. Isolate the main points for them. Moreover, your listeners may not know exactly what they are expected to do or required to do as a result of the information given. Even if they know what to do, they may feel no impulse to do it; they may have responded mentally but not emotionally. For all these reasons and others a CONCLUSION is needed.

The two crucial parts of a speech, and the places where the novice will be most readily recognized, are at the introduction and at the conclusion. One knows his subject or he wouldn't be talking about it, and therefore the body will probably be satisfactory. In the introduction one must gain the audience's attention; in the conclusion one reaps the desired harvest. After the speaker has built the body of his talk he must do something to round it out, give it a note of finality, to bring the matter to a rest. Otherwise the audience will be left mentally stranded off somewhere in the body of the talk and, after the speaker sits down, are likely to say, "So what?" After you have reached the climax, close soon and gracefully, not hurriedly or abruptly; but don't hesitate, or you are lost.

An audience can sense when the body has ended and the conclusion started, whether they actually analyze it in so many words or not. The tenor of the talk changes. One begins to speak more generally. The audience sees the end and wants the business wound up promptly; and rightly so. To say at this stage of the talk, "One thing more," or "As I said before", or "I forgot to say", serves only to annoy. They don't wish to hear "one thing more", or what you "said before"; and if you forgot to say something, let it rest. Don't go back for it. When one has once hinted that he is about through and then continues to circle round and round searching for a place to light, he spoils everything. The speaker who does that is already through, whether he knows it or not. Conclude with a paragraph that vitally restates the central idea. Draw all the threads of thought together, and for a brief moment focus attention on the speech as a whole, and then sit down.

What different types of conclusion may be used to accomplish these purposes? Most conclusions fall into three classes: those that summarize the ideas; those that apply them; and those that move the audience to action. In many cases the conclusion is all three types in one.

The simplest type is the formal summary. The main ideas are merely restated with no attempt at rephrasing. It is suitable when the address is complex and difficult to follow and when the sole object is exposition. It is also used in argument; but argument generally requires more. A summary leaves the audience with a bird's-eye view; but this is seldom sufficient. To most people mere repetition is dull and lifeless and seems wooden. Usually one can frame a conclusion that not only summarizes but does much more than that. One can restate the high points in new phrases and in a new way.

As stated above, one of the purposes of a conclusion is to show the audience what they are expected to do as a result of the information given. If the speaker

expects them to do anything, he should apply his general idea to his particular audience by proposing definite procedures. Bring it home to them. This is a conclusion of application, applying to the audience the general principles of the talk itself as a practical, workable proposition. The body of the talk may have convinced them of the truth of one's contentions and they may be willing to do something about it; by a conclusion of application one shows them how they can apply the ideas in a practical way.

Another purpose served by the conclusion is to stir the audience to action. By a conclusion of application one may have shown what they should do, but they may feel no impulse to do it. To motivate to action, a summary conclusion is not sufficient; neither is one of application. Argument and logic may convince, but it does not motivate. One must do more. One must find the driving force in human wants and desires. One must make an appeal to emotion to supply the spark, to give impetus to action.

Knowledge of Jehovah God and His kingdom is stored in the mind. That's necessary. The "evil servant" class may have such knowledge and be able to quote scripture without end. But they do not serve God. They do not act. More than mere knowledge is required. The heart is the seat of motive; it supplies the impulse to act. It is love from the heart that moves one to serve God. "If ye love me, keep my commandments." Love in the heart comes from knowledge of Jehovah in the mind. The appeal, therefore, should be made to both heart and mind; for they are inseparable complements.

This, of course, does not mean any of the dramatics indulged in by religionists. Emotion alone is religion. It does mean to show the people how the Kingdom will fulfill their desires for peace and prosperity, a real home and happiness, health and life. Show the wonderful purposes of the Creator which He has in store for those who serve Him. So doing, their love for the Creator will grow and desire to express itself in a tangible way by having a part in the vindication of His great name. By combining a conclusion of application with this one of motivation, show them what they must do to receive these blessings and share in Jehovah's vindication.

Avoid making conclusions of appeal too long. Frequent use of the words "let us do this" and "let us do that" is characteristic of such endings, and should be avoided for the very reason that it is overused.

Another style of conclusion that motivates action is called climactic. It requires skillful execution, and the subject material must be adaptable to it. The success of the entire talk hinges upon it. If it doesn't "click" the whole speech suffers. It is one where you save your best and most striking point for the finale. You rise to the highest peak of persuasive force and thus conclude. No summary, no application, no further appeal. This final point should have enough weight and power in itself to sweep aside any hesitancy to act that your listeners may have previously had. Make it forcefully and then quit. It is an abrupt ending and is used when action immediately following the discourse is desired.

While conclusions will generally fall within one of the three broad classifications given, that is, summary, application, and motivation, there are other varieties. Two will be mentioned that might be useful for our purposes.

One is by the use of an illustration, incident or experience, or perhaps by brief reference to a familiar prophetic picture or drama that sweeps up the burden of the speech and presents it in a nutshell. By this means the central theme may be dramatized or aptly illustrated. The illustration should hit the nail of the speech on the head and clinch it without the necessity of summarizing, although this might be done also. One might conclude by a quotation which sums up the gist of the matter. The WATCHTOWER

TOP

publications often do this by use of an appropriate Scripture text.

The last type of conclusion to be mentioned is that of condition—the necessity of making a decision by virtue of the information presented. It shows what courses are open and which one should be chosen. It can best be shown by an illustration. Moses, after an exhortation to obedience to the Israelites and showing what would be the results of disobedience, forcefully and briefly concluded: "I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live."–Deuteronomy 30:19.

These are some of the methods you might follow in preparing your conclusion. When you have a speech to make test and experiment with each one, or combinations of them, and thus search out the type most adaptable to your talk. Always have the conclusion well prepared. Never awkwardly end, "I guess that's all I have to say." It should be given earnestly and deliberately, with sincerity and conviction. It is the crisis, and calls for the best in you. It is the supreme moment for driving your message home and is the most lasting impression of the talk.

The New Rubber-Lung Lifesaver

◆ The new rubber-lung lifesaver is a vast improvement over the old. It covers the abdomen and part of the chest, is made in all sizes from infant's up, and it fits airtight. A pump moves the abdomen up and down, inducing natural breathing, while a rubber tube attached to the lung automatically draws the water out of the half-drowned person's stomach. The baby-size lung is credited with having saved six blue babies in the one city of Buffalo, within a few weeks' time.

REMOVE THE CURTAIN OF DARKNESS

Why longer remain bound in darkness by tradition, propaganda and falsehoods? Remove the curtain and see light regarding world conditions and man's only hope in a New World. How can this be done? The following quotation is part of a letter received, showing how one person obtained light and truth:

> "Continued power to *Consolation* with God's grace. Its serious moments should make any red-blooded American sit up and take notice. The *Consolation* magazine should be in every home. It begins where other papers leave off and fail to accomplish, and is chock-full of interest from start to finish."

This person was seeking light and found light. Why don't you do likewise? Subscribe for *Consolation* magazine, at $1.00 per year, and have it coming to your home regularly every other week. *Consolation* is a 32-page journal of fact, hope and courage.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

For the enclosed contribution of $1.00, please place my name on the subscription list for *Consolation*.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....



British Comment

By J. Hemery (London)

[Compiled, this issue, in America.—*Ed.*]

Joss House Religion in Britain

◆ Another similar piece of play-acting was reported in the *English Churchman* and paraphrased (with a difference) in that very outspoken journal, *Protestant Action* (Edinburgh). The heading was "Joss House Antics", and it continued: "In the August *English Churchman* is given an account of an Anglo-Catholic performance in a church belonging to the established Protestant Church of England. The vicar arranged a 'patronal' festival, to which the bishop of Chota Nagpur was invited. We do not know exactly where Chota Nagpur is, but it sounds Indianish. What nationality this bishop is we do not know either, but he is certainly a heathen or pagan like the rest of the Anglo-Catholics—and the Roman tribe also. They are all pagans and heathens. Read on. 'His Nibs' of Nagpur arrived at the door of the church. 'Father' Eves met him and along with other lawbreakers they proceshed up the church, the vicar telling the congregation to kneel whilst the bishop passed. To KNEEL, mind you. (Any man who asks us to kneel to him or to any other man is asking for a kick in the pants; and anyone who does kneel to a fellow-human also deserves the same treatment.)

"A curate came forward with—what do you think? Oh, you would not guess, so we will tell you. The curate came forward with a Spoon (capital S, Mr. Printer, please). This was for Nibs (of Nagpur). But the curate had a bit of business before handing the Spoon to Jim. He (the curate) *kissed Jim's ring.* We hope it was clean; but papists are a bit crude as regards hygiene. The Spoon was for Nibs (of Nagpur) to ladle some incense from a Boat to a Censer; having done which he 'censed' the company and also the 'altar'. We hope some of the audience were also *incensed.* The next item was the 'vesting' of James from Nagpur. Unlike the custom of ordinary theatres, these Catholic actors like to do their dressing up in the theatre itself. The fal-lals have fancy names—girdle and stole (belt and braces), rochet, alb, and something that is printed 'chemere', and which may be a Sunday name for a chemise, as far as we know. Other items in the millinery are called amices and dalmatic and tunicle, humeral veil and cope. They had some ready-prepared 'god' in the form of bits of cake or biscuits (we spoke of lunatics—were we right?) and with much play-acting they perched it on a raised 'throne'.

"On the following Sunday they had some more of this childish 'religion'. Among the items were some more incensing and a trick called the 'asperges'. Asperging is simply

A FANCY NAME FOR SLARTING ABOUT

with a mixture of salt and water (called 'holy water'). Nibs of Nagpur got on his throne again; the vicar knelt before him and received the first slart, and then took the watering-can (or whatever they call it) and slarted the bishop of Landaff (who was present), and then the other performers, and then the choir and congregation. And as anyone has a right to mitigate or remove a common nuisance, we are of opinion that anyone in the congregation who was splashed by that vicar would have been well within his legal rights if he had 'mitigated or removed' him summarily. After this the popish mass was performed. In other words, they got some bits of biscuit, said some mumbo-jumbo over them, and turned them into 'god', a proceeding both illegal and lunatic. And so the ballet went to its close. They did not ca' canny on the candles. Their lighting arrange-

TOP

ments were, like their 'god', antediluvian."

Well, what about it? Is all this mountebanking mere tomfoolery, the pastime of nitwits? The audience which is duped by such performers must certainly consist of nitwits. But the bishops and hope-to-be-bishops-sometime are not nitwits: they're something else. They are engaged in the Becket game. They are a trade union which is setting out to boss all the rest of us, and this ritual business is essentially a doping process whose object is to make people so feeble-minded that they will grovel to these "priests". The ambition of all these papist "priests" is to be a "bishop" and sit on a throne whilst a church full of feeble-minded grovel around them—grovel both literally and metaphorically. They are repeating Becket's challenge. The barons met the challenge by splitting Becket's skull. But the doped people, in a frenzy of fear, groveled before the trade union that threatened them with hell in the hereafter. How had they been doped? By years of ritual. "Bishops" had mounted thrones and the people had for all their lives groveled before them. The physical groveling had induced mental ditto. It was the *cumulative effect* of years that did the mischief. The "priestly" parasites battened on the people for over three hundred years after Becket's "martyrdom". (As Froude put it, "The English laity were for three centuries condemned to writhe under the yoke which their own credulous folly had imposed on them, till the spirit of Henry II at length revived and the ancient iniquity was brought to judgment at the Reformation.") We repeat, the "priestly" parasites are again trying on the Becket game: it is the essence of Anglo-Catholicism. In hundreds of churches there is going on the conspiracy to dope the whole nation to look on "priests" as little tin gods. Slaves and "priestly" slave-owners, nothing less. When the archbishop of Canterbury sent out his "recall to religion" he was in effect saying, "Come and be doped; come and grovel before the clergy." If this was not what he meant, then let him

MAKE HIS POSITION CLEAR,

let him reprimand all the bishops who are doing the throne-and-grovel act. And if they will not do their duty (and they certainly will not) what have we to do? Splitting skulls is considered bad form nowadays (the magistrates might even describe it as brawling); writing polite letters is a waste of good paper; in our opinion the culprits should be prosecuted for taking money (salaries) under false pretenses, and fit up with new lingerie —yes, with a design in broad arrows.— C. B. Westgate, in the *Ulster Protestant*, January, 1942.

Inside a Monastery

◆ Today a man of good-will was pleased to give me a *Watchtower* subscription. He related to me his history, which is as follows:

He was brought up by Catholic parents until six years old. He often had only one meal a day, and if he asked for more he was often whipped by a drunken father. When six he was sent to a monastery to be brought up a priest.

While in the monastery he spent many nights in tears and great fear. After being awakened by the bell, breakfast was eaten while listening to a constant repetition of prayers while a priest watched every action. Just a side glance at another boy brought his whip on them. As the boys passed out the priest "blessed" them and they bowed and made the sign of the cross. During school hours they learned little except catechism, reading, writing, and Latin phrases which were meaningless to them. Much of their lesson time was spent chopping wood, attending to fires, and in menial tasks.

If not willing to instantly obey every order of a priest or nun a boy was taken to a room, and placed on something resembling a bed, and his limbs were stretched (this is in England in the

TOP

twentieth century!). One boy who was taken to be punished in this way never returned. He (this man) never knew what happened, but thinks it quite possible that this friend of his was suffocated.

When home for one holiday, he begged his father not to send him back to the monastery, whereupon his drunken father tied him to a bedpost and whipped him so much that at middle age the mark is visible on his back and has brought a spinal disease. The boy was sent back to the monastery and put in hospital for some time. At the age of fourteen he fortunately escaped after passing two guarded gates and scaling the high wall.

He sought refuge with a Church of England lady who hid him in a cupboard for three days and sent word to his uncle, who lived three hundred miles away. This uncle came by car and took him to his own home for a month. While walking out with his uncle one day he was terror-stricken when he saw a priest. After the month had passed he went to Wales to live with relatives. When eighteen, his father came to persuade him to return to the monastery, whereupon they had a fight in the passage. His father was very angry, for his mother had now left the Roman Catholic church.

Thereafter he joined various churches, but found no satisfaction in their teachings, and after bitter experiences gave up reading his Bible and became bitter against all religion.

One day, however, he read one of Judge Rutherford's books which his wife obtained at the door. He realized it contained the truth, and recommenced studying the Bible. Now he is enjoying the model studies in his home, and says he will endure torture rather than become a Catholic again. He promised to attend last week's assembly, but the Devil gave him an accident at work, which prevented him from walking, and, with much regret, he missed the meeting.

He says that the fear taught in monasteries by "purgatory" and "torment" was terrible and that gross immorality took place. The nuns told the boys that the outside world knew nothing of what happened in the monasteries, and that no help could be given, so it was best to obey every order implicitly.—E. G. Barry, Wales.

Socialist Labor Views on India

◆ The *Weekly People,* organ of the Socialist Labor Party of New York, gives some reasons for thinking that India needs a better government than it has had so far. It points out that only 2 percent of its water-power resources have been developed; though she has plenty of coal she mines less than one-sixth as much as Russia; her illiteracy is 93 percent (after three hundred years), while in the Philippines it dropped from 98 percent to 45 percent in forty years.

Getting back into history, it reminds its readers of the Amritsar massacre (in 1919), when 1,200 Indians were killed and 3,600 wounded for submitting a petition asking for reforms, and as late as July 1, 1941, there were 12,129 Indians in prison for political reasons. During the nineteenth century famines were frequent. In the last quarter of that century 5,000,000 starved in a single year, and the total for the period was estimated to run five times as high, 26,000,000.

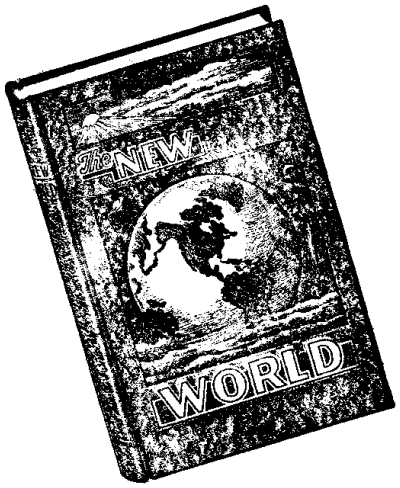
What India and all the rest of the world needs is Jehovah's kingdom.

Two Gallons a Month

◆ Sometime when you hear an American bewailing that he can get only a small portion of gasoline as compared with what he used to get, you can comfort him with the information that in England the general public has to get along on two gallons a month, and that this applies even to members of Parliament. What anybody would want with a car that can navigate less than 50 miles a month is a mystery.

Would you like to join in the VICTORY SONG?

DURING the month of December Jehovah's witnesses will again be carrying on one of their great campaigns, all to the honor of Jehovah's name. December is designated by them as the "VICTORY SONG" Testimony Period, and it is during this time that they will make known to many persons throughout the earth what the New World will bring to them. Jehovah's witnesses will be offering to the people a new book, entitled—



Is this a man's idea of a new world? The answer is NO; because what will be brought to your attention in the book *THE NEW WORLD* is what the Bible has to say about postwar conditions.

Along with this publication goes the Society's latest booklet, *PEACE—Can It Last?* Men are saying, "We must plan for the peace before the war is won." Does the Bible have something to say about this peace? Are the men formulating the peace plans giving consideration to the Bible? Find the answers in the lastest publications *PEACE—Can It Last?* and *THE NEW WORLD. Consolation* readers may already have read these publications and, knowing their value, will want to share in the distribution of these books. Why not see that your neighbors get copies and thus join in this "Victory Song" Testimony Period, which is world-wide. It may be, too, that you would like to be associated with a company of Jehovah's witnesses. If you do, write the Society at 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., making this expression, or, if you want some literature now, send your order in immediately, using the coupon below.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me postpaid five copies of *The New World* and five copies of *Peace—Can It Last?* Enclosed find my contribution of one dollar.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

CONSOLATION

A JOURNAL OF FACT, HOPE AND COURAGE

Religion's Guilt

Responsible for present world condition; religion supported by Satan; its claims that it is persecuted are wholly false

When Hitler Dies

What is the nature of the hell to which he hastens?

Let Freedom Ring

Defending the liberties; keeping after the violators of their oaths; halt the compulsory salutes

Modulation and Poise

"Sedition"

By Attorney General Biddle

Five Cents a Copy
One Dollar a Year

Vol. XXIV No. 607
December 23, 1942

*
*

$1.25 in Canada and
Foreign Countries

Published Every
Other Wednesday

TOP

Contents

Religion's Guilt (Part 1) 3
Religion Not Persecuted 5
Canada 9
Michigan and Wisconsin 10
Detroit's Crooked Police and Ex-Mayor 10
"Government Is Based on Morality" 10
The New Government
Quick Action by Competent Men 12
Witnessing at Corbin, Kentucky 13
An Honest Justice of the Peace 14
"Thy Word Is Truth"
When Hitler Dies 16
"Let Freedom Ring" 18
Power and Civil Liberty 19
Flag Saluting 19
"Time for a Halt" 20
International Highway Around the World 22
Where Will Uncle Sam Get Rubber? 23
Automobile and Other Accidents 24
Problems of the Judiciary 25
Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"
Modulation, Poise, Audience Fear 26
"Sedition," by Attorney General Biddle 29
Was FBI Balked by Fifth Column? 30
Drift from Constitution 30
Justice in Brandon, Mississippi 31
Wave of Car and Tire Thefts Feared 31

Published every other Wednesday by
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Editor Clayton J. Woodworth
Business Manager Nathan H. Knorr

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by **International** postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Greek, Portuguese, Spanish, and Ukrainian.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town
Mexico Calzada de Melchor Ocampo 71, Mexico, D.F.
Brazil Caixa Postal 1319, Rio de Janeiro
Argentina Calle Honduras 5646-48, Buenos Aires

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Notanda

Description of Espionage Act

◆ "(1) Whoever, when the United States is at war, shall willfully make or convey false reports or false statements with intent to interfere with the operation or success of the military or naval forces of the United States or to promote the success of its enemies,

"(2) and whoever, when the United States is at war, shall willfully cause or attempt to cause insubordination, disloyalty, mutiny, or refusal of duty, in the military or naval forces of the United States,

"(3) or shall willfully obstruct the recruiting or enlistment service of the United States, to the injury of the service or of the United States, shall be punished by a fine of not more than $10,000 or imprisonment for not more than twenty years, or both."

Hawaiian Shark Played 'Possum

◆ Don't get too frisky around a dead shark. He may not be dead. That seems to be the point in a story from Honolulu. Fishermen had bagged a shark and drew him alongside the boat. One of the fishermen leaned over the side to put the gaff into his dead playmate and the shark leaped up and almost bit his arm off. He was rushed to a hospital, and will keep his arm, but he won't believe a shark is dead any more until he sees slices of him served under some fancy name in a high-toned restaurant.

Will Durant Fears for Democracy

◆ It may be we are living the last year in the history of democracy. It becomes clear we cannot fight a war by democratic means. We of this generation may never see again the right of free speech, press and assemblage we have enjoyed. When the war is over we shall have to keep a dictator because of the resulting depression.—Will Durant, famous author, in an address in Chicago.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XXIV | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, December 23, 1942 | Number 607

Religion's Guilt *(In Two Parts—Part 1)*

TODAY the eyes of Americans are riveted upon the flames of war. Aggressors ravage Europe and Asia; while all true Americans yearn for the destruction of the butchers of both the Caucasian and the yellow race. Passion is ever high, and rational thinking is proportionately low.

And yet it is at such times of crisis that sober thought, unmoved by clamor and chaotic fear, is most required. The Scriptures declare, by none other than Christ Jesus, that these very events mark the establishment of His Kingdom (Matthew 24th chapter); but the affairs of the moment engross the attention of those who sweat under the increasing burdens. The promised Kingdom is totally disregarded by most. No regard is given to the Lord's Word in seeking the solution because men have found the professional purveyors of religion (who claim the exclusive right to teach the Bible) the least trustworthy of all the "broken oars" advocated in the misery that has no boundaries. God's Word gives the solution so much needed. Hence it will be profitable to consider why religion has so notably failed to point the way to man's TRUE GUIDE.—John 17:17.

Vice has ever had the form of beauty! It was so in Eden. It is no different today. The greatest harm has often hid in soft, seductive word or figure. Dope, drink, and false-hearted woman have reaped their toll of unsuspecting victims who discovered all too late the snare had pierced them while the tempting morsel numbed intelligent judgment. Religion is more seductive than all else. (Hebrews 12:1) You, who have properly avoided all the common pitfalls, may yet have been religion's prey!

Religion has posed as man's benefactor; claimed to be for his greatest good. It is time for an estimate of some of these claims. It must be evident to all that God's blessing is not on religion, and the causes therefor are the business of everybody. Why has Jehovah condemned religion, and what facts today prove this condemnation entirely justified? It may shock some to even consider the taking religion to task; and the seekers of pleasant reading may well turn back now. But let the searchers for the Bible answer hasten now before the black night of totalitarian oppression has swallowed up all outcry against her partner, religion.

Calm thinking is difficult today. Yet the thoughtful man will agree that it is far better to have his religious susceptibilities shocked than to lose his life. Avoidance of shocking the religious susceptibilities of others has not been productive of love between the nations of earth; steel and bombs are freely resorted to while soft words are continually advocated as regards religion. Why should religion be inviolable? Why should it not be examined for guilt in a blazing world which has entrusted its well-being to religious guides?

Examination of religion's guilt is as necessary to learning the way to life as the investigation of the causes of a disease is to its cure. God provides life in His appointed way. (John 14:6) If

TOP

one believes that way is through religion he must be daily and dismally disappointed. He must conclude that God is not all-powerful, as the Bible states, and that the future is hopeless. For such it will be profitable to consider the proof below, that religion, NOT THE LORD, is responsible for the conditions that prevail today, and that freedom and life will follow God's vengeance upon the institutions that have posed under His name. "For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name."—Jeremiah 25: 29, 33.

The great message from Jehovah "Peace–Can It Last?" covers thoroughly and most brilliantly the record and aspiration of the greatest of all religious institutions. In this article a brief glance will be taken of a few additional facts, because no speech nor even encyclopedia could contain the record of so many abuses of the public confidence, nor so many crimes upon unsuspecting innocents!—Jeremiah 2: 34.

Religion's Performance Record

In the present world conflict nothing is more apparent than the failure of religion. It has unquestionably been a costly structure to build. That it also has a superstitious grip upon the people is proved by the circumstance that the many who have donated their money, time and energy to its edifices and expanse have never reasonably required the production of results. Claiming to be Christian, they have never required that religion follow in truth the example and teachings of Christ. Claiming to be all-powerful (the pope claims to be the vicegerent of Christ, the same Christ to whom God granted all power in heaven and earth), they have never required the exercise of this power in behalf of the people who support it. Claiming to be infallible, they do not even question the Papal support of such butchers as Franco and Hitler; and the pope's refusal to dub the war against Nazism "a just war", even though so requested by the president of the United States; nor his unholy alliance with the Shinto emperor of Japan. Not that such demands would be heard if they were made by the Catholic population; they would, of course, receive no consideration by the head of the Autocracy of Rome. But the strange grip of religion is reflected by the fact that the demands are NEVER made.

A single enlightening exception to the rule of unquestioning acceptance is the cable sent to Pope Pius XII shortly before the invasion of Poland. It was sent from Chicago by a group of Polish Catholics requesting the excommunication of Hitler. The pope, then deeply involved in helping Hitler take over Europe, did not betray his embarrassment. No answer was given the Polish Americans, and it is stated reliably that because of this rebuff many Polish Catholics tore up the picture of the pope.

This event was but a faint ripple in the ranks of Rome. Do not the three hundred million Catholics continue to carry the religious load of vast proportions, and this without question? Except for some supernatural power (which power will be disclosed with proof later) would not many of these supporters shop around for something that had a record of worth to support its extravagant claims? This religion obviously has not. The same millions who provide the money and sustenance for Rome's power would, no doubt, have ceased long ago to buy another product with so bad a record. It is rotten, death-dealing provender. (Micah 6: 14; Isaiah 28: 8; 2 Peter 2: 22) Therefore the source of its power over the masses must be sought elsewhere than in any value in itself.

A man would not buy decayed fruit just because his father did. Yet "the old time religion is good enough" for many generations. The source of this peculiar subjection could not be from Jehovah, because Jehovah invites men to reason with Him (Isaiah 1: 18) and Christ Jesus declares that "the truth shall make you

free" (John 8:32); and not subject therefore to the shackles and slavery of a system that exacts blind obedience. There could be only one source of such a seductive organization exercising authority over vast multitudes and so deeply rooted in the nations of this world. Only Satan the Devil could wish man turned from the worship of Jehovah by plunging him beneath the black waters of superstition. Attaching God's name to the machinations of the Catholic priesthood is the final infamy of the adversary responsible for the institution and prosperity of religion. "Now is the judgment of this world."—John 12:31, 40; 2 Corinthians 4:4; John 14:30.

The main reason why religion is to be destroyed is that it has upheld the Devil's side of the controversy by defaming God's name. Jehovah purposes to vindicate His name at the final battle, and this calls for the destruction of all forms of religion. The Catholic is considered here more specifically because it is the largest and most powerful. Though weighed in the balance and found wanting several thousand years ago, its destruction, like that of the mother organization, Babylon, was reserved for this day. It is to the unwitting comforters of this monstrosity, and for their salvation, that Jehovah addressed these words: "Come out of her, my people."—Revelation 18:4.

When religion is finally overthrown, at Armageddon, those who support it to the end will 'partake of her plagues', that is, suffer the same fate. It is therefore of vital importance to learn of its blood-guilt and doom, its chances of escaping retribution, and whether any mercy will be shown it by the Lord. To the religionists of His day Jesus said: "How can ye escape the damnation of hell?" (Matthew 23:33) The proof is abundant that His words foretold a like punishment on the religious institutions which exist now, when He has returned, invisible and immortal, and established His promised Kingdom. (Matthew 6:10) Since every vestige of Satan's realm, named "Babylon", must be eradicated, it follows that its religious backbone on earth must be exterminated.—1 Corinthians 15:25; John 12:48.

Religion Not Persecuted

No doubt there are some who feel that such destruction is not justified. For such it will be a revelation to observe how the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has fomented the present bloody conflict and fights on the side of the Nazi-Fascist-Pearl Harbor-Stabbers combine. Of course, the press generally portrays the Vatican Hierarchy as a benevolent institution, whose ceremonies are a "solemn and exquisite pageantry, deeply religious", and whose aims are "peace". Not discounting the outward appearance, which is undoubtedly impressive to some, let us examine the heart motives and the performance of the organization which has such an imposing front.

Jesus prophesied that all Christians would be persecuted. Matthew 24:9: "Ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake." "Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution." (2 Timothy 3:12; Revelation 12:17) The rule has had full and terrible demonstration throughout the ages and at the present. Now in contrast with this, how has religion, particularly the Catholic, been dealt with?

The Catholic church is NOT persecuted in America. This scarcely needs proof, as it is too unquestionably true. But the following two circumstances are referred to: In a Protestant country, in name at least, opposed to Catholicism, the president has a diplomatic representative, Myron Taylor, sent to the head of Roman Catholicism, namely, the pope, whose office is located near the capital of a country with which we are at war; and in spite of this Papal affiliation with America's enemies, the chief religious teacher of our army, that is, Chaplain Arnold, "the first Catholic to hold the chief's place" (who carries the rank of

brigadier general), was selected from this organization which takes orders from Italy. (Rochester *Times-Union*, January 6, 1942) The president asked for "more religion", and he seems to prefer the imported brand.

The Catholic church is NOT persecuted in Italy, nor in Spain. Fascists have had a concordat or working agreement with the pope since 1929. A Catholic apologist admits that the bishop of Taranto (Italy) calls the war against the United States "a crusade, a holy war". (Gunner, in *Lee's Weekly*, November 26, 1941, Auckland, N. Z.) Of the Ethiopian campaign so notably "blessed", the *Christian Century* remarks: "When Italy overran Ethiopia, which no stretch of the imagination could call a Catholic country, it became a protected preserve for Catholic missionaries." (Issue of July 29, 1942) The clergy of Rome have "blessed" so many planes that dropped "blessed" bombs on London that the famous English author, H. G. Wells, indited a burning protest entitled "Why Not Bomb Rome?"

Spain is another country that has come in for much "blessing". For the crushing of free Spain Franco was knighted to the Papal order of St. Gregory the Great. Some idea of the "honor" of this title may be gathered from the fact that ex-Judge Martin T. Manton, recently convicted (June, 1940) of selling justice on the United States federal bench, was also a member of this "distinguished" order. Just what may be expected in the United States when the "benevolent" Church of Rome finds this country worthy of a "blessing" can be learned from the fate of Spain, disclosed also by the *Christian Century* (same issue as above). "Franco's Spain has annihilated the Protestant churches and has returned to the policies of Philip II [who promoted the Inquisition and sent the Armada against England, 1588]."

The Catholic church is NOT persecuted in France. When France was betrayed to Hitler by the Jesuits, and the puppet Petain was established as nominal head, the Papacy lost no time in showering this Catholic with praise. Recently, when so many Jews were attacked at the instigation of the Rome that created the "pogrom", or riot, to deal with rival Judaism, and were just then being herded together for exile, Petain was indiscreet enough to say, "However, I have one consolation—the pope understands and approves my attitude." (United Press dispatch from Vichy, August 1, 1942, quoted by that constant exposer of Catholic intrigue, *The Converted Catholic*, 229 W. 48th St., N. Y. C.) Following the above this paragraph appears:

> No one is foolish enough to think that Petain was suffering delusions when he spoke of the pope's explicit approval of his attitude toward the Jews. It is widely known that the Vatican hails the present Fascist rule in Vichy as the birth of Catholic France. This is what the *Catholic International* magazine of June, 1942, meant when it said: "Isn't it all glorious? France has lost her navy and regained her souls!"

Now the question of controversy. Has not Hitler all but destroyed the Catholic church in Germany? No; the Catholic church is NOT persecuted in Germany. American newspapers, controlled by editors favorable to Catholic Action or members of Catholic Action, which is the English equivalent to Nazism, are largely responsible for this myth which has saved the Romanists much deserved criticism. The fact that there is no logical reason why Hitler, a baptized Catholic, should persecute his own "church" in his homeland, when he has promoted it in Spain, France, Belgium, and parts of conquered Russia, seems to occur to few of the American reading public. Hitler is an avowed friend of Serrano Suner, his brother-in-law Franco (to whom he sent the Condor Legion to assist in the destruction of the Republic), Mussolini, Petain, Norway's Quisling, Belgium's Leopold, and DeGrelle (who leads the Belgian Catholic Rexist Party), the infamous Joseph Tiso (Slovakian

TOP

chief of state, who sold out Czechoslovakia, and Papal Chamberlain), all well-known Catholics.

In Europe the Hierarchy brags about the exploits of Hitler. Note that for several consecutive years all the Catholic bishops of Germany, assembled at Fulda, have issued manifestos lauding the triumph of the Fuehrer, and professing undying loyalty to the Nazi dictator. They urged, with considerable reason, that Hitler is freeing Europe from all enemies of Catholicism; that Catholics in even the conquered countries should unite behind the great champion of the Catholic church. Witness the success of such arguments by the fact that legions have been sent to assist Hitler's Russian campaign by almost every country of Europe. There is no doubt that these nations are prevailed on to lend aid to Hitler by the oft repeated cry of priests in every land: "Hitler fights a holy war against Russia." That the Catholic Church supports the German butcher with all her might is further proved by the evidence below.

Consolation has often pointed out that Hitler is a staunch Roman Catholic, and has printed pictures of his worship in Catholic churches. Journalists, such as Pierre Van Paassen (who wrote *Days of Our Years* and *The Time Is Now*), G. E. R. Gedye, and Lawrence Fernsworth (Catholic), have disclosed the Papal participation in the bloodshed of Europe. Fernsworth and Van Paassen particularly cleared up the issues of the Spanish Rebellion, furnishing proof from the battlefields that the Catholic Church smashed the republic in order to regain her confiscated wealth; a wealth built upon the poverty and starvation of the masses, who had voted its confiscation that they might eat; and a wealth regained by the murder of millions of Catholic people. After this Hitler's legions and Mussolini's legions returned to devastate the rest of Europe.

The destruction of the Spanish Catholic republic serves to illustrate the merciless indifference of the Hierarchy to the Catholic people, who are her so-called "children". This very disregard for Catholic life by the authorities of the "church", who in fact raised up the three bloody dictators Franco, Hitler, and Mussolini, has given some color to the assertion that the Catholic church is being persecuted. In other words, the Catholic Hierarchy, led by Pope Pius XII, supports the men who inflict sorrow and bloodshed upon the Catholic people. "Her children" are nothing to the Papacy when she decides that the death of a few million will advance her interests, such as was the case in Spain.

Again, Hitler's destruction in 1933 of the Catholic Center Party of the Reich is pointed to as evidence of persecution of the "Church". On the contrary, this act is proof that the present Papal authorities are in the control of the Jesuits, the espionage agents and secret army of Rome, and bent upon extermination of all liberal elements within this vast system, such as the democratic Catholic Center Party, which lost its existence nine years ago. On this point says the well-informed *Converted Catholic* magazine (October, 1942, issue):

> Pius XI cleared the way for Hitler's abolishment of democratic government by dissolving the powerful Catholic Center Party in Germany. It should also be noted that, behind the later flimflam of Hitler-Vatican rifts, the present pope has at all times refused to condemn Hitler, much less excommunicate him from the church or renounce the Nazi concordat which he himself negotiated with Hitler when he was papal nuncio to Berlin.

According to the same authority, Fritz Thyssen admitted he and other Catholic tycoons poured millions into the coffers of Hitler in the hope of restoring the "Holy Roman Empire". ("I Paid Hitler") Note the following two paragraphs also:

> In 1933 the Vatican was the first sovereign State to put the stamp of approval on Hitler by entering into a solemn agreement with him right after he established a dictatorship that shocked the sensibilities of the world. Hitler

TOP

established his Nazi party in Munich, the most Catholic city in Germany. Goebbels, Himmler, Roehm, Von Papen, Seyss-Inquart, Buerckel, and other pillars of Nazism are Roman Catholics, and are openly listed as such in the official *Wer Ist's* (Who's Who) of Germany.

Of Hitler's intense admiration for the Catholic church, of which he is an acknowledged member in good standing (and also listed as such in *Wer Ist's*), there can be no reasonable doubt. Apart from Hitler's own statements on the Catholic church, there is a footnote on page 365 of Hitler's *Mein Kampf* which says: 'Raushning (cf. His Revolution des Nihilismus) has pointed out Hitler's deep respect for the Catholic Church and in particular for the Society of Jesus' (i. e., the Jesuits).

In addition, an editorial note on page 69 of the Reynal and Hitchcock edition of Hitler's *Mein Kampf* states that "Hitler . . . was born a Catholic."

"Positive Christianity" is the Jesuit name for aggressive Catholicism in its most rabid form. Hitler adopted for Nazism the policy and methods of the terrible Jesuits, and teachings of his master manifest themselves in his slaughter of the Jews, the Masons, Jehovah's witnesses, and the refinement of torture in his concentration camps. He therefore merely assumed the execution of the plans and purposes of the blasphemous "Society of Jesus". Hitler is therefore the Jesuit scourge of Europe, dedicated to the crushing of all opposition to their age-old schemes for world domination.

To offset these well-known facts, which the Hierarchy does not dare deny openly, she is now able to speak through many supposedly unbiased publications in the United States. The Hierarchy has vast holdings in America, and she reaps a rich revenue from Catholic American supporters. At the time when the president asked the pope to declare the war against Nazism "a just war", and was refused by a "polite 'No' ", he seemed to intimate that this revenue might be withheld. It is to blind Americans to her guilty part in the carnage of Europe that the press is constantly fed stories of persecution of the "Church", which is the very opposite of the facts, as all newspapers well know.

Examples of this servility are the recent articles entitled "Hitler's New Scapegoat—the Catholics", in the February 23 (1942) issue of the picture magazine *Look* (which James J. Murphy uncovers as trite propaganda, in his astute expose "The status of Catholicism in Nazi Germany", in *The Converted Catholic,* April, 1942), and the *Saturday Evening Post's* "Hitler Can't Do Business with the Church" (September 26, 1942). Hitler has always done business with the "Church", "business" in blood, in which only the merciless Rome could engage. All the concordats or "business agreements" are still in force between the Vatican and the gangsters.

It can now be understood why the American reading public professes amazement and incredulity that Hitler is in league with the pope. The newspapers of this land are so completely in the hands of Catholic editors or have, for a price, so absolutely submitted to Catholic censorship, that even when a damaging dispatch finds its way accidentally into one edition it is carefully deleted from other editions. The writer once requested a two-month-old issue of the New York *Journal-American,* which had contained the picture of German priests instituting mass in conquered parts of Russia "for the first time" since Bolshevism took charge, and was told that no copies of the *Journal* more than one month old were available. Had the request been for one of Hearst's editorials the rule would, no doubt, have been relaxed. The well-known case of the destruction by Franco of 110,000 Bibles appeared in the early morning edition of the New York *Times* of October 6, 1941, and was deleted from the second and following editions.—Elton Groves. [The foregoing disclosures, that religion

TOP

is a false guide; that it is, by its centuries-old record, the opposite of Christianity; that it is NOT persecuted, either in America or in Italy, Spain, France, or Germany, will be a revelation to many. And they will wish to know why the stories of persecution are so continually spread, without any regard whatever for the facts; what is the real situation in Japan and other countries; what the people must now do in their greatest of all predicaments; and what shall be religion's end. All this is set forth in the next issue of this magazine.—*Ed.*]

Canada

Progress in Dehydration

◆ Considerable progress has been made in the dehydration of foods for the armed forces overseas. The prices paid for the dehydrated vegetables f.o.b. factory were, for potatoes, 31c per pound; turnips, 45c; carrots, 47c; cabbage, 73c. Two of the Canadian dehydration plants are in Nova Scotia, and one each in Ontario and British Columbia. If the war continues and the submarines continue their depredations, it seems almost essential that dehydration be speeded up and made general, at least for such transported foods as are largely water.

1,000 Miles West of Montreal

◆ A thousand miles west of Montreal, away up a hundred miles north of the most northern bend of the shore of Lake Superior, there were found some years ago some Norse weapons that indicate that the Vikings traveled that way 400 years before Columbus discovered America. The presumption would be that these hardy travelers ascended the St. Lawrence and followed the northern shores of the Great Lakes to the place where the weapons were found. The last link of the Transcanada Highway passes near where the discovery was made.

A Busy "Liberator"

◆ Five times in nine days the same "Liberator" crossed the ocean between Montreal and Britain, and with the same crew. Then the crew had to have 72 hours' rest. The same crew made eight round trips between Montreal and Australia in 90 days.

Dog Trained to Catch Pennies

◆ A Boston bulldog at Vancouver, British Columbia, has been taught to catch pennies in her mouth and deposit these in a tin can. When the tin gets full, or nearly so, it is turned over to the Red Cross. In this way, at last accounts, she had collected over $20. She seems to have entered into the spirit of the thing and to regard her business as important. She seems to understand conversations about her work, and to resent contributions that are thrown in such a way that she has to pick them up off the floor.

Aluminum or Newsprint, but Not Both

◆ The Canadian government has notified the United States production authorities that there is not enough hydroelectric power for the quantities of aluminum and newsprint that are desired, and so a choice must be made. If more aluminum is desired, and this Uncle Sam says he must have, then he must rest content with a smaller quantity of newsprint. Much of the newsprint goes for printing advertising matter and other material that is of no real benefit to anybody.

If You Were a Reindeer

◆ If you were a reindeer, and born at one of the reindeer stations 200 miles north of the Arctic circle, the chances are 9 to 1 that you would survive and that in a few hours after your birth you would be able to walk, and within a few days would be scraping about for moss, to help out on your milk diet. That is the way it works out.

Michigan and Wisconsin

Detroit's Crooked Police and Ex-Mayor

◆ Jehovah's witnesses could be treated fine at St. Louis by as capable a police force as is to be found in any American city. The year previous, at Detroit, they were treated badly. Since then John Hamilton, councilman that used his influence to make it hot for them, was sentenced to three to ten years in prison as a self-confessed perjuror and bribe-taker; the former county prosecutor and former sheriff and 19 other politicians were convicted of collecting $100,000 of pimp money from gamblers and brothel-keepers, and out of 216 crooked police indicted by the grand jury the ex-mayor, Richard W. Reading, got the stiffest of twenty-five sentences: four to eight years in prison for conspiracy to obstruct justice and the protection of gamblers that have robbed Detroiters of an estimated $10,000,000 a year. If there is any real benefit in being on the Devil's side, the experiences of the Detroit gang fail to disclose it.

Sight Restored After Eight Years

◆ Suppose you were totally blind in both eyes, and had been for eight years. Suppose one of your nine children took you out for a walk and suddenly jerked you toward the curb to keep you from being run over by a crazy motorist, and as he did so you fell on your hands and knees. You would feel rather blue, would you not? Maybe you would, but if when you stumbled and fell the light came back into one of your eyes, and then after a few days you saw for the first time the face and form of your little seven-year-old daughter, you would think God is good and there are some pleasant things in the world after all. Now, wouldn't you? That happened to Frank J. Kubiak on the streets of Detroit. His wife felt so good about it that she cried for three days. Women are like that.

"Government Is Based on Morality"

◆ Governor Murray D. Van Wagoner, of Michigan, offers as his excuse for appointing so many clergymen to important state commissions and special boards (the same being a clandestine union of church and state), "Government is based on morality. Nothing else will work, or consistently promote the public welfare. So the advice of clergymen is pertinent and necessary, particularly in questions of broad policies and in humanitarian and social problems." Assuming that to be true, is it good morals to appoint to public office men who claim to be teachers of God's Word but do not believe the Scriptures to be divinely inspired? And is there any humanitarian problem greater than that of whether or not poor humanity, after suffering for a lifetime under politicians and priests and preachers, must face living with them forever or staying indefinitely in "purgatory" or in "hell"?

Sojourner Truth Homes

◆ At Detroit the Sojourner Truth Homes were built for Negro occupancy and named in honor of a Civil War Negro woman leader. The construction was supervised by the United States Housing Authority and the homes were designated for Negro occupancy by the Office of Defense Housing Co-ordination.

The time came for the Negroes to move in. Criminals in the neighborhood burned a fiery cross, and when the police came they said they found 1,200 persons armed with knives, clubs, rifles and shotguns. The police knew their duty, but with that finesse obtained from numerous higher-ups they carefully arrested 107 of the abused Negroes, and 2 other persons, to make a showing.

It is of record that the police, prior to the disturbance, made no effort to disperse the whites. The New York *Times,* in an Associated Press dispatch

TOP

dated March 1, 1942, made the illuminating statement: "The Federal Government first decided that the project was for Negroes, later specified white occupancy and finally reverted to its original decision."

The police could jump into the Detroit river, for the amount of help they gave.

Getting Things Done at Detroit

◆ The army asked one automobile company to make a certain gun. The production executives were advised to study the methods in a government arsenal. At the arsenal, the army officer in charge explained that gunmaking was a special art. He proudly told the automobile makers that it required 400 man-hours to put one of those guns together. Each piece had to be filed and fitted by hand. Ten men working a 40-hour week were necessary to assemble the gun.

The automobile executives said if they couldn't beat that the war would be lost. They applied machine-precision methods so that the parts of the gun would need no filing to fit. Parts were interchangeable—you could bring the parts up in bins and put the guns together without any last-minute filing down. This company is assembling the guns in 15 minutes instead of in 400 man-hours. That's what I mean by making the machine goosestep.—Raymond Clapper, in the New York *World-Telegram.*

Scrap Kept in Storage

◆ At Zachow, Wisconsin, Albert Radtke, automobile dealer, got rid of his old cars each winter by towing them out on the ice of a near-by lake. In the spring the ice melted; and in this way, over a period of fifteen years some 500 cars went to the bottom. Now they are valuable for their scrap and are being fished out and salvaged at an average of $15 each. A farmer has a cable stretched across the lake, with a grappling hook suspended from it. A tractor on shore brings the cars to land after they have been hooked and brought to the surface.

Holy Spiritual Church Folds Up

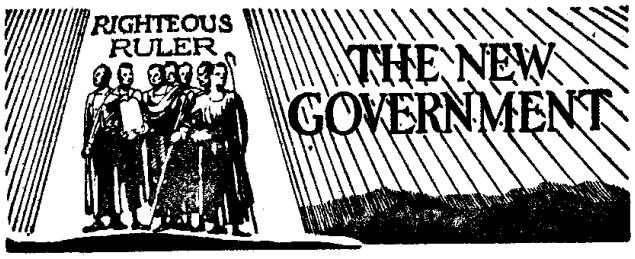
◆ The Holy Spiritual Church of Michigan has folded up. The "Reverend" Yoga Roy thoughtlessly sold the piano and all the chairs for $10 and treated $118 in funds for a future convention to what may be described as a great disappearance act. The bishop [that's what he admits he is] got into trouble for collecting $86 from one of his flock to get her son out of the Ionia State Reformatory, and then failing to deliver the goods, that is, the son. The judge on the bench convicted him of larceny by trick; the lady who owns the church says the bishop can't pastor, can't preach and is just no good, all of which is doubtless true. But the bishop, who says he has been preaching theology for 46 years, says that he is just as good as any other bishop (which is probably true) and that he resigned as pastor because his flock wanted him to select and bless policy numbers from the pulpit.

Plugged Fire Extinguishers

◆ Detroit discovered that the fire extinguishers had been plugged in several of the public schools where defense workers are trained. The plugging had been done by mechanics. One of the plugged extinguishers exploded while being examined.

The Swastika Waves in Dublin

◆ Ireland's worst enemy is at Vatican City, and it is for that reason that the swastika and the Fascist tricolor wave over the German and Italian legations in Dublin. German butchers and housekeepers have been gradually withdrawn and their places taken by Nazi agents. Abandoned parachutes are often found; also, suspicious-looking and -acting persons with plenty of money in tattered trouser pockets. If Britain is ever invaded, the chances are that it will be via Eire. But meantime there are 150,000 loyal Irishmen in the British forces, and more than that number in British factories, though no mention of these is ever made in the Irish press.



Quick Action by Competent Men

◆ August 21, 1942

Federal Bureau of Investigation,
Abilene, Texas.

Gentlemen:

Last Sunday evening I sent you the following night letter by Western Union:

"Federal Bureau of Investigation
Abilene, Texas.

"Through misunderstanding Sheriff McAdams of Abilene is holding Catalina Escobar and daughter Rita and two boys named Trevino, all Mexican Christians. They are Jehovah's witnesses engaged in Biblical educational work in Merkel, distributing the well-known *Watchtower* and *Consolation* magazines and are mistakenly and wrongfully detained. They are working in conjunction with Abilene and Sweetwater companies of Jehovah's witnesses; are honest and faithful to the Bible teachings. I know them personally, and assure you of their integrity. Refer the matter to you as properly informed men for investigation, respectfully requesting their immediate release in harmony with instructions from Mr. Francis Biddle, of the Department of Justice at Washington, recently issued to officers throughout the nation."

Your promptness in ordering the release of these innocent people is very commendable, and Jehovah's witnesses in this locality know that their confidence was not misplaced when referring this matter to you for attention. The WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, INC., of Brooklyn, New York, publisher for Jehovah's witnesses, was engaged in Christian educational and charitable work long before many of us were born—in fact, it has been engaged in announcing the kingdom of Christ for more than sixty years. During the past nine or ten years a distinctly patriotic service has been rendered by it to the American people by publication of a continuous warning against the encroachments of the wicked totalitarian dictators who are striving for world domination. The above-mentioned Society, in presenting this timely message, has called attention to the only real hope of mankind, which is God's Theocracy. Due to the malevolence of Satan, misguided persons are led to oppose this good work and cause trouble by encouraging false arrests and other methods of opposition. Jehovah's witnesses are not criminals, but law-abiding persons, and expect to continue their public witnessing as heretofore.

Assuring you on behalf of Jehovah's witnesses of appreciation of your just action in the above matter, I am sincerely yours, B. R. Kent.

The Bewilderment of O'Grady

◆ While engaged in the street distribution of *The Watchtower,* officer O'Grady took me to the station, where I was told that I must get a permit. As no one mentioned my staying, I returned to my work. Again officer O'Grady accosted me, and took me to the station, and I was informed that I should appear in court the following Monday to stand trial. As I was released on my own recognizance, I returned to my work. Along comes O'Grady. I am taken to the station for the third time and required to give bond for six dollars, which I did. In court the prosecuting attorney learned about the Supreme Court decisions and about a case now pending in the high court in this state. He then asked the judge to continue the case for ninety days, awaiting the decision of the State Court of Appeals, and we informed him that the work must continue; to which the judge and attorney agreed. O'Grady looked bewildered.—Mrs. R. E. Gilliam, Kentucky.



All pupils of the Miami (Fla.) Kingdom School here shown are Theocratic publishers, and all but three have been baptized. The book *Children,* which the little folks are holding, is used as a text for reading in all grades.

Witnessing at Corbin, Kentucky

◆ I was tried yesterday, July 10, 1942, and had a jury trial, and learned afterwards that three of the jurors were preachers. The prosecuting attorney was one I had witnessed to the day before in trying to get a postponement of trial. He was affected by what I told him and he and the judge kept passing the buck as to who should decide as to postponement. But they refused postponement and the trial came off as scheduled.

I was in jail five hours last Wednesday before I got bond. When the prosecuting attorney started to talk to the jury he said he did not feel well; was sick, as he could not sleep all night thinking about the case, and, I guess, our conversation. He seemed favorable at first, but, as is noticeable in so many of these men, he suddenly became violent and one could plainly see the action of the demons. Said anyone who did not like these laws should get out of the country, etc. After my trial they unjustly read warrants for the arrest of the rest of the party. Their bond was fixed at $100 each. Mine was fixed at $200. The girls were in jail about six hours yesterday before they got bond, and their trial comes up next Tuesday.

Corbin is just one of those places from which we will have to shake the dust off our feet. Even a good share of back-calls and *Children* studies have faded out.

These officials know they are handling a very different class of people and they appear very nervous and fearful and hesitant as to what to do, and then the demons take possession and they carry out what they are told to do. A lawyer's wife to whom I witnessed about two weeks ago was called as a witness for the court, but she said before court she was for us and they did not call her.

TOP

I am glad now that we stuck to Corbin to the last-ditch fight, as this witness through a packed court and front-page newspaper account is a final witness which could not otherwise have been accomplished, and better than I have ever been able to have a part in giving before in any other town.—Gilbert Frank Smith.

An Honest Justice of the Peace

◆ We three special publishers, Charles Zitko, Ralph Falbo, Jr., and myself, are at present working the business section of Charleroi, Pa.

On the morning of May 27, while at work my brother Ralph entered a beer saloon and began to play the phonograph for the proprietor. While the record was playing two men who were drinking went to the rear of the saloon and got a flag and demanded that Ralph salute the flag while they held it. Ralph told them that he had not come for that purpose, but to preach the gospel of God's kingdom, and then he walked out. When he walked out of the place the two men followed Ralph out and began calling him vile names and also said to him, "Heil Hitler, you s—— of a b——." Ralph did not give any answer and in the meantime Charles and I and my other brother Salvatore, who is a company publisher, returned to the car, which was parked near by. These two men proceeded to the car and began



'I was in prison, and ye visited me.'
—Bakersfield, Calif.

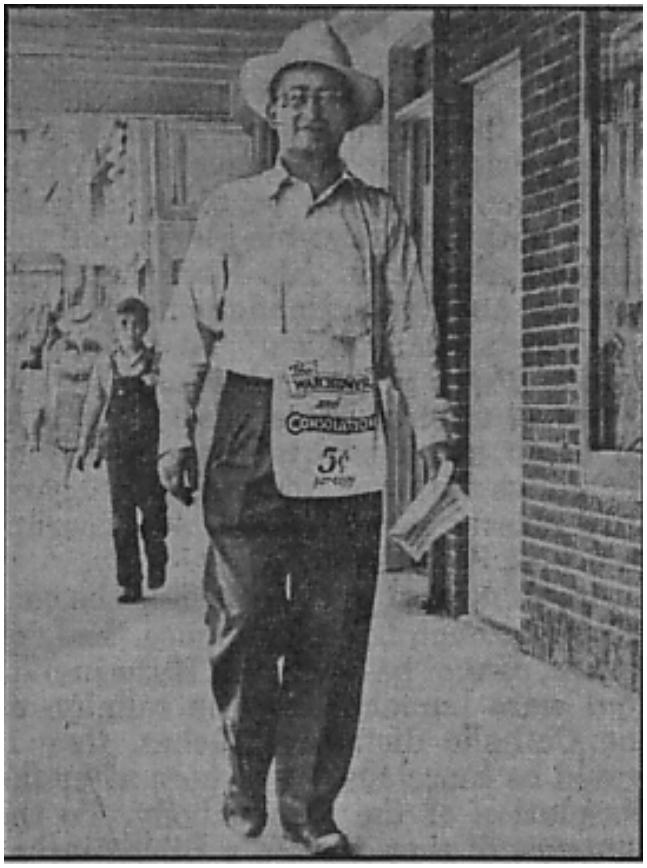


Thirteen-year-old Jonadab at Leicester, England

to gather a mob. They took their coats off and their glasses and said they would get us.

We at once got into the car and went to the police station and requested that the police give us protection. One of the police was sent with us to the scene of the trouble. The two leaders of the mob had returned to the beer saloon. The police entered the saloon and obtained their names and addresses and gave them to us. We asked the police officer to make an arrest of the two men, but he refused. The police suggested that we go to a justice of the peace and have a warrant sworn against these men. The justice of the peace refused to do such duty because we have previously had much trouble in this city in doing the work.

We then went to the town of Bentleyville, Pa., to a justice of the peace and had a warrant sworn out. The justice told us that about 19 men went to his place the night the warrant was served,



Street witnessing at Casper, Wyoming

including a constable from Charleroi, and told the justice of the peace that if we would win they would give plenty of trouble in Charleroi and threatened our lives.

The next night, May 28, we had the hearing. When the defendants came in for the hearing about 35 big husky men all wearing flags came marching. We thought their threats would there be carried out, but, by God's grace, His protection was with us and no trouble started.

While the hearing was going on some of the men made threatening remarks, at which the justice of the peace stood up and told them to remain silent and to keep their mouths shut or else he would throw them out. The justice of the peace told them that he was a Catholic but he was there to uphold the law, and he did. He also told the defendants that even though they believed in saluting the flag and he did too they had no right to interfere with our work and to try to compel us to salute the flag. Then he told them of the Supreme Court's decisions upholding our work.

He found the defendants guilty and charged them $19.50 fine and costs or fifteen days in jail.

The beer saloon proprietor paid the bill and stated to the justice of the peace that the next time we work his place he will mash the phonograph over our heads, to which the justice of the peace replied, "Go ahead and try; I'm looking for business and I can use the money too."

We have continued our work and can see the Lord's protection over His people.—Nick Falbo, Pennsylvania.

Common Sense in Oregon

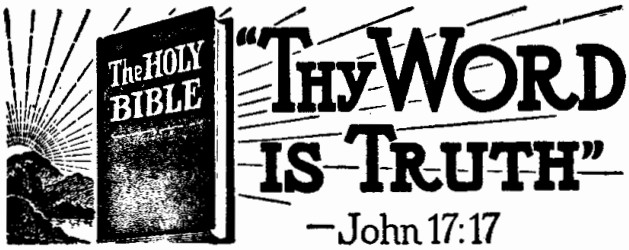
◆ At Coquille, Oregon, Mrs. Hazel McKibben and Mrs. Jack Dolan, members of the "Sixth Column" organization of their city, had one of Jehovah's witnesses arrested for circulating information about Jehovah's kingdom. They just couldn't bear to have any reflections made against their "church", but when the case came into court the recorder of the city had sense enough to tell them, "This is the only country left where there is freedom of speech, and we want to keep it that way."

(To be continued)



Happy lassies at Manchester, England, Pioneer home. Note strips of paper on windows, to prevent flying glass in air raids.

TOP



When Hitler Dies

FOR a long time religious leaders of the organization into which dictator Hitler was baptized have taught that the punishment for the wicked, those who disobey God, and especially those who do not belong to the religious organization, is everlasting torment or torture in a hell burning with unquenchable fire and brimstone. Many have been frightened away from studying the Bible because of that terrible religious doctrine. Many have thought God to be responsible for such religious teaching and have refused to believe in Jehovah God and His Son, Christ Jesus, because of it. It is another religious doctrine of Satan the Devil who blasphemes Jehovah God and seeks to bring reproach upon His blameless name.

The religious teaching responsible for the "eternal torment" theory and by which Satan has blinded religionists is the deceptive teaching that the dead are still conscious after death as human creatures. This is not supported by the inspired Bible, however. When an innocent sheep dies, there is nothing of it that survives in consciousness. When a blood-stained man in the highest position of honor in his political party, such as Hitler, dies, refusing to understand concerning Jehovah God and His purpose and persecuting Jehovah's witnesses for refusing to disobey God, then Psalm 49:11-20 applies to such tyrannical dictator, namely: "Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwelling places to all generations; they call their lands after their own names. Nevertheless man being in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts that perish. . . . Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling. . . . When he dieth he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him. . . . Man that is in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts that perish." To which the apostle Peter adds his testimony: "But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption."—2 Peter 2:12.

Anything that perishes cannot be conscious, cannot be in existence, and, of course, cannot be immortal. If the human soul were immortal, as the religion of the Catholic dictators teaches, then it would be conscious somewhere after the dissolution of the human body. To the contrary of that, the Holy Bible teaches that those who die are never again conscious unless they come under God's mercy and His redemptive provision by Christ Jesus and are resurrected during the thousand-year reign of the King Christ Jesus. Let the inspired Scriptures themselves speak, showing that the human dead are unconscious:

Psalm 6:5 reads: "In death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?" Thus is shown that they have no memory while dead. Psalm 115:17 reads: "The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence." Hence they could not speak while dead and break the silence.

The human dead cannot breathe, think, or feel. Hence God's Word stands as a warning to all fanatical followers of totalitarian dictators: "Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help. His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish." (Psalm 146:3, 4) And Psalm 104:29 adds: "Thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust." A

TOP

person when unconscious does not feel. This is illustrated by the fact that when a person is taken to a hospital for an operation the surgeon puts the patient under an anesthetic, puts him to sleep so that he cannot feel during the operation. Hence concerning the dead it is written: "The living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing. . . . Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished." (Ecclesiastes 9:5, 6) Being unconscious, they know not anything when dead. Hence to the ones alive on earth who desire to make the most of their lives to the honor and glory of God it is written: "Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest." (Ecclesiates 9:10) Or, to quote the Catholic Douay Version Bible: "For neither work, nor reason, nor wisdom nor knowledge shall be IN HELL, whither thou art hastening."

It was the Redeemer Jesus who said: "God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." (John 3:16) The opposite of everlasting life is for one to perish, and here in the Savior's words is proof conclusive that death means the perishing of all human sinners unless redemption is received through Jesus Christ by faith and obedience. This would absolutely disprove the religious doctrine of consciousness of the dead, and it disproves also the religious falsehood of the immortality of the human soul.

Concerning such ones as come under the redemptive merit of Christ Jesus, death is spoken of in the Bible as a sleep, for the reason that Jehovah God by Christ Jesus will in His due time awaken all such dead ones in the grave and will give them an opportunity of life. The Bible abounds in expressions referring to such dead ones as asleep. A few of these expressions are: "David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David." (1 Kings 2:10) "And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep." (Acts 7:59, 60) "After that, he [the resurrected Jesus] was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep. And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins. Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished. But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept." (1 Corinthians 15:6, 17, 18, 20) "I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, . . . even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him [in the resurrection]."—1 Thessalonians 4:13, 14.

Concerning wicked oppressors of mankind and who oppose Jehovah God it is prophesied: "They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish." (Isaiah 26:14) Though Hitler has never been excommunicated from his religious organization there exists no so-called "Purgatory" for him to go to after death. And as for those who receive of Christ's redemption, we must conclude from the Scriptures that the human dead are wholly unconscious from the moment of death and continue so until such future time under God's established Kingdom as He may be pleased to awaken them out of death and give them an opportunity of life. Thus and so it is stated by the Redeemer Christ Jesus, at John 5:28, 29. "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves [Gr. *mnemeion*—memorial] shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life."

TOP

"Let Freedom Ring"

THE Bill of Rights, whose 150th anniversary we are to celebrate Monday, December 15 [1941], was not originally a part of our Constitution. This will sound strange to many who have not been close students of American history, but it is a fact nevertheless. Says the librarian of Congress:

"The Constitution, written at the Federal Convention in the summer of 1787, did not contain a specific declaration of individual rights. In the opinion of the delegates such a declaration was unnecessary; it would either reaffirm rights already existing, or it would merely prohibit the national government from interfering with them.

"Nevertheless, when the draft was submitted for adoption, it was discovered that many shared the view of Thomas Jefferson that a 'BILL OF RIGHTS is what the people are entitled to against every government on earth, general or particular; and what no just government should refuse, or rest on inference.'

"Massachusetts, Virginia, New York, and other states ratified the Constitution, but with the recommendation that a BILL OF RIGHTS be added. This recommendation was accepted by the First Congress, in the form of twelve proposed amendments, which were passed on September 25, 1789. Of these, ten were declared ratified on December 15, 1791....

DEFEND AND PRESERVE

"They are today 'ingrained in our American natures'. They are worth defending, preserving, and advancing at every cost and by every means. The anniversary of their adoption is therefore an anniversary well worth celebrating. . . . Celebrations must proceed spontaneously from the people's sense of gratitude for the privilege and protection of rights which are at once personal, imprescriptible, and inalienable.

"It will be a time for the renewal of faith—faith in the doctrine of human liberty, faith in the principles by which we govern and are governed.

"It will be a time too for remembering—for remembering that in other parts of the world these privileges and protections are denied, and for remembering that where they are denied neither human liberty nor human decency and self-respect survive their loss.

"It will be a time finally for pride—pride in our citizenship in a free nation, conceived in freedom and by freedom's strength brought to the foremost greatness of the earth."

But in our exultation at this moment over the Bill of Rights we must not forget that it has never functioned fully. During the century and a half since it came into being its guaranteed freedoms have been trampled many times. Nothing is to be gained by blinking this fact.

Of course no human documents are observed one hundred percent. There is a popular fallacy that passing a law or adopting a constitution is sufficient. This is not true. Laws don't enforce themselves. Constitutions don't operate from their own power. They are in the last analysis but scraps of paper—useful as norms of conduct, but absolutely dependent upon people for their enforcement.

THREE DIFFERENT VIEWS

A study of the period covered by our Bill of Rights will make plain the point we are stressing. Read Prof. Leon Whipple's *The Story of Civil Liberty in the United States* if you would know the truth of the matter. Relative to this subject he says: "What did the liberty guarantees mean? They did not seem particularly clear to anybody—nor do they yet! They did not mean the same thing to different factions, and they did not mean the same thing to anyone very long.

"There were three general views which have persisted roughly ever since. The conservative wanted them interpreted legally, along the English tradition, and

TOP

not adding many new ideas from the Revolution. The people wanted them interpreted practically, as they had been evolved in the Revolution, first, as the means of freeing themselves from tyranny; second, as the necessary instruments of self-government. The rare libertarian wanted them interpreted philosophically, as an ideal of spiritual and intellectual freedom looking toward the future, and now at least roughly expressed in words."

Power and Civil Liberty

Prof. Whipple maintains that "who ever has power has civil liberty". From a realistic standpoint he is unquestionably right. The ultimate power in a democracy is the power of an enlightened and an aroused public opinion. Therefore, in order to have a decent observance of the Bill of Rights, we must educate the people as to the value of the liberties guaranteed, and the necessity of their seeing to it that those liberties are respected. To this end groups like the American Civil Liberties Union need to be constantly on the job.

Sam Jones, the Southern evangelist, used to say, quoting the Bible: "'The wicked flee when no man pursueth,' but they make a lot better time when someone is after them." So also when lovers of freedom form vigilance societies like the A.C.L.U. and everlastingly keep after recalcitrant officials who violate their sacred oaths of office by trampling the Bill of Rights, and others who treat these fundamental freedoms lightly, then something happens. Courts pay attention to the doctrine of freedom; policemen are careful not to exceed their authority; vigilantes desist from their unlawful activities; and the general level of freedom is raised.

We must have freedom if we are to have progress. Everyone who thinks accepts that axiom. Room for improvement is the biggest room in the world, someone has suggested. But we can't move on into that room under dictatorship and suppression. There must be freedom. The trial and error method must be in vogue. The suggestion of all sorts of plans and new ideas must be permissible. Otherwise we have life bogging down into rust and stagnation.

So, on this 150th anniversary of the Bill of Rights, let us dedicate ourselves anew to the principles contained in the document—not with mere lip service, which is so easy to offer, but with life service in a never-ending campaign to make liberty regnant in all the land.

Jehovah's witnesses

Not since the days when the Mormons were so atrociously treated, back in the decade following 1833, have members of any religious sect in the United States been so terribly persecuted as have Jehovah's witnesses during the past year and a half.

Following a survey made recently by the National Office of the A.C.L.U., it was found that some [335] instances of mob violence in 44 states, involving about 1500 men, women and children of Jehovah's witnesses, had taken place during 1940. Many assaults have occurred in 1941, although of late they have not been as frequent as during the height of the hysteria a year ago.

When the German blitzkrieg swept western Europe the super-patriots of this country, allegedly looking for fifth columnists, turned upon Jehovah's witnesses. American Legionnaires were for the most part instigators of the vigilante attacks and other kinds of opposition which these people have suffered. Even policemen and sheriffs' deputies basely co-operated with the mobs or did nothing to prevent violence, despite the fact that such officers are solemnly sworn to protect everybody's religious liberties as guaranteed by the Bill of Rights.

Flag Saluting

Jehovah's witnesses have been persecuted for various reasons. In the first place, they are zealous in propagating their faith by means of house-to-house visitation. Then, too, they have made vigorous verbal attacks upon one of the

TOP

highly organized religious groups in this country. The violent persecutions which they have undergone during the crisis, however, have been prompted largely by their refusal to salute the American flag. According to their conscientious belief, saluting the flag is virtually idolatry, contrary to the teachings of the Biblical commandment which forbids bowing down to graven images.

They teach their children the same doctrine, and so the children decline to join in the flag salute at the public schools. This lays them open to the charge of disloyalty, and in many communities where super-patriots are active such children have been expelled from the schools. Here in southern California Jehovah's witnesses' children have been turned out of schools in El Cajon, 29 Palms, and several towns of northern Santa Barbara county.

Sometimes the parents of the expelled children are charged with contributing to the delinquency of their own offspring, and in a few instances the children of such parents have been taken away from them and committed to institutions by the courts. But this extreme method of procedure has been frowned upon by the higher courts when the cases have been appealed. This happened in New England, and thus a precedent has been set which has checked somewhat extreme measures of this kind.

Warren Rules Against J. w's

The other day, however, Attorney General Warren of this state ruled that children who have been expelled from school for refusal to salute the flag can be made wards of the Juvenile Court if parents do not provide privately for their education. Said the attorney general: "If he [the parent] is not willing to do so [meaning abide by the rules governing school children as to flag saluting], he forfeits the privilege of having the public schools educate his child, but in turn must furnish private instruction under the compulsory education law." The parent can be prosecuted for a misdemeanor, according to Warren, if it can be shown that he is in league with the child and is encouraging his attitude.

Following the publication of the attorney general's opinion, it was refreshing to read this editorial, entitled "Time for a Halt", in the Los Angeles *Times* of November 24, 1941:

"Time for a Halt"

"Atty. Gen. Warren's ruling that children expelled from school for refusing to salute the flag may be made wards of the Juvenile Court if their parents fail to provide private schooling for them is no doubt correct as a matter of law. It indicates, however, that this flag-salute business has gone to absurd lengths and that it is time to call a halt.

"It is about time the State recognized that patriotism cannot be compelled by law; and that while the right of States to require salutes to the flag has been established, it is a right that should not be exercised in regard to children.

"To make technical juvenile delinquents of the children of conscientious objectors to the flag salute is to place an unjust stigma upon them, which may gravely hamper them in after life."

Thoughtful Americans who are free from prejudice will heartily endorse this editorial. They will also endorse the sensible statement on flag saluting issued recently by Dean Edwin A. Lee of the U.C.L.A. School of Education, commenting on the *Times* editorial. He said:

Dean Lee Speaks Up

"May I commend the editorial in today's *Times* concerning the recent ruling of the attorney general relative to children who refuse to salute the flag.

"The important consideration in this matter is that children shall salute the flag spiritually, whether or not they do it physically. To compel a physical salute in no sense guarantees true reverence for the flag and all for which it stands. In some cases, compulsion may contribute to inner revulsion and defeat that which the salute is devised to develop.

"It seems to me that educators all too infrequently exalt the spirit over the letter of the matter. I know of one case in which a wise principal gave to a child whose religious scruples forbade saluting the flag the responsibility of assisting in the raising and lowering of the flag. The devotion with which this task was discharged was evidence of a spiritual salute far more significant than any purely physical gesture. I know of another principal, faced with a similar problem, who made the lad involved the official bugler for the ceremony of raising the flag. Again the pride with which the duty was performed was evidence of a love for the flag and the nation over which it waves.

"Love of country cannot be compelled; it must be won. Wise educators who use their imagination can easily devise dignified methods of meeting the spirit of the law for the very small group who have been given a publicity out of all proportion to the importance they deserve. Truly wise educators will also be mindful of the fact that for all children the salute to the flag may easily become mechanical and spiritless, and accordingly they will constantly seek to make the ceremony dignified and meaningful. Only by so doing will true love of country result from what is otherwise a wave of the hand and a meaningless mumbling of words."

Be Sensible

It is high time that we came to our senses regarding this matter of flag saluting. Jehovah's witnesses are not disloyal Americans. In devotion to this country they exhibit as great interest certainly as the average American, and probably greater. They are not given to lawbreaking in general, but lead decent, orderly lives, contributing their share to the common good. They are willing to pledge allegiance to this country. According to their own published statement they say they will make the following pledge:

"I respect the flag of the United States and acknowledge it as a symbol of freedom and justice to all.

"I pledge allegiance and obedience to all the laws of the United States that are consistent with God's law, as set forth in the Bible."

What more could be asked of them reasonably? Why is not such a pledge entirely sufficient to cover the needs of patriotism unless one is inclined to fuss at mere ritualistic performance?

We of the American Civil Liberties Union have defended Jehovah's witnesses because we believe that they are the victims of a pseudo-patriotism which is not approved by the majority of Americans when properly understood. We appeal to all of you who read this article to do your utmost, therefore, to create an enlightened public opinion that will accord to members of this sect a square deal in times like these and will bring to a stop the cruel persecutions which have been directed against them.—*The Open Forum,* Los Angeles, California, December 13, 1941.

Not Entirely Unprofitable

◆ The business of working for the government is not entirely unprofitable. Mr. Farley, not so long ago a teamster engaged in hauling brick up at Stony Point, later a manager of prize fights, and still later national chairman of the Democratic Party, bought the Yankees for $4,000,000. Some of this money he must have made while he was postmaster general for the New Deal. And the New Deal has spent enough money that a mere $4,000,000 looks like a very small amount.

Asiatic Languages to the Fore

◆ To prevent Japan from seizing and governing all Asia, educators in the United States are now prepared, in dead earnest, to teach Japanese, Chinese, Malagasy, Arabic, Malay, Siamese, Swahili, Russian, Turkish, Pidgin English, Hindustani, Kurdish, Persian, Iraqui, and other Asiatic tongues.

International Highway Around the World

THE international highway around the world is coming and is on the way. The highway to Alaska is already open; the one to Chile and the Argentine is being built, and the Russians have built about 5,000 miles of a new road system which, but for the war, would have reached East Cape, 56 miles from Alaska, by 1942. The water in Bering strait is only 50 fathoms deep, and is likely to be crossed sometime either by bridge or by tunnel.

In the short space of six months the United States army, backed by unlimited funds and trainloads of equipment, shoved the road through from Dawson Creek via Fort St. John, Fort Nelson, Watson Lake, White Horse, Dawson, Boundary and Big Delta as far as Fairbanks, Alaska, a distance of about 1,500 miles; and so the $12,000,000 highway to Alaska has become a reality. In the 4,000-mile route it passes through some of the finest scenery imaginable. Great lakes are brought to view, a new grand canyon, and magnificent mountain scenes. Without a doubt there will be immensely valuable gold strikes along the route. It will pay for itself in a little while, and will be useful for moving large numbers of troops in a hurry. The writers and others are noticing that it is only 56 miles across Bering strait to Asia, and that if the highway were shoved on through to connect up with Russian supply lines, here would be a practical way to get aid to the only country that, thus far, has shown its ability to stand up against the Pacelli-Hitler combine now overrunning the world.

The Pan-American highway from Fairbanks, Alaska, to Rio de Janeiro isn't quite finished, but will be nearly so by the time this is published. There is a 300-mile stretch below Panama City not yet surveyed, and a few other smaller gaps, but these were being rapidly closed by work being done by funds supplied by the United States (to Nicaragua, Costa Rica, Panama, Ecuador, and Paraguay). The Republic of El Salvador recently completed the largest suspension bridge in Latin America, a 1,350-foot bridge across the Lampa river. Between Peru and Brazil there are two routes, one via Chile and the other via Bolivia, and both go around through Argentina and Uruguay en route to Rio.

Sometime the people will drive from New York to London, Capetown, Singapore or Buenos Aires, as they may desire. What fun the world will have!

From Damascus to Baghdad

◆ It used to take a month to cross the 540-mile desert that separates Damascus from Baghdad, but now the trip is made by bus in 18 hours for a total cost of $40 a passenger. The buses, which are air-cooled, leave about 4:00 p. m. and arrive about ten o'clock the next morning. Travel is by compass. The buses, built in America, cost $50,000 each. The proprietors of the line, Norman and Gerald Nairn, of New Zealand, also operate freight trucks between these the two oldest cities in the world, and have maintained the service for some 20-odd years.

Pennsylvania Turnpike Big Success

◆ You have to travel over the Pennsylvania Turnpike only once to know that it is a big success. It obliterates the Allegheny mountains by nine tunnels, cuts off 2½ hours' driving time between New York and Pittsburgh, and in the first year of its operation took in about $3,000,000, which is at least 10 percent more than had been anticipated. It is expected to pay for itself in seventeen years. The turnpike carries 7,000 vehicles a day, most of them for long distances, 100 miles or more.

Where Will Uncle Sam Get Rubber?

NORMALLY the United States uses about 600,000 tons of raw rubber a year. The production of synthetic rubber, which is said to be superior to the natural gum, was 12,000 tons in 1941 and will reach 80,000 tons in 1942. It is figured that it would cost $500,000,000 to raise the synthetic rubber production to 300,000 tons, would use great quantities of alloy steel, copper and machine tools, and would take two years. The production of synthetic rubber will be pushed; that's sure. And it looks like the best bet of the lot, to get the needed rubber.

The Firestone Rubber Company has recently begun planting rubber groves in Liberia. Despite all these sources of supply, the rubber situation is bad now, and is going to be much worse ere long.

The *United States News,* May 15, 1942, claims that officials who are informed of all the facts say that, once the mass-production stage is reached and once processes are refined, it is going to be possible to produce synthetic rubber at a cost of 5c per pound or less. Meantime, America has been paying 22c a pound to get natural rubber.

Where else can Uncle Sam get rubber? In 1912 Brazil was producing 45,000 tons a year, but the shipments dwindled to nothing with the cultivation of rubber trees in Malaya and the Netherlands East Indies. Rubber experts believe that there are 300,000,000 wild rubber trees in Brazilian jungles, and that if the natives were paid high enough prices many of them could be made to help out.

Also, there is a plan for planting 450,000 acres of guayule plants in the Southwest in the spring of 1943. It cannot be planted before that time, because there is not enough seed in existence.

Also, 15,000,000 rubber seeds have been planted in Latin American countries, but the seedlings will not yield rubber for four or five years.

Uncle Sam has 33,000,000 cars and trucks and simply must have rubber to keep them moving. Japan has virtually all the cultivated rubber trees, and this cuts off almost the entire supply. So, as soon as possible, there will be synthetic rubber, lots of it. The many millions of rubber trees now growing wild in the Amazon jungles will probably have to be tapped, no matter what the cost. Other supplies will come along in due time. Meanwhile Uncle Sam may have learned that it is well not to carry all his rubber in one basket.

In the Tire Emergency

◆ In the tire emergency a Carbondale, Ill., taxi company uses the 16-inch variety of Ford or Chevrolet tires and then buys the second-hand worn-out tires of the next larger size. The good tires are then deflated and both casing and tube are placed within the old casing. When reinflated the tire has a protective covering that lasts for hundreds or thousands of miles.

Another way of getting around the tire emergency is to go back to horses; but they have mostly been eaten and there are not many to be had. When the railway express company, which once had 15,000 wagons, turned horseward they found they had but 6 wagons left; that only three manufacturers knew how to make horse collars; harness makers had lost their specifications, and horseshoers were as hard to find as preachers or priests that know anything about God's purposes.

Tubeless Tires Prove Usable

◆ At Tulsa, Oklahoma, J. B. McGay is spinning safely along on a rubber tire that has no inner tube. He rubber-cements his tire to the rim, seals the hole with an old-type valve stem, applies the air rapidly, tests the tire in a water tank, patches it if it needs patching, and away he goes, and successfully too, he says.

TOP

Automobile and Other Accidents

TO GO via the gas route, run your automobile engine in a closed garage or sit in a closed parked car with the engine running; pay no attention to smells of gas around your house; if you do try to locate a gas leak be sure to use matches or a candle; use tubing to connect gas heaters; have gas flames burning low in the room in which you sleep. It may take a few years, but if you stick to these rules the man with the sad countenance and long wooden box will be at your place sure.

America did not quite get up to her schedule of sacrificing 100 lives a day by automobiles in the year 1940, but she was coming along. There has been an increase every year in the number killed, and it won't be long now. The 366 days of 1940 saw 34,500 lives snuffed out, and it needed only 1,900 more to bring it up to the 100 per day standard. Drunken drivers and drunken pedestrians accounted for 26 percent of the fatalities, and on that day of the year, December 25, when the annual feast to the god Saturnus comes around, the proud record of 307 was made.

Last year, when the need of human energy and natural resources proved more desperately urgent than ever before, the American people proceeded to liquidate more of their number and to demolish more of their mechanical facilities than in any year since the introduction of the motorcar. In 1941 40,000 persons were killed and almost a million and a half were injured. Both totals are the highest in the history of the automobile. During the year there were more than a million accidents involving injury or death, and several million others involving property damage only. The record of death and injury is one that should leave every American with a sense of shame.

"Some of the increase in death and injuries can be laid at the door of drivers under 18 years of age and older drivers with less than a year's experience at the wheel. Accidents also increased somewhat out of proportion in the 18 to 24 age group. Exceeding the speed limit was responsible for almost 42 percent of the fatalities. In no other year since the record has been kept has speed loomed so large as a factor in accidents. Two out of every three persons killed met death as the result of some reckless or illegal action on the part of the driver. More than 90 percent of all vehicles involved in fatal and non-fatal accidents were in apparently good mechanical condition at the time of the crash. More than 82 percent of all fatal accidents occurred on dry roads, and 87 percent happened in clear weather."—"The Wreckord," The Travelers News Bureau, Hartford, Conn.

In the United States in 1941 accidents took 101,500 lives, 40 percent by the automobile route, 32 percent in the home, 18 percent in occupations, and 10 percent otherwise. December was the most dangerous month for motorists in New York state, Saturday was the worst day in the week, and from 6 p.m. to 7 p. m. was the most dangerous hour. At New Rochelle, N. Y., a survey of 917 high-school students showed that 57 percent had been in motor accidents, while 7 percent had been at the wheel when the accident occurred. Twenty-three percent of the industrial accidents were falls. Many workers were injured by being stepped upon.

Lend-Lease Trucks on the Burma Road

◆ The last heard of 43 American former taxi and truck drivers in Upper Burma they were patrolling thousands of miles of roads, repairing and salvaging 95 percent of the wrecked cars which strew the highways at the rate of 85 wrecks for every 50 miles of road. When the trucks cannot be salvaged, they are destroyed where they lie.

TOP

Problems of the Judiciary

Judicial Discretion

◆ In the case of *People* v. *Pfanschmidt*, 104 N. E. 804, 262 Ill. 411, the court said:

By judicial discretion is meant sound discretion guided by law. It does not mean arbitrary discretion. (9 Am. & Eng. Ency. of Law (2d ed.) 473; 14 Cyc. 384) Judicial power is never exercised for the purpose of giving effect to the will of the judge—always for the purpose of giving effect to the will of the legislature; or, in effect, to the will of the law. [citing cases] Dividing what is just and proper under the circumstances of a case is such judicial discretion. In all cases courts must exercise a discretion, in the sense of being discreet, prudent and exercising cautious judgment. . . . Abuse of discretion does not mean only the decision of a case by whim or caprice, arbitrarily, or from bad motive, but it also means that the discretion has not been justly and properly exercised in the circumstances of the case.

Justice in California

◆ The Escalon (Calif.) *Times* does not take so kindly to the Nazification of America, and says some things about an Escalon dairyman that must have brought not a few citizens of the community to use their heads in a time when few people have any to use and those who do have them are afraid to admit it. It said:

This dairyman was recently "arrested" or cited to appear before the dairy board. The same board sat as a jury on the hearing. The same board returned a verdict of guilty . . . guilty of selling milk with too much cream. The board then pronounced sentence—"add skim milk, reduce butterfat content or charge the customers more money." If the defendant failed to do as ordered, he would have had his license to do business revoked, and his years of work in building up a business ruined. This seems a far cry from the days when the American people depended on a court and a fair trial. Far from the time when a man, under the Constitution, was considered innocent until proved guilty by a jury of his peers in open court. In a day but recently passed, this dairyman would have been arrested by the sheriff if he was charged by a customer of breaking the law. A jury would have decided his guilt, if any, and a judge would decide the case and assess the fine, if any. Today, under the new order, this dairyman was cited, and cited under penalty if he did not appear, by the board, his case was heard by the same board, the verdict, that he was selling milk of too high a standard, was rendered by the same board, and unless he agreed to comply with the verdict to sell milk with less butterfat, he would have had his sentence set by the same board. How would you like to be tried, judged and sentenced by the same man?

How Much Is a Bushel?

◆ How much is a bushel? It depends on what state you live in, and what you are buying or selling. The United States bushel is a cylinder $18\frac{1}{2}$ inches in internal diameter and 8 inches deep, built to hold 77.6274 pounds of distilled water at a temperature of 39.8 degrees Fahrenheit and at 30 inches of atmospheric pressure. If you wish to purchase apples or potatoes in the United States you are supposed to get heaping measure. In some states a bushel is just so many pounds of potatoes, for instance, and the number of pounds may range from 46 to 60. Ouch!

Americans Are Americans

◆ Americans are Americans, be they black, white, red, yellow, brown, or speckled. That, in effect, is the decision of the Supreme Court in a case originating in Chicago. Negroes may purchase property wherever they can and live where they please, is the purport of the unanimous decision of the court, approving the opinion delivered by Justice Stone.

Presenting "This Gospel of the Kingdom"

THE purpose of these articles is to teach one not merely to talk, but to say something of vital importance and say it effectively; this to the end that all may become more able ministers of the gospel. The talk should be presented in such a manner that the audience will do more than hear: they will listen, and will do more than listen: they will understand. Such a desired end will be defeated by a monotonous delivery of an otherwise satisfactory discourse. Monotony is caused by unvarying sameness in one or more respects: by continued uniformity of tone, intonation and inflection, by singsong rise and fall of pitch, or by sameness of pitch, tempo, volume or amount of emphasis. The interest of the hearers must constantly be kept alive and their attention held by various means. One means is proper modulation.

Modulation

What is modulation? It is melodious expression and appealing use of language by varying or inflecting the voice in a natural and pleasing manner. Modulation, when referring to speech, means to adapt the voice, in tone, pitch or other qualities of sound, to the theme so as to give expressiveness to what is uttered.

Misapplication of modulation, in which tone, pitch, inflection, tempo and emphasis are shifted with monotonous and irksome regularity and without any relation to the subject matter, results in a singsong delivery and seems insincere. Such misapplied modulation confuses the meaning of thoughts, whereas proper modulation gives thoughts their fullness of meaning and they are stated impressively.

It is this modulation, in part, that keeps the interest constantly keyed to the theme, both of music and of a spiritual song of praise to the name of Jehovah. If speaking on a subject of absorbing interest one may without modulation be able to hold the interest of a friendly and patient audience, if the talk does not last too long. Even then, however, after any appreciable length of time one would notice a loss of contact with his hearers. When this is sensed, change the tempo and pitch of talking; vary the volume of voice and degree of stress where it is appropriate to the material, just as most persons do unconsciously when engaged in ordinary conversation. Alternate slow, deliberate speech, by which one weighs each word, with appropriate periods of speeding up and speaking with fluency, and sometimes even rapidity. This keeps the attention of the audience alive, so that when one comes to the end of the talk it may be too soon for the listeners. In concluding one's voice should have the ring of finality. One's tone should convincingly close the subject and sometimes even 'sit on the lid'.

Poise and Audience Fear

Poise is another essential to good speaking. It is a well-balanced state of mind, composure of emotions, calmness, even serenity amidst disturbing circumstances. How may one acquire poise? By gradual mastery of one's self, words, voice, actions, by conscious repose. This should not be confused with any affectation, nor with apathy or mental indifference. Poise is controlled thinking before speaking or acting. One possessing it has a calm confidence and, in all humility, a certain sense of reserve power. He will know exactly what he is going to say or do every moment and he will waste no nerve energy in expressionless words and meaningless actions.

The greatest obstacle to developing poise is AUDIENCE FEAR. Most persons have no difficulty in talking to individuals. When witnessing from door to door Jehovah's servants are at ease, unembarrassed, unabashed, and their speech expressive. But when these same

TOP

witnesses have to address a larger group, what happens? They are self-conscious, ill at ease, nervous. Their tension makes them awkward, they stiffen up and, like shipwrecked sailors clinging to a raft, "hang on for dear life" to the rostrum. Some of their best thoughts take flight.

What are some of the causes of this audience fear? One is *initial nervousness*. Such nervousness before or at the beginning of a speech is quite normal in all speakers. It is no ill omen and will soon disappear in the course of the introductory words. Delivery of the opening words in a slow, measured tempo will enable one to overcome this initial nervousness; and when one becomes tense during the discourse, he should 'change gears', slow down, lower the pitch, breathe deeper, pause at proper places, until he has regained poise and is ready to drive forward again.

Lack of confidence in your ability as a speaker is another cause of audience fear. The remedy for Jehovah's witnesses is to be constantly mindful of the promises of the Almighty to help them to carry out their commission as His ministers. Believe His assurance, "My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness." (2 Cor. 12:9) Say with calmness and poise heretofore lacking, "I can do all things [including delivery of a lecture] through Christ who strengtheneth me." (Phil. 4:13) It is erroneous to view your audience as mental giants. They are, doubtless, like you, of ordinary intelligence. If there are some of high worldly learning in the audience, keep in mind that their 'old world wisdom' is foolishness with God. "Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies."—Psalm 119:98.

Do not attempt to "speak up" to them by using their high-sounding expressions, nor by entering into their vain philosophies and falsely so-called "scientific" theories. If you entertain an exaggerated opinion about the learning of your listeners and this causes you concern, then have in mind that a person of real learning shows his wisdom by speaking simply, just as a person of material wealth shows culture and good taste by dressing simply. Use simple, plain and forceful language, as did the apostle Paul, who said his preaching was not with "enticing words of man's wisdom", "not with fleshly wisdom," but "in simplicity and godly sincerity". Again, he said: "We use great plainness of speech." (1 Corinthians 2:4, 5; 2 Corinthians 1:12; 3:12) A person of true wisdom uses simple expressions. Read Christ's sermon on the mount. (Matthew 5, 6, 7) Follow these divinely-inspired examples.

When one of the Lord's servants has opportunity to witness to a hostile audience, as is sometimes the case in court, he should remember Jehovah's admonition, "Be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them."

Thorough preparation in advance will be one of the speaker's best aids in attaining poise. It will give one confidence and assurance to speak. One who is lacking in poise becomes self-conscious, imagining he is the object of critical and unfriendly observations by the audience. The self-conscious speaker ceases to be himself. His undue concern as to what his hearers are thinking of him paralyzes his mental faculties, and the result is distress and confusion. Because of his lack of poise he assumes that the audience is picking him apart and jumping on his slightest error in expression or behavior. This assumption is not true.

Be unconcerned about what the audience thinks of you personally. Be completely absorbed in the subject matter; forget about yourself. The witness of Jehovah will keep in mind he is not judged by man. "Am I striving to please men? if I were still pleasing men, I should not be a servant of Christ." (Galatians 1:10, *A. R. V.*) The Lord is no unfriendly critic, and He is the Judge of His servants.

Therefore have in mind that it does

TOP

not matter at all what any man may think or say of you. All-important and vital is the approval and favor of the Most High. Never seek to please men. Endeavor to please Jehovah and His King, and then, so doing, you will necessarily please those who are devoted to the "Higher Powers". "The fear of man bringeth a snare." Do not fear your audience when giving a talk or you will be caught in this snare and stumble and fall.

Sharp Increases in Prices

◆ The *North Bay Labor Journal* (Santa Rosa, Calif.) of July 11, 1941, remarks with regard to price increases in all fields; even before the United States entered the war:

In most present-day cases sharp increases in prices have taken place on the retail end, where no corresponding increase has been paid to the original producer. The farmer does not begin to get any such increases as consumers are now being obliged to pay, nor do workers get pay increases commensurate with these price jumps. What has just been said is only a small portion of the evil effects of present-day skyrocketing of prices to consumers. While well organized workers are able to secure increases in wages and businessmen generally can jump their prices to absorb rising costs, the citizens with fixed incomes, the retired, who are living on savings, and the millions of unorganized workers and even the unemployed, who are in no position to make demands for wage increases, are all hit smack between the eyes with every price increase affecting them. Those hit the hardest and who are the most helpless to resist the crush of rising prices are those in the lowest income brackets.

Connecticut's Permanent Plates

◆ In Connecticut, instead of motorists' getting an entire new plate each year, only a small tab denoting the year is altered. The saving effected runs into the millions of dollars every year.

1943 CALENDAR READY

THE YEARTEXT

"More Than Conquerors Through Him That Loved Us".—Romans 8:37.

All Christians bent on keeping integrity toward God will be strengthened by having that text daily before them during 1943. The WATCHTOWER CALENDAR, now released, will enable you to do that. The theme picture in artistic color-work under the yeartext brings into sharp relief the situation facing humankind and in which faithful Christians must overcome. The Calendar pad names the new year's Testimony periods, and also the special objectives of the intervening months. This service calendar is yours at 25c a copy; or five copies mailed to one address on a contribution of $1.00.

WATCHTOWER **117 Adams St.** **Brooklyn, N. Y.**

☐ For enclosed 25c contribution please send me a 1943 Calendar.
☐ For enclosed $1.00 contribution please send me five of the 1943 Calendar.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

"Sedition," by Attorney General Biddle

THE following is from an editorial in the *New York Law Journal,* quoting from an address by Attorney General Biddle:

Traditionally America has always avoided the use of sedition laws. We have believed that they express the use of star chamber methods which we have always disliked—the persecution by the sovereign of opinions not palatable to sovereignty. Of course, war changes the picture—or at least adds a new consideration. Nothing must hamper the war—whether acts or words. The problem necessarily becomes largely one of wise administration.

The test, I believe, should be a practical one. Do the words *really* interfere with selective service or the behavior of enlisted men? Do they lead to violence, or resistance, or treacherous or subversive acts? If they do not—a matter of cool judgment—as a matter of policy I think it better to let men talk, however critically or even maliciously. The experience of England has proved that. It is sensible to let men blow off steam—up to a point.

Accordingly, I have directed that no sedition indictments be brought without my prior express approval. That tends to curb the often overzealous United States attorneys. No sedition cases have been begun since the war.

Earlier in his address the attorney general had called attention to the fact that he was constantly being attacked or commended for what he said and did. Some found his policies not "tough" enough; others, that they were not sufficiently liberal. "These are emotional classifications," commented the attorney general, "based often on our own prejudices or hidden disappointment."

With reference to the treatment of alien enemies, of whom there are 1,100,000 in the United States, the attorney general said:

My "tough" critics would doubtless be satisfied only if I interned all of them. I have the power to do so, but I shall not. That would be profoundly unwise, let alone that it would be profoundly un-American. Many of those "enemies"—technically so classified—have sons fighting in the army and navy. There are many million Americans of German and Italian origin in our population who would be deeply shocked by and resentful of such treatment. And the effect would be severe retaliation on Americans living in Axis countries. We have arrested and will continue to arrest the potentially dangerous and the disloyal. The rest we shall let alone and continue to absorb into our American family.

In the course of the war it is quite likely that groups of frustrated people, in an attempt to magnify their own importance or their own fears and prejudices, will take on the hood of the vigilante. It makes little people feel bigger to decry a religious or racial group, to attack the Catholics or the Jews or the Negroes or Jehovah's witnesses or some other minority. The Nazi way of life, in so far as it can penetrate our shores, will encourage such activity.

Some such vigilantism is perhaps inevitable in a time of great national crisis; the strains and stresses of war bring out the worst as well as the best in men. But it is well worth noting that equally inevitable is the retribution which awaits both the enemies without and the betrayers within our democracy. The Federal Government is well prepared to deal with vigilantism. Within the Department of Justice the Civil Rights section has fought and will continue to fight to defend the rights and the liberties of all those entitled to the protection of our borders—citizens and aliens alike.

The attorney general concluded this portion of his remarks with a quotation from President Woodrow Wilson, who, in 1918, "delivered a stinging rebuke to the men of small minds and even less morals who debased American democracy by taking the law into their own hands."

"No man who loves America," President Wilson said, "no man who really cares for her fame and honor and character, or who is truly loyal to her institutions, can justify mob action while the

courts of justice are open and the governments of the states and the nation are ready and able to do their duty.

"We proudly claim to be the champions of democracy. If we really are, in deed and in truth, let us see to it that we do not discredit our own. I say plainly that every American who takes part in the action of a mob or gives it any sort of countenance is no true son of this democracy, but its betrayer, and does more to discredit her by that single disloyalty to her standards of law and of right than the words of her statesmen or the sacrifices of her heroic boys in the trenches can do to make suffering peoples believe her to be their savior."

No truer or more appropriate words, said Attorney General Biddle, could be spoken in the great crisis which faces our democratic way of life today!

Was FBI Balked by Fifth Column?

◆ Certain gentlemen who would like to shift responsibility for Pearl Harbor have been spreading the yarn that J. Edgar Hoover and the FBI were to blame for the navy being caught asleep on the memorable and tragic day of December 7.

However, as early as last spring, Hoover urged that he be permitted to arrest or at least oust from the Hawaiian Islands the 250 Japanese consular agents operating there.

Hoover argued that Japan didn't need 250 consular agents in a little place like Hawaii in the first place. In the second place he produced concrete evidence that at least one of them had tried to get information on United States fleet movements.

Gen. Short, then in command at Hawaii, since removed, objected to Hoover's plan. He said it would cause too much commotion. Nevertheless, Hoover persisted and took the matter over Gen. Short's head to Washington. Secretary of War Stimson supported Gen. Short and nothing was done.

After Pearl Harbor, the Japanese consulate was taken over and its papers searched. Among them was found a code of signals by lights; so many lights would show that the United States destroyers had left Pearl Harbor; so many lights would indicate the battleships had left; another light arrangement would signal that the destroyers had returned, and so on. This code corroborated Hoover's contention that the Japanese consular agents were the mainspring of Japanese espionage.

Note: Hoover actually caught two Japanese spies red-handed in the United States, but was forced by the State Department to send them back to Tokyo instead of placing them on trial. One was a full Japanese naval captain caught with United States naval documents in his possession, and indicted on Hoover's evidence. The other was a Japanese language student attached to the Japanese embassy who was caught among the thirty-seven Axis spies indicted in New York through Hoover's efforts. However, the State Department ordered his immediate release. His name was not even given to the newspapers.—Drew Pearson and Robert Allen, in "Washington Merry-go-round", St. Louis *Star-Times,* January 6, 1942.

Drift from Constitution

◆ No development of government in a complicated age touches the roots of the American system more deeply than the tendency of pressure groups to influence legislation. What amounts to government by committees which instruct their memberships on how to write or telegraph their congressmen on every phase of law-making has grown up. Long almost imperceptible, this habit has reached such proportions that it constitutes a definite drift away from the American form of government.

Calling attention to and condemning this practice . . . may seem a bit strange to citizens who have got into the habit of telling their representatives in Wash-

ington just how to vote on every issue. Too many citizens have forgotten the historic bases of the American political system.

The framers of the Constitution had no system of absolute democracy in mind. They wanted a legislature "under the leadership of the wisest and best". These men were to make up their own minds on the issues which came before them. There never was any intention that they should be subjected to floods of demands from those at home on what they should think, say and do about any particular piece of legislation. Were this method carried out to its logical end, neither congressman nor senator would be permitted to exercise his own judgment; he would become a mere messenger boy.

Giving representatives a free hand did not imply that they could ignore the wishes of those they were chosen to represent. Their terms of office were deliberately fixed for a short period so that they could be turned out if they did not meet the wishes of the majority of the electors.

Harassing congressmen in the vogue of today has about it the atmosphere that prevailed in Paris during the Revolution when the mob packed the galleries and overran the floor of the Legislative Assembly and threatened to place the head of the erring deputy on a pike. The current method is more genteel, but, if it continues to grow, just as dangerous to the republican traditions of government.

It is rather ironic that well-meaning people who want above all to preserve our government themselves contribute to undermining it by this practice. A motto for today, for the people as well as for the administration, would be: "Return to the Constitution."—Cleveland *Plain Dealer,* September 19, 1941.

Justice in Brandon, Mississippi

◆ If you want a taste of 'American justice' in these days, visit Brandon, Mississippi. If you go there and identify yourself as one who loves God and therefore as one of Jehovah's witnesses, somebody may hit you in the face with brass knuckles, and undertake to kill you. If you escape this and undertake to get the parties arrested, you will be the one that will be seized. The sheriff may visit you and explain to you that Brandon is not governed by the laws of the United States or of the State of Mississippi, but by unwritten laws. When you get into court the magistrate will press this point home, and if you undertake to quote the highest of all laws, as set down in the greatest of all law books, the Holy Scriptures, you may have screamed at you the statement, "If you quote one more word from the Bible, I will fine you $25 for contempt of court." You may be told that you are innocent, but will have to pay the costs of being arrested and jailed for asking for the protection of the law, and you may hear a public prosecutor express his pleasure that an innocent Christian woman was struck in the face by her husband because she sought to prevent him from killing the man who sought the law's protection. All this took place in Brandon in May, 1941.

Wave of Car and Tire Thefts Feared

◆ New York police uncovered a ring of automobile thieves that in ten years stole more than $500,000 worth of cars in New York state alone. The thieves had $25,000 worth of special tools, dies, numbering machines, notary seals, stamps, inks and other equipment and worked through crooked automobile dealers.

A fresh wave of car and tire thefts is feared. Every car-owner is urged to keep a record of the serial number of his tires and other vehicle equipment; to keep his car off the streets, and especially obscure streets; to keep them locked when not in use; to report persons meddling with vehicles, especially if a second car is present. Very seldom does a car have more than one flat tire at a time.

1943 Yearbook

of Jehovah's witnesses

◆ The year 1942 has been a most eventful and thrilling year in the experiences and activities of Jehovah's witnesses. You may now get a world view of such exploits and their lasting benefit to men of good-will by reading the annual report as prepared by the president of the WATCHTOWER SOCIETY. This comprehensive report is submitted with the hope that it may encourage and do good to some and that as others read it they may see their privilege of uniting with Jehovah's witnesses now on earth and share in shining forth the light and hope of the NEW WORLD of righteousness under the rule of the great Theocrat Christ Jesus. This report is published in the 1943 *YEARBOOK OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES,* now off the press.

◆ Also contained therein are the yeartext for 1943 and explanatory comment thereon, together with a stirring text and comment for each day of the year. As to the courage, strength, joy and vision to be derived therefrom, and also as to the need and usefulness of such throughout the year by Christians, there is hardly any need of comment. Due to the limited edition a contribution of 50c per copy is asked for the 1943 *YEARBOOK OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES*

The 1943 *Yearbook* contains 416 pages, bound in beautiful royal blue cloth, attractively gold-embossed.

WATCHTOWER, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me a copy of the 1943 *Yearbook* reporting the activities of Jehovah's witnesses. Submitted herewith is my contribution of 50c to aid in advancing the Kingdom message.

Name .....

Street .....

City ..... State .....